

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 03314 356 9



THE PILGRIMS SIGNING THE COMPACT ON BOARD THE MAYFLOWER, 11 NOVEMBER, 1620.

(After the painting by T. H. Matteson.)

THE
HARVEY BOOK:

GIVING THE GENEALOGIES OF CERTAIN
BRANCHES OF THE AMERICAN
FAMILIES OF

HARVEY, NESBITT, DIXON AND JAMESON,

AND NOTES ON MANY OTHER FAMILIES,
TOGETHER WITH NUMEROUS
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BY

OSCAR JEWELL HARVEY, A. M.,
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AUTHOR OF

"A HISTORY OF LODGE NO. 5, F. AND A. M.,"

"THE VALLEY OF WYOMING," ETC.

CITY OF BOSTON

WILKESBARRÉ, PA.

1899.



AN EDITION OF TWO HUNDRED AND TEN COPIES
PRIVATELY PRINTED BY THE AUTHOR.

No. 153......
[Red scribble]

July 12 1864

YARDLEY CLUB
347 70
NOT 208 70 YTD

E. B. YORDY & CO., PRINTERS,
Wilkesbarré, Pa.

MARSTON PRAISES PIONEER WOMAN

Editor San Diego Union: Another of our pioneer women has passed on—Mrs. Evelyn Francisco, whose death occurred on the 15th in her 83rd year. **APRIL-15-1936**

Mrs. Francisco came to San Diego in 1871 and was known in the early 70's to a little group of young people as Eva Harvey. Her father, John Harvey, whose brother was the Civil war governor of Wisconsin, had one of the first orange orchards in this county. It was on the present site of the Otay reservoir and I recollect that we young folks had a summertime picnic there, probably in '72 or '73.

Miss Harvey married C. F. Francisco, a nephew of our city founder, A. E. Horton, and thus was personally connected with two of the earliest San Diego families. Mr. Francisco and I had a pleasant relationship, both born in township of Koshkonog, Wis., and both being merchants here in the early days.

Mrs. Francisco was a woman of unusual charm and grace in her younger days and serene and beautiful in old age. Her life was spent mostly in her home, as an early marriage and a large family made great demands on her time and strength. The world at large knew nothing of Mrs. Francisco's excellence as a mother, but near friends and neighbors can speak in the warmest praise of her devotion to her family and community circle. She was in my judgment a typical American gentlewoman and of a class that chooses home life as a career. She adorned her career and I do not know of any honor that is greater. It is my tribute to her life and character.

GEORGE W. MARSTON.

IN G

RANCE

"'Tis pleasant sure to see one's name in print ;
A book's a book although there's nothing in't."

—*Byron.*

FOREWORDS.

In view of the interest manifested and the efforts being made in these days by so many of America's sons and daughters—individually and in organized bodies—with reference to acquiring and perpetuating whatever information will tend to throw light not only on the general history of past times in this country, but on the lives and pedigrees of the men and women who were the makers of that history, it seems superfluous to offer any explanation or excuse relative to the why and wherefore of this present book.

The biographies of individuals make up the history of a country; and as many of the men and women whose virtues and deeds are sketched in the following pages did, or are doing, in their day and generation, their share towards making genuine and worthy history, it has been deemed right and proper that the stories of their lives should be embalmed in some permanent form.

The business of compiling biographies appears to be taking its place as one of the recognized industries of this country. Year by year new links are forged in that endless chain of "gold-brick" volumes constructed to gratify the vanities of the "contemporary famous men and women" exploited, but which are inflicted upon a long-suffering public primarily and principally for the profit of the enterprising discoverers and exhibitors of those "famous" persons. Of that class of books *this* is emphatically not one, for it is neither a hurried "scrape-up" of ill-arranged facts and fictions, nor has it been written and published as a pot-boiler.

Nearly thirty years ago I conceived the idea of gathering together all the items of historical and biographical interest which I could find relating to my Harvey, Nesbitt, Dixon, Jameson, Garretson, Urquhart and other lineal ancestors. Thenceforward, as opportunity offered and circumstances permitted, I gleaned from various and scattered, but trustworthy, sources a large amount of interesting information. Many in-

telligent, aged persons were corresponded with and interviewed; tomb-stone literature in innumerable grave-yards in the New England and Middle States was diligently, and often laboriously, studied; the musty offices of the keepers of still more musty public records were visited, and thousands of pages of original documents and manuscript volumes were carefully examined.

In my investigations along certain lines of the Harvey pedigree I received considerable aid from the results of the genealogical work done more than sixty years ago by Gen. Thomas William Harvey, and published, in part, in his "Reminiscences of the Harvey Family" mentioned on pages 700-704 *post*.

Some two or three years ago I determined to extend my investigations to such collateral branches of my ancestral trees as were within reaching distance, and to print the results of my genealogical and biographical labors. This determination necessitated a voluminous correspondence with many persons in all parts of the country.

Notwithstanding the fact that I worked faithfully and persistently to procure certain information which I believed to be in existence and which I deemed to be essential to the satisfactory completing of this present work, I partly failed in my efforts because of the apparent lack of interest in the subject manifested by some of those to whom my genealogical inquiries were addressed. "Confederacy is said to be the soul of juggling. Similarly, co-operation is the soul of genealogy."

I know there are some people who not only take no interest in pedigree building, but sneer at it. I must say that I have little regard for a man who honestly and truly does not care to know anything about his ancestors, and who decrys genealogical investigation as an idle pursuit, or as a matter of family pride or of personal and vulgar pretension. Such a man might properly adopt the words of the old song—

"Of all my father's family I like myself the best,
And if I am provided for, the De'il may take the rest."

"There is a wide difference between the laudable work of gathering up and preserving the records of your family, and the snobbish efforts to establish one's self as an American of

royal descent, or the fruitless hunting for fortunes which are either mythical or were left by ancestors who never existed." Genealogy in the light of sociology, and sociology in the light of genealogy are worthy of study, for human society, with all its circumstances, opinions, customs and laws ruling our present conditions and shaping our future destiny, is what it is in consequence of the actions and characters of those who have gone before us. There are no channels of knowledge at once more delightful to explore, and more profitable when explored, than the early sources, windings and branches of that family stream in which we find ourselves drifting.

Although I am well aware of the imperfections and shortcomings of this present book, I submit it to the public trusting that it will not prove "a continued renovation of hope and an unvaried succession of disappointment." However, as doctors are the worst judges of their own ailments, so are authors of their own works. It has been truthfully remarked that "if a doctor makes a mistake, he buries it; if a merchant makes a mistake, he never tells it; if a lawyer makes a mistake, he crawls out of it; but if an author makes a mistake, he prints it in a book for his readers to discover and find fault about."

In each of the genealogies contained in the following pages the names of all persons *bearing the family name* are numbered in consecutive and chronological order by the Arabic numerals 1, 2, 3, &c., printed in the left-hand margins of the pages. In addition, the children of each particular family are numbered in the order of their births by the Roman numerals i., ii., iii., &c. The numeral printed above and to the right (or, mathematically speaking, the *exponent*) of a name, indicates the generation of the person. A cross (+) before a marginal number indicates a continuance, farther on in the genealogy, of the record of the person (as head of a particular family, for example) to whose name the + is prefixed.

To illustrate these explanations we turn to marginal number 130, on page 63. It is a + number and is prefixed to "vii. ELISHA, b. 1758; d. 14 March, 1800." Turning now to family record "(130)" on page 93, we find "ELISHA HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹)," which, paraphrased, reads: Elisha Harvey of the sixth generation was the son of Benjamin of the fifth generation, who was the son of John of the fourth, etc. Then follow, on page 94, the names of Elisha Harvey's children, numbered from i. to vii.—to which, of course, are prefixed

marginal numbers. By continuing this process any one of the lines descending from (130) Elisha Harvey may be traced.

The method of tracing the ancestors of any person named in the genealogy is as follows: "(190) BENJAMIN HARVEY" is recorded on page 138 as of the seventh generation from "Thomas¹," and as the son of "Elisha⁶." Searching for 190 in the marginal numbers we find it on page 94, and learn that Benjamin Harvey was the fourth child of "(130) Elisha Harvey." Turning to 130 in the marginal numbers (on page 63) we find that Elisha was the seventh child of "(74) Benjamin Harvey" (pages 62 and 63). Searching now for marginal number 74 we find it on page 47, prefixed to "vii. BENJAMIN, b. 28 July, 1722; d. 27 Nov., 1795," seventh child of (32) John Harvey. Hunting for marginal number 32, we find it on page 43, prefixed to John, first child of (13) John Harvey, who was the son of (5) Thomas of Taunton, Mass., and the grandson of (1) Thomas (see page 25) of Somersetshire, England.

O. J. H.

Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Christmas-day, 1899.



PART I.

(a.) SOME REMARKS CONCERNING SURNAMES.

(b.) AN ACCOUNT OF CERTAIN EARLY REPRESENTATIVES OF THE
HARVEY FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

“Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live forever?”—*Zechariah, i: 5.*

As we build monuments and erect statues to preserve national memories, so family records deserve and should have a place in the domestic sanctum.

“We aim to know
If, long ago,
Our forbears honors carried,
And if they came
In time to fame,
And whom the maids they married.”

Emerson says of English names, “They are an atmosphere of legendary melody spread over the land ; older than all epics and histories which clothe a nation, this undershirt sits close to the body.”

The study of the origin and meaning of names, especially of surnames, is a fascinating one, for it is a well-known fact that nearly every surname in the human nomenclature has some significance. There are surnames curious in spelling and in sound, others strange and surprising in derivation and in meaning, and some remarkable in all these respects ; and in tracing these surnames back to their sources a strong light is often thrown on many old customs and forgotten usages of the past. Curious, indeed, are the histories of many of our surnames, and Christian names, too. Thus the very plebeian name of Snooks was once known as Sevenoaks ; Doolittle and Toogood are Americanizations of the Huguenot-French names De L’Hotel and Turgeaud, while Howard is derived from Hog-ward, a swineherd. The familiar Walker, Tucker and Fuller were all engaged in cloth factories—the first treading out the cloth as it issued from the mill, the second storing it, and the last professing to clean it. The name Chaucer indicates the humble calling of whitening (chalking) leather breeches, while Thackeray’s ancestors carried on the useful craft of thatching the roofs of cottages.

At first individuals had only single names. These names were sufficient until by natural increase people became aggregated in communities, and then several persons would be found bearing the same name. Hence arose the need of some additional means of designation.

Surnames did not exist in England before the time of Wil-

liam the Conqueror (A. D. 1066-'87), and they did not become generally hereditary until the thirteenth century. To establish them all kinds of methods were employed. Occupations, names of localities, and peculiarities of person, manner and character were all turned to account in order to supply a varied stock of names. A whole essay might be written on the subject of surnames derived from offices and trades, while the names derived from physical and mental peculiarities are so numerous that it is almost impossible to classify them. Perhaps the simplest and most direct growth of surnames arose from the practice of adding the father's name to that of the person described. Thus one John in a community would be known as the son of Thomas, and another John as the son of James; or in other words, John, Thomas' son, and John, James' son. Then the steps were easy to John Thomson and John Jameson. So John the son of Dick (Richard) came to be known as John Dickson or Dixon, and William the son of Jack (John) as William Jackson.* The prefixes *Fitz* (Norman French *fiz*, from Latin *filius*=a son) and *de* (Latin and French=from, or down from) were similarly used; as Henry Fitz Hervey, or Henry the son of Hervey, and Hervé de Leon, or Harvey of Lyons.

If there is any meaning hidden away in the name-word HERVEY or HARVEY, or if there is any significance attached to its application to the first individuals who bore it, diligent investigation by the writer has failed to discover the facts. There is no doubt that the word is Norman,† and that its first use

*An English writer has framed a list of thirty surnames derived from William.

†Macaulay, Freeman, Froude and other English historians agree in testifying that the Normans were of those few races of men whose extraordinary mental and physical energies have exercised a profound and enduring influence over the world. They were a race of the same class as the Greek, the Roman or the Saracen, whose actions fill the pages of history, and will remain engraved on the memory of man as long as humanity itself endures.

The Norman race became seated in England in the eleventh century. It had become a matter of imperative necessity for Normandy to find some new outlet for its excessive population. This outlet was found in the conquest of England, completed in 1070, by William of Normandy; and thither accordingly rushed, in one vast tide of immigration, gentle and simple, baron and feudal tenant. Seven centuries have elapsed since the world has known the Normans in England under the form of a separate and distinct nationality. They have been for that space of time inextricably blended with other races in England. From the twelfth century distinctions of race in that country entirely disappear from the surface of history.

was not as a patronymic. The name has been indiscriminately and variously spelled Hervey, Hervy, Harvy, Harvie, Harvy and Harvey, in England, Ireland and America; but since about 1800 the form has been, with few exceptions, Harvey.

"Surnames are merely parts of general language, and they are generally subject to all those influences which affect language itself so materially. Surnames like other terms are liable to dialectical variation and to changes of every description. The vowels gradually change from broad to slender, and the reverse. Their consonants become replaced by other consonants. Sometimes pronunciation abbreviates them; at others it reverses the process and adds letters or even syllables."

With regard to the irregular spelling of names Mr. Lower, in his work on English surnames, remarks: "I have little doubt that what we now regard as irregularities in the orthography of our ancestors were by them considered ornamental—a species of taste somewhat akin to the fastidiousness in modern composition which as studiously rejects the repetition of words and phrases." "This view of the subject," says a reviewer, "only will account for the various spelling of surnames in early times. The same individual has been known to spell his name differently at different times; and, in some cases, this must have been done intentionally."

The writer of this has seen the same surname spelled two or three different ways on the same page of an ancient record or document.

Geoffry III., Viscount of Bourges (*Bituricensis*), a very ancient city of Berri a former province of France, rebuilt the Abbey of St. Ambrose, Bourges, A. D. 1012, and in 1037 was at war with the Lord of Chateau-Raoul. One of Geoffry's grandsons, Herveus de Bourges (Anglicized, Hervey of Bourges), accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and, as shown by Domesday Book, held in 1086 a great barony in Suffolk. His son Henry Fitz-Hervey (Henry the son of Her-

vey) witnessed a charter of Roger de Clare (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, I.: 731).

In the reigns of Richard I. and John, of England (1189—1216), Osbert Fitz-Hervey was one of the king's justiciaries.

According to the Great Rolls of the Norman Exchequer William Herveus was in 1198 a landholder in Normandy. In 1199 he had emigrated to Surrey in England. It is said that at this time "probably several families of different origin bore the name, which had been Anglicized into Harvey and Harvie.

Amongst the Anglo-Normans who went over to Ireland from England in 1171 under "Strongbow" (Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke), was Hervé de Leon, or de Monte Marisco. He was a descendant of Robert Fitz-Harvey, or de Hervé, a valiant soldier who came into England with William the Conqueror, as appears by the chronicles of Normandy and England. Without doubt Hervé de Monte Marisco, or Harvey of Montmarsh, was the progenitor of the old and prominent families of Harvey, Harvy and Harvie which have long flourished on the Emerald Isle.

Henry, a son of Harvey of Montmarsh, remained in England and was in the wars with King Richard I. During the succeeding reign of King John he was held in much esteem by that monarch, as appears by the royal grant to him of the forestership of New Forest, Achilles Garth and other lands beyond the river Trent about the year 1203. [See Burke's "History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland," IV.: 507.]

From this Henry descended John Hervey of Risley in Bedfordshire, who was elected Knight of the Shire for the county of Bedford in 1386. The moated site of an ancient castle still remains at Thurleigh, in that county, which tradition assigns as the sometime residence of this John Hervey. In 1402 he was enabled by a license from King Henry IV. to found a collegiate church at Northill. He had two sons, John, his heir, and Peter, from whom descended the Northamptonshire Harveys—of which line was Sir Francis Harvey, Judge of the Common Pleas in the reign of James I. From the elder son and heir, John Hervey of Thurleigh, lineally descended

the Marquises of Bristol and the Baronets of Bathurst,* as well as the Harveys of Cole Park in the county of Wilts.

Of this latter family Robert Harvey was married about 1637 to Sarah — of Cole Park. The issue of this marriage was Audley (a cavalier in the reign of Charles I.), John and Hugh. Hugh inherited Cole Park and had issue John (b. 1668; d. 27 Feb., 1712). The following is from the inscription on the latter's monument in Malmsbury Abbey: "*Sub hoc marmore reponuntur excuvie mortales JOHANNIS HARVEY de Cole Park.*
* * * *Nati Cantabrigiæ de familia ejusdem nominis in agro Bedfordiensi, non minus antiqua quam honorabili.*" * *

Prior to the reign of Henry VIII. (which began A. D. 1509) several families bearing the name Harvey, and said to be descended from a common ancestor, were settled in Somersetshire,† England; in which county at that time many manors were held (according to Domesday Book) under and by virtue of grants made by William the Conqueror to his brother Robert Earl of Morton, and to others of the King's Norman followers. [See "The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset," by the Rev. John Collinson, Bath, 1791.]

"By an inquisition taken at Langport 17 Oct., 1529, it ap-

* In the "History of Nottingham, New Hampshire," by the Rev. F. C. Cogswell (1878), it is stated on page 209: "Tradition says that all the Harveys in the United States descended from the Earl of Bristol in England, whose name was Harvey. His son came to this country, with other young noblemen, and purchased a tract of land embracing Taunton and Rehoboth, in Massachusetts. This young Harvey married an American girl, and so was disinherited by his aristocratic father in England."

This statement was based by the author, without doubt, on some very airy fairy-tale which he had heard. Had he examined certain published records, well known and easily accessible, he would have learned that John Hervey, M. P., of Ickworth, co. Suffolk, was married first in 1687 (over fifty years after the advent in this country of William and Thomas Harvey of Taunton), was elevated to the Peerage as Baron Hervey in 1703, and 19 Oct., 1714, was created (first) Earl of Bristol.

It is possible, or may be true in fact, that the remote ancestors of John Hervey, the first Earl of Bristol, and Thomas Harvey of Somersetshire (the father of William and Thomas Harvey of Taunton, Mass.) were identical; but it is doubtful if there is any evidence in existence to prove the fact.

† SOMERSET is an important maritime county in the south-west of England. In length it is about eighty miles, and in breadth thirty-six, and has an area of 1640 square miles. Its population in 1891 was 484,336 souls. The principal cities and towns of the county are Bath, Wells, Taunton and Bridgwater. Somerset was the last home of Saxon freedom when Alfred took refuge at Athelney, defended by trackless marshes. In the wars of the Roses Somerset was in the main Lancastrian. In the wars of the Commonwealth it was chiefly Parliamentary, and the stout defence of Taunton first made famous the name of Admiral Blake.

peared that Richard (b. about 1480), the son and heir of HUMPHREY HARVEY, d. 4 Jan., 1526, seized of one-third of the manor of Brockley (a small parish of Somersetshire, nine miles S. W. of the city of Bristol), 5 messuages, 1 cottage, 1 windmill, 1 dove-house, 5 gardens, 23 acres of arable, 15 of meadow, 88 acres of wood, and ten pence rent in Brockley, together with the advowson of the church—which premises were certified to be holden of the King as of his barony of Wigmore by knight's service. Nicholas Harvey, son and heir of Richard of Brockley, was then (1526) of the age of eleven years. * * *

"In the chancel floor of the church [which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and is a small structure with a plain embattled tower containing one bell] there is this memorial: 'Here lieth the body of Judith, younger daughter of Nicholas Harvey, Esq., of this parish, who died the 29th Dec., 1652, aged 18 years.' * * * The arms of Harvey of Brockley were, *Sable*, a fesse *or*, between three squirrels sejant *argent*, cracking nuts *or*. Crest, a squirrel sejant *argent*, tail *or*, cracking a nut of the last." [See Collinson's "Somerset," II.: 120.]

Richard Harvey of Brockley, described as "son and heir of Humphrey Harvey," was the eldest child of the latter, whose youngest son was TURNER HARVEY, who was born about 1485, and, according to tradition and the "Reminiscences of the Harvey Family,"* became a noted archer and warrior.

It is recorded in these "Reminiscences," and in certain family documents, that in his time "Turner Harvey was the mightiest man with the longbow in all England, and that at his death there was no man in the country who could spring his bow." Because of his remarkable strength, his skill with the bow, and his bravery in battle, it is said that Turner became a favorite henchman of his Lord the King, Henry VIII. And it is further related that once, after a very sanguinary battle which ended in the capture by the King's soldiers of an important fortified town, Turner, who had been in the hottest places during the battle and had fought valiantly and effectively, was found to be missing by the King who was there in personal command of his soldiers.

* See pages 700-703 *post*.



ARMS BORNE BY TURNER HARVEY.

Sable, on a chevron between three longbows *argent*,
as many pheons of the field.

CREST, a leopard *or*, langued *gules*, holding in paw
three arrows *proper*.

MOTTO, *Faites ce que l'honneur exige.*

Fearing that Turner had been killed, and desiring to show due respect to his memory by giving his remains decent and honorable burial, the King caused the bodies of the dead soldiers on the field to be so placed that he might readily examine them and identify his dead favorite. But Turner was not dead, for he soon appeared with a pair of hams slung over his shoulders, he having been foraging about the town for provisions of which the troops were in great need.

The King, annoyed because of the trouble to which he had been put by supposing Turner to be dead, reproved the latter for his dereliction; but in recognition of the deeds of prowess performed on that bloody day by his chief archer, the King presented him not many days thereafter with an archer's shield or escutcheon of metal, upon the obverse of which were emblazoned three longbows, three pheons, or barbed arrow-heads, a motto in the French language—"Faites ce que l'honneur exige"*—and the device of a leopard holding in one of his paws three shafts, or arrows.†

This escutcheon, together with the mighty bow of Turner Harvey, prized and preserved as heirlooms, were in the possession of some of the old warrior's descendants in Somersetshire certainly as late as the year 1640.

To Turner Harvey was born about 1510 a son who was named William. He resided in Somersetshire, and was appointed 18 June, 1536, Blue-mantle Pursuivant in-ordinary—a minor official of the Heralds' College. In this capacity he accompanied his patron, William (afterwards Lord) Paget, on his embassy to France. About 1545 he was appointed by Henry VIII. to the office of Somerset Herald‡ which had just

* Do ye what honor demands.

† This act of the King may be considered as having been equivalent to a formal grant by the College of Heralds or by the King himself (as was his right) of armorial bearings. [Relative to this matter see note on page 18.]

‡ Many of the great nobility of England, before the reign of Edward III. (1327), retained in their suites *Heralds* who bore their names and proclaimed their titles, and superintended and regulated jousts, tournaments and public ceremonials. When the bearing of coat-armor was reduced to a system its supervision became one of the functions of the Heralds; but there were no officials who by royal authority decided, as a body, respecting rights of arms and claims of descent. This exclusive privilege, however, was granted by Edward III. to the Heralds as a body, and in 1483 the Heralds' College was incorporated by Richard

been created by the King. [See Anstis' MSS. Collections, I.: 309, and Dallaway's "Heraldry," p. 88.]

4 Feb., 1550, William Harvey was appointed by Edward VI. Norroy King-of-Arms, and while holding this office he paid seven official visits to Germany. 7 June, 1557, Queen Mary deputed him to go to France to declare war; and 21 Nov., 1557, he was appointed by the Queen Clarencieux King-of-Arms—the duties of which office he performed until his

III. The College is presided over by the Earl Marshal (whose office is hereditary in the family of the Duke of Norfolk), and the other officers are Garter, Principal King-of-Arms; Norroy King-of-Arms (having jurisdiction over the counties or provinces north of the River Trent); Surroy, or Clarencieux, King-of-Arms (having charge of the provinces south of the Trent); six Heralds and four Pursuivants, or students.

It is said that the Heralds of early days contributed in no small degree to the literature of their age by their compositions both in prose and rhyme. They traveled into foreign countries, and saw the fashions of foreign tournaments; and as it was their duty to attend their masters in battle, they were enabled to record with fidelity the most important transactions on the field. It was customary to appoint none to this office but persons of address, discernment, experience, and some degree of education.

To ascertain and arrange bearings already used by different families was not the sole employment of the early Heralds, for they had obtained the privilege of inventing devices for those who had been newly advanced to consequence. As appears by the patent rolls the King himself sometimes interfered, and *armorial bearings were conferred or taken away by royal edict*. [See Dallaway's "Heraldry," p. 91.]

Genealogical documents of genuine authenticity are not confined to the archives of the Heralds' College. In the British Museum and many libraries are "visitations" of counties made at different periods, some original, and others copied from the Heralds' books. "A visitation of each county was decreed by the Earl Marshal and confirmed by warrant under privy seal. * * * A period must arrive when the inheritors both of honors and estates are no more; and collateral claimants are to be sought. In the lapse of years, and the confusion of events, such relations become obscure; and without a regular and impartial record where could satisfactory proof be obtained?" Hence visitations by the Heralds or the Kings-of-Arms, which were regularly made every twenty-five or thirty years to the various counties of England. The private gentry were so well convinced of the advantage of them that they gave every encouragement to the plan by liberal communications. By these visitations many not of noble origin, but possessed of considerable property, were brought into notice and procured entries of themselves as the founders of modern families.

In the last century a certain author amassed many thousand names with appropriate escutcheons separately described, to the majority of which no pretensions could be confirmed. Dallaway, writing in 1791, said: "It is curious to observe that many who are entirely ignorant of heraldry can produce their coat-of-arms preserved either upon furniture or seals, without being able to give any account by whom, or at what time, they were first invented or assumed. Such being well satisfied with the arms they bear, as being beyond their memory and serving all purposes of distinction, are inclined to disparage the legal grant, and to contend against its exclusive sanction."

The earliest recorded "visitation" made to Somersetshire was in 1531, by Thomas Benolt, Clarencieux King-of-Arms. This was previous to the appointment of William Harvey as Somerset Herald, and, without doubt, prior to the presentation by King Henry to Turner Harvey of the escutcheon bearing the heraldic devices heretofore mentioned.

The next recorded "visitation" to Somersetshire was by Robert Cook, Clar. K.-of-A., in 1573, at which time William Harvey, late Clarencieux, was dead, and Turner Harvey, his father, was either dead or very near death's door. For these reasons, therefore, it is believed that the armorial bearings of Turner Harvey, as heretofore described, were never recorded at the Heralds' College.



William Harvey, Clar: 1556.



WILLIAM HARVEY,
Clarencieux King-of-Arms, 1554-67.

death.* This occurred in Oxfordshire 27 Feb., 1567, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was survived by several children, one of whom was William Harvey, born in Somersetshire about 1560.

This last-mentioned William was residing in 1630 in Bridgwater. This town (anciently Brugiá, Brugie, etc.) is a municipal borough and seaport town of Somersetshire, situated on both banks of the Parret River, twenty-nine miles S.W. of Bristol and eleven miles N.W. of Taunton. William the Conqueror granted the manor to one Walter de Douay, and its name thereupon became *Burgh-Walter*, of which Bridgwater is a mere corruption. According to Collinson's "Somerset" (III.: 75-82) "the place has been very large and populous, but frequently diminished by conflagrations and other causes. Leland, who visited it about the year 1538, informs us that in the memory of people then living there had fallen to ruin and fore-decay upwards of 200 houses.

"The arms of the town, as expressed on a town piece dated 1666, consisted of a castle with three towers standing on a bridge over a river. The remains of the castle to which these arms bear allusion stand [1791] on the west side of the quay. Originally the castle was a very large and noble structure, the government whereof was always vested in persons of the highest eminence and distinction." It was built about the year 1202 by William Briwere, who also began the foundations of the bridge over the Parret, and made the haven; both of which were completed in the time of Edward I. (1272-1307) by Sir Thomas Trivet.

William Briwere, after many benefactions to the town of Bridgwater, and raising it from a small to a very flourishing place, died in 1227 and was succeeded by William his son.

* The accompanying picture of William Harvey, representing him wearing the insignia, or regalia, of his office—a crown, and a tabard embroidered with the arms of his Sovereign—is a reproduction of a photographic copy of a colored engraving in Dallaway's "Heraldry" (page 174), edition of 1793.

In early days certain concessions made by the College of Heralds were signed by the Garter, or by the Clarencieux, to which were added his own seal and that of his office. The *initial letter* of the preamble, or grant, was very delicately illuminated with a portrait of the Garter, or Clarencieux, properly habited, and in the margin were the armorial bearings of the grantee superbly emblazoned.

The colored engraving of William Harvey in Dallaway's "Heraldry," as abovementioned, is said to be a facsimile of an illuminated initial T appearing in an original grant conferred in 1556, and now preserved in the College of Heralds.

Many years later the manor and castle of Bridgwater having passed to the crown, King Charles I., by letters patent dated 11 July, 1626, granted the same to Sir William Whitmore, Knt., and George Whitmore, Esq., and their heirs and assigns. In 1630 the Whitmores sold the manor and castle, and divers messuages, lands and tenements in the parishes of Haygrove, Durleigh, Chilton, &c., to Henry Harvey, Esq., son of William Harvey of Bridgwater, hereinbefore mentioned (page 19).

In 1638 Henry Harvey, the proprietor, converted the old gate-house of the castle into a mansion of the form of the letter B, and five years later he leased the castle to King Charles I., who installed Col. Edmund Wyndham as Governor. Forty guns were mounted on the walls—which were in most parts fifteen feet thick—and all the fortifications were regular and strong. The moat was thirty feet wide and of great depth, and every tide filled it with water.

At this time the Civil War between the King and the Long Parliament was in progress. Colonel Wyndham bravely defended the castle for a considerable time against the Parliament army under command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, till at length, the eastern part of the town and several houses in the western part being fired by grenades and hot shot from the garrison, and much blood being shed among the inhabitants, and their property destroyed, the castle (the greater portion of which had been almost leveled to the ground and demolished by the assaults of the besiegers) was surrendered 22 July, 1645—thirty-eight days after the battle of Naseby, which utterly annihilated the King's cause.

The town was delivered up on the following day, and about 1,000 officers and soldiers, besides gentlemen and clergy, were made prisoners. In the town the victors captured 44 barrels of gunpowder, 1,500 arms, 44 pieces of ordnance, jewels, plate, and goods of much value which had been sent thither from all the adjacent parts of the country for security—the Governor having declared that the castle was impregnable against all the force that could be brought against it.

Some time after the surrender of the castle Henry Harvey, its owner, prepared and presented a memorial to Parliament.

From a copy of that document, preserved by the memorialist's descendants, the following extract has been made :

“MR. HARVYE'S LOSSES SUSTEYNED BY THE KING'S GOVERNOR.

“20 dwelling-houses and 30 gardens pulled downe and layed wast ; Mr. Harvye's inheritance. 1 fayre pigeon-howse, built all with stone, pulled down and layed wast. 1 barne, and 2 stables, burnt to the ground by him [the Governor] uppon storminge of the towne ; land of inheritance. 150 bushels of corn burnt by him. Mr. Harvye's dwelling-howse battered by him [the Governor] uppon the storminge of the towne, that 200 pounds will hardly repayer yt as yt was before. The goods and howseholde stuff of the castle which he ought to have restored, all lost, being worth 100 marks at the least ; the profits of £. xl. a yeare of his lands taken by vyolence from him by the governor for 2 years. 50 commanders and other souldyers quartered uppon him contrary to a noate under his owne hande. 80 l. rent due for the castle for two yeares. 15 l. lent him owte of purse. 3 thousand hogsheads of the castle lyme solde and ymployed by him. 1 fatt ox wch he agreede to pay 9 l. for. 5 other fatt oxen apprayzed at 50 l. XXty marks debt lost to Mr. Harvye by setting at liberty one Thomas Hill, being arrested uppon a lawful process. One Thomas Pacon arrested for taking and dryvinge away of 18 sheepe of Mr. Harvye's, sett at liberty by the governor and all lost.”

In 1791 the owner of the manor and ruined castle of Bridgewater was Robert Harvey, M. D., sometime fellow of Sidney College, Cambridge, and a descendant of Henry Harvey aforementioned.

THOMAS HARVEY, a great-grandson of Turner Harvey (page 16), and a younger brother of Henry the owner of Bridgewater manor, was born in Somersetshire about the year 1585—which was not many years after the death of Turner, who had lived to a great age.

The home of Thomas was at Ashill (see page 29, *post*), a small village pleasantly situated on rising ground three miles west of Ilminster and nine miles east of Taunton, in Somersetshire. The village probably derived its name from the large number of ash trees that at one time grew in that locality, which constituted part of the great forest of Neroche. In Domesday Book the name of the place is written Aiselle, and is there said to be held by Robert Earl of Morton, being one of the many manors in Somersetshire which he obtained of his brother William the Conqueror. In 1791 the parish of Ashill contained one church, 55 houses and 320 inhabitants.

When, in the eleventh century, the Normans overran Eng-

land, they began to seat themselves chiefly in Surrey, Sussex and Kent, adjoining counties in the south-easternmost corner of the conquered Isle.

As noted on page 14, there were Anglo-Norman Harveys in Surrey as early as the beginning of the thirteenth century. In Kent there were Harveys settled at Eythorne early in the fifteenth century, and later at Eastry and Cowden—all sprung from the same stock; and at about the beginning of the sixteenth century William Harvey, son of Humphrey and brother of Turner, mentioned on page 16, was settled at Folkestone in Kent. It is quite probable that Humphrey Harvey was originally of Kent—but this cannot now be determined.

William Harvey of Folkestone, abovementioned, had a son Thomas, who had a son Thomas (b. about 1550; d. 12 Jan., 1623), who, in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was described as a “yeoman of Folkstone in Kent.” He was married (1st) to — Jenkins, and (2d) to Joane, daughter of Thomas Halke, who bore him seven sons and two daughters.

The eldest of these nine children was Dr. William Harvey (b. at Folkestone 1 April, 1578), noted as the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. He was cotemporaneous with Thomas Harvey of Ashill (see page 21), their fathers being second cousins. Doctor Harvey died 3 June, 1657, without issue.

Daniel Harvey, a brother of Doctor William, settled about 1651 at Combe, in Surrey, and from him descended the Harveys of Combe-Nevile. The Harveys of Chickwell, or Chigwell, in Essex, descended from Sir Eliab Harvey (b. 1589; d. 27 May, 1661), a younger brother of Doctor William and Daniel. The last male heir of this line was Admiral Sir Eliab Harvey, G. C. B., of Rolls Park, Chigwell, who died in 1830.

For an interesting sketch of Dr. William Harvey, and his place of sepulture—“The Harvey Chapel,” at Hempstead, in Essex—prepared for this book by Mrs. Charles T. Harvey, see Part IV., *post*.

PART II.

GENEALOGIES.

“Happy he who remembers his progenitors with pride, who relates with pleasure to the listener the story of their greatness, of their deeds, and, silently rejoicing, sees himself linked to the end of this goodly chain !”

—*Goethe, in “Iphigenia in Taurus.”*

NOTE.—For an explanation of the figures and symbols used in these genealogies see the final paragraphs of the Forewords, page 7.

HARVEY.

(1) THOMAS HARVEY (see page 21 *ante*) died in Somersetshire prior to 1647, as is shown by the "will of Agnes Clark of Ayshill [Ashill], Somerset, widow." [See (4) WILLIAM HARVEY,² *post.*] The name of the wife of (1) Thomas Harvey is not known. His children, so far as can be ascertained, were as follows :

- + 2. i. —, a daughter, b. about 1610.
- 3. ii. JAMES, b. about 1612.
- + 4. iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1614; d. 1691.
- + 5. iv. THOMAS, b. 1617; d. 1651.

About the time of the birth of Thomas Harvey's first King James' declaration that he would make all men conform to the established church, or drive them out of England having its due effect. Some of his subjects—known as Dissenters and Puritans—were not long in coming to the conclusion that each body of Christians had a right to form a religious society of its own wholly independent of the State. To those who thus thought the names Independents and Separatists were applied; and as early as 1608 a body of these Independents, under their spiritual leader John Robinson, resolved to leave England for Holland, where all men were at that time free to establish societies for the worship of God in their own manner. With much difficulty and danger they managed to escape to Holland, and after remaining there upwards of twelve years a part of them succeeded in obtaining from King James the privilege of emigrating to America. A London trading company, which was sending out an expedition for fish and furs, agreed to furnish the Pilgrims passage by the *Mayflower*, though on terms so hard that the exiles said the "conditions were fitter for thieves and bond-slaves than honest men."

In 1620 these wanderers, or Pilgrims, set forth for this New World beyond the sea, which they hoped would redress the wrongs of the Old. They came to find in this new far Western

Continent a home where they might enjoy that toleration and freedom denied them in the land of their birth. They came

“To seek a home and rest;
A rest from Europe’s wild turmoil,
A home of peace and love.”

Landing at Plymouth in Massachusetts they established a colony on the basis of “equal laws for the general good.” Ten years later John Winthrop, a Puritan gentleman of wealth, followed with a small company and settled Salem and Boston.

The great immigration into New England under the Massachusetts Bay charter, which began in 1630, continued for a period of ten years or more, or until the cessation in England of persecution for non-conformity. It is estimated by Hutchinson, the eminent historian of the Massachusetts Colony, that during this period 20,000 persons came to these shores. “It was not the peasantry of Great Britain, nor her paupers, nor her fortune hunters that founded New England. It was her staunch yeomanry, her intelligent mechanics, her merchants, her farmers, her middle classes—and of devout women not a few—whose enlarged vision beheld a realm of freedom beyond the ocean, and whose independent spirits disdained the yoke of oppression, were it to be imposed either on the soul or the body.”

During the first few years of the Massachusetts Colony Dorchester (the oldest town in the Bay, but now included within the municipal limits of Boston and constituting the 16th Ward of the city) was its most important town;* and, among the mass of immigrants who landed upon the shores of Massachusetts from all parts of England in 1630, the first settlers of Dorchester may be regarded as the special delegation of the south-western counties of England, among which is Somersetshire.

* In the old first meeting-house of the Dorchester plantation was held the first town meeting in America—A. D. 1630.

(2) — HARVEY,² daughter of (1) Thomas Harvey, and who was born in Somersetshire about 1610, was married in England to Anthony Slocum, presumably of Somersetshire. She came with her husband to America about 1636, and it is believed that they settled at Dorchester. Anthony was one of the forty-six "first and ancient purchasers" in 1637 of Taunton, Mass. [see (4) William Harvey, *post*], where he resided from 1638 to 1662, when, having united with the Society of Friends, he disposed of his rights in Taunton and removed with his family to that part of New Plymouth incorporated later under the name of Dartmouth township. He and one Ralph Russell were the first settlers there.

A fragment of a letter written by Anthony at Dartmouth (the date is torn off, but it was probably about 1670) to his "brother-in-law William Harvey in Taunton" has been preserved. In it is this paragraph: "Myself, wife and sons, and daughter Gilbert who hath four sons, remember our respects and loves, and my sons are all married."

The children of Anthony and — (*Harvey*) Slocum were:

- i. GILES, born about 1635 in Somersetshire; died in Rhode Island in 1682.
- ii. EDWARD.
- iii. A daughter who married John Gilbert and had four sons who were living in Dartmouth, Mass., in the latter part of the 17th century.
- iv. JOHN, born in Taunton 1642, and died there in March, 1651.
- v. —, a son, born about 1644.*

It is said that (i.) Giles Slocum "was the common ancestor of all the Slocums whose American lineage has been found to date from the 17th century."

(4) WILLIAM HARVEY,² (*Thomas*¹), was born in Somersetshire, England, about 1614. Accompanied by his brother Thomas he came to America in 1636, and settled at Dorchester. In 1637 he was one of the company of forty-six "first and ancient purchasers," so called, who, "feeling much straitened for want of room," purchased from Massasoit, the chief

* In the division of Taunton lands made 28 Dec., 1659, among the "first purchasers," the records indicate that the family of Anthony Slocum then consisted of six persons—who were himself, his wife and four children; his son John having died in 1651.

sachem of the Wampanoag tribe of Indians, whose seat was at Mount Hope, the Indian title to Cohannet, lying thirty-two miles south of Boston, in the colony of New Plymouth.

"In the Summer of 1638," says Winthrop, "there came over [from England] twenty ships and at least 3000 persons, so as they were forced to look out new plantations." Thereupon the proprietors of Cohannet removed from Dorchester to their new plantation. As a number of these proprietors had come to America from the ancient town of Taunton, and its neighborhood, in Somersetshire, they gave to their new purchase on the 3 March, 1639, the name of Taunton—"in honor and love to our dear native country, * * and owning it a great mercy of God to bring us to this place, and settling of us, on lands of our own bought with our money in peace, in the midst of the heathen, for a possession for ourselves and for our posterity after us," as they afterwards declared.*

William Harvey's name appears in the list of original proprietors. [See Baylies' "Old Colony Memoirs," I.: 286.] He was the owner of eight shares in the new purchase.

The first recorded marriage occurred in the new settlement 8 Nov., 1638, and in the following Spring the second marriage took place. It was that of William Harvey, and is recorded upon the court records of New Plymouth thus: "At a Court of Assistants William Harvey and Joane Hucker of Cohannet were maryed the 2 of Aprill 1639." At that time marriage was quite an undertaking, since both parties must travel to the town of Plymouth if inhabitants of Plymouth Colony, or to Boston if inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and have the ceremony performed by the Governor or one of the magistrates.†

* At a later date, when the Colony of Massachusetts was divided into counties, another Somersetshire name—Bristol—was selected for the county of which Taunton was to be, and is, the shire-town.

In the south-western part of this county is the town of Somerset.

The ancient town of Bridgewater (another Somersetshire name with an "e" inserted in the middle of it) was the first interior settlement in the county of Plymouth, Mass. It adjoined Taunton, was incorporated in 1656, and embraced within its limits the four towns now known as Bridgewater, North, East, and West Bridgewater.

† Ministers of the gospel were not allowed to solemnize marriages in the early colonial days. The Puritans had firmly implanted in the social soil of New England the strict Protestant principle that marriage is purely a civil rite. Throughout all New England pre-

In the latter part of 1639, or early in 1640, William Harvey and his wife removed to Boston, where they remained until 1646—during which period four children were born to them. [See *The N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, II.: 189, and VIII.: 38, 350.] The family then returned to Taunton.

In 1648 William was one of the heirs named in the "will of Agnes Clark of Ayshill [Ashill], Somerset, widow." The will was executed 20 Oct., 1647, and proved 10 May, 1648, and from it the following paragraphs have been taken:

* * "I give and bequeath unto William Harvey the son of Thomas Harvey deceased, my kinsman now in New England, eighteen pounds, being parcel of thirty-five pounds which is owing unto me by Richard Parker of Ayshill upon his bond, which sum is to be paid as soon as it can be recovered, if he shall come to demand it at any time within four years; but if he come not then my will is that William Harvey the son of James Harvey shall have the said money at such time as he shall be of lawful age to give a discharge.

"I give to the said William, son of James Harvey, fifteen pounds parcel of the said thirty-five pounds, when of age. * * *

"I give and bequeath unto William Harvey in New England all my household stuff during his life, if he come to claim it; and after his decease to remain in the house to the use of James Harvey his brother, and the said James to make use of it until William his brother shall come to claim it." * * * [See "Genealogical Gleanings in England," *New Engl. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XLVI.: 453.]

"At an orderly town-meeting warned by the constable," and held in Taunton 28 Dec., 1659, it was voted that there should be "a general division of land to every inch, and to whom rights of division shall belong"; and it was agreed that the apportionment should be made upon the following plan: "two acres to the head,* two acres to the shilling,† and two acres to the lot.‡

vious to 1680 the marriage rite was performed by magistrates, or by persons specially empowered by the colonial authorities. Hutchinson supposes that in Massachusetts there was no instance of a marriage by a clergyman during the existence of their first charter—that is to say, previous to 1684.

It was not until 1692 that the Provincial statute provided that "every Justice of the Peace within the county where he resides, and every settled minister in any town, shall and are hereby respectively empowered and authorized to solemnize marriages."

* Each member of the family of a proprietor or holder of a right in the purchase was regarded as a "head." An unmarried man was "to be looked upon as two heads."

† Refers to the tax or rate levied in shillings against every inhabitant by the duly appointed "raters" or "listers."

‡ The "home" lot which each of the "first purchasers" took possession of, and which was charged against him as an advancement.

In the list of those who participated in this distribution of Taunton lands the name of William Harvey appears, and he is charged with a "rate" of fourteen shillings and credited with seven "heads"—himself, his wife and five children. According to the plan of apportionment "two acres to the head" gave him fourteen acres, and "two acres to the shilling" twenty-eight acres. Adding the "two acres to the lot" made a total of forty-four acres—which was the quantity of land William Harvey received. [See "Quarter-Millennial Celebration of Taunton," 1889, p. 243.]

His "home" lot was on the north side of what is now Cohannet street, between what is known as Taunton Green (formerly the town's commons or training-field), and Mill River. A description of the lot is to be found in Taunton Prop. Rec., IV.: 59, &c.

In 1661 William Harvey was Excise Commissioner. [See Plym. Records, XI.: 133.] In 1664 he was a Representative to the General Court. This latter office he held again in 1677.

The law requiring towns in Plymouth Colony to elect selectmen, and giving them many judicial powers and duties, was passed in 1665, and the first "Celect Men" chosen in Taunton under that law were William Harvey and four others—who were approved by the General Court 5 June, 1666. [See Plym. Col. Rec., IV.: 124.] In 1666 and '7, and in 1671 and other years later, William Harvey was a selectman. 10 Jan., 1669, he was one of ten men chosen by the town "to draw [up] a list of the purchasers or free inhabitants" in Taunton.

He was one of a committee of seven appointed 2 Sept., 1672, to manage for the "free inhabitants" the purchase of a certain tract of land from "Philip, alias Metacum, Chief Sachem," who was the son and successor of Massasoit, heretofore mentioned, and is known in history as King Philip, the most wily and sagacious Indian of his time. The committee immediately attended to their duty, and soon obtained from Philip, in consideration of £143, a deed for a tract of land "lyeing three miles along ye Great River," and extending westerly four miles.

The year 1675 brought with it the gloom and horror of an Indian War. After nearly forty years of quiet, following the

vindictive struggle with the Pequots, the Colonies were terror-struck with the news that a wide-spread combination of Wampanoags, Narragansetts and other tribes of savages had been formed under the leadership of King Philip with the design of exterminating the white race from the land.

The first overt act of hostility by Philip was committed on Sunday, 24 June, 1675, when several houses were burned and men slaughtered at Swanzey, about twelve miles from Taunton. During the Summer the principal seat of the war was in the interior of Massachusetts, and from its central position Taunton was the chosen rendezvous of the troops from Plymouth, Boston, and elsewhere. For the same reason it was a constant point of attack by the savages, and several of its dwellings were consumed and their inmates butchered. In the Spring of 1676 the danger of the entire destruction of the village was so imminent that the Cape towns invited the people of Taunton to take up their abode with them until the war should be ended. The offer was declined in a remarkable letter "subscribed in the name of the town" by William Harvey and three other inhabitants. The following paragraphs are from the letter, which is printed in full on page 325 of the "Quarter-Millennial Celebration of Taunton":

* * * "Our sins are already such as might render our friends (did they know us) affraid to entertain us; and what can we expect as the issue of such an addition thereunto, but that the hand of the Lord would follow us, and find us out withersoever we fled. * * * The Lord do with us as seemeth good in His sight. Here we have sinned, and here we submit ourselves to suffer, except the Lord's Providence, and order or advice of Authorities, should plainly determine us to removall. * * * We are willing, if it may be judged convenient by you, to secure some of our cattle in your parts, that they may be no booty or succor to the enemy, if the Lord spare them so long as that we may have opportunity to convey them, in which we desire your speedy advice. And beseeching you not to cease to pray for us that the Lord would heal our backslidings, and prepare us for what measure of the cup of His indignation it may seem good to Him to order us to drink."*

In March, 1677, "William Harvey of Taunton" received £10

* See sketch of (13) JOHN HARVEY, Part III., *post*, for further references to King Philip's or the Narragansett War.

from contributions made by "Christians in Ireland" for the relief of those "impoverished by the late Indian War."*

Assonet Neck, a peninsula about two miles long and less than one broad, lying near Taunton and belonging to the Indians, having been seized by the Colony to pay the expenses of the Indian Wars, was ordered to be sold by the General Court in July, 1677. In the following November Constant Southworth, the Colony Treasurer, conveyed the land to William Harvey and five other Taunton men; and in 1682 the tract was annexed to and made a part of Taunton.

In January, 1678, William Harvey was named as the first member of a committee of seven of the inhabitants of Taunton appointed to regulate the settlement of lands, and to attend to the confirmation of titles to purchasers and the ratification of supposed lost grants and town orders.

About this period, and during some years later, William's name appears often in connection with important affairs of the town; which indicates that he continued to be a man of character and influence in the community.

In 1689 Maj. Wm. Bradford having made some claim to all the territory comprehended within the limits of Taunton, the town paid him £20 for his alleged rights, and he gave a deed of release and confirmation to John Poole, William Harvey, Thomas Harvey, Sr., Thomas Harvey, Jr., and others, "proprietors." [See original deed in possession of the Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton.]

William Harvey's death occurred at Taunton in the Summer of 1691. As the name of his wife is not mentioned in his will it is supposed that her death took place some time before. The following is a copy of his will taken from the Bristol county (Mass.) Probate Records, Book I., page 41 :

"In ye Name of God Amen, I WILLIAM HARVEY being growne to a considerable age through ye patience of God and now being sick and weake in Body though of sound memory & judgem^t blessed be God Doe make & constitute this my last Will & Testam^t.

"*Imp^e*. Doe commit my Soule to ye Lord Jesus Christ my Redeemer in hopes of acceptance thro free Grace & my Body to be Decently buried

* See *The New Engl. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, 11.: 245 and 8.

by my Execr. in hopes of a joyfull Resurrection through Christ our Lord —

"*Secondly* to my son Thomas Harvey I give ye house and Land he lives upon from ye River up to ye Highway & another parcell at ye higher end of my Land that runneth home to Joseph Willis Land bounded against my other lands by a small white oake by yt side next ye Cart path on ye Swanpe side by a Tree yt lyes along & so home to Joseph Willis his land. Also to Thomas I give three score acres of land lying by Three mile River Bridge. Also a Lott of meadow at Scaddin's should be about four acres. Also one half of my late fifty acre Division lying easterly from ye three mile River. All s^d parcell of Land to be my son s^d Thomas Harvey & his heirs and assigns forever.

"*Thirdly* to my son Jonathan the remainder of this my home lott at Towne with ye house thereon & Barne to Jonathan allso all my Land upland and meadow lying up by Three mile River on ye Easterly side thereof & a small parcell of meadow lying by Winnicunnitt Ponds, a small quantity of meadow lying at ye Brooke called Rumford Brooke with all my share of Land yt is called ye North Purchase. Also to Jonathan ye other half of my late fifty acre Division.

"*Fourthly* to ye children of my son Joseph Harvey Deceased a parcell of land Lying at a place called ye streights being about eight acres more or less, & another parcell of Land being about nine acres more or less lying near a place called ye Wolfe pitt swamp—the s^d parcell to be equally Divided among the children of my s^d son Joseph. Alsoe the meadow at ye west side of three mile River to ye s^d children of my son Joseph.

"*Fifthly* to Nathan^l Thare, Jun^r I give a parcell of land about or three acres lying at ye Norwest from ye meadow which we usually mow at three mile River.

"*Sixthly*—my comon Rights and all future Divisions to be my two Sons Thomas & Jonathan to be equally between.

"*Seventhly* all ye rest of my movable estate I give unto my Son Jonathan whom I Doe hereby Constitute ye sole Exec^{tr} of this my last Will & Testamt who is to receive any Debts due to me & to pay what is due from me. in Witnesse hereof I ye s^d William Harvey have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this twelfth Day of June sixteen hundred Ninety one."

"Signed & sealed in
presence of us

"WILLIAM HARVEY." [L. S.]

"JOSEPH + WILLIS"
his marke

"HENRY HODGES"

"SAMUEL DANFORTH"

Children of William and Joanna (*Hucker*) Harvey :

- + 6. i. ABIGAIL, b. 25 April, 1640; d. 20 Aug., 1691.
- + 7. ii. THOMAS, b. 18 Dec., 1641; d. 1728.
- 8. iii. EXPERIENCE, b. 4 March, 1644; married (11) Thomas, *q. v.*
- + 9. iv. JOSEPH, b. 8 Dec., 1645; d. 1691.
- + 10. v. JONATHAN, b. 1647; d. 1691.

NOTE.—I deem it proper and necessary, at this point, to make some references to a genealogy of certain branches of the Harvey family to be found in a "History of Sutton, New Hampshire," published a few years ago by Mrs. Augusta Harvey Worthen.

The author says (page 745): "Thomas and William Harvey, brothers, were in this country previous to 1640. Thomas married in 1643 Elizabeth, daughter of James Wall, of Hampton, and resided in Hampton and Amesbury. William married Joan —, and in 1639 was living in Plymouth. He removed to Taunton. * * *

"Children by first wife:

" i. ABIGAIL, b. 25 Apl., 1640.

" ii. THOMAS, b. 16 Dec., 1641.

" iii. EXPERIENCE, b. 10 Mar., 1644. [Should be 4. She was baptized the 10th.]

" iv. JOSEPH, b. 14 Dec., 1645. [Should be 8. He was baptized the 14th.]

"His wife Joan died in 1649, and he married, 2d, Martha Slocum, sister to Anthony Slocum. * * *

"Children by second wife:

" v. WILLIAM, b. 27 Aug., 1651.

" vi. THOMAS, b. 16 Aug., 1652.

" vii. JOHN, b. 5 Feby., 1655.

"William the father died 15 Aug., 1658, and his widow married Henry Tewksbury 10 Nov., 1659. It is believed that (vi.) Thomas and (vii.) John are the Thomas and John Harvey found on the early Amesbury records. * * * From (vii.) John Harvey the descent is clearly traced to the Harveys of Nottingham, Northwood, Warner and Sutton [New Hampshire]." * * *

It is very certain, I think, that the Thomas first named by Mrs. Worthen, and who married Elizabeth Wall, was not the Thomas who was settled at Cohannet or Taunton in 1638, and was not the brother of William who "married Joan" [Hucker].

As we have shown on page 28 *ante*, William, the first, resided at Cohannet and not at Plymouth when he was married in 1639 to Joane Hucker; and soon thereafter he and his wife removed temporarily to Boston, where within the next six years four of their five children were born. They then returned to Taunton, where in 1647 their fifth child was born. The whole family continued to reside in Taunton for many years.

Mrs. Worthen says William's wife Joane died in 1649 and he married (2d) Martha Slocum. She bases this statement, without doubt, upon what Savage says in his "Genealogical Dictionary," viz: "And it is supposed the same man [*i. e.*, William of Boston, 1640-'5, whose wife was Joane] by wife Martha had:

WILLIAM, b. 27 Aug., 1651.

THOMAS (again),* b. 16 Aug., 1652.

JOHN, b. 5 Feby., 1655.

* ii. Thomas, b. 18 Dec., 1641, son of William and Joanna (Hucker) Harvey, was alive at this date, and it is hardly probable that another son would be named Thomas when there was already one bearing that name among the children of the family.

The facts in the case are these: In 1650 there was residing in Boston a certain William Harvey, who was married in that year to Martha Copp, daughter of William Copp, of Boston, cordwainer. They became the parents of four children: i. William, b. 27 Aug., 1651; ii. Thomas, b. 16 Aug., 1652; iii. John, b. 5 Feby., 1654; iv. Mary, b. 1656 or '7. In 1654 the first three of these children were baptized in Boston. [See "Report of the Record Comrs. of Boston," pp. 46 and 49.]

William the father died 15 Aug., 1658. [See "Report of the Record Comrs.," p. 66.] His widow Martha married Henry Tewksbury 10 Nov., 1659. [See "Report of Record Comrs., p. 72.]

William Copp, father of Martha (*Copp*) (*Harvey*) Tewksbury, died in 1662, and his will was probated 31 October. He named therein his "daughter Tewksbury" and grandchildren William, Thomas, John and Mary Harvey. [See *New Engl. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XLVIII.: 459.]

In commenting upon the will of Agnes Clark (mentioned on page 29 *ante*) the editor of the *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.* said (Vol. XLVI., p. 453): "Savage gives two persons by the name of William Harvey who were then [1647] in New England. One was of Boston and had by wife Joane * * *. A person of this name, probably the same, by wife Martha had * * *. The other William was of Plymouth [*sic* ?]; married Joanna, 1639; removed to Taunton. Query: May not the Plymouth man be the same as the Boston man, and the Taunton man be a different person?"

I think it is very clearly proved by the public records herein referred to, and by other records, that there was no William Harvey residing at Plymouth in 1639, and that the two Williams "then in New England" were: (1) William of Taunton, whose wife was Joanna Hucker, and (2) William of Boston, who married Martha Copp.

(5) THOMAS HARVEY,² (*Thomas*¹), born in Somersetshire, England, in 1617, came with his brother William to Dorchester, Mass., in 1636. [See page 26 *ante*.] Two years later he was settled at Cohannet, as is evidenced by the following deposition recorded in Plymouth Colony Records, Deeds, Vol. I., p. 38:

"The deposition of Thomas Harvey of Cohannet yeoman aged xxj yeares or thereabout (taken before Thomas Prince, gent., Gov^r., the eight day of Nov. in the xiiij yeare of his Maj^y Reigne of England 1638).

"The said Thomas Harvey deposeth and sayth, That he this deponent having a bond or writing under the hand and seale of Walter Knight, Carpenter, whereby the said Walter Knight stood endep^ted in the s^ume of five pounds sterling unto Mr. Christopher Derby, which was paid for his passage over, the which five pounds is to be payed unto Mr. Richard

Derby here, as this deponent was reading the same (at sd Knights request) in the ship as they came over, the said Walter Knight snatched the said bond or writing out of this deponents hand and immediately tore the same in pieces."

Thomas Harvey was not one of the "first and ancient purchasers" of Cohannet (one reason for this being that he was under twenty-one years of age when the purchase was made), but between 1639 and 1642 he and thirteen others were admitted as "proprietors of Taunton" upon the payment of twelve shillings each; by virtue of which payment, it was voted, the new proprietors—known as "12-shilling men"—had "and shall have a right in *future* divisions of land."

In 1643, by order of the General Court, a list of "all the males able to beare Armes from xvj Yeares old to 60 yeares, within the seurall Towneshipp," was made. Taunton's list (see Plym. Col. Rec., VIII.: 195) contains fifty-four names, and the only Harvey in the list is "Thom Harvey." (His brother William was at this time living in Boston.)

Thomas was married about 1642 to Elizabeth Andrews (born in England in 1614), sister of Henry Andrews* of Taunton.

Thomas Harvey died in Taunton in 1651, aged thirty-four years; and a year or two later his widow was married to Francis Street of Taunton, to whom she bore a daughter named Mary, who was living in Taunton in 1724, unmarried. Francis Street died early in 1665 (William Harvey was one of the appraisers of his estate in June, '65), and on the 10th of the following December the widow Elizabeth was married (3d time) to Thomas Linkon, or Lincoln, the Taunton miller, whose grist-mill (built in 1652 or '3) stood on the west side of Mill River, between the present Cohannet and Winthrop streets.

* HENRY ANDREWS was included in the list of freemen from Cohannet dated 7 March, 1636; was one of the purchasers of Taunton in 1637; was one of the seven men admitted and sworn as freemen 4 Dec., 1638; was one of the Deputies to the General Court in 1639 when the town was first organized, and also in 1643, '4, '7 and '9. He built the first meeting-house in Taunton, in payment for which (in whole or in part) the town conveyed to him the "calves' pasture" in 1647.

He died at Taunton in 1652, and in his will (dated 13 March, 1652, and recorded in Plym. Col. Records) bequeathed to his sister Elizabeth Harvey, "widow * * * in Taunton * * a cow which is now in the keeping of George Macey, which my will is shall belong to her children."

Thomas Lincoln died in 1683, being survived by his wife. According to an affidavit made by her in 1704, and now preserved among the records in the Taunton City Hall, she was then ninety years of age. She died at Taunton in the Summer of 1717, aged one hundred and three years.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (*Andrews*) Harvey :

- + 11. i. THOMAS, b. 1643; d. 1726.
- + 12. ii. WILLIAM, b. 1645; d.—.
- + 13. iii. JOHN, b. 1647; d. 18 Jany., 1705.

(6) ABIGAIL HARVEY³ (*William,² Thomas¹*). Born in Boston 25 April, 1640, she came to Taunton with her parents in 1646. Prior to 1668 she was married to Nathaniel Thayer of Taunton. He was one of the fifty-two grantees named in the deed from Governor Prince and others for the "North Purchase" of Taunton, 6 June, 1668. He was also named as one of the grantees of the Bradford deed of 1689. [See page 32 *ante*.]

Abigail died at Taunton 20 Aug., 1691, and was buried in the Neck-of-land burial-ground. She was survived by her husband, by her son Nathaniel Thayer, Jr., who was named as a devisee in his grandfather Harvey's will (see page 33 *ante*), and by other children whose names are not known. [See page 38 *post*.]

(7) THOMAS HARVEY³ (*William,² Thomas¹*). Born in Boston 18 Dec., 1641, he came to Taunton with his parents in 1646. In March, 1667, he became the owner of a right of land in Taunton by purchase from Richard Stacey. In 1678 he was described as a "husbandman," and was the owner of land in the "South Purchase." His name appears in the list of "the four squadrons ordered to bring their armes to meeting on the Lord's day," in 1682. [See original among records in City Hall, Taunton.] In 1689 he was one of the grantees named in the Bradford deed. [See page 32 *ante*.]

Described as a "husbandman, and an heir of William Harvey, dec'd," and also as an heir of his "brother Jonathan,

dec'd," Thomas deeded in September, 1693, certain lands to Nathaniel Thayer, Sr., for the benefit of the children of the said Nathaniel and his deceased wife Abigail, who was the sister of Thomas Harvey. In 1700 he was a member of the "First Military Company or Train-band" of Taunton. [See original papers of Capt. Thos. Leonard, City Hall, Taunton.] In 1708 and '9 he was one of the selectmen of the town, and probably held the office for several years.

In 1708 many of the inhabitants of the "North Purchase" of Taunton desired to be formed into a "separate precinct for the maintenance of a minister," whom they pledged themselves to support. But the inhabitants of Taunton "old town" were not willing to assent to this division, and at a town meeting held 1 June, 1709, Thomas Harvey and four others were appointed to oppose the scheme. They promptly acted by addressing a vigorous protest to Governor Dudley; but the General Court saw fit to establish the North Precinct, which in 1711 became a new town under the name of Norton.

In 1714 Thomas Harvey granted to Captain Hodges, Ensign James Leonard and others the right to dig a trench or dyke upon his land "whereon he now dwells—at a flat rock below the dam whereon Crossman's mill* now stands—for the free passage of alewives up and down Mill River."†

20 April, 1715, in consideration of £8 Thomas Harvey (being

* On the site of the old Lincoln grist-mill mentioned on page 36 *ante*.

† At a very early date the Colony of Plymouth enacted laws to prevent the destruction of alewives, or herring, and to regulate the taking of them; and everything possible was done to facilitate the migration of the fish from the sea up the rivers. As early as 1665 several men in Taunton were fined 20 shillings for breaking down the saw-mill dam so that the alewives might go up the stream; whereupon the owners of the mill were ordered by the General Court to make "a free, full and sufficient passage for the fish before the next season."

In a petition presented by certain citizens of Taunton to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts in 1774, relative to the herring fisheries, the following statement was made: "That the alewives, in their course from the Ocean to the pond to cast their spawn, are obliged to come up Taunton Great River through the centre of the town; that there is a small river called Mill River in said town which empties into the Great River in said town; that the alewives used formerly to go up said Mill River in much greater quantities than they have done for many years past, and were used to be taken with scoop-nets in considerable quantities; but for a number of years past they have in great measure left said Mill River, and keep their course up the Great River to Middleboro, Bridgewater and other towns, by means whereof very few are taken in said Mill River—not sufficient to pay the expense of taking them—and there is no other place in said Taunton where the alewives can be taken with scoop-nets."

then seventy-four years of age) granted to his son John the use and occupancy of 100 acres of land in Taunton, on condition (1) that at his (Thomas') death the land should pass into the hands of his executor to be equally divided among his daughters Hannah, Elizabeth and Abigail; and (2) that Thomas and his wife should be supplied during their lifetime with sufficient fire-wood, etc., by John. At the same time Elizabeth, the wife, relinquished her right of dower in the land. 10 Feby., 1716, "in consideration of the love and good-will" which he bore his son William, Thomas conveyed to him 150 acres of land "where said William now lives"; also another piece of land which, after the death of Thomas and his wife, was to pass into the possession of William, who was to be charged with the payment to his sisters Hannah, Elizabeth and Abigail of the sum of £12.

Thomas Harvey was married 10 Dec., 1679, to Elizabeth, daughter of "Deacon" John and Elizabeth (*Hodgkins*) Willis* of Bridgewater, Mass. [See *New Engl. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XVII.: 233.]. Thomas died at Taunton in 1728, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, having survived his wife about nine years.

Children :

- + 14. i. WILLIAM, b. 2 Jany., 1680-1; d. 1733.
- + 15. ii. THOMAS, b. 17 Sept., 1682; d. —.
- + 16. iii. JOHN, b. 4 Feby., 1683-4; d. —.
- + 17. iv. JONATHAN, b. 30 April, 1685; d. —.
- 18. v. JOSEPH, b. 14 Jany., 1687-8; d. —.
- 19. vi. HANNAH, b. 1690; living in Taunton in 1716, unmarried.
- 20. vii. ELIZABETH, b. 1692; living in Taunton in 1716, unmarried.
- 21. viii. ABIGAIL, b. 1694; md. in 1739 James Latham of Bridgewater, Mass.

(9) JOSEPH HARVEY³ (*William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Boston 8 Dec., 1645, and in 1646 came with his parents to Taunton,

* John Willis came from England to America, and was at Duxbury, Mass., as early as 1637. He was an original proprietor and one of the first settlers of Bridgewater (see page 28 *ante*), where he was the first deacon in the Church. He sold his estate in Duxbury to Wm. Paybody in 1657. He held many town offices both in Duxbury and Bridgewater, and was the first Representative ever sent (1657) by Bridgewater to the old Colony Court. He represented the town for twenty-five years at the Court. His wife Elizabeth, to whom he was married before 1637, was the widow of Wm. Palmer, Jr. Her maiden name was Hodgkins. John Willis died at Bridgewater in 1693, and was survived by six or seven children—five of whom were sons.

where he resided until his death. In 1680 he was married to Esther Stacey, daughter of Richard and Abigail Stacey of Taunton. Richard was a "planter" there as early as 1667.

In the list of the "four squadrons ordered to bring their armes to meeting on the Lord's day," in 1682 (see original among records in Taunton City Hall), appears the name of Joseph Harvey.

He died in the Winter of 1690-'1 and was survived by his widow and three daughters. The guardians of the children were John Hathaway and Samuel Blake, and in November, 1691, (7) Thomas Harvey, "heir to the estates of William Harvey and Jonathan Harvey, both deceased," agrees and covenants with these guardians that his "sister-in-law Esther Harvey shall have and enjoy the now dwelling-house she liveth in, during her widowhood," and that "her now children by Joseph Harvey" shall enjoy certain rights and profits; and further, "the said Thomas Harvey doth promise to pay at the death or marriage of said widow the value of his brother Joseph's part to the children of said Joseph, and to deliver to said children all the land, &c., given them under the will of William Harvey, dec'd."

Esther Harvey, widow of Joseph, died about the year 1706.

Children:

- 22. i. JOANNA, b. 1681; died unmarried.
- 23. ii. SARAH, b. 1683; married Morgan Cobb, Jr., about 1705.
- + 24. iii. ESTHER, b. 1685; d. 1718.

(10) JONATHAN HARVEY³ (*William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1647. In 1675 he was living in Taunton, and in March of that year, just prior to King Philip's War, he was fined as a delinquent soldier. [See Plymouth Records, V.: 190.]

In June, 1691, Jonathan was named as executor of his father's will, but he never acted as such, as his death occurred before November, 1691—evidently about the time of his father's death. He was never married.

(11) THOMAS HARVEY³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born in Taunton about 1643. In 1668 he was married to his cousin (8) Experience Harvey, daughter of (4) William, and the next year was the proprietor of an "ordinary," or eating-house, in Taunton. [See Propr. Records, Taunton, IV.: 25—this being one of the earliest records of an "ordinary" in Taunton.]

Thomas was the original owner of lot No. 77 in the Taunton "South Purchase." 17 Dec., 1673, he was a Sergeant in the Taunton military company raised by Plymouth Colony to be sent in the expedition against the Dutch in New York and New Jersey. [See Plym. Records, V.: 136.] In 1689 he was one of the grantees named in the Bradford deed, referred to on page 32 *ante*. In 1691 he was chosen Fourth Sergeant of the "First Military Company" (train-band) of Taunton, and in 1700 he was still a member of the company. [See original papers of Capt. Thos. Leonard, City Hall, Taunton.]

During King William's War (which was waged between the New England Colonies and the Canadian French and Indians in a desultory manner for several years, and which was ended by the treaty of peace at Ryswick in 1698) many of the English King's subjects in the Colonies who were able to bear arms were impressed* into the military service. In an "impress-warrant" issued 24 July, 1695 (and now preserved at Taunton), appears the following: "William Harvey or his brother Thomas Harvey."

In March, 1714, being then about 71 years of age, Thomas conveyed to his son Ebenezer his dwelling house in Taunton "and the homestead whereon it stands, comprising 400 acres."

* Impressment was the mode formerly resorted to for forcing eligible men into the public service—especially the naval branch of the service. The practice had not only the sanction of custom but the force of law. It may be traced in English legislation from the days of Edward I. (A. D. 1272), and many acts of Parliament, from the reign of Philip and Mary to that of George III., were passed to regulate the system of impressment.

During the Colonial wars in this country—in particular those which occurred in the reigns of William and Mary and Queen Anne of England—the system of impressment was largely practiced in order to supply the Colonial army (small though it was) with needed men. A press-gang, under the command of an officer who was armed with an impress-warrant issued by the proper authority, marched through the country and seized those whose names were entered in the warrant.

In England, during Queen Anne's reign, "men were kidnapped—they literally disappeared—and nothing was ever heard of them again. The street of a busy town was not safe from such press-gang captures."

This property adjoined lands of Thomas' sons Thomas and Ebenezer, and was on the highway leading to Brown's Brook. The consideration for it was the grantor's "love and good-will for and to" Ebenezer, and the condition that the latter should "take care of him the said Thomas and his wife, and also pay £10 to his daughters Experience Hayward and Mary Harvey."

Thomas died at Taunton in 1726, having survived his wife Experience about six or seven years.

Children :

- + 25. i. THOMAS, b. 1669; d. 1748.
- + 26. ii. JOHN, b. 1671; d. 1739.
- + 27. iii. NATHANIEL, b. 1673; d. —.
- + 28. iv. EBENEZER, b. 1675; d. 1757.
- 29. v. EXPERIENCE, b. about 1677; md. 20 Jany., 1709, Elisha Hayward of Bridgewater, Mass.
- 30. vi. MARY, b. about 1679; md. 21 June, 1716, Nathaniel Hayward of Bridgewater.

(12) WILLIAM HARVEY³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1645. 25 July, 1697, being a resident of Taunton, and King William's War in progress, he was impressed as a soldier. [See page 41 *ante*, and original military records at City Hall, Taunton.] He was a member in 1700 of the "First Military Company" of Taunton. In 1711 he was living in Taunton, and joined his brother Thomas in the conveyance of certain land. In 1712 he conveyed twelve acres of land in Taunton to Edward Caswell, and later he sold thirty acres lying not far from his "new dwelling house, near Pole Plain" (now in the town of Berkley). Neither the name of his wife, nor the time and place of his death or her death, have been learned; and, owing to the loss of early Taunton records, it is doubted if any information concerning these matters can now be had.

William Harvey was the father of several children, but only the following named are certainly known :

- + 31. i. SAMUEL, b. 1674; d. 1764.
- + 31-A. ii. EDMUND, b. —; d. —.

(13) JOHN HARVEY³ (*Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton, Mass., about 1647, and died at Lyme, New London county,

Conn., 18 Jany., 1705. In 1675 he was married to Elizabeth —, who died at Lyme 9 Jany., 1705.

For a sketch of his life see Part III.—Biographies, *post*.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|----------|---------------------------------------|
| + 32. | i. | JOHN, b. 1676; d. 23 Dec., 1767. |
| + 33. | ii. | THOMAS, b. 1678; d. 1725. |
| + 34. | iii. | ELIZABETH, b. 1680; d. 1752. |
| 35. | Twins. { | iv. MARY, b. 1682; d. 10 Jany., 1705. |
| 36. | | v. SARAH, b. 1682; d. 13 Jany., 1705. |

(14) WILLIAM HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton 2 Jany., 1680-1. In 1700 he was a member of the "First Military Company," and in 1710 a member of the "First Foot Company," of Taunton. He was impressed into the military service of the Colony 19 April, 1704, and again a year or two later, during Queen Anne's War.* [See page 41 *ante*, and original papers of Capt. Thos. Leonard, City Hall, Taunton.] He is described in various deeds which are to be found among the Taunton records as a husbandman, and his home was in that part of the town which is now Berkley. He was married before October, 1702, to Hopestill, daughter of Jonathan Briggs of Taunton.

William Harvey died in 1733, and was survived by his wife and the following named children :

- | | | |
|-------|-------|-----------------------------------|
| + 37. | i. | ELIZABETH, b. about 1703; d. —. |
| + 38. | ii. | WILLIAM, b. 1705; d. —. |
| 39. | iii. | HENRY, b. 1708; d. without issue. |
| + 40. | iv. | DAVID, b. 1709; d. July, 1769. |
| + 41. | v. | JONATHAN, b. 1712; d. 1797. |
| + 42. | vi. | BENJAMIN, b. 1714; d. —. |
| + 43. | vii. | JOSEPH, b. 1716; d. —. |
| + 44. | viii. | ABIGAIL, b. 1720; d. before 1792. |

(15) THOMAS HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton 17 Sept., 1682. In 1706 he was married to Sarah —. They lived at Norton (see page 38 *ante*) where their children hereinafter named were born. About 1724 or '5 the family removed to Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York.

* The war between the New England Colonies and the Canadian French and Indians, which immediately followed the accession of Queen Anne in 1702, is known as Queen Anne's War. It was attended with great suffering in the Colonies, and lasted for several years.

Children :

- 45. i. THOMAS, b. 18 Feby., 1707.
- 46. ii. ELIJAH, b. 20 Oct., 1708.
- 47. iii. ZECHARIAH, b. 21 May, 1711.
- + 48. iv. JOEL, b. — April, 1712; d. 26 Dec., 1796.
- 49. v. SARAH, b. 2 July, 1716.
- 50. vi. ZEBULON, b. 20 May, 1719.
- 51. vii. OBED, b. 10 March, 1722.

(16) JOHN HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton 4 Feby., 1683-4. 23 July, 1710, he was married by Thomas Leonard to Mehetabel Leonard of Taunton. They were living in Taunton in 1715 (see p. 39 *ante*), but about 1718 or '19 they removed to Norton, where they were still living in 1724.

(17) JONATHAN HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton 30 April, 1685. In 1710 he was a member of the "First Foot Company" of Taunton. Prior to 1734 he was married to Mary —, and in 1737 they were living in Taunton.

(24) ESTHER HARVEY⁴ (*Joseph*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1685. About 1715 she was married to Capt. Edmond Andrews (b. 1693), third child of Capt. John Andrews (b. Boston 20 Sept., 1662; d. Taunton 25 July, 1742), who was the son of John and Hannah (*Jackson*) Andrews of Boston. John Andrews, the first, was a native of Wales, and was a cooper by trade. He was in Boston as early as 1656, and died there 25 June, 1679.

Esther (*Harvey*) Andrews died at Taunton in 1718, and in 1719 Captain Andrews married (2d) Hannah Linkon, or Lincoln, of Taunton.

The children of Edmond and Esther (*Harvey*) Andrews were:

- i. EDMOND, b. 1716; md. 2 Oct., 1742, Keziah Dean of Raynham, Mass. He was known as Captain Andrews, and from 1761 to '73 kept an inn at Easton, Mass.
- ii. ESTHER, b. 1718; md. 16 Aug., 1733, Thomas Lincoln of Taunton.

(25) THOMAS HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born in Taunton about 1669, and about 1694 was married to Mary Huckins. He was by trade a carpenter. In 1700 he

was a member of the "First Military Company" of Taunton, and in 1710 a member of the "First Foot Company." 21 May, 1706, he was impressed as a soldier for Queen Anne's War. [See page 43 *ante*.] He died at Taunton about February, 1748, and his wife Mary about 1756.

Children :

- 52. i. EXPERIENCE, b. about 1695; md. Amos Ball.
- 53. ii. JACOB, b. about 1697.
- + 54. iii. JOSIAH, b. about 1699.
- 55. iv. MARY, b. about 1701; md. Jacob Babbitt.

(26) JOHN HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1671. In 1700 he was a member of the "First Military Company" of Taunton, and 21 May, 1706, he was impressed as a soldier for Queen Anne's War. (See page 43 *ante*.) In 1712 he was married and was living in Taunton on a tract of land of twenty-six acres owned by his father.

In 1735 he was still residing in Taunton, and in that year became one of the original proprietors of "Township No. 1," in what was afterwards Westminster township, New Hampshire, and is now Westminster township, Vermont. In the year mentioned the General Court of Massachusetts granted to a number of people from Taunton, Norton and Easton in Massachusetts, and Ashford and Killingly in Connecticut, this "Township No. 1," which the grantees named New Taunton. The first permanent settlement made in what is now the State of Vermont was made under the auspices of the proprietors of New Taunton, and in that township. The first meeting of the proprietors was held 14 Jany., 1736, and nine months later the allotment of shares took place and proposals were issued for building a saw-mill and grist-mill. John Harvey's right or share was No. 27, and he "drawed 54 house Lott and 32 Intervail Lott."

After considerable money had been expended in building houses, mills and fences, and making other improvements, it was ascertained in 1741, on the re-survey of the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts that New Taunton was several miles north of the true boundary line, and

the grant from Massachusetts was therefore invalid. The new settlers thereupon sold out their improvements, and in 1742 those who had gone to Vermont from Taunton returned.

John Harvey was not one of those who located in New Taunton. He remained in Taunton, where he died in the Summer of 1739. He was survived by his wife Sarah and the following children :

- 56. i. PHILIP, b. about 1714.
- + 57. ii. JOHN, b. about 1716.
- + 58. iii. JOANNA, b. 1718; d. 3 Jany., 1814.

(27) NATHANIEL HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1673. In 1700 he was a member of the "First Military Company" of Taunton. In 1708 he was living in the "North Purchase," and was one of the petitioners for a new precinct. [See page 38 *ante*.] He was married at that time, and his wife's name was Susannah.

(28) EBENEZER HARVEY⁴ (*Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1675. In March, 1714, he was living in Taunton with his wife Dorcas, and received from his father certain real estate. [See page 41 *ante*.] In 1754, being nearly seventy years of age, he gave his homestead to his cousin Edmund Harvey. Ebenezer died at Taunton in 1757, and was survived by his wife, but no children.

(31) SAMUEL HARVEY⁴ (*William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton about 1674, he removed about 1706 to Hatfield, Hampshire county, Mass. Thence he removed to Sunderland, Franklin county, Mass., in 1714, and later to Montague in the same county, where he died in 1764. He was married 26 June, 1707, to Esther, daughter of Daniel Warner of Hatfield and Sunderland. [See (149) Sarah Harvey, *post*.]

Children :

- + 59. i. SAMUEL, b. 23 March, 1709; d. —.
- 60. ii. DANIEL, b. —.
- 61. iii. NATHAN, b. 12 July, 1716; d. 1797 at Easton, Mass.
- + 62. iv. ELISHA, b. 9 March, 1719; d. 3 May, 1800.
- 63. v. JOHN, b. 14 April, 1721.
- 64. vi. MOSES, b. 20 July, 1723.
- 65. vii. NATHANIEL, b. 26 Sept., 1725.
- 66. viii. EBENEZER, b. 25 Feby., 1728.
- 7. ix. ESTHER, b. 31 March, 1730.

(31—A) EDMUND HARVEY⁴ (*William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton. Married in 1740 Dorcas Hathaway. In 1757 received as a gift from his cousin Ebenezer Harvey (see page 46 *ante*) the latter's homestead in Taunton, which he continued to occupy until 1783, when he sold it to ———— Hodges. This property is located on what is now Oak street, Taunton, and the house thereon is one of the oldest buildings in the town.

Child :

67—A. i. OLIVE, b. —.

(32) JOHN HARVEY⁴ (*John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton, Mass., in 1676, prior to December, and died at North Lyme, New London county, Conn., 23 Decr., 1767. His wife was Sarah ———, born 1684; died at North Lyme 2 Oct., 1754. For a sketch of the life of (32) John see Part III.—Biographies, *post*.

Children (see Lyme Records, Vol. II., p. 138):

- 68. i. ELIZABETH, b. 30 March, 1708; d. 25 March, 1767.*
- 69. ii. ABIGAIL, b. 4 May, 1710; d. —.†
- 70. iii. SARAH, b. 1 April, 1712; d. —.†
- + 71. iv. JOHN, b. 7 April, 1716; d. 4 July, 1776.
- + 72. v. JOSHUA, b. 3 March, 1718; d. 20 March, 1807.
- + 73. vi. JOSEPH, b. 6 April, 1720; d. October, 1799.
- + 74. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 28 July, 1722; d. 27 Nov., 1795.

* She lived with her father, unmarried, till her death—which occurred only nine months before that of her father. During the last years of his life she attended to many of his business affairs, and kept house for him after the death of his wife. Elizabeth was buried in what is known as the Marvin burial-ground, about a mile from Hamburg, North Lyme, and her grave-stone, erected in 1768, is still (1898) standing.

† Either Abigail or Sarah is believed to have married Samuel or Jonathan Reed of Lyme, and removed to Nova Scotia.

31 May, 1742, Jonathan Reed conveyed to Joshua and Benjamin Harvey, all of Lyme, "26 acres of land and Mockom's hunting-house," in Lyme. [See Lyme Records, VII. : 305.]

3 Jan., 1772, Samuel Turner of New London conveyed to Joshua Harvey of Lyme all right, title and interest that he had "unto the real estate of Mr. John Harvey late of Lyme, dec'd; it being all the right, title and interest of Samuel Reed, Jr., of Horton, Kings Co., Nova Scotia. Said right lies in common and undivided with the rest of the heirs of the said John Harvey, dec'd." [See Lyme Records, XIV. : 511.]

In 1760 a large number of Connecticut people settled in the townships of Horton and Cornwallis, Kings county, Nova Scotia. In 1771 they applied to the people of Lyme, New London and other Connecticut towns for charitable contributions for the support of their Church. [See *New Engl. H. & G. Reg.*, XLVI. : 219.]

(33) THOMAS HARVEY¹ (*John*,³ *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton, Mass., in 1678. Removed with his parents in 1682 to New London, Conn., and thence in 1687 to Lyme,* New London county, Conn., where he lived until his death.

25 Nov., 1702, he was married to Abigail Smith (born about 1680), daughter of Richard Smith,† 2d, of Lyme.

6 May, 1704, Thomas Harvey recorded his ear-mark‡—it being that which formerly had been William Lord's.

Having inherited certain property under the will of his deceased father in January, 1705, Thomas Harvey sold and conveyed to his brother John in October, 1707, all his right and interest in the estate. [See Lyme Records, II.: 359.] Later he bought a tract of land lying "in the crotch of Eight-Mile River," North Lyme, and another tract (sixty acres) on Eight-Mile River Hill; and a short time before his death he bought forty-seven acres "at a place called Mt. Archer" in North Lyme.

He died at North Lyme in March, 1725, and at a Court of Probates held in New London 7 May, 1725, the Court (Christopher Christophers, Esq.) granted power of administration to John Harvey "on the goods, chattels and credits of his brother Thomas Harvey, late of Lyme, dec'd, the widow Abigail appearing in Court and refusing the same." The inventory of the estate amounted to £104, 10s. 2d., and among the articles inventoried were "1 old Bible, 1 new Bible, 1 Sarmon Book."

* See sketch of (13) John Harvey in Part III., *post*.

† RICHARD SMITH, 1st, was an inhabitant of that part of Saybrook, Conn., east of the Connecticut River, out of which the town of Lyme was erected; and 13 Feby., 1665, he was one of the signers to the articles of agreement entered into preparatory to "a Loveing parting." In 1674 he had various lots of land laid out to him in Lyme. In 1678 and '9 he was Deputy from Lyme to the General Court of Connecticut, and in 1682 he was Constable of the town. He died in 1688, before March, and was survived by his wife Joanna, a son Richard, 2d (b. about 1650), and other children.

Richard Smith, 2d, was granted lands in Lyme in 1679, '80, '87 and '8. The name of his wife, to whom he was married about 1675, was Elizabeth. He died in 1720; his wife died earlier. Their children were: i. Richard, ii. Daniel, iii. Abigail (wife of Thos. Harvey), iv. Susannah, v. Margaret (wife of Benj. DeWolfe), vi. Phebe (wife of Nathaniel Clark), all of Lyme, and vii. Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Whaples of Hartford, Conn.

i. Richard (the 3d of the name) was born about 1676, and died at Lyme in July, 1745. He bequeathed £12 to his "sister Abigail Stocker," £10 to her daughter Abigail (*Harvey*) Beckwith, and to the latter's daughter, Abigail Beckwith, "two good sheep."

‡ Relative to ear-marks in general see sketch of (13) John Harvey, Part III., *post*.

The debts of the decedent amounted to £33, 16s. 1d., leaving for distribution £70, 14s. 1d., which was distributed by the Court 7 Nov., 1726, as follows: "To the Relict of the s^d Dec^d $\frac{1}{3}$ part of the Reale Estate During her Naturale Life being £15, 13s. 4d., and $\frac{1}{3}$ part of the Personell Est. to be at her Dispose for Ever, being £7, 18s. And to the Eldest Daughter Joanna nothing, she having had her portion in her father's Life time, *as the administrator Informs the Court.* to Thomas the Eldest son a Double portion, being £8, 17s. 1d., and to each of the other children, Namely John, Richard and Abigail, a single Portion, being £9, 7s. 6d. a peice." [See New London Probate Journal, III.]

On Christmas-day, 1733, the widow Abigail Harvey was married, as his third wife, to Edward Stocker, Jr. (son of Edward Stocker, Sr., of Lyme), whose second wife had died 31 Oct., 1732. Edward Stocker, Jr., died at Lyme in March, 1754, and in his will which was probated 12 April, 1754, he bequeathed to his "beloved wife Abigail £100 old tenor out of my [his] movable Estate also I give unto my s^d wife all the movables that she brought with her when I married her *viz.* the bed and bedding She now lies on all her wearing apparel, a chest and Trunk one Iron pot a frying pan one pint Bason. In satisfaction of her whole Dower."

Later Abigail removed to the adjoining township of East Haddam, in Middlesex county, Conn., where her sons Thomas and John were residing, and there she died 2 Feby., 1762.

The children of Thomas and Abigail (*Smith*) Harvey were (see Lyme Records, II.: 189):

- 75. i. ELIZABETH, b. 7 May, 1703; d. 5 Oct., 1703.
- 76. ii. JOANNA, b. 7 April, 1706; d. —.
- + 77. iii. THOMAS, b. 27 Feby., 1709; d. 1780.
- + 78. iv. ABIGAIL, b. 13 June, 1712; d. —.
- + 79. v. JOHN, b. 16 Nov., 1715; d. about 1780.
- + 80. vi. RICHARD, b. 1 July, 1719; d. Jany., 1783.

(34) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁴ (*John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton, Mass., in 1680. Removed with her parents in 1682 to New London, Conn., and thence in 1687 to Lyme,

New London county, Conn., where, in October, 1698, she was married to John Willey of the adjoining township of East Had-dam, son of John and grandson of Isaac Willey.

Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey died in 1752 or '3, and John Willey died 19 June, 1754, at Hadlyme, Conn.

For an account of the Willey family see Part III.—Biographies, *post*.

Children of John and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey:

- i. JOHN, b. 24 May, 1699; md. Sarah Saunders.
- ii. ALLEN, b. 29 Sept., 1700; md. Mehetabel Richardson.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 29 Dec., 1701.
- iv. MARY, b. 13 Dec., 1703.
- v. JOSEPH, b. 16 April, 1705; md. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} (1) \text{ Lucretia Holmes.} \\ (2) \text{ Rebecca Willey.} \end{array} \right.$
- vi. LYDIA, b. 15 April, 1707.
- vii. PHEBE, b. 6 Jan., 1709.
- viii. MEHETABEL, b. 14 Sept., 1711.
- ix. LUCRETIA, b. 7 June, 1713.
- x. NOAH, b. 28 Aug., 1716.
- xi. BENAJAH, b. —; md. Rachel Dutton.
- xii. SARAH, b. —.

(37) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁵ (*William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton, Mass., about 1703. About 1730 she was married to Job Beckwith, born at Lyme, Conn., 22 May, 1705.

Job was the son of Nathaniel (b. Lyme 28 May, 1671), who was the son of Nathaniel (b. New London, June, 1642), who was the fourth son of Matthew Beckwith, Sr. The last named was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1610. He was an early resident at Saybrook, Conn. (in 1637 at least), and later removed to New London. He was a planter and a trader, and owned the barque *Endeavour*, which was the first vessel launched from New London, and traded with the Barbadoes. His death occurred at New London 13 Dec., 1681, as the result of a fall in the dark "from a clift of rocks."

Job and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Beckwith had:

- i. JOB.
- ii. EZEKIEL.
- iii. HARVEY, b. Lyme, 1755; removed to Northampton, Mass., where he md. Josephine Marvin in 1780.

(38) WILLIAM HARVEY⁵ (*William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1705. Married Keziah —, and in 1744 they were living at Taunton.

(40) DAVID HARVEY⁵ (*William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1709. He was married at Taunton 3 July, 1733, to Abigail Woodward (b. 1 April, 1710), eldest child of Israel and Elizabeth Woodward of Taunton. Israel was fourth in descent from Nathaniel Woodward, Sr., who came from England with his sons John, Robert and Nathaniel. They were among the first settlers of Boston. [See *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, LI.: 169; also (44) Abigail Harvey, *post.*]

David Harvey died at Taunton in July, 1769, and was survived by his wife and the children named below. His wife, who is said to have belonged to the Society of Friends, died at Taunton 4 Aug., 1793.

Children :

81. i. DAVID, b. 1734; lived and died in Taunton, and is said to have left descendants.
82. ii. HENRY, b. 1736; lived and died in Taunton, and is said to have left descendants.
83. iii. ABIGAIL, md. Oliver Eddy, Taunton.
84. iv. ELIZABETH, md. George Reed, Taunton.
85. v. ZURVIAH, md. Abiel Eddy, Norton.
86. vi. LYDIA, md. Capt. Pelatiah Eddy, Taunton.
87. vii. —, a daughter, who md. her cousin (94) Elisha Harvey—*q. v.*

(41) JONATHAN HARVEY⁵ (*William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1712, and was married there 27 Feby., 1740, to Freelove, daughter of James Hicks of Taunton. In 1739-'41 he was one of the company of proprietors of New Taunton (see page 45 *ante*), and received in December, 1740, from the company an allowance of £5 "for work done towards improving his lot in 1739."

In 1776 he was one of ninety-six citizens of Taunton who signed the Solemn League and Covenant (the original of which is still preserved), prescribed by a law of the Province passed 1 May, 1776. The subscribers bound themselves "not to aid

or assist the British forces, or supply them with provisions or stores, or give them any information, but on the contrary, according to their best power and abilities, to defend by arms the American Colonies against every hostile attempt of the fleets and armies of Great Britain.”

Late in life Jonathan Harvey removed to Easton, Mass. (it was probably in 1790, when his son Elisha settled there), where he died in 1797, aged eighty-five years. He was buried in the grave-yard on the border of what used to be called Crooked Horn Plain—nine miles from Taunton, and about two miles from the residence of Capt. Elisha Harvey, Easton.

Children :

- 88. i. WILLIAM, b. 1741; about 1770 sailed for the W. Indies, and was never heard of again.
- + 89. ii. HANNAH, b. 1743; d.—.
- + 90. iii. JONATHAN, b. 1745; d. 1838.
- 91. iv. FREELOVE, b. 1747; d. 1748.
- + 92. v. FREELOVE, b. 1749; d.—.
- 93. vi. MOLLY, b. 1751; d. young.
- + 94. vii. ELISHA, b. 1752; d. 11 Feby., 1821.
- 95. viii. RHODA, b. 1754; d. without issue.
- 96. ix. LYDIA, b. 1756; d. without issue.
- + 97. x. RUFUS, b. 7 Oct., 1758; d. 9 Sept., 1807.
- + 98. xi. JAMES, b. 1760; d—.

(42) BENJAMIN HARVEY⁵ (*William*⁴, *Thomas*³, *William*², *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1714. In March, 1722, when only eight years old, he received as a gift from his grandfather Thomas Harvey one hundred acres of land in Taunton. [See Bristol county Land Records, XXXI.: 116.] 19 March, 1734, his father being dead, he chose as his guardian Morgan Cobb, 2d, of Taunton, who was the husband of Sarah (*Harvey*), first cousin of Benjamin's late father. Some years later Benjamin removed to Easton, where he resided until his death.

(43) JOSEPH HARVEY⁵ (*William*⁴, *Thomas*³, *William*², *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1716. When he was about seventeen years of age his father died, and 19 March, 1734, he chose as his guardian Morgan Cobb, 2d, of Taunton, who was the

husband of Sarah (*Harvey*), first cousin of Joseph's late father. [See Bristol county Will Book, VIII.: 74.] About 1745 Joseph removed to Connecticut.

(44) ABIGAIL HARVEY⁵ (*William*⁴, *Thomas*³, *William*², *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1720. She was between thirteen and fourteen years of age when her father died in 1733. Being past fourteen 19 March, 1734, she chose as her guardian Morgan Cobb, 2d. [See (43) Joseph, *ante*.] 17 May, 1742, she was married in Taunton to Benajah Woodward, fourth child of Israel and Elizabeth Woodward of Taunton, and brother of Abigail Woodward who married (40) David Harvey, brother of (44) Abigail.

Benajah Woodward was administrator of his father's estate, which was divided 9 Nov., 1769. Benajah received twenty acres of land and the "great Bible." About 1777 he and his family removed to Petersham, Mass., where he and his wife died before April, 1792. Their children, seven in number, were all born in Taunton. Nathan, the eldest, had a son (Capt.) Beniah, born in Taunton 29 Sept., 1771; md. (1st) in Petersham, 2 Aug., 1792, Polly Harvey, who died 14 Aug., 1815. Beniah died at Barnard, Vt., 16 Feby., 1844.

Theron Royal Woodward (b. Clarendon, Vt., 25 May, 1848), publisher of books, newspapers, etc., in Chicago, author of "Nathaniel Woodward of Boston and Some of his Descendants," and a member of various historical and patriotic societies, is a great-grandson of Capt. Beniah and Polly (*Harvey*) Woodward.

(48) JOEL HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *William*², *Thomas*¹). He was born at Norton, Bristol county, Mass., in April, 1712, and in 1724 or '25 removed with his parents to Nine Partners, Dutchess county, N. Y. Later he lived at New Milford, Litchfield county, Conn., and in 1742 he removed from there to Sharon in the same county, where he settled in what was called "the valley." He built there a grist-mill which stood for more than sixty years, and a substantial stone house which stood

for a longer period. He was a large landholder. He died 26 Dec., 1776, aged eighty-four years.

His wife's name was Sarah, and their children (born in Sharon) were :

- 98—A. i. SARAH, b. 31 July, 1744.
- 98—B. ii. JOEL, b. 11 Feby., 1746.
- 98—C. iii. CYNTHIA, b. 8 June, 1749.
- 98—D. iv. ZILPHINA, b. 4 Nov., 1750.
- 98—E. v. JAMES, b. 23 Feby., 1753.
- 98—F. vi. ESTHER, b. 5 March, 1755.
- 98—G. vii. WILLIAM, b. 23 May, 1757. Probably there were others.

(54) JOSIAH HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton, Mass., about 1699. About 1730 he was married to Dorcas Woodward, sister of Abigail Woodward who married (40) David Harvey. About 1748 Josiah and Dorcas Harvey were living at Norton near Taunton. They are said to have been members of the Society of Friends.

Hand to Swanger, N.H.

← (57) JOHN HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born about 1716 at Taunton. Residing there in 1735, and designated as "Lieutenant," he became one of the original proprietors of "Township No. 1," or New Taunton. [See page 45 *ante*.] In 1736 he was actively engaged in laying out and "lotting" the new township; and in 1739 and again in 1740 and '41 he was elected Treasurer of the company of proprietors. At a meeting of the proprietors held at Taunton in December, 1740, an "allowance of £10 is granted to Lieut. John Harvey for work done towards improving his lot in 1739." In the Autumn of 1741 he acted as moderator of a meeting of the proprietors, and was appointed one of a committee to survey the township lands.

In April, 1779, being then "Captain," he was, with six other citizens of Taunton, "chosen a committee to hire for s^d. town as reesonably as may be, the men for the Continental or State Service that the Town or Several Captins or Commanders of Companies, Shall be called upon to Raise for ye futer."

(58) JOANNA HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1718. She was married 8 April, 1736, to Samuel Haskins of Taunton. Later they resided in Norton, where Joanna, "a widow, and in the ninety-seventh year of her age," died 3 Jany., 1814.

(59) SAMUEL HARVEY⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Hatfield, Hampshire county, Mass., 23 March, 1709. Some years later he removed with his parents to Montague, Franklin county, Mass., where he resided until his death. 2 Dec., 1736, he was married to Lydia, daughter of Joseph Bodman.

Children :

- 99. i. EXPERIENCE, b. 17 Sept., 1737.
 - 100. ii. MEDAD, b. 30 March, 1739.
 - 101. iii. PHILIP, b. 25 April, 1741.
 - + 102. iv. SIMEON, b. 20 July, 1743; d. prior to 1819.
 - 103. v. SAMUEL, b. 4 Feby., 1746.
 - 104. vi. JONATHAN, b. 3 June, 1749.
 - 105. vii. EPHRIAM, bap. 25 Aug., 1751.
- Perhaps there were others.

(62) ELISHA HARVEY⁵ (*Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Sunderland, Franklin county, Mass., 9 March, 1719. Some years later he removed with his parents to Montague in the same county, and about 1740 he removed to Northampton, Mass., where, prior to 1744, he united with the First Church of that town under the ministry of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D. D., afterwards President of Princeton College.

A few years later Elisha Harvey removed to Durham, Middlesex county, Conn., and early in 1750 he took up his residence at East Haddam in the same county, where, as well as in the adjoining township of Lyme, several of his second cousins—Harveys and Willeys—were at that time residing.

His first purchase of land in East Haddam was from Joseph Pickett in June, 1750. He was admitted to the East Haddam Congregational Church 29 Dec., 1751, "by a letter of recommendation from the First Church of Northampton." 26 Dec.,

1753, he was married at Lebanon, Conn., to Zurviah Huntington (b. 23 July, 1727), eldest daughter and third child of "Deacon" Samuel and Hannah (*Metcalf*) Huntington* of Lebanon.

Elisha Harvey died at East Haddam 3 May, 1800, and his son Samuel was appointed administrator of his estate. "Fifteen acres of land lying in E. Haddam Landing, near the river, with an orchard sufficient to make thirty barrels of cider in a year, and ten acres of woodland two miles from said Landing, adjoining the cove," formed a portion of the estate.

Zurviah (*Huntington*) Harvey died at East Haddam 3 Jany., 1801.

Children :

106. i. ELISHA, b. 8 Jany., 1755; d. —.
107. ii. HUNTINGTON, b. 15 Oct., 1756; d. 2 Oct., 1781.
108. iii. SYBIL, b. 7 April, 1758; d. 21 Nov., 1759.
109. iv. ASAHIEL, b. 6 Jany., 1760; d. 26 Aug., 1787, at Kingsbridge, N.Y.†
110. v. OLIVE, b. 19 July, 1762; d. about 1812.
111. vi. SYBIL, b. 7 Aug., 1764; d. 19 April, 1813.
- + 112. vii. SAMUEL, b. 22 Jany., 1769; d. 14 June, 1826.
113. viii. LEVIRA, b. 19 Feb., 1771; d. —.

(71) JOHN HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born in Lyme, Conn., 7 April, 1716, and lived there all his life. His home was in North Lyme, near Eight-Mile River. 16 Dec., 1755, he was chosen one of the tything-men for the North Society of Lyme for the ensuing year; and in Dec., 1760, he was again chosen to the office. 2 April, 1767, the town voted to pay him £15 provided he "complies with the determination of Capt. Chr. Holmes and Lieut. Ebenezer Spencer and gives a good authentic deed to the inhabitants of a piece of land on the west side of Eight-Mile River for a highway." 8 March, 1768, he was appointed administrator of the estate of his deceased father, who had died 23 Dec., 1767, and he gave a bond for £700 with Samuel Ely as surety.

* See Part III.—Biographies, *post*, for an account of the Huntington and Metcalf families.

† 17 June, 1781, Asahiel enlisted for three years as a private in Captain Taylor's company of the 2d Regt., Conn. Line, in the Continental service.

According to the "Huntington Genealogy" Asahiel and his brother Huntington were prisoners of war in the hands of the British at one time during the Revolutionary War.

John Harvey died at Lyme 4 July, 1776, and his brother Lieut. Joseph Harvey of Lyme was appointed administrator of his estate. 13 August, 1776, an inventory was filed which amounted to £335, 16s. 3d. Some of the items therein were as follows :

	£	s.	d.
"To his best coat, 30s., Jacket 10s., Breeches 6s.,	2	6	0
To a beaver hat 27s., Light brown coat 15s., Blue jacket 3s., . . .	2	5	0
To large Bible 12s., one vol. Watts Sermons 6s.,	0	18	0
To Josepuses History 6s., Coles Dicty. 2s. 6d., Hervey's Medi-			
tations, 3s.,	0	11	6
To Stodards Works 1s. 9d., Henry on Prayer 1s. 6d., Coll. of			
Salms, 6d.,	0	3	9
To 6 old books 3s., pr silver nebulas 5s., brass ink pot 8d., . . .	0	8	8
To one feather bed 60s., under bed 6s., bolster & pillows 9s., . . .	3	15	0
To a desk 40s., case & bottles 9s., Round table 15s.,	3	4	0
To 5 puter plaits 5s., a bason 1s. 2d., Teapot 2s. 6d., sugar			
bol 8d.,	0	9	4
To Dutch wheel 6s., Quil wheel & winding bands 5s.,	0	11	0
To the old sider mill 40s., one chain 8s.,	2	8	0
To iron pot 3s., kittle 2s., crobar 9s.,	0	14	0
To a bond on Joshua Harvey conditioned for paying £36			
Nov. 15, 1772,	43	18	0
To one note against Joseph Harvey dated 12 Dec., 1768, for			
£9, 5s. 9d. on interest,	13	12	5"

John Harvey was married 19 Oct., 1747, to Elizabeth Rathbone (born about 1727) youngest child of Jonathan and Elizabeth Rathbone* of Colchester, New London county, Conn.

*JOHN RATHBONE, SR., was one of the original sixteen purchasers of Block Island from Governor Endicott. 1682-'4 he was a Representative in the Rhode Island General Assembly from Block Island. His wife was Margaret ———. He died at Block Island in 1702.

His third child, John, Jr., married Ann Dodge 10 Jan., 1688, and they became the parents of Jonathan Rathbone (second child), born 22 May, 1691. He married Elizabeth ———, and with his family moved to Colchester, now Salem, New London county, Conn., before 1715.

Jonathan died 1 April, 1766, aged seventy-five years. He was the father of Elizabeth (*Rathbone*) Harvey, and the lineal ancestor of the Rathbones of Albany and Otsego counties, N. Y.—among them being: (1) Maj. Gen. John Finley Rathbone (b. Albany 18 Oct., 1821), Adj. Gen. of New York for a number of years. His eldest daughter married Gen. Robt. Shaw Oliver of Albany. In 1845 General Rathbone built a foundry in Albany which later was one of the largest establishments of the kind in the world. He was one of the founders of the Albany Orphan Asylum, Trustee of the University of Rochester, and established there (by a gift of \$40,000) the Rathbone Library.

(2) Joel Rathbone of "Kenwood," Albany (died in Paris, France, 13¹/₂ Sept., 1863). He was Vice Presdt. of the N. Y. State Bank. His daughter Sarah married Gen. Fredk. Townsend of Albany.

(3) Jared L. Rathbone (1791-1845), Albany, Director of the State Bank, and three times Mayor of Albany. His son Henry Reed Rathbone (b. 1 July, 1837), was appointed Major

So far as can be ascertained the only child by this marriage was :

114. i. PHEBE, b. 28 Oct., 1748. She married a Clemmons, or Clements (probably William), and in 1777 was living in East Haddam. She died, without issue it is presumed, before 1796.

His wife Elizabeth having died John was married about 1768 to Rhoda ———, who bore him two children :

115. i. VESTA, b. about 1769; md. 28 March, 1790, John Tucker of Saybrook, Ct.
116. ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1771.

After the death of John Harvey his widow Rhoda was married to John Butler of Lyme.

In an agreement executed 27 Feb., 1796, and duly recorded at New London, it is set forth that "Elizabeth Harvey and Vesta Tucker of Lyme, daughters of John Harvey, late of Lyme, dec'd, and the only heirs to the estate of said John, have mutually divided the estate between us [them] with consent of our [their] honored mother Rhoda, now the wife of John Butler." The property divided consisted of lands, a dwelling-house and a fishery at and along Eight-Mile River. "The above described division was made by the subscribers with the advice and approbation of Ebenezer Brockway, Elisha Ely and William Sterling." The "agreement" was signed by John and Rhoda Butler, John and Vesta Tucker, and Elizabeth Harvey.

(72) JOSHUA HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 3 March, 1718, in North Lyme, Conn., and lived there all his life. He was, without doubt, a farmer, and owned a good deal of land in Lyme, portions of which he conveyed to his daughters and to some of his grandchildren in the latter years of his life. His name is in the list of Church members of the "Third or North Society" of Lyme prepared by the newly installed pastor 17 Oct., 1787.

of volunteers in the U. S. service 29 Nov., 1862. He was in the President's box at Ford's Theatre, Washington, on the night that President Lincoln was assassinated by J. Wilkes Booth, and was himself wounded by the assassin.

(4) Jared L. Rathbone, Jr. (born Albany 29 Sept., 1844), brother of the last named, was U. S. Consul General to Paris 1887-'91.

He was married 17 Nov., 1751 (see records of Congr. Church, Old Lyme), to Joanna Sill (b. 1724), sixth and youngest child of Zechariah and Elizabeth (*Mather*) Sill* of Lyme. Joanna died at Lyme 25 Feb., 1796, and Joshua died there 20 March, 1807. His will, executed 11 May, 1793, was probated 20 April, 1807. Inventory, \$1140.

Children:

- + 117. i. SARAH, b. 1752; d. —.
- 118. ii. JOSHUA, b. 1754; d. 26 Aug., 1764.
- + 119. iii. BETTY, b. 1756; d. about 1824.

(73) JOSEPH HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in North Lyme, Conn., 6 April, 1720, and resided there all his life. According to the records of Lyme the first purchase of land which he made in that town was in January, 1745, when for £100 he bought nine acres. A year later he bought for £700 thirty acres "with a dwelling-house, near the

* Capt. JOSEPH SILL was born in England about 1636. He came from England to Cambridge; Mass., with his father John previous to 1638. He married for his first wife, 5 Dec., 1660, Jemima Belcher (b. 5 April, 1642), daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (*Danforth*) Belcher, and settled at Cambridge, where his wife died between 1671 and '5. He had by her four sons and two daughters, most of whom died young and none of whom left any descendants.

Captain Sill is frequently mentioned by Hubbard in his "Indian Wars" as "the famous fighter of the Indians." In fact, he was one of the most skillful as well as one of the bravest of the Colonial officers who fought against the Indians. At the close of King Philip's War, 1675-'6, he removed to Lyme, Conn. Tradition says that he changed his residence to escape the threatened vengeance of his Indian enemies.

12 Feb., 1678, he was married at Lyme to Sarah (b. 1641), daughter of George and Sarah Clark of Milford, Conn., and widow of Lieut. Reinold Marvin of Lyme. (Reinold Marvin was an early settler in Lyme, and was one of the signers on the part of Lyme of the "Love-ing parting" in Feb., 1665. He was the progenitor of the large and well-known Marvin family of Lyme.)

Captain Sill died at Lyme 6 Aug., 1696, and Sarah his wife died there 17 Feb., 1715.

They were the parents of two sons: (i.) *Joseph Sill*, born at Lyme 6 Jan., 1679; married in 1705 Phebe Lord (b. 1686), second daughter of Lieut. Richard and Elizabeth (*Hyde*) Lord of Lyme: lived at Lyme, where Joseph died 10 Nov., 1765, and Phebe died 4 Jan., 1772. They were the parents of twelve children.

(Richard Lord, who was born in 1647, and died at Lyme 20 Aug., 1727, was the third child of William Lord of Saybrook and Lyme, who died 17 May, 1678, aged 68 years. Richard was Ensign of the Lyme train-band in 1703, and in 1708 was Lieutenant of the New London county company enlisted for service in Queen Anne's War.)

(ii.) *Zechariah Sill*, born at Lyme 1 June, 1682; married Elizabeth Mather (b. 20 Nov., 1682), second child of Richard Mather (b. 22 Nov., 1653) of Lyme, who was the second child of Timothy of Dorchester, Mass., and his wife Catharine, daughter of Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton. Timothy Mather was the son of Rev. Richard Mather, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1628, and died at Dorchester, Mass., 14 Jan., 1684, from a fall in his barn.

Zechariah and Elizabeth (Mather) Sill resided in Lyme.

meeting-house in North Society in said Lyme." (This was near where the present village of Hamburg is located.)

25 Dec., 1752, he was chosen by the town to the office of "Culler of Staves." At this time, as well as for many years previously, one of the occupations of the owners of woodlands in Lyme was the preparation of barrel staves and hoop poles for exportation to the West Indies. These staves and poles were brought by the different makers and owners to the wharves or landings along the Connecticut River, where, having been inspected by the Culler of Staves, they were loaded on board sloops. The principal landings on the river between Middletown and the Sound were Haddam, Lyme (at Eight-Mile River Cove, where now stands the village of Hamburg), Old Lyme, or Lyme Town, and Saybrook.

From a "Report to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations," made in 1683 (see *Penna. Archives*, 2d series, XVIII.: 270), we learn relative to Connecticut that "the trade of the Colony is but small; horses and lumber are exported hence to the West Indies, for which we receive in exchange sugar, salt, molasses and rum. * * * All boats in the carrying trade are obliged to put in at New London to enter and clear." Attached to the report is a list of shipping and tonnage showing a total of "forty-two sail," with an average carrying capacity of thirty tons. The sloop *Three Brothers*, thirty tons, was the only vessel hailing from Lyme.

13 Dec., 1756, Joseph Harvey was chosen one of the two "tything-men for the North Society" of Lyme; and in December, 1759, he was chosen one of the grand-jurymen of the town for the ensuing year.

In May, 1761, the General Assembly of Connecticut "do establish Joseph Harvey to be Ensign of the company or train-band made out of the 3d Co. in the town of Lyme." Elisha Marvin was Captain of the company. [See "Col. Rec. of Conn.," XI.: 507.] At this time the French and English War was in progress. [See (78) Abigail Harvey, *post.*] In May, 1763, Ensign Harvey was established "to be Lieutenant of the 4th Co. or train-band in the town of Lyme"; and at the same time

his brother-in-law Harris Colt was commissioned Ensign of the company. [See "Col. Rec. of Conn.," XII.: 142.]

In December, 1765, Joseph Harvey and Capt. Zebulon Butler were chosen to serve as surveyors of highways for the ensuing year; and in December, 1771, and again in December, 1772, Joseph was re-chosen to the same office. At the last date he was also chosen again to the office of Culler of Staves. As shown by the records of the Church of the "Third or North Society" he was one of those "admitted to own the covenant" before October, 1787.

In January, 1772, a mortgage was executed to Gen. Saml. H. Parsons of Middletown, Conn., by Lieut. Jos. Harvey, in which he makes mention of a farm of seventy acres "on which I [he] now live, * * * my [his] dwelling-house, shop, barn and buildings." This reference to a shop, and the fact that Joseph was chosen Culler of Staves, leads to the belief that probably he carried on in Lyme the trade of a cooper.

At one time he owned a good deal of property in Lyme, as is shown by the numerous recorded conveyances from and to him between the years 1780 and '90.

He was married at Lyme in 1751 to Sarah (b. 1730), fourth child of "Deacon" Benjamin and Miriam (*Harris*) Colt* of

*Sir JOHN COULT, or COLT, of England, is believed to have been the remote ancestor of the Colts of New England, who, as late as 1760, spelled their name "Coult."

John Colt came to Hartford, Conn., in 1638. He married (1st) Mary Fitch; (2d) Ann Skinner, daughter of John and Mary (*Loomis*) Skinner of Hartford.

The second child of John was John, Jr., born at Hartford in 1658. He removed to Lyme, New London county, Conn., where he married Mary Lord. In December, 1708, and again in 1709, he was elected Constable of the town of Lyme. In May, 1709, being then a Sergeant in the train-band or military company of Lyme under the command of Capt. Wm. Ely, he was "established and confirmed" by the General Assembly of the Colony of Conn. Ensign of the company. In October, 1717, he was commissioned Lieutenant of this train-band, and in October, 1723, was promoted Captain of the "North Train-band" of the town. He was one of the deputies or representatives from Lyme to the General Assembly in 1712 (with Reinold Marvin, 2d), 1718, '19, '22, '23, '24, '26, and '28 to '31.

Captain Colt died at Lyme 2 Jan., 1751, aged ninety-three years.

He was the father of seven children, the third of whom was Benjamin, born at Lyme in 1699 and married 26 May, 1724, to Miriam, daughter of Thomas Harris, formerly of Lyme. Benjamin died in Lyme and was buried in what is known as the Marvin grave-yard, where his grave-stone now (1898) standing bears this inscription: "In Memory of Deacon Benjamin Covlt who Departed this life October the 4th 1754 in the 56th year of his age."

"Deacon" Colt and Miriam his wife were the parents of ten children all born in Lyme, some of whom were:

i. *John*, b. 19 May, 1725; md. (1st) Mary Lord, (2d) Mary Gardner, (3d) Abigail Watson; d. 27 May, 1784.

ii. *Joseph*, b. 13 Feb., 1727; md. Desire Pratt 11 March, 1756, and had eight chil-

Lyme. The date of the death of Sarah is not known, but it was, without doubt, some years prior to that of her husband. The Church records of the North Society set forth that he died at Lyme 4 Oct., 1799, "of palsy and putrid fever."

The inventory of his estate amounted to \$1032.80.

Children :

- + 119—A. i. SARAH, b. 1752; d.—.
- 120. ii. JAMES, b. 1754; d. 1 April, 1764.
- + 120—A. iii. AZUBAH, b. 1757; d. 28 Sept., 1803.
- 121. iv. JOHN, b. July, and bap. Oct., 1759; d. 6 Nov., 1760.
- + 122. v. JOHN, b. 1761; d.—.
- + 123. vi. POLLY, b. 1762 or '3; d.—.
- + 123—A. vii. JAMES, b. 1764; d. 25 Sept., 1848.

(74) BENJAMIN HARVEY⁵ (*John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Lyme, Conn., 28 July, 1722. Married (1st) in 1745 Elizabeth Pelton (b. 1720; d. 3 Dec., 1771), daughter of John and Jemima Pelton of Connecticut; (2d) about 1786 Catharine

dren, of whom (2) Deborah, b. 27 Oct., 1759, md. Samuel Selden, (4) Desire, b. 11 April, 1763, md. Richard Ely Selden (see Part III.—Biographies, *post*), and (5) Asenath, b. 19 Oct., 1764, md. Moses Sill, b. 9 Jan., 1765, son of Jabez of Lyme, Conn., and Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, who was the fourth child of (i.) Joseph Sill, mentioned on page 59 *ante*. "Deacon" Joseph Colt died at Lyme in 1787, before October, being survived by his wife. The inventory of his estate amounted to £1225, 4s. 11d., and included "mulatto girl Clo, aged 6 years, @ £5."

iv. *Sarah*, b. 1730, who md. Lieut. Jos. Harvey.

vi. *Harris*, b. 19 Feb., 1731; lived in Lyme, where he carried on farming and the manufacture of scythes; in 1763 was Ensign, and before 1769 had become Captain of one of the Lyme train-bands; was an early member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company which settled the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a; in the Summer of 1769 was at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, in 1772 drew house-lot No. 8 there, and in 1774 was surveying and laying out lands at Wyoming for the Susquehanna Company. He died at Lyme 5 March, 1797, of "consumption on ye liver"—as the records of North Lyme Church state. The inventory of his estate amounted to \$3590.76.

His wife was Elizabeth Turner, who bore him eleven children. The eldest was Elisha, b. 26 Feb., 1758. He was Comptroller of Connecticut 1806-18.

Arnold Colt, the second child, was born at Lyme 10 Sept., 1760. In 1786 he removed to the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a, where he lived—except for a few years—until his death at Wilkesbarré 21 Sept., 1832. He was elected Sheriff of Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1798, and in later years held other important offices.

Lucretia, third child of Harris Colt, was born 19 April, 1762. She married Isaac Spencer (b. 1759), son of Gen. Joseph Spencer. [See (132) Robert Harvey.] Isaac was for many years Treasurer of the State of Connecticut.

ix. *Benjamin*, b. 1738; md. Lucretia Ely, Lyme, 1761.

x. *Peter*, b. 28 March, 1744; graduated from Yale College 1764; was Treasurer of Connecticut 1789-'94; died 17 March, 1824.

Draper, widow of Maj. Simeon Draper of Wyoming Valley, Penn'a.

Benjamin Harvey died in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 27 Nov., 1795, and his wife Catharine died there 6 May, 1800.

For biographical sketch of Benjamin Harvey see Part III.—Biographies, *post*.

Children (all by first wife):

- 124. i. MARY, b. 1746; d. unmarried 27 Oct., 1767.
- + 125. ii. BENJAMIN, b. 1747; d. March, 1777.
- 126. iii. SETH, b. 1749; d. unmarried 10 Dec., 1771.
- 127. iv. ABIGAIL, b. 1752; d. unmarried 22 Nov., 1769.
- + 128. v. SILAS, b. 1754; d. 3 July, 1778.
- + 129. vi. LOIS, b. 1756; d. 1808.
- + 130. vii. ELISHA, b. 1758; d. 14 March, 1800.
- + 131. viii. LUCY, b. 1760; d.—.

(77) THOMAS HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., 27 Feby., 1709. Upon the death of his father his uncle Richard Smith of Lyme was appointed (9 Nov., 1725) his guardian. 24 Dec., 1730, he was married to Jane Hungerford (b. 27 Jan., 1707), third child of John and Deborah (*Spencer*) Hungerford* of East Haddam, Conn.,

*THOMAS HUNGERFORD was at Hartford, Conn., in 1639, but was not an original proprietor. In 1650 he removed to New London, Conn., where in 1652 he was Constable.

Miss Caulkins, in her "History of New London," says (page 281): "On the road from New London to Nahantick Bar is a large single rock of granite which in former times was known as Hungerford's Fort. It is mentioned on the proprietary records as 'the great rock called Hungerford Fort.' It is tradition that a young daughter of the Hungerford family alone on her way to school found herself pursued by a wolf. She had time to secure some weapon of defense and to retreat to this rock before the beast actually made his attack; and here she succeeded in beating him off, though he made several leaps up the rock, until assistance came."

Thomas Hungerford, 1st, was twice married, his second wife (whom he married about 1658) being Hannah, daughter of Isaac Willey, Sr., of New London. [See "Willey Family" in Part III., *post*.] Thomas Hungerford died at New London in 1663, being survived by his widow, children Thomas and Sarah by his first wife, and daughter Hannah by his second wife. His widow married Peter Blachford, and after the death of the latter she married Samuel Spencer, sixth child of "Sergeant" Jared Spencer, mentioned on page 64.

Thomas Hungerford, 2d, was born in New London in 1648. Before 6 June, 1671, he was married to Mary Grey. In 1673 he had a grant of land at Niantic about four miles from New London (within the present bounds of Lyme), and there he resided until 1688, when he removed to the neighboring township of Haddam and became one of the earliest settlers in what afterwards (1742) became Hadlyme parish in the town of East Haddam.

He was a blacksmith, and in consideration of his trade the town of Haddam gave him a tract of land. His homestead was in the south part of the present town of East Haddam,

and in the Spring of 1733 they removed from Lyme to the adjoining township of East Haddam. He was a farmer there (in Millington parish) until his death, which occurred sometime prior to June, 1780. The date of his wife's death has not been learned, but, without doubt, she died before him.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------|----------|---|
| + 132. | i. | ROBERT, b. 26 Dec., 1731; d. 18 Dec., 1800. |
| + 133. | ii. | EZRA, b. 9 April, 1739; d. —. |
| 134. | iii. | JONATHAN, b. 5 Sept., 1740; d. unmarried 13 Feb., 1761. |
| + 135. | iv. | ITHAMAR, b. 11 Feb., 1743; d. 31 May, 1813. |
| + 136. | Twins. { | v. JOSIAH, b. 19 Oct., 1745; d. 1807. |
| 137. | | vi. DEBORAH, b. 19 Oct., 1745; d. —. |
| + 138. | vii. | ASA, b. 11 Jan., 1749; d. —. |

(78) ABIGAIL HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in North Lyme, Conn., 13 June, 1712. She was thirteen years old when her father died, and 9 Nov., 1725, she appeared in the Probate Court at New London and chose her mother Abigail as her guardian. She lived with her mother in Lyme until 17 Feb., 1732, when she was married to Phillips Beckwith of Lyme (see records of Congr. Church, Old Lyme), who was a descendant of Matthew Beckwith of New London. [See page 50 *ante*.]

In 1746 Phillips Beckwith was living in Lyme, and recorded his "ear-mark." In 1754 he executed a deed at Lyme which was witnessed by Benjamin Beckwith.

about one-half mile east of the Connecticut River, and one-fourth of a mile north of Lyme boundary. He was the first selectman of the town of East Haddam. He died in January, 1714. He was the father of five daughters and three sons—the latter being :

- ii. *Thomas*, b. 1672 at New London; in 1706 lived on Eight-Mile River in East Haddam, and married Elizabeth Smith; died in January, 1743.
- iii. *John*, b. 1673 at Niantic; removed with his parents to Haddam, where he was married 3 Dec., 1702 (see *N. E. H. & G. Reg.*, XI.: 278, and E. Haddam records), to Deborah, daughter of Timothy Spencer of Haddam, who was the eleventh child of "Sergeant" Jared Spencer, first of Cambridge and then of Lynn, Mass., and afterwards one of the first settlers of Haddam. In 1675 Jared was commissioned by the Council at Hartford to be Ensign of the train-band at Haddam. He died in 1685.

John Hungerford died 9 July, 1748, and his wife died 14 October, 1750. They were the parents of nine children, Jane, who married Thomas Harvey, being the third, and the seventh being Robert (b. 3 Jan., 1716) who married 2 March, 1736, Grace Holmes (b. 4 Aug., 1717) daughter of John and Mary (*Willey*) Holmes. [See "Willey Family" in Part III., *post*.]

- iv. *Green*, the third son of Thos. Hungerford, 2d., was born at Niantic about 1675. He married Jemima Richardson.

The year 1755 was marked by another rupture between the French and the English, when hostilities were begun in America which continued until Canada, Nova Scotia and Cape Breton were ceded by France to Great Britain in the Autumn of 1762. It was during this war that the Colonies learned how to raise troops, to equip, supply and drill them, and to tax themselves in order to pay them—thus preparing in these important particulars for the War of the Revolution soon to follow.

In April, 1755, Governor Shirley of Massachusetts and his staff passed through New London, Conn., on their way to meet General Braddock. News of Braddock's defeat came to New London the 22d of July following, and of the battle of Lake St. Sacrament (now St. George) the 16th of September. Recruiting officers were busy in Connecticut, and 8 Sept., 1755, Phillips Beckwith enlisted in the military company commanded by Capt. Joshua Abell of Norwich. He served until 13 Dec., following, when he was discharged.

At the beginning of 1758 a powerful French armament at Louisbourg on Cape Breton threatened the New England Colonies, and there was a call for men to defend them. In May an expedition under command of General Amherst was sent to attack Louisbourg, and at the same time another army set out to capture from the French Fort Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Fort Niagara in northern New York.

One of the regiments in the Ticonderoga expedition was Col. Eleazer Fitch's 3d Connecticut, a company in which was commanded by Capt. Timothy Mather of Lyme—Zebulon Butler of Lyme being Lieutenant and Quartermaster. On an original muster-roll of this company preserved in the State Library at Hartford, Conn., it is recorded that "Phillips Beckwith enlisted 14 April, and died 10 June, 1758; 8 weeks and 2 days pay, £3, 14s. 7d."

Ticonderoga and Crown Point were taken by the English forces the last of July, 1758.

The will of Phillips Beckwith, executed 28th May, 1758, was probated at New London the 8th of the following August. As executor of his will the testator had named his son Abner,

but upon his refusal to serve the Court appointed the widow Abigail administratrix, *c. t. a.* The will provided that the estate should be divided among the following-named: "Son Abner"; "two youngest daughters Dorcas and Deborah, when they shall become eighteen years of age"; "two sons George and Thomas"; "eldest daughter Abigail Corney." In May, 1759, the administratrix petitioned the General Assembly for permission to make sale of lands in order to pay debts.

Abner Beckwith, above-named, enlisted 17 March, 1757, as a private in Capt. Andrew Ward's company, Lt. Col. Nathan Whiting's battalion, of Connecticut infantry. He served thirty-four weeks and four days (to 14 Nov., 1757) in this company, and then, on the last-mentioned date, enlisted in Capt. Reuben Ferris' company of "Rangers." In this company he served twenty-six weeks. Zebulon Butler of Lyme was Ensign in each of these companies. They were in active service in the campaigns of 1757 and '8, and did good work. [See original muster-rolls, State Library, Hartford.] In 1776 Abner Beckwith enlisted in Capt. Martin Kertland's company of minute-men. In February, 1777, the company was in service at New London as part of Col. Erastus Wolcott's regiment. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," p. 613.]

29 Feb., 1782, Abner Beckwith, then living in Lyme, was married to Hannah Comstock of Montville, in the same county.

In 1832 Abner was living in New London county, and was a United States pensioner. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," p. 655.]

(79) JOHN HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Lyme, Conn., 16 Nov., 1715. He was ten years old at the death of his father, and 9 Nov., 1725, his mother Abigail was appointed his guardian, "she giving bond according to law."

He began to do for himself early in life, for the records of Lyme show that 27 Jan., 1730, "John Harvey, son of Thomas Harvey, dec'd, records the ear-mark of his cattle." He was then only two months past fourteen years of age. When he was nineteen years old his mother and step-father conveyed to

him, "in consideration of our [their] good-will and natural affection that we bear to our loving son John Harvey, * * * all our [their] right of land in ye 3d part of ye 4th division of land in said Lyme. To be taken up in land in said division that accrues to us by ye rights of Richard Smith, Sr., and Richard Smith, Jr., and James Smith, all of said Lyme, dec'd, unto which said Abigall is heir." These "rights" called for sixteen and one-half acres, which were "laid out to John Harvey ye 3d" 21 April, 1735, on the west side of Nickerson's Hill.*

In December, 1738, he bought for £35 sixteen acres on Nickerson's Hill, and in February, 1739, he bought eight more acres there for £74. In January, 1741, he purchased for £45 of his brother Richard the latter's one-fifth interest in sixty acres of land at Eight-Mile River, inherited from their deceased father.

Early in 1739 John Harvey was married to Elizabeth ——. They resided at Nickerson's Hill in Lyme until 1742, when they removed to the adjoining town of East Haddam. 9 July, 1758, he "united on confession" with the Congregational Church of Millington parish, East Haddam, and the next month eight of his children were baptized there. In April, 1759, four more were baptized.

John died in East Haddam prior to September, 1780, and was survived by his wife. Their children, all of whom except the first two were born in East Haddam (see "Town Records"), were :

- | | | |
|--------|----------|---|
| + 139. | i. | THOMAS, b. 20 April, 1740; d. 28 March, 1826. |
| 140. | ii. | ELIZABETH, b. 20 Sept., 1741; d. unmarried 14 Oct., 1765. |
| 141. | Twins. { | iii. JOHN,† b. 28 Aug., 1743; d. unmarried 3 Dec., 1760. |
| 142. | | iv. ANNA, b. 28 Aug., 1743; d. —. |
| 143. | v. | BARTHANA, b. 6 June, 1745; d. —. |
| 144. | vi. | ELISHA, b. 11 Feb., 1747; d. —. |
| + 145. | vii. | MERCY, b. 24 Dec., 1748; d. —. |

* Nickerson's Hill is 485 feet high, and is the highest point of land in Lyme, or anywhere in New London county within eight miles of the coast.

† 23 May, 1760, he enlisted as a private in Lt. Col. Jos. Spencer's company (the 2d) in the 2d Conn. Regt. commanded by Col. Nathan Whiting. Thomas Harvey, brother of John, was also a member of this company, and the brothers were discharged from the service 22 Nov., 1760. Eleven days later John died. [See (139) Thomas Harvey, *post.*]

- | | |
|--------|---|
| + 146. | viii. LOIS, b. 24 Aug., 1750; d. —. |
| 147. | ix. NATHAN,* b. 24 Oct., 1752; d. 26 May, 1778. |
| 148. | x. ZECHARIAH, b. 1 Nov., 1754; was living in Millington parish in 1782. |
| + 149. | xi. SARAH, b. 24 Aug., 1756; d. —. |
| + 150. | xii. ELEANOR, b. 8 May, 1758; d. —. |
| 151. | xiii. PENELOPE, b. 31 July, 1760; d. —. |

(80) RICHARD HARVEY⁵ (*Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Lyme, Conn., 1 July, 1719. He was six years old when his father died, and his mother was appointed his guardian by the Court of Probates, New London, 9 Nov., 1725.

In January, 1745, his uncle Richard Smith, of Lyme, gave him a deed for ten acres of land at Bride Brook in Lyme; which conveyance the uncle confirmed in his will dated 21 June and probated 9 July, 1745, in these words: "I give to Richard Harvey the land that lies at Bride Brook saw-mill, which land is contained in a deed from me to said Harvey, and said Harvey to have said land free and clear, paying nothing for it."

Richard Harvey was living in Lyme in 1751, prior to which year he had married Mary ——. He served as a soldier in the French and English War (to which reference has been made on page 65 *ante*), as is shown by the following extracts from original muster-rolls on file in the State Library at Hartford, Conn.: "Lt. Col. Wm. Whiting's company in the regiment commanded by Col. David Wooster, for the campaign at Crown Point. Muster-roll, Camp at Ft. Wm. Henry, 13 Oct., 1756. * * Richard Harvey sick at Albany." On the muster-roll of Captain Mather's company (referred to on page 65): "Richard Harvey enlisted 2 April, discharged 19 Sept., 1758; 24 weeks 3 days, £10, 19s. 10d. 2f." On the back of the muster-roll is this note: "It appears y^t Richard Harvey was not dismissed till the 19 of October so he has due 4 weeks 2 days, £1, 18s. 6d." At the muster at Fort Edward 19 Oct., 1758, Richard Harvey was "sick in hospital."

* Nathan Harvey enlisted as a private in the 1st Co., 2d Conn. Regt., 8 May, 1775, and was discharged 17 Dec., 1775. He enlisted as a private in Captain Holmes' company, 1st Regt., Conn. Line, 5 Jan., 1777, and died in service 26 May, 1778. [See (133) Ezra Harvey relative to 1st and 2d Conn. Regts.]

15 May, 1777, he enlisted for eight months as a private in the company of Capt. Elisha Lee, of Lyme, in the 4th Regt., Conn. Line, commanded by Col. John Durkee of Norwich. This regiment went into camp at Peekskill in the Spring of 1777, and in September was ordered to join Washington's army in Pennsylvania. It was in action at Germantown, Penna., 4 Oct., and at Ft. Mifflin on the Delaware 12-16 Nov., 1777. The regiment wintered at Valley Forge, and while there Richard Harvey was discharged, his term of service having expired. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," p. 182.]

He died at Lyme in January, 1783. It is believed that he left no descendants.

(89) HANNAH HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Taunton about 1743. She married — French, and they lived and died at Raynham, near Taunton. They had children William, Jonathan, Hannah, Rhoda, Freelove and Lydia.

Hannah French married — Hackett.

(90) JONATHAN HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton in 1745. It was he who communicated to Gen. Thos. Wm. Harvey (his nephew) in 1833 the traditions and many of the facts which the latter printed in the "Reminiscences" mentioned in the Forewords of this book.

The following paragraphs from the "Reminiscences" relate to Jonathan :

"He always lived in Taunton, about nine miles from Taunton Green, near the line of the town of Middleboro, three miles south of the old stage road from Taunton to Bedford, and near a-half mile from any road. * * *

"He was a Tory in the Revolution. The ground upon which he took his stand was an objection to the oath (see page 51 *ante*) required to be taken, and not to the measures of the Revolution. The oath bound the taker to support not only the laws [already] enacted by the Continental Congress, but *all that should be made*, and my uncle would add, '*right or wrong*'—which principle he construed to be at variance with the very principles sought for in a change of government. * * *

"An apology may be found in a good measure for my uncle in the structure of his mind. It was a peculiarity with him to base all his ideas and notions of things upon his own views, and upon theories of his own making. Hence he had formed a system of religious belief peculiar to himself, in which was embraced regeneration, rewards and punishments, but discarding all sects as erroneous. * * *

"When the Revolutionary War was over he became a Democrat. He undoubtedly possessed a good deal of influence in political matters in his day. * * He possessed a philosophical mind, and had it been aided by education of high order, he would undoubtedly have shown prominently either in politics or the learned sciences. In the absence of such cultivation the bent of his mind drove him within himself, and although not a hermit, yet he practiced towards the close of his life almost entire seclusion from the world, beyond the circle of his immediate friends and relatives. Possessing shrewdness and versatility of thought, his opinions and judgments were valued by his neighbors and contemporaries. His memory of bygone events was remarkably good, and he related numerous anecdotes concerning the habits, customs and superstitious notions of the early settlers of New England."

Jonathan Harvey was married in 1767, but neither the name of his wife nor the date of her death has been preserved. She was alive in 1833, and was then eighty-four years of age. Jonathan died at Taunton in the Autumn of 1838.

Children :

152. i. LURANY, b. 1768; md. Merrick Hathaway of Taunton.
153. ii. ABIGAIL, b. 1770; md. George Pickens of Middleboro.
154. iii. CLARISSA, b. 1773; died unmarried.
155. iv. BETSEY, b. 1783; md. Judson Briggs of Middleboro.

(92) FREELOVE HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton, Mass., in 1749. Married Robert King of Rehoboth, Mass., and they became the parents of six children, all of whom were born in Rehoboth. In 1833 Robert and Frelove had been dead for some years.

The names of their children were: Mercy, Harvey, Daniel, Elisha Alonzo, Mary and Frelove.

In 1833 Daniel was married, had five children, and lived in Ludlow, Mass.; Elisha A. was married, had three children, and lived in Rehoboth; Mary and Frelove lived in Rehoboth, unmarried.

(94) ELISHA HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Taunton, Mass., in 1752. About 1766 he removed to the town of Easton, in the north-eastern corner of Bristol county, where he was residing when the Revolutionary War began. The following paragraphs are from the "History of Easton," published a good many years ago:

"First among these officers [who had been residents of Easton] to be named is Capt. Elisha Harvey. He served throughout the war, being present at the battle of Brooklyn Heights and at many of the most important battles. He was a Sergeant in Captain Drury's company of Knox's Continental Regt. of Artillery as early as May [3], 1776, and held that position until 1 Jan., 1777, when he was commissioned 2d Lieutenant in the 2d Continental Artillery. * *

"He had the reputation of being a brave officer. At the battle of Brooklyn Heights the company to which he belonged was severely cut up, and retreated before a spirited charge of the enemy. Harvey, then only a Sergeant, alone stood by the guns. Two of them were loaded and ready to be discharged. Touching off first one and then the other, he turned the gun carriages about, dragged them hastily to the brow of the bluff and sent them rolling down the steep height out of the reach of the enemy. This done, with shot flying about him on every side, he rushed down the cliff, entered a boat and gained the opposite shore. * *

"He was probably commissioned Captain about the close of the war, being after that time always known by this title. * * * During his later years he was in receipt of a pension of \$20 a month [which commenced 1 April, 1818]. Our older citizens well remember him in his suit of homespun, and call to mind the interest with which he used to narrate his war experiences."

He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and from the "Register" of the society the following relative to him has been taken:

"He was at the battle of Brooklyn Heights, where he distinguished himself by standing to his guns after the other members of his company had retreated; and by a skillful and daring manœuvre prevented the British from getting possession of them. He was on duty at the execution of Major André, and subsequently served at the siege of Yorktown. After the war he lived in Taunton for a time, but returned to Easton in 1790."

According to the "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army" Elisha Harvey was "promoted to 1st Lieut.

28 June, 1778; Capt.-Lieut. 25 June, 1781, and served to June, 1783." From January, 1777, to January, 1780, and probably later, he was in the 2d Regt., New York Artillery, in the Continental Line, commanded by Col. John Lamb, and in the Summer of 1779 took part in General Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in northern Pennsylvania and New York.

According to the Harvey "Reminiscences" Captain Harvey married a cousin, said to be the youngest daughter of (40) David Harvey of Taunton, and reported in 1833 to be residing in Easton. I have not been able to find any record of the marriage, or the name of the wife or the record of her death.

Captain Harvey died at Easton 11 Feby., 1821. He had no children.

(97) RUFUS HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born in Taunton, Mass., 7 Oct., 1758. When the battle of Lexington occurred—the opening act in the great drama of the War for Independence—he was sixteen and a-half years of age, and two weeks thereafter he enlisted at Taunton as a private in Capt. Oliver Soper's company of Colonel Walker's regiment of Massachusetts infantry. The regiment was soon marched to Cambridge, where it became a part of Washington's army.

In October, 1775, this army was near its end, for the enlistments did not hold the men, except in few instances, beyond the close of the year. Therefore, on the 22d of October a general order for the enlistment of a new army was issued. At this time the siege of Boston was in progress.

1 Jan., 1776, gave being to the the new army, and on that day at Cambridge was "hoisted the Union Flag, in compliment to the United Colonies." "The best that could be said for Washington's army [at this time] was, that it contained good material. As a whole it was little less than a posse of armed citizens, for the most part brave and determined men, but lacking effective organization and discipline, and most of them without experience." The regiments composing this army were mainly from New England (among them being Colonel

Walker's Massachusetts regiment), having re-enlisted during the siege of Boston to serve through the year 1776.

After the evacuation of Boston by the British 17 March, 1776, and the entry of the American army, Washington hurried nearly the whole army to New York city. Colonel Walker's regiment reached there early in April, and took part during the Spring and Summer in the campaign around New York and Brooklyn, which ended in the withdrawal of the American forces from New York 15 Sept., 1776. The term for which the regiment had been enlisted having expired in the Autumn of 1776, it was mustered out of service.

The muster- and pay-rolls on file in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, at Boston, show that Rufus Harvey was present with his company in Walker's regiment during all the time of its service, as herein given, and received at the close thereof an honorable discharge.

7 Jan., 1778, he enlisted at Taunton as a private in Capt. Matthew Randall's company, Col. John Daggett's regiment, for service in Rhode Island. He was discharged 1 April, 1778. He enlisted 23 March, 1779, as Sergeant in the company of Capt. Pelatiah Eddy [who was the husband of his cousin Lydia (*Harvey*)], Col. John Hathaway's (Bristol county) regiment, for service in Rhode Island. The company was detached and marched from Taunton to Tiverton, R. I., by order of the Council, and was in service twenty-four days. Rufus Harvey appears as private on the pay-roll (dated 28 July, 1780) of Capt. Rufus Barney's company, Colonel Carpenter's regiment, for service in Rhode Island by order of the Council. Marched to Tiverton. He appears as private on the pay-roll of Capt. Pelatiah Eddy's company, Col. Abial Mitchell's regiment, in Brig. General Godfrey's brigade of Bristol county, for service in Rhode Island on the alarm of 1 Aug., 1780.

After the close of the war Rufus Harvey worked on his father's farm, at the same time fitting himself to become a school teacher; and then for several winters prior to 1787 he taught a public school in Taunton. With money thus earned he purchased three hundred and fifty acres of land in the town of Wardsboro, Vermont, in 1786.

In the Spring of 1787 Rufus Harvey and a young man named Lemuel Brailey set out from Taunton for Vermont, with their scanty belongings. Their journey across Massachusetts was long and tedious, but finally they reached that part of Vermont where Rufus' lately purchased land was supposed to lie. The day was nearly spent, and they were traveling what appeared to be a blind path, when suddenly they came upon two comely young women driving some cows homeward. "Where," Rufus asked them, "does this road lead to?" "To eternity, I believe," replied the younger of the two girls. The young men, not desiring to be landed in eternity just then, asked if there was in that locality any place where they could find accommodations for the night, and were informed that the nearest house was that of the girls' parents—and to it they went.

John and Abigail (*Cheney*) Jones moved to Vermont in 1782 and, with other emigrants, formed a small settlement in the sparsely inhabited county of Windham upon a tract of land which had been granted by the State of Vermont in November, 1780, to William Ward and others. Six years later this settlement was organized and incorporated into the town of Wardsboro. John and Abigail Jones were the parents of twelve children, the second of whom was Keziah (b. 1766), and the third Sarah (b. 1768); and these two daughters were the young women who met Rufus Harvey and Lemuel Brailey in the manner just described. Not long afterwards Lemuel was married to Keziah, and in 1790 Rufus was married to Sarah.

In his "Reminiscences" General Harvey says of Sarah: "She was then young, and by the testimony of those who knew her, very beautiful." Rufus Harvey, he says, "possessed a classical and studious mind. * * He was honored with the most important trusts in the gift of the town, namely Town Clerk and Justice of the Peace, which offices he held without interruption till near the close of his life. He was universally respected." He was chosen Town Clerk for the first time in March, 1794.

Sarah (*Jones*) Harvey died at Wardsboro 5 Oct., 1803, and Rufus Harvey died there 9 Sept., 1807.

Children (all born in Wardsboro):

156.	Twins. }	i.	PHILENA, b. 1791; died in infancy.
157.		ii.	PHILENDA, b. 1791; died in infancy.
+ 158.		iii.	POLLY, b. 5 April, 1793; d. 31 July, 1882.
+ 159.		iv.	THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 22 July, 1795; d. 5 June, 1854.
+ 160.		v.	SARAH JONES, b. 14 April, 1797; d. 31 Dec., 1875.
+ 161.		vi.	CHARLES RUFUS, b. 19 Jan., 1799; d. 14 Sept., 1878.
162.		vii.	ELISHA AUGUSTUS, b. 27 Jan., 1801; d. unm. 22 July, 1822.
+ 163.		viii.	CHARLOTTE, b. 22 Feb., 1803; d. 20 May, 1854.

(98) JAMES HARVEY⁶ (*Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born at Taunton about 1760, and was living there in 1776 when he signed the Solemn League and Covenant, referred to on page 51 *ante*. He married — Hoskins, and they had four daughters and four sons, whose names are said to have been Polly, Martin Luther, Chloe, Bethena, James, Jonathan, Betsey and John Calvin.

In 1833 some of these children were living with their mother in Freetown, near Taunton. James, Sr., is supposed to have died in North Carolina, whither he went about 1820, or perhaps earlier.

(102) SIMEON HARVEY⁶ (*Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Montague, Mass., 20 July, 1743. He learned the trade of a blacksmith with "Deacon" Jonathan Arms, Deerfield, and worked at his trade for a number of years in that town. He lived on lot No. 25, the Smead lot, in a house still standing, and his shop was on the north-west corner of the lot. In 1779 Simeon Harvey was a member of the Deerfield "Committee of Safety," and in October, 1783, he was a delegate from Deerfield to a convention to consider the division of Hampshire county. In October, 1787, he was one of the fifteen "proprietors of the new school," Deerfield.

29 Jan., 1768, he was married to Mary, daughter of Daniel Arms of Deerfield. She died 2 Dec., 1785, aged thirty-eight years. There is no record of the date of Simeon's death, but it is said to have occurred at Bennington, Vt., prior to 1819.

Children :

- 164. i. EMILIA, b. 25 March, 1769; md. in 1790 Asa Stebbins.
- + 165. ii. MARY, b. 1 Oct., 1770; d. 1848.
- + 166. iii. EXPERIENCE, b. 31 Jan., 1772; d. 22 Feb., 1833.
- 167. iv. ORRA, b. 27 Jan., 1774; md. 10 Feb., 1803, Elijah Russell.
- 168. v. JAMES, b. 28 March, 1776; was at Durham, Conn., in 1818.
- 169. vi. HENRY, b. 20 Feb., 1778.
- 170. vii. FANNY, b. 18 Oct., 1780; md. in 1797 Samuel Merrill.
- 171. viii. MARK, b. 5 Sept., 1782.
- 172. ix. CRISIA, b. about 1784.

(112) SAMUEL HARVEY⁶ (*Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., 22 Jan., 1769. He was administrator of his father's estate in 1801. He was married at East Haddam 10 April, 1802, to Sarah (b. 8 Oct., 1777), fourth child of Nehemiah Cone and his wife Jedidah Andrews, who were married at East Haddam 17 Jan., 1764. [For an account of the Cone family see (135) Ithamar Harvey.]

During the War of 1812 Samuel Harvey served as a private in Capt. Peter Lord's company of Connecticut militia, and in June, 1813, was in service at New London. In August, 1814, he served as a private in Capt. Samuel Selden's company. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

Samuel Harvey died at East Haddam 14 June, 1826, and his widow died at Windsor, Conn., in November, 1853.

Children :

- + 173. i. SAMUEL CONE, b. 31 May, 1804; d. 2 June, 1884.
- + 174. ii. JAMES, b. 5 Sept., 1805; d. 13 Feb., 1882.
- 175. iii. HUNTINGTON,* baptized in July, 1809.
- + 176. iv. ALFRED, b. 10 March, 1810; d. 19 June, 1867.

(117) SARAH HARVEY⁶ (*Joshua*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1752. In 1774 she was married to Ebenezer Banning (b. Lyme 6 Feb., 1745), eldest son of John Banning, Jr., and his second wife Jemima,

* About the time of his father's death Huntington went to sea as a sailor. He made several voyages to ports in South America and the West Indies, and then his family lost trace of him. He is supposed to have been shipwrecked.

widow of William Peck of Lyme. John Banning, Jr., was the son of John Banning, Sr., and his wife Abigail Niles, married at Lyme 11 June, 1701.

In December, 1774, Sarah (*Harvey*) Banning received from her father Joshua a tract of land in "Joshuatown,"* Lyme, and there Ebenezer and Sarah Banning established their home and reared their family. In December, 1777, Joshua Harvey deeded to his grandson Joshua Banning (born in that year) a tract of land in Lyme.

On the records of the Church of the "North Society" appear the names of Ebenezer and Sarah Banning in the list of those "admitted to own the covenant" before October, 1787. Ebenezer Banning died at Lyme 20 Sept., 1793, and the inventory of his estate amounted to £286, 17s. 1d. He was survived by his wife and three children, all of whom were still alive in April, 1794.

Children (Banning):

- i. SARAH, b. 1775.
- ii. JOSHUA, b. 1777.
- iii. SILL, b. about 1780.

(119) BETTY HARVEY⁶ (*Joshua*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1756. In 1774 she was married at Lyme to Benjamin Brockway (b. 1754), second child of John Brockway (b. 28 July, 1729; d. 23 Sept., 1817), and his wife Caroline Reed (b. 14 Feb., 1731; d. 4 March, 1807) of Joshuatown, in Lyme.

John Brockway was fifth in descent from Wolston Brockway, who was born in England about 1638, and as early as 1659 settled in Lyme, Conn. His first home there was probably on Duck River, near Long Island Sound. In 1697 he deeded to his son Wolston certain lands lying along the Con-

* The north-westernmost section of Lyme has, from the first, borne the local name of "Joshuatown," this rough and romantic region having been at one time the favorite haunt of Attawanhood, or Joshua, the third son of Uncas, and Sachem of the Western Niantics. He died in May, 1676.

On the border of the Connecticut River is "Mohegan Rock," once the south-western boundary of the Mohegan territory. A cleft in this rock is still shown as Joshua's "seat," from which, like the robber barons of the Rhine, he discharged arrows at persons passing up and down the river in boats or canoes and compelled them to land to pay him tribute.

necticut River at "Tantum Morantum" (Joshuatown), and to this son, in connection with William Pratt, who lived on the west bank of the river, the General Court of Connecticut granted in May, 1724, the right to establish and keep a ferry—which is known to this day as "Brockway's Ferry."

Benjamin and Betty (*Harvey*) Brockway resided in the "Grassy Hill" district, or parish, of Lyme. The date of Benjamin's death is not known, but it was some time between 1818 and 1824. He was residing in Lyme in 1818 and was a United States pensioner under the Act of Congress passed in that year—he having served "nine months or more" as a private in a Connecticut regiment during the Revolutionary War. Betty died in 1824, probably, as her estate (including land "lying near the Black Mountains in North Lyme") was distributed to her heirs 14 Nov., 1824.

Children (Brockway):

- i. JOANNA; md. — Miller, and was alive in 1824.
- Twins. { ii. RODNEY, b. 1785; d. 2 July, 1837.
- { iii. BENJAMIN, b. 1785; md. (1st) Betsey Peck, who d. 25 Feb., 1819; md. (2d) 16 Jan., 1845, Deborah Howard, who d. 14 Oct., 1857. He d. 30 Nov., 1855.
- iv. LEBBEUS; was alive in 1824.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 1793; md. about 1844 "Deacon" Timothy Peck of Lyme, as his third wife. She d. 6 Nov., 1848. No issue.

(119—A) SARAH HARVEY⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*³, *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme in 1752. In 1772 she was married to Isaac Sill (b. Lyme 20 April, 1749), third child of Thomas and Jemima (*Dudley*) Sill of Lyme. Thomas Sill (b. 25 Aug., 1717; md. 6 May, 1742; d. 1760) was the third child of Joseph and Phebe (*Lord*) Sill mentioned on page 59 *ante*.

Isaac Sill was a carpenter and joiner and a farmer, and he and his wife settled at Grassy Hill in Lyme, where their children were all born and where Isaac died 22 Dec., 1806. The date of his wife's death is not known.

Children (Sill):

- i. JOSEPH, b. 26 Sept., 1775; d. June, 1812, at Sunbury, Ga.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 July, 1777; md. Justin Colton.
- iii. SARAH, b. 15 June, 1779; md. Elisha Pratt.

- iv. MARTHA, b. 10 Aug., 1781; md. Benjamin Reeves.
- v. BORADIL, b. 10 Feb., 1784.
- vi. ISAAC WATTS, b. 10 March, 1786; md. 2 Feb., 1811, Mary Beckwith; in 1833 removed to Andover, Conn., where he was a farmer and a deacon of the Church; had five children, the eldest of whom was George Washington (b. 26 Feb., 1812), grad. Yale College 1838 and became an Episcopal clergyman.
- vii. MEHETABEL, b. 18 Aug., 1788.
- viii. JOHN, b. 29 Dec., 1790; md. (1st) 21 Oct., 1812, Hester D. Beckwith, who bore him nine children; removed to Bethany, N. Y., in 1819; md. (2d) Mary Dean, who bore him one child; md. (3d) Electa Dean, and resided at Alden, N. Y.
- ix. ROXANNA, b. 16 Aug., 1792; md. Calvin Colton.
- x. MARY, b. April, 1796; md. Richard Chadwick.
- xi. JEMIMA, b. 22 July, 1798; md. David Wood.
- xii. SILAS, b. Sept., 1801.

(120—A) AZUBAH HARVEY⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1757. In 1774 she was married to Micah Sill (b. 25 Dec., 1751), fourth child of Thomas and Jemima (*Dudley*) Sill of Lyme. Thomas Sill (b. 25 Aug., 1717; md. 6 May, 1742; d. 1760) was the third child of Joseph and Phebe (*Lord*) Sill, mentioned in the note on page 59 *ante*.

Micah and Azubah (*Harvey*) Sill resided in Lyme, where he died 10 Dec., 1782. He was buried in what is known as the Marvin grave-yard, about one mile from Hamburg, where his grave-stone is still (1898) standing. His widow was appointed administratrix of his estate, the inventory of which amounted to £132, 18s. 8d. and was "exhibited and recorded" at New London 11 Feb., 1783.

In Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy" 10 Dec., 1786, is given as the date of Micah Sill's death, while in the "Sill Family Chart" 10 Dec., 1782, is given. In both of these publications "Thomas," "Azubah," "Jemima" and "Phebe" are named as the children of Micah and Azubah (*Harvey*) Sill; "2 Oct., 1783," is given as the date of Jemima's birth, and "2 June, 1786" as that of Phebe's. In fact, Jemima was born in 1782, about two months before her father's death. If Phebe was born in 1786 it is very certain that she was not the daughter of Micah.

I am inclined to believe that the Phebe recorded in the books mentioned belonged to another branch of the Sill family.

15 May, 1796, Azubah (*Harvey*) Sill, widow of Micah, was married, as his second wife, to Capt. Timothy Marvin (b. 1745), son of Capt. Elisha and Catharine (*Mather*) Marvin of Lyme. Captain Elisha (b. 1717; d. 31 Dec., 1801) was the fifth son of Captain Reinold, who was the son of Lieut. Reinold Marvin mentioned on page 59 *ante*. Catharine (*Mather*) named above (b. 11 Jan., 1717; d. 4 Dec., 1799) was the fourth child of Capt. Timothy and Sarah (*Noyes*) Mather of Lyme—Captain Timothy being the eldest child of Richard Mather of Dorchester, Mass., and Lyme, Conn., mentioned on page 59 *ante*.

Azubah (*Harvey*) (*Sill*) Marvin died at Lyme 28 Sept., 1803, and Capt. Timothy Marvin died there 27 Feb., 1808. Both were buried in the Marvin grave-yard, and their grave-stones are still standing.

Children of Micah and Azubah (*Harvey*) Sill :

- i. THOMAS, b. 1 Oct., 1776; md. 2 Aug., 1800, Clarissa Treadway of Middletown, Conn. They had ten children, the eldest being *Thomas Harvey Sill*, b. 18 May, 1801. Another was *Frederick Sill*, b. 27 June, 1813; Episcopal clergyman at New Haven, Conn., and Red Hook, N. Y. Another was *Harriet Sill*, b. 28 Feb., 1818; md. Geo. J. Tucker of Lenox, Mass., a lawyer, who was graduated from Williams College in 1822.
- ii. AZUBAH, b. 15 Nov., 1780; md. at Lyme 17 Sept., 1797, to her step-brother Asahel Marvin (b. 16 Sept., 1769), second son of Capt. Timothy Marvin and his first wife Sarah Perkins (b. 1747; d. 23 Oct., 1795). Asahel and Azubah had eight children: (1) *Sarah*, b. 4 May, 1799; md. Stephen Sterling of Lyme. (3) *Azubah Harvey*, b. 1 May, 1803; md. 29 April, 1822, Marshfield S. Parker. They settled at Lyme, where he was Major of Artillery, Judge of Probate, Justice of the Peace and Deacon of the Church. They had seven children. (7) *Abijah Perkins*, b. 1 Feb., 1813; graduated from Trinity College in 1839, and from Yale Theological Seminary in 1842; Congregational clergyman.
- iii. JEMIMA, b. 2 Oct., 1782; md. in Oct., 1803, Charles Harrison; had six children.

(122) JOHN HARVEY⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme in 1761. In February, 1784, he was married by the Rev. Joseph Vaill to Esther Needham of

Hadlyme.* In 1788 he removed to Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he was still residing in July, 1800.

It is believed that before John came to Pennsylvania his wife Esther had died, and that later he was married to Hannah —. In 1795 his uncle (74) Benjamin Harvey devised him a "right of land in the township of Haverland." Early in the present century John moved away from Hanover township, but whither he went is not known.

(123) POLLY HARVEY⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme in 1762 or '3. She was married to Ebenezer Mack of Lyme 12 Aug., 1787.

Children (Mack):

- i. ESTHER, b. 10 June, 1788.
- ii. POLLY, b. 2 Aug., 1790.
- iii. SALMON, b. 20 July, 1792.
- iv. CHARMIS, b. 10 March, 1795.
- v. CHABRIS, b. 5 Nov., 1797.
- vi. CORNELIUS, b. 16 March, 1800.

(123—A) JAMES HARVEY⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1764. He was married 6 March, 1794, by the Rev. David Higgins, pastor of the Congregational Church of the North Society of Lyme, to Polly Rice (b. 1771) of Lyme.

In 1799 he removed with his wife and three children from Lyme to West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., where he purchased a farm. He lived there a prosperous farmer until some time after the death of his wife, which occurred 26 Jan., 1842, and then he removed to Geneseo, N. Y., where he died 25 Sept., 1848.

* The parish, or society, of Hadlyme was formed in 1742 from portions of East Haddam and the North, or Third, Society of Lyme. The Church was gathered 26 June, 1745, and in September the Rev. Grindal Rawson was installed pastor. Born 6 Sept., 1707, he had been graduated from Harvard College in 1728, and from 1733 until his call to Hadlyme had been pastor of the Church in South Hadley, Mass. He continued at Hadlyme until his death, 29 March, 1777.

He was the youngest son of the Rev. Grindal Rawson (b. 23 Jan., 1659), who was the fifth son and youngest child of Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay from 1650 to 1686. [See *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, 111. : 201, 297.]

Children :

- 177. i. HEPZIBAH, b. 1795 ; md. Stephen Sayles.
- 178. ii. SARAH, b. 1796 ; d. young.
- + 179. iii. JOSEPH, b. 2 Feb., 1798 ; d. 23 Aug., 1833.
- + 180. iv. URSON, b. 10 Feb., 1800 ; d. 6 May, 1852.
- + 181. v. ESTHER, b. 17 Aug., 1801 ; d. 10 April, 1880.
- + 182. vi. JAMES, b. 9 May, 1803 ; d. 25 Jan., 1870.
- + 183. vii. SEARS PECK, b. 18 April, 1805 ; d. 12 April, 1859.
- + 184. viii. HARRIS COLT, b. 21 March, 1808 ; d. 2 June, 1876.
- 185. ix. ROXY ANN, b. 20 Oct., 1810 ; d. unmarried 9 Feb., 1850.
- 186. x. JOHN, b. 4 Aug., 1814 ; d. young.

(125) BENJAMIN HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1747. He was reared on his father's farm and worked upon it as boy and man until April, 1772, when, his father having acquired a settler's "right" under the Connecticut Susquehanna Company at Wyoming, in Pennsylvania, Benjamin moved thither to "man" the right. [Relative to this land company and its settlements at Wyoming see (74) Benjamin.]

According to the records of the Susquehanna Company Benjamin Harvey, Jr., joined the settlers in the Wyoming Valley in April, 1772, and was there during the following Summer and Autumn, living with the majority of the settlers in the fort at Wilkesbarré, and clearing up and cultivating, in a rude way, his father's lot in Plymouth township, three miles distant. He was at Wilkesbarré 3 Oct., 1772, and signed, with others there, a memorial to the General Assembly of Connecticut praying for either the erection of the Wyoming region into a new county, or that it might "be annexed to some one of the counties" of Connecticut.

In November, 1772, accompanied by his youngest brother Elisha, who was with him at Wyoming, he returned to Lyme to conduct his sisters to their new home in Pennsylvania, as well as to bring on his father's live-stock, farming implements and other belongings.

Capt. Zebulon Butler, whose name is frequently mentioned in these pages, was at this time one of the chief men among the settlers at Wyoming (where he had been, with some brief

intermissions, since the Summer of 1769) and exercised administrative, judicial and military powers under the Susquehanna Company. His home in North Lyme (where his family was still residing), adjoined the home-farm of Benjamin Harvey, Sr., and between the two men, who were nearly the same age, an intimate friendship had existed for years. Captain Butler, who was a merchant and trader in times of peace, and a soldier when there was war, did not possess the oxen, horses and vehicles required for moving his family and household goods from Lyme to Wyoming, and so he made arrangements to have the work done by Benjamin Harvey, who, being a farmer, had what was needed for making such a long and rough journey.

Early in December, 1772, Benjamin Harvey, Jr., his brother Elisha, their sisters Lois and Lucy, and the wife and two young children of Captain Butler set out from North Lyme. The effects of the two families were loaded upon sleds drawn by ox-teams, which were driven by Benjamin and Elisha Harvey and Lord Butler (then but eleven years old), while Lois and Lucy Harvey rode horseback and guided a small flock of sheep and a few cows. Mrs. Butler and her little daughter rode on one of the sleds. They journeyed to New London, distant sixteen miles, and there they boarded with their effects a small sloop, the master of which had contracted to transport them to New Windsor on the Hudson River, in Orange county, N. Y. The voyage, including a stay of one day in New York city, occupied ten days, and was terminated the 20th of December at New Windsor. There the party was met by Captain Butler, who had come from Wyoming on horseback, and the next day they began their toilsome overland journey of about one hundred and twenty miles.

The road from the Hudson to the Delaware River was fairly passable at that time; but from the Delaware to the Susquehanna there was the roughest kind of a cart path, ascending mountains, running down into valleys, traversing swamps, crossing streams and winding through almost unbroken forests. Christmas-day the travelers "crossed the Delaware and went to Shaw's," and three days later they arrived at the fort

in Wilkesbarré, the end of their journey. [See unpublished diary of Capt. Zebulon Butler.]

In 1774 Benjamin Harvey, Jr., took charge of a store which had been stocked and opened by his father in what is now Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Col. H. B. Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," says (page 303): "Benjamin Harvey, Jr., * * * seems to have been the first merchant of Plymouth. In 1774 he started a small retail store in the log house of his father, which has been already mentioned. * * Here for a couple of years he dealt in a small way in articles of absolute necessity—salt, leather, iron, a few groceries, etc." Original documents in the possession of the writer of this indicate that this store was owned by Benjamin, Sr., and that it was managed for him by Benjamin, Jr., up to the date of the latter's enlistment in the army.

In December, 1775, Benjamin, Jr., was, much against his will, present at Plunket's battle near Nanticoke Falls. [See (74) Benjamin Harvey.]

In August, 1776, Congress resolved that two military companies on the Continental establishment should be raised in the town of Westmoreland (which comprehended the Wyoming region), and forthwith appointed and commissioned the necessary officers for the same. These companies were duly raised, and 17 Sept., 1776, were mustered into the Continental service at Wilkesbarré. They were known as the "Wyoming Independent Companies," and as the "Independent Companies of Westmoreland," and in the one commanded by Capt. Robert Durkee Benjamin Harvey, Jr., enlisted as a private. The companies remained at Wilkesbarré until early in January, 1777, when they were ordered to join the army in New Jersey. They marched to Washington's headquarters at Morristown, which place they reached the 9th of January, and eleven days later they took part in the battle of Millstone River.

"20 Jan., 1777, Gen. Philemon Dickinson of Trenton, at the head of 300 New Jersey militia-men, with two independent companies of Continentals raised under Captains Durkee and Ransom in the Wyoming Valley, defeated an English foraging party sent out from New Brunswick to seize the flour in a mill near Somerset Court House. The enemy had

loaded their plunder in wagons, and were about to carry it off, when Dickinson's men waded Millstone Creek, waist-deep, and fell upon the foragers with so much spirit that he compelled them to fly, leaving wagons and flour behind them." [Bryant's "History of the United States," III.: 546.]

From the effects of exposure to the icy waters of the river, and to other hardships, Benjamin Harvey became fever-stricken, and was sent to a general army hospital in New Jersey, where he died early in March, 1777. Letters testamentary were granted to his brother Silas Harvey by the "Judge of the Court of Probate for the District of Westmoreland," at Wilkesbarré, and 28 March, 1777, Capt. Asaph Whittlesey and Maj. Ezekiel Peirce made "an Inventory of all y^e goods, chattles, rights and credits and Lands of the estate of Mr. Benjⁿ. Harvey, Ju^r., late of Westmoreland, dec'd, as was shown to us y^e subscribers to apprise." £489, 6s. 9d. was the amount of the inventory, returned under oath, and duly recorded by the Clerk of the Court 2 Jan., 1778. The original inventory is now in the possession of the writer.

In the book entitled "Connecticut in the Revolution," compiled by authority of the General Assembly of Connecticut, and published at Hartford in 1889, there is printed on page 263 what purports to be a muster-roll of the non-commissioned officers and privates of Captain Durkee's "Independent Company," "arranged from an original roll in the archives of New Hampshire." The name "Benjamin Harvey" appears in the printed roll with the following remarks: "Age, 42; size, 6 ft.; *deserted* March 18."

The writer has recently been informed by the Librarian of the New Hampshire State Library that he has made a diligent search in the offices of the Adjutant General and of the Secretary of State of New Hampshire, and in the State Historical Society, and has failed to find "any such roll anywhere" as is referred to in "Connecticut in the Revolution." The Chief of the Record and Pension Bureau in the War Department at Washington states that the roll referred to "has not been found on the files" of his bureau, and the Adjutant General of Connecticut reports that the roll is not on file in his office. Prof.

Henry P. Johnston of the College of the City of New York, who edited the book in question, writes under date of 3 April, 1898:

"In regard to the roll of Durkee's company for which you inquire I would say that it is quite possible that it contains some errors. We have found errors in other rolls as originally made up. There was no system in filling out rosters during the Revolution, and it would sometimes happen that the dates of a soldier's service would be incorrectly entered. In some cases we have discovered that *soldiers reported as deserters had not deserted*, but subsequently returned to duty. * * *

By the expression 'arranged from original roll' is meant that the *remarks* are added from other sources. These were taken largely, I think, from references in the Pennsylvania volume. Possibly it may also have been put in alphabetical order. Otherwise the roll is printed as in the original. I feel certain that it was found in the Pension Bureau. * * * We did not get the roll from the New Hampshire authorities, but some reference marked it as a New Hampshire document."

The "Pennsylvania volume" referred to by Professor Johnston is Vol. II. of "Pennsylvania in the Revolution" (published in 1886 by authority of the State), upon page 112 of which a roll of Captain Durkee's company is printed. It contains the names of seventy-seven non-commissioned officers and privates, and the name "Harvey, Benjamin," appears therein without any remarks.

In the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society at Wilkesbarré there is a copy of a "Roll of Capt. Robert Durkee's company, 18 March, 1777, to May 20." It is in the handwriting of the late Stewart Pearce, Esq., and was evidently made by him about the year 1858 from an original roll, or from some early copy of one, for use in the "Annals of Luzerne County" which he was then writing. Several men are marked on this roll as deserters, and several as dead. Benjamin Harvey's name is not on the roll. There is also in the possession of this same society an original document endorsed "Deserters from the Wyoming Companies." In the list of twenty-two names therein recorded the name of Benjamin Harvey is not to be found. This paper bears no date, but it is in the handwriting of Col. Zebulon Butler, who died at Wilkesbarré in 1795. He was Paymaster, Commissary, etc.,

for the "Wyoming Independent Companies" while they were at Wilkesbarré in the Autumn of 1776, and in 1780 was Colonel of the 2d Regt., Connecticut Line, and commanded the post at Wilkesbarré.

When the Wyoming companies marched from Wilkesbarré they numbered one hundred and seventy-two non-commissioned officers and privates, about equally divided between the two companies. The roll in "Connecticut in the Revolution" which we are now discussing contains the names of only sixty-one non-commissioned officers and privates. Nine of this number are marked as having deserted at different dates; three are marked "reported killed at the Wyoming massacre" [3 July, 1778]; eight are marked "discharged" at dates ranging from July, 1777, to May, 1778; ten are marked as having died during the years 1777 and '78.

If the roster as it appears in "Connecticut in the Revolution" is a verbatim copy of an original, it is quite probable—in fact, it is evident—that the original was prepared in whole or in part long after some of the events recorded on it took place. It certainly was not prepared by or under the supervision of either Captain Durkee or First Lieut. James Wells, for they were both killed in the Wyoming massacre, and subsequent occurrences are entered on the roll.

Benjamin Harvey, Jr., was in the thirtieth year of his age when he enlisted, and not forty-two years old as stated on the muster-roll.

He was never married.

(128) SILAS HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1754. He joined his father, brothers and sisters at Wyoming in the Spring of 1773, and resided with them in what is now Plymouth township until 1775, when, having become the owner of sixty acres of land, with the improvements, on the east side of the Susquehanna River opposite the mouth of Shickshinny Creek, together with an island in the river (later known as Bellis Island), he removed thither.

He was living there when the British and Indians invaded Wyoming 30 June, 1778, and was a member of Capt. John Franklin's Salem and Huntington company in the 24th Regt., Connecticut* Militia, commanded by Col. Nathan Denison. Early in the morning of the 3d of July several men of Franklin's company who lived at and near Shickshinny set out for Forty Fort, twenty-one miles distant. Silas Harvey was one of this squad, which was under the command of Stoddard Bowen of Salem, Lieutenant of the company. Proceeding as expeditiously as possible they reached their destination at mid-day, just in time to join the "small band of patriot Americans, chiefly the undisciplined, the youthful and the aged," as they marched out of the fort to give battle to the enemy on Abraham's Plains. [For fuller references to the battle and massacre of Wyoming, see sketches of (74) Benjamin Harvey and Capt. Lazarus Stewart in Part III., *post.*]

Silas Harvey fell in the battle, and his name is in the list of slain on the monument erected at Wyoming to commemorate the battle and massacre.

Silas Harvey was never married. His brother Elisha was appointed administrator of his estate 25 April, 1780, and gave a bond for £2000 with Mason F. Alden as surety.

(129) LOIS HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1756. In December, 1772, she removed with other members of her father's family from Lyme to the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a. [See page 83 *ante.*] She was living in Wyoming at the time of the massacre, 3 July, 1778, and she and her sister Lucy—the one twenty-two and the other eighteen years of age—were compelled to flee from the valley with the hundreds of other defenceless and almost helpless inhabitants who were driven from their homes by the merciless foe.

When the general alarm was sounded throughout Wyoming upon the approach of the invaders, these two young women hurried from their father's house to Shawnee Fort for protec-

*The Wyoming region was at this time under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

tion, while their father and brother Elisha joined the ranks of the Plymouth militia company of which they were enrolled members.

Shawnee Fort was situated south of the present town of Plymouth, on the south-east side of a road leading to the river flats. It occupied a slight rise of ground to which it gave the name of Garrison Hill. A garrison of old men was stationed at the fort before and during the battle, and the women and children of the neighborhood were assembled there at that time.

In the evening of the 3d of July fugitives from Forty Fort, seven miles distant, came bringing word of the results of the battle, and during the night preparations were made for flight. Early the next morning the inmates of Shawnee Fort set out on their long and perilous journey through the wilderness. Some made their way down the river to Fort Augusta (Sunbury), while others, crossing the river, joined those who fled by way of the paths—for roads they could not be called—which ran over the mountain east of Wilkesbarré and led to Easton and Bethlehem on the Lehigh River. The largest number, however, joined those fugitives from Wilkesbarré and the upper settlements of the valley who took the road which ran north-east to the Lackawanna River, and thence over the mountains to the settlements on the upper waters of the Delaware. In this party were Lois and Lucy Harvey, who together rode one horse, and carried only a scanty supply of food and other necessities.

The road was the one over which they had made their lonely way when they came to Wyoming nearly six years before. Now fleeing women and children thronged it, with here and there a man to aid and advise. All was confusion, consternation and horror. Whichever way the afflicted people turned their eyes, Death seemed to stare them in the face. "The victorious foe seemed but to have whet their appetite for blood by the carnival of the preceding day and night. They spread themselves everywhere throughout the valley, and their pathway was marked by the shrieks of falling victims, the conflagration of their dwellings, and the destruction of their teeming harvests." The number of people fleeing over the different

roads and paths leading east and north-east from the valley was about two thousand. "The savages, finding they had fled, pursued them. Many were slain in their flight, some died of excitement and fatigue, others of hunger and exposure, while many were lost who never found their way out of the wilderness. Hundreds were never seen again after they turned their backs on Wyoming. By what sufferings and tortures they died the world will never know."

The road to the Delaware traversed a dreary and dismal swamp, twelve miles long, which, on account of the number of fugitives who fell and perished in its mire and among its thorny brambles, was called "The Shades of Death"—which name it still bears.

Shortly after leaving the valley Lois and Lucy Harvey were informed by some of the survivors of the battle, who overtook them on the way, that their brothers Silas and Elisha had been slain and that their father was missing and was believed to be dead. There was, then, but one thing for the young women to do, and that was to push on to their old home in Connecticut, where many of their relatives resided.

In the course of their journey they arrived at Beekmantown, Dutchess county, New York, where, at the farm-house of Elnathan Sweet, a well-to-do Quaker, they asked for a night's shelter and for food. Their pitiful story having been heard, they were cheerfully granted what they desired. The next morning, when they were ready to continue their journey, they were asked by their host to remain at the farm and assist in the work during the busy season. Knowing that wherever they should make their home it would be necessary for them to work, the young women decided to remain at Beekmantown, and soon were busy with a task of spinning and weaving.

The Sweet family was numerous and prominent in the counties of Washington and Kent, Rhode Island, during the latter half of the seventeenth century and the first years of the eighteenth. James Sweet was Deputy from Warwick, Kent county, to the General Court, or Assembly, in 1653 and '9, and John Sweet was Deputy from Newport in 1660. Elnathan Sweet was born in North Kingstown, Washington county, 14 Feb.,

1728. In 1749 he was married to Abiah — of Exeter, Washington county. They settled in Exeter, where their first child, Amy, was born 4 Nov., 1750. In 1756 Elnathan, his wife and three children, removed to Beekmanstown, N. Y., and there, during the ensuing twenty years, seven other children were born to Elnathan and Abiah.

With this family Lois and Lucy Harvey lived and worked, contented and happy except when the reasons for their being there were recalled. And thus several months passed when, accidentally, they learned from some former Wyoming inhabitants, who came to Beekmanstown from Connecticut, that their father Benjamin and their brother Elisha were not dead, but were living at Wyoming where they had been since about a month after the massacre; that having heard nothing of or from Lois and Lucy they believed them to be dead. This was, of course, joyful news to the young women; but about this time a change had taken place in the state of affairs in the Sweet household. Elnathan Sweet, Jr., third child and eldest son of Elnathan and Abiah, had fallen in love with Lois Harvey, and they were to be married. Their marriage took place at Beekmanstown in the Summer of 1779, conformably to the rites of the Society of Friends, and soon thereafter Lucy Harvey returned to her father's home in Wyoming.

Elnathan Sweet, Jr., was born at Exeter, Rhode Island, 24 June, 1755. He died at Beekmanstown some time between 1782 and '90, being survived by his wife Lois and daughter Abigail. In 1800, after the death of her brother Elisha in Plymouth township, Penn'a, Lois visited his widow and children there and spent some months with them; during which time she disposed of some of the real estate which her father had devised to her.

About 1802 or '3 she removed from Beekmanstown to Halfmoon, Saratoga county, N. Y., where she lived until her death in the Summer of 1808. By her will, executed the "28th day of the first month," 1808, and probated at Ballstown the 12th of the following September, she bequeathed certain personal property to her daughter Abigail (*Sweet*) Deuel, and the remainder of her estate to her grandson Harvey Deuel, Abigail's

eldest child (b. 18 Feb., 1803). As executors of her will she named her brother-in-law Jonathan Sweet, and her friend Joseph Merritt, "of the people called Quakers."

ABIGAIL, only child of Elnathan and Lois (*Harvey*) Sweet, was born at Beekmanstown in 1780. She was married at Saratoga, N. Y., in 1802 to Joseph Merritt Deuel, youngest child of Abram and Mary Deuel and a descendant in the fifth generation of William De Ville, the progenitor of the Deuel family in this country.

The last-named was a French Huguenot, who settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1640. He was a taxpayer in Newport, R. I., in 1680. His third son, Jonathan, married Hannah Adley and settled at Dartmouth in Plymouth Colony. Early in the eighteenth century the family name was often written "Devil," as is shown by existing records; and then, owing to the interchangeable use of the letters "u" and "v," it was metamorphosed into Deuel. [For an example of this use, see note on page 100 *post.*]

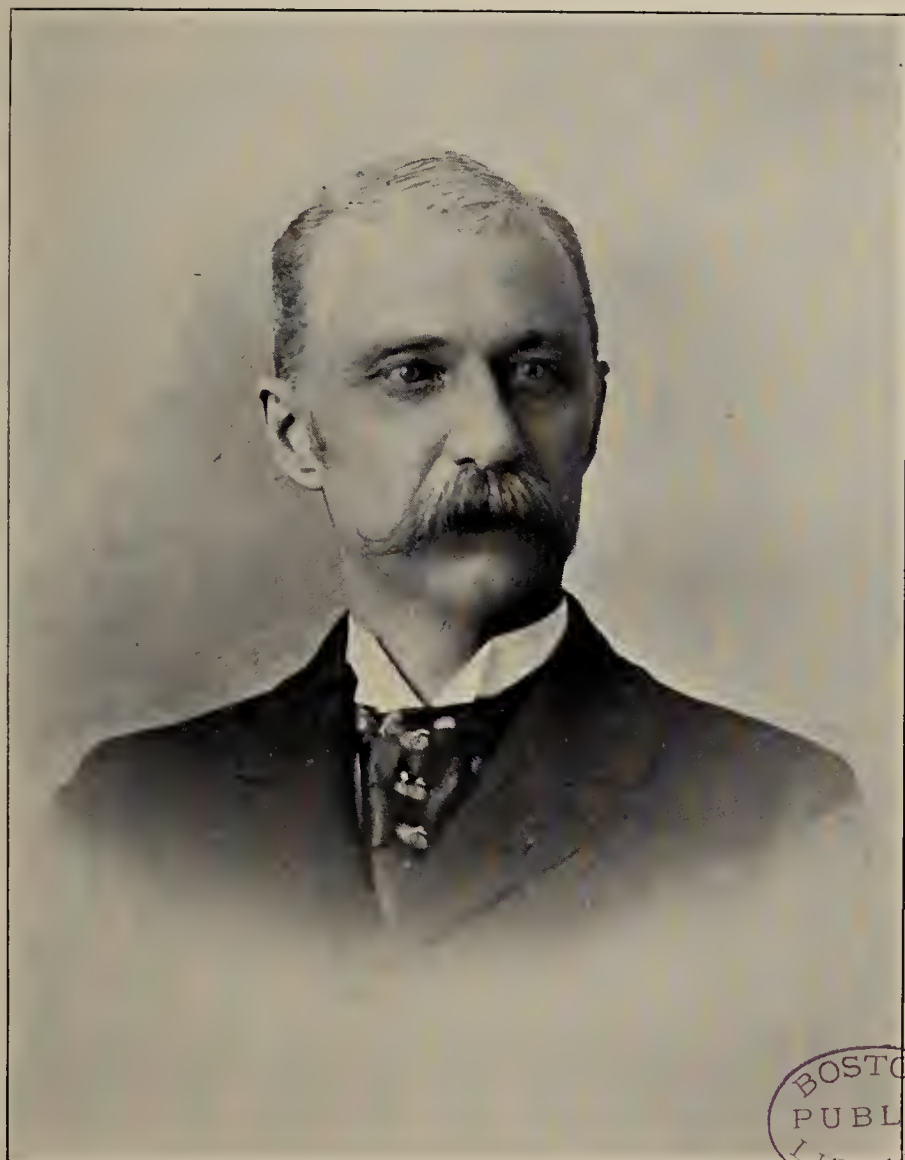
Joseph Merritt and Abigail (*Sweet*) Deuel resided at Deerfield, Oneida county, N. Y., where Abigail died about 1850. Joseph M. died at Savannah, Ga., but the date of his death has not been preserved. They were the parents of eight children, the eldest of whom was Harvey, hereinbefore mentioned.

Their fourth child was *John Cramer Deuel* (b. Deerfield, N. Y., 20 Feb., 1809; d. Hampton, Va., 11 May, 1872), who was married at Newport, N. Y., 23 Nov., 1831, to Elmina (b. Philadelphia, Jefferson county, N. Y., 4 Dec., 1808; d. South Trenton, N. Y., 17 Dec., 1889), daughter of Silas and Isabel (*Nelson*) Barnard. Children of John C. and Elmina (*Barnard*) Deuel: i. William, ii. Nicholas, iii. Mary, iv. Harvey, v. Lucy Ann, vi. John, vii. Joseph Merritt, viii. Abigail.

v. *Lucy Ann Deuel* (b. Deerfield, N. Y., 18 Nov., 1840), was married 30 Sept., 1863, to Daniel Feeks Cock (b. Matinecock, Long Island, 31 March, 1837), son of Peter Cock and grandson of Daniel Cock (b. 6 Jan., 1743) and his wife Catharine Sweet (b. Dutchess county, N. Y., 17 June, 1757), fourth child of Elnathan and Abiah Sweet hereinbefore mentioned. Daniel F. and Lucy (*Deuel*) Cock reside at Hampton, Va., and are the parents of several children.

vii. *Joseph Merritt Deuel* (b. Deerfield, N. Y., 23 April, 1846) was educated in the common schools of Deerfield, finishing at Whitestown Seminary—the expense at that institution being met by teaching district schools during the Winter. He studied law in the office of the Hon. Roscoe Conkling, and was admitted to the Bar at Syracuse, N. Y., in the Autumn of 1868 with his fellow-student Alfred C. Coxe, now Judge of the U. S. District Court for the Northern District of New York. He began the practice of law at Hampton, Va., where later he became Commonwealth Attorney for the counties of Elizabeth City and Warwick.

In the Summer of 1871 he removed to Utica, N. Y., and in the follow-



HON. JOSEPH M. DEUEL.

ing December he went to Washington at the request of Senator Conkling to act as his private secretary. He was appointed clerk of the Senate Committee on Revision of the Laws, and remained with Senator Conkling until December, 1874, when he went to New York city to accept the office of Assistant United States Attorney. He held this office until 1876, when he was appointed Deputy Clerk of the U. S. Circuit Court for the Southern District of New York, U. S. Commissioner and Master in Chancery. In 1880 he became Clerk of the Court, and held the office until 1882 when he resigned and opened a law office in New York city.

In 1894 he was appointed Police Justice, but was soon after legislated out of office. He was, however, immediately appointed City Magistrate, which office he now fills. There are twelve of these magistrates in the Boroughs of Manhattan and Bronx, New York, and they constitute a board, of which Judge Deuel is President. In politics he has been for a good many years a very active Republican, and is now Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Republican Club of New York city.

He has been for several years editor in charge of the medico-legal department of the *North American Journal of Homœopathy*. He is Chairman of the Executive Committee of the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women; Vice President of the Metropolitan Post Graduate School of Medicine, and Professor of Legal Medicine therein. He has written numerous articles for publication in the periodical press, and has delivered addresses (which have been published) before professional and other societies.

Judge Deuel was married 5 Nov., 1874, to Cornelia C. (b. 20 Oct., 1853), daughter of Charles and Mary A. (*Jones*) Downer of Utica, N. Y. Children: i. Charles Downer, b. 1875, d. 1877; ii. Chester Merritt, b. 20 June, 1883; iii. Mary Ann, b. 11 March, 1890.

(130) ELISHA HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1758. He was married 27 Nov., 1786, to Rosanna (b. 24 Dec., 1758), daughter of Robert and Agnes (*Dixon*) Jameson of Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, but formerly of Voluntown, Windham (now New London) county, Conn. [See the Dixon and Jameson genealogies, *post*.]

Elisha Harvey died in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 14 March, 1800, and his widow died there 17 Jan., 1840. For a sketch of Elisha Harvey's life see Part III., *post*.

Children :

- 187. i. BENJAMIN, b. 10 Aug., 1787; d. 18 March, 1788.
- + 188. ii. SARAH, b. 4 May, 1789; d. 11 Oct., 1832.
- + 189. iii. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Sept., 1790; d. 26 May, 1868.
- + 190. iv. BENJAMIN, b. 9 May, 1792; d. 3 March, 1873.
- 191. v. NANCY, b. 19 March, 1794; d. 15 Jan., 1795.
- + 192. vi. JAMESON, b. 1 Jan., 1796; d. 4 July, 1885.
- + 193. vii. SILAS, b. 17 Dec., 1797; d. 10 May, 1824.

(131) LUCY HARVEY⁶ (*Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, Conn., in 1760. She removed with other members of her father's family in December, 1772, from Lyme to the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a (see page 83 *ante*), where she resided until the battle and massacre of Wyoming occurred, when she fled to Dutchess county, N. Y. [See page 89 *ante*.] She returned in 1779 to her father's home in what is now Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she continued to live until her marriage.

6 Dec., 1780, she was taken prisoner with her father, brother Elisha and others, by a band of British Rangers and Indians from Canada. [For an account of this episode see (130) Elisha Harvey.] In 1785 or '6 she was married at Plymouth to Abraham Tillbury (b. about 1761 or '2), son of John Van Tillbury who, about 1775 or '6, had emigrated to Wyoming with others from the German settlements in New Jersey.

John Van Tillbury was a soldier in the 24th Regt., Connecticut Militia (see page 88 *ante*) in 1778, and was in Wyoming at the time of the battle and massacre. Subsequently he fled from the valley, but, returning about six weeks later, joined the detachment of militia commanded by Col. Zebulon Butler—as is shown by an original unpublished document in the writer's possession. In 1779 John Tillbury (the same man) was surety for Margaret Hunlock, administratrix of Jonathan Hunlock, dec'd, on a bond of £500. In 1780 he was a private "in the company of militia commanded by Capt. John Franklin, in the service of the United States at the post of Wyoming." [See *Penn'a Archives*, 2d series, XIV.: 335.] In a "list of the Polls and Estate of the town of Westmoreland

[Wyoming] ratable by law on the 20th of Aug^t. A. D. 1780," appears "John Tillbury, £47"; and in a like list for 1781 is "John V. Tillberry, £54, 10s." In "A Bill of Losses sustained by the Inhabitants of the Town of Westmoreland from the 3d Day of July, 1778, to May, 1780, taken and carefully examined by the Select Men of s^d Town, Pursuant to a Resolve of the Assembly of the State of Connecticut holden at Hartford the second Thursday of May, 1780"—which "Bill" is dated "Westmoreland Oct. the 2d 1781," and is signed by John Hurlbut, Nathan Denison, John Franklin, James Nisbitt and James Sill, selectmen—the name "John Van Tilberry" appears, with the amount of his losses stated at £84, 9s.

John Van Tillbury, or Tillbury, died before 1796.

Abraham Tillbury accompanied his father to Wyoming, and was probably there at the time of the massacre. In 1780 he was a private in Captain Franklin's company, previously mentioned. In 1788 and '9 he was a private in Capt. Geo. P. Ransom's Plymouth militia company.

He learned the trade of a miller, and about the time of his marriage to Lucy Harvey took charge of the grist-mill which her father had erected on Harvey's Creek (at what is now West Nanticoke, Luzerne county, Penn'a). Upon the death of Benjamin Harvey in 1795 this mill, and a near-by saw-mill, passed into the possession of Lucy (*Harvey*) Tillbury under her father's will. The new grist-mill provided for in this will, was erected farther up the creek. It was completed in 1796, and was run by Abraham Tillbury up to the time of his death. Upon the site of this mill there was built about 1833 a grist-mill which for many years was known as Pugh's mill. A more modern mill now occupies the site.

"Near the river Harvey's Creek passes the base of 'Tillbury's Knob,' an abrupt ledge similar to Campbell's at the head of the valley. * * * It was near the brow of the butting ledge, on the waters of Harvey's Creek, and distant a mile or so from his nearest neighbor, that Abraham Tillbury established his noted grist-mill. It did the custom work for the farmers in a circuit of many miles around. Abraham, a silent, meditative man, wearing spectacles of the ancient style, whose glasses were as large as our silver dollars, ran the mill himself." [C. E. Wright, Esq., in *The Historical Record*, 1889.]

Neither the date of Abraham Tillbury's death, nor that of his wife, has been preserved. Abraham was alive in November, 1817, and living in Plymouth township, where he owned a "plantation." [See *The Susquehanna Democrat*, 21 Nov., 1817.]

The only children of Abraham and Lucy (*Harvey*) Tillbury whose names are now known are the following :

- i. LOIS; md. at Plymouth, Penn'a, 15 Sept., 1811, by Noah Wadhams, Esq., to Jacob V. Lewis of Pittston, Penn'a.
- ii. LUCY; md. at Plymouth 4 Feb., 1813, to James Wandel.

(132) ROBERT HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Lyme, Conn., 26 Dec., 1731, he removed with his parents to East Haddam in 1733. In 1755 he was married to Rachel, daughter of John Stewart of East Haddam.

In April and May, 1775, on the first call for troops by the Connecticut Legislature, the 2d Regt., Conn. Infantry, was organized and marched by companies to the camps around Boston. The regiment took part in the siege of Boston until the expiration of its term of service in December, 1775. Robert Harvey enlisted in the 1st Company 8 May, and was discharged 17 Dec., 1775. This company was originally commanded by Capt. Joseph Spencer* of East Haddam, who was promoted Colonel of the 2d Regt., and afterwards became a Brig. General in the American army.

In the Summer of 1777 two large regiments of Connecticut militia, composed of detachments from the different brigades, were ordered to re-enforce General Gates at Saratoga. They were assigned to General Poor's Continental Brigade, in Arnold's Division, and fought in the battles with the enemy 19 Sept. and 9 Oct., 1777. In the first battle they lost more than any two other regiments in the field. Upon their dismissal after the surrender of Burgoyne General Gates spoke of them as "the two excellent militia regiments from Connecticut."

* He was born at Haddam, Conn., 3 Oct., 1714, the fourth child of "Deacon" Isaac and Mary (*Selden*) Spencer, and grandson of Samuel Spencer and his first wife Hannah (*Wiley*) (*Hungerford*) Blachford, mentioned in the note on page 63 *ante*.

Col. Jonathan Latimer of New London commanded one of these regiments, and in Capt. Amos Jones' company of that regiment Robert Harvey and his son Amasa served as privates from the 24th of August until the 30th of October, 1777, when they were honorably discharged. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," Hartford, 1889, page 506, &c."]

Robert Harvey died at East Haddam 18 Dec., 1800. His wife, who is known to have been alive in 1796, probably survived him, but the date of her death has not been learned. Their children, all of whom were born in East Haddam, were :

- + 194. i. AMASA, b. 30 Jan., 1756; d. April, 1830.
- + 195. ii. RHODA, b. 4 Dec., 1758.
- 196. iii. ROBERT, b. 25 April, 1760; was living in Lyme in 1805.
- + 197. iv. JONATHAN, b. 28 Jan., 1761.
- 198. v. ABIGAIL, b. 14 May, 1766.
- + 199. vi. RUSSELL, b. 9 March, 1767.
- 200. vii. PRUDENCE, b. 22 Nov., 1770.
- 201. viii. AZUBAH, b. 15 June, 1776.
- 202. ix. LOSENTHA, b. 10 Oct., 1781.

(133) EZRA HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam 9 April, 1739. 1 April, 1758, he enlisted as a private in the 3d Co. (commanded by Maj. Joseph Spencer*) of the 2d Conn. Regt. in the war against the French—to which reference has been made on page 65 *ante*. Ezra Harvey was discharged from service 18 Nov., 1758, and 31 March, 1759, he enlisted as a private in "Lieut. Col. Spencer's company—the Lieut. Colonel as Captain—of the 2d Conn. Regt." In this company he served until 30 Nov., 1759. [See original muster-rolls in State Library, Hartford.]

In April, 1775, at the time of the Lexington alarm, a company of minute-men marched from East Haddam to the relief of Boston, and one of the company was Ezra Harvey, who served twenty-two days. 30 June, 1775, he enlisted in the 1st Co., 2d Conn. Regt. (see page 96), and served until 17 Dec., 1775.

In June, 1776, Brig. Gen. James Wadsworth's brigade of

* See page 96 *ante*.

Connecticut troops was raised to reinforce Washington at New York, and Col. Samuel Selden of Hadlyme, commissioned 20 June, 1776, was assigned to the command of the 4th Battalion in this brigade. The 1st Co. of this battalion, which had been raised and was commanded by Capt. Eliphalet Holmes of Hadlyme, originally consisted of more than one hundred men, one of whom was Ezra Harvey, Corporal.

The following paragraphs are from a letter written at New York city and printed in *The Pennsylvania Packet* (Philadelphia), 15 July, 1776 :

"Several of the new raised regiments of Connecticut troops have arrived in town. * * * Some of these worthy soldiers assisted, in their present uniforms, at the first reduction of Louisbourg, and their lank, lean cheeks and war-worn coats are viewed with more veneration by their honest countrymen than if they were glittering nabobs from India, or Bashaws with nine tails."

Selden's 4th Battalion took part in the memorable retreat from Long Island in August, 1776 (at which time there were only seventy-four men in the 1st Company), and on the 15th of the following month participated in the fighting which attended the evacuation of New York. Upon the last-mentioned day Colonel Selden was taken prisoner by the enemy (he died in their hands a few weeks later), and many of Captain Holmes' company were either killed, wounded or taken prisoners, while the Captain himself was captured by the Hessians, but escaped the same day.

In December, 1776, the term of enlistment of the men in the 4th Battalion having expired, many of them immediately re-enlisted in the 1st Regt., Conn. Line, which was raised on and after 1 Jan., 1777—mainly in New London county—"for the new Continental army, to continue during the war." The Colonel of the regiment was Jedidiah Huntington of Norwich, who was promoted Brig. General 12 May, 1777, and the Adjutant was Ezra Selden of Lyme (a younger brother of Col. Saml. Selden mentioned previously), who was promoted Captain 11 Jan., 1778, and was severely wounded at the storming of Stony Point 15 July, 1779.

Ezra Harvey enlisted 1 Jan., 1777, was a Corporal in Cap-

tain Holmes' company, and served until June, 1780. The regiment took the field at Peekskill, N. Y., in the Spring of 1777. It was in the battle of Germantown, Penn'a, 4 Oct., 1777, and in the following winter was at Valley Forge. During the next two years it did a good deal of hard service. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," Hartford, 1889.]

Ezra Harvey was married 1 Feb., 1762, to Grace Stewart of Millington parish in East Haddam. No record has been found of the death of Ezra and his wife, and none of any children that may have been born to them.

(135) ITHAMAR HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*⁵, *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 11 Feb., 1743, at East Haddam, Conn. 2 April, 1759, only a few weeks after his sixteenth birthday, he enlisted at Haddam as a private in Capt. Jos. Spencer's company, 2d Conn. Regt. (mentioned on page 97 *ante*), and served until the 30th of the following November.

In March, 1775, the Connecticut Assembly "do establish Eliphalet Holmes to be Captain and Ithamar Harvey to be Ensign of the 18th [East Haddam] Co. or Train-band in the 12th Regt. in this Colony." [See Conn. Col. Records," XIV.: 396.]

In April, 1775, at the time of the Lexington alarm, Ensign Harvey marched with this company of minute-men, or militia, from East Haddam to the relief of Boston. In October, 1775, he was promoted Lieutenant of the company. In May, 1776, he was Lieutenant in Captain Holmes' company of East Haddam minute-men, "raised by order of the Capt. General of Connecticut."

The Connecticut Assembly at its session in the latter part of May, 1776, passed an act for raising two regiments of troops within the Colony for the defense of the same, and providing that "the said regiments when raised shall be holden until the 1st day of Jan. [1777] unless sooner discharged." It was further voted that each soldier on "inlistment shall be entitled to 12sh. premium, in case he supply himself with a blanket, knapsack, and clothing, to the acceptance of his Captain, and one month's

pay advance; that each Sergeant shall receive 48 sh., each corporal, drummer, and fifer 44 sh., and each private 40 sh. per calendar month, for wages during their continuance in said service. That each man so inlisted as aforesaid, who shall provide arms for himself, well fixed with a good bayonet and cartouche-box, shall be paid a premium of 10 sh." At this same session of the Assembly Ithamar Harvey was appointed and commissioned to serve in one of these regiments as First Lieutenant of the East Haddam Company.

Lieutenant Harvey served with his regiment until 1 Jan., 1777, when he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the new 1st Regt., Conn. Line—mentioned on page 98 *ante*. He was commissioned Captain in this regiment 1 Jan., 1778, and resigned from the service 19 May, 1779, on account of ill health. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

Ithamar Harvey was married in 1766 to Anna (b. 1743), youngest child of "Deacon" Daniel and Mary (*Barnes*) Cone*

*DANIEL CONE, the first of the name in this country, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1626. He was an early, but not a first, settler at Hartford, Conn., and in 1662 was one of the twenty-eight original purchasers of the lands at Thirty-mile Island (Haddam), from the Indians for thirty cents. Cone and some of the other purchasers occupied the land soon after its purchase.

At the General Assembly in Hartford, 13 Oct., 1664, the Court appointed a committee "to ripen the business respecting the calfe in controuersie between Mr. Lord and Danll. Cone, whoe returne that they haueing viewed the sayd beast and the evidences of both sides, doe iudge it to be Mr. Lords steare. The court confimes this yr determination that the stear doth belong to Mr. Lord."

In 1669 Daniel Cone was Selectman and Commissioner of Haddam. At a Court of Election held at Hartford 12 May, 1698, the Court "frees Daniel Cone, Sr., from payment of rates to the countrey for his head."

In 1666 he was married at Haddam to Mehetabel, fourth child of "Sergeant" Jared Spencer (see page 64 *ante*), and after her death he was married about 1682 to Rebecca, widow of Richard Walkley of Haddam. Daniel died at Haddam 24 Oct., 1706, aged eighty years. "He left a large family of sons, and the Cones are now numerous and scattered far and wide over the United States. Fourteen of the name have graduated from Yale College. Several have been ministers, lawyers and merchants, but more of them deacons, though they have generally been farmers, and money makers and savers of it. * * * 'Deacon' Nathaniel Cone who died 15 April, 1790, had eight sons in the Revolutionary army. * * * In 1814 there were thirty-one families of Cones living in Haddam and East Haddam. All of the name of Cone in the United States may trace their origin to that same old trunk—Daniel Cone who settled at Haddam in 1664."

The second son of Daniel and Mehetabel (*Spencer*) Cone was Jared, born at Haddam in 1674, and died there 12 May, 1742. He had nine children, one of whom was Nehemiah, who married in 1764 Jedidah Andrews and had seven children. [See page 76 *ante*.]

The eldest son of Daniel and Mehetabel Cone was Daniel, born at Haddam in 1665. 14 Feb., 1693, he was married to Mary Gates (b. 1675; d. 12 May, 1742), and they resided in East Haddam where Daniel was Deacon of the Church, and where he died 15 June, 1725.

Daniel Cone, 111., born at Haddam 26 Dec., 1693, was the eldest child of Daniel and Mary (*Gates*) Cone. In May, 1735, he was established and confirmed by the General Assembly

of East Haddam. Ithamar died at East Haddam 31 May, 1813, and his widow died there 17 Feb., 1826.

Child:

+ 203. ITHAMAR, b. 1767; d. 22 May, 1848.

(136) JOSIAH HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., 19 Oct., 1745, twin-brother of (137) Deborah. He worked on his father's farm in East Haddam, and attended the town school as opportunity offered, until he was twenty-one years of age, and then he decided to locate in Granville, Hampshire (now Hampden) county, Mass., many of the early settlers of which town, a few years before, had emigrated from Haddam and the adjoining town of Durham, Conn., and had "aided much to give Granville a good name," Accordingly, therefore, in 1766 Josiah Harvey went to Granville, where he purchased a small tract of land and began life for himself as a farmer.

Among those who had removed to Granville from Durham were John and Edith (*Ward*) Bates* and their six children.

of Connecticut Ensign of the South Company, or Train-band, of East Haddam. In October, 1741, he was promoted Lieutenant of the same, and in May, 1750, Captain. 3 Dec., 1746, he was ordained Deacon of the East Haddam Church. In 1754 he was appointed Justice of the Peace by the General Assembly, and annually thereafter until 1773 (when he was eighty years of age) he was reappointed to the same office. He was married (1st) 25 Dec., 1718, to Mary Barnes, who d. 2 Sept., 1753; (2d) 7 May, 1760, to Abigail Griswold of Wethersfield, Conn. Daniel Cone, III., d. 21 May, 1776. He was the father of ten children, all by his first wife.

The seventh child was Daniel, IV., b. 21 June, 1733. In October, 1774, he was established Lieutenant of the 2d Co., 12th Conn. Regt. From 1 May to 17 Dec., 1775, he was Second Lieutenant in the 2d Conn. Regt. (Jos. Spencer, Colonel), and in May, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 2d Co., 12th Conn. Regt.

The youngest child of Daniel Cone, III., was Anna (b. 1743), who married Ithamar Harvey.

* JAMES BATES, born 2 Dec., 1582, at Lydd, in the parish of All Hallows, county of Kent, England, was sixth in descent from Thomas Bates who died at Lydd in 1485. In 1635 James Bates came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" with his wife Alice and three or four children. They settled at Dorchester, Mass. (see page 26 *ante*), where he was an Elder in the Church, and where he died in 1655 and his wife 14 Aug., 1657.

James Bates (or Bate, as the name was then spelled) was the son of James and Alice, and was born at Lydd, where he was baptized 19 Dec., 1624. He came with his parents to Dorchester, where he married Ann, daughter of Henry Withington of that town. Their son Samuel (bap. at Dorchester 19 June, 1648) removed to Saybrook, Conn., where he married 2 May, 1676, Mary (b. 15 April, 1655), daughter of Robert and Ann (*Bliss*) Chapman of Saybrook. Samuel died 28 Dec., 1699.

James Bates (b. 16 Dec., 1683; d. prior to 1745) was one of the children of Samuel and Mary, and 18 Sept., 1707, he was married to Hannah (b. 30 April, 1681), daughter of David

Elizabeth, who had been baptized at Durham 26 April, 1752, was the fifth of these children, and to her Josiah Harvey was married at Granville in the Spring of 1768—she being then but sixteen years of age. Shortly after his marriage Josiah took up the study of medicine, and in due time began to practice his profession in what is now West Granville, Hampden county, Mass.—his home being for many years in South Lane, in a house which is still (1898) standing.

11 July, 1774, a town meeting was held at Granville, and the Hon. Oliver Phelps,* Dr. Josiah Harvey and five others were appointed “a committee to inspect the debate subsisting between the mother country and the inhabitants of America.” Among the spirited and patriotic resolutions which were reported by the committee at a subsequent meeting of the townspeople, and unanimously adopted, were the following:

“That the inhabitants of His Majesty’s Province, and the other Colonies in America, are justly entitled to all the rights, liberties and privileges that the inhabitants of Great Britain are entitled to.” * * *
 “That in order to obtain redress from the calamities in which we are so deeply involved, it is our opinion that a suspension of all commerce with Great Britain be solemnly subscribed to by the people.”

28 June, 1775, Doctor Harvey was appointed Surgeon’s Mate in Col. John Fellows’ Massachusetts regiment. Later in the same year he was Captain of a Berkshire county com-

Bull. They removed to Haddam, Conn., where their son John was born 3 March, 1717. In 1741 John was married to Edith Ward of Middletown, Conn., and they settled at Durham, Middlesex county, Conn. In 1754 John Bates and his family removed to Granville, Mass., where he died 31 March, 1782.

Jacob Bates (bap. Durham 2 Nov., 1746), brother of Elizabeth (*Bates*) Harvey, was the third child of John and Edith. In the early days of the Revolutionary War he performed several tours of duty as a non-commissioned and commissioned officer in the Massachusetts militia. In 1776 he was commissioned Lieutenant in the Continental army, and took part in the expedition commanded by Washington which crossed in boats the Delaware River, filled with cakes of floating ice, on Christmas night, 1776, surprised Trenton, and captured many prisoners, cannon and small arms.

After the war Jacob Bates was commissioned Colonel in the Massachusetts militia, and was a man of importance in Hampden county, and later in Hampshire county where he died (at Northampton) 22 Oct., 1836. One of his sons was Isaac Chapman Bates, who was born at Granville 23 Jan., 1779, and died at Washington, D. C., 16 March, 1845. He was a leading member of the Massachusetts Bar, and at the time of his death represented, with Rufus Choate, Massachusetts in the United States Senate.

* Oliver Phelps was at one time a member of the Governor’s Council, later a Commissary in the American army, and afterwards (at Canandaigua, N. Y.) a Representative in Congress, and Judge of the Ontario county, N. Y., courts.

pany, and acted as Surgeon's Mate. [See "Mass. Records," Vols. 26, 27, 45 and 146.] In the Winter of 1775-'6 he became an assistant to Oliver Phelps in the Commissary Department of the American army, and was engaged for some time in procuring from Massachusetts farmers pork, beef and other supplies for the troops. 1 April, 1778, he was appointed Surgeon of the 4th Mass. Regt. [See "Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army," p. 212.]

In 1780 he and Oliver Phelps represented Granville in the General Court, or Assembly, of Massachusetts.

Doctor Harvey continued to the end of his life to practice medicine with much success in Granville and the surrounding country, and for several years about 1800 he also performed the duties of Justice of the Peace in and for Hampshire county.

He died of paralysis at West Granville in the Summer of 1807, in the sixty-second year of his age. Letters of administration on his estate were granted to his son Rufus 29 Sept., 1807.

Elizabeth (*Bates*) Harvey died before her husband, but the date of her death has not been preserved.

Children:

- + 204. i. RUFUS, b. 7 Dec., 1768; d. 15 Sept., 1817.
- + 205. ii. JANE, b. 6 Dec., 1770; d. about 1815.
- + 206. iii. ELIZABETH, b. 31 July, 1775; d. 3 Oct., 1843.
- + 207. iv. LUCY, b. 6 Oct., 1778; d. —.

(137) DEBORAH HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., 19 Oct., 1745. About 1770 she was married to her second cousin Judah Willey (b. 17 Oct., 1745), seventh child of Allen and Mehetabel (*Richardson*) Willey of East Haddam, and grandson of (34) Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey. [See "Willey Family," Part III., *post.*]

In 1780 Judah and Deborah were living in Wilbraham, Mass., where the former died 8 April, 1783.

(138) ASA HARVEY⁶ (*Thomas*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *John*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., 11 Jan., 1749. In May, 1776, he was a Corporal in Capt. Eliphalet Holmes' company of East Haddam minute-men, and the next month he enlisted as a Sergeant in the 1st Company (Captain Holmes') 4th Conn. Battalion (Colonel Selden's). [See page 98 *ante*, also "Connecticut in the Revolution," pp. 403 and 611.]

He was married about 1779 to — Selden, of East Haddam or Lyme, and in 1780 was living in East Haddam.

Children :

- + 208. i. SELDEN, b. about 1780; d. —.
- + 209. ii. SAMUEL, b. 1782; d. 4 Sept., 1819.
- + 210. iii. AMBROSE, b. about 1784; d. —.
- + 211. iv. RACHEL, b. about 1786; d. —.
- + 212. v. ASENATH, b. 1790; d. —.

(139) THOMAS HARVEY⁶ (*John*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *John*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). Born in Lyme, Conn., 20 April, 1740, he removed with his parents in 1742 to the adjoining town of East Haddam.

1 April, 1758, he enlisted as a private in the 3d Company, 2d Conn. Regt., and served until the 18th of the following November, when he was discharged. 2 April, 1759, he enlisted as a private in Spencer's company of the 2d Conn. Regt. The company remained at Haddam during the month of April, and on the 15th Thomas was baptized at the Congregational Church, Millington parish, East Haddam. Two weeks later Spencer's company was mustered and inspected at Haddam by Col. Nathan Whiting, and soon thereafter it marched to the seat of war. Thomas Harvey remained with his company until it was mustered out of the service 30 Nov., 1759.

He enlisted 4 April, 1760, as a private in Lt. Col. Jos. Spencer's company (the 2d) in the 2d Conn. Regt. commanded by Colonel Whiting. John Harvey, brother of Thomas, was also a member of this company, and the brothers were discharged from the service 22 Nov., 1760. [For the services of these several companies see pp. 65 and 97 *ante*, and the original muster- and pay-rolls in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.]

Shortly after attaining his majority Thomas Harvey settled in Lyme, his native place. 18 July, 1763, he was married at Hadlyme to his second cousin Grace Willey (b. 6 Oct., 1742), fourth child of Joseph and Lucretia (*Holmes*) Willey of East Haddam, and granddaughter of (34) Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey. [See "Willey Family," Part III., *post.*] The marriage is recorded on page 33, "First Book of Marriages," Lyme, in these words :

"East Haddam, May 10, 1765. These may certify whom it may concern that Thomas Harvey of Lyme and Grace Willey of East Haddam were joined in marriage July 18, 1763.

"Pr GRINDAL RAWSON,* Clerk."

In the Summer of 1766 Thomas removed with his wife and two children to Gilsum (that part of it which is now Surry), Cheshire county, New Hampshire, "where the woodman's ax had been heard but for two years, and the Indian yet lurked in the woods at the north. He built his cabin on the land west of the present Joslin home, on lower ground." Later he built the house in which Edward H. Joslin now lives. "This, one of those grand old houses of earlier days, shows he was a man of taste and means for those times. He chose for his home the hill-top. Those majestic elms which he set out, still standing in front and about the house, show his love for the beautiful ; the site on which he built his house that he had an eye for the grand in nature."

In 1771 Thomas Harvey and two others were appointed by the town "to run round the lots that are not run round, and make division between man and man." The town records show that he was Selectman in 1771, '2, '3, '6, '8, '9, '81, '3, '5, '7, '9 and '93, and Moderator during most of this period.

8 May, 1775, Thomas Harvey and eleven of his fellow-townsmen signed, and presented to the Provisional Convention, or Congress, which had just assembled at Exeter, N. H., the following petition :

* * * "That your petitioners are strongly attached to the true interest, welfare and safety of their native country, and are willing to exert themselves to the utmost in the defense of their just and constitutional

* See note, page 81 *ante*.

rights and privileges, and imagine that any man or bodies of men who endeavor to wrest them from us ought to be anathematized. It is real anxiety and concern for our distressed country which causes us to trouble you at this time. Your petitioners apprehend (not that we would presume to dictate), that all persons who have in any measure or degree discovered themselves inimical to those persons who from the first rise of the controversy between Great Britain and these colonies, approved themselves to their fellow countrymen, true and disinterested patriots, or those who have derided and set at naught the proceedings and resolutions of the united wisdom of the colonies in the late continental congress, ought not to sustain any office, either civil or military, in this critical conjuncture of affairs."

The Convention seized the whole administration of the Province, and appointed a Committee of Safety, instructed in true Roman style to see "that the public sustains no damage." The Committee organized companies of rangers and artillery and twelve regiments of infantry—four of them "minute-men." Thomas Harvey was commissioned Captain of one of the companies of minute-men.

About a year later Captain Harvey and forty-one others of Surry signed the following :

"We, the subscribers, do hereby solemnly engage and promise that we will, to the utmost of our power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with arms, oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleets and armies against the United American colonies.

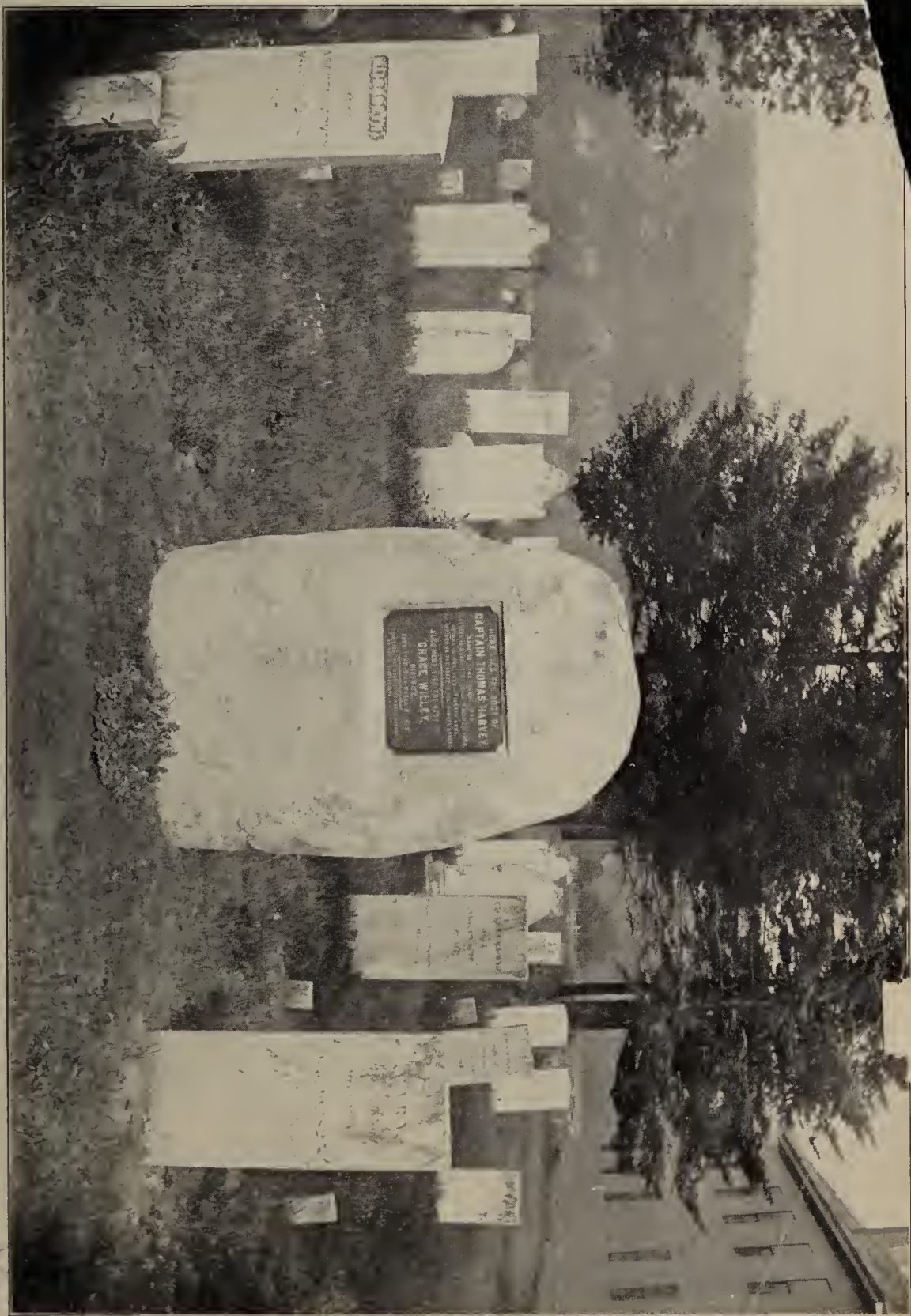
"Province of New Hampshire, Cheshire ss., May 31, A. D. 1776."

At the bottom of this paper was the following :

"In compliance with the written request, we have offered the same to every person required, and no one has refused to sign it.

"OBEDIAH WILCOX,	} Selectmen."
"THOMAS HARVEY,	
"THOMAS DARTE,	

According to the original rolls on file in the office of the Secretary of State, New Hampshire, Thomas Harvey was in 1777 a staff officer, with the rank of Captain, in Col. Samuel Ashley's regiment of New Hampshire militia which marched to the relief of Fort Ticonderoga; and later in the same year he was Lieutenant in Capt. Reuben Alexander's company of Ashley's regiment, which marched in the Autumn to re-enforce the army of General Gates. [See page 96 *ante*.]



CAPT. THOMAS HARVEY'S MONUMENT, SURRY, N. H.



At one time during the war Captain Harvey was a member of the committee to arrange for filling Surry's quota of soldiers, for settling soldiers' claims against the Government, for paying war debts, etc. His name is found on almost every page of the town records from 1771 to '93. In May, 1788, it was voted to divide the common lands at the east end of Surry, "to each right their equal share," and Captain Harvey was one of the three townsmen appointed to lay out and make a plan of the same, for which service they were to receive fifty acres of land. Captain Harvey was a large holder of real estate in Surry, Walpole and Gilsum.

Grace (*Willey*) Harvey died at Surry 8 March, 1812, and 28 March, 1826, Captain Harvey died there. 30 May, 1894, a monument, which had just been erected to their memory in the Surry burial-ground by some of their descendants, was dedicated with interesting ceremonies. At the cemetery the Hon. Henry Abbott of Winchester, N. H., delivered an address, and then the assembled company of descendants—numbering about twenty-five—repaired to the town hall and dined together.

The monument is an uncut granite boulder, six feet in height and weighing about four tons. Secured upon its face is a metal tablet bearing an appropriate inscription.

Children of Thomas and Grace (*Willey*) Harvey :

- + 213. i. ASAHIEL, b. 3 June, 1764; d. 3 Dec., 1835.
- 214. ii. ELINA, b. 13 Jan., 1766; md. Levi Hancock of Surry (b. 1761; d. 26 Aug., 1836); d. 11 Aug., 1834, without issue.
- + 215. iii. LUCY, b. 15 Dec., 1767; d. 8 Feb., 1849.
- 216. iv. THOMAS, b. 18 March, 1770; d. —.
- + 217. v. JONATHAN, b. 3 Oct., 1772; d. 27 Nov., 1856.
- + 218. vi. CYRUS, b. 11 Sept., 1780; d. —.

(145) MERCY HARVEY⁶ (*John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 24 Dec., 1748. About 1770 she was married at East Haddam to her second cousin Barnabas Willey (b. 27 Dec., 1747), eldest child of Joseph Willey and his second wife Rebecca (*Willey*). Barnabas was half-brother to Grace Willey, who had married a few years

before Thomas Harvey, eldest brother of Mercy. [See page 105 *ante*.]

In 1786 Barnabas and Mercy (*Harvey*) Willey were living at Walpole, N. H. Later they removed to Waterville, Vt. They are said to have had fourteen children.

(146) LOIS HARVEY⁶ (*John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*³, *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 24 Aug., 1750. About 1769 she was married to William Pelton (b. 2 Dec., 1747), eighth child of John Pelton (b. 29 Feb., 1708; d. 29 Jan., 1786) and his first wife Elizabeth Champion (b. —; md. 9 Dec., 1731; d. 5 Dec., 1755), of Saybrook, Conn. John Pelton was an elder brother of Elizabeth Pelton, first wife of (74) Benjamin Harvey (see Part III., *post*), who was a first cousin once removed of (146) Lois.

William Pelton was for many years a sea captain, and during this time he and his family resided first at Saybrook and then at Essex, Conn. About 1807 they removed to a farm at Pultney, Steuben county, N. Y., where William died 25 May, 1825. The date of his wife's death is not known.

Children (Pelton):

- i. WILLIAM, b. 9 Feb., 1771; md. 22 Dec., 1789, Ruth Clark (b. 19 Aug., 1772; d. 12 July, 1846). He was a cabinet maker in early life, a sea captain during the War of 1812, and afterwards a farmer. He d. at Cohocton, Steuben county, N. Y., 27 Nov., 1839. He had eight children.
- ii. LOIS, b. about 1773; md. (1st) — Gaylord, (2d) — Whitaker.
- iii. JOHN, b. about 1774 at or near Essex, Conn.; md. there about 1795 Prudence Pratt (b. 28 Dec., 1768); d. at Pultney, N. Y., 3 March, 1813. Had four children, the eldest of whom was Nathan Harvey Pelton, b. 6 June, 1796.
- iv. ANNA, b. about 1777; md. — Ball; lived and d. at Watertown, N. Y.
- v. LUCY, b. about 1779; d. young.
- vi. EZRA, b. at Essex, Conn., 28 April, 1781; md. (1st) Asenath Clark, (2d) 29 June, 1836, Mrs. Esther (*Paulding*) Pinkerton; d. 15 Aug., 1877, at North Urbana, N. Y., where he had lived for a number of years. He had three children by his first wife and three by his second.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. 1783; md. — Burden.
- viii. LUCINDA, b. 1785; md. Nathan Bell.

(149) SARAH HARVEY⁶ (*John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 24 Aug., 1756. She was married 25 Dec., 1786, to Jabez Warner, 2d, whose great-aunt, Esther Warner, had married eighty years before (31) Samuel Harvey, first cousin of (149) Sarah Harvey's grandfather.

John Warner, son of Daniel of Hatfield, Mass., was born in April, 1677. He removed to Sunderland, Mass., and later to Haddam, Conn., where he was married 21 March, 1716, to Mehetabel Richardson (b. 1690; d. 10 March, 1776). They had sons Jabez, John, Daniel, Nathaniel and others. Jabez, who was the fourth child (b. 25 Nov., 1720; d. 1820), married in 1749 Hannah Brainerd of East Haddam. They lived and died in Millington parish, East Haddam, and their eldest child was Jabez, 2d (b. 1750), who married Sarah Harvey.

Jabez, 2d, was a farmer, and he and his wife lived in East Haddam and are presumed to have died there.

Children (Warner):

- i. HULDAH, b. 29 April, 1788.
- ii. HANNAH, b. 26 April, 1790.
- iii. SARAH, b. 29 May, 1792.
- iv. JABEZ, b. —.
- v. ASA HARVEY, b. —.
- vi. LUCY, b. —.
- vii. MARY, b. —.

(150) ELEANOR HARVEY⁶ (*John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 8 May, 1758. She was married at East Haddam 13 July, 1780, to Amaziah Spencer (b. Millington parish 14 April, 1752), fourth child of Matthias Spencer (b. 1723; d. 18 March, 1812) and his first wife Mary Rowley, of East Haddam.

Matthias was the son of William, Jr. (b. 3 June, 1706), who was the son of William (Town Clerk of Haddam in 1706), who was the seventh child of "Sergeant" Jared Spencer mentioned on page 64 *ante*.

No record has been found of the time and place of death of either Eleanor or Amaziah Spencer.

Their children were :

- i. REUBEN, b. 7 March, 1781.
- ii. PENELOPE, b. 23 Dec., 1784.
- iii. DANIEL, b. 11 July, 1787.
- iv. MARY, b. 13 April, 1789.
- v. HARVEY, b. 14 Aug., 1791.
- vi. SELDEN, b. 26 Nov., 1794.
- vii. MATTHIAS, b. 15 Nov., 1795.

(158) POLLY HARVEY⁷ (*Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Wardsboro, Vermont, 5 April, 1793. She was married at Wardsboro in 1813 to William Rawson (b. Mendon, Mass., 28 Dec., 1786), youngest child of Perne and Mary (*Aldrich*) Rawson. Perne Rawson (b. 24 Oct., 1741 ; md. 4 Feb., 1762) was fifth in descent from Secretary Edward Rawson mentioned in the note on page 81 *ante*.

William Rawson was a shoemaker, and after his marriage worked at his trade in Vermont until 1817, when, with his wife and two children, he removed to New York state. From 1836 to '39 they lived at Randolph, Cattaraugus county.

In 1844 the family removed from New York to the then Territory of Wisconsin, and William purchased a tract of land near Madison in Dane county and began farming. In 1858, being advanced in years, he sold his farm to his son-in-law Bruce, and with his wife went to Princeton, Wis., where several of their children were living, with whom they made their home. William Rawson died at the home of his daughter Lucina in Princeton 8 May, 1863, and his widow Polly died at the home of her son Rufus in Princeton 31 July, 1882.

The following paragraphs are from an obituary of Mrs. Rawson written at the time of her death :

"She was a faithful and devoted wife, a tender, loving mother, uncomplaining under great afflictions, charitable in the broadest sense. * * She retained her fine mental faculties to the close of her life. Connected with Congregational Churches for seventy-nine years she was an earnest and faithful follower of her Lord and Master. She let her light shine rather by good works than by zealous professions. * *

"A true Mother in Israel she will be greatly missed ; but the example

of her meek and humble Christian life will ever be a rich and precious legacy to her loved ones. She bore increasing pain and helplessness with characteristic patience, and calmly awaited the last great change."

Children (Rawson):

- i. LUCINA GOULD, b. 9 Aug., 1814; md. (1st) 22 Sept., 1836, at Randolph, N. Y., to William Kellogg, (2d) 27 Sept., 1848, to Rev. Philo Ferris; d. 23 Sept., 1878.
Children: (Kellogg) *Abigail A., William R., Harvey M.*; (Ferris) *Ella A., William De L., Emma V.*
- ii. SARAH M., b. 26 Sept., 1815; d. 24 Aug., 1827.
- Twins. { iii. MARTHA, b. 10 Aug., 1817; d. 17 Aug., 1817.
- iv. MARY ALDRICH, b. 10 Aug., 1817; md. at Randolph, N. Y., 28 Nov., 1837, to John G. Bruce; d. at Princeton, Wis., 3 April, 1890.
Children: *John Frank, Wm. Harvey, Charles C., Sarah A., Carrie Idell*, and twins *Benjamin* and *Bessie*.
- v. RUFUS PERNE, b. 17 Dec., 1821; md. 5 Oct., 1846, Mary Van Orman. Resides at Princeton, Wis.
Children: *Arvilla A., J. William, Rufus Harvey, Emma J., Charles P., Sumner F., Ada M., Oliver Willard*.
- vi. ABIGAIL CHARLOTTE, b. 15 Aug., 1825; md. 24 Jan., 1845, Joseph C. Swain. Resides at Elysian, S. Dakota.
Children: *Charles, Alva B., Helen J.*, twins *Harvey J.* and *M. Luella, Clyde, Merrill*.
- vii. HARVEY THOMAS, b. 28 Aug., 1828; md. (1st) 1848, Thurza Jackson, (2d) Maryette Willis. Resides at Millbank, S. Dakota.
Children: *George W., Marietta P., Andrew J., Charles, Jane, Fannie*.
- viii. SARAH DELIGHT, b. 27 Sept., 1831; md. 1 Jan., 1852, to George Bishop. Resides at Waterville, Minn.
Children: *Idell C., Isabel C., Frank A., William*.
- ix. CHARLES ANDREW, b. 22 Feb., 1834; md. 3 July, 1856, to Ellen Adams. Resides at Le Sueur, Minn.
Children: *Clara, Nettie*.
- x. MARTHA JANE, b. 18 July, 1838; md. Princeton, Wis., 16 June, 1869, to Edward Harroun. They reside at Princeton.
Children: *Edward R., Julian W., Grace E., Harvey Ray*.

(159) THOMAS WILLIAM HARVEY⁷ (*Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 22 July, 1795, at Wardsboro, Vt. Married (1st) 28 March, 1815, Melinda (b. 28 July, 1795; d. 6 Sept., 1850), daughter of John and Mary (*Pease*) Hayward. Married (2d) 2 June, 1851, Keziah (b. 31 Aug., 1794; d. 11 May, 1853), daughter of Col. John M. and

Eunice (*Payne*) Berry, and widow of Col. Alpheus Hawley. Married (3d) 12 Jan., 1854, Sarah Lee (b. 18 Nov., 1810; d. 26 Dec., 1890), daughter of Rev. Pitkin and Fanny (*Smith*) Cowles.

Thomas William Harvey died at Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., 5 June, 1854. For a sketch of his life see Part III., *post*.

Children (all by first wife):

- + 219. i. SARAH ARTEMISIA, b. 25 Aug., 1816; d. 11 Aug., 1880.
- 220. ii. RUFUS VESPASIAN, b. Jamestown, N. Y., 14 Oct., 1821; d. unmarried, New York city 14 Aug., 1847.
- + 221. iii. HAYWARD AUGUSTUS, b. 17 Jan., 1824; d. 28 Aug., 1893.
- 222. iv. OLIVE MELINDA, b. Jamestown, N. Y., 16 Jan., 1826; d. unmarried, New York city 7 Jan., 1848.
- + 223. v. MARY CHARLOTTE, b. 5 June, 1831; d. 15 May, 1864.

(160) SARAH JONES HARVEY⁷ (*Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Wardsboro, Vt., 14 April, 1797. She was married at Wardsboro 17 Sept., 1817, to Oliver Willard, Jr. (b. Wardsboro 8 Jan., 1789), son of Oliver Willard, Sr. (b. 30 June, 1759; d. 13 Jan., 1815), and his wife Asenath Newell (b. Aug., 1761; md. 2 May, 1780; d. 6 March, 1853).

Oliver Willard, Jr., like his father, was a farmer, and about the time of his marriage he purchased from his brothers and sisters their interests in the home-farm which their father, one of the early settlers of Wardsboro, had wrested from the wilderness and cleared with much toil, and had cultivated until his death. Oliver, Jr., worked this farm about twenty years, and then selling it to his younger brother Hosea bought a larger farm a mile away, to which he removed. The home-farm is still in the possession of the Willard family.

For a number of years Oliver, Jr., also owned and ran a saw-mill, but his chief business, next to farming, was that of hauling the surplus products of the farmers of Wardsboro to the Boston market, and bringing back merchandise for the local merchants, and others. He kept a number of teams employed in this work for several years.

About ten years before his death he sold his farm, and with

his wife removed to North Wardsboro, where they passed their remaining years pleasantly and comfortably. He died 4 Dec., 1868, and she died 31 Dec., 1875.

Children (Willard):

- i. SARAH LAURETT, b. 19 July, 1818; md. 23 ^{May} Aug., 1842, Elisha Converse Warren (b. Wardsboro 14 Oct., 1811), son of David Warren (b. 13 Dec., 1779; d. 30 April, 1853) and his wife Polly Converse (b. 30 March, 1784; md. 10 April, 1806; d. 8 June, 1862). Elisha C. Warren was a manufacturer of fine plate and printing paper, and he and his brother, under the firm name of E. C. and P. H. Warren, carried on an extensive manufacturing business in Chester county, Penn'a, from 1843 to '51, and then in Philadelphia until the death of Elisha C. 24 Feb., 1890. His widow, Sarah L., now (1898) resides in West Philadelphia.

Children :

- (1) *Elisha Willard Warren*, b. 8 March, 1843; md. 4 Jan., 1863, Sophronia Stewart (b. 17 June, 1840). Children: Mary Louisa (b. 27 June, 1865; d. 4 Sept., 1889), Ella Laurette (b. 3 Feb., 1869; d. 16 Oct., 1884), Alice Leonora (b. 31 July, 1873), Frederika Lanita (b. 13 May, 1875), Harvey Lee (b. 24 Nov., 1878; d. 15 Oct., 1879), Stella Luella (b. 12 Feb., 1880).

Elisha W. Warren enlisted in the 3d Penn'a Cav. in July, 1861. Was mustered in with Co. C as a private 1 Aug., 1861, and appointed Orderly Sergeant. Commissioned 2d Lieutenant Co. C 17 July, 1862; commanded his company at the battle of Antietam, 17 Sept., 1862, where his horse was killed under him by a piece of a shell. While in the service he participated in more than twenty battles, and was never wounded. He had two horses killed under him, and the breaking of a leg of another caused his capture by the enemy 28 Nov., 1862. He was confined in Libby Prison about five months, then was exchanged, and returned to duty just before the Gettysburg campaign. He was commissioned 1st Lieutenant 18 Dec., 1862, and assigned to Co. E, and was mustered out of the service as Captain of that company 24 Aug., 1864. Upon the recommendation of Generals Grant and Meade he was offered a commission in the 5th Regular Cavalry 18 June, 1867, but did not accept it.

In 1867 he settled on a farm near Buckley, Iroquois county, Illinois. In 1882 he moved to Onarga, in the same county, where he edited and published the *Central Illinois Review* until 1892, when he sold it and removed to Philadelphia, Penn'a, where he now resides.

- (2) *Harvey Converse Warren*, b. 15 Feb., 1845. Was graduated from Princeton College with honors in 1864, the youngest member of his class. 1 July, 1863, he was mustered into the military service as a private in Co. B, 40th Reg't, Penn'a Militia (90 days' men);

mustered out 16 Aug., 1863. He enlisted as a private in Capt. Geo. D. Stroud's company, Independent Railroad Troop, 19 July, 1864, and was mustered out with the company as Corporal, 31 Oct., 1864. He studied law first with Hon. F. Carroll Brewster, and then with George Junkin, Esq., Philadelphia, and was admitted to the Bar in 1868. He practiced law in Philadelphia until his decease, 24 July, 1879.

- (3) *Mary Laurette Warren*, b. 2. Sept., 1846; md. 17 March, 1870, Henry M. Leech (b. 29 April, 1840). Children: William Albert (b. 29 Dec., 1870; md. 20 Oct., 1896, Mary Smith), Harvey Warren (b. 10 July, 1873; d. 4 March, 1886), Henry Max (b. 12 July, 1877).
- (4) *Charles Parker Warren*, b. 24 Oct., 1848; d. 28 Oct., 1848.
- (5) *Frederick Porter Warren*, b. 31 Aug., 1851; md. 21 Feb., 1878, Lizzie Earp Safford (b. 2 May, 1853). Children: Kate Howell (b. 24 Dec., 1878; md. 9 June, 1898, Kane Stovell Green), Mary (b. 2 June, 1880), Emma (b. 17 Dec., 1882), James Frederick (b. 8 June, 1893).

Fred'k P. Warren has been since 1878 a dealer in hay, grain and feed—his place of business being at 1740 Market st., Philadelphia. At the time electricity took the place of horse power on the street railways of Philadelphia, Mr. Warren was supplying feed for thousands of horses, he being the largest retail dealer in his line in the city.

- (6) *Ella Adelpa Warren*, b. 10 Aug., 1855; md. 11 Dec., 1878, to Benjamin Morgan Esler (b. 6 Jan., 1856). Children: Laurette Mary (b. 5 Jan., 1880; d. 1 July, 1880), Florence (b. 26 April, 1882), Elizabeth Morgan (b. 28 Jan., 1885).

- ii. *OLIVE CHARLOTTE*, b. 2 April, 1821; md. 16 Oct., 1839, to Charles Davis Read (b. Wardsboro 27 Nov., 1815), son of Davis and Lucinda (*Davis*) Read. Chas. D. Read, who was a farmer, died at Brattleboro, Vt., 30 May, 1873, and his widow Olive C. died at Jamaica, Vt., 5 June, 1898.

They were the parents of the following children:

- (1) *Serena Estelle Read*, b. Wardsboro 2 Feb., 1841; md. 13 Aug., 1859, Rufus Judson Johnson. Children: Elmira Elizabeth (b. 23 Sept., 1860; md. 16 Jan., 1883, Joseph S. Preston), Rufus Burnett (b. 7 Dec., 1863; d. 13 Feb., 1864), Everett Emerson (b. 7 March, 1872; d. 13 April, 1872), Clive Annie (b. 23 Aug., 1873; d. 1 Nov., 1873).
- (2) *Lavant Murray Read*, b. 26 Dec., 1842. Is Judge of the Probate Court, Bellows Falls, Vt. Md. (1st) 27 March, 1875, Mary Ella Louise Howe (d. 29 May, 1875); (2d) 13 Dec., 1876, Sarah Adelaide Perkins. Only child, Mary Alice, b. 25 Jan., 1878.
- (3) *Fayette Dexter Read*, b. Wardsboro, 5 March, 1845; d. 22 July, 1883. Md. in May, 1866, Stella Young of Jamaica. Children: Wallace Fayette (b. 2 March, 1873; md. 28 Aug., 1896, Dora

Cassey), Mabel Stella (b. 18 March, 1877), Minnie Sarah (b. 14 April, 1880; md. 29 Aug., 1897, Arthur L. Rand).

- (4) *Everett Harvey Read*, b. Wardsboro 20 Sept., 1846; md. in 1868 Clara Boynton of Jamaica. Children: Charles Wilmoth (b. 20 Nov., 1869), Everett Winthrop (b. 5 Sept., 1871), Arthur Harvey, (b. 15 Dec., 1873), Florence (b. 22 June, 1876), Clara Bell (b. 3 Sept., 1878), Harvey (b. 7 Aug., 1880; d. young), Nellie (b. 13 Dec., 1883), Lee (b. 17 Oct., 1881).
- (5) *Ella Laurette Read*, b. Jamaica 1 Jan., 1849; d. 23 Sept., 1849.
- (6) *Ella Eliza Read*, b. Jamaica 23 Aug., 1850; d. 27 Dec., 1850.
- (7) *Clarence Willard Read*, b. Jamaica 8 June, 1852; md. 27 Nov., 1872, Jennie Brown of Jamaica. Children: Charles Davis (b. 9 Dec., 1873), Burton Clarence (b. 18 Aug., 1875), Ella Estelle (b. 30 Aug., 1881), Fayette Frank (b. 24 July, 1884).
- (8) *Albert Stanford Read*, b. Jamaica 16 May, 1854; md. 27 Sept., 1876, to Ella Baker of Brandon, Vt. Children: Albert Edmond Brigham (b. 29 May, 1878), Jessie (b. 9 Jan., 1880; d. 5 Sept., 1880).
- (9) *Herbert Davis Read*, b. Jamaica 19 Aug., 1856; md. 3 June, 1884, to Julia R. Wilson of Newton, Iowa. Children: Olive Frances (b. 23 July, 1885; d. 11 Aug., 1885), Irene (b. 12 Dec., 1886), Ada Laurette (b. 23 Aug., 1890).
- (10) *Charles Oliver Read*, b. 20 Jan., 1859; d. 6 May, 1864.
- (11) *Olive Belle Read*, b. 13 May, 1861; d. 16 March, 1864.
- (12) *Charlotte Read*, b. 20 Aug., 1863.

iii. **OLIVER HARVEY**, b. 4 Dec., 1828. In 1847 he removed from Wardsboro, Vt., to Philadelphia, Penn'a, where he carried on the business of photography with much artistic skill and financial success until his death, 19 Dec., 1875. He was md. at Philadelphia 18 Jan., 1854, to Rebecca Ann (b. 3 March, 1824), daughter of George Lora and Leah (*Kelley*) Berstler of Ephrata, Lancaster county, Penn'a. She died at Philadelphia 17 Nov., 1891.

Children, all born in Philadelphia :

- (1) *Sarah Annie Willard*, b. 19 Oct., 1854; d. 26 Jan., 1861.
- (2) *Olive Rebecca Willard*, b. 9 May, 1857; d. 2 Feb., 1860.
- (3) *Oliver Harvey Willard*, b. 24 Feb., 1861; resides in Philadelphia.
- (4) *Leah Laurette Willard*, b. 3 Feb., 1863; resides in New Haven, Conn.
- (5) *Ella Elmina Willard*, b. 17 July, 1865; md. 16 Feb., 1892, to Rev. John Axford Higgons (b. New York city 16 Feb., 1863), now pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church, Newark, N. J. Children: Le Roy Willard (b. 1 Dec., 1892), Mabel Elizabeth (b. 2 Jan., 1894; d. 28 Sept., 1894), Gladys Louise (b. 1 July, 1895), John Axford (b. 20 June, 1898).

iv. **ADA ELMINA**, b. 23 March, 1831; md. 27 Nov., 1884, to Andrew Berry of Gloucester City, N. J., as his second wife. He was born at Barrington, N. H., 19 Nov., 1815, and was the third child of Richard Berry (b. 20 Dec.,

1767) and his second wife Abigail Evans (b. 23 July, 1780). Andrew Berry died 30 July, 1895, at Gloucester City, where his widow now resides. No children.

- v. CHARLES THOMAS, b. 8 May, 1837. He was md. in New York city 19 Dec., 1859, by Rev. Edwin Hatfield to Julia Ann (b. West Northfield, Mass., 28 Nov., 1837), daughter of Rufus and Lucinda (*King*) Caldwell. Rufus was the son of John Caldwell, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

In 1858 and '9 Charles T. Willard was book-keeper for Willard Harvey & Co., 84 Maiden Lane, New York city. In 1860 he became a member of the firm of Willard & Merrifield, wholesale dealers in manila paper, twine and cordage at 17 and 19 Cedar st., New York. In 1861 or '2 he joined his brother in Philadelphia, and was employed by him in his photograph business. Later Charles established a studio of his own in Philadelphia and continued in the business until his death. He was considered the best photographer of still life in the city, and some of his work was published in the leading medical journals.

Charles T. Willard was a man of inventive genius and of studious habits. Some years before his death he invented a cipher code, or system of secret correspondence, which, by changing the key-word, could be used by any number of governments or individuals with perfect safety. In 1865 he brought this code to the attention of the Danish Minister to the United States, who, accompanied by the Prussian Minister, called upon Mr. Willard, procured a copy of the code and sent it to Denmark for inspection. The Government bought it, and for a number of years thereafter made use of it. The code was never brought to the attention of other governments, owing to the death of Mr. Willard, which occurred at Philadelphia 10 Aug., 1866.

His widow and only surviving child reside at New Haven, Conn.

Children :

(2) *Walter Charles Thomas Willard*, b. 14 Oct., 1866; d. 11 April, 1891.

((1) *Mabel Caldwell Willard*, b. 3 July, 1862.

(161) CHARLES RUFUS HARVEY⁷ (*Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Wardsboro, Vt., 19 Jan., 1799, he was only eight years old when his father, his surviving parent, died.

About 1821 he settled in Jamestown, Chautauqua county, N. Y., where he lived until 1835 or '6, when he removed to Pokeepsie, N. Y. During his residence in these towns he was engaged with his brother Thomas William in iron industries, the building of machinery, etc. In 1843 he removed to Somerville, N. J., where he was connected with a screw man-



CHARLES RUFUS HARVEY.



ufacturing company. Locating a few years later in New York city he resided there until his death.

Alone, and in connection with his brother Thomas William, Charles R. Harvey patented and manufactured several inventions. Among other things he invented an improved process for curling hair for mattresses. One of his most valuable inventions was a hot-air furnace, patented about 1853, for the manufacture and sale of which he established a foundry and sale-room in New York city. This business he owned and conducted until his death, when it was managed by the representatives of his estate until 1881, and then passed into the ownership of his son Wheelock Nye Harvey.

Charles R. Harvey was a man of heavy build, stout and muscular. He became bald in middle life, and thereafter wore a wig. His eyes were brown.

From the age of twenty-five he was a member of some Congregational Church, and was always active and helpful in Church and choir work, training young singers and leading various choirs. His whole family were musical, and some became proficient in the art. He himself was a fine bass singer until past middle age. For a number of years he was a Deacon in the Church of the Puritans, which stood at the corner of Broadway and 15th street, New York (where the establishment of Tiffany & Co. now stands), and was under the pastorate of Rev. Geo. B. Cheever, D. D. From 1871 until his death he was a member of the Pilgrim Congregational Church, corner of Madison avenue and 121st street, New York, Rev. S. H. Virgin, D. D., pastor; and for several years was Deacon.

During his residence in Jamestown and Pokeepsie Charles R. Harvey was connected with the New York State militia, and attained the rank of Colonel.

Accustomed to an active life he could not accept the rest and leisure to which he was entitled in his old age, and so he occupied the last years of his life in writing a book, afterwards published, entitled "Prince Michael's Kingdom; a Disquisition on the Prophecies of Daniel." He was fond of solid reading and Biblical research.

His death occurred at his home in New York city 14 Sept., 1878, and his funeral took place from the Pilgrim Church. In the course of the service the Rev. Dr. Virgin read a letter which had been written in the Summer of 1862 by Colonel Harvey to President Lincoln, relative to the proposed emancipation of slaves. Certain suggestions contained in this letter were subsequently adopted and carried out by the President.

Charles R. Harvey was married (1st) at Wardsboro, Vt., 1 Jan., 1821, to Olive Willard (b. 3 March, 1800), younger sister of his brother-in-law Oliver Willard, Jr.; she being the eighth child of Oliver and Asenath (*Newell*) Willard. [See page 112 *ante*.] Olive died at Jamestown, N. Y., 5 April 1829.

Charles R. Harvey was married (2d) at Jamestown, N. Y., 12 Oct., 1829, to Rebecca Hayward (b. Pomfret, Conn., 15 Aug., 1801), youngest child of Charles Hayward (b. Jamestown, N. Y., 2 Jan., 1766; d. there 2 Sept., 1846) and his wife Rebecca Coates (b. —; md. 18 Dec., 1788; d. Pomfret, Conn., 1 March, 1829). Charles Hayward was the son of Caleb and Polly (*Morton*) Hayward.

Rebecca (*Hayward*) Harvey died in New York city 21 May, 1857, and 28 May, 1860, Colonel Harvey was married (3d) to Mrs. Alpha (—) (*Seldon*) Backus. She died, without issue, at New Haven, Conn., 27 June, 1888.

Children by first marriage :

- + 224. i. MARCIA LAURETTE, b. 19 Feb., 1822.
- 225. ii. MINERVA, b. 12 Jan., 1824; d. 13 Jan., 1824.
- + 226. iii. WHEELOCK NYE, b. 15 April, 1825; d. 8 Jan., 1889.
- 227. iv. MARIA, b. 17 May, 1827; d. 18 May, 1827.
- + 228. v. WILLARD, b. 22 March, 1829; d. 12 Aug., 1872.

Children by second marriage :

- + 229. i. OLIVE MATILDA, b. 5 Oct., 1830.
- 230. ii. CHARLES WEBSTER, b. 4 March, 1833; d. 17 Aug., 1834.
- + 231. iii. MARY AUGUSTA, b. 2 Nov., 1834; d. 16 Oct., 1867.
- 232. iv. HELEN FRANCES, b. 5 March, 1837; d. 9 July, 1838.
- + 233. v. ELLEN MARION, b. 11 Jan., 1839.
- 234. vi. LOUISA HARRIET, b. 13 March, 1841; d. 1 Sept., 1851.
- 235. vii. ELISHA, b. and d. 26 Aug., 1844.

(163) CHARLOTTE HARVEY⁷ (*Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Wardsboro, Vt., 22 Feb., 1803, she was not quite eight months old when her mother died, and only four and a-half years old when her father died. She was reared at Wardsboro with her brothers and sisters, and 2 April, 1835, was married at Dover, Vt., by the Rev. James Tufts to Abner (b. 26 Sept., 1802), son of Joseph and Hannah (*Hazletine*) White. Abner and Charlotte White resided in Wardsboro, where the latter died 20 May, 1854, and the former died 28 Dec., 1883.

Children (White):

- i. JOSEPH HARVEY, born in Wardsboro 16 Jan., 1837. He was enrolled as a private in Co. E, 47th Reg't, Mass. Vol. Inf'y, 8 Sept., 1862, and eleven days later was mustered into the U. S. Service for nine months. Having served one year, lacking eight days, he received an honorable discharge.

22 Nov., 1864, at Newfane, Vt., he was married to Fanny Angelia (b. Wardsboro 30 Dec., 1840), daughter of Eliab and Hadssah (*Plimpton*) Scott.

Joseph H. White resides in Somerville, Mass., and with his eldest son as a partner is in the produce commission business in Boston.

Children (all born in Boston—Charlestown district):

- (1) *Joseph Harvey White*, b. 14 Sept., 1869.
- (2) *Clarence Scott White*, b. 14 March, 1872; md. 1 June, 1895, to Nina Cheney Nelson.
- (3) *Mabel Amelia White*, b. 15 Sept., 1876; d. 11 June, 1877.
- (4) *Walter Irving White*, b. 24 April, 1878.

- ii. LYDIA AMELIA, born in Wardsboro 28 Aug., 1838. She was married at Charlestown, Mass., 22 June, 1858, to Jeremiah Frank (b. New Durham, N. H., 10 Dec., 1837), son of John and Mehetabel (*Nason*) Seavey.

J. F. Seavey was mustered into the U. S. service 13 June, 1861, as a private in Co. I, 11th Reg't, Mass. Vol. Inf'y, and served three years as wagon-master of the regiment.

Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Seavey reside in Charlestown district, Boston, where the following named children were born to them:

- (1) *Charlotte Eulalie Seavey*, b. 28 Feb., 1859.
- (2) *Sarah Elizabeth Seavey*, b. 1 Dec., 1863; md. 22 Sept., 1886, to Charles Lawrence of Groton, Mass., where they now reside, and where their children were born, as follows: i. Ruth, b. 22 May, 1888; ii. Sylva, b. 11 Sept., 1892; iii. John Richard, b. 27 June, 1895; iv. William Kirkwood, b. 20 July, 1896; v. Ralph Seavey, b. 5 Sept., 1898.
- (3) *John Franklin Seavey*, b. 27 Sept., 1865; md. 28 Dec., 1887, to

Martha Brown. Children: i. Frederick H., b. 14 April, 1889, and d. 15 Dec., 1889; ii. Paul Franklin, b. 31 Dec., 1895.

- (4) *Flora Augusta Seavey*, b. 27 Dec., 1869; md. 12 April, 1891, to Charles G. Thompson. Children: i. Franklin G., b. 21 May, 1893; ii. Charles Henry, b. 3 Sept., 1895.

- (5) *Warren Abner Seavey*, b. 14 Aug., 1880.

iii. RUFUS AUGUSTUS, born in Wardsboro 4 Sept., 1840. In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Co. I, 11th Reg't, Mass. Vol. Inf'y, and was mustered into the U. S. service as Orderly Sergeant of the company. 17 Jan., 1862, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Co. I; 30 Aug., 1862, he was promoted First Lieutenant, and 17 Dec., 1862, was promoted Captain and assigned to the command of Co. D. The Colonel of the 11th Regiment was an officer of the regular army, and the regiment was assigned to the brigade commanded by "Fighting Joe" Hooker.

Captain White was in active service three years and six months, and participated in more than twenty-five engagements, including the first and second battles of Bull Run, the battles of the Peninsular campaign, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Cold Harbor.

Upon leaving the army he settled in Charlestown, Mass., and not long thereafter was elected to represent the district in the State Legislature for two successive terms. Upon the termination of this service he was appointed Postmaster of Charlestown, which office he held until 1874, when Charlestown was annexed to Boston. Later he purchased a home at Melrose Highlands, Mass., where he resided until his death, 2 Nov., 1891. He was a Deacon in the Congregational Church there, and was a member of King Solomon's Lodge, F. and A. M., Charlestown.

Rufus A. White was married 29 Aug., 1863, to Augusta Emily (b. Hinsdale, N. H., 22 Dec., 1842), daughter of Joel and Frances Mackie (*Howe*) Derby. She resides at Melrose Highlands.

Children :

- (1) *William Henry White*, b. 12 Jan., 1865; d. 21 July, 1875.
- (2) *Minnie Augusta White*, b. 16 July, 1866; d. 23 Dec., 1868.
- (3) *Lennie Amelia White*, b. 28 Aug., 1870.
- (4) *Alice Laurette White*, b. 3 Feb., 1872.

iv. CHARLES ABNER, born in Wardsboro 2 Nov., 1842. At the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he was residing in Wardsboro, and 28 Aug., 1861, he enlisted for three years in Co. F, 4th Reg't, Vermont Volunteer Inf'y, in the U. S. service. Camp life in the Winter of 1862-'3 brought on failing health, and 4 Feb., 1863, he was discharged from the service as Corporal on a surgeon's certificate of disability.

Having recovered his health he began to fit himself for college. He spent two terms at Lealand and Gray Seminary, Townshend, Vt., and then, in December, 1863, entered the Monson (Mass.) Academy, from which he was graduated in the Summer of 1866. In the following Autumn he entered Williams College, Mass., and pursuing the regular classical course

was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1870. The same year he entered Andover Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1873.

Having been ordained to the gospel ministry he was installed pastor of the Trinitarian Congregational Church at Templeton, Mass., 3 Sept., 1873. In April, 1877, he became acting pastor of the First Congregational Church, Palmer, Mass., which position he filled until he was called to the South Congregational Church, Hallowell, Maine, where he was installed pastor in October, 1878. He was dismissed from this Church in January, 1882, and under commission from the Maine Missionary Society he commenced work in February, 1882, at Mechanic's Falls, Me., having pastoral care of the Congregational Churches at that place, Poland and West Minot. The failing health of his wife necessitating a change from the damp valley of the Androscoggin River, Mr. White closed his labors in Maine, and in April, 1888, became pastor of the Congregational Church at Princeton, Mass., to which Church he still ministers.

Chas. A. White was married 25 June, 1873, to Anna Williamson (b. 6 Sept., 1841), daughter of William S. and Phebe W. (*Barton*) Nichols of Elizabeth, N. J.

Children :

- (1) *Charlotte Phebe White*, b. Templeton, Mass., 26 March, 1874.
- (2) *William Harvey White*, b. Templeton, Mass., 12 April, 1876.
- (3) *Charles White*, b. and d. Hallowell, Me., 27 June, 1880.
- (4) *Arthur Nichols White*, b. Hallowell, Me., 14 Aug., 1881; d. Princeton, Mass., 20 Dec., 1888.
- (5) *Anna Sophia White*, b. Poland, Me., 8 Sept., 1885.

v. WILLIAM FRANKLIN, born in Wardsboro 23 Sept., 1844. In the Autumn of 1861, at Brattleboro, Vt., he enlisted for three years as a private in the 3d Co. of Berdan's Sharpshooters. The regiment had just arrived "at the front" when William F. White was attacked with diphtheria. He was transferred to a hospital at Washington, D. C., where he died 10 Jan., 1862, aged seventeen years, three and a-half months.

vi. LUCIUS ELMER, born in Wardsboro 1 Dec., 1846. He was married at Charlestown, Mass., 5 Dec., 1871, to Mary Irving (b. 18 June, 1845), daughter of James and Mary Herbert of Bristol, Me. Lucius E. White died at Charlestown 24 Jan., 1887. His widow resides at Melrose, Mass.

Children, all born in Charlestown :

- (1) *Laura May White*, b. 31 May, 1877; d. 3 May, 1897.
- (2) *Harvey Elmer White*, b. 8 March, 1881; d. 24 June, 1888.
- (3) *Edna Eliza White*, b. 18 July, 1883.

(165) MARY HARVEY⁷ (*Simeon*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Deerfield, Mass., 1 Oct., 1770. She was married at Deerfield in 1798 to Timothy Harvey, who was her first cousin and a grandson of (59) Samuel

Harvey. The names of his parents, however, have not been preserved.

After their marriage Timothy and his wife moved to Warren county, N. Y., and about 1800 they settled in Bennington, Vt., where they resided for a number of years. They died in 1848, within a few hours of each other, at the home of their youngest son Timothy in Troy, N. Y.

"They were devout Christians and much respected by all who knew them. Their funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Doctors Bemon and Wadsworth. The church was densely crowded, and the services were very impressive. In one broad coffin, side by side, the aged pilgrims were laid away."

Children :

- + 235—A. i. WILLIAM, b. 22 Jan., 1799; d. 1832.
- + 235—B. ii. HENRY, b. 30 July, 1801; d. —.
- 235—C. iii. SARAH; md. ——— Bushnell, and was living in Pownal, Vt., in 1832.
- 235—D. iv. LYDIA; md. ——— Brown, and was living at Hoone, N. Y., in 1832.
- 235—E. v. LAURA; md. ——— Smith, and was living at Troy, N. Y., in 1832.
- 235—F. vi. JÚLIANA; md ——— Martin. The Rev. M. H. Martin of Grand Rapids, Mich., is her son, and Mrs. Georgia Riddle of Bennington, Vt., her daughter.
- 235—G. vii. TIMOTHY; was living in Troy, N. Y., 1832-48.
- 235—H. viii. MARY.
- 235—I. ix. MARTHA.

(166) EXPERIENCE HARVEY⁷ (*Simeon*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Deerfield, Mass., 31 Jan., 1772. She was married at Deerfield 4 Nov., 1792, to Epaphras Hoyt (b. 31 Dec., 1765), ninth child of David Hoyt and his second wife Silence King of Deerfield.

David Hoyt (b. 1722), who was fourth in descent from Nicholas and Susanna (*Joyce*) Hoyt of Windsor, Conn., was an active soldier in the French and Indian Wars. He was an innholder, and "maker of wiggs and foretops." He lived in the old "Indian House,"* Deerfield, which his father had bought

* The old "Indian House" was built by Ensign John Sheldon over two hundred years ago, and was occupied by him when Deerfield was destroyed by the Indians 29 Feb., 1704. The scarred and battered door of the house is preserved in Memorial Hall, Deerfield.



SAMUEL C. HARVEY.

of Ebenezer Sheldon (whose daughter Mercy was David Hoyt's first wife) in 1744, and which has never since been out of the family.

Epaphras Hoyt was Maj. General in the Massachusetts militia, surveyor, student, antiquary, author and man of affairs; Postmaster, Justice of the Peace, Register of Deeds for Franklin county, Mass., 1811-'14; High Sheriff, 1814-'31; member of the Constitutional Convention, 1820. He was deeply interested in military science, and was offered an appointment in the United States army.

He published in 1798 a "Treatise on the Military Art," for the use of the army, which passed through several editions. A more elaborate work on the movement of armies in the field was published in 1816. He was a student of natural science, and contributed papers to *Silliman's Journal* and other publications. In 1813 he published an elaborate paper of one hundred pages on astronomy, as an introduction to Dickinson's Geography. He is best known, however, by his "Antiquarian Researches." He left an unpublished work on Burgoyne's campaign, and copious notes on the French and Indian wars, of which he had made an especial study.

He died 22 Feb., 1850, and his wife died 22 Feb., 1833. They were the parents of four daughters and one son.

(173) SAMUEL CONE HARVEY⁷ (*Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 31 May, 1804. He learned the trade of a tanner and currier, and in 1827 settled at Mansfield, Tolland county, Conn. 15 April, 1829, he was married to Delia (b. 19 Jan., 1810), daughter of Martin and Naomi (*Andrus*) Shepard of Bolton, Conn.

Samuel C. Harvey carried on the tanning business extensively and successfully in Mansfield until 1880, when he retired from business with more than a competency. He served two or three terms as a member of the Connecticut Legislature.

He died 2 June, 1884, and his wife 17 Jan., 1896, in their house at Mansfield which they had occupied from the date of their marriage.

Children :

- + 235—J. i. DELIA, b. 14 April, 1830.
- + 236. ii. SAMUEL, b. 6 March, 1832 ; d. 25 Nov., 1865.
- 237. iii. HARRIET NEWELL, b. 3 Aug., 1834 ; d. unmarried 23 Sept., 1865.
- 238. iv. MARTIN VAN BUREN,* b. 11 March, 1836 ; d. 5 May, 1864.
- + 239. v. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 27 Sept., 1838.
- 240. vi. MARTHA M., b. 5 Sept., 1839. Lives, unmarried, in Bridgeport, Conn.
- + 241. vii. HORACE, b. 9 Oct., 1841 ; d. 4 Aug., 1892.
- 242. viii. TERESA, b. 23 Nov., 1843 ; d. unmarried 2 Jan., 1896.
- 243. ix. EMILY I., b. 29 Nov., 1845 ; d. unmarried 9 Aug., 1874.
- + 244. x. MARY E., b. 8 Jan., 1848.
- + 245. xi. ELLEN, b. 4 Feb., 1850 ; d. 12 Jan., 1898.

(174) JAMES HARVEY⁷ (*Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 5 Sept., 1805. He was a farmer, and settled at Glastonbury, Hartford county, Conn., where he lived for a number of years. Later he removed to Windsor in the same county, where he died 13 Feb., 1882.

He was married at Mansfield, Conn., 14 Dec., 1830, to Amanda P. (b. 20 July, 1810), daughter of Seth and Lois Dunham of Mansfield. She died at Windsor 17 Oct., 1876.

Children :

- + 246. i. JAMES HENRY, b. 6 Jan., 1832.
- + 247. ii. WILLIAM HUNTINGTON, b. 6 June, 1834.
- 248. iii. CHARLES N., b. 1 June, 1839 ; d. Oct., 1839.
- + 249. iv. CHARLES EDGAR, b. 24 July, 1841 ; d. 5 March, 1876.

(176) ALFRED HARVEY⁷ (*Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 10 March, and baptized 21 Oct., 1810, at East Haddam, Conn. He carried on the tanning business for a number of years at Ashford, Conn.

He was married at Marlboro, Conn., 26 April, 1836, to Dolly (b. 12 Nov., 1814), daughter of Joseph and Dorothy (*Crocker*) Kneeland of Marlboro.

* He enlisted in April, 1861, in Co. E, 2d Reg't Conn. Vols., in the U. S. service, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, Virginia.

Alfred Harvey died at Ashford, Conn., 19 June, 1867. His widow resides with her son Alfred in Scranton, Penn'a.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------|----------|---|
| + 250. | i. | JOSEPH KNEELAND, b. 27 June, 1839. |
| 251. | ii. | JANE, b. 23 Feb., 1841; d. 13 May, 1841. |
| 252. | iii. | ALFRED, b. 9 Aug., 1842; d. 10 Aug., 1848. |
| + 253. | iv. | ALICE, b. 26 Jan., 1845; d. 5 July, 1873. |
| + 254. | v. | ALFRED, b. 20 Oct., 1848. |
| 255. | Twins. } | vi. AGNES, b. 3 Aug., 1850; d. unmarried 12 Feb., 1884. |
| + 256. | | vii. ALBERT, b. 3 Aug., 1850; d. 1 Sept., 1898. |
| 257. | viii. | ARTHUR, b. 3 July, 1854; d. unmarried 1 May, 1882. |

(179) JOSEPH HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at North Lyme, New London county, Conn., 2 Feb., 1798. He removed with his parents to West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1799.

He was married 7 Nov., 1822, to Lucy (b. 25 May, 1800), daughter of Nathan and Sarah West, and they settled at Bristol, Ontario county. Joseph died there 23 Aug., 1833, and his widow died at Wellsville, N. Y., in July, 1872.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------|------|--|
| 258. | i. | DELIA ANN, b. 2 June, 1826; d. 1 Nov., 1828. |
| 259. | ii. | WILLIAM URSON, b. 6 Nov., 1829; d. —. |
| + 260. | iii. | DELIA, b. 10 June, 1831; d. 12 Dec., 1893. |

(180) URSON HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1800. He was married (1st) 10 April, 1827, at East Bloomfield, Ontario county, to Caroline, daughter of Elijah and Lydia (*Pope*) Hamlin of East Bloomfield, and they settled at Niagara, Canada, where Caroline died 15 April, 1830.

Urson was married (2d) 20 May, 1832, at West Bloomfield to Esther Hamlin (b. 17 May, 1796), sister of his first wife. Soon thereafter Urson and his family removed to St. Davids, Canada, where he died 6 May, 1852. His widow Esther died at Brockport, N. Y., 2 April, 1876, and was buried at St. Davids.

Children of Urson and Caroline (*Hamlin*) Harvey :

- + 261. i. OSCAR LYMAN, b. 17 Dec., 1827; d. 29 May, 1865.
- + 262. ii. EMMA AUGUSTA, b. 19 Nov., 1829.

Children of Urson and Esther (*Hamlin*) Harvey (all of whom were born at St. Davids, and all died at St. Catharines, Canada) :

- + 263. i. URSON ADOLPHUS, b. 7 Sept., 1835; d. 6 Aug., 1869.
- 264. ii. CAROLINE SUSANNAH, b. 6 Dec., 1836; d. unmarried 13 Jan., 1895.
- 265. iii. LYDIA ANTOINETTE, b. 9 Feb., 1841; d. unmarried 12 Oct., 1894.
- 266. iv. HENRY JAMES, b. 31 July, 1842; d. unmarried 28 Aug., 1869.

(181) ESTHER HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 17 Aug., 1801. Married (1st) in 1829 — Burnett; (2d) Harry Dann of Connecticut, who died in 1853. Esther died at Gowen, Mich., 10 April, 1880.

By her first husband Esther had :

MARY EMILY BURNETT, b. 11 Sept., 1830; md. John Muncie French, and d. 20 Feb., 1886, in Huron, S. Dakota.

Children: James Harvey, Mary Damerus and Joseph Harvey French.

The only child of Harry and Esther (*Harvey*) Dann is :

ESTHER AMELIA DANN, b. at Lima, N. Y.; md. 2 Feb., 1868, to Calvin Clark Coats (b. 21 Dec., 1836), son of Elisha Clark and Laura Ann Coats. Calvin C. and Esther A. Coats reside at Greenville, Mich.

Children: i. Claude V., b. 17 Feb., 1870; ii. Mary Esther, b. 6 Dec., 1871; iii. Laura E., b. 2 June, 1874, d. 27 June, 1887; iv. Clara Mae, b. 21 May, 1877, d. 21 Dec., 1895.

(182) JAMES HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., 9 May, 1803. He was married 17 Feb., 1829, to Lucinda Dimich (b. in Ontario county, N. Y., 22 March, 1805), daughter of Enos French (b. 12 May, 1767) and his wife Mehetabel Payn (b. 17 Jan., 1778; md. 20 March, 1794).

James Harvey was a cooper, and after his marriage he settled in Chautauqua county, N. Y., where he resided and worked at his trade until September, 1835, when, with his wife and

three children, he removed to Solon, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and turned his attention to farming.

His wife died at Solon 6 Nov., 1866, and he died there 25 Jan., 1870.

Children :

- + 267. i. LAURA MABEL, b. 12 Jan., 1830; d. Nov., 1882.
- + 268. ii. OLIVER ENOS, b. 16 April, 1832.
- + 269. iii. SARAH ROXY ANN, b. 8 May, 1834; d. 6 Sept., 1864.
- 270. iv. FRANCES ESTHER, b. 12 Oct., 1836; md. at Solon 13 Jan., 1866,
to Charles Bennett; d. without issue at Tivoli, Minn., 6 Sept.,
1866.
- + 271. v. JOSEPH SANBORN, b. 31 Aug., 1838.
- + 272. vi. CALISTA MEHETABEL, b. 10 Aug., 1840; d. 19 Aug., 1878.
- + 273. vii. JAMES MARCELLUS, b. 5 Feb., 1842.
- + 274. viii. EDMOND URSON, b. 31 Aug., 1844; d. —.

(183) SEARS PECK HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., 18 April, 1805. He was married 6 May, 1836, to Elizabeth (b. Castile, N. Y., 25 Jan., 1817), daughter of Philip and Mercy (*Phillips*) Briggs.

Sears P. Harvey was a farmer, and a few years after his marriage his father turned over to him the home-farm, which he resided upon and cultivated until his death, 12 April, 1859.

His widow Elizabeth died at West Bloomfield 2 April, 1888.

Children (all born at W. Bloomfield) :

- + 275. i. JOSEPH SEARS, b. 5 June, 1837.
- + 276. ii. JOHN QUINCY, b. 6 Nov., 1839; d. 12 Nov., 1864.
- + 277. iii. MERCY ELIZABETH, b. 12 July, 1844.
- + 278. iv. JEWETT, b. 11 May, 1845; d. 9 March, 1898.
- 279. v. JAMES PHILIP, b. 23 March, 1848; resides at Maria, Kansas, un-
married
- + 280. vi. JASPER PHILLIPS, b. 13 Oct., 1849.

(184) HARRIS COLT HARVEY⁷ (*James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 21 March, 1808. He was married at Lakeville, Livingston county, N. Y., 8 Nov., 1838, to Sarah A. (b. 30 Aug., 1819), daughter

of Joseph and Polly (*Gray*) Heath of Gates, Monroe county, N. Y.

Joseph Heath was a soldier in the War of 1812, and became a pensioner. Two of his sons and two of his sons-in-law were soldiers in the Union army in the War of the Rebellion.

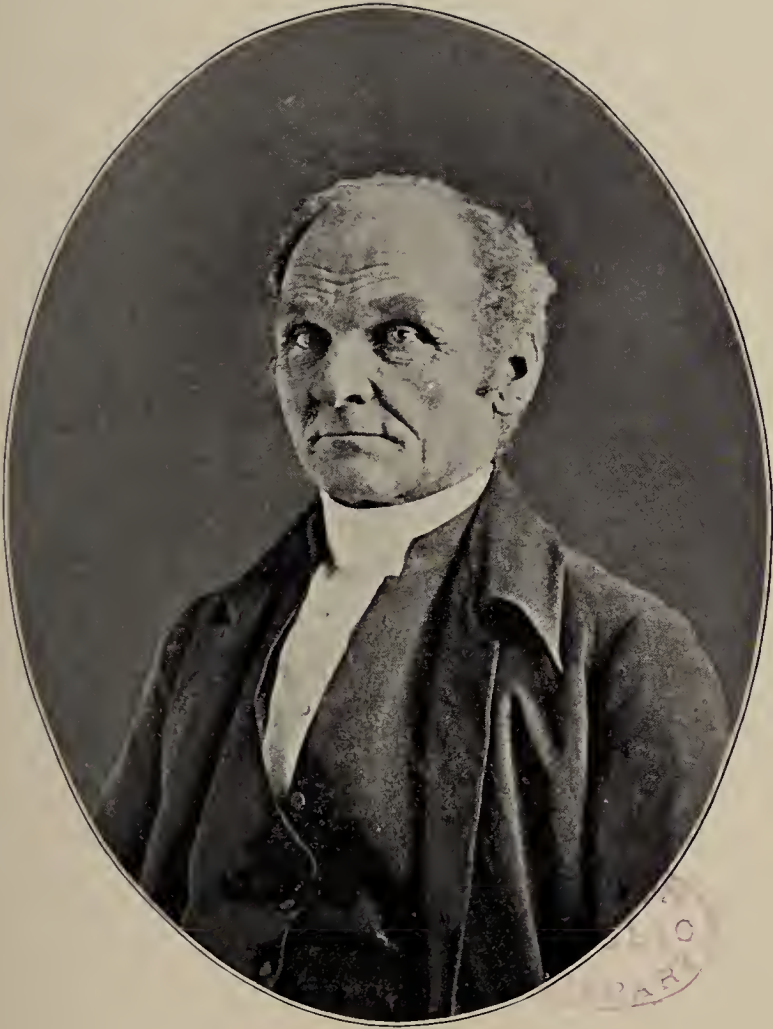
Harris C. Harvey died 2 June, 1876, at Groveland, Livingston county, N. Y., where his widow Sarah A. now (1898) resides.

Children :

- + 281. i. LUCY, b. March, 1841.
- + 282. ii. HENRY HARRISON, b. 20 May, 1843.
- 283. iii. ROSETTA, b. 16 June, 1845; d. 20 Feb., 1846.
- 284. iv. ADELPHA DELGRACIA, b. 21 April, 1847; resides at Groveland, N. Y.
- + 285. v. IDA OCENA, b. 16 Sept., 1851; d. 7 Dec., 1882.

(188) SARAH HARVEY⁷ (*Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in what is now Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 4 May, 1789. She was married to the Rev. George Lane at Plymouth 31 May, 1810.

George Lane, born in Ulster county, N. Y., 13 April, 1784, was the sixth child of Nathan Lane (b. Attleboro, Mass., 20 March, 1750; d. Lanesboro, Penn'a, 17 March, 1817) and his wife Dorcas Muscroft (b. 1 March, 1751; md. 1772; d. 8 Sept., 1839). Nathan was the eighth child of "Deacon" Ebenezer Lane (b. 17 April, 1713; d. 12 May, 1790), a native of Dorchester, Mass. (see page 26 *ante*), and for many years a resident of Attleboro, which town he represented in the General Assembly at Boston 1764-'7; was chosen 29 Sept., 1774, "committee-man to join the Provincial Congress to be held at Concord" the next month; was appointed 6 Dec., 1774, "first Justice of a Superior Court to hear and determine controversies that have arisen or may arise in this town;" was a member of the town's "Committee of Correspondence" in 1775-'6. Ebenezer Lane was fifth in descent from William Lane, a native of England, who settled at Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1635, and died there in 1754. "This ancestor of a numerous posterity was a person of competent property, a freeman, a



REV. GEORGE LANE.

virtuous and good citizen who evidently had the esteem and confidence of the people."

Nathan Lane lived at Chesterfield, Mass., for some years, and then removed to Ulster, county, N. Y. Early in the present century he located in what is now Harmony township, Susquehanna (then Luzerne) county, Penn'a, at a place which was afterwards called Lane's Mills, or Lanesville, and is now Lanesboro. This is in the territory which was known as "the Wyoming region," and was claimed by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See page 82 *ante*.]

In December of the year in which George Lane was born "The Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America" was organized in the Lovely Lane Meeting-house, Baltimore, by sixty ministers assembled from all parts of the country. "Thus it was that the Methodists of this country (then numbering eighty-three itinerant preachers and 14,998 communicants) ceased to be a mere society of the Church of England."

After a proper course of instruction and study George Lane began, at the age of twenty-one, to preach the gospel as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and soon became conspicuous as a man of superior Christian virtues and mental powers. It is said of him as a preacher that "he was a Boanerges in exhortation, and his appeals were imbued with signal power."

In 1809 he was assigned to the Wyoming circuit in the Susquehanna District, Philadelphia Conference, and it was while serving here that he met and married Sarah Harvey. Soon after his marriage he gave up, temporarily, his regular work as a minister (although he continued to preach from time to time, and was called upon to deliver addresses in Wilkesbarré and elsewhere), and in partnership with his youngest brother Charles purchased from Joseph Wright his stock of general merchandise, and, in the store-room which he had occupied at the lower end of the village of Plymouth, began mercantile business.

The partnership of G. and C. Lane was dissolved 21 Sept., 1812, and the business was continued by George alone until

early in 1814, when his brother-in-law Benjamin Harvey, who had been a clerk in the store for some time, joined him as a partner. The business was then removed from the Wright house to a building which stood where Smith's Opera House now stands in Plymouth.

In October, 1814, the firm of Lane and Harvey opened a store, "with a general assortment of goods suitable to the season," in Wilkesbarré at the stand formerly occupied by J. and W. Barnes, on the north side of the Public Square, near the corner of West Market street, on land now covered by the large department store of Jonas Long's Sons. Mr. Lane, having erected a dwelling-house between the store building and the corner, occupied it with his family and managed the Wilkesbarré store, while Mr. Harvey took charge of the business at Plymouth. At these two stores business was carried on until April, 1816, when, the partnership having been dissolved, the store at Plymouth was closed, and Mr. Lane became sole owner of the Wilkesbarré establishment.

In 1813 Mr. Lane was Collector of Taxes in Plymouth township, and in 1818 he was elected Treasurer of the Wilkesbarré Bridge Company. He continued his mercantile business in Wilkesbarré until March, 1819, when he disposed of his stock of goods and prepared to return to the active work of the ministry. For the information of his debtors he published the following:

"NOTICE.—The subscriber after acknowledging the liberality and promptitude of many of his customers would inform those concerned that he has set out with a fixed resolution to collect in his debts. His several relations to society render it peculiarly unpleasant to him to be under the necessity of resorting to legal measures to enforce payment; but such appear to be the habits of many in the country, that they give themselves no concern about paying their debts until prosecuted. Such will most assuredly be called upon."

[Signed] "GEORGE LANE."

In April, 1819, Mr. Lane was appointed Presiding Elder of the Susquehanna District in the Genesee Conference of the M. E. Church, and the duties of this office he performed (residing meanwhile in Wilkesbarré) until April, 1823, when he was ap-

pointed to preach at Wilkesbarré and near-by villages, comprising what was called the "Wyoming station." He held this appointment one year, and then during the next few years was stationed at various places in the Genesee and Oneida Conferences.

About 1830 he located in Berwick, Columbia county, Penn'a, and engaged once more in mercantile business. After the death of his eldest child in 1833 he disposed of this business, and in 1834 and '5 again served as Presiding Elder of the Susquehanna District—making his residence at Wilkesbarré in his house on the Public Square.

About this time he was interested with his brothers-in-law Jameson Harvey and Thomas Pringle in the coal-mining business in Plymouth.

At the meeting of the General Conference of the M. E. Church in May, 1836, Mr. Lane was elected Agent of the Methodist Book Concern in New York city. This is the old-time name for the publishing house of the Church, and the New York "Concern," established in December, 1789, had grown from small beginnings into a great business institution in 1836, printing all the Church and Sunday-school literature, the official Church paper (*The Christian Advocate*), magazines, etc. For many years the responsible head, or agent, of the institution was invariably a preacher who had risen to eminence or popularity through his eloquence, or through certain influence gained among his fellow-preachers while engaged in pulpit work. The position was one not merely of responsibility in a financial point of view, but one requiring literary qualifications.

Immediately upon receiving notice of his appointment Mr. Lane, with his son Joseph and daughter Mary, removed from Wilkesbarré to New York city. In 1837 he sold to Isaac S. Osterhout of Wilkesbarré, for \$3000, his property in that town, which consisted of a lot having a frontage of one hundred feet on the north side of the Public Square, with two frame store-buildings and a dwelling-house thereon.

For sixteen consecutive years Mr. Lane discharged in a most acceptable manner the exacting and onerous duties of Agent

of the Book Concern, and then, in 1852, at the age of sixty-eight years, retired from active life and with his wife took up his residence in Mt. Holly, N. J., where he continued to live until a short time before his death.

Mr. Lane died Friday, 6 May, 1859, at the home of his son Charles A. in Wilkesbarré. On the following Sunday afternoon his remains were interred by the side of those of his first wife and eldest child in the Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré; and Sunday evening, before a large congregation in the Methodist church, Wilkesbarré, the Rev. George Peck, D. D., preached a funeral sermon, in which he spoke of Mr. Lane as having been "a kind and affectionate husband and father, a warm-hearted, sincere friend, a good man filled with the Holy Ghost and faith."

At this time the Wyoming Conference was in session at Newark, N. Y., and on Monday afternoon (9 May) Dr. Peck delivered before the members of the Conference and the public a memorial discourse on the life and works of George Lane. "He closed with great power, and a thousand shouts went up from the vast congregation."

Col. H. B. Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," says (p. 347):

"Mr. Lane was a stout, thick-set, firmly-built man, of medium height, blue eyes and fair complexion. He possessed a well-disciplined mind; his ideas were expressed in forcible language, and when warmed up with the excitement produced by his subject, he would deeply enlist the feelings of his audience. His method and manner were both agreeable and pleasant, and his argument was always the result of careful thought and, apparently, laborious research. His mind was thoroughly disciplined, and he possessed many of the elements of genuine oratory. He ever maintained a high standing among his people."

Mrs. Sarah (*Harvey*) Lane died 11 Oct., 1832, in Kingston, Penn'a, at the home of Mr. Pierce Butler, whose family she was visiting.

Mr. Lane was married (2d) 24 Jan., 1837, to Lydia Bunting of New York city, who died at Mt. Holly, N. J., in 1866.

Children of Rev. George and Sarah (*Harvey*) Lane:

- i. SALLY ANN, b. Plymouth, Penn'a, 18 April, 1811; d. Berwick, Penn'a, 4 Sept., 1833, unmarried.

- ii. HARVEY BRADBURN, born at Plymouth, Penn'a, 10 Jan., 1813. He was prepared for college at Wilbraham Academy, Mass., under Dr. Wilbur Fisk, and went with him to Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1831, as a member of the first Freshman class. He was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1835, and the same year went with President Fisk to Europe, spending the Winter of 1835-'6 in Paris. Returning from abroad he became a teacher in Wilbraham Academy.

Early in 1838 he went South and for eighteen months served as civil engineer in the survey of the first railroad through Georgia. In 1839 he was called to the chair of mathematics in Oxford College, Georgia, in Dickinson College, Carlisle, Penn'a, and in Wesleyan University. He accepted the call to his Alma Mater. In 1844, upon the resignation of Prof. D. D. Whedon, he became Professor of Latin and Greek Language and Literature.

In 1860 he resigned his chair and removed to New York city to become assistant editor of *The American Agriculturist*, which position he retained for a number of years. For the last twenty years of his life, however, he was engaged in selecting rare and valuable books for public and private libraries, in which work he became an authority with the book collectors of the United States. Among his regular clients were Jay Gould, Cornelius Vanderbilt, A. J. Drexel and many other wealthy private collectors. "Professor Lane buys for more collectors than any one man I know of; he never misses a sale"—said a writer in one of the New York papers in 1884.

He was married in Philadelphia, Penn'a, 4 April, 1840, to Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Hannah W. Potter of Enfield, Conn. Professor Lane died 28 Aug., 1888, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., where he had gone for the benefit of his health. His widow died at Minneapolis, Minn., 21 Jan., 1896.

Children :

- (1) *Mary Josephine Lane*, b. 8 Feb., 1841; md. 2 Oct., 1861, to the Rev. Asa P. Lyon. They reside in Minneapolis, Minn., and have one child, Francis Hoe, b. 24 July, 1877.
- (2) *Charles Henry Lane*, b. 11 March, 1844; md. 21 Oct., 1876, to Helen W. Campbell. They reside in New York city.
- (3) *Sarah Georgiana Lane*, b. 21 Jan., 1854; md. 15 Jan., 1875, to Thos. B. Odell; d. 24 April, 1879. Children : i. Frederick Mann, b. 24 April, 1877, and d. 27 July, 1877; ii. Genevieve Lane, b. 4 April, 1879.

- iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 18 Jan., 1815. He was licensed to preach in Georgia in 1834. He taught for a time in a manual-labor school near Covington, Ga., and then for ten years was Professor of Languages in Emory College.

He was a man of large attainments and indomitable energy, zealous and successful as a minister. He was married in 1837 to Harriet L. Wittick. He died 21 Sept., 1848, and was survived by his wife and children *George*, *Lucius*, *Caroline* (who md. Dr. Luther M. Smith) and *Charles*.

- iv. CHARLES ASBURY, born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 12 Jan., 1817. In 1835 he became a clerk in the store of J. and J. Sinton, Wilkesbarré. A few years later he went to New York city, where he was employed in mercantile business for several years.

After his marriage he settled in Wilkesbarré. In 1851 he was Treasurer of the Wilkesbarré and Providence Plank Road Company, and the same year was nominated by the Whig party of Luzerne county for the office of Associate Judge of the county courts, but was defeated at the polls by the candidate of the Democrats. Thereafter he was generally known, as long as he lived, as "Judge" Lane. For a number of years he was an insurance agent in Wilkesbarré.

In May, 1861, he enlisted in a military company which was raised at Wilkesbarré by his cousin Capt. Elisha B. Harvey, and which became Co. F of the 7th Reg't, Penn'a Reserve Corps. "Judge" Lane was mustered into service 13 June, 1861, as Second Lieutenant of this company, and 26 June was appointed Quartermaster of the regiment. He resigned from the service 9 July, 1862, and returned to Wilkesbarré. [Relative to the services of the 7th Reg't see (287) Elisha B. Harvey.]

Chas. A. Lane was married at Wilkesbarré 13 July, 1846, to Mary C. (b. 1814), daughter of Sidney Tracy of Wilkesbarré. She died there 9 Nov., 1860, and Mr. Lane died at Scranton, Penn'a, 26 Dec., 1872. Their only child:

Mary Sinton Lane, b. Wilkesbarré 3 May, 1847; md. 7 Oct., 1873, Henry C. Schaefer. They reside in Philadelphia, Penn'a.

- v. MARY BUTLER, born at Wilkesbarré in July, 1820; died at New York city in 1838.
- vi. JOSEPH JAMESON, born 3 Jan., 1825. He became a minister of the M. E. Church and a teacher. He was married in 1847 to Frances Grant. He died at Centenary Institute, Summerfield, Alabama, 28 March, 1851, and was survived by his wife, but no children.

The only child of Rev. George and Lydia (*Bunting*) Lane was:

SARAH GEORGIANA, b. 1841; d. 1851.

(189) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁷ (*Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 20 Sept., 1790. She was married at her mother's home in Plymouth by her brother-in-law the Rev. George Lane on Sunday, 5 Sept., 1813, to Thomas Pringle of Plymouth.

The Pringles were early settlers in eastern Connecticut, and their progenitor is said to have emigrated from Scotland. In

the last century the name was frequently pronounced as though spelled Prindle, and sometimes it was written in that way. Among the original purchasers of New Milford, Conn., in January, 1703, were several of the name of Pringle and Prindle.

For several years prior to 1790 Samuel and James Pringle, brothers (presumably natives of Connecticut), were residing in Orange county, N. Y. In the year mentioned Samuel Pringle was married to Martha, eldest daughter of Thomas and Keturah Lamoreux* of Orange county, and in 1794 the Pringles and Lamoreuxs removed to Plymouth, Penn'a, where they purchased land and settled. Thomas Lamoreux died in Plymouth in 1829, and was survived by his wife Keturah, five sons and eight daughters.

Samuel Pringle built and occupied for years the stone house which still stands near the Gaylord shaft, Plymouth. He was a farmer. In 1800 he was Supervisor of Roads, and later he held other offices in the township of Plymouth. He died in March, 1847. In his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" Col. H. B. Wright says (p. 391) of Samuel Pringle :

"He was a man of good standing, and a worthy and upright citizen. The old stone farm-house and pleasant surroundings made an inviting spot in old times ; but heaps of culm and stacks of machinery have defaced its former appearance, and it is very doubtful that if the spirit of the old farmer, of early days, were to return there now, whether he could recognize the locality."

Samuel and Martha (*Lamoreux*) Pringle were the parents of five sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom was Thomas, born in Orange county, N. Y., 2 Nov., 1791. He accompanied his parents to Plymouth, and in the twenty-second year of his age was married there, as previously mentioned, to Elizabeth Harvey. Thomas Pringle was by occupation a farmer, but for several years he was also engaged in the coal-mining business in partnership with his brothers-in-law Jameson Harvey and George Lane.

In 1836 he disposed of his property and business interests

* The Lamerouxes were French Huguenots, and were early settlers in eastern Connecticut. The progenitor of the American family emigrated from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

in Plymouth, and in February, 1837, removed with his family to Kingston township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he had purchased a large farm—nearly the whole of which is now comprehended within the limits of the borough of Kingston. His home was the old Peter Sharp house, which he enlarged and improved. It stood (until 1897, when it was demolished) at the end of what was for a long time known as Pringle lane, but now, widened and extended to the hill west of the town, is Pringle street. Here Thomas Pringle lived until his death, which occurred 22 May, 1861. Colonel Wright says of him in his "Sketches":

"He was a most exemplary and upright citizen; a prominent member for a good number of years in the Methodist Church, and his house, to the day of his death, was the temporary home for the circuit preachers of that religious order."

Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Pringle died at Kingston 26 May, 1868.
Children (Pringle):

- i. SARAH, born 2 Sept., 1814. She was married 23 June, 1835, to Elias (b. 12 April, 1812; d. 24 May, 1890), son of Samuel and Elizabeth (*Dodson*) Culver of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Samuel Culver was the son of Reuben Culver who came from Connecticut and settled in the western part of Huntington township in February, 1795. He was the father of a numerous family.

Elizabeth (*Dodson*) was the second daughter of Thomas and Mabel (*Bixby*) Dodson of Huntington township. Prior to 1776 Thomas Dodson and his brother John emigrated with their father John from Northampton county, Penn'a, to Salem, one of the seventeen townships in the Wyoming region settled under the auspices of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See page 82 *ante*.] They lived in Salem at the time of the Wyoming massacre. About 1796, or perhaps earlier, they settled in Huntington township, where, with Nathan Beach, Thomas Dodson built in 1798 the second grist-mill (known as Rogers') in the township, on Marsh Creek. John Dodson, Sr., died aged nearly one hundred years, and was buried in the "Goss" grave-yard at Harveyville, Huntington township. John Dodson, Jr., died 9 May, 1869, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, and was survived by his wife and eighteen children. "Thomas Dodson and his wife were ardent Methodists. Their hospitable home was, during his life, the place for general worship, the home of the itinerant ministers of the M. E. Church, and the place where all Christian people were warmly welcomed." Thomas died 29 April, 1818, and his remains were interred by the side of his father's. He was survived by five sons and five daughters.

Elias and Sarah (*Pringle*) Culver resided on a farm in Huntington township for a number of years, and then in Shickshinny, Penn'a. Mrs. Culver

now lives in Kingston. Children: *Thomas P., Susan, Rose, Elizabeth, Frances, Samuel.*

ii. ROSANNA HARVEY, b. 4 July, 1816; d. unmarried 5 Aug., 1875.

Twins. { iii. MARTHA, b. 20 March, 1818; d. in infancy.
iv. SAMUEL, b. 20 March, 1818. In early and middle life he was a very industrious and successful farmer in Kingston, but for a number of years now he has not been actively engaged in any occupation.

He is possessed of ample means, is unmarried, and with his youngest sister resides in Kingston. Since 1884 he has been a Life Director of the Wyoming Seminary,* Kingston, "having contributed to the fund of the Institution to the amount of \$1000" and upwards.

v. MILLICENT, b. 5 May, 1820; d. unmarried 15 Oct., 1865.

Twins. { vi. GEORGE LANE, b. 20 May, 1822. With the other members of his father's family he removed in 1837 to Kingston, where he lived all his life, engaged for the greater part of it in farming. He was killed by lightning during a severe thunder storm 19 March, 1886, while walking along the road near a farm which he owned in Huntington township. He was never married.

vii. CAROLINE, b. in Plymouth 20 May, 1822, she has resided in Kingston upwards of sixty-one years; and for the greater part of this period her life has been one of activity and energy. For many years she has aided with her means and efforts to manage and promote the secular affairs of the Kingston M. E. Church of which she has long been a member.

Interested in the success of the Wyoming Seminary (hereinbefore mentioned) she has contributed to its endowment fund, and since 1884 has been a Life Director of the Institution. She is unmarried.

viii. ALEXANDER JAMESON, born in Plymouth, 3 Sept., 1824. He worked on his father's farm from early youth until after he was twenty-one years of age, when, having acquired a fondness for study, he determined to fit himself for school-teaching. For awhile he was a student at the Wyoming Seminary, and then he taught school in Kingston. From about 1853 or '4 until 1862 he was a teacher in the public schools of Wilkesbarré, during most of which time his school was the principal one in the borough.

After 1862 he was almost constantly engaged in numerous business pursuits, and was a very busy man until a short time before his death.

During many years he was either executor, administrator or trustee of several valuable estates. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Wyoming Seminary from 1860, and Treasurer of the Board from 1872, until his death; a Trustee and Treasurer of the Forty Fort Cemetery Association for a number of years; a Trustee and Treasurer of the M. E. Church of Kingston, and in 1872 and '3 contributed largely to the fund for the erection and furnishing of the new church edifice, and had charge of the work from beginning to end. He was very active and efficient in Church work, and for a number of years was leader of the choir in the M. E.

* Relative to this Institution see (287) Elisha B. Harvey, *post*.

Church. For some years he was engaged in mercantile business in Kingston, alone and in partnership with others. He helped to organize the Wilkesbarré Deposit and Savings Bank in 1871 (now a flourishing concern), and from the beginning was a member of the Board of Directors and its Secretary. "He conducted his affairs with skill and foresight, and there were few men of greater capacity."

On Sunday, 24 July, 1881, while attending service in the M. E. Church, Kingston, he had an attack of paralysis. From this he partially recovered, but a week later he was again prostrated, and 12 Aug., 1881, he died.

Alexander J. Pringle was married at Kingston 21 Oct., 1858, to Mary (b. Pittston, Penn'a, 4 Oct., 1833), daughter of George and Clarissa (*Cooper*) Price. George Price was born in England in 1804, and died in Kingston 2 Nov., 1859.

Mrs. Mary (*Price*) Pringle resides in Kingston with her only child—*Nelson George Pringle*, who was born in Kingston 5 April, 1860. He was educated at the Wyoming Seminary and at Yale College, and for the past fifteen years has been engaged in mercantile business in Kingston. He was married 3 Jan., 1884, to Sarah Adula, daughter of the Rev. Dr. David and Sarah (*Wheelock*) Copeland. Doctor Copeland was President of Wyoming Seminary from 1872 to 1882.

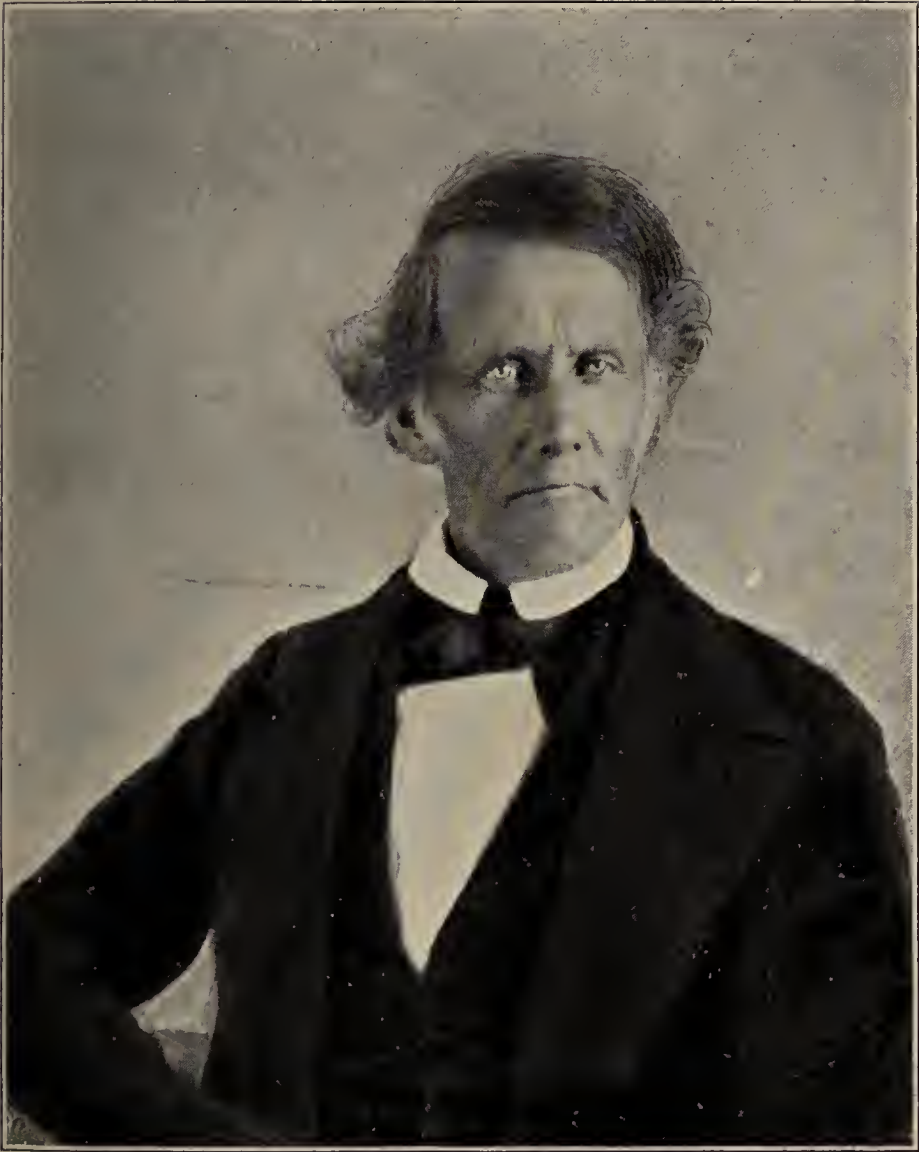
Children of Nelson G. and Sarah A. Pringle: i. Elizabeth, b. 14 Jan., 1891. ii. Bertha, b. 30 Oct., 1893.

(190) BENJAMIN HARVEY⁷ (*Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 9 May, 1792, he was not quite eight years old when his father died. As he was the eldest boy in the family of five children, it was necessary that he should begin at rather an early age to do a considerable share of the work on the ancestral farm in the lower end of Plymouth township, which his mother occupied with her children and managed successfully.

Benjamin worked on this farm (attending during the Winter months the school of Jonah Rogers in Plymouth) until he was twenty-one years of age, when he became a clerk, and later a partner, in the mercantile business of his brother-in-law George Lane. [See page 130 *ante*.]

Sunday, 9 July, 1815, he was married at Plymouth by the Rev. George Lane to Sarah (b. 3 Jan., 1793), third child of Abram and Bethiah (*Wheeler*) Nesbitt of Plymouth. [See the Nesbitt genealogy *post*.]

By his grandfather's will, executed and probated in 1795,



BENJAMIN HARVEY (1850).

LIBRARY

Benjamin Harvey was devised five hundred and forty acres of land in Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a; and according to the terms of the will Elisha Harvey (executor of the will, and residuary legatee) was to erect on the property a grist-mill, "to be built and go in one year" after the testator's decease. About thirty-five acres of the land devised, lying along Huntington Creek near the center of the township, had been cleared in the lifetime of Benjamin Harvey, 1st, and it was here that he intended the grist-mill should be erected; but Elisha Harvey, deeming the site undesirable, purchased ten and a-half acres of cleared land a little farther up the creek, and there built the mill and a small dwelling-house for the miller's occupancy.

The mill, completed early in 1799, had one run of stones, but was arranged for two. It was known as Harvey's Mill, and by the will of Elisha Harvey, executed in March and probated in April, 1800, the property was devised in the following manner:

"To my beloved son Benjamin I give and bequeath my grist-mill in Huntington, with ten and a-half acres of land to the same attached and belonging; which property added to that bequeathed to him by his grandfather Benjamin Harvey, deceased, will make him about equal in estate to that which I intend hereinafter to give my other children."

From the date of the completion of the mill until 1816 this property had been leased out to a practical miller, who carried on quite a thriving business. In the Spring of 1816 Benjamin Harvey and his wife removed from Plymouth to Huntington, and began house-keeping in the dwelling-house on the mill property. A new miller was hired to operate the mill (in which a second run of stones was set up) under the direction of the owner, who devoted his time and best energies to the cultivation of his forty-five tillable acres, and to the clearing and breaking up of new land. Within the next ten years he brought forward to a state of cultivation a good many acres of woodland which he had inherited, thus, and also by the purchase of some valuable arable land near his mill property, adding very materially to his productive estate.

In the meantime several other families had settled in this

locality, and about 1828 Mr. Harvey opened in a small building near the mill a store for the sale of general merchandise.

The settlement—it was hardly a village—had come to be known as Harveyville, and 9 March, 1829, the Post-Office Department established an office there and appointed Benjamin Harvey Postmaster. He held this position until May, 1849, when he resigned and was succeeded by his son.

By this time the patronage at his mill had increased to such an extent that the old log building, with its rather primitive fittings, was no longer equal to the demands made upon it. Therefore, in 1837, Mr. Harvey erected near the old building (which was subsequently demolished) a large, three-story, frame mill, with four run of stones and up-to-date machinery. This mill did good service until—with all its contents, including a large stock of grain—it was accidentally destroyed by fire 26 April, 1869. A larger and finer grist-mill was immediately erected on the site, and is still in successful operation.

Mr. Harvey enlarged his mercantile business and admitted his youngest son to a partnership in it in 1848, prior to which time he had built a new store-building. He had also erected a family residence, which in either appearance, size or stability was not surpassed by any other building in the township.

The store of B. Harvey and Son was a typical country store, where one could buy calicoes and candles, soap and salt, sugar and stationery, shoes and scythes, hats and hay-rakes—everything, in fact, needed by the frugal and industrious people of a farming community. One of the writer's earliest recollections of this store is with reference to a "Notice to Customers," stenciled on a sheet of paste-board and displayed in a prominent place. It read:

"Since man to man is so unjust,
There are some men we dare not trust;
We've trusted long and to our sorrow,
So, pay to-day, and we will trust to-morrow."

This poetical sign hung for many years in the old store, giving, it is believed, neither a warning to the proprietors nor a hint to customers; for it is doubtful if any reputable person who asked B. Harvey and Son for credit was ever refused it.

A very extensive and profitable business was carried on at this store, as well as at the grist-mill opposite.

Benjamin Harvey devoted all his time to farming, to the management of his business affairs, and to the welfare and interests of his family. Although he read a good deal, and was interested in the political questions and matters of general concern of his day, yet he seldom took part in political affairs. During the "anti-Masonic era" (1829-'37) in Pennsylvania he was, in company with many other good but misguided men in Luzerne county, an active anti-Mason, and upon several occasions was a delegate to district and county conventions. He was elected, and commissioned for five years from 10 April, 1849, Justice of the Peace in and for Huntington township; and in 1858 was chosen Vice President of the Luzerne County Agricultural Society. In 1824 he was commissioned First Lieutenant of the Huntington Artillery, Penn'a Militia.

He was for many years a consistent and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in the advancement and support of its concerns in Huntington township he aided in many ways.

He was a man of sanguine temperament, lively disposition and gentle manners. Even under vexations and provocations his temper was always cheerful and serene. Kind and indulgent to every member of his family, loyal to his friends, liberal and generous to all with whom he had dealings, he was held in high regard by all who knew him well.

He died at his home in Harveyville 3 March, 1873, in the eighty-first year of his age. He left a large and valuable estate.

Mrs. Sarah (*Nesbitt*) Harvey was a woman of more than ordinary ability and intelligence. Well-informed as to the history of early days in the Wyoming region, she was able to talk intelligently and entertainingly about the lives and deeds of the early settlers there. She was a woman of high spirit, extremely loyal to her family and friends, and, with those of whom she was fond, always gracious, considerate and sincere. She possessed in a large measure the love and confidence of all her children, in their youth as well as in their maturer years.

She was to some extent an invalid during her last years,

and was compelled, much against her inclination, to lead a life of inactivity. She died at Harveyville 1 Oct., 1866, in the seventy-fourth year of her age.

Children :

- + 286. i. BETHIAH WHEELER, b. 15 June, 1817; d. 21 Nov., 1884.
- + 287. ii. ELISHA BOANERGES, b. 1 Oct., 1819; d. 20 Aug., 1872.
- + 288. iii. CAROLINE ARISTA, b. 13 May, 1822; d. 7 Nov., 1846.
- + 289. iv. MARY JAMESON, b. 22 Aug., 1824; d. 13 Nov., 1892.
- + 290. v. ABRAM NESBITT, b. 4 April, 1827; d. 5 Oct., 1890.
- + 291. vi. ROSANNA, b. 12 Sept., 1831; d. 3 Oct., 1864.

(192) JAMESON HARVEY⁷ (*Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a., 1 Jan., 1796. He was married 28 Dec., 1832, to Mary (b. 12 Sept., 1801), daughter of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell. Mary (*Campbell*) Harvey died 1 July, 1869, and Jameson Harvey died 4 July, 1885. For a sketch of their lives see Part III., *post*.

Children :

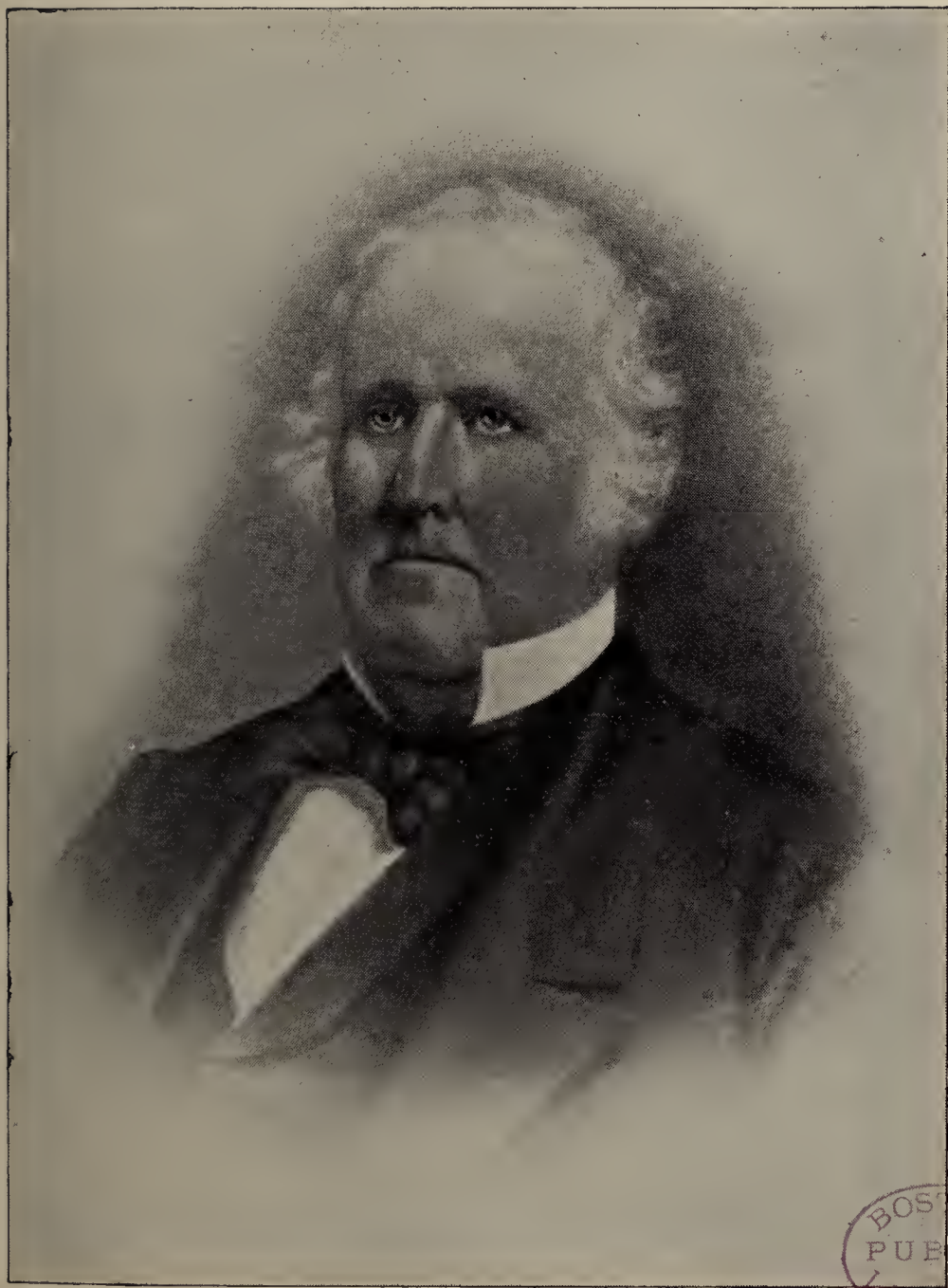
- + 292. i. MARGARET CAMPBELL, b. 13 Oct., 1835.
- + 293. ii. WILLIAM JAMESON, b. 13 May, 1838.
- + 294. iii. HENRY HARRISON, b. 30 Sept., 1840.
- + 295. iv. MARY, b. 6 Sept., 1843.

(193) SILAS HARVEY⁷ (*Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a., 17 Dec., 1797, he was only a few months past two years of age when his father died. In December, 1813, his uncle Alexander Jameson was appointed by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county guardian of his estate.

He was married at Plymouth 4 Dec., 1818, to Rachel (b. 4 Oct., 1785), daughter of James and Elizabeth Search.

Silas Harvey was a farmer in the lower end of Plymouth township, where he died 10 May, 1824. He was survived by his wife (who died 22 Jan., 1847) and the following named children :

- + 296. i. THURSIA, b. 20 Nov., 1819; d. —.
- + 297. ii. ROSANNA, b. 8 Nov., 1820.
- + 298. iii. JAMES SILAS, b. 9 Jan., 1824; d. 30 June, 1862.



Jameson Harvey

(194) AMASA HARVEY⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., 30 Jan., 1756. In 1773 he was married at East Haddam to Eunice Hungerford, a descendant of Thomas Hungerford mentioned in the note on page 63 *ante*. In 1777 he was a private in Capt. Amos Jones' company in the provisional regiment of Connecticut militia commanded by Col. Jonathan Latimer. [See page 97 *ante*.]

Amasa Harvey was a farmer, and resided in East Haddam until 1788, when, with his wife and six children, he removed to Monson, Hampshire (now Hampden) county, Mass. His wife Eunice died in 1818, and a year or two later he was married to Mrs. Annie Stewart of East Haddam.

Amasa died at Monson in April, 1830.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------|-------|--|
| 298—A. | i. | BRAINERD, b. 18 April, 1774. |
| 299. | ii. | BETHUEL, b. Sept., 1775. |
| 300. | iii. | WALTER, b. 26 Dec., 1778. |
| + 301. | iv. | AMASA, b. 2 Oct., 1780; d. —. |
| 302. | v. | WILLIAM, b. 13 Feb., 1783. |
| 303. | vi. | SARAH, b. 24 Aug., 1787. |
| + 304. | vii. | GEORGE, b. about 1790; d. 9 March, 1824. |
| 305. | viii. | ELZA, b. —. |
| 306. | ix. | JOSEPH, b. —. |
| 307. | x. | PHILA, b. —. |

(195) RHODA HARVEY⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Millington parish, East Haddam, Conn., 4 Dec., 1758. She was married about 1787 to Elijah (b. 10 Nov., 1756), son of Robert and Grace (*Holmes*) Hungerford of East Haddam. [See note, page 64 *ante*.] Rhoda (*Harvey*) Hungerford was admitted to the Hadlyme Church (see note, page 81 *ante*) 7 May, 1809.

Elijah and Rhoda (*Harvey*) Hungerford were the parents of several children. Their third child, Orris (b. 1793; d. 14 Dec., 1836), was married about 1816 to her cousin Russell Harvey of East Haddam. [See page 144 *post*.]

(197) JONATHAN HARVEY⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 28 Jan., 1761, in East Haddam, Conn. 21 Nov., 1788, being then a resident of Millington parish, East Haddam, he was married to Silence Hatch of Hadlyme by the Rev. Joseph Vaill. She died in February, 1790, aged eighteen years. No record of the death of Jonathan Harvey has been found.

(199) RUSSELL HARVEY⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 9 March, 1767, in East Haddam, Conn. 24 Dec., 1789, he was residing in Millington parish, and was married at Hadlyme by the Rev. Joseph Vaill to Rachel Hungerford of Millington, a descendant of Thomas Hungerford mentioned in the note on page 63 *ante*. No record has been found of the time or place of death of either Russell or Rachel Harvey.

Of their children the following named is the only one concerning whom anything is now known :

308. RUSSELL, b. 1793; md. Orris Hungerford (see page 143 *ante*); d. at East Haddam 2 Dec., 1860.

(203) ITHAMAR HARVEY⁷ (*Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Hadlyme parish, East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., in 1767. He was baptized and admitted to membership in the Hadlyme Church 19 Jan., 1785; and was married by the Rev. Joseph Vaill of Hadlyme 11 May, 1786, to Electa (b. 1767), daughter of the Rev. Joseph and Sarah (*Metcalf*) Fowler* of East Haddam.

* JOSEPH FOWLER was born at Lebanon, Conn., in 1722, eldest child of Serg't Jonathan and Hannah (*Clark*) Fowler, grandson of Jonathan and Elizabeth (*Reynolds*) Fowler of Windham, Conn., and fifth in descent from the Hon. William Fowler, one of the first magistrates of New Haven Colony.

"Sergeant" Fowler (born 1685) was famous for his great physical strength, and was known as "Fowler the Giant." In 1726 he removed from Lebanon to Coventry, Conn., and from that place his son Joseph Fowler, at the age of seventeen years, entered Yale College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1743. Three years later he received from the college the degree of A. M.

He was married at Lebanon 3 Feb., 1747, to Sarah (b. 1718), ninth child of the Rev. Joseph and Abiel (*Adams*) Metcalf, formerly of Falmouth, Mass. [For an account of the Metcalf and Adams families see Part III., *post*.] After his marriage Joseph Fowler determined to enter the ministry, and having completed the usual course of theological studies he was licensed to preach by the Hartford South Association in June, 1749. The same year he was

Ithamar and his wife settled on a farm in Hadlyme, and 4 Dec., 1792, Electa was admitted to Church fellowship there. 1 Oct., 1802, Ithamar was chosen Deacon of the Church, but declined the office. 4 Aug., 1815, having been again chosen, he accepted.

In 1822 "Deacon" Harvey, his wife and two daughters removed from Hadlyme to Millington parish, East Haddam, where, 4 Nov., 1825, they were received by letter into membership in the Congregational Church. Mrs. Electa (*Fowler*) Harvey died at East Haddam 5 Sept., 1826.

Three years afterwards Ithamar Harvey, accompanied by his two daughters, removed to Strongsville, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where his younger son David had been settled about a year, and there purchased a fine farm, upon which he lived

called to settle over the vacant Church at Windsor, Conn., but did not accept the call. Later he was called on trial to the "First Ecclesiastical Society [Congregational] in East Haddam, Conn."

In those days Churches did not invite candidates to become their pastors till they had thoroughly proved them; and so Mr. Fowler was employed several months as a candidate before he was installed pastor of the East Haddam Church in May, 1750. He was their second pastor. It is said "that he was a good preacher, that he had a loud, heavy voice, and at times was very impressive. He was firm in his adherence to the articles of faith in the Congregational Church and sound in his doctrinal views according to the platform, as compared with the Scriptures. For a number of years previous to his death he labored under the impediment of being a little deaf."

He died 10 June, 1771, in the forty-ninth year of his age, having been pastor of the East Haddam Church twenty-one years and twenty-six days. His widow died 1 June, 1779.

Joseph and Sarah (*Metcalf*) Fowler were the parents of four sons and four daughters, four of whom died in early life, and four became heads of families. The youngest son, William, was graduated from Yale College in 1780. Sarah, the eldest daughter, was married 12 Oct., 1780, to the Rev. Joseph Vaill, pastor of the Church at Hadlyme. [See note, page 81 *ante*.]

Joseph Vaill was born in Litchfield, Conn., 14 July, 1751, eldest son of Capt. Joseph Vaill, a native of Southold, L. I., and his wife Jerusha, daughter of William Peck. Joseph, Jr., was graduated from Dartmouth College, N. H., in August, 1778, with the degree of A. B. In the following October he began the study of theology under the Rev. Mr. Storrs of Northbury, Litchfield county. He was licensed to preach in May, 1779, and about a month later was sent for to preach in Hadlyme parish. After supplying the pulpit there for five months he received a unanimous call to become pastor of the Church, and having accepted was installed 9 Feb., 1780.

For nearly sixty years he continued in charge of this Church, although during the last few years of his life he was relieved by a colleague from active duty as a preacher. "In the pulpit Mr. Vaill was plain and simple in his style, solemn and ardent in his manner. His countenance was grave and sober, indicative of sincerity and seriousness of purpose. His voice was full and distinct, and he was often eloquent and powerful and always edifying and instructive. In addition to his clerical duties Mr. Vaill devoted some portion of his time for several years to the instruction of youth."

He died at the home of his son-in-law, David Evarts, in Killingly, Conn., 21 Nov., 1838, in the eighty-eighth year of his age and the fifty-ninth of his ministry. He was buried at Hadlyme.

during the remainder of his life. The old farm-house is still standing, and the delightfully situated property continues to be known as the "Harvey place," although no longer owned by the family. 30 May, 1830, Ithamar Harvey was admitted to the Congregational Church of Strongsville by letter of dismissal from the Church at East Haddam.

He died at Strongsville 22 May, 1848.

Children :

- + 309. i. JOSEPH, b. 1 March, 1787; d. 4 Feb., 1873.
- + 310. ii. DEBORAH, b. 1789; d. 23 Aug., 1845.
- + 311. iii. DAVID, b. 1 Nov., 1792; d. March, 1871.
- + 312. iv. ELECTA, b. 1794; d. 6 Oct., 1831.

(204) RUFUS HARVEY⁷ (*Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in West Granville, Hampshire (now Hampden) county, Mass., 7 Dec., 1768. He was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. 9 Sept., 1789. The next year he was married to Cynthia Bucklin (b. 5 Feb., 1769), fifth child of Oliver Bucklin (b. 11 June, 1736) and his wife Sarah — (b. 29 April, 1742), of Pawtucket, R. I.

The ancestor of Oliver Bucklin is said to have immigrated to America from Scotland in the latter part of the 17th, or early in the 18th, century. There was a William Bucklin at Hingham, and then at Rehoboth, Mass., prior to August, 1679; and there were several of the name resident in Rhode Island before and during the Revolutionary War. Under date of 29 July, 1776, Gov. Nicholas Cooke, at Providence, R. I., communicated to General Washington the information that "Captain Bucklin, in a privateer from this place, returned last evening from a successful cruise, in which he took five valuable prizes bound from the West Indies to Great Britain."

Upon leaving college Rufus Harvey took up the study of medicine, and shortly after his marriage he settled at East Granville, Mass., and began to practice his profession. 4 Oct., 1805, he was commissioned by Gov. Caleb Strong of Massachusetts Surgeon's Mate in the 4th Reg't, 1st Brigade, 4th Division, Massachusetts Militia.

Appointed Justice of the Peace in and for Hampshire county

in March, 1812, he performed the duties of the office till his death; up to which event he also continued to practice medicine.

He died after a short illness, and was buried in the cemetery at East Granville. His monument bears this inscription:

"Rufus Harvey, Esq. *Exitus* 15 Sept., 1817, æ. 49."

"Fond companion adieu, may you peacefully sleep;
Through Death's darksome vale may you fearlessly fly.
Though at thy cold grave while I wander to weep,
Thy spirit sits smiling in yonder bright sky."

After the death of her husband Mrs. Cynthia Harvey remained in East Granville with her three young children, until her sons had completed their education at the school of the Rev. Timothy Mather Cooley in Granville, and then the family removed to Pawtucket. Mrs. Harvey died in Providence, R. I., 23 May, 1865, in the ninety-seventh year of her age.

Children:

- 312—A. i. CHARLOTTE B., b. about 1792; d. 1797.
- 313. ii. WILLIAM RUFUS, b. 1795; d. 1798.
- + 314. iii. ELIZABETH P., b. 1798; d. 23 Oct., 1840.
- + 315. iv. ROSAMUND, b. 15 May, 1802; d. 5 Sept., 1880.
- + 316. v. WILLIAM RUFUS, b. 1804; d. 11 March, 1880.
- 317. vi. CHARLOTTE B., b. 1807; d. 1813.
- 318. vii. HENRY L., b. 1810; d. 1812.
- + 319. viii. EDWIN BATES, b. 3 Feb., 1814; d. 12 Feb., 1865.

(205) JANE HARVEY⁷ (*Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in West Granville, Mass., 6 Dec., 1770. About 1789 she was married to William Lloyd (b. 1770), son of Thomas Lloyd. They resided in West Granville, Mass., where William died 19 May, 1812. The death of his widow occurred some years later, but the date has not been preserved.

Children (Lloyd):

- i. SOPHIA AUGUSTA, born 25 Oct., 1790. She was married 22 Oct., 1810, to Dr. Horace Ames, son of Daniel and — (*Langdon*) Ames of Berlin, Conn. Doctor Ames died 3 June, 1834, at Monticello, Miss., and in August, 1842,

his widow was married to Dr. Hubbard Bartlett of Lee, Mass. She died at Lee 15 Sept., 1857.

Children of Horace and Sophia A. (*Lloyd*) Ames :

- (1) *John Ames*, b. Southington, Conn., 27 June, 1813; d. 12 Sept., 1855, leaving one son and one daughter.
- (2) *Laura Ames*, b. E. Granville, Mass., 14 April, 1815; md. 16 April, 1834, to Horatio N. Goodwin of New Hartford, Conn.; d. 6 May, 1892, leaving two children.
- (3) *William Henry Ames*, b. E. Granville, Mass., 23 Oct., 1817; md. 6 Feb., 1838, to Lucy Bartlett of Lee, Mass.; d. 2 Oct., 1891, leaving two children.
- (4) *Horace Ames*, b. Richmond, Va., 30 May, 1820; md. in Sept., 1848, to Henrietta Stone of Housatonic, Mass.; d. 4 April, 1877, leaving six children.
- (5) *Sophia Augusta Ames*, b. Stratford, Conn., 30 July, 1823; md. to Judge Samuel Hall of Princeton, Indiana. They were the parents of five children. Mrs. Hall and the following named children are living: Horace Ames Hall, a dentist in Gloversville, N. Y.; the Rev. William Henry Ames, an Episcopal clergyman in Stottville, N. Y.

ii. HENRY, b. in 1792; md. Laura Barnes of Southington, Conn. He died before 1876, and was survived by one son, *William Roane Lloyd* (b. 15 June, 1825), who died at New Haven, Conn., in December, 1892, leaving no children, but a wife and three grandchildren—the children of his only child Mrs. Fanny (*Lloyd*) Pierce.

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1794; d. unmarried at Philadelphia, Penn'a, 30 Nov., 1870.

iv. ABIGAIL JANE, b. 8 Jan., 1811; md. 1 Aug., 1854, to John Edmands (b. 1 Feb., 1820) of Framingham, Mass. In 1856 they removed to Philadelphia, Penn'a, where Abigail Jane died 28 Jan., 1883. Her remains were interred at Collinsville, Conn.

John Edmands has been for a number of years Librarian of The Mercantile Library, 10th street above Chestnut, Philadelphia.

(206) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁷ (*Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Granville, Mass., 31 July, 1775. She was married 2 Aug., 1795, as his second wife, to Dr. Eliphalet Benedict (b. 1 Nov., 1768), tenth child of Thaddeus Benedict (b. 1 Nov., 1728; d. 20 Jan., 1805), of Danbury, Conn.

Thaddeus was one of the sufferers by the burning of Danbury in 1777, and in May, 1792, was allowed by Connecticut

£521, 19s. 6d. for his losses.* Thaddeus was the third child of Thomas Benedict (b. 9 Nov., 1694; d. 4 July, 1776) and his wife Abigail, daughter of John Hoyt, one of the original settlers of Danbury. Thomas Benedict was Justice of the Peace in Danbury, Deacon of the Church, and a member of the Connecticut Legislature for thirty-one years between May, 1737, and October, 1766. He was a grandson of Thomas Benedict of Nottinghamshire, England. [See note under (288) Caroline A. Harvey.]

Dr. Eliphalet and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Benedict lived at Ballston, N. Y., then at Milton, and later at Skaneateles in the same State. He died at the last named place 19 Oct., 1827; and Elizabeth died at the home of her daughter Eliza in New York city 3 Oct., 1843.

Children (Benedict):

- i. JOSIAH HARVEY, b. Ballston, N. Y.; d. Russellville, Ky., 1 Aug., 1838.
- ii. ELIZA, b. 27 June, 1806; md. 20 Feb., 1828, to the Rev. David Bellamy. He was in the ministry thirty-two years, and died 1 Oct., 1864, at Arcadia, N. Y. She died in New York city 28 Dec., 1852, leaving no issue.
- Twins. {
 - iii. MARIA A., b. 12 April, 1810; md. 22 Nov., 1829, to Charles Platt. They resided at Eden, Kansas, where she died in December, 1892. Children: (1) *Angaelae R. Platt*, of Atchison, Kansas. (2) *Elizabeth (Platt) Wymore*, Raton, New Mexico.
 - iv. AMOS, b. 13 April, 1810; md. 17 Sept., 1835, to Eliza (b. 14 Sept., 1816), daughter of Oliver Teall of Syracuse, N. Y. They resided at Syracuse, where both died, but the dates of their deaths have not been preserved. Children: (1) *Kate A. Benedict*, b. 17 April, 1837; md. to J. P. Filer, and resides in Syracuse. (2) *Josiah Harvey Benedict*, b. 18 Oct., 1840; resides in Syracuse, and is Teller in the Second National Bank there.
- v. PHILANDER HARVEY, b. 26 May, 1812; md. 24 Sept., 1851, to Eliza Welsh; d. 10 Feb., 1887, leaving no children. His widow resides at Cortland, N. Y.

* ELISHA BENEDICT, b. at Danbury 2 April, 1736, was an elder brother of Thaddeus. In 1771 he removed to Albany county, N. Y. He was Captain of the 8th Company, 2d New York Reg't, Continental Line, in 1780, and in October of that year he and his three sons—Ensign Caleb, Elias and Felix—and his negro servant, together with other citizens at Ballston, Saratoga county, N. Y., were surprised in their beds and taken prisoners by a band of British and Indians under Major Monroe.

Captain Benedict and his three sons fell to the lot of "Captain John," the leader of the Indians, and were carried to Canada. They were kept prisoners two and a-half years, as is shown by the pay-rolls now in existence.

Capt. Elisha Benedict died in Canada 26 Aug., 1798.

(207) LUCY HARVEY⁷ (*Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Granville, Mass., 6 Oct., 1778. She was married before 1807 to Dr. — Elmore of Southwick, Mass.

Children (Elmore):

- i. EDWIN; d. in youth.
- ii. HARVEY BENEDICT, b. 1809; md. Nancy Holcomb of Granby, Conn.; d. after 1876.

(208) SELDEN HARVEY⁷ (*Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., about 1780. Married in Millington parish, East Haddam, 13 May, 1802, to Caroline Brockway.

Child:

320. CAROLINE, b. 1804; d. 21 May, 1807.

(209) SAMUEL HARVEY⁷ (*Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., in 1782. He was married 16 March, 1806, to Marsylvia Ely, daughter of Elisha Ely of Lyme, and they settled in Hadlyme, where Samuel died 4 Sept., 1819, survived by his wife (who died in Saybrook many years later) and the following named children:

- + 321. i. SAMUEL ELY, b. 16 Feb., 1807; d. 23 May, 1874.
322. ii. ELIZABETH ANN, b. 23 April, 1809; md. Samuel Scott.
323. iii. LUCRETIA MINER, bap. in June, 1812; md. Charles Spencer, Saybrook, Conn.
324. iv. DEBORAH, b. —; md. Charles F. Starkey.

(210) AMBROSE HARVEY⁷ (*Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., about 1784. He was married in Millington parish 28 June, 1807, to Margaret Shaw.

During the war of 1812 Ambrose served as a private in the militia company of Capt. Samuel Crowell, and was on duty with his company at New London from 8 June to 14 July, 1813. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

Child:

325. MARIA, b. 1809; d. 8 Feb., 1812.

(211) RACHEL HARVEY⁷ (*Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., about 1786. She was married in Millington parish 16 Nov., 1809, to Amzi Pratt of Saybrook, Conn.

(212) ASENATH HARVEY⁷ (*Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Conn., in 1790. She was married 16 May, 1807, to Capt. Hobart Estabrook (b. 9 May, 1787), son of Hobart Estabrook (b. 1748; d. 1839) and his wife Hannah Paddleford. Hobart Estabrook, 2d, was the son of the Rev. Hobart Estabrook (b. 1717; d. 28 Jan., 1766) and his second wife Jerusha (b. 1714; d. 17 June, 1776), daughter of the Rev. Isaac Chauncey of Hadley, Mass.

The Rev. Hobart Estabrook was the second minister of the Millington Congregational Church, where he was ordained 20 Nov., 1745. He was born in Canterbury, Conn., where his father was a minister, and was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1736. Three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by his Alma Mater. "He was a steady, judicious and faithful minister, and was remembered with respect and affection by his people. He died in the fiftieth year of his age, and the twentieth of his ministry."

Capt. Hobart Estabrook was appointed Commissioner of Lands in Nov., 1827, and removed with his family to Newfield, N. Y. He died at Havana, N. Y., in 1872. Children of Hobart and Asenath (*Harvey*) Estabrook: Robert, George and Herman.

(213) ASAHIEL HARVEY⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Lyme, Conn., 3 June, 1764, he accompanied his parents when they removed thence in the Summer of 1766 to Surry, New Hampshire, where he lived the remainder of his life.

He was married 29 Dec., 1790, to Eunice Chamberlain (b. 14 Nov., 1769) of Westmoreland, N. H. She died at Surry 30 Oct., 1818, and Asahiel married (2d) in 1820 Mrs. Elizabeth (*Connic*) Hall (b. June, 1782) of Keene, N. H. Asahiel Harvey

died 3 Dec., 1835, and the following newspaper notice was printed at the time :

"In Surry, on Saturday last, Mr. Asahel Harvey, aged seventy-two. The death of Mr. Harvey, although he was advanced in years, will be a real loss, as he ever possessed the full confidence of his neighbors and townsmen. Besides other offices he was chosen Town Clerk for the last twenty-five years in succession. 'An honest man is the noblest work of God.' "

It is said that he was a noted penman, and that the town records kept by him were not excelled in neatness and orderliness by any in the State. He learned to write on birch bark.

His widow died in November, 1858.

Children of Asahel and Eunice (*Chamberlain*) Harvey :

- + 326. i. EUNICE, b. 12 Nov., 1791; d. 5 June, 1858.
- + 327. ii. NANCY, b. 10 Feb., 1793; d. 30 May, 1871.
- 328. iii. FANNY, b. 11 June, 1795; d. unmarried 31 Jan., 1812.
- + 329. iv. ASAHEL, b. 17 Oct., 1798; d. July, 1834.
- + 330. v. CLORINDA, b. 8 Dec., 1801.

The only child of Asahel and Elizabeth Harvey is :

- 331. FANNY HALL, b. 30 April, 1821; md. Hiram Britton (b. 1813; d. 1894) of Surry. Mrs. Britton resides in Surry. No children.

(215) LUCY HARVEY⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Gilsum (now Surry), Cheshire county, New Hampshire, 15 Dec., 1767. She was married 29 Jan., 1794, to Daniel Abbott, Sr. (b. Concord, N. H., 7 May, 1770). Lucy (*Harvey*) Abbott died at Surry, N. H., 8 Feb., 1849, having survived her husband a number of years.

Children (Abbott) :

- i. BETSEY, born in Surry 16 May, 1795. She was married in September, 1816, to George (b. 8 Aug., 1793), son of Benjamin and Molly (*Ryder*) Leonard of Raynham, Mass., and they became the parents of five sons and four daughters. Of these there are now living only three daughters, one of whom is Mrs. George K. Wright of Beech Hill, Keene, N. H.
George Leonard died at Moira, N. Y., 17 Nov., 1859, and his widow Betsey died there 6 April, 1864.
- ii. LUCY, b. 1797; d. unmarried 1870.
- iii. DANIEL, born at Surry 13 Dec., 1798; md. 23 March, 1823, to Polly Brown (b. Westmoreland, N. H., 17 Feb., 1798; d. Surry 3 Oct., 1887). Daniel died at Surry 18 June, 1869.

Children, nine in number—only three of whom are living, viz: *Charles* and *Mary Abbott* at Keene, N. H., and *George Abbott* at Joliet, Ills. *Thomas Harvey Abbott* d. in 1885; *John B. Abbott*, b. in 1836, d. in 1892; *Henry Abbott*, for a number of years Cashier of the Winchester (N. H.) Bank, died in 1897. He delivered the address at the dedication of the monument to his great-grandfather Capt. Thomas Harvey. [See page 107 *ante*.]

- iv. *LYNA*, born in Surry 10 May, 1800; md. to the Rev. Joseph Allen (b. 28 May, 1798), a Methodist clergyman, a native of Vermont, and a descendant in the sixth generation of the third son of Samuel Allen of Braintree, Essex county, England, who in 1632 settled in Cambridge, Mass., and three years later emigrated with a band of Puritans from the Massachusetts Bay Colony to Windsor, Conn.

From the second son of Samuel Allen, and fifth in line, descended the sturdy Vermont patriot Gen. Ethan Allen.

The Rev. Joseph Allen died 28 June, 1877, and his widow Lyna died 16 March, 1882. They were the parents of several children, one of whom is Mrs. Lucy A., wife of Marshall B. Britton of Surry, N. H.; another is the Rev. John Henry Allen, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and a Methodist clergyman in Connecticut. One of their children was the late Judge William H. H. Allen, born at Winhall, Vt., 10 Dec., 1829.

He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1855, second in a class of fifty-one; he then taught school, studied law, and in September, 1858, was admitted to the Bar of Sullivan county, New Hampshire. From 1863 to '65 he was Paymaster, with the rank of Major, in the volunteer service of the United States army.

From 1867 to 1874 he was Judge of Probate for Sullivan county, N. H., and from 1867 to 1876 Register in Bankruptcy. From July, 1876, to March, 1893, he was Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire.

"He was a man of varied gifts and acquirements. His learning covered a broad field, and much of it was the fruit of personal experience and investigation. His opinions on matters to which he gave thought were clear and well defined, and he defended them vigorously and often dogmatically. * * * The press, Bench and Bar unite in paying tribute to his manly life and efficient public service, and speak of his strong, true character, his broad humanity and strong sense."

He was married (1st) in 1856 to Ellen E., daughter of John Joslin of Surry. She died in 1873 leaving seven children, and Judge Allen was married (2d) to Sally S., daughter of Dr. John Sabine of Stratford, Vt. Judge Allen died in New York city 26 April, 1893, while on his way home from Cuba, where he had been for the benefit of his health.

(217) *JONATHAN HARVEY*⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Surry, N. H., 3 Oct., 1772. He was married 21 Jan., 1796, to Roxana (b. 16 March, 1777), daughter of Simon and Margaret (*Noney*) Baxter of Surry.

Roxana died at Surry 11 Jan., 1848, and Jonathan died there 27 Nov., 1856.

Children:

- + 332. i. ROXANA, b. 12 Jan., 1797; d. 2 Oct., 1864.
- + 333. ii. JONATHAN, b. 14 April, 1799; d. 25 Aug., 1862.
- 334. iii. SIMON BAXTER, b. 1802; md. Mary Holbrook (b. 29 Dec., 1806; d. 15 Sept., 1887) of Surry; he died in 1830. They had one child who died in infancy.
- 335. iv. GEORGE W., b. 8 July, 1806; d. 1822.
- 336. v. SOPHRONIA A., b. 1810; d. 1812.
- 337. vi. ARVILLA M., b. 1812; d. 1814.
- + 338. vii. NANCY B., b. 20 Nov., 1815; d. 17 Jan., 1859.
- 339. viii. FRANCES MARY, b. 1 June, 1818; md. in March, 1836, to Abner B. (b. 1816; d. 1864), son of Reuben and Mary (*Bowman*) Winn of Hudson, N. H. Mrs. Frances M. Winn is still living. She has no children.
- + 340. ix. MARTHA MILLICENT, b. 15 Aug., 1820; d. 25 Dec., 1894.

(218) CYRUS HARVEY⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Surry, N. H., 11 Sept., 1780. He was married (1st) 19 Oct., 1800, to Phebe Styles, who died at Surry in 1805. In 1806 Cyrus was married (2d) to Hannah Dana of Springfield, Vt. Some years later they removed to the vicinity of Syracuse, N. Y.

Children by first wife:

- 341. i. CYRUS, b. 1801; d. 1802.
- 342. ii. CYRUS HENRY, b. 9 Aug., 1802; d.—.
- 343. iii. GRACE, b. 20 Aug., 1804; d.—.

Children by second wife:

- 344. i. PHEBE D., b. 1807; d.—.
- 345. ii. HELEN H., b. 1809; d.—.
- 346. iii. JOSIAH H., b. 1813; d. 1814.
- 347. iv. MARY A. J., b. 1815; d.—.
- 348. v. THOMAS C., b. 1818.
- 349. vi. ELIZA E., b. 1820.

(219) SARAH ARTEMISIA HARVEY⁸ (*Thomas William*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 25 Aug., 1816, at Ellicottsville, Cattaraugus county, N. Y. 4 June, 1838, she was married at Pokeepsie, N. Y., to the Rev.

Amos Payne Hawley (b. 7 May, 1813), eldest son of Col. Alpheus Hawley (b. Farmington, Conn., 1785) of Morean, N. Y., and his wife Keziah (b. 31 Aug., 1794; md. 1811), daughter of Col. John M. and Eunice (*Payne*) Berry of Northumberland, Saratoga county, N. Y.

Col. Alpheus Hawley was a descendant in the fifth generation of Capt. Joseph Hawley (b. 6 June, 1675; d. 20 Nov., 1752) and his wife Elizabeth Wilcoxson, of Farmington, Conn. Colonel Hawley having died in 1844, his widow Keziah was married at Ellicottsville 2 June, 1851, to Gen. Thomas William Harvey, father of Sarah Artemisia.

The Rev. Amos P. Hawley was a Presbyterian clergyman, and at the time of his marriage and for some years thereafter, was pastor of the Church in Springville, Erie county, N. Y. Later he removed with his family to New York city. When in the prime of life he was compelled to give up preaching, on account of severe internal injuries caused by the falling of a tree upon him.

He died 26 Feb., 1876, and his widow died 11 Aug., 1880.

Children (Hawley):

- i. HARVEY PAYNE, b. Springville, N. Y., 16 March, 1839. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 82d Reg't, N. Y. Volunteers, in the U. S. service. He was promoted Second Lieutenant for gallant conduct in battle.

At the battle of Fair Oaks, near the Chickahominy River, Virginia, 31 May, 1862, he was mortally wounded while leading his company in a charge against the enemy. He died two days later in an ambulance, near Sully's Bridge.

- ii. ALPHEUS WILLIAM, b. 15 Aug., 1840; md. 11 May, 1865, to Caroline, daughter of Myron Finch of Morrisania, N. Y.; d. 24 April, 1866, without issue.

(221) HAYWARD AUGUSTUS HARVEY⁸ (*Thomas William*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 17 Jan., 1824, at Jamestown, N. Y. Married (1st) 29 Dec., 1849, to Mary Matilda Winant (b. 6 March, 1829; d. 26 June, 1857); (2d) 21 June, 1865, to Emily Alice Halsey (b. 3 July, 1846). He died 28 Aug., 1893, at Orange, N. J., where his widow now resides.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Children by first wife :

350. i. HENRY RUFUS, b. and d. 6 July, 1851.
 + 351. ii. THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 10 Sept., 1853.

Children by second wife :

352. i. CHARLES HALSEY, b. 9 Aug., 1869; d. 15 Sept., 1869.
 + 353. ii. HAYWARD AUGUSTUS, b. 3 Nov., 1870.

(223) MARY CHARLOTTE HARVEY⁸ (*Thomas William*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 5 June, 1831, at Jamestown, N. Y. She was married in New York city 3 April, 1850, to Jacob Lafayette (b. 18 Aug., 1828), second son of Gurden and Eliza (*Osborn*) Halsey of New York city. Gurden Halsey was seventh in descent from Thomas Halsey.

Jacob L. Halsey was educated in private schools in New York city, and at the age of seventeen years became a clerk in the office of a life insurance company. When the Manhattan Life Insurance Company was organized in New York city in 1850 he became connected with it, and since 1875 has been a member of its Board of Directors, and First Vice President. The assets of this company are now over \$13,000,000.

Mr. Halsey has been longer in service than any other official connected with the life insurance business in this country. He resides in East Orange, New Jersey.

Mary Charlotte (*Harvey*) Halsey died at East Orange, N. J., 15 May, 1864, and Jacob L. Halsey was married 5 Oct., 1865, to Sarah Fitz Randolph Pierson.

Children of Jacob L. and Mary C. (*Harvey*) Halsey :

- i. WILLIAM GURDEN, born in New York city 6 Jan., 1851; md. 2 June, 1880, to Emma C., third daughter of John and Eunice (*Campbell*) Kirtland of East Orange, N. J.; resides at Utica, N. Y. Children : (1) *William Gurden Halsey*; (2) *John Kirtland Halsey*.
- ii. ELIZA MELINDA, born in New York city 6 Jan., 1853. She was married 5 June, 1880, to Jared S. Kirtland, third son of John and Eunice Kirtland mentioned above. Children : (1) *Halsey Kirtland*; (2) *Lottie Kirtland*; (3) *Eunice Kirtland*.
- iii. HARVEY REYNOLDS, born at East Orange, N. J., 12 March, 1864, and now resides there.
- iv. JACOB LAFAYETTE, b. 1 July, 1856; d. 17 Feb., 1857.
- v. GEORGE HAYWARD, b. 22 Jan., 1859; d. 3 Feb., 1859.

(224) MARCIA LAURETTE HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 19 Feb., 1822, at Jamestown, N. Y. She was married at Somerville, N. J., 9 Oct., 1844, to the Rev. Samuel Hayes (b. 23 Oct., 1809), son of Samuel and Linda (*Hayes—Pease*) Elliott of Brattleboro, Vt.

Samuel H. Elliot was educated at Yale and Union Colleges, receiving the degrees of A. B. and A. M. He was also graduated from the Yale Divinity School, receiving the degree of B. D. in 1841. He was pastor of the Congregational Church at Woodbridge, New Haven county, Conn., from 1843 to '49; and of the Congregational Church at Westville, in the same county, from 1849 to '55, when and where he also conducted a seminary.

Compelled by failing health to resign these duties, he removed to New Haven, where he occupied himself with agencies and literary work until his death, which occurred 11 Sept., 1869.

His widow resides in Newark, N. J.

Children (Elliot):

- i. CHARLES SAMUEL, born at Woodbridge, Conn., 31 Dec., 1846. He was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1867, and three years later received the degree of A. M. While in college he was a member of the *ΔKE* Fraternity.

For a number of years after his graduation he was engaged in journalism in New Haven, Boston, Paris, Washington and New York. During these years he devoted a good deal of time to the study of piano and organ music—spending a year in Paris as a student under Alexandre Guilmant, the renowned organist.

Mr. Elliot is not only a brilliant and finished performer on the piano and organ, but, in arranging and composing music for these instruments, has shown that he possesses musical genius of a high order. Recently he has spent a good deal of time in London, where he is connected with Vincent's music-publishing house, and is Secretary of the Sight-Singing College (incorporated). He is also a member of the firm of Chas. S. Elliot and Co., New York, publishers of *The American Choir*—a fortnightly publication aiming to provide choirs with good music.

Mr. Elliot is not married.

- ii. HENRY RUTHERFORD, born at Woodbridge, Conn., 21 April, 1849. He was graduated from Yale College in 1871 with the degree of A. B. He was a member of the *ΔKE* Fraternity.

Except for a year of teaching in Tokio, Japan, and several trips to Europe, he has been mainly occupied since graduation in journalism—in New Haven, Washington, D. C., and New York city. He is a well-informed man, a fine musician, and a pleasing writer.

In 1887 Cassell & Co. published "The Common Chord; a Story of the Ninth Ward," written by Mr. Elliot. There are in this little book a great many very bright and amusing things, and there are descriptions which are very effective. The description of the Bowery is as good a piece of writing of that sort as can often be found. Mr. Elliot had previously written and published "The Bassett Claim," a story which was well received. He is now the publisher of *The Church Economist*, in New York city.

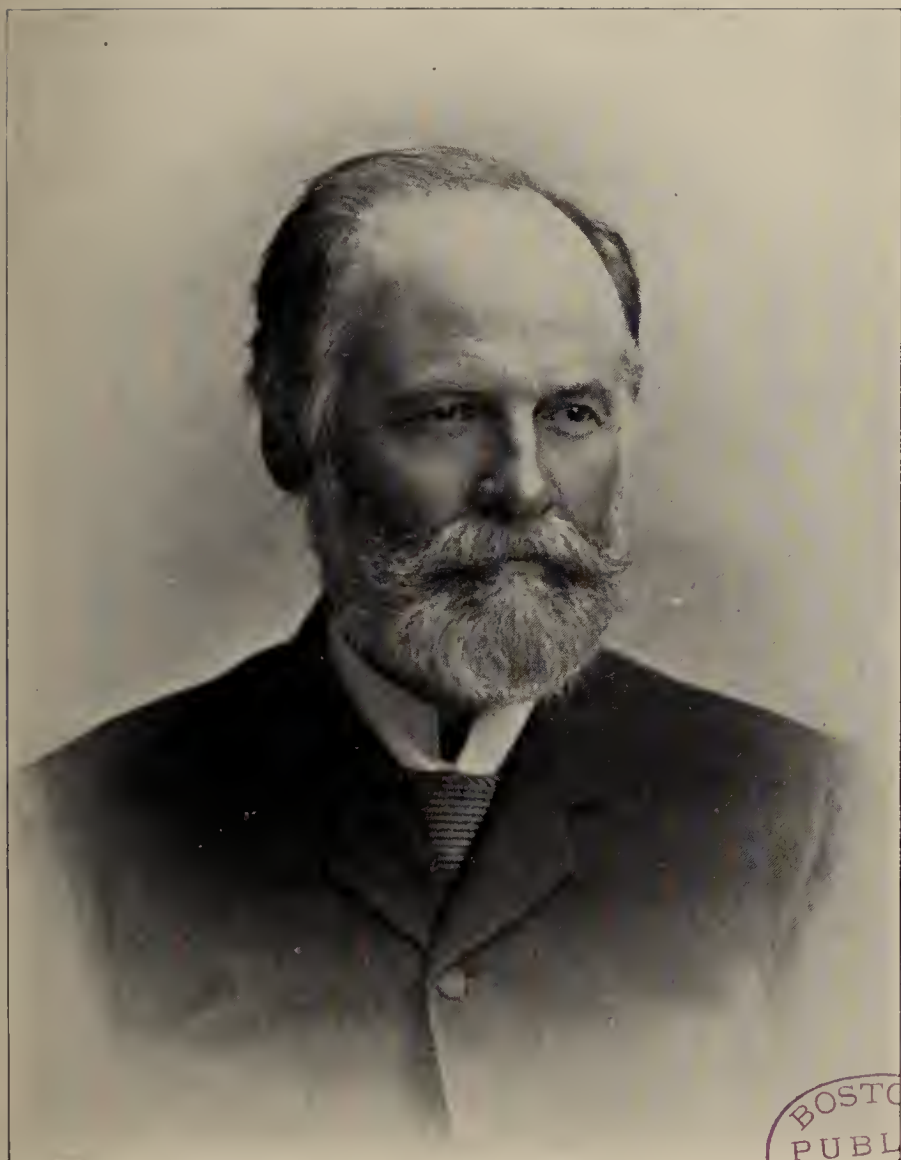
He was married 20 April, 1887, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Isabella Johnston of Washington, D. C. They have one child, *Gabrielle Elliot*, born 20 June, 1890.

- iii. LOUISA FRANCES, born at Westville, Conn., 19 July, 1853; md. 3 Oct., 1882, to James Harvey, son of Henry Harvey and Eunice (*Gray*) Davy of East Springfield, Otsego county, N. Y. They reside in Newark, N. J. Children: (1) *Florence Elizabeth Davy*, b. 2 July, 1883; (2) *Harry Harvey Davy*, b. 10 Oct., 1886.
- iv. WILLARD HARVEY, b. 30 July, 1861; d. 1 May, 1876.

(226) WHEELOCK NYE HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 15 April, 1825, at Jamestown, N. Y. In 1835 or '36 he accompanied the other members of his father's family to Pokeepsie, where he resided until 1840, when he became a student in the University of the City of New York, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1844. In 1850 he was graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York.

26 August, 1852, he was married at Portland, Conn., to Margaret Barron (b. 26 Nov., 1829), second child of Edward and Cynthia (*Gildersleeve*) Lewis of Portland.

18 May, 1853, Wheelock N. Harvey was ordained to the ministry, and installed pastor of the Congregational Church at Bethel, Conn., where he ministered until 30 Oct., 1858. He then preached three years in Milford, Conn. In 1860 he was made Life Director of the American Tract Society and Congregational Union, and a life member of the Seaman's Friend Society, the Congregational Home Missionary Society, and the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The American Board is the oldest foreign missionary society in the United States, having been organized 29 June, 1810.



REV. WHEELOCK N. HARVEY (1885).



Mr. Harvey was installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Wilton, Conn., 19 Feb., 1862, with which Church he continued until 1867, when, on account of an affection of the throat and deafness, he was compelled to give up preaching. He then joined his father in the furnace business in New York (see page 117, *ante*), to which business he succeeded as manager in 1878, and as owner in 1881. The concern was re-organized and enlarged in 1885 by W. N. Harvey & Co. (Wheelock N. Harvey and his son Charles E., and William Hodgson), but Wheelock N. having become almost totally deaf retired from active participation in the business and moved to Portland, Conn. Upon his death there (which occurred suddenly 8 Jan., 1889) the Harvey Furnace Company—composed of Mrs. Margaret B. Harvey, widow of Wheelock N., Charles E. Harvey and William Hodgson—succeeded to the business. Mr. Hodgson died in 1897, but the business is still carried on (at 703 Sixth ave., above 40th street, New York) under the same title by the surviving members of the company.

Well-built, but not robust, a trifle over medium height, black hair, a handsome, intellectual head and face, with merry brown eyes—Wheelock N. Harvey was a man whose very presence fascinated any one near him. As a preacher he was convincing and logical, his sermons being finely written and delivered with dignity and eloquence. As a pastor he was sympathetic in manner, firm, but kind in differences of opinion. In spite of a continual flow of fine humor he impressed his people with the seriousness and sincerity of his mission.

For sixteen years he was burdened with the legal settlement of two estates, and was guardian of his deceased brother's children, who were received into his own family.

His widow, Mrs. Margaret (*Lewis*) Harvey, resides in Gildersleeve, Middlesex county, Conn.

Children :

- + 354. i. LEWIS WEBSTER, b. 27 July, 1853.
- + 355. ii. ALICE, b. 6 Oct., 1855.
- + 356. iii. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 9 June, 1857.
- + 357. iv. HARRIET, b. 31 Aug., 1859.

(228) WILLARD HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 22 March, 1829, at Jamestown, N. Y., in one of the first houses built in that town. He accompanied the other members of his father's family when they removed to Pokeepsie, N. Y., and there attended the common schools and the Dutchess County Academy.

His first employment was with the screw manufacturing company in which his father was interested. Next he obtained a clerkship in the Bassett Paper and Twine store, 84 Maiden Lane, New York, which business he subsequently purchased, removing it later to 42 Franklin street. During the first few years that he was in this business he traveled as a salesman throughout the southern and central States. In addition to his regular business he was engaged for a number of years in real estate transactions in New York.

In 1861 and '2 he was a member of the vigilance committee organized to protect from mob violence and other dangers the lives and property of pronounced and active abolitionists—notably several of the charter members of the First Congregational Church, which had been organized with the avowed purpose of opposing oppression in every form, and slavery in particular.

Mr. Harvey was a close student of Nature, especially of birds and their habits, and was famous among his friends for seeing himself what others had to read about. He possessed an artistic talent, and made many pleasing drawings from Nature with pen and water colors, and portraits and character sketches in crayon. He sang baritone for a number of years in the choir of Dr. Cheever's Church (see page 117 *ante*), and for about ten years was choir-master of the First Congregational Church. He was an active life member of the Y. M. C. A. in New York.

He was married at Jamestown 3 Nov., 1859, to Sara Philinda (b. 14 Nov., 1832), seventh child of Samuel and Betsey (*Hunt*) Barrett of Jamestown. She died there 18 Oct., 1871, and Willard Harvey died in New York city 12 Aug., 1872, in the forty-fourth year of his age, after only a week's illness with typhoid fever.



WILLARD HARVEY (1867).



Children :

358. i. WILLARD BARRETT, b. New York 15 Jan., 1861; d. New York 27 Aug., 1861.
- + 359. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 March, 1863.
- + 360. iii. EVELYN LOUISE, b. 7 Oct., 1865.
361. iv. MARY AUGUSTA, b. New York 13 July, 1868; d. Jamestown 15 July, 1876.
362. v. SAMUEL BARRETT, b. New York 7 Nov., 1870; d. New York 19 June, 1871.

(229) OLIVE MATILDA HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 5 Oct., 1830, at Jamestown, N. Y.

She was married at Harlem, N. Y., 5 June, 1878, to George Washington (b. 1814), son of Phineas and Sarah Barrett of Bedford, N. Y. He died 26 May, 1892. His widow resides at Atlantic Highlands, N. J. No children.

(231) MARY AUGUSTA HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 2 Nov., 1834, at Jamestown, N. Y., where she was married 23 Oct., 1860, to Theodore D. (b. Wethersfield, Conn., 27 Jan., 1837), son of the Rev. Charles Jarvis and Charlotte (*Wesson*) Warren. She died in New York city 16 Oct., 1867, and was survived by her husband and a daughter.

Theodore D. Warren has been in the banking business for a number of years, and is now connected with the Fourth National Bank, New York city.

Child (Warren):

HELEN CHARLOTTE, born in New York city 8 Oct., 1864; married at Canandaigua, N. Y., 6 Feb., 1890, to the Rev. Charles Hardy Walker, who is now pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Lansingburgh, N. Y. They have three children.

(233) ELLEN MARION HARVEY⁸ (*Charles Rufus*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). She was born in Pokenessie, N. Y., 11 Jan., 1839, and was married in New York city 16 Sept., 1863, to James Hall (b. Jamestown,

N. Y., 26 June, 1827), fourth child of Elial Todd and Anna (*Chency*) Foote.

Elial Todd Foote (b. Gill, Mass., 1 May, 1796) was the eldest child of "Deacon" Samuel and Sibyl (*Doolittle*) Foote, and was a descendant in the sixth generation of Lieut. Robert Foote, first of Wethersfield, then of Wallingford, and then of Branford, Conn., where he died in 1681, aged fifty-two years.

Elial T. Foote received the degree of M. D. in 1815 in New York, and then practiced his profession in Chautauqua county, N. Y., upwards of twenty years. He was also Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for several years, and then from about 1823 to 1843 President Judge of the Court. In 1845 Judge Foote removed to New Haven, Conn., where he resumed the practice of his profession. His first wife was Anna (b. 18 Feb., 1800; d. 7 July, 1840), daughter of Ebenezer Cheney of Dover, Vt.

James H. and Ellen M. (*Harvey*) Foote reside in Norfolk, Litchfield county, Conn.

Children (Foote):

- i. ELIAL TODD, born in New York city 22 Aug., 1865.
- ii. JAMES HARVEY, born in Pittsfield, Mass., 7 April, 1868. He is a dentist in Norfolk, Conn.

(235—A) WILLIAM HARVEY⁸ (*Mary* and *Timothy*,⁷ *Simeon*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Kingsbury, Washington county, N. Y., 22 Jan., 1799, he was reared at Bennington, Vt., where his parents lived for a number of years. For some reason now unknown he spelled his surname "Hervey."

He was graduated from Williams College, Mass., in 1824, taught school for a year, and then was a tutor in the college. He studied theology in Princeton Seminary, and while there the reading of "David Brainerd's Life" awakened in him an earnest desire to engage in the foreign missionary work. He was ordained in the Park Street Congregational Church, Boston, 25 Sept., 1829, as a missionary of the American Board. [See page 158 *ante*.]

He was married at Hadley, Mass., 30 June, 1830, to Elizabeth Hawley, daughter of Judge Jacob Smith, and on the 2d of August following they set sail for Calcutta, India, arriving 7 March, 1831, in Bombay, where Mrs. Harvey died eight weeks later.

He died of the cholera at Ahmednuggur 13 May, 1832.

Child:

362—A. WILLIAM SMITH, born in Bombay, India, 26 April, 1831. After the death of his father he was brought to this country, and was reared by his maternal grandfather Smith. About 1852 he was engaged in mining operations at Big Oak Flat, Tuolumne county, California.

He was a soldier in the Union army in the War of the Rebellion, and was killed in battle in 1864.

(235—B) HENRY HARVEY⁸ (*Mary* and *Timothy*,⁷ *Simeon*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 30 July, 1801, in Bennington, Vt., where he was married 14 April, 1825, to Roxana (b. 22 May, 1806), daughter of Roswell and Rhoda (*Buel*) Webster of Shaftsbury, Vt.

Children:

362—B. i. WILLIAM WEBSTER, b. Pittstown, N. Y., 31 July, 1826; d. Pittstown 10 Oct., 1827.

362—C. ii. RHODA ANN, b. Pittstown, N. Y., 10 Nov., 1827; md. at Troy, N. Y., 19 June, 1850, to James Knibbs; d. at Troy, 20 March, 1876.

362—D. iii. JOHN HENRY, b. at Troy, N. Y., 14 July, 1831; d. there 25 March, 1832.

362—E. iv. MARY ELIZABETH, b. at Troy, N. Y., 12 Oct., 1835; d. there 6 Oct., 1836.

362—F. v. HENRY BUEL, b. at Troy, N. Y., 31 Dec., 1837; md. there 8 Feb., 1859, to Mary Reynolds Benton; d. there 4 May, 1874.

+ 362—G. vi. EMILY ADELAIDE, b. 22 May, 1842; d. 8 Nov., 1878.

(235—J) DELIA HARVEY⁸ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 14 April, 1830, in Mansfield, Conn., where she was married 1 June, 1856, to Joseph E. (b. 4 Aug., 1826), son of Rufus and Elizabeth (*Ripley*) Dimock of Coventry, Conn. He is a farmer, and they reside at Somers, Tolland county, Conn.

Children (Dimock):

- i. GRACE ESTELLE, b. and d. 9 Sept., 1858.
- ii. MARY DELL, b. 19 April, 1863; d. 29 Oct., 1867.

(236) SAMUEL HARVEY⁸ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Mansfield, Conn., 6 March, 1832. About 1860 he was a school teacher at New Village, Warren county, New Jersey; afterwards he was a merchant at Chester, Vt., and then at Vineland, N. J.

He was married at New Village 10 July, 1862, to Samantha Jennie (b. 14 Feb., 1845), daughter of David W. and Lydia (*Shimer*) Boyer of New Village.

Samuel Harvey died at Vineland, N. J., 25 Nov., 1865, and his widow was married 2 Jan., 1867, to his youngest brother—(241) Horace.

Children :

- 363. i. ALICE SMITH, b. Chester, Vt., 21 July, 1864; d. Vineland, N. J., 6 Dec., 1865.
- + 364. ii. SAMUEL BOYER, b. 27 July, 1866.

(239) SARAH ELIZABETH HARVEY⁸ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 27 Sept., 1838, at Mansfield, Conn., where she was married 21 Jan., 1858, to Norton A. (b. 22 June, 1830), son of Roger and Clarissa (*Johnson*) Waldo of Mansfield.

Norton A. Waldo died at Mansfield 29 Nov., 1897, and was survived by his wife (who still resides at Mansfield), but no children.

(241) HORACE HARVEY³ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Mansfield, Conn., 9 Oct., 1841. He was engaged in mercantile business for a number of years. For some time he resided at Chester, Vt., and later at Chaplin, Conn. He was married at Mansfield, Conn., 2 Jan., 1867, to Samantha Jennie (*Boyer*) Harvey, widow of his deceased brother Samuel. [See *supra*.]

Horace Harvey died at Chaplin, Conn., 4 Aug., 1892. His widow resides in Willimantic, Conn.

Children :

- + 365. i. CHARLES EDGAR, b. 13 June, 1870.
- 366. ii. ANNIE CASTNER, b. Chester, Vt., 21 June, 1872; d. there
Twins. { 9 July, 1875.
- + 367. iii. SUSAN H., b. 21 June, 1872.
- 368. iv. LENA, b. Chester, Vt., 13 June, 1880; resides at Willimantic, Conn.

(244) MARY E. HARVEY⁸ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 8 Jan., 1848, at Mansfield, Conn., where she was married 1 Oct., 1872, to Albert (b. 9 Nov., 1847), son of Edmund and Achsah (*Turner*) Hanks of Mansfield. For about ten years after their marriage they resided in Herkimer and Otsego counties, N. Y., where he was engaged in mercantile business.

In May, 1884, they removed to Colorado Springs, Colorado, where they resided until 1886 when they settled in Salida, Chaffee county, Col., where they now reside, and where Albert Hanks is manager of a large lumber business.

Children (Hanks):

- i. HARVEY ALBERT, b. Herkimer county, N. Y., 30 Oct., 1873; md. 25 Nov., 1897, to Bessie Brown of Denver, Col.
- ii. ALBERTA, b. Herkimer county, N. Y., 3 Jan., 1877.
- iii. RAYMOND MENEELY, b. Herkimer county, N. Y., 2 Dec., 1878.
- iv. JESSE SAMUEL, b. Herkimer county, N. Y., 22 Jan., 1881.
- v. CHARLES MATTESON, b. Colorado, 8 Aug., 1884.
- vi. MARY, b. Salida, Col., 7 Feb., 1888.
- vii. HELEN, b. Salida, Col., 24 Sept., 1889.

(245) ELLEN HARVEY⁸ (*Samuel Cone*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 4 Feb., 1850, at Mansfield, Conn., where she was married 2 April, 1874, to Adelbert Putnam (b. 17 Oct., 1844), son of Thomas White and Damaris Houghton (*Chapman*) Chapman of Ellington, Conn. He was graduated with the degree of A. B. from Yale College in 1865. He is an Episcopal clergyman, and has been for some time rector of a Church in Bridgeport, Conn.

Ellen (*Harvey*) Chapman died at Bridgeport 12 Jan., 1898.

Children (Chapman):

- i. HARVEY WOOD, b. 22 Feb., 1875.
- ii. BERTHA LOUISE, b. 17 Feb., 1876.
- iii. PAUL STANLEY, b. 19 Aug., 1877.
- iv. WOLCOTT PITKIN, b. 13 Feb., 1886.

(246) JAMES HENRY HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 6 Jan., 1832, at Glastonbury, Conn. Resides at Windsor, Conn., where he was married in November, 1857, to Ann C. (b. February, 1831), daughter of Gurdon and Miriam (*Warner*) Loomis of Windsor.

Children:

- + 369. i. JOSEPHINE W., b. 31 July, 1861.
- 370. ii. LOIS, b. 7 Feb., 1866; d. 1868.

(247) WILLIAM HUNTINGTON HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Glastonbury, Conn., 6 June, 1834. During the War of the Rebellion he served nine months as a private in the 22d Reg't, Conn. Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service.

He is a farmer, and resides at Windsor, Conn.

He was married 3 Feb., 1863, to Rhoda A. (b. 29 Jan., 1841), daughter of Noah and Ruth (*Loomis*) Griswold of Bloomfield, Conn.

Children:

- + 371. i. GRACE HUNTING, b. 26 May, 1864.
- 372. ii. WILLIAM EARL, b. Windsor, Conn., 24 July, 1866.
- + 373. iii. JAMES GRISWOLD, b. 23 Aug., 1868.
- + 374. iv. THOMAS DUNHAM, b. 27 March, 1870.
- 375. v. GERTRUDE R., b. 12 Aug., 1872; d. 22 Sept., 1873.
- + 376. vi. ETTA LOOMIS, b. 22 Feb., 1874.
- 377. vii. CHARLES GRISWOLD, b. Windsor, Conn., 3 Jan., 1877.

(249) CHARLES EDGAR HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Glastonbury, Conn., 24 July, 1841. He was married 5 March, 1873, to Lucretia (b. 15 July, 1850), daughter of Samuel B. and Sarah (*Halsey*) Hayden of Windsor, Conn.

Chas. E. Harvey died at Windsor 5 March, 1876, and was survived by his wife, but no children.

(250) JOSEPH KNEELAND HARVEY⁸ (*Alfred*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born in Gilead, Tolland county, Conn., 27 Jan., 1839, and was reared at Ashford, Windham county, Conn., whither his parents had removed when he was an infant.

In 1872 he located in Scranton, Penn'a, where he was a stockholder in, and agent for, the Scranton Silk Company until it changed owners in 1879. Since then he has been connected with the silk business carried on in Scranton by his brother Alfred.

He was married 7 Oct., 1863, to Emily H. (b. 24 July, 1842), daughter of Joseph and Sarah Ann Phillips of Ashford, Conn.

Children :

- 378. i. ALICE LENORE, b. Ashford, Conn., 12 Sept., 1864.
- 379. ii. EUGENIE, b. Ashford 1 Aug., 1866.
- 380. iii. EVANGELINE, b. Ashford 17 Jan., 1868.
- + 381. iv. JOSEPH KNEELAND, b. 28 July, 1873.

(253) ALICE HARVEY⁸ (*Alfred*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Ashford, Conn., 26 Jan., 1845. She was married 31 Dec., 1865, to Eugene (b. 20 Sept., 1846), son of John E. and Amanda (*Conant*) Atwood of Mansfield, Conn. She died 5 July, 1873, four days after an accouchement, and was survived by her husband (who now lives at Stonington, Conn.) and two daughters.

Children (Atwood):

- i. ALICE EUGENIE, b. 12 Feb., 1869; d. 10 Jan., 1872.
- ii. AGNES GENEVIEVE, b. 12 April, 1870; md. 30 June, 1892, to Ferdinand Q. Hartmann. They reside at Danville, Penn'a.
- iii. ALICE, b. 1 July, and d. 13 July, 1873.

(254) ALFRED HARVEY⁸ (*Alfred*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Ashford, Conn., 20 Oct., 1848. He learned the trade of a silk throwster, and in 1872 removed from Connecticut to Scranton, Penn'a, to take the position of superintendent in the mill of the Scranton Silk Company. He remained with this company until 1879, when.

he started a silk factory of his own in Scranton. This he operated alone until 1 Jan., 1898, when he admitted his brother Albert to a partnership in the business, which was conducted under the name of Harvey Brothers until the death of Albert in September, 1898.

Alfred Harvey was married 18 Sept., 1873, to Etta (b. 30 May, 1848), daughter of James M. and Lovisa (*Hovey*) Babcock of Tolland, Conn.

Children (all born in Scranton, Penn'a):

- 382. i. JAYNES EGBERT, b. 29 Jan., 1876; d. 17 June, 1876.
- 383. ii. JENNY MAY, b. 9 May, 1877; d. 18 May, 1883.
- 384. iii. DOLLY MYRTLE, b. 4 Oct., 1882.
- 385. iv. EDITH MABEL, b. 11 Dec., 1883; d. 12 July, 1884.
- 386. v. } Twin daughters, b. and d. in June, 1884.
- 387. vi. }
- 388. vii. LURA NORLAINE, b. 30 May, 1888.

(256) ALBERT HARVEY⁸ (*Alfred*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Ashford, Conn., 3 Aug., 1850. In 1879 he located in Scranton, Penn'a, and engaged in the silk business. 1 Jan., 1898, he became a partner in the business which had been owned and operated by his brother Alfred since 1879.

He was married 13 Sept., 1879, at Burlington, Iowa, to Virginia (b. 14 Aug., 1861), daughter of James A. and Elizabeth (*Vertz*) Anderson of Burlington.

Albert Harvey died in the Lackawanna Hospital, Scranton, 1 Sept., 1898, one day after undergoing an operation for appendicitis. He had been ill but twelve days. He was survived by his wife and the following named children:

- 389. i. ALICE MAY, b. Burlington, Iowa, 5 April, 1882.
- 390. ii. ALBERT JAMES, b. Scranton, Penn'a, 20 Sept., 1891.

(260) DELIA HARVEY⁸ (*Joseph*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 10 June, 1831, at Bristol, Ontario county, N. Y. She was married 24 April, 1856, to Egbert

(b. 4 March, 1827), son of Daniel and Hannah (*Drake*) Gue of Greene county, N. Y.

Egbert Gue has been for a number of years a farmer and merchant at Mason, Ingham county, Michigan, where his wife died 12 Dec., 1893.

Children (Gue):

- i. KATE EVALEEN, b. 17 April, 1858; md. to Willis L. Cheney 17 July, 1883. They reside at Mason, Mich.
- ii. SEIGNIORA OELIA, b. Sept., 1859; md. to James E. Housel 13 Aug., 1879. They have three children, and reside at Mason, Mich.
- iii. MARY HELEN, b. 1 June, 1861; md. 28 June, 1882, to H. A. Beech. They have one child.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. 26 Dec., 1863; d. 22 Feb., 1864.

(261) OSCAR LYMAN HARVEY⁸ (*Urson*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Niagara, Canada, 17 Dec., 1827.

In April, 1861, he enlisted at Niagara Falls, N. Y., as a private in Co. I, 28th Reg't, N. Y. Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service. He was in the battles of Cedar Mountain, August, 1862, Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and Winchester, 15 June, 1863, and at one time his company could muster only thirty-four men and one officer. At Winchester he was captured by the Confederates and conveyed to Belle Isle, near Richmond, Va., where, and at Lynchburg, Va., he was held a prisoner sixteen weeks and then paroled and sent to Annapolis, Md., clothed only in a shirt and a pair of drawers. The term of service for which Oscar L. Harvey had enlisted having expired, he was mustered out at Lockport, N. Y., in the Autumn of 1863.

Some time after this, in partnership with Captain Bush of Lockport, he became an army sutler. 29 May, 1865, while alone in his sutler-shop at Upperville, Va., some of Colonel Mosby's Confederate guerillas made a foray into the place, killed Mr. Harvey and looted his shop.

Oscar L. Harvey was married at St. Catharines, Canada, 4 Nov., 1852, to Mary Jane, daughter of Arthur and Nancy (*Dunham*) Lambert of St. Davids, Ontario, Canada. She died 23 Feb., 1860.

Children :

391. i. JAMES URSON, b. St. Davids, Canada, 19 Aug., 1853; d. unmarried at St. Catharines, Canada, 7 March, 1897.
392. ii. ARTHUR LAMBERT, b. 6 May, 1855; md. 23 Jan., 1877, to Nellie McNeal. They had a daughter Sarah, and lived at Medina, N. Y., for some years.
393. iii. EMMA JANE, b. in March, 1857. She is unmarried, and has resided for about eight years at Aberdeen, S. Dakota.
- + 394. iv. FLORENCE, b. 18 June, 1859.

(262) EMMA AUGUSTA HARVEY⁸ (*Urson*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Niagara, Canada, 19 Nov., 1829. She was married at Brockport, N. Y., 26 Oct., 1865, to James George Currie.

He was born 26 Nov., 1827, at Toronto (then called York), Canada, son of Lachlan and Flora Currie. He is by profession a lawyer, and is now Registrar of Deeds for the county of Lincoln, Ontario, Canada. He was a member of the Legislative Council of Canada before the Confederation was formed, and has been twice a representative from Welland county to the Ontario Assembly. He is Colonel of the 19th Battalion of Ontario Volunteers, and he and his wife reside at St. Catharines, Ontario. They have no children.

(263) URSON ADOLPHUS HARVEY⁸ (*Urson*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at St. Davids, Ontario, Canada, 7 Sept., 1835. He was married at Chippewa, Canada, 23 Feb., 1865, to Maria Louisa Macklim, born 1841. Urson A. died 6 Aug., 1869, and was survived by his wife, who died 21 Dec., 1895.

(267) LAURA MABEL HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in New York State 12 Jan., 1830. She was married 1 Jan., 1851, to Isaac Giles Doolittle. She died at Kasota, Minn., in November, 1882.

(268) OLIVER ENOS HARVEY⁸ (*James,⁷ James,⁶ Joseph,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*). He was born 16 April, 1832, at Perry, Chautauqua county, N. Y., whence he removed to Solon, Ohio, in 1835 with the other members of his father's family. When he had grown to manhood he removed to Minnesota, where he worked at his trade, which was that of a carpenter.

16 Nov., 1861, he was married at Tivoli, Blue Earth county, Minn., to Caroline (b. Strongsville, Ohio, 17 May, 1832), daughter of Moses Oslin and Esther (*Carpenter*) Bennett, natives of Vermont.

Oliver E. Harvey and his wife lived for awhile at Le Ray, and then at Mankato, Minn., but finally settled at Tivoli, where they now reside, and where for some years he was engaged in the lumber business, but is now farming and raising stock.

Children :

+ 394—A. i. PHARIS JAMES, b. 6 Aug., 1862.

394—B. ii. ESTHER LUCINDA, b. Mankato, Minn., 8 Sept., 1864.

394—C. iii. SARAH MABEL, b. Mankato, Minn., 3 April, 1867.

(269) SARAH ROXY ANN HARVEY⁸ (*James,⁷ James,⁶ Joseph,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*). Born in New York State 8 May, 1834. She went to Ohio in 1835 with the other members of her father's family. In 1839 she was married at Olivet, Eton county, Michigan, to Augustus C. Frost. She died at Solon, Ohio, 6 Sept., 1864.

(271) JOSEPH SANBORN HARVEY⁸ (*James,⁷ James,⁶ Joseph,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹*). Born at Solon, Ohio, 31 Aug., 1838. In the Autumn of 1862 he enlisted in Lake county, Ohio, as a private in Co. C, 88th Reg't, Ohio Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service. He was honorably discharged 3 July, 1865.

He was married at Columbus, Ohio, 18 May, 1865, to Mary E. Montgomery (b. Jackson, Ohio, 31 March, 1835) of Chillicothe, Ohio, daughter of James Montgomery, a native of Ireland, and his wife Leannah Sanders, a native of Washington, D. C.

Joseph S. Harvey is a carpenter by trade, and resides at Solon, Ohio.

Child:

+ 395. LENA MABEL, b. 18 Aug., 1868.

(272) CALISTA MEHETABEL HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Solon, Ohio, 10 Aug., 1840. She was married at Bedford, Ohio, 2 March, 1867, to Hiram (b. 16 Aug., 1811), son of James and Deborah Daggett of Union, Maine.

Calista M. died 19 Aug., 1878, at Fairhaven, Mass., and was survived by her husband (who died at Minneapolis, Minn., 13 Dec., 1881) and their daughter

SARAH KINGSFORD, b. 2 Jan., 1870, who resides at Oakland, California.

(273) JAMES MARCELLUS HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Solon, Ohio, 5 Feb., 1842.

He enlisted 11 Aug., 1862, as a private in Co. D, 103d Reg't, Ohio Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service. This regiment was on duty in Kentucky for about a year, and then crossing the mountains into East Tennessee took part in some of the minor battles there, and was at the siege of Knoxville, in the Spring of 1864. Later the regiment joined General Sherman's army at Chattanooga and took part in the battles of Kenesaw Mountain (27 June) and Peach Tree Creek, and in the siege and capture (1 Sept.) of Atlanta, Ga.

The regiment was then sent north to follow General Hood, and participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Later the regiment was sent to Fort Fisher in North Carolina, whence it marched to Goldsborough and rejoined Sherman's army.

When General Lee surrendered at Appomattox the "103d Ohio" was at Raleigh, N. C., and there it remained until the middle of June, 1865, when it was sent home and mustered out of service. James M. Harvey was present with his regiment from the beginning to the end of its service in the field.

He was married 25 Oct., 1871, to Ella (b. 1853) youngest

daughter of James and Margaret Cuthbertson of East Cleveland, Ohio. She died 13 Aug., 1877, and was survived by her husband (who now resides at Chicago, Ills., in the employment of Messrs. Swift & Co. as a carpenter) and one daughter—

+ 395—A. LUCINDA, b. 27 June, 1873.

(274) EDMUND URSON HARVEY⁸ (*James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Solon, Ohio, 31 Aug., 1844.

In the Summer of 1861, not far from his seventeenth birthday, he enlisted as a private in Co. J, 41st Reg't, Ohio Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service. He was sick for a long time in a military hospital, and was finally sent home on a discharge-furlough; but before he could get his discharge he lost his furlough papers, and in consequence was compelled to go back to his regiment. On his way there he was taken sick, and was conveyed to a hospital in Cincinnati. Thence he was transferred to New Albany, Indiana, and there his family and friends lost all trace of him and never heard of him again. It is certain he thatnever reached his regiment.

(275) JOSEPH SEARS HARVEY⁸ (*Sears Peck*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 5 June, 1837. He was married 3 June, 1881, to Elizabeth (b. 15 Feb., 1836), daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (*Nicholson*) Wilkinson of Saybrook, Ohio.

They reside at Glenwood, Leavenworth county, Kansas. No children.

(276) JOHN QUINCY HARVEY⁸ (*Sears Peck*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 9 March, 1839.

Early in the War of the Rebellion he enlisted as a private in Battery C, 4th Reg't, N. Y. Heavy Artillery, in the U. S. service. Prior to the battle of Gettysburg, Penn'a, he was detailed to a pioneer corps, and the severe work which he was

compelled to perform, and the hardships which he experienced, broke down his health. He was ill for a long time in the Carver Hospital at Washington, where he died 12 Nov., 1864.

He was unmarried.

(277) MERCY ELIZABETH HARVEY⁸ (*Sears Peck*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 13 July, 1844. She was married 11 Oct., 1882, to Joel E. Hall, born at Marlboro, Hartford county, Conn., 1 Aug., 1845.

They reside in Hartford, Conn. No children.

(278) JEWETT HARVEY⁸ (*Sears Peck*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 11 May, 1845. He was married 22 Feb., 1871, to Delia (b. 14 Nov., 1847), daughter of Burton and Evaline (*Spencer*) Ham of East Bloomfield, N. Y.

Jewett Harvey was a farmer, and lived at his ancestral home in West Bloomfield, where he died 9 March, 1898. He was survived by his wife and six children.

Children :

396. i. LENA ALICE, b. 16 Oct., 1872; d. 13 May, 1894.
397. ii. EMMA HOBART, b. 20 Feb., 1873.
398. iii. JOHN SEARS, b. 31 Oct., 1874.
399. iv. JAMES ELIJAH, b. 15 July, 1876.
400. v. AARON ORCUTT, b. 9 Feb., 1880.
401. vi. MERCY ELIZABETH, b. 28 June, 1882.
402. vii. JOEL HALL, b. 18 Sept., 1885.

(280) JASPER PHILLIPS HARVEY⁸ (*Sears Peck*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at West Bloomfield, N. Y., 13 Oct., 1849.

He was educated at East Bloomfield (N. Y.) Academy, and at the Hartford (Conn.) Theological Seminary, from which institution he was graduated in May, 1880. On the twentieth of the same month he was ordained, and installed pastor of the Congregational Church at Marlboro, Conn.

He remained with that Church two years, and then was

pastor of the South Glastonbury (Conn.) Church till 1886. From 1886 until early in 1889 he was acting pastor of the Church at Feeding Hills, Mass. He spent the year 1889 in mission work in the South, and then for six years was pastor of the Church at Ware, Mass. Since March, 1896, he has been pastor of the Congregational Church at Columbia, Tolland county, Conn.

Jasper P. Harvey was married (1st) 7 Sept., 1881, to Jennie (b. 27 Sept., 1859), daughter of George E. and Eloise (*Cook*) Winslow of Springfield, Ills. She died 3 April, 1887, at Feeding Hills, Mass., and he was married (2d) at West Bridgewater, Mass., 9 May, 1890, to Mary (b. 28 Sept., 1859), daughter of John L. and Eliza F. (*Manley*) Hayward.

Children by first wife :

- 403. i. HELEN ELIZABETH, b. 9 Nov., 1882.
- 404. ii. SEARS WINSLOW, b. 14 March, 1884.
- 405. iii. GEORGE WINSLOW, b. 8 June, 1885.
- 406. iv. SIDNEY HARVEY WINSLOW, b. 7 March, 1887.

Children by second wife :

- 407. i. RUTH OLIVE, b. 8 Feb., 1894.
- 408. ii. FAITH, b. 27 Sept., 1895.
- 409. iii. FRANCES ELAINE, b. 20 Sept., 1897.

(281) LUCY HARVEY⁸ (*Harris Colt*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in March, 1841, at Geneseo, Livingston county, N. Y. She was married 18 Feb., 1868, to Harvey (b. 15 April, 1843), son of Marquis de Lafayette and Julia (*Sanford*) Brown of Lima, N. Y.

Harvey and Lucy (*Harvey*) Brown reside at Buffalo, N. Y. They have no children of their own, but have adopted as their daughter Nellie Ida Harrison (b. 27 Nov., 1882), youngest child of Henry and Ida Ocena (*Harvey*) Harrison. [See page 176 *post*.]

(282) HENRY HARRISON HARVEY⁸ (*Harris Colt*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Livingston county, N. Y., 20 May, 1843.

He was married 22 Nov., 1877, to Emma (b. 20 Oct., 1856),

daughter of John and Charlotte (*Wright*) Smith of Raisin, Michigan. She died 10 Feb., 1895, and was survived by her husband and four children, who reside at Grand Rapids, Mich.

Children :

- 410. i. LOTTIE ADELPHA, b. 26 Nov., 1878.
- 411. ii. HENRY IRVING, b. 20 Aug., 1880.
- 412. iii. ROY GILBERT, b. 3 Dec., 1882.
- 413. iv. HARRIS COLT, b. 27 July, 1888.

(285) IDA OCENA HARVEY⁸ (*Harris Colt*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Livingston county, N. Y., 16 Sept., 1851. She was married 12 Feb., 1873, to Henry (b. 4 Nov., 1846), son of George and Esther (*Bradley*) Harrison of Groveland, N. Y.

Ida Ocena died 7 Dec., 1882, and was survived by her husband and three children, who, with the exception of Nellie Ida the youngest child (see page 175 *ante*), reside at Canastota, Madison county, N. Y.

Children (Harrison):

- i. FLORA ADELLA, b. 23 Dec., 1874; d. 28 Jan., 1879.
- ii. SARAH ADDIE, b. 24 Oct., 1876.
- iii. VICTORIA, b. 26 Feb., 1879.
- iv. NELLIE IDA, b. 27 Nov., 1882.

(286) BETHIAH WHEELER HARVEY⁸ (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at what is now Harveyville, Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 15 June, 1817. She was married at Harveyville 6 May, 1838, to George Washington (b. 27 Dec., 1816), son of Fletcher and Eleanor (*Dodson*) Bowman of Huntington township.

George Christopher Baumann, the great-grandfather of George W. Bowman, was born near Ems, Germany, in 1733, and at the age of nineteen years immigrated to Pennsylvania. He arrived at Philadelphia 22 Nov., 1752, in the ship *Phœnix*—Reuben Honor, captain—from Rotterdam.

He settled in Bucks county, where he was married in 1759 to Susan Banks, and some years later they and their children

removed to a large farm at Mt. Bethel, on the west side of the Delaware River, about five miles east of the Water Gap, in Northampton county, Penn'a.

The second child of George C. and Susan (*Banks*) Bowman (their surname had become Anglicized) was Christian, born in Bucks county in 1761. In 1784 or '5 he removed from Mt. Bethel to Northumberland county, Penn'a, and located in what is now Briar Creek township, Columbia county. In 1793 George C. Bowman and his eldest son Thomas, accompanied by their respective families, removed from Mt. Bethel and settled near the farm of Christian Bowman at Briar Creek.

In 1806, while visiting his daughter at her home on the West Branch of the Susquehanna River, George C. Bowman died, and was buried at what is now Newberry, Lycoming county, Penn'a. Susan (*Banks*) Bowman died at Briar Creek in September, 1816.

Thomas* and Christian Bowman became local preachers of the M. E. Church, and were ordained Deacons by Bishop Francis Asbury† at Forty Fort, Luzerne county, Penn'a. The following paragraph is from the published journal of Bishop Asbury:

"Pennsylvania, Sunday, 19 July, 1807. I went to the woods and preached and ordained Thomas and Christian Bowman Deacons. Before I got through with my discourse the rain came on, and I made a brief finish. The people were attentive. In the afternoon the preachers and many of the people went to a barn. There were showers of rain and thunder whilst the services were first performing. * * Thomas Bowman preached in the afternoon. * * * My first visit to Wyoming was in great toil."

These services are said to have been held near the old church which now stands in the Forty Fort Cemetery, and which was in process of erection in 1807.

The Rev. Christian Bowman was married about 1786 to Rebecca Stackhouse. He died in Briar Creek township in 1831. The date of her death has not been preserved. They

* The Rev. THOMAS BOWMAN (b. 6 Dec., 1760; d. 9 April, 1823) was the father of Jesse Bowman, who was the father of the Rev. Thomas Bowman, D. D., who was born near Berwick, Penn'a, 15 July, 1817, and was President of Indiana Asbury University from 1858 until May, 1872, when he was elected a Bishop of the M. E. Church.

† FRANCIS ASBURY (1745—1816) was the first Methodist Episcopal Bishop consecrated in America.

were both buried in the yard of the old stone church near where they had lived.

The fourth child of the Rev. Christian and Rebecca (*Stackhouse*) Bowman was Fletcher Bowman, who was born in Briar Creek township 8 April, 1793, and was married about 1814 to Eleanor, third daughter of Thomas and Mabel (*Bixby*) Dodson, mentioned on page 136 *ante*. Eleanor died at New Columbus, Huntington township, in March, 1869, and Fletcher Bowman died there 1 Feb., 1874.

George W. and Bethiah W. Bowman lived at Harveyville for some time after their marriage, and then settled on a farm in what is now the borough of New Columbus, where they lived until their deaths. Bethiah W. died 21 Nov., 1884, and George W. died 9 March, 1893.

Children (Bowman):

- i. CAROLINE, b. 15 Nov., 1839; md. 8 Dec., 1859, to Addison J. Brown of Columbia county, Penn'a; d. at New Columbus 10 Sept., 1881. Children: (1) *Charles F. Brown*, b. 19 Feb., 1861; d. 16 Oct., 1865. (2) *Harvey S. Brown*, b. 21 April, 1863; d. 27 Sept., 1895. (3) *Flora May Brown*, b. 26 July, 1865. (4) *Freas E. Brown*, b. 16 Oct., 1867.

- ii. CHRISTIAN FLETCHER, b. 21 Feb., 1841. In June, 1861, he went into camp at West Chester, Penn'a, with the military company commanded by his uncle E. B. Harvey, and continued with the company for some time after Captain Harvey had been elected and commissioned Colonel of the 7th Reg't, Penn'a Reserve Corps. [See (287) *Elisha B. Harvey, post.*]

Colonel Harvey would not permit him to be mustered into the U. S. service with the regiment, but kept him at regimental headquarters and assigned to him certain *quasi*-military duties. For some time he was regimental and brigade mail-carrier. He remained with the regiment until the Summer of 1862, when he returned home.

He then became a student at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, Penn'a, and later attended the school conducted by his uncle in Wilkesbarré. Here he continued until the Spring of 1864, when he went to Santa Fé, New Mexico, as clerk to his uncle, Dr. M. Steck. [See page 188 *post.*]

8 April, 1865, he started from Santa Fé for the "States" in charge of the dead body of his aunt, Mrs. Rosanna (*Harvey*) Steck. The long, tedious and perilous journey across the "plains" was made in a big, canvas-topped wagon drawn by oxen, which was part of a long train of similar vehicles—"prairie-schooners" they were called. Mr. Bowman reached Harveyville, Penn'a, his destination, 18 June, 1865.

A few months later he returned to Santa Fé, where he remained about a year in the employ of the New Mexico Mining Company, and then returned

to New Columbus, Penn'a, where he has since resided engaged in farming. For fifteen years he has been a Justice of the Peace.

He was married 1 Jan., 1867, to Dorcas Drusilla (b. 20 Nov., 1845), daughter of John and Lola (*Tubbs*) Creveling of Columbia county, Penn'a.

John Creveling (b. near Espy, Columbia county, in 1808) was the son of Samuel, a native of New Jersey. Lola Tubbs was the daughter of Nathan Tubbs, Jr., and his wife Sarah, daughter of Timothy Hopkins of Hunting-ton township. [See Phebe (*Nesbitt*) Hopkins, in the Nesbitt genealogy *post*.]

Children of C. F. and Dorcas D. Bowman: (1) *Frank Steck Bowman*, b. 21 Aug., 1870. He was graduated 18 May, 1897, with the degree of M. D. from the Medico-Chirurgical College, Philadelphia. He also received a gold medal "for the best report of ophthalmological clinics." (2) *John Le Roy Bowman*, b. 26 Dec., 1874. (3) *George Pringle Bowman*, b. 6 March, 1879. (4) *Dean Stanley Bowman*, b. 12 May, 1882.

SARAH ELLEN, b. 8 June, 1842; d. unmarried 28 Feb., 1865.

BENJAMIN HARVEY, b. 17 Dec., 1843. He was educated at the New Columbus Academy, and at the school conducted by his uncle E. B. Harvey in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a.

In the Summer and Autumn of 1864 the 199th Reg't, Penn'a Volunteers, was organized at Philadelphia to serve for one year in the U. S. service. B. H. Bowman enlisted in Co. B of this regiment, and was mustered into the service as Sergeant 24 Aug., 1864. Many of the officers and men had seen service in other organizations, and in October, 1864, the regiment was ordered to the field in Virginia, where it was assigned to the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 24th Army Corps. The Division remained in winter quarters in Virginia.

27 March, 1865, it broke camp and marched towards Petersburg to take part in the siege in progress there. On the 2d of April the Division made an assault on Fort Gregg, during which Sergeant Bowman was wounded in the leg. He was discharged from the service under General Orders issued 31 May, 1865. He is a U. S. pensioner.

He resides at New Columbus, where he has been for some years a successful farmer and stock-dealer. He was married 9 Sept., 1877, to Huldah Dodson (b. 17 May, 1849), daughter of John and Frances (*Dodson*) Yaple, of New Columbus, Penn'a. Frances (*Dodson*) Yaple was a daughter of the Rev. Elias and Mary Dodson, and granddaughter of Thomas and Mabel (*Bixby*) Dodson mentioned in the note on page 136 *ante*.

The only child of B. H. and Huldah D. Bowman is *Grace Quick Bowman*, born 26 Dec., 1880.

7. FLORA MAY, b. 6 Feb., 1845; d. unmarried 6 April, 1873.

11. ARISTA ROSANNA, b. 15 Dec., 1846; d. 19 Dec., 1852.

12. NESBITT ELDRED, b. 7 Feb., 1848. He was educated at the New Columbus Academy and at the school of his uncle E. B. Harvey in Wilkesbarré.

For some years he was in the employment of the Wilkesbarré Street Railway Co., and then he took up the study of dentistry. After pursuing the regular course of studies at the Pennsylvania Dental College, Philadelphia,

he was graduated with the degree of D. D. S. 12 Feb., 1882. Since then he has practiced his profession with success in Wilkesbarré.

He is a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., and Shekinah Chapter No. 182, R. A. M., at Wilkesbarré.

He was married 23 Oct., 1873, to Frances (b. Columbia county, Penn'a, 22 Nov., 1852), daughter of Nathan and Frances (*Stiles*) Harrison. Frances (*Stiles*) was a daughter of Lewis and Sarah (*Dodson*) Stiles, and a granddaughter of Thomas and Mabel (*Bixby*) Dodson mentioned on page 136 *ante*.

Children of N. E. and Frances Bowman: (1) *Homer Eldred Bowman*, b. 4 July, 1887; d. 18 Dec., 1891. His remains were interred in the Forty Fort Cemetery, very near the spot where, eighty-four years before, his great-great-grandfather had been ordained to the gospel ministry. (2) *Frances Abigail Bowman*, b. 9 Oct., 1896.

viii. ELISHA, b. 18 May, 1851; d. 9 Dec., 1852.

ix. OLIN FRISBIE, b. 27 Sept., 1854. He is a farmer at New Columbus, Penn'a.

He was married 24 June, 1878, to Charity L. Myers (b. 1 Sept., 1862), daughter of David Myers of Fairmount township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Children: *Ella May Bowman*, b. 14 July, 1879; d. 14 Nov., 1881. (2) *Ada Drue Bowman*, b. 1 Aug., 1881. (3) *Edward Eldred Bowman*, b. 30 May, 1883. (4) *Carl Edgar Bowman*, b. 25 Nov., 1884. (5) *May Bowman*, b. 29 Aug., 1886. (6) *Olin Frisbie Bowman*, b. 30 Dec., 1889. (7) *Mary Creat Bowman*, b. 2 Sept., 1891. (8) *Wavie Bowman*, b. 10 Jan., 1897.

x. EDWARD BARRETT, b. 18 May, 1857; d. unmarried 21 July, 1883.

xi. ROSANNA, b. 30 Aug., 1859; d. 23 Dec., 1860.

(287) ELISHA BOANERGES HARVEY⁸ (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Harveyville, Penn'a, 1 Oct., 1819. Married (1st) 8 Oct., 1845, to Phebe Maria Frisbie (b. 16 Jan., 1821; d. 7 June, 1849); (2d) 8 July, 1850, to Sarah Maria Garretson (b. 25 Aug., 1824; d. 22 Aug., 1875). Elisha B. Harvey died at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 20 Aug., 1872.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Child by first wife:

+ 414. OLIN FRISBIE, b. 28 Sept., 1846.

Children by second wife:

+ 415. i. OSCAR JEWELL, b. 2 Sept., 1851.

+ 416. ii. ELLA, b. 7 Oct., 1853.

+ 417. iii. ELIZABETH, b. 31 Aug., 1855.

418. iv. CAROLINE ARISTA, b. 10 Sept., 1857; d. 8 Jan., 1867.

419. v. BENJAMIN NESBITT, b. 15 Nov., 1859; d. 16 May, 1867.

+ 420. vi. EDITH, b. 13 July, 1862.

421. vii. CHARLES ELISHA, b. 23 Jan., 1865; d. 7 Nov., 1869.

+ 422. viii. GILBERT ALEXANDER, b. 9 Jan., 1869.

(288). CAROLINE ARISTA HARVEY⁸ (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Harveyville, Penn'a, 13 May, 1822. She was married at Harveyville 6 March, 1842, to Benjamin Jones (b. 17 Jan., 1820), twelfth child of Lewis Jones (b. 25 Oct., 1771; d. 22 Feb., 1848) and his wife Sarah Benedict* (b. 20 April, 1775; md. 14 Dec., 1794; d. 18 Feb., 1850) of Exeter township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Lewis Jones was the son of Benjamin Jones, a native of Connecticut, who, having purchased of Caleb Baldwin, an original proprietor, a half-share or -right in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see page 82 *ante*), had laid out to him 5 July, 1773, in what is now Exeter township, two hundred and sixty-seven acres of land, including two small islands in the river. In September, 1777, Benjamin Jones acquired, as a member of the Susquehanna Company, fifty acres of land lying about one mile south of Buttermilk Falls, in what is now Falls township,

*THOMAS BENEDICT who, it is said, "was the only early settler found in the Colony of Connecticut of the name of Benedict," was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in 1617, and came to America in 1638. He settled in Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was married to his step-sister Mary Bridgum.

A few years later they removed to Southold, L. I., and 20 March, 1663, he was appointed a magistrate by the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant. 3 Dec., 1663, he was appointed Lieutenant of the town.

In 1665 he removed to Norwalk, Conn., and for the next nine years was Town Clerk there. After an intermission of three years he was again elected to the office. For seventeen years he was Selectman of the town, and in 1670 and again in 1675 was a Representative to the General Assembly of the Colony. He died at Norwalk 20 Nov., 1689.

"Deacon" John Benedict, one of the sons of Thomas, succeeded his father as Selectman in 1689, and also held the office in 1692-'4 and 1699. He was a Representative to the General Assembly in 1722 and '5.

James Benedict, son of "Deacon" John and his wife Phebe Gregory, was born 5 Jan., 1685, and was married in 1709 to Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary Hyatt of Norwalk. He was one of the original settlers of Ridgefield, Conn., where he was Deacon of the Church, Ensign of the military company in 1719, Captain in 1730, Justice of the Peace from 1732 to '43, and Representative to the General Assembly 1740-'5 and 1748-'52. He was a first cousin of Thomas Benedict mentioned on page 149 *ante*, and they were members of the Assembly at the same time.

James Benedict, Jr., son of James and Sarah (*Hyatt*) Benedict, was born at Ridgefield, Conn., 19 Feb., 1720. He was a Baptist preacher at Stamford, Conn., and afterwards pastor of a Church at Warwick, Orange county, N. Y., where he was ordained 17 Nov., 1766. About 1776 or '7 he removed to the Wyoming region on the Susquehanna, and was residing there at the time of the massacre. His losses by the Indian depredations in Wyoming during the years 1778-'80, as shown by an official report (see page 95 *ante*), amounted to £228, 13s. About the time of the Pennamite-Yankee difficulties in Wyoming he removed thence to his former home at Warwick, N. Y., where he died 9 Sept., 1792.

His son John, born 24 April, 1747, married Hannah Wisner in 1771. He was a soldier in the Continental army, and was appointed Ensign 19 Feb., 1778. In 1791 he and his wife settled in Pittston, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he died in 1810 and his wife died in 1827. Their eldest child was Sarah, who was married to Lewis Jones.

Wyoming county, Penn'a. Here he settled in 1791, and built an inn which he kept for a number of years. In 1806 and '7 he also kept a store. This settlement was known for a long time as Jonestown.

Benjamin Jones, 2d, after his marriage to Caroline A. Harvey, was employed for several years by his father-in-law in running the Harveyville grist-mill. Afterwards, for a short time, he was a clerk in Sinton's store in Wilkesbarré, and then, for a number of years, was a marble dealer and maker of tombstones in Wilkesbarré and elsewhere.

Caroline A. (*Harvey*) Jones died at Harveyville 7 Nov., 1846, and a few years later Benjamin Jones married a second wife, who bore him several children. He died 27 Sept., 1891, at Toledo, Ohio, while on a visit there.

The only child of Benjamin and Caroline A. (*Harvey*) Jones is

SARAH ELIZABETH, born in Exeter township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 20 July, 1843. She was reared by the parents of her mother (after the decease of the latter) at Harveyville, where she was married 16 Jan., 1866, to Norman Henry (b. 14 April, 1840), son of James F. and Julia (*Grotz*) Laycock of Fairmount township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

N. H. Laycock was engaged in mercantile business in Luzerne county upwards of eighteen years, for about twelve years of which time he was located in Kingston, where, in partnership with Alex. J. Pringle (see page 137 *ante*) and alone, he carried on an extensive and profitable business in general merchandise. He was a man of intelligence and ability, and of splendid character. He died at Kingston 28 Sept., 1882, and was survived by his wife (who still resides in Kingston) and the following named children:

(1) *Grace Arista Laycock*, b. 14 Nov., 1866.

(2) *Nora Laycock*, b. 15 Jan., 1871; md. 16 Nov., 1892, to Burton Voorhis of Wilkesbarré, son of the late George H. Voorhis, a native of Bradford county, Penn'a, but for twenty-one years a prominent business man in Wilkesbarré.

(3) *Frank Harvey Laycock*, b. 21 May, 1875.

(289) MARY JAMESON HARVEY⁸ (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 23 Aug., 1824, at Harveyville, Penn'a, where she was married 31 Jan., 1843, to the Rev. Joseph Alexander Ross.

He was the sc of James Ross, Jr., of Mifflin county, Penn'a, who was the second son of James Ross a native of the North of Ireland, who immigrated to York county, Penn'a, about

1760, at the age of fourteen years. Early in 1762 James Ross, Sr., located in what is now Wayne township, Mifflin county, Penn'a, where he married and lived until his death. He was a private in Capt. John Brisban's company, 2d Penn'a Battalion, in the Continental service from January, 1776, to February, 1777. [See "Pennsylvania in the Revolution," I.: 69, for an interesting account of the services of this battalion in Canada and elsewhere.]

Joseph Alexander Ross was born in McVeytown, Mifflin county, Penn'a, 4 July, 1816. In 1839 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, his first field of labor being in Clearfield county, Penn'a. Other appointments which he filled later were at Danville, Berwick, Jersey Shore, Sunbury, Bloomsburg and Lewistown, Penn'a. In 1859-'60 he was stationed at the Beaver Street M. E. Church, York, Penn'a, and while there was instrumental in organizing the Duke Street Church.

He was, in his prime, a very successful revivalist, and under his ministry in York there occurred the greatest revival known to Methodism in that town.

From 1861-'65 he was Chaplain at the United States military post in Carlisle, Penn'a.

About 1882 he retired from the active work of the ministry to his farm near East Waterford, Juniata county, Penn'a, and there he died 6 Feb., 1888, in the seventy-second year of his age, and in the forty-ninth year of his membership in the Central Pennsylvania Conference of the M. E. Church.

Mary J. (*Harvey*) Ross died 13 Nov., 1892.

Children (Ross):

- i. ELIZABETH, born 13 Nov., 1843; md. 3 Oct., 1872, to Irvin Torrence Andrews, D. D. S., now residing in Lewistown, Penn'a. She died 24 Dec., 1896.

Children: (1) *Mary C. Andrews*, (2) *J. Ross Andrews*, (3) *Jessie Andrews*.

- ii. BENJAMIN HARVEY, b. 13 July, 1846; d. 28 April, 1849.

- iii. WILLIAM HARVEY, b. 7 Dec., 1848; md. in 1885, to Ada Myton. They reside on a farm at Petersburg, Huntingdon county, Penn'a.

Children: (1) *Sydney Ross*, (2) *Horace Ross*.

- iv. JOSEPHINE ALEXINE, b. 20 Feb., 1852; md. in 1880 to Joseph B. Erwin. They reside in Concord, Franklin county, Penn'a.

Children: (1) *Frank Alexander Erwin*, (2) *Mary J. Erwin*.

- v. NESBITT SARGENT, b. 3 May, 1857. He was educated in the common schools of Carlisle, Airyview Seminary in Juniata county, Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport, and Dickinson College at Carlisle, Penn'a. He taught school during 1874 and '5.

About 1880 he began the study of law in the office of the Hon. Jeremiah Lyons at Mifflintown, Penn'a, and 21 Oct., 1882, was admitted to the Bar of York county, Penn'a. Since then he has resided in the city of York, in the practice of his profession, and to-day is one of the leaders of the Bar there.

In politics he is a Republican, and for fifteen years he has been actively engaged in helping to manage the affairs of his party in York county. In 1885 he was a delegate to the Republican State Convention, and in 1893 was nominated by the Republicans of the 19th Congressional District (composed of the counties of Adams, Cumberland and York, Penn'a) for Representative to the LIIId Congress. He was defeated by F. E. Beltzhoover, of Cumberland county, the Democratic candidate.

Since 1895 he has been a Director of the City Bank of York.

He is a Past Master of York Lodge No. 266, F. and A. M., Past High Priest of Howell Chapter No. 199, R. A. M., Past Eminent Commander of Gethsemane Commandery No. 75, Knights Templar, and a member of Lu Lu Temple (Philadelphia) of the Mystic Shrine.

Nesbitt Sargent Ross was married 10 April, 1890, to Sue W., daughter of the Rev. James and Harriet Sanks, formerly of Baltimore, Md. They have had one child—*Ruth C. Ross*—who died in infancy.

- vi. SARAH HARVEY, b. 21 Sept., 1860; md. in 1888 to Dr. William M. Schull. They reside in Hummelstown, Dauphin county, Penn'a, and have one child—*Katharine Schull*.

- vii. FRANK STANWOOD, b. 28 Feb., 1864. He is unmarried and resides in Philadelphia.

(290) ABRAM NESBITT HARVEY^s (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Harveyville, Penn'a, 4 April, 1827.

When he became of age his father admitted him to a partnership in the mercantile business (see page 140 *ante*) which he, as clerk, had been managing for a year or two. 11 May, 1849, having been appointed Postmaster at Harveyville to succeed his father, he set up the office at the store of B. Harvey and Son.

By successive reappointments to the postmastership he held the office (except for a short intermission during President



NESBITT SARGENT ROSS.

LIBRARY

Buchanan's Administration) until June, 1885, when he resigned on account of a change in the Federal Administration. The Democratic party had come into power again after a long vacation, and, with the Jacksonian motto "To the victor belong the spoils!" inscribed upon its banners, was turning out of office, "for cause," postmasters and other Federal officials in every part of the country.

In the *Record of the Times* (Wilkesbarré) of 4 June, 1885, the following editorial was printed :

"Col. Abram N. Harvey has a record as Postmaster that few men have attained. He has resigned after a continuous period of service covering thirty-six years, and running through the last six terms of a Republican Administration and for three Democratic Administrations just preceding the outbreak of the rebellion. He was appointed Postmaster of Harveyville in 1849. During all these years he has been a model Postmaster, and his retirement now is by resignation and not for cause. Colonel Harvey has been an active Republican, and this fact is the only thing that could have been brought up against him had there been search for *cause*."

He was reappointed Postmaster upon the return of the Republican party to power in 1889, and held the office until his death, when he was succeeded by his eldest son.

In June, 1854, A. N. Harvey was elected, and 6 Feb., 1855, commissioned by Governor Bigler, Lieut. Colonel (commanding) of the Huntington and Union Volunteer Battalion, "in the 2d Brigade of the 9th Division, composed of the uniformed militia of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in the counties of Columbia, Luzerne and Wyoming." 6 Feb., 1855, he was also appointed and commissioned "Brigade Adjutant," with the rank of Captain, to serve four years—the duties of which office and that of commander of the Huntington Battalion he performed simultaneously. 6 June, 1859, he was elected and commissioned First Lieutenant of the Harveyville Artillery, 2d Brigade, 9th Division, Penn'a Militia.

In 1873 Colonel Harvey inherited the bulk of his deceased father's estate, including the extensive farm lands at Harveyville, the grist-mill and the interest in the mercantile business,

and thenceforward he was kept busy managing this property and various other business interests. Later he built a new store-building, and added some improvements to the mill.

For many years he assisted in managing the affairs of the Patterson Grove Camp-meeting Association at Harveyville, in the success of which he was deeply interested; and during the last years of his life he took an active part in upholding and advancing the interests and work of the M. E. Church at Harveyville, of which he was a member.

He was a man of genial disposition, of jovial and inspiring cheerfulness. He possessed a keen sense of humor, and could relate a funny story and play a harmless joke inimitably. In business matters he was shrewd, careful and prompt.

He died suddenly of heart disease at his home in Harveyville on Sunday, 5 Oct., 1890, mourned as well by numerous friends of many years' standing, as by his wife and children, to whom he had been always a faithful, considerate, affectionate and indulgent husband and father.

Abram N. Harvey was married at Williamsport, Penn'a, 6 April, 1854, to Sarah Maria (b. New Columbus, Penn'a, 24 Sept., 1835), eldest daughter of Dr. John S. and Delia Ann Adaline (*Preston*) Crawford.*

*JOHN S. CRAWFORD was born in Schuylkill county, Penn'a, 17 Nov., 1808, the son of John and Katharine Crawford, who were of Scotch descent.

In his youth his parents removed to Columbia county, and later to Luzerne county, Penn'a, where, in 1834, he was married to Delia Ann Adaline (b. 15 Sept., 1803), daughter of Phineas and Rachel Preston of Huntington township, Luzerne county. The Prestons were of English descent.

John S. Crawford settled with his wife in what is now the borough of New Columbus, in Huntington township. Having secured a fair education in his earlier years, he determined some time after his marriage to study medicine. By hard work he fitted himself in a short time to enter the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, from which he was graduated in 1838 with the degree of M. D. He settled in Cambra, a little village near Harveyville and New Columbus, Penn'a, and for ten years practiced his profession with great success throughout Huntington and adjoining townships.

He then removed to Williamsport, Penn'a, where he continued until his death. His practice grew rapidly, and he had little time for rest or recreation. He was always prompt and ever ready to answer a call for his services, and never turned away from the poor or unfortunate. It was not long before he was regarded as one of the best, most reliable and most successful physicians in Williamsport. He was a close student to the end of his life.

He moved through the world smoothly, never taking part in the petty jealousies which sometimes mar the careers of medical men. He was a man of few words, but a cheerful visitor of the sick.

He was a member of the American Medical Association, and frequently attended its sessions as a delegate. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Medical Society, and at one time its President; and was President of the Lycoming County Medical Society five years,



ABRAM NESBITT HARVEY.

She was a woman of strong Christian character, and possessed a happy, cheerful disposition that endeared her to many friends. All who ever knew her have only pleasant recollections of her, and can never forget her quiet, gentle manners and kindly ways.

She died at her home in Harveyville 2 July, 1893.

Children :

- + 423. i. EMMA VIRGINIA, b. 22 Jan., 1855.
- 424. ii. GRACE, b. 13 Dec., 1856; d. 9 Jan., 1866.
- + 425. iii. JOHN CRAWFORD, b. 6 May, 1860.
- 426. iv. CHARLES STECK, b. 22 Feb., 1864; d. 6 Jan., 1866.
- 427. v. BENJAMIN JAMESON, b. 13 April, 1868; d. unmarried 20 Oct., 1897.
- + 428. vi. RUTH, b. 10 Aug., 1870.

(291) ROSANNA HARVEY⁸ (*Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*⁶, *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 12 Sept., 1831, at Harveyville, Penn'a, where she was married 4 Feb., 1861, to Dr. Michael Steck.

He was born in Wolf township, Lycoming county, Penn'a, 6 Oct., 1818. He was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1844, and after practicing his profession for some time in Mifflinville, Penn'a, he was appointed by President Fillmore in 1851 Indian Agent for a number of tribes in the Territory of New Mexico. This position he held until 1857, when he was appointed by President Buchanan to the office of Superintendent of Indian Affairs in New Mexico for a term of four years.

In the latter part of 1861, and during 1862, he was sutler of the 7th Reg't, Penn'a Reserve Corps, commanded by his brother-in-law Col. Elisha B. Harvey.

In May, 1863, he was appointed by President Lincoln Su-

and of the Williamsport Medical Society two years. During the War of the Rebellion he was Examining Surgeon for the State of Pennsylvania, and in 1863 was appointed Local Examining Surgeon for the U. S. Pension Bureau.

15 Dec., 1879, when driving in haste to visit a patient lying at the point of death, and while crossing the tracks of a railroad, a locomotive that he had neither seen nor heard crashed into his carriage, killing him instantly.

His wife, Delia Ann, had died at Williamsport 17 Oct., 1849.

They were the parents of two daughters and three sons who grew to maturity. Joseph Crawford, the eldest son, was for many years a valued official of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. For some time he was Superintendent of the New York Division of the road.

perintendent of Indian Affairs in New Mexico and the newly organized Territory of Arizona. He resided in Sante Fé until 1867, holding, during the last year of his stay there, the position of Superintendent of the New Mexico Mining Company, operating the old placer diggings eighteen miles from Santa Fé. He then returned to Pennsylvania, and located at Hughesville in his native county.

In 1880 he was the candidate of the Greenback party of Pennsylvania for the office of Lieutenant Governor. He died 4 Oct., 1881, near Winchester, Virginia, where he was attending to some business interests.

Rosanna (*Harvey*) Steck died 3 Oct., 1864, at Sante Fé, New Mexico, whence her remains were brought to Harveyville and interred. [See page 178 *ante*.]

Child (Steck):

BENJAMIN HARVEY, b. 30 July, 1862; d. 24 Aug., 1863.

(292) MARGARET CAMPBELL HARVEY⁸ (*Jameson*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 13 Oct., 1836, in what is now West Nanticoke, Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married 22 June, 1858, to Robert Garrett Rieman of Baltimore, Md.

Daniel Riehman, born 16 March, and christened 9 June, 1755, in Walrode, Hesse-Cassel, Germany, was the eldest child and only son of Adam and Barbara (*Knauf*) Riehman. When the war between Great Britain and her American Colonies broke out Daniel Riehman was a soldier in the army of Prince Frederick II. of Hesse-Cassel, under the compulsory military-service law of the Principality which required of every able-bodied citizen a term of service in the army during a prescribed period in his life.

Between 1776 and 1784 Prince Frederick hired to the English Government for service in America 16,992 of his soldiers—"Hessians,"* as they were known and called in this country—receiving as recompense £3,000,000.

*There was little or no voluntary service on the part of the Hessians except among the officers. Most of the private soldiers—many of whom had seen service—came to this country against their will. Some had been compelled to enlist, and some had actually been

Daniel Riehman was one of these Hessians, and the regiment to which he belonged was stationed at Charleston, S. C. While there he was ill for a long time, and was nursed back to health by the Moravian Brethren. When he left home his mother had made him promise that he would not raise his hand against the struggling colonists. His illness and his sympathies enabled him to keep his promise. The war ended not long after his restoration to health, and by some means he managed to remain in this country when his regiment returned to Germany.

About 1783 he settled in Baltimore, Md., where, in a short time, he established one of the first, if not the first, sugar refineries there. In time this became the most extensive plant, under the old method of refining sugar, in this country.

The parents of Daniel Riehman were people of means in Germany, and when they died he made no claim on their estates, but left all for his sisters. He owned a town house in Baltimore, and a place in the country near by. His first country-place was where now Eutaw and Lexington streets intersect in Baltimore. After the city had spread that far he bought a place on Liberty Road.

He was married in Baltimore 28 June, 1785, to Catharine (b. Shepherdstown, Va., 16 Jan., 1767), daughter of Jacob and Mary (*Kline*) Peters, of Huguenot ancestry. They had emigrated from France to Switzerland, thence to Virginia, and thence to Pennsylvania, where they obtained a tract of land near York, known thereafter as "Peters' Tract." About 1783 or '4 they located near Baltimore, on what is now South Eutaw street.

Daniel and Catharine (*Peters*) Riehman were members of Parson Otterbien's German Reformed Church in Baltimore. Daniel died 1 Aug., 1829, and his widow died 6 Sept., 1832. They were buried in Green Mt. Cemetery.

kidnapped. They were, however, good soldiers, and were soon dreaded and hated alike in the American army.

Dunlop, the historian of New York, describes the Hessian as wearing "a towering brass-pointed cap; moustaches colored with the same material that colored his shoes; his hair plastered with tallow and flour, and tightly drawn into a long appendage reaching from the back of his head to his waist; and his blue uniform almost covered by the broad belts sustaining his cartouch-box, his brass-hilted sword and his bayonet."

They were the parents of several daughters and three sons, the youngest of whom was George Peters Rieman, born at Baltimore 25 Jan., 1809. (He and his brothers and sisters changed the spelling of their surname by eliminating the "h.") He was married in Baltimore 29 April, 1830, by the Rev. John Mason Duncan, to Sarah Margaret (b. 1 Dec., 1811), only child of Robert Garrett* of Baltimore and his first wife Martha Hanna.

George Peters Rieman died in Baltimore 13 Nov., 1835, and was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters. Some time later his widow was married to William Snodgrass of Shippensburg, Penn'a. She died at Shippensburg, 8 Oct., 1840.

The second child of Geo. P. and Sarah M. (*Garrett*) Rieman was Robert Garrett Rieman, previously mentioned, who was born at Baltimore 1 March, 1832. He received a good education, and early entered upon a business career. About 1855 he became a wholesale and retail dealer in anthracite coal in Baltimore—his business growing to large proportions in the course of four or five years. He was also interested during the same time in other remunerative pursuits. About 1859 he became a partner of the Hon. Henry G. Davis in the coal-mining business in West Virginia, and in this he continued until his death.

He died at Baltimore 26 Dec., 1870, in the thirty-ninth year of his age, and was survived by his wife and three daughters.

Mrs. Margaret Campbell (*Harvey*) Rieman, since the death of her husband, has, with the exception of considerable time spent abroad, resided part of the time in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, and the rest of the time in Baltimore. For about a year now she and her unmarried daughter have been in Europe.

* ROBERT GARRETT was born at Listurn, Ireland, 2 May, 1783. Early in life he immigrated to America and settled in Baltimore, where he was married in 1810 by the Rev. John Mason Duncan, in the old Associate Reformed Church, to Martha (b. 1792), daughter of Alexander B. Hanna of Baltimore who died 10 Dec., 1829, aged seventy-three years, and was buried in the Glendee Burial-ground, Baltimore.

Martha (*Hanna*) Garrett died 2 Oct., 1812, and some years later Robert Garrett was married (2d) to Elizabeth Stauffer. The eldest child of this marriage was John W. Garrett (b. 1820; d. 26 Sept., 1884), well known as the President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company from 1856 to the day of his death.

Robert Garrett died at Baltimore 4 Feb., 1857.

Children (Rieman):

- i. STELLA, born 12 July, 1859, in Baltimore, where she was married 28 Dec., 1886, to J. Ridgway Wright.

He was born 7 July, 1856, in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, the sixth and youngest child of the Hon. Harrison and Emily (*Cist*) Wright. [For biographical sketches of the last-named see (293) William J. Harvey, Part III., *post*.] J. Ridgway Wright was graduated from Princeton College with the degree of A. B. in June, 1879, and during the next year was a student in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. In the Summer of 1880 he went to Leadville, Col., where for the following two and a-half years he was in business with other gentlemen from Wilkesbarré as a mine-broker. Early in 1884 he returned to Wilkesbarré, where he has since resided.

1 April, 1884, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 9th Reg't Inf'y, Nat'l Guard of Penn'a, and 3 March, 1884, was elected and commissioned Second Lieutenant of Co. D. 30 Dec., 1884, he was appointed First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the 9th Reg't, and 30 June, 1885, was reappointed to the same office. 20 March, 1890, he was appointed Major and Brigade Inspector, 3d Brigade, N. G. P., and was reappointed 26 June, 1890. His commission expired 3 June, 1895, and in pursuance of "General Order No. 35" his name was placed on "The Roll of Retired Officers, in accordance with Section 56 of the Act of Assembly approved 13 April, 1887."

In November, 1886, he was elected, as a Democrat, Representative from the city of Wilkesbarré to the State Legislature for the regular term of two years. In 1892 he was Chairman of the Luzerne County Democratic Committee, and since 1894 has been an active and efficient member of the Wilkesbarré City Council.

Major Wright is a life member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, was its Recording Secretary from September, 1885, to January, 1887 (succeeding his brother the late Harrison Wright, Ph. D., who had held the office thirteen years), and since 1887 has been Librarian of the Society. He is a member of The Virginia Historical Society, The Pennsylvania German Society, Society of the War of 1812, Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the Revolution, Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Shekinah Chapter No. 182, R. A. M., Dieu le Veut Commandery No. 45, Knights Templar, and has been for several years Illustrious Potentate of Irem Temple of the A. A. Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a prominent member of the Order of Elks.

Some years ago he took a very active part in local dramatic and musical matters, and as an amateur singer and actor achieved considerable success and gave his friends and the public a great deal of pleasure. "He is deservedly popular, and has hosts of friends."

J. Ridgway and Stella (*Rieman*) Wright have one child, Harrison, born in Wilkesbarré 13 Oct., 1887.

- ii. MARY, b. Baltimore, Md., 30 July, 1861; d. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 2 July, 1873.
- iii. JESSIE, b. Baltimore, Md., 9 July, 1866.

(293) WILLIAM JAMESON HARVEY⁸ (*Jameson*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 13 May, 1838. He was married (1st) 9 Dec., 1869, to Jessie Wright (b. 20 July, 1848; d. 29 June, 1877); (2d) 21 Oct., 1880, to Amanda Mary (*Lang*) Merritt (b. 21 Dec., 1841; d. 5 Sept., 1886).

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Children by first wife :

- 429. i. WILLIAM JAMESON, b. 6 Sept., 1870; d. 16 July, 1871.
- + 430. ii. ROBERT RIEMAN, b. 1 Dec., 1871.
- 431. iii. EDWARD DARLING, b. 15 Feb., 1873; d. 16 July, 1878.
- 432. iv. EMILY CIST, b. 13 June, 1877; d. 16 June, 1877.

Child of second wife :

- 432—A. LANING, b. 17 Feb., 1882.

(294) HENRY HARRISON HARVEY⁸ (*Jameson*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in what is now West Nanticoke, Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 30 Sept., 1840. He was married 15 April, 1885, to Jennie Josephine DeWitt, born at Belleville, N. J., 8 Sept., 1859.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Children :

- 433. i. MARJORIE, b. 4 April, 1886.
- 434. ii. HAZEL, b. 19 Nov., 1887.
- 435. iii. JOSEPHINE, b. 28 Oct., 1891.

(295) MARY HARVEY⁸ (*Jameson*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in what is now West Nanticoke, Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 6 Sept., 1843.

With her parents she removed in 1869 to Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, where she has since resided. For a number of years after coming to Wilkesbarré she was a very active worker in the primary department of the Sunday-school of the First Presbyterian Church. Since 1890 she has been a member of the Board of Visiting Managers of the Wilkesbarré City Hospital. In 1892 she was one of the organizers and in 1894 an incorporator of the Home for Homeless Women, Wilkesbarré, and has been a

member of its Board of Managers from the beginning, and Second Vice President since 1895. She is a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and of the Wyoming Valley Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

In recent years Miss Harvey has spent a great deal of time in travel, and has visited not only the various portions of this country, but has seen in a thorough manner all the countries of Europe and some lands more distant.

(296) THURSLIA HARVEY⁸ (*Silas*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 20 Nov., 1819. She was married (1st) 26 Sept., 1841, to Isaac Turpin, and had two children who died young. She was married, some years after the death of her first husband, to George Dewell, to whom she bore two children.

(297) ROSANNA HARVEY⁸ (*Silas*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 8 Nov., 1820. She was married 6 Dec., 1846, to Samuel Hummell (b. 17 April, 1819), son of John Hummell of Plymouth.

Samuel died 3 Nov., 1879, and was survived by his wife and three children, Margaret M., Priscilla E., and Sarah C. Hummell.

(298) JAMES SILAS HARVEY⁸ (*Silas*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 9 Jan., 1824, four months before the death of his father. In November, 1840, James was living in Kingston, Penn'a, at which time his uncle Jameson Harvey was appointed guardian of his estate. In 1851 he was married to Jane Davenport of Plymouth.

In April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in a company of infantry recruited at Wilkesbarrè, Penn'a, by Capt. William Brisbane, which became Co. C of the 8th Reg't, Penn'a Vols., in the three months' service of the United States. James S. Harvey was mustered into the service 22 April, and was hon-

orably discharged 29 July, 1861. During his absence in the army his wife died at Plymouth. 5 Nov., 1861, James S. Harvey enlisted as a private in Co. F of the 7th Reg't, Penn'a Reserve Corps, and 12 Nov. was appointed 5th Sergeant of the company. [For the services of this regiment see (287) Elisha B. Harvey.] He was killed at the battle of White Oak Swamp, Virginia, 30 June, 1862.

Children :

- 436. i. HARRISON, b. 1852.
- + 437. ii. MARY, b. 2 May, 1858.
- 438. iii. WILLIAM, b. 1860; d. 1862.

(301) AMASA HARVEY⁸ (*Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., 2 Oct., 1780. He removed with the other members of his father's family in 1788 to Monson, Mass. He was married (1st) 27 Feb., 1803, to Clara Ackley, born 21 May, 1785.

In September, 1805, with his wife and two children he removed to Plainfield, N. Y., and thence in February, 1807, to Solon, N. Y. In January, 1808, he moved back to Plainfield, where he lived until April, 1817, and then located again in Solon. Later he removed to Anamosa, Iowa.

His wife Clara died 14 March, 1828, and 17 Aug., 1828, he was married (2d) to Nancy Brundage, born 14 Nov., 1798. Amasa died at Anamosa, Iowa (the date has not been preserved), and was survived by his wife and the following named children—all by his first wife :

- 439. i. ELIZA, b. Monson, Mass., 24 Jan., 1804.
- + 440. ii. AMASA, b. 28 May, 1805; d. 10 May, 1891.
- 441. iii. CHILLIS, b. Solon, N. Y., 18 Oct., 1807.
- 442. iv. GEORGE, b. Plainfield, N. Y., 21 Nov., 1809.
- 443. v. CLARA, b. Plainfield, N. Y., 19 Jan., 1812.
- 444. vi. MARY, b. Plainfield, N. Y., 10 July, 1814.
- 445. vii. GILBERT, b. Plainfield, N. Y., 3 Dec., 1816.
- 446. viii. CECILIA, b. Solon, N. Y., 5 Feb., 1819.
- 447. ix. SALINDA, b. 15 March, 1821.

448. x. CYRUS W., b. 18 Oct., 1823; md. Jane (b. 3 April, 1822), daughter of Holcomb and Jane (*Case*) Case. They reside at Canton Centre, Hartford county, Conn.
449. xi. ORRIN R., b. 28 April, 1826.

(304) GEORGE HARVEY⁸ (*Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Monson, Mass., about 1790. He became a farmer, and resided in Monson all his life. He was married 21 Feb., 1813, to Polly Spencer, born December, 1797, in Millington parish, East Haddam, Conn., a descendant of "Serg't" Jared Spencer mentioned in the note on page 64 *ante*.

George died 9 March, 1824, and his widow died 12 March, 1868.

Children :

- + 450. i. GEORGE SPENCER, b. 24 Feb., 1814.
- + 451. ii. MARY, b. 9 May, 1816; d. 21 July, 1882.
- + 452. iii. LAURA, b. 11 June, 1818; d. 1 Sept., 1847.
- 453. iv. LYMAN, b. 14 July, 1821; d. 26 Aug., 1824.

(309) JOSEPH HARVEY⁸ (*Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was born 1 March, 1787, and baptized 25 March, 1792, at Hadlyme, Conn.

He was prepared for college by the Rev. Joseph Vaill (see note, page 145 *ante*), his uncle by marriage, and in the Autumn of 1804, at the age of seventeen and a-half years, entered the Freshman class of Yale College. Among his classmates were Jonathan Knight, afterwards a professor at Yale and President of the American Medical Association; Ralph I. Ingersoll, sometime Representative in Congress, and U. S. Minister to Russia; Garrick Mallory, for many years an eminent lawyer and a just and upright judge in Pennsylvania.

Joseph Harvey was graduated from Yale with the degree of A. B. in 1808, and three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by the college. After graduation he studied theology at Washington, Conn., with the Rev. Ebenezer Porter, D. D. (later a professor in Andover Theological Seminary), and was licensed to preach by the Litchfield County (Conn.) Association in June, 1809.

He was married at Hadlyme 20 Sept., 1810, to Catharine Desire (b. Hadlyme 29 March, 1789), third child of Col. Richard Ely and Desire (*Colt*) Selden.*

Accepting a unanimous call to the Congregational Church in Goshen, Conn., he was ordained to the gospel ministry, and installed pastor of that Church in October, 1810. He resigned this pastorate in September, 1823, to accept the position of Secretary of the American Education Society, with headquarters at Boston. Disappointed with the nature of his work, he gave it up after a short experience and settled with his family in the village of Westchester, in the town of Colchester, New London county, Conn. Shortly afterwards he was installed pastor of the Second Congregational Church in Westchester.

He remained here until 13 Dec., 1835. In this year the

*THOMAS SELDEN emigrated from England to Massachusetts Bay Colony about 1635. He is said to have been a brother or nephew of the famous John Selden, who has come down to us in letters as one of Shakspeare's bosom friends. Thomas Selden had sons Thomas and Isaac.

Thomas, Jr., was in Hartford, Conn., in 1639, and died before 1655. He and his wife Esther were the parents of seven children, the youngest of whom was Joseph, baptized at Hartford 2 Nov., 1651. He was married 11 Feb., 1677, to Rebecca (b. 1661), daughter of "Deacon" Edward Church of Hadley, Mass., and later of Lyme, Conn. Joseph Selden removed with his wife in 1695 to Lyme, Conn., where he purchased land and settled. He died there 14 July, 1725, and his widow died there 9 June, 1726. They had eight children.

Hannah, their fifth child (b. about 1686), was md. to Daniel Brainerd, and they were the grandparents of David Brainerd (b. Haddam, Conn., 20 April, 1718) the noted and successful missionary to the Indians of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Mary (b. 5 March, 1689), sixth child of Joseph and Rebecca Selden, was md. 2 Oct., 1707, to "Deacon" Isaac Spencer, mentioned in the note on page 96 *ante*.

Samuel, the youngest child of Joseph and Rebecca Selden, was born in Lyme 17 May, 1695. He was md. about 1721 to Deborah (b. 15 Nov., 1701; d. 18 March, 1800), daughter of Lieut. Joseph and Sarah (*Pratt*) Dudley of Saybrook, Conn. [Lieut. Jos. Dudley was a grandson of William Dudley of Guilford, Conn., who had a grant of land from the Crown, and who was for many years a member of the General Court and Council of Connecticut. The family claimed to be descended from the Duke of Northumberland.] Samuel Selden died at Lyme, and was buried in the Marvin burial-ground where his gravestone, still standing, bears this inscription: "Here lies the body of Capt. Saml. Selden Captain of the 3d Company of foot in Lyme, Deacon of ye Church in this place, who died Feb. 28, 1745, in the 52d year of his age, who left behind him seven children."

Deborah (b. 1733; d. 24 Oct., 1788), one of the daughters of Capt. Samuel and Deborah (*Dudley*) Selden, was md. 15 Dec., 1749, to Stephen Nott, son of the Rev. Abraham Nott of Saybrook, Conn., and their ninth and youngest child was Eliphalet Nott (b. Ashford, Conn., 25 June, 1773), the eminent divine, who was President of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., for more than fifty years.

Samuel, the eldest child of Capt. Samuel and Deborah (*Dudley*) Selden, was born in Lyme 11 Jan., 1723. He was married 23 May, 1745, to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (*Peck*) Ely, and they settled in Hadlyme parish, close to a charming little cove in the Connecticut River, about twelve miles from its mouth. This cove has been known for many years as "Selden's Cove," and in it is to be found the only bed of lotus-plants supposed to be growing and blooming, in a natural state, north of the Potomac River. The

degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Amherst College. During his last two years in Westchester he edited *The Evangelical Magazine*, and for the next three years (1835-'8) a weekly paper called *The Watchman*. Early in 1836 he had removed his residence to South Windsor, Conn., where he supplied the Congregational Church for one year.

In the latter part of 1838 he was engaged to preach statedly in Thompsonville, a village in the town of Enfield, Hartford county, Conn. Here his labors soon led the people to desire a Church organization, "and as they preferred connection with the Presbyterian body, Doctor Harvey was installed 10 July, 1839, pastor of the first Presbyterian Church established in

old farm-house built here by Samuel Selden still stands, and is occupied by one of his descendants.

19 March, 1756, Samuel Selden was chosen Deacon of Hadlyme Church. 14 June, 1776, the Connecticut Assembly appointed "Samuel Selden, Esq., to be Colonel of the 4th Battalion of Foot now to be raised in the Colony and marched to New York, there to join the Continental army in that place." Six days later he received his commission and was sworn into the service, and early the next month he reached New York city with his battalion. [See page 98 *ante*.] He died in New York 11 Oct., 1776, having languished in prison from the date of his capture by the British. [Ezra Selden, mentioned on page 98, was not "a younger brother" of Colonel Selden, but was the son of Ezra a younger brother.]

Col. Samuel and Elizabeth (*Ely*) Selden were the parents of thirteen children, the eighth of whom was Col. Richard Ely Selden (b. Lyme 25 May, 1759; d. Lyme 7 Feb., 1848). He was md.(1st) 2 Oct., 1783, to Desire (b. 11 April, 1763), daughter of Joseph and Desire (*Pratt*) Colt, mentioned in the note on page 61 *ante*.

Children :

- i. *Juliana*, b. 29 July, 1784.
- ii. *Asenath*, b. 28 Dec., 1785; md. to a son of the Rev. Jos. Vaill mentioned in the note on page 145 *ante*.
- iii. *Catharine Desire*, b. 29 March, 1789; md. to the Rev. Joseph Harvey.
- iv. *Maria*, b. 31 March, 1791; md. 23 Jan., 1816, to Henry Matson Waite (b. Lyme 9 Feb., 1787). Having been graduated from Yale College in 1809, he studied law with Judge Griswold of Lyme and was admitted to the Bar.

Prior to 1854 he had served several terms in the State Legislature, and had been for twenty years Judge of the Supreme and Superior Courts. He was then elected by the unanimous vote of the Legislature Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Conn. He received the degree of LL. D. from Yale College in 1855. He retired from the Bench at the age of seventy, and died at Lyme 14 Dec., 1896.

The eldest child of Henry M. and Maria (*Selden*) Waite was Morrison R. Waite (b. Lyme 29 Nov., 1816). He was graduated from Yale College in 1837 in the same class with William M. Evarts, Benjamin Silliman and Edwards Pierrepont. From 20 Jan., 1874, to 23 March, 1888 (the day of his death), he was Chief Justice of the United States.

- v. *Ursula*, b. 20 May, 1793; d. unmarried.
- vi. *Richard Ely*, b. 13 June, 1797; grad. Yale College 1818; became a prominent lawyer, and was a member of the Connecticut Senate in 1844. He died at Hadlyme 3 March, 1868.
- vii. *Elizabeth*, b. 6 March, 1799; md. — Douglass.

After the death of his wife Desire (*Colt*), Col. R. E. Selden married Hope Chapman.

Connecticut." He held this charge until his resignation at the age of seventy, 28 April, 1857.

In the Spring of 1858 he removed with his wife and two daughters to the village of Harvey, Michigan, near the town of Marquette, on the southern shore of Lake Superior, where his youngest son was engaged in business. Here he continued for fifteen years, preaching and teaching from time to time as he was able. He died at Harvey 4 Feb., 1873, within twenty-seven days of his eighty-sixth birth-day. His wife died at Harvey 5 Aug., 1865.

Children :

- 454. i. CATHARINE, b. Goshen, Conn., 9 Oct., 1811; d. Harvey, Mich., unmarried, 18 June, 1885.
- 455. ii. JOSEPH SELDEN, b. Goshen, Conn., 30 July, 1814; d. Thompsonville, Conn., unmarried, 12 March, 1853.
- 456. iii. HENRY, b. Goshen, Conn., 14 Feb., 1818; d. Westchester, Conn., 27 Oct., 1827.
- 457. iv. EMILY, b. Westchester, Conn., 12 Oct., 1823; is unmarried, and resides at Harvey, Mich.
- 458. v. JAMES MORRIS, b. Westchester, Conn., 15 April, 1825; d. Westchester, Conn., 24 Sept., 1830.
- + 459. vi. CHARLES THOMPSON, b. 26 June, 1829.

(310) DEBORAH HARVEY⁸ (*Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). She was born at Hadlyme, Conn., in 1789, and was baptized there 25 March, 1792. She was admitted to Church fellowship at Hadlyme 7 Nov., 1813.

She removed in 1822 with her parents and sister to Millington parish, East Haddam, Conn., and thence in 1829 to Strongsville, Ohio, where, 16 Dec., 1830, she was admitted to membership in the Congregational Church by letter from East Haddam. Some time later she was married to George Gilbert of Strongsville as his second wife.

She died 23 Aug., 1845, survived by her husband but no children, and was buried at Strongsville.

(311) DAVID HARVEY⁸ (*Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 1 Nov., and baptized 30 Dec., 1792, at Hadlyme, Conn. He was admitted to Church fellowship at Hadlyme 18 Dec., 1814, and in June, 1815, he was married at East Haddam, Conn., to Almira (b. Charlotte, Vt., 4 April, 1798), daughter of William and Rhoda Powell.

Her parents having died when she was quite young, she spent her girlhood at Goshen, Litchfield county, Conn., in the family of her sister Mrs. Oliver Stanley, who about 1813 removed to East Haddam. 5 Oct., 1816, Almira was admitted to Church fellowship in Hadlyme by letter from the Congregational Church at Goshen.

In 1819 David and Almira Harvey removed from Hadlyme to Millington parish, East Haddam, where they resided on a farm until some time in 1828, when, with their two young sons, they went to Strongsville, Ohio, and located on a large farm there. 9 June, 1829, David and Almira were admitted to membership in the Congregational Church, Strongsville. They resided at this place until the Winter of 1848-'9, when they removed to Shopiere, Wisconsin.

During his residence in Ohio David served several terms as a member of the State Legislature. He was highly respected in his community. He died at Shopiere in March, 1871, and his widow died 9 Aug., 1876, at the residence of her nephew, Charles T. Harvey, Esq., in Utica, N. Y.

Children :

- 460. i. OLIVER, b. 1817; d. young.
- + 461. ii. LOUIS POWELL, b. 22 July, 1820; d. 19 April, 1862.
- + 462. iii. JOHN STANLEY, b. 1 Nov., 1824; d. 28 June, 1894.

(312) ELECTA HARVEY⁸ (*Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). She was born at Hadlyme, Conn., in 1794 prior to 9 Nov., upon which date she was baptized. She was admitted to Church fellowship at Hadlyme 6 Nov., 1813.

She removed in 1822 with her parents and sister Deborah to Millington parish, East Haddam, and thence in 1829 to

Strongsville, Ohio. There she was married in the Summer of 1830 to "Deacon" Flavel Whitney, a native of Vermont but a resident for many years of Strongsville. 16 Dec., 1830, Electa (*Harvey*) Whitney was admitted to membership in the Congregational Church of Strongsville by letter from East Haddam.

She died 6 Oct., 1831, and was buried at Strongsville. She was survived by her husband, but no children.

(314) ELIZABETH P. HARVEY⁸ (*Rufus,*⁷ *Josiah,*⁶ *Thomas,*⁵ *Thomas,*⁴ *John,*³ *Thomas,*² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Granville, Mass., in 1799. She was married there 20 June, 1817, to the Rev. Parsons Orlin (b. 2 May, 1790), son of Levi Hayes of Granby, Hartford county, Conn.

Levi Hayes (b. 1 April, 1763) was fourth in descent from George Hayes, a native of Scotland, who came from Derbyshire, England, as early as 1680 and settled at Windsor, Conn. [Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States 1877-'81, was a descendant, in the sixth generation, of George Hayes of Windsor.]

Parsons O. Hayes was a soldier in the War of 1812, in the Ohio regiment commanded by Col. (afterwards Gen.) Lewis Cass. After leaving the army he entered Williams College, Mass., from which he was graduated in 1816 with the degree of A. B. He then studied theology and was ordained a Presbyterian minister. For some time he was pastor of the Church in Granville, Licking county, Ohio, and then removed to Florida, where he preached until his death in 1839.

His widow returned to Granville, Ohio, where, not long afterwards, she died and was buried. The following is a copy of the inscription on her gravestone:

"ELIZABETH P. HAYES, died October 23, 1840, aged 41 years.

"The deceased was a daughter of Dr. Rufus Harvey of Granville, Mass., and consort of the late Rev. P. O. Hayes, formerly of this place. In early youth she dedicated herself to God and the Church, and during a life marked with trials and sorrows, she was meek, patient and devoted. Her life and sorrows are ended—the resigned sufferer, the friend of the afflicted and poor, the tender and oft bereaved mother is at rest. Sleep on, sweet mother, thou art at last relieved from the buffetings of this un-

kind world, and we would not summon thy happy spirit back. We leave thee to thy soft repose, till thy precious dust shall rise and we meet again forever."

The Rev. Parsons O. and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Hayes were the parents of eight children, only one of whom grew to maturity—*Cynthia Ann Hayes*, the second child, who was born 26 July, 1822. She was married at Tallahassee, Fla., 6 Sept., 1838, to Capt. Geo. W. Hutchins, born at Charleston, S. C., 4 July, 1813. He died at Cohoes, N. Y., 2 Dec., 1871, and Cynthia died at Hartford, Conn., 8 June, 1883. They had three daughters and one son. The eldest child, Flora M. Hutchins, is the wife of Robert N. Stanley of Highland Park, Hartford county, Conn., and they have one child, Flora M. Stanley.

(315) ROSAMUND HARVEY⁸ (*Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Granville, Mass., 15 May, 1802. She was married before 1830 to Dr. John Myers, born in Louisiana 29 Jan., 1800. They lived in Louisiana for awhile, and then removed to Ocala, Florida, where she died 5 Sept., 1880. The date of Doctor Myers' death has not been preserved. No children.

(316) WILLIAM RUFUS HARVEY⁸ (*Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in East Granville, Mass., in 1804. He was educated at the school of the Rev. Timothy M. Cooley in Granville, and before he became of age removed to Pawtucket, R. I. He was married there 4 June, 1837, to Emily Frances, daughter of George and Marcy Armington of Pawtucket.

He died 11 March, 1880, and his widow died 29 April, 1888.

Children :

- 463. i. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b—; d. 16 Nov., 1864.
- 464. ii. MARY EMILY, b. —; resides in Providence, R. I.
- 465. iii. HORACE ARMINGTON, b.—; resides in Providence.

(319) EDWIN BATES HARVEY⁸ (*Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Granville, Mass., 3 Feb., 1814. He was educated in the school of Doctor

Cooley at Granville, and then removed with his mother to Pawtucket, R. I.

16 Sept., 1844, he was married at Sutton, Mass., to Abigail Hastings Whiting (b. 6 Aug., 1827), daughter of Luther Whiting and his wife Abigail Hastings (b. 2 Oct., 1800; md. 31 Oct., 1819; d. 17 Feb., 1848), daughter of Henry and Sarah (*Bugbee*) Mellen of Sutton. Luther Whiting was the son of Paul Whiting of Dedham, Mass., and his wife Mary Tucker of Newton, Mass., and Paul Whiting was the son of Joseph of Dedham and his wife Lucy Fisher of Newton, Mass.

Edwin B. Harvey was a dealer in works of art in Providence, R. I. He died there 12 Feb., 1865. His widow and four children survived him, and reside in Providence.

Children :

- 466. i. ABBIE MELLEN.
- 467. ii. ELIZABETH HAYES (died in infancy).
- + 468. iii. CLARA BELLE.
- + 469. iv. MINNIE WHITING.
- + 470. v. EDWIN BATES.

(321) SAMUEL ELY HARVEY^s (*Samuel*,⁷ *Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Hadlyme, Conn., 16 Feb., 1807. His father dying when he was only twelve and a-half years old, he was reared in the family of Col. Richard Ely Selden of Lyme (mentioned in the note on page 197 *ante*), who was a relative.

When Samuel E. Harvey was about twenty years of age he settled in Saybrook, Conn., where, in 1828, he was married to Elizabeth (b. 14 Feb., 1801), daughter of Elias and Sarah Bushnell of Saybrook. She died 2 Feb., 1865, and some time later Samuel E. Harvey was married (2d) to Mrs. Julia Doty Stone, a native of Windham, N. Y.

"Samuel E. Harvey was a prominent and useful member of the Congregational Church in Saybrook, an active and successful business man, and a kind and loving husband and father." He died at Saybrook 23 May, 1874, and was survived by two married children and his second wife. The latter was living in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1896.

Children (by first wife):

- 471. i. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 16 May, 1829; d. 30 Sept., 1849.
- + 472. ii. FRANCIS JEDIDIAH, b. 30 Dec., 1830; d. 1 Nov., 1876.
- + 473. iii. SUSAN MARIA, b. 19 May, 1835.

(326) EUNICE HARVEY⁸ (*Asahel*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 12 Nov., 1791, in Surry, New Hampshire, where she was married 25 April, 1819, to Ichabod (b. 4 May, 1790), son of Nathaniel and Jane (*Pickering*) Ballou of Mendon, Mass.

They resided in Surry for a number of years, and then removed to Keene, N. H., where Eunice died 5 June, 1858, and Ichabod died 5 May, 1879.

Children (Ballou) all born in Surry:

- i. EUNICE, b. 4 Sept., 1821; md. 18 Aug., 1847, to Benj. C. Crosby (b. 18 Nov., 1823; d. Keene, N. H., 27 Jan., 1898). Eunice (*Ballou*) Crosby resides in Surry.

Children (all born in Surry): (1) *Emily Altha Crosby*, b. 21 May, 1848; md. in Keene 27 Feb., 1871, to Oscar Brigham Deane. They reside in Springfield, Mass., and have had five children. (2) *Fanny Ellen Crosby*, b. 2 April, 1850; md. at Springfield, Mass., 28 Feb., 1881, to Geo. E. Mansfield, b. England 1 Dec., 1844. They have had three children. (3) *Clara Eliza Crosby*, b. 18 Feb., 1852; md. George Cole. (4) *Benjamin Josiah Crosby*, b. 6 Nov., 1854; is unmarried. (5) *Lottie Vilas Crosby*, b. 4 Nov., 1856; md. 24 July, 1884, at Springfield, Mass., to Saml. A. Waycott of Detroit, Mich. They have two children.

- ii. NANCY, b. 17 Jan., 1823; d. Westmoreland, N. H., unmarried.
- iii. HARVEY, b. 24 March, 1824; md. Mary Carliff, and had three children. He is dead.
- iv. FANNY, b. 24 Nov., 1827; d. Surry, unmarried.
- v. CLORINDA, b. 2 Oct., 1830; d. Cleveland, Ohio, 20 Sept., 1890, unmarried.

(327) NANCY HARVEY⁸ (*Asahel*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 10 Feb., 1793, at Surry, N. H., where she was married 15 Oct., 1812, to Lewis (b. 1788), son of David and Abigail (*Daggett*) Reed of Surry.

Lewis Reed was a carpenter and builder, and resided in Surry until 1815, when he removed to Andover, Vt. There he resided until 1822, and then removed to Keene, N. H., where he died 6 Jan., 1823.

The next year his widow Nancy was married to Asa Wilcox, Jr. (b. 1781), as his second wife. He died 1 Nov., 1869, and Nancy died at Surry 30 May, 1871.

Children of Lewis and Nancy (*Harvey*) Reed :

- i. NANCY PAMELIA, b. Surry 9 April, 1813; md. George Wilcox, son of her step-father by his first marriage. Nancy d. in Surry in 1838, and was survived by her husband and two sons, *Henry* and *Charles W. Wilcox*.
- ii. FANNY HARVEY, b. Surry 8 Feb., 1815; md. Hiram Britton of Westmoreland, N. H. They had one son—*George Britton*, living in Surry.
- iii. LEWIS GREENLEAF, b. Andover, Vt., 17 Sept., 1816; md. in New York city in December, 1843, to Mary Thompson, b. 1821 in Scotland. Their living children (all of whom reside in New York city) are: *Mary Frances* (widow of Wm. H. Berch), *Josephine* (wife of D. D. Dunbar), *Harriet A.* (widow of W. J. Boyd), *John T. Reed* and *Emma L.* (widow of J. F. Connell.)

Lewis G. Reed learned the printing business in the office of the *Cheshire Republican*, Keene, N. H., about 1836. He was employed in this business in New Hampshire and elsewhere for a good many years. Later he was in mercantile business, and for some years now has resided in New York city.

He has written a good deal for publication, and a collection of his poems and short prose pieces was published in New York in 1894 under the title "Jingles of Humor, Sarcasm and Fact."

- iv. AURELIA MARIA, b. 7 April, 1818, in Andover, Vt. About 1840 she was married as his second wife to her brother-in-law George Wilcox. [See *supra*.]

They had one son, now dead, and two daughters—*Nancy Wilcox*, who married Jackson Reed, and *Mary Wilcox*, who married Frank Field. They reside in Surry, N. H.

- v. PLINY LORENZO, b. 26 Dec., 1820, in Andover, Vt. He worked on a farm for two or three years until he was about fourteen years of age, and then went to Keene, N. H., where he learned the trade of a printer in the office of the *New Hampshire Sentinel*.

In 1841 he went to New York city, where for nineteen years he worked as a compositor in a printing-house where the printing of books from stereotype-plates was a specialty. For thirty-three years now he has been employed as a proof-reader in the publishing-house of D. Appleton & Co., New York city. For twelve years he read all the first-proofs, sometimes for fifty compositors.

He has been married four times: (1st) New York city 28 April, 1845, to Mary Ann Whitmore (b. 1820; d. 2 Nov., 1848) of Deerfield, Mass.; (2d) in July, 1850, to Elizabeth Belle Whitmore (b. 1818; d. Oakland, Cal., in Jan., 1878), sister of his first wife; (3d) Brooklyn, N. Y., 28 May, 1879, to Magdalene Williamson (b. 1846; d. 22 Aug., 1884); (4th) Albany, N. Y., 27 June, 1888, to Grace Beekman Staats (b. 1855).

Child by first wife: *Elizabeth Caroline Reed*, b. 13 June, 1846; md. 1880 to Geo. E. Ross of Portland, Me. They reside in Los Angeles, Cal., and are the parents of Enid Ross (b. 1884) and Evelyn and Ronald Ross, twins (b. 1889).

Children by second wife: (1) *Frederick Holland Reed*, b. New York 30 Sept., 1851; educated at Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute and Dartmouth College; removed to California in 1874; engaged in engineering, fruit raising, etc.; md. in 1883 to Frances Eleanor, daughter of Gen. Thos. Allen of San Francisco, sometime Secretary of State of Wisconsin. They have two daughters and one son, and reside at Oakland, Cal. (2) *Marion Reed*, b. New York 30 Nov., 1853; resides near Pomona, Cal.

Children by third wife; (1) *Clarence Henry Reed*, b. 9 Sept., 1881; resides near Pomona, Cal., with his sister and half-sister. (2) *Ethel Maud Reed*, b. 20 Nov., 1883.

- vi. DIANTHA CLORINDA, b. 5 March, 1822, at Andover, Vt. In 1851 she was md. to Albert Augustus Flagg of Mason, N. H., who died in 1876. They had five children, of whom two sons and one daughter are living, and reside with their mother in Townsend, Mass.

Children of Asa and Nancy (*Harvey*) (*Reed*) Wilcox:

- i. JOHN ANDREW, b. about 1826; d. at Vineland, N. J., leaving no issue.
- ii. MARY LOVISA, b. 1829; d. 1838.

(329) ASAHEL HARVEY⁸ (*Asahel*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 17 Oct., 1798, in Surry, N. H. He worked on his father's farm until he was nearly twenty-one years of age, and then went to Keene, N. H., and learned the printing business in the office of the *New Hampshire Sentinel*, living during his apprenticeship in the family of his employer.

About 1828 he settled in Canandaigua, N. Y., where he became one of the owners of the *Ontario Repository*. He died in that town in July, 1834, and the following notice was published in the *Repository*:

"In this village, on Sunday morning last, of remittent fever, Mr. Asahel Harvey, Jr., aged thirty-six years, one of the proprietors and publishers of this paper. Mr. Harvey was born in Surry, N. H. He was a printer by trade, and an uncommonly well instructed and skillful one; and his ingenious inventions for facilitating the business of book binding, which he also carried on, are decisive evidences of mechanical talent. Industrious and upright in his business, and amiable and estimable in his

domestic and social relations, he had the good will and respect of all who knew him. He left a wife and one child."

The *New Hampshire Sentinel* in referring to his death said:

"Mr. Harvey was in this office about seven years. He was correct to a fault in all his deportment and conduct. Modern degeneracy never reached him."

(330) CLORINDA HARVEY⁸ (*Asahel*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 8 Dec., 1801, at Surry, N. H., where she was married 1 Jan., 1827, to George (b. 12 April, 1802), son of Ebenezer and Hannah (*Davenport*) Crehore of Walpole, N. H.

George and Clorinda (*Harvey*) Crehore resided for a good many years on a farm in Surry, where all their children were born.

George Crehore died 8 July, 1882, and his widow now resides in Chicopee, Mass., in the ninety-eighth year of her age.

Children (Crehore):

- i. CLORINDA, b. 22 Aug., 1828; d. 31 Aug., 1847.
- ii. HARRIET, b. 3 Feb., 1831; resides at Charlestown, Mass.
- iii. GEORGE B., b. 16 June, 1832; d. 22 July, 1877.
- iv. ROSE A., b. 24 Dec., 1833; resides at Chicopee, Mass.
- v. LOUIS D., b. 23 May, 1835; d. 29 Oct., 1869.
- vi. ASAHIEL HARVEY, b. 18 Feb., 1837; d. 28 Sept., 1863.
- vii. MARY JANE, b. 27 Aug., 1839; d. 15 Nov., 1859.
- viii. CHARLES E., b. 3 Nov., 1841; resides at Chicopee, Mass.

(332) ROXANA HARVEY⁸ (*Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 12 Jan., 1797, at Surry, N. H., where she was married 15 April, 1819, to Peter Hayward, who was born in Surry 21 July, 1794.

He died there 11 Feb., 1862, and she died there 2 Oct., 1864.

Children (Hayward), all born in Surry:

- i. PETER BAXTER, b. 1819; md. to Mary Hills of Surry; d. 21 March, 1882.
- ii. GEORGE HARVEY, b. 21 Dec., 1821; d. in infancy.
- iii. ROXANA L., b. 28 Feb., 1824; md. to Amasa May of Gilsum, N. H., and they reside at Kennett Square, Penn'a.
- iv. MARY L., b. 16 Oct., 1826; md. to Henry Colony of Keene, N. H.; d. 14 April, 1884.

- v. MARTHA J., b. 13 Oct., 1828; md. to Orange Cowee of Westminster, Mass.; d. 30 July, 1858.
- vi. SARAH S., b. 22 Aug., 1833; resides in Keene, N. H.
- vii. HENRY H., b. 28 July, 1835; md. to Emma Clark of Dubuque, Iowa; d. Louisville, Ky., 25 Nov., 1891.
- viii. GEORGE OSCAR, b. 29 Sept., 1837; md. to Corrie Guillow of Gilsum, N. H.

(333) JONATHAN HARVEY⁸ (*Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 14 April, 1799, in Surry, N. H., where he was married in 1820 to Persis Joslin (b. Surry 28 Sept., 1798).

She died there 17 Jan., 1826, and in 1828 Jonathan was married to Mrs. Eliza (*Howe*) Redding (b. 28 Feb., 1801), daughter of the Rev. Perley and Zurviah (*Barnes*) Howe, and the widow of James Redding. The Rev. Perley Howe was a minister for forty-five years in Surry, and died there.

Jonathan Harvey is described as having been "a man of sterling worth and character." He was a farmer in Surry, where he died 25 Aug., 1862. His widow died there 20 Jan., 1878.

Child by first wife:

- 474. i. SOPHRONIA A., b. 24 Feb., 1821; d. unmarried 20 Sept., 1855.

Children by second wife:

- + 475. i. GEORGE KIMBALL, b. 18 Feb., 1829; d. 19 Feb., 1898.
- 476. ii. JAMES HOWE, b. 18 March, 1831; d. 1836.
- 477. iii. PERSIS ELIZA, b. 12 April, 1833; resides in Surry, unmarried.
- + 478. iv. SARAH BARNES, b. 24 Oct., 1835; d. 7 Nov., 1881.
- 479. v. SIDNEY BAXTER, b. 1838; d. 1840.

(338) NANCY B. HARVEY⁸ (*Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 20 Nov., 1815, at Surry, N. H., where she was married about 1836 to Winthrop Whitman of Fitchburg, Mass. She died 17 Jan., 1859, and was survived by her husband and one son—

GEORGE HARVEY. He was a Sergeant in Troop K, 3d Reg't, Rhode Island Cav., in the U. S. service in the War of the Rebellion. He was captured by the enemy, and held a prisoner at Andersonville, Ga., for a long time. He died at Surry, N. H., of disease contracted in prison.

(340) MARTHA MILLICENT HARVEY⁸ (*Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 15 Aug., 1820, at Surry, N. H., where she was married 26 Nov., 1846, to Stephen (b. Shirley, Mass., 29 Dec., 1818), son of Stephen and Amelia (*Shattuck*) Shepley of Groton, Mass.

Stephen and Martha M. (*Harvey*) Shepley resided at Fitchburg, Mass., where he was a paper manufacturer. For some years before Fitchburg had grown to be the commercial city that it now is, he kept the one book-store of the town. He died there 18 Jan., 1880, and his widow died there 25 Dec., 1894.

Children (Shepley), all born in Fitchburg:

- i. CHARLES HARVEY, b. 29 April, 1848; md. 8 June, 1881, to Eugelia M. Whitney. They reside in Boston.
- ii. FRANCIS BAXTER, b. 6 Jan., 1851; md. 20 Jan., 1895, to Charlotte M. Allen. They reside in Concord, Mass.
- iii. ALICE MARTHA, b. 9 Aug., 1852; md. 8 June, 1881, to the Rev. Harry Peirce Nichols (b. Salem, Mass., 3 Sept., 1850).
They reside in Minneapolis, Minn., where Mr. Nichols is Rector of St. Mark's Episcopal Church.
Children: (1) *Margaret Baxter Nichols*, (2) *John Donaldson Nichols*, (3) *Katharine Fessenden Nichols* (d. New Haven, Conn., 1891), (4) *Shepley Nichols*, (5) *Lawrence Fessenden Nichols* (d. London, Eng., 1896).

(351) THOMAS WILLIAM HARVEY⁹ (*Hayward Augustus*,⁸ *Thomas William*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in New York city 10 Sept., 1853.

He received his preliminary education at the Edwards Place School, Stockbridge, Mass., and at C. J. Prescott's school in Orange, N. J. He entered Princeton College in the Autumn of 1871, and was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1875. Three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred on him. From the Summer of 1875 till the Spring of 1878 he was a student of medicine in the office of Dr. William Pierson, Orange, N. J. During the same period he attended the required course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, and having passed the usual examinations was granted the degree of M. D. in March, 1878. He immediately located in Orange, and began the practice of his profession.



THOMAS W. HARVEY, M. D.





From 1878 to '82 he was House Physician at the Orange Memorial Hospital, and since 1882 has been Attending Surgeon and Secretary of the hospital staff. Since 1880 he has been Visiting Physician to the Orange Orphan Home. From 1880 to '84 he was City Physician, Health Officer and Secretary of the Board of Health of Orange. He is Physician to the Orange Training School for Nurses, and Lecturer on Obstetrics in the same institution. In 1890 he formed a partnership with Dr. William Pierson of Orange—his former preceptor—for the practice of medicine.

In 1893, upon the decease of his father, Doctor Harvey succeeded him as President of the Harvey Steel Company. He held this office about a year, and since then has been a member of the Board of Directors and Vice President of the company. [For an account of this company and its work, see (221) Hayward A. Harvey.]

He is a member of The American Medical Association, The New York Academy of Medicine, The Essex County (N. J.) District Medical Society, The Orange Mountain Medical Society (of which he has been President and Secretary), The New England Society, and The Orange Camera Club (of which he has been President).

Doctor Harvey was married 3 Oct., 1882, to Katharine (b. 4 Aug., 1856), fourth daughter of Edward and Catherine (*Tallman*) Green of New York city.

Children (all born in Orange):

481. i. THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 2 Feb., 1884.

482. ii. SPENCER GREEN, b. 7 Feb., 1887.

483. iii. ALICE, b. 4 July, 1890.

(353) HAYWARD AUGUSTUS HARVEY⁹ (*Hayward A.*,⁸ *Thomas William*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Orange, Essex county, New Jersey, 3 Nov., 1870.

He was fitted for college at The Dearborn-Morgan School, Orange, and in the Autumn of 1888 entered the Freshman class of Princeton University. He left the university at the end of his Junior year in order to go into the service of the

Harvey Steel Company. [For an account of this company and its work, see (221) Hayward A. Harvey.]

He was at the Washington navy-yard assisting in Harveyizing experimental armor plates for awhile in 1891, and during the remainder of the year, all of 1892 and a part of 1893 was at the works of the Bethlehem Iron Company and the Carnegie Steel Company, Pennsylvania, employed in Harveyizing armor plates and in demonstrating to those companies the method of making the new armor.

In the Winter of 1893-'4 he went to Europe as the expert of the Harvey Steel Company, and demonstrated the method of Harveyizing armor plates at the following named steel works: The Chatillon-Courmentry Works in Montluçon, the Saint-Chamond Works in Loire, and the establishment of Morins Freres in Rive de Gier, France; Dillingen in Germany, Witkowitz in Bohemia, Sheffield in England, and Glasgow in Scotland.

Returning to the United States in 1894 Mr. Harvey became the general sales-agent of the Harvey Steel Company.

In the Fall of 1895 he was elected as the candidate of the Republican party to represent the city of Orange in the Assembly, at the next session of the State Legislature. The *New York Tribune* of 6 Jan., 1896, in speaking of his election said: "Much is expected of Mr. Harvey, who lives in Orange and is twenty-five years old. He is the son of the late Hayward A. Harvey, the inventor of the Harveyized armor for war vessels, and the young man is now an active spirit in the firm organized by his father."

In 1897 Mr. Harvey became the Vice President of the American Washer and Manufacturing Company, a concern founded and established by his father; and in 1898 he was active in organizing The Atlantic Transportation Company, of New York city, of which he is now Treasurer. In 1895 and '6 he was Lieutenant and Ordnance Officer on the staff of Commander Washington Irving of the New Jersey Naval Reserve.

Hayward A. Harvey was married 20 April, 1897, to Maud (b. 20 Sept., 1877), eldest daughter of Charles W. and Lizzie



HAYWARD A. HARVEY, JR.





(*Etherington*) Prindle of New York city, and they reside in East Orange, N. J.

Child :

484. MARGARET ETHERINGTON, b. 31 Jan., 1898.

(354) LEWIS WEBSTER HARVEY⁹ (*Wheelock N.*,⁸ *Charles R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Bethel, Fairfield county, Conn., 27 July, 1853.

He was educated in the village school at Wilton, Conn., and in Mr. Olmstead's school for boys. After leaving school he served for several years as a clerk in the music-publishing house of S. T. Gordon and Son, where he became familiar with music and musical instruments. About 1875 he entered the employment of the Chase National Bank, New York city, where he has remained to the present time, being now Paying Teller.

He is a member of Polaris Council of The Royal Arcanum, New York.

Mr. Harvey inherited his father's musical taste and talent, and at an early age began the study of vocal and instrumental music. When only fifteen years of age he filled with credit the position of church organist, and from that time to the present has held a similar position. His longest engagement was with the Pilgrim Church, New York (see page 117 *ante*), where he was organist and choir-master for fifteen years. He is a fine pianist, but his favorite instrument is the organ, for which he has composed some pleasing and praiseworthy music.

Lewis W. Harvey was married (1st) 19 Feb., 1879, to Emily Duncan (b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 Jan., 1858), fourth child of John Gray and Elizabeth Nosworthy (*Gill*) McNary. John G. McNary was born in New York city of Scotch parentage, and Elizabeth N. Gill was born in London, England.

Emily Duncan (*McNary*) Harvey died in Brooklyn 9 March, 1897, and 12 Feb., 1898, Lewis W. Harvey was married (2d) at Brooklyn to Anna Beatrice Dinzey. She was born in 1866 on the Island of St. Christopher (popularly St. Kitts), British West Indies, the second child of John Keithley Dinzey, M. D.,

of St. Kitts, and his wife Helen Norton, a native of Boston, but for some time a resident of Philadelphia, Penn'a.

Children by first wife :

- 485. i. WILLARD DUNCAN, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 May, 1881; d. Brooklyn 2 April, 1890.
- 486. ii. GILBERT NOSWORTHY, b. Wilton, Conn., 10 Sept., 1883; d. Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 Dec., 1884.
- 487. iii. JOHN LEWIS, b. Brooklyn 15 Jan., 1886.
- 488. iv. WHELOCK NYE, b. Brooklyn 13 April, 1888.
- 489. v. MARGERY MAUNDER, b. Brooklyn 14 June, 1890.
- 490. vi. ALICE, b. Brooklyn 27 Feb., 1892.
- 491. vii. WEBSTER DUNCAN, b. Wilton, Conn., 19 Aug., 1894.
- 492. viii. ELLIOT McNARY, b. Brooklyn 17 Feb., 1897.

(355) ALICE HARVEY⁹ (*Wheelock N.*,⁸ *Charles R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Bethel, Fairfield county, Conn., 6 Oct., 1855. She was married at New York city 6 Oct., 1875, to Edward Zina (b. 29 June, 1846), eldest child of Edward and Rachel (*Price*) Penfield of New York city.

He was graduated from the College of the City of New York about 1867. For some years he was employed in the office of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company in New York, and then was sent to the Isthmus of Panama on business for the company. For some years now he has resided in South America, engaged in mercantile affairs. At present he is in Honduras. He writes and speaks the German, French, Italian, Spanish and Portuguese languages as fluently and well as he uses the English.

Children (Penfield) :

- i. JESSIE, b. New York city 7 July, 1876; md. New York 9 Dec., 1896, to James D. Shipman, son of Asa L. Shipman of New York. Child: *Dorothy Shipman*, b. New York 1 Oct., 1897.
- ii. ALMA, b. New York city 24 Jan., 1881.

(356) CHARLES EDWARD HARVEY⁹ (*Wheelock N.*,⁸ *Chas. R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Portland, Middlesex county, Conn., 9 June, 1857.

He received his education mainly in the schools of Wilton,

Conn. He then pursued a one year's commercial course in New York College, being graduated in 1876. He immediately entered the employment of his grandfather Charles R. Harvey in New York city, where, during the next few years, he learned in all its details the business of manufacturing furnaces. Since 1885 he has been one of the owners of the business established by his grandfather. [See page 159 *ante*.] In 1886 he invented and began to manufacture an excellent furnace and a range, each named "Vim." Both are great heaters and of remarkably heavy castings.

Charles E. Harvey, like other members of his branch of the Harvey family, possesses a valuable musical talent. For several years he sang bass in the choir of the Pilgrim Church (see page 117 *ante*), and was a member of the New York Chorus Society under the direction of Theodore Thomas.

He resided in New York city until 1887, when he removed to New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y. He was a charter member, and is now an Elder, of the Second Presbyterian Church of New Rochelle.

He was married at New York 6 June, 1881, to Mary Frances (b. New York 10 Dec., 1860), fifth child of Francis and Fred-erica (*Schweitzer*) Probst, natives of Würtemberg, Germany.

Children :

- 493. i. HAZEL, b. New York city 21 Sept., 1884.
- 494. ii. FRANCIS WHEELOCK, b. New Rochelle, N. Y., 10 Jan., 1888.
- 495. iii. RALPH LEWIS, b. New Rochelle 15 Nov., 1891.
- 496. iv. LOIS, b. New Rochelle 13 Nov., 1893.

(357) HARRIET HARVEY⁹ (*Wheelock N.*,⁸ *Charles R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Milford, New Haven county, Conn., 31 Aug., 1859. She was married in New York city 29 Dec., 1881, to Frank Henry (b. New York 8 July, 1858), eighth child of George Nicholls, a native of Bath, England, and his wife Marie Louise Elodie Guy of Montreal, Canada.

Frank H. Nicholls received a business education in the schools of New York city, and was then for eight years a clerk in the repair department of Tiffany & Co. Having learned

telegraphy he obtained a position as receiver of cablegrams in the New York office of the Compagnie Française du Télégraphe. In 1890 he became Cashier and Accountant in the New York office of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company, and is now Assistant Superintendent of the company.

He resides in New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y., and is Treasurer of the Second Presbyterian Church (of which he was one of the charter members), and has been for six years Superintendent of the Church Sunday-school. While living in New York he sang in the choir of the Pilgrim Church, and was a first tenor in the New York Chorus Society under Theodore Thomas.

He formerly devoted considerable attention to athletic sports, and was Captain of the Harlem Athletic Club. He won numerous gold and other medals in running, jumping, rowing and other contests. At one time he held the record for hurdle-racing.

Children (Nicholls):

- i. ANNE, b. New York city 23 Dec., 1884; d. New Rochelle 18 April, 1889.
- ii. GEORGE HARVEY, b. New Rochelle 24 Feb., 1890.
- iii. GUY LEWIS, b. New Rochelle 26 Sept., 1892.
- iv. ELODIE, b. New Rochelle 9 Sept., 1894.
- v. MARGARET, b. New Rochelle 2 March, 1897.

(359) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁹ (*Willard*,⁸ *Charles R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in New York city 5 March, 1863. As she was less than nine years of age when her mother died, and only five months past nine when her father died, she was reared in the family of her uncle the Rev. Wheelock Nye Harvey, and carefully educated under his direction. At his house in New York city she was married 16 April, 1885, to Henry Gildersleeve, Jr.

He was born in Portland, Middlesex county, Conn., 4 Sept., 1858, the seventh child of Henry and Emily Finette (*Northam*) Gildersleeve. Since 1800 different generations of the Gildersleeve family have carried on in Portland, under the firm name of "S. Gildersleeve & Sons," ship-building and general

mercantile business; giving the name Gildersleeve to the northern part of the town, or township, and to the post-office there.

Henry, Jr., was fitted for college in the high-school at Middletown, Conn., and in the Autumn of 1875 entered the Freshman class of Wesleyan University, Middletown. [See page 133, *ante*.] He was graduated with the degree of A. B. in June, 1879, and in the following Autumn entered the Law School of Columbia College, New York city. He attended the regular course of lectures here (spending his vacations as a student in the law-office of Judge Hammersley of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, at Hartford), and was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in the Spring of 1882.

Shortly thereafter he was admitted to the Bar in New York city, and entered the law office of Messrs. Huntly and Bower in that city. After another year of constant work and study his health was affected, and going to Portland he took charge of the schooner *Ruth Robinson*, with an old sailor for mate. They sailed for Maine, secured a cargo of ice and delivered it at Boston. Returning to Portland he entered the store of S. Gildersleeve & Sons as a clerk, and, becoming interested in his work, was made a partner in the business in 1885.

In 1888 he built a large, substantial residence near his birth-place, part of which was used the next year to accommodate the pupils of the High School of the town for a few months after the burning of the school-house which had been built by Mr. Gildersleeve's grandfather fifteen years before. With his family Mr. Gildersleeve now occupies this residence.

He is a Notary Public, and Secretary of the Portland Water Works.

Children (Gildersleeve), all born in Portland:

- i. WILLARD HARVEY, b. 17 Sept., 1886.
- ii. ARTHUR LLOYD, b. 20 June, 1888.
- iii. GENIEVE NORTHAM, b. 6 Sept., 1890.
- iv. AMY WARNER, b. 6 May, 1892.
- v. SAMUEL BARRETT, b. 12 July, 1894.

(360) EVELYN LOUISE HARVEY⁹ (*Willard*,⁸ *Charles R.*,⁷ *Rufus*,⁶ *Jonathan*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas*,³ *William*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in New York city 7 Oct., 1865. With her elder sister she was reared and educated in the family of their uncle, the Rev. Wheelock Nye Harvey.

She was married in New York 1 Sept., 1892, to the Rev. William Lloyd Roberts. He was born at Greenpoint, Long Island, 1 June, 1860, second child of Richard Lloyd Roberts, a native of Holyhead, Wales, and his wife Catharine Hope of New York city. The last named was the daughter of Cornelius Hope of Hopewell, Orange county, N. Y., and his wife Catharine Tilyou of New York.

The parents of William L. Roberts removed to New York city when he was a child, and there he lived until his marriage, with the exception of a few years spent in Metuchen, New Jersey, and some time spent in traveling about the country. In early manhood he had become interested in sociological studies, and had determined to learn by personal observation and experience all that it was possible to learn concerning the laboring classes of the United States. Therefore, at every opportunity during several years, he labored in company with workmen of various callings in all parts of the country from Vermont to Dakota; and during one Summer he preached to the congregations of the Presbyterian Churches at Parkeston and Union Center, South Dakota.

In 1888 he entered the Freshman Class of the University of the City of New York, from which institution he was graduated with the degree of B. S. in June, 1892. While in college he became a member of the *ΔΥ* Fraternity.

About three months after his graduation he was married, as previously mentioned, and then he began a course of theological studies at Princeton Seminary. Having spent two years there, he studied one year under the Rev. Geo. D. Herron, D. D., at Grinnell, Iowa, and then entered the McCormick Theological Seminary at Chicago, from which he was graduated in 1896.

For one year he was assistant to the Rev. Thos. Hall, D. D., pastor of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, Chicago, and

then he became, and is still, pastor of the Presbyterian Churches at Cream Ridge and New Egypt, New Jersey.

(362-G) EMILY ADELAIDE HARVEY⁹ (*Henry*,⁸ *Mary* and *Timothy*,⁷ *Simeon*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 22 May, 1842, at Troy, N. Y., where she was married 2 Sept., 1869, to John Milton Shields, M. D., as his second wife.

He was born at East Mahoning, Indiana county, Penn'a, 25 Aug., 1841, son of Andrew and Margaret (*Leasure*) Shields. 10 July, 1861, he was mustered into the U. S. service for three years as a private in Co. B, 11th Reg't, Penn'a Reserve Corps. He was promoted Corporal 1 April, 1863, and was mustered out with his company 13 June, 1864. He was mustered into the service again 1 Sept., 1864, for one year, as a private in Co. F, 206th Reg't, Penn'a Vol. Inf'y, and was promoted Hospital Steward the 9th of September. He served in this capacity until the regiment was mustered out 26 June, 1865. The "206th" was the first regiment of Federal troops to enter the city of Richmond after its fall. [See Bates' "History of the Penn'a Volunteers," I.: 858, and V.: 656.]

Mr. Shields then studied medicine, and having received his degree he practiced his profession from 1868 to '78 at Covode, Penn'a, where for several years he was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. Early in 1878 he removed to Jemes, New Mexico, commissioned by the Presbyterian Church in the United States to establish a mission and school in the Jemes pueblo, and appointed by the United States Government physician and surgeon to the pueblo.

In 1880 he was ordained to the gospel ministry in New Mexico, and is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Berca, New Mexico, where he resides. He is Superintendent of the Jemes mission-field, and has been during the larger part of the time that he has been in New Mexico.

Emily Adelaide (*Harvey*) Shields died at Jemes 8 Nov., 1878. Children (Shields):

- i. HARVEY MILTON, born at Covode, Penn'a, 28 Sept., 1870. He was educated at McElwain Institute, New Lebanon, Penn'a, and Park College, Missouri,

being graduated with the degree of A. B. from the latter Institution in 1889, salutatorian and the youngest member of his class. In 1892 the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by his Alma Mater.

From August to December, 1889, he was a student at the San Francisco Theological Seminary, and then he taught school until the Autumn of 1890, when he entered Union Theological Seminary, New York. He spent one school-year at that Institution, and the following year at the Western Theological Seminary.

Mr. Shields was ordained to the ministry at Albuquerque, New Mexico, 16 March, 1892, and for the next six months was Superintendent of the James missions. He was then called to be pastor of the First Church (English) of Las Cruces, N. M. In February, 1893, he was elected Moderator of the Presbytery of Rio Grande, N. M., and in the following May was sent as Commissioner to the General Assembly at Washington, D. C. He was the youngest member of this body.

Having pursued by correspondence the studies of the Senior year at Union Theological Seminary, he was graduated with the class of 1893. He resigned the pastorate of the Church at Las Cruces 31 Dec., 1893, and during the next year pursued the study of Semitic-languages in the post-graduate department of McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, and at the same time supplied the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church at Beecher, Ills. He was called to the pastorate of the Forty-Eighth Avenue Presbyterian Church, Chicago, 5 Feb., began his duties 17 Feb., and was installed 10 March, 1895. He is still pastor of this Church, which, during the past three years, has made spiritual and material progress.

In 1896 he was elected Secretary of the Presbyterian Ministers' Association, Chicago. He is a member of the Presbyterian Pastors' Club, and of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

The Rev. Harvey Milton Shields was married 9 March, 1892, to Mary Nettie (b. Starfield, Mo., 22 Oct., 1868), daughter of William and Louisa (*Morris*) Denning, and great-granddaughter of "Worthy" William Denning of Harrisburg, Penn'a. Miss Denning was graduated from Park College in 1891.

Children: (1) *Harvey Milton Shields*, b. 2 Feb., and d. 18 Feb., 1893. (2) *Hastings Morris Shields*, b. 10 May, 1894. (3) *Adelaide Annette Shields*, b. 9 April, 1897.

ii. ANNIE JANE, b. 27 July, 1876; d. 23 March, 1877.

(364) SAMUEL BOYER HARVEY⁹ (*Samuel*,⁸ *Samuel C.*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Mansfield, Conn., 27 July, 1866, eight months after the death of his father. He was fitted for college at the Vermont Academy, and in the Autumn of 1886 entered the Freshman class of Wesleyan University. [See page 133 *ante*.] While in

college he became a member of the *W* Fraternity. He was graduated with the degree of B. S. in 1890, and immediately began the study of law.

He was admitted to the Bar in June, 1892, at Willimantic, Windham county, Conn., and since then has practiced his profession and resided there. During the years 1890-'92 he was Judge of Probate for the District of Chaplin, Windham county. In 1895 and '96 he was a member of the Board of School Visitors, and since July, 1897, has been a member of the School Committee, of Willimantic. Since 1 May, 1894, he has been Assistant Prosecuting Attorney of Willimantic.

Samuel B. Harvey was married 14 Sept., 1892, to Evelyn M. (b. 5 Aug., 1870), daughter of Origen and Cornelia (*Ford*) Bennett of Chaplin, Conn.

Children :

497. i. SAMUEL HUGH, b. Willimantic 7 July, 1894.

498. ii. MARGERY, b. Willimantic 8 March, 1896.

(365) CHARLES EDGAR HARVEY⁹ (*Horace*,⁸ *Samuel C.*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 13 June, 1870, at Chester, Vermont. He resides at Manchester, Conn., and is a carriage and sign painter. He was married 30 June, 1891, to Isadore I. (b. 18 May, 1868), daughter of Albert L. and Nettie (*Bush*) Church of Chaplin, Conn.

No children.

(367) SUSAN H. HARVEY⁹ (*Horace*,⁸ *Samuel C.*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Chester, Vt., 21 June, 1872. She was married at Scotland, Conn., 12 July, 1893, to Edgar A. Church (b. 13 April, 1872), younger brother of her sister-in-law Isadore, wife of (365) Charles E. Harvey. Edgar A. Church is a traveling salesman, and he and his wife and child reside in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Child (Church) :

HARVEY BOYER, b. 5 April, 1894.

(369) JOSEPHINE W. HARVEY⁹ (*James H.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 31 July, 1861, at Windsor, Conn., where she was married 2 Jan., 1884, to George R., son of Thomas and Nancy Maude.

Children (Maude):

- i. HARVEY THOMAS, b. 1 June, 1871.
- ii. GEORGE H., b. 28 Nov., 1873.
- iii. NANCY C., b. 30 July, 1891.
- iv. MIRIAM M., b. 7 June, 1894.

(371) GRACE HUNTING HARVEY⁹ (*William H.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 26 May, 1864, at Windsor, Conn., where she was married 15 May, 1889, to Orville C. (b. 1855), son of Charles and Ellen (*Viets*) Smith of Suffield, Conn. No children.

(373) JAMES GRISWOLD HARVEY⁹ (*William H.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Windsor, Conn., 23 Aug., 1868. He was married 5 March, 1893, to Grace (b. 1877), daughter of Owen and Ann Ensign of East Hartford, Conn. No children.

(374) THOMAS DUNHAM HARVEY⁹ (*William H.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 27 March, 1870, at Windsor, Conn., where he was married 1 Nov., 1893, to Alice, daughter of William H. and Julia (*Buckland*) Filley of Windsor. No children.

(376) ETTA LOOMIS HARVEY⁹ (*William H.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 22 Feb., 1874, at Windsor, Conn., where she was married 11 Aug., 1893, to Randolph, son of George and Emma (*Spencer*) Hewitt of Hartford, Conn.

(381) JOSEPH KNEELAND HARVEY⁹ (*Joseph K.*,⁸ *Alfred*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Elisha*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *William*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 28 July, 1873, at Scranton, Penn'a. He was married 4 Sept.,

1893, to Rachel (b. 8 Feb., 1876), daughter of Reuben and Lydia (*Harvey*) Robbins of Cameron, Penn'a.

Children :

- 499. i. JOSEPH KNEELAND, b. 1 Feb., 1894.
- 500. ii. ARTHUR LINCOLN, b. 23 Sept., 1895.
- 501. iii. JENNY MAY, b. 5 Oct., 1897.

(394) FLORENCE HARVEY⁹ (*Oscar L.*,⁸ *Urson*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, 18 June, 1859. She was married 25 Feb., 1886, to Charles Lowry (b. 19 Feb., 1859), son of James Walmsley and Jean (*Lowry*) Carman of Belleville, Ontario.

Charles L. Carman is a physician, and has practiced his profession (as a specialist) for some years in St. Paul, Minn.

Child (Carman) :

PAUL IRVINE, b. St. Paul, Minn., 4 April, 1889.

(394-A) PHARIS JAMES HARVEY⁹ (*Oliver E.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 6 Aug., 1862, in LeRay township, Blue Earth county, Minnesota. He was married 18 June, 1892, to Marietta May Pettis of Kasota, Minn. They reside in Le Ray township, where all their children were born.

Children :

- 502. i. FANNIE CAROLINE, b. 28 March, 1893.
- 503. ii. DONALD URSON, b. 25 Sept., 1895.
- 504. iii. LEILAH MABEL, b. 19 Feb., 1898.

(395) LENA MABEL HARVEY⁹ (*Joseph S.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 18 Aug., 1868, at Twinsburgh, Summit county, Ohio. She was married at Solon, Ohio, 28 Oct., 1885, to James N., son of Edwin and Fannie (*Watson*) Richards of Bainbridge, Ohio.

James N. Richards now resides in Bedford, Ohio, where he owns a furniture and undertaking establishment.

Children (Richards) :

- i. BERNARD HARVEY, b. Cleveland, Ohio, 3 June, 1888.
- ii. CARL MONTGOMERY, b. Lisbon, Ohio, 14 Jan., 1893.
- iii. EDNA MARIE, b. Bedford, Ohio, 7 April, 1895.

(395-A) LUCINDA HARVEY⁹ (*James M.*,⁸ *James*,⁷ *James*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 27 Jan., 1873. She was married at Chicago, Ills., 19 Dec., 1893, to James C. (b. 23 Jan., 1868), son of John A. and Mollie Jane (*Zumwalt*) Holmes of Milford, Iroquois county, Ills.

James C. Holmes resides in Chicago, and is a printer and publisher. Since 1 Jan., 1898, he has, with Robert J. Stephens, owned and published *The South Side Blade*, Chicago.

Children (Holmes), both born in Chicago :

- i. ESTHER, b. 10 Nov., 1894.
- ii. WENDELL KEITH, b. 31 March, 1898.

(414) OLIN FRISBIE HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 28 Sept., 1846. Married 20 March, 1873, to Sophia J. Smith, born 30 Sept., 1848. See Part III., *post*, for biographical sketch.

Children :

505. i. CHAUNCEY YORK, b. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 29 April, and d. 29 Oct., 1874.
506. ii. HUME, b. Wilkesbarré 28 Feb., 1876; d. 13 Aug., 1877.
507. iii. OLIN FRISBIE, b. Wilkesbarré 27 Sept., 1880.
508. iv. CAROL, b. Wilkesbarré 25 Nov., 1884.

(415) OSCAR JEWELL HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Tuesday, 2 Sept., 1851.

He was prepared for college at the school conducted by his father, and during his last year there taught some of the primary classes. In September, 1867, ten days after his sixteenth birthday, he entered the Freshman class of Lafayette College, Easton, Penn'a. While in college he became a member of the *ΔKE* Fraternity, and of the Washington Literary Society, and was elected historian of his class for life. In 1870 he was instrumental in organizing the *ΔKE* Boat Club, and was the first Captain of the club. He was graduated from college in June, 1871, with the degree of A. B., and three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred on him.

From 1872 to 1882 he maintained at Lafayette College "The



Faithfully yours,
Oscar J. Harvey



Harvey Prize for English," an annual prize of twenty dollars in gold given to the student of the Junior class excelling in the English studies of the year. He also contributed a collection of valuable books to the college library, and was Recording Secretary of the Alumni Association from 1872 to 1882.

The year following his graduation from college he spent as a clerk in the office of his father—then a practicing lawyer and a magistrate—in Wilkesbarré.

In July, 1872, Oscar J. Harvey was elected Professor of Mathematics and Higher English in the Wyoming Seminary,* Kingston, Penn'a, and in September following entered upon his duties. He remained at this institution until July, 1873, when, owing to the fact that it was necessary for him to devote a good deal of time as acting executor to the affairs of his deceased father's estate, he resigned his professorship.

In the following Autumn he became a student of law under the direction of the Hon. Caleb E. Wright and Isaac P. Hand, Esq., Wilkesbarré, and in October, 1875, passed his examination for admission to the Bar; but the Courts not being in session he could not be admitted at that time. A few days later he sailed from New York for Europe, where he spent six months in study and sight-seeing in London, France and Italy. Returning to Wilkesbarré 13 May, 1876, he was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county three days later, and in April, 1879, was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.

As Chairman of the Young Men's Hayes and Wheeler Club of Wilkesbarré he took an active part in the National political campaign of 1876, and in January, 1877, was put forward by the young Republicans of Wilkesbarré as their candidate for the Mayoralty nomination. He was defeated in the city convention by four votes, the successful candidate being W. W. Loomis, Esq.—a man of years and experience—who, a month later, was elected Mayor of the city.

Oscar J. Harvey was made a Free Mason in Lodge No. 61, Wilkesbarré, 25 May, 1873, and was Worshipful Master of the Lodge in 1879. He became a Companion of Shekinah Chap-

*Relative to this Institution see (287) Elisha B. Harvey, Part III., *post*.

ter No. 182, R. A. M., in 1877, and the same year received the various degrees of Templar Masonry, and was admitted to membership in Dieu le Veut Commandery No. 45, K. T., Wilkesbarré. He held the office of Prelate in the Commandery for two or three years.

In 1873 he was one of the charter members of E. B. Harvey Lodge No. 839, I. O. O. F., at Wilkesbarré, and subsequently held the office of Noble Grand of the Lodge two terms. In 1879 and again in 1881 he was one of five or six candidates for the office of R. W. Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania (then as now the largest Grand Lodge in the Order), and next to the successful candidate received at each election the highest number of votes.

He was the first Captain of the Wilkesbarré Fencibles, an infantry company organized 28 Nov., 1878, under the militia laws of Pennsylvania. This company was the nucleus of the 9th Reg't, N. G. P., and in June, 1879, became Company B of that organization. 17 Oct., 1879, Captain Harvey was promoted Commissary of the regiment, and this office he held until 11 July, 1881, when, in pursuance of "Special Order No. 18," he was honorably discharged from the service, in accordance with "the provisions of section twenty-two of the Act approved 8 June, 1881, which directs all regimental paymasters and commissaries to be discharged."

During recent years Mr. Harvey has devoted nearly all his time to literary pursuits. He is the author of "A History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M.," a large 8vo containing 672 pages and twenty-two illustrations, published at Wilkesbarré in 1897. He wrote the article "The Valley of Wyoming" in "Art Work of Luzerne County," published by the W. H. Parish Publishing Co. of Chicago in 1897. He has written a full and elaborate history of Wilkesbarré, which is to be published soon.

Oscar J. Harvey was married by the Rev. Wm. C. Cattell, D. D., President of Lafayette College, in the Presbyterian Church at West Chester, Chester county, Penn'a, Wednesday, 23 June, 1880, to Fanny Virginia (b. Philadelphia, Penn'a, Sunday, 11 Dec., 1859), daughter of Eben B. and Martha Phedora (*Smith*) Holding. Eben B. Holding was born 2 April, 1829,

at Duck Creek, near Smyrna, Delaware, the son of Richard Holding (b. 1781; d. 12 May, 1833) and his fourth wife, Elizabeth Tillen, who were natives of Queen Anne county, Maryland. Richard Holding was a farmer.

Eben B. Holding was a merchant in Smyrna for several years prior to 1858. He was married (1st) to — Raymond, who died in 1848, leaving no issue; (2d) at St. Peter's Church, Smyrna, 15 July, 1851, to Martha Phedora Smith. She was born in Kent county, Maryland, 12 Nov., 1834, the daughter of James Smith (born in Kent county, and died there 21 May, 1844) and his wife Ann (*Smith*), who was born at Hagerstown, Md., in 1816, was married in 1831, and died at West Chester, Penn'a, 6 May, 1882.

14 June, 1864, Eben B. Holding enlisted for three years as a private in Co. D, 34th Reg't, New Jersey Vol. Inf'y, in the U. S. service, and was mustered in the same day. He was discharged for disability some months later, and died 4 Feb., 1865, at his home in West Chester, Penn'a, where his widow still resides.

Children of Oscar J. and Fanny V. (*Holding*) Harvey:

- | | | |
|------|----------|---|
| 509. | i. | THORNDYKE, b. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Thursday, 19 May, 1881. |
| 510. | Twins. { | ii. ETHEL, b. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Tuesday, 18 Sept., 1883. |
| 511. | | iii. HELEN, b. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Tuesday, 18 Sept., 1883. |
| 512. | | iv. ERNEST, b. Washington, D. C., Wednesday, 2 June, 1886. |
| 513. | v. | WALTER, b. West Chester, Penn'a, 31 Oct., 1887, and d. there 18 Aug., 1888. |

(416) ELLA HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Friday, 7 Oct., 1853. She was educated at the school conducted by her father in Wilkesbarré, at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, and at Vassar College, Pokeepsie, N. Y.

Since 1882 she has been a teacher in the public schools of Wilkesbarré—for the greater part of the time in the High School, where she is now one of the teachers of Latin and Mathematics.

(417) ELIZABETH HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Friday, 31 Aug., 1855. She was educated at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, and at Miss Anable's school in Philadelphia.

In 1887 she was appointed to the position of cataloguer on the staff (just organized) of the Osterhout Free Library, Wilkesbarré. This position she held until the Summer of 1889, when she resigned it in order to devote all her time to her studies in the School of Library Economy of the University of the State of New York, where she had been enrolled as a student since the Autumn of 1888. From this school she was graduated in June, 1890, and was immediately appointed "Junior Assistant" on the staff of the New York State Library, at Albany.

In October, 1893, she resigned this position to become a member of the literary staff of The J. B. Lippincott Company, book publishers, Philadelphia, where she now is.

(420) EDITH HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Sunday, 13 July, 1862. She was graduated from the Wilkesbarré Female Institute in June, 1884, and from Mrs. Hayes' Chester Square Seminary, Boston, in June, 1885.

She was married at Wilkesbarré 5 June, 1895, to Ludwig Lewis Reese, born at Summit Hill, Carbon county, Penn'a, 7 March, 1858, son of David Reese (b. 25 Nov., 1815, at Carmarthen, Wales; d. 17 Oct., 1889, at Plymouth, Penn'a) and his wife Sarah Jones (b. 10 Dec., 1822, at Llanidloes, Wales; md. 1 Jan., 1856, at Summit Hill, Penn'a; d. 3 July, 1890, at Plymouth, Penn'a).

Ludwig L. Reese was educated at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, and at Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Penn'a. Since 1889 he has held a position in the Miners' Savings Bank, Wilkesbarré, first as book-keeper and now as Teller.



GILBERT A. HARVEY.



(422) GILBERT ALEXANDER HARVEY⁹ (*Elisha B.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Saturday, 9 Jan., 1869. He was graduated from the Harry Hillman Academy, Wilkesbarré, in June, 1887, and in the following September entered the Freshman class of Lafayette College.

While in college he became a member of the $\Phi\Lambda\theta$ Fraternity. He took an active part in general athletics, and in the college and inter-collegiate contests won numerous first and second prizes for putting the shot, hurdle-racing, high kicking, running broad and high jumps, 100- and 200-yard dashes, etc. In 1890 and 1891 he was Manager of the Lafayette Foot-Ball Association. In 1890 he was a member of the Board of Editors of *The Mélange*, the college annual published by the Junior class; and on class-day in June, 1891, he was Presentation Orator.

In the Summer of 1891, after leaving college, he secured a situation in an electric-machine works at Scranton, Penn'a. Here he worked for upwards of a year, when he was given a place in the shops of the Thompson-Houston Electrical Company, Lynn, Mass., where he remained about two years. In 1895 he was acting Assistant Superintendent of the electric-lighting company at Portland, Me.

Since 1896 he has held an important position as an expert in the construction department of the General Electric Company, Schenectady, N. Y., the largest concern of the kind in this country.

(423) EMMA VIRGINIA HARVEY⁹ (*Abram N.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born Tuesday, 22 Jan., 1855, at Harveyville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married 19 April, 1893, by the Rev. S. A. Creveling to William B. (b. Cambra, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 22 Aug., 1851), son of John and Dorcas (*White*) Carman.

Wm. B. Carman is an engineer on the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and resides at West Pittston, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Child (Carman):

SARAH LAVINA, b. Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Monday, 5 March, 1894.

(425) JOHN CRAWFORD HARVEY⁹ (*Abram N.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Harveyville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, Sunday, 6 May, 1860.

He was educated at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Penn'a, from which institution he was graduated in June, 1880, with the degree of B. S. During the next four years he was engaged in business with his father at Harveyville. In 1884 he was appointed to a position of responsibility in the office of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company at Camden, N. J., but some time later was transferred to the company's office at Jersey City. Here he remained until February, 1889, when, on account of a serious illness he was compelled to resign his position and return to his father's home.

In the following November he removed to Duluth, Minn., and engaged in real estate business; but one year later, owing to the death of his father, he was compelled to return to Harveyville, Penn'a, to take charge of the affairs of his father's estate. Since then Mr. Harvey has resided in Harveyville, where he carries on the mercantile, milling and other businesses so long conducted, first by his grandfather and then by his father.

He is a member of Sylvania Lodge No. 354, F. and A. M., at Shickshinny, Penn'a, Pleasant Valley Lodge No. 788, I. O. O. F., at Harveyville, and Washington Camp No. 495, P. O. S. of A., at Huntington Mills, Penn'a.

Before he attained his majority J. Crawford Harvey began to take an active interest in politics, and has ever since been a staunch and stalwart Republican. He has held various township offices, and as a delegate from Huntington township has attended numerous district and county conventions of his party, and in 1891 was a delegate to the Republican State Convention. 5 September, 1892, he was nominated by the Republicans of the Second Legislative District of Luzerne county for Representative to the State Legislature, for the regular term of two years. Later the *Shickshinny Echo* said of his candidature:

"Mr. Harvey is showing daily by his vigorous campaign that the Republicans of the Second District made no mistake in his nomination for



HON. J. CRAWFORD HARVEY.

the Legislature. Having been born and raised on a farm he has a lively interest in agriculture, and is in sympathy with every movement to advance the interests of the farmer. * * * Such is the confidence felt in his integrity that the convention and voters have not asked him to pledge himself to any particular class legislation."

At the election 8 Nov., 1892, Mr. Harvey was chosen Representative by a plurality of four hundred and twenty-two votes. Having been appointed Postmaster of Harveyville in 1890 to succeed his father, he resigned the office after his election to the Legislature. The *Wilkesbarré Record* said editorially 24 May, 1894:

"When a good man can be elected to the Legislature, and he attends properly to his important duties, he ought to be returned. Such a man is Representative J. Crawford Harvey, who so creditably represented the Second Luzerne District in the last Legislature. He is willing to stand for a renomination, and he fully deserves it.

No Representative ever went from Luzerne county who was more diligent in attending to the duties entrusted to him. He was always in his place, and he was always ready and willing to do a good turn for his constituents. The fact that his candidacy is unopposed is proof that his record is a satisfactory one, and therefore entitling him to another term."

In August, 1894, he was renominated for Representative by his constituents without a dissenting vote, and in November following was re-elected by a plurality of twelve hundred and eleven votes.

In June, 1896, Mr. Harvey was a candidate before the Republican convention of the Twenty-First Senatorial District of Pennsylvania (composed of parts of Luzerne and Lackawanna counties), for the office of Senator in the State Legislature, but he was defeated by Col. Wm. J. Scott, who received one hundred and thirty-two votes to Mr. Harvey's one hundred and twenty-one.

J. Crawford Harvey was married 18 May, 1897, to Myrtle Belle (b. Tuesday, 8 Nov., 1869), daughter of Andrew Clark and Joanna (*Rote*) Courson of Washingtonville, Montour county, Penn'a.

(428) RUTH HARVEY⁹ (*Abram N.*,⁸ *Benjamin*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born Wednesday, 10 August, 1870, at Harveyville, Penn'a, where she was

married 21 April, 1897, to James Hyndman of Kingston, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

He was born Sunday, 9 July, 1865, at Hamilton, Province of Ontario, Canada, the son of David Hunter and Janet Hyndman, natives of Scotland. He is engaged in mercantile business in Kingston. He is a member of Kingston Lodge No. 395, F. and A. M.

Child (Hyndman):

JAMES HARVEY, b. Kingston, Penn'a, Wednesday, 23 March, 1898.

(430) ROBERT RIEMAN HARVEY⁹ (*William J.*,⁸ *Jameson*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, Friday, 1 Dec., 1871. His preliminary education was received at the Pennsylvania Military Academy, Chester, Penn'a, where he spent three years, and at the Harry Hillman Academy, Wilkesbarré, where he spent one year.

In the Autumn of 1890 he entered the Freshman class of Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Penn'a. Owing to illness he was compelled to give up his studies for a year, so that he was not graduated from the University until the Summer of 1895. He received the degree of Electrical Engineer. While in college he became a member of the $\Sigma\Phi$ and θNE Fraternities.

In 1896 he entered the employment of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, Pittsburg, Penn'a, where he spent one year at the bench, and one year in the dynamo testing-room. He is now Assistant Superintendent of the Wyoming Valley Lace Mills, Wilkesbarré.

He is a member of Landmark Lodge No. 442, F. and A. M., Shekinah Chapter No. 182, R. A. M., Mt. Horeb Council No. 34, R. S-E. and S. M., Dieu le Veut Commandery No. 45, Knights Templar, Irem Temple of the A. A. O. of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Wilkesbarré Lodge of B. P. O. of Elks, The Westmoreland Club and The West End Wheelmen's Club—all of Wilkesbarré. He is also a member (second class) of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and of the Union League Club of Philadelphia, and an associate member of The American Institute of Electrical Engineers.



ROBERT R. HARVEY.



(437) MARY HARVEY⁹ (*James S.*,⁸ *Silas*,⁷ *Elisha*,⁶ *Benjamin*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Plymouth, Penn'a, Sunday, 2 May, 1858. Having been left an orphan when less than five years of age, she was adopted into the family of her great-aunt Mrs. Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Pringle (see page 134 *ante*), where she was carefully reared. She was educated at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston.

She was married at the home of her cousin Miss Caroline Pringle (with whom she had lived after the death of her great-aunt) 13 May, 1880, to Effenger Rinesmith Kline, born Saturday, 21 Oct., 1848, at New Jerusalem, Berks county, Penn'a, son of John and Hannah Kline.

He was educated at the Keystone State Normal School, Kutztown, Penn'a., Wyoming Seminary, and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia—being graduated from the last named institution with the degree of M. D. in March, 1882. Since September, 1883, Doctor Kline has practiced his profession in Sayre, Bradford county, Penn'a.

Children (Kline):

- i. GEORGE SAMUEL, b. 11 Nov., 1881; d. 30 July, 1882.
- ii. MAY VIRGINIA, b. 12 Dec., 1884; d. 10 Feb., 1888.
- iii. CHARLES HARVEY, b. Monday, 4 Feb., 1889.
- iv. LOREN EFFENDER, b. Monday, 20 July, 1891.

(440) AMASA HARVEY⁹ (*Amasa*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Monson, Mass., 28 May, 1805. He was married (1st) 8 Dec., 1823, to Lodisa Wood Knowlton. She died in 1844, and the next year Amasa was married (2d) to Almira (b. 20 June, 1814), daughter of Nathan Mosley of Ashford, Conn. She died at Monson 21 Dec., 1883, and Amasa died there 10 May, 1891.

Children by first wife:

514. i. OLIVE L., b. —; md. — Williams.
515. ii. NELSON, b. —; d. young.

Children by second wife:

516. i. GEORGE ACKLEY, b. 1 Jan., 1846; md. 25 Nov., 1865, to Mary J. Underwood, b. Wales, Mass., 24 Aug., 1848. They reside at Monson. No children.
517. ii. MARY E., b. October, 1851; d. 23 March, 1852.
518. iii. CHARLES D., b. July, 1854; d. 17 Jan., 1858.

(450) GEORGE SPENCER HARVEY⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Monson, Mass., 24 Feb., 1814. He was married 31 Jan., 1833, to Frances Beebe, who was born at South Wilbraham, Hampden county, Mass., 11 Aug., 1810.

They located on a farm in Monson, where all their children were born, where Frances died 4 April, 1879, and where George S. Harvey still resides in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

Children :

- + 519. i. ELIZABETH, b. 6 Jan., 1834.
- + 520. ii. GEORGE, b. 14 May, 1836 ; d. 14 Feb., 1898.
- + 521. iii. LUCY, b. 10 April, 1839 ; d. 28 May, 1867.
- + 522. iv. FRANCES, b. 4 March, 1841 ; d. 27 June, 1875.
- 523. v. JOHN, b. 11 April, 1844 ; d. 13 May, 1844.
- 524. vi. ELLEN, b. 8 Nov., 1845 ; md. 29 Oct., 1868, to her brother-in-law Lewis Rogers, as his second wife ; d. 2 Feb., 1871.
- + 525. vii. JENNIE, b. 28 May, 1848.
- + 526. viii. CHARLES, b. 6 Nov., 1850 ; d. 23 Jan., 1884.
- + 527. ix. CLARA, b. 21 March, 1854.

(451) MARY HARVEY⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 9 May, 1816, at Monson, Mass., where she was married in 1828 to Walter Phillips, born in 1818. They had two daughters : Martha, who died in infancy, and Mary, who was married to B. F. Davis, Jr., of Ware, Mass., and had ten children.

Walter Phillips died 9 Feb., 1875, and his widow Mary died 21 July, 1882.

(452) LAURA HARVEY⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 11 June, 1818, at Monson, Mass., where she was married in 1836 to Arvid Lanphear, who was born 17 May, 1810, son of Uriel Lanphear (b. Bozrah, Conn., 26 May, 1771 ; d. 21 June, 1868).

Laura (*Harvey*) Lanphear died 1 Sept., 1847, and Arvid Lanphear died 17 Feb., 1894.

Children (Lanphear) :

- i. GEORGE, b. 1838 ; resides at Wales, Mass.
- ii. DWIGHT, b. 3 Aug., 1840.
- iii. MARY, b. 24 Feb., 1842 ; md. Henry Beckwith of Monson.



JOHN S. HARVEY.



(459) CHARLES THOMPSON HARVEY⁹ (*Joseph*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Westchester, New London county, Conn., Sunday, 2^d June, 1829. He was married 10 June, 1858, to Sarah Van Eps, born at Vernon, Oneida county, N. Y., Sunday, 19 May, 1839.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Children :

- + 528. i. VAN EPS, b. 11 July, 1859.
- + 529. ii. RICHARD SELDEN, b. 12 March, 1862.
- 530. iii. CHARLES HENRY, b. Chicago, Ills., 14 Feb., 1864; d. Marquette, Mich., 7 July, 1864.
- + 531. iv. ANNA EMILY, b. 20 Sept., 1866.
- 532. v. WALTER UNDERHILL, b. Tarrytown, N. Y., 13 Nov., 1867; d. Middlebury, Vt., 12 March, 1877.
- + 533. vi. SARAH EVANGELINE, b. 30 Aug., 1870.
- 534. vii. EMILY LILLIAN, b. Tarrytown, N. Y., 1 Sept., 1875; d. there 6 Sept., 1876.

(461) LOUIS POWELL HARVEY⁹ (*David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Conn., 22 July, 1820. Married 2 Nov., 1847, to Cordelia Adelaide (b. 7 Dec., 1824), daughter of John and Mary Farr (*Hebbard*) Perrine of Barre Centre, N. Y. Louis P. Harvey died 19 April, 1862, and his widow (who subsequently was married to the Rev. Albert T. Chester, D. D.) died 27 Feb., 1895.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Child :

- 535. MARY, b. Strongsville, Ohio, in Oct., 1848; d. Shopiere, Wis., in Sept., 1849.

(462) JOHN STANLEY HARVEY⁹ (*David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., 1 Nov., 1824. He accompanied his parents in 1828 to Strongsville, Ohio, where he remained attending school, and later working on his father's farm, until 1848, when he removed with his parents to Waterloo, now Shopiere, Wisconsin.

He resided at Sheboygan, Wis., for eight or ten years prior

to 1859, in which year he located at Chicago, Ills., and engaged in business there as a commission merchant. For several years he was one of the directors of the Chicago Board of Trade. In October, 1870, he removed to California, where for twenty years or more he engaged extensively in the cultivation of citrus fruit. "La Belle Orange Grove" owned by him was called the finest grove in the county where it was located, and the oranges from it took first prizes at various county fairs, and at the Mechanics' Fair in San Francisco.

John S. Harvey was married at Elkhart, Wis., 22 Feb., 1849, to Charlotte Augusta (b. New York 20 Aug., 1830), daughter of Joseph Lewis and Charlotte (*Moore*) Moore.

Joseph L. Moore moved in 1845 from New York to Wisconsin, where he was a pioneer trader. Years later he was Mayor of Sheboygan. H. Humphrey Moore, the noted American painter who resides in Paris, and who is deaf and dumb, is a first cousin of Mrs. Charlotte A. (*Moore*) Harvey. He was a pupil of the celebrated Gérôme, and has much of that master's power of realistically rendering the life and color of the Orient.

John S. Harvey died at El Nido, Jamul Valley, San Diego county, California, 28 June, 1894. His widow now resides in San Diego. They were the parents of eight children, of whom three sons and one daughter died in infancy. The following named grew to maturity :

- + 536. i. MARY EVELYN, b. 8 June, 1852.
- + 537. ii. EMILY, b. 19 Jan., 1855.
- + 538. iii. NELLIE AUGUSTA, b. 11 Nov., 1857; d. 10 Dec., 1881.
- + 539. iv. LOUIS JOHN, b. 16 Nov., 1861.

(468) CLARA BELLE HARVEY⁹ (*Edwin B.*,⁸ *Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). She was married 10 April, 1895, to Thomas Walter Aldrich, born at Providence, R. I., 25 Oct., 1847, son of Aaron Whipple Aldrich (b. Scituate, R. I., 16 Sept., 1821; d. Providence, R. I., 7 Nov., 1889) and his wife Hannah Baker Horton (b. Rehoboth, Mass., 31 Jan., 1821; d. Providence, R. I., 21 June, 1895).

Thomas W. and Clara B. (*Harvey*) Aldrich reside in Providence.



EDWIN B. HARVEY, M. D.



(469) MINNIE WHITING HARVEY⁹ (*Edwin B.*,⁸ *Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). She was married at Providence, R. I., 30 Nov., 1875, to Edgar Allan, son of Sylvester and Martha (*Phillips*) Woodmancy of Carolina Mills, R. I. Edgar A. Woodmancy is a manufacturing jeweler, and resides in Providence.

Child (Woodmancy):

WALTER HOWARD, b. Providence 25 Dec., 1876.

(470) EDWIN BATES HARVEY⁹ (*Edwin B.*,⁸ *Rufus*,⁷ *Josiah*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). He was graduated from Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1884 with the degree of A. B., and three years later received his A. M. degree. While in college he became a member of the *B Θ H* Fraternity.

In 1889 he was graduated with the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of the City of New York. He located in Providence, R. I., where he has since practiced his profession. In 1890-'92 he was Resident Physician at the Rhode Island Hospital. In November, 1895, he was elected a member of the School Committee of the city of Providence.

He is a member of St. John's Lodge, F. and A. M., Providence Chapter, R. A. M., and St. John's Commandery of Knights Templar, Providence.

(472) FRANCIS JEDIDIAH HARVEY⁹ (*Samuel E.*,⁸ *Samuel*,⁷ *Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Saybrook, Middlesex county, Conn., 30 Dec., 1830. He was married in June, 1859, to Angeline Elizabeth (b. 1838), daughter of Christopher and Sylvia (*Chapman*) Bushnell. She died at Saybrook, Conn., 16 Feb., 1873, and Francis J. Harvey died there 1 Nov., 1876.

Children:

540. i. GEORGE WILBERFORCE, b. Saybrook 19 April, 1860. He is a farmer, and resides at Saybrook.
541. ii. SAMUEL ELY, b. Saybrook 4 Dec., 1862; md. 24 Dec., 1893, to Aretta M., daughter of Charles and Mary MacVeagh of Westbrook, Conn. Samuel E. and Aretta M. Harvey reside in Centre Brook, Conn., and have one child—*Frances M.*, born 4 Aug., 1897.
- 542.

(473) SUSAN MARIA HARVEY⁹ (*Samuel E.*,⁸ *Samuel*,⁷ *Asa*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). She was born 19 May, 1835, at Saybrook, Middlesex county, Conn., where she was married 27 Feb., 1861, to Charles O. (b. Clinton, Conn., 3 Feb., 1829), son of Oliver and Polly Buell.

Charles O. and Susan M. (*Harvey*) Buell reside in East Haven, Conn.

Children (Buell):

- i. MORRIS CLARKSON, b. 27 July, 1863.
- ii. CHARLES FREDERICK, b. 18 Oct., 1866.
- iii. D'ORVILLE HARVEY, b. 3 Aug., 1870.

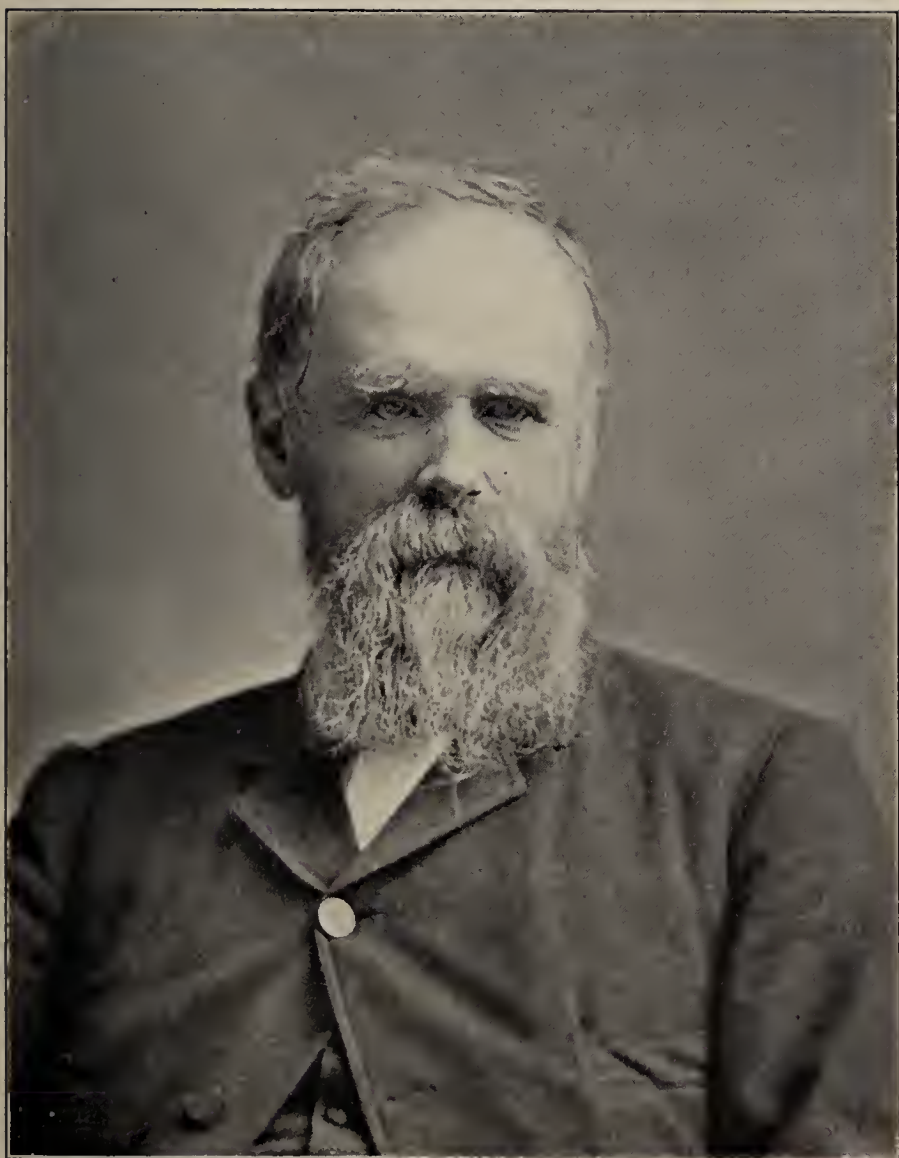
(475) GEORGE KIMBALL HARVEY⁹ (*Jonathan*,⁸ *Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 18 Feb., 1829, in Surry, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, where he passed all his life. He received a good education in the schools of his locality, and early settled down to the business of farming, in which he soon became successful.

7 Feb., 1856, he was married at Surry to Sarah L. (b. 12 Jan., 1834), daughter of Hollis and Thankful (*Robins*) Wilcox of Surry.

While yet a young man Mr. Harvey became identified with the interests of Surry. He held every town office, and was repeatedly called upon to fill more important positions, where his good sense, judgment and business capacity were appreciated by his neighbors and friends.

In politics he was a Republican, and was always active and useful in helping to manage the affairs of his party. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years; was a member of the New Hampshire Agricultural Society, and served nine years on the State Board of Agriculture. In 1866, '67 and '79 he was a Representative in the State Legislature, and in 1883 a State Senator. In 1889 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention.

George K. Harvey died at his home in Surry Saturday, 19 Feb., 1898. For some time he had been afflicted with diabetes, and then suffered from gangrene of the foot. It was de-



HON. GEORGE K. HARVEY.

cided to amputate the foot, and three days after the operation the patient died. The following paragraphs are from an obituary published in the *Cheshire Republican* of Keene, N. H. :

"The late Hon. George K. Harvey of Surry was a very prominent man in his native town. In his boyhood he was called 'Honest George,' and he continued to prove himself honest, reliable, intelligent, generously disposed to the poor and afflicted, anxious to have the rising generation properly educated, truly patriotic, interested in all reforms and always faithful to his political and religious convictions. He was of manly proportions, having a large head and capacious heart. He was most loved and respected where he was best known. * *

"Mr. Harvey's whole being was permeated with the conviction that this life is given man for the purpose of character building; so he believed from the depths of his soul that he and every one is to reap just as he sows, and that by no sleight of hand can this law be evaded. Really, here was the secret of the grandeur of his character, which he illustrated in all the walks of life, causing him to be regarded as a genuine and high-minded man. He aimed to keep abreast of the times; accordingly he read the best books and papers, and was a growing man to the very last. For some years he had given special attention to the establishment of an excellent library in Surry, the gift of a former citizen. * *

"He retained his faculties to almost the very last, being calm while his limb was amputated, saying to his dearest ones 'We must be ready to meet whatever may come.' * * Whenever George K. Harvey's name shall be recalled—being cherished in the hearts of kindred and friends—it will be tenderly spoken and honored, as the synonym of real Christian worth and the strictest integrity."

Mrs. Sarah L. (*Wilcox*) Harvey survived her husband, and resides in Surry.

Children :

- + 543. i. JAMES ELLSWORTH, b. 8 Sept., 1861.
- + 544. ii. JOHN HOWE, b. 18 July, 1863.
- 545. iii. MINNIE, b. Monday, 4 Feb., 1867. She is unmarried, and resides in Surry.
- 546. iv. ELIZA, b. August, 1870; d. January, 1883.
- 547. v. HOLLIS WILCOX, b. Tuesday, 19 Sept., 1876. He is unmarried, and resides in Surry.

(478) SARAH BARNES HARVEY⁹ (*Jonathan*,⁸ *Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 24 Oct., 1835, in Surry, New Hampshire, where she was married in April, 1863, to George W. (b. 20 May, 1836), son of Bradley

and Theodosia Britton, originally of Walpole, N. H., but later of Surry.

Sarah B. (*Harvey*) Britton died at Surry 7 Nov., 1881, and in 1883 George W. Britton was married (2d) to Claribel Adams of Newport, N. H. He died at Newport 16 Sept., 1898.

Children (Britton):

- i. ARTHUR HARVEY, b. 28 Sept., 1865; md. in 1895 to Myrta Chase of Newport, N. H. They reside in Concord, N. H.
- Twins. { ii. STELLA MAY, b. 20 May, 1868.
- { iii. SIDNEY MAYO, b. 20 May, 1868.
- iv. GERTRUDE E., b. July, 1870; d. 14 Nov., 1875.

(519) ELIZABETH HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born Monday, 6 Jan., 1834, at Monson, Mass., where she was married 3 April, 1855, to Lucius Beebe, born 3 May, 1833, at South Wilbraham, Mass., the son of Ezra H. Beebe.

Lucius Beebe died 21 Oct., 1891, and was survived by his wife and the following named children:

- i. IDELLA E., b. 9 June, 1858.
- ii. ALONZO M., b. 2 Nov., 1864.
- iii. HOMER L., b. 13 July, 1875.

(520) GEORGE HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Monson, Mass., 14 May, 1836. He became a farmer in Monson, where he was married 17 Nov., 1859, to Mary M. Moore, who was born 3 Nov., 1839, and died 26 June, 1894.

George Harvey died at Springfield, Mass., 14 Feb., 1898.

Children:

- 548. i. ELBERT, b. July, 1861; d. 16 Dec., 1879.
- 549. ii. EUGENE, b. 1863; d. 1865.
- 550. iii. EDGAR LAMBERT, b. 3 Aug., 1871; md. Pauline Schnauffer (b. 26 Oct., 1873); resides at Merrick, Mass., where he is in the grocery business with his brother Myron A. No children.
- 551. iv. MYRON ASPINWALL, b. 14 May, 1873. Resides at Merrick, Mass.

(521) LUCY HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 10 April, 1839, at Monson, Mass., where she was married 17 Nov., 1859, to Lewis son of Eli Rogers. She died 28 May, 1867, and Lewis Rogers was married (2d) 29 Oct., 1868, to his sister-in-law (524) Ellen Harvey.

The only child of Lewis and Lucy (*Harvey*) Rogers is

CLARA, b. 10 March, 1865; md. to Elmer Thompson.

(522) FRANCES HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 4 March, 1841, at Monson, Mass., where she was married 6 Aug., 1861, to William Rogers, brother of Lewis Rogers her brother-in-law.

Frances (*Harvey*) Rogers died 27 June, 1875, and was survived by her husband and two children.

Children (Rogers):

- i. FREDERICK D., b. May, 1866.
- ii. ADDIE L., b. 10 March, 1869.
- iii. ESTELLA J., b. 1872; d. 1874.

(525) JENNIE HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Monson, Mass., 28 May, 1848. She was married at Springfield, Mass., 5 Oct., 1869, to Judson Conrad (b. Antioch, Ills., 25 Aug., 1847), son of Nathan and Mary Corbet (*Marsh*) Paddock.

After their marriage Judson C. and Jennie (*Harvey*) Paddock resided for awhile in Connecticut, then in Wisconsin, and about 1873 located at Oberlin, Ohio. In March, 1880, they removed to Leadville, Colorado, where they have since resided. Mr. Paddock is a lawyer, and since November, 1897, has been a Justice of the Peace.

Children:

- i. LENA MAY, b. Suffield, Conn., 21 July, 1870; d. 26 April, 1871.
- ii. CORA ALICE, b. Baraboo, Wis., 26 April, 1872.
- iii. SADIE MAUD, b. Oberlin, Ohio, 25 Jan., 1874.
- iv. ERNEST EDWARD, b. Oberlin, Ohio, 27 Feb., 1876.
- v. CLARA MABEL, b. Leadville, Col., 20 March, 1885.
- vi. CHESTER HARVEY, b. 19 July, 1888.
- vii. LUCY ELIZABETH, b. 31 Dec., 1890; d. 10 Jan., 1891.
- viii. SPENCER JUDSON, b. 7 July, and d. 21 July, 1893.

(526) CHARLES HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Monson, Mass., 6 Nov., 1850. He was married 1 May, 1874, to Frances (b. 24 Sept., 1851), daughter of James and Elizabeth (*Smith*) Swaim of Bloomfield, Conn.

Charles Harvey died 23 Jan., 1884, and was survived by his wife and one child, who reside at Winsted, Conn.

Child:

552. FLORENCE SPENCER, b. 20 March, 1875; md. 25 Nov., 1896, to Frederick Hurlbut (b. 30 Aug., 1873), son of David and Frances A. (*Fenton*) York of Winsted, Conn., and a descendant of James York of Stonington, Conn. [See (414) Olin F. Harvey, Part III., *post.*]
 Frederick H. York is the junior member of the firm of Moore & York, merchants in Winsted.

(527) CLARA HARVEY¹⁰ (*George S.*,⁹ *George*,⁸ *Amasa*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born 21 March, 1854, in Monson, Mass., where she was married 1 May, 1879, to Frank F. (b. 22 Dec., 1852), son of Uriah P. and Mary Ann (*Fisk*) Marcy of Holland, Mass.

Frank F. Marcy resides in Palmer, Mass., where he is engaged in the lumber business and the manufacture of brick. No children.

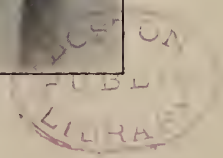
(528) VAN EPS HARVEY¹⁰ (*Charles T.*,⁹ *Joseph*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born in Marquette, Mich., 11 July, 1859. He was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science from Amherst College, Mass., in 1879. While in college he became a member of the $\Lambda \Phi$ Fraternity.

After leaving Amherst he pursued a course of studies at Eastman's Commercial College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was graduated from that institution. He then taught school for a number of years in New York State. He resides in New York, and is unmarried.

(529) RICHARD SELDEN HARVEY¹⁰ (*Charles T.*,⁹ *Joseph*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Chicago, Ills., 12 March, 1862. He was graduated



RICHARD S. HARVEY.





from Columbia University, New York city, in 1888, with the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy.

In February, 1888, he was admitted to the Bar of New York. He practiced law in New York city until 1891, when he removed to Nyack, Rockland county, N. Y., where he now resides and practices his profession.

While in New York city he was a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Church Club, and for one year was a private in Troop A, National Guard of New York, but upon removing from the city he resigned from these organizations. He is a Democrat in politics, and has been a delegate to State and Judicial conventions, and was once a candidate for nomination for Member of Assembly.

Richard S. Harvey was married at Mattapoisett, Mass., 23 Jan., 1896, to Anne Wilson (b. 2 Aug., 1865), daughter of Wilson and Jane Perry (*Faunce*) Barstow of Mattapoisett. She is a descendant in the eighth generation of "Elder" John Faunce (b. England 1602; d. Plymouth, Mass., 1701), who immigrated to Plymouth Colony in 1623. Ten years later he was married to Patience, daughter of George Morton and his wife Julia Carpenter, who was a sister of Alice Carpenter, Governor Bradford's second wife. [See Part III., *post.*]

"Elder" Faunce, just before his death, was carried to Plymouth Rock and placed upon it. "After fervent prayer," the account says, he was carried back to his home, where he soon died. Thomas, son of John Faunce, was a "Ruling Elder" in the Church for forty years, and for a number of years Town Clerk, in Plymouth.

(531) ANNA EMILY HARVEY¹⁰ (*Charles T.*,⁹ *Joseph*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Tarrytown, Westchester county, N. Y., 20 Sept., 1866. She was married 4 Oct., 1893, to Charles Calvin (b. 21 March, 1863), son of Peter A. Hopper and Cecilia C. (*Smith*) Voorhis of Hackensack, New Jersey.

Charles C. Voorhis resides in New York city, where he is engaged in the woollens business.

Children (Voorhis):

- i. ANNA EMILY, b. New York city 13 Oct., 1895; d. 17 Dec., 1896.
- ii. PETER A. HOPPE²⁴, b. New York city 20 Feb., 1897.

(533) SARAH EVANGELINE HARVEY¹⁰ (*Charles T.*,⁹ *Joseph*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Tarrytown, Westchester county, N. Y., 30 Aug., 1870.

She was married at Toronto, Canada, 25 Nov., 1897, to William Cumming Johnson, a manufacturer at Memphis, Tenn. He was born in Memphis 22 May, 1870, the son of John Cumming and Elizabeth (*Fisher*) Johnson.

(536) MARY EVELYN HARVEY¹⁰ (*John S.*,⁹ *David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, Tuesday, 8 June, 1852. She accompanied the other members of her father's family to California in 1870, and was married at San Diego 1 Jan., 1872, to Charles Francis Francisco, born in Oakland, Wisconsin, the son of Henry and Mary Emily Francisco, and a nephew of A. E. Horton the "founder and father of San Diego."

At the time of his marriage Charles F. Francisco was a merchant in San Diego, and in 1888 and '9 was an Alderman there. In 1891 he removed to Lakeside, San Diego county, and engaged in ranching and the cultivation of lemons during the next five or six years. He and his family now reside in the city of San Diego, where he is engaged in mercantile business. In 1894 he was the Republican candidate for County Clerk, but was defeated at the polls. He is possessed of an inventive talent, and has had some valuable inventions patented.

Mary Evelyn (*Harvey*) Francisco has, during recent years, done occasional literary work. For a number of years she has been actively interested in the work of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and for four years was President of the local branch of the Union.

Children (Francisco):

- i. CHARLOTTE EMILY, b. 1 Oct., 1872; md. 9 Oct., 1894, to Lincoln Moore of Los Angeles, Cal., where they have since resided, and where he is employed in newspaper work.

- ii. MARY EVELYN, b. 27 June, 1874; d. 28 Jan., 1898, in San Diego, after an illness of nearly two and a-half years, nearly all of which was spent helplessly on a bed of pain.

Hers was a bright, sincere, gentle and artistic nature. The following paragraphs are from an obituary published in a San Diego newspaper at the time of her death: "Her long years of suffering were borne with a fortitude and patience truly beautiful. Possessed of rare qualities of mind and heart, with an amiable and loving disposition, the loss to the household, and to those who knew her best, will be a heavy one.

"Added to these qualities Evelyn also had great natural endowments. She was an ardent admirer of art, and gave promise of substantial achievement as an artist. She was a lover of Nature, and knew how to interpret her moods, and how to get the most out of the beautiful things about her."

The August (1897) number of *The Land of Sunshine*, an illustrated monthly magazine edited by Charles F. Lummis and published at Los Angeles, contained a very interesting article by Miss Francisco entitled "Collecting California Ferns." It was embellished with illustrations of beautiful specimens from the author's collection.

iii. DONNABEL, b. 21 July, 1876.

iv. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. 2 May, 1878; d. 27 Dec., 1880.

Twins. { v. MAUD, b. 5 Aug., 1880.

vi. MABEL, b. 5 Aug., 1880.

vii. LOUIS HENRY, b. 29 April, 1882.

viii. ALICE COPELAND, b. 25 Feb., 1884.

ix. BEATRICE BLANCHE, b. 27 Dec., 1888.

x. JOHN HARVEY, b. 9 Nov., 1891.

(537) EMILY HARVEY¹⁰ (*John S.*,⁹ *David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, Friday, 19 Jan., 1855.

She accompanied her parents to California in 1870, and was married at San Diego 8 Sept., 1873, to Horace Long Cutter (b. Cleveland, Ohio, 9 Aug., 1846), son of Orlando Cutter, a pioneer of Cleveland, and his wife Sarah Anne Williard.

Horace L. Cutter was graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1868, with the degree of A. B. Since then he has been engaged for the greater part of his time in banking business, and has been prominently connected with various banks which he has organized in different parts of the West and North-West. At the time of his marriage he was a banker in San José, Cal. Later he was the first President of the Bankers' Association of the State of Washington. He now resides in Los Angeles, Cal., and is a member of the firm of

Edward D. Silent & Co., Real Estate, Insurance, Stock and Bond Brokers.

Horace L. and Emily (*Harvey*) Cutter have no children of their own, but have adopted as their daughter their niece, Beatrice Blanche Francisco. [See ix., page 243, *ante*.]

(538) NELLIE AUGUSTA HARVEY¹⁰ (*John S.*,⁹ *David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born Wednesday, 11 Nov., 1857, at Sheboygan, Wisconsin. She removed to California in 1870 with her parents, and 1 May, 1878, was married at Jamul, San Diego county, to Talleyrand Bratton.

She died 10 Dec., 1881, at Santa Anna, Orange county, Cal., and was survived by her husband and one son—Stanley Napoleon Bratton, born 4 Dec., 1881. He resides at San Diego with his grandmother Charlotte A. (*Moore*) Harvey, who has legally adopted him as her son.

(539) LOUIS JOHN HARVEY¹⁰ (*John S.*,⁹ *David*,⁸ *Ithamar*,⁷ *Ithamar*,⁶ *Thomas*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Chicago, Ills., Saturday, 16 Nov., 1861. At the age of nine years he came to California with his parents, and has since continued to live there. He is engaged extensively in stock raising, 2000 feet above, and two and a-half miles from, Dul Zura, San Diego county. His place is called "Lozette."

Louis J. Harvey was married 2 Sept., 1890, to Clara Lozette Hagenbuck of Dul Zura.

Children :

- 553. i. LEON LOUIS, b. 3 Feb., 1892.
- 554. ii. FRANCISCO ADELBERT, b. 18 Feb., 1894.
- 555. iii. CLARENCE HERBERT, b. 4 Dec., 1895.
- 556. iv. HAROLD HENRY, b. 8 March, 1898.

(543) JAMES ELLSWORTH HARVEY¹⁰ (*George K.*,⁹ *Jonathan*,⁸ *Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born Sunday, 8 Sept., 1861, at Surry, New Hampshire, where he was married 28 May, 1889, to Ellen H. (b. 26 Dec., 1861),



JAMES E. HARVEY.

daughter of William Henry and Clementine R. (*Balch*) Porter of Surry.

James E. and Ellen H. (*Porter*) Harvey reside at Clinton, Mass.

Children :

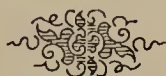
- | | | | |
|-------------|---|-----|--|
| 557. | { | i. | SHIRLEY WILCOX, b. Somerville, Mass., Wednesday, 2 Nov., 1892. |
| 558. Twins. | | ii. | ROBERT PORTER, b. Somerville, Mass., Wednesday, 2 Nov., 1892. |

(544) JOHN HOWE HARVEY¹⁰ (*George K.*,⁹ *Jonathan*,⁸ *Jonathan*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *Thomas*,⁴ *John*,³ *Thomas*,² *Thomas*¹). Born at Surry, New Hampshire, 18 July, 1863. He was married 22 Oct., 1890, at Chicago, Ills., to Florence E. Dicker (b. Grafton, Wis., 20 June, 1867), daughter of Osmond Dicker, a native of England, and Mary Ann (*Cotton*) his wife.

John H. and Florence E. (*Dicker*) Harvey reside in Chicago.

Child:

559. GEORGE WALLACE, b. Chicago, Ills., Monday, 10 Feb., 1896.



NOTE.—For an explanation of the figures and symbols used in this genealogy see the final paragraphs of the Forewords, page 7.

NESBITT.

The American family bearing this surname is descended from the very old and honorable Scottish family of Nisbet. Like the majority of surnames, this was variously spelled* by those persons who had occasion to write or print it prior to the nineteenth century—as the reader will notice hereinafter.

Judging by the forms most frequently followed in spelling it during the last century, it is evident that the name was then pronounced as though spelled Nēze-bēt.

From Nisbet's "System of Heraldry"† (Vol. I., p. 313) we learn :

"The surname of this family (as all our ancient ones) is local, from their lands of Nisbet in the shire of Berwick, which were of an ancient denomination ; for, in the donation of King Edgar [*circa* A. D. 1097] to the monks of Dunfermline, among other lands he gives those of Nisbet * * where the castle of Nisbet stood, memorable in our histories for the fatal overthrow the English gave (by the assistance of the then rebel the Earl of March) to the flower of the youth of the Lothians.

"What I shall say of this ancient and honorable family, in general, is not without documents, which are to be seen among the records of Durham, etc. * * *

"In the reign of King David I. [A. D. 1124-'53] Philip de Nesbyth is a witness to that King's deed which he made to the religious at Coldingham, for prayers to be said for the health of his soul. * * * Philip de Nisbet is mentioned in the Bond of Submission given by the Barons of Scotland to King Edward I. of England in the year 1296. * * * King Robert the Bruce grants a charter to Adam Nisbet of Nisbet, of the lands of Knocklies. This Adam, or another Adam his successor, flour-

* Relative to surnames, and the irregular spelling of them in earlier times, see page 13 *ante*.

† ALEXANDER NISBET, the heraldist, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1672, the son of Adam and Janet (*Aikenhead*) Nisbet. He was educated for the law, but devoted his time almost exclusively to the study of antiquities.

His principal work, the "System of Heraldry," is said by William Anderson, author of "The Scottish Nation," to be "considered the best treatise on that subject in the English language." Volume I. of the work was first published at Edinburgh in 1722, and Volume II. in 1742. A second edition of the two volumes appeared in 1804, and a third in 1816. Copies of the work may be seen in several of the principal libraries of this country.

Alexander Nisbet, who was the last male representative in the direct line of Nisbet of Nisbet, died without issue about 1750.

ished in the reign of David II., and made a very good figure in the southern parts, the borders of the kingdom. Adam was succeeded by Philip Nisbet, and he again was succeeded by his son Adam. * * *

"Sir Alexander Nisbet of Nisbet, who demolished the castle of Nisbet and builded the house of Nisbet, was most signally conspicuous for his bright parts, and dutiful loyalty to his sovereign King Charles I. He was principal Sheriff of the shire of Berwick during the peaceable time of that King's reign. He strenuously opposed the Covenanters, but they prevailing he and his sons were forced to leave the country and join with the King's army, where they served in honorable posts with valor and untainted loyalty, to the loss of their persons and estate. * *

"The eldest son, Sir Philip, was on his travels abroad, who, hearing of his Sovereign's troubles, came to England and offered his services to his Majesty, who knighted him and gave him command of a regiment. He was Lieutenant-Governor of Newark-upon-Trent when the Scots Covenanters besieged it ineffectually. He was apprehended in Scotland upon his return there and was committed to Glasgow, where he was tried for being in arms with Montrose. He was executed at Glasgow 28 Oct., 1646. Alexander and Robert, both Captains, were killed in the field following Montrose. John, the fourth son, married and died in England, leaving a daughter. Adam, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Nisbet of Nisbet, married Janet Aikenhead, and the author of this book ['System of Heraldry'] is their son, and the only male representative [in the year 1742] of the ancient and honorable family of Nisbet of Nisbet."

According to Anderson's "Scottish Nation" the lands of Nisbet are in the parish of Edrom; and East Nisbet, at one time called Allanbank, is now known by the name of Big-house. "Several families, most of which are now extinct," says Anderson (Vol. III., p. 256), "branched off at various periods from the chief stock—such as the Nisbets of Paxton, the Nisbets of Dirleton, etc.; and a family of the name which settled in Ayrshire, was distinguished in the religious history of Scotland."

Alexander Nisbet says ("System of Heraldry"): "There were of old several good families of the name branched from the house of Nisbet, as Nisbet of Dalziel in the shire of Lanark, which flourished from the reign of King David II. to the reign of King Charles II., from whom were descended the Nisbets who were magistrates and eminent merchants in Glasgow. * * * * Nisbet of Greenholme, a family of good old standing in the shire of Ayr, descended from Nisbet of Nisbet,



ARMS OF THE NISBETS OF GREENHOLME.

[After an engraving in an early edition of Nisbet's "Heraldry."]



carries *argent*, three boars' heads erased within a bordure *sable*; crest, a boar's head as the former; with this motto, *Vis fortibus arma.*"*

Of this last-mentioned family was Murdoch Nisbet of Hardhill, in the parish of Loudoun, Ayrshire.† About 1490 he joined the Lollards,‡ who at that time were especially strong in the south-western counties of Scotland, in later times the stronghold of the Covenanters.

In 1494 thirty persons belonging to the Lollard sect in the district of Kyle, Ayrshire, were tried before King James IV. in person, and dismissed with a caution to adhere to the doctrines of the Church.

Owing to the persecutions to which he and his companions were being subjected, Murdoch Nisbet, carrying with him a manuscript copy of the New Testament, fled to Belfast, Ireland, distant from Loudoun about sixty miles, by way of the Firth

* Vigor is arms to brave men.

† Ayrshire is one of the south-western counties of Scotland, and lies along the Firth of Clyde. Its principal towns are Ayr, Kilmarnock and Irvine. In 1755 the population of Ayrshire was only 59,268.

Irvine, or, according to its ancient orthography, Irwine, or Earwine, is a seaport town situated near the mouth of the River Irvine. In the latter part of the seventeenth century it was a substantial, flourishing town. There were a good many weavers employed there, and woollen carpets, muslins and linens were exported. Vessels from Ireland came there for coal, and small brigs and sloops belonging to Irvine carried coal to various ports. Its population in 1755 was 4,025.

The parish of Loudoun is situated on the River Irvine, in that part of the shire of Ayr called Cunningham, a Danish word signifying a royal seat. Its name Loudoun is probably derived from a hill at the east end of the parish, called Loudoun from the old word *low*, meaning a fire, and *don*, a hill. On this hill a battle was fought between Bruce and the earl of Pembroke in 1307. The parish, which is about nine miles in length by seven in breadth, contains several villages. Its population in 1755 was 1,494.

‡ A name originally given to the followers of Wyclif—adherents of a wide-spread movement in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, partly political and socialistic, and in some respects anticipating Protestantism. The Lollards were sometimes also called "Bible men," from their reverence for the Bible. They asserted that there was no need of human learning to open up Scripture, and claimed that none but those enlightened by grace could understand Scripture. In the main they condemned the use of images in churches, papal authority, religious orders, the doctrine of transubstantiation and capital punishment.

Some of them engaged in seditious proceedings, and the sect was severely persecuted for more than a hundred years. In January, 1414, a conspiracy of Lollards under the leadership of Sir John Oldcastle (Lord Cobham) was alleged to have been detected, and he was committed to the Tower of London, but escaped to Wales. Being recaptured he was put to death on Christmas-day, 1418.

From the time of Henry VIII. Lollardy becomes merged in the rising Protestantism, but it is worth noting that most of the martyrs in the succeeding reign of Queen Mary came from the Lollard districts, and that much of their spirit and teaching reappears strongly in Puritanism.

of Clyde and the North Channel. He remained in the North of Ireland some time, and then about the year 1500, says John Howie in his "Scots Worthies," "returned and digged a vault in the bottom of his own house, to which he retired, serving God, reading his new Book, and instructing such as had access to him."

James Nisbet of Hardhill, a grandson of Murdoch Nisbet, was the father of at least two sons: James, born about 1625, and John, born 1627. When the latter reached the age of twenty-one years he, like many other Scots of that period, left home and became a soldier "in foreign parts." Three years before had been fought the battle of Naseby (see page 20 *ante*), which was followed nearly a year later by King Charles' surrender of himself at Newark to the Scots, who later handed him over to the Parliament. The Scottish nation in general received intelligence of the death of the King on the scaffold 30 Jan., 1649, with much surprise and with sincere regret.

In 1650 John Nisbet returned home, and, having joined the Scotch Presbyterian adherents of Prince Charles, was present with some of them when the young Prince subscribed and re-subscribed the "Covenants,"* acknowledged the sins of his House, his late royal father's blood-guiltiness and his mother's

* The COVENANTS known in Scottish history were two in number—the *National Covenant* and the *Solemn League and Covenant*. The first was drawn up in 1580 at the command of King James VI., to counteract attempts which were being made by the Roman Catholics to regain their lost hold of Scotland. By the ordinance of the King and the General Assembly this Covenant was sworn and subscribed by all ranks and classes in 1581. It was renewed thrice thereafter—the last time in 1638.

The *Solemn League and Covenant* was drawn up in 1643, and was in effect an international treaty between Scotland and England, for the object of securing the civil and religious liberties of these kingdoms. The prime object of the Covenant, as stated in the preamble thereof, was "the preservation of ourselves and our religion from utter ruin and destruction," and the Covenanters pledged themselves to endeavor the preservation of the reformed religion in the Church of Scotland, and the reformation of religion in England and Ireland. There can be little doubt that Presbyterianism was intended, as prelacy was specially marked for extirpation along with popery.

The Covenanters also pledged themselves to "preserve the rights and privileges of the Parliaments," to "defend the King's Majesty's person and authority in the preservation and defence of the true religion and liberties of the Kingdoms," and to evince a thorough and real reformation of life both in public and private.

This Covenant was received with almost perfect unanimity by the English Parliament and the Westminster Assembly of Divines. They swore and subscribed it, and sent copies over the Kingdom, with their ordinance that it should be sworn and subscribed by all. The same thing was done in Scotland.

After the coming of Charles II. to the throne of England in May, 1660, and the restoration of the Monarchy, Parliament decreed that the Covenants were not obligatory on the lieges;

idolatry, and, finally, was crowned King of England, Scotland and Ireland by his followers 1 Jan., 1651, at Scone, in Perthshire, the ancient coronation place of the Scottish kings.

After the conquest and complete rout of the Scottish army of Charles II. by Cromwell in the following September, and the flight of the King into exile, John Nisbet came back to Hardhill, married Margaret Law, and settled down.

During the King's exile of more than eight years, the leading Presbyterians in Scotland maintained their loyalty to him with almost absurd tenacity, refusing to submit to Cromwell, although he was in full and undisputed possession of the country. Loyalty to Charles was a matter of conscience with them. It was part of their religion, being included in the Solemn League and Covenant which both they and the King had sworn.

We will now quote a few paragraphs from "Scots Worthies"* (Vol. I., p. 475 *et seq.*), previously mentioned :

"No sooner did Prelacy and Erastianism appear on the field in opposition to our ancient and laudable form of Church government, at the restoration of Charles II. [A. D. 1660], than John Nisbet took part with the Presbyterian side. * * * But it was not until after six years of unparalleled oppression on the one hand and suffering on the other, that there was a manifestation of hostile opposition to the Government.

"It was not because the King imposed Bishops upon them that the Presbyterians took up arms. It was not because three hundred and fifty of their most faithful ministers were cast out of their churches and forbidden, upon pain of death, to preach in the fields. Bands of soldiers were continually scouring the country in search of those who dared to worship God, even in the most sequestered spots, and where such were discovered they were killed upon the spot or carried away to a mock trial ; often put

in 1662 they were declared unlawful oaths, and all acts ratifying and approving them were annulled ; in 1682 an oath was imposed specially renouncing the obligations of the Covenants, and in 1685 it was declared to be treason to take them.

During the period between the Restoration, and the Revolution of 1688, the Covenants were adhered to by many people in Scotland who, upon this account, were called Covenanters.

* This work was first published in July, 1775. Its author was John Howie (b. 1736 ; d. 1793), a native and life-long resident of Lochgoin, in the parish of Fenwick, Ayrshire, Scotland. His ancestors had occupied the same farm for ages, and some of them had suffered much in the persecuting period.

In his early life Howie was personally acquainted with many people of Ayr whose parents had, as Covenanters, either suffered frequent persecutions or been put to death during the reign of Charles II. He was, therefore, in a position to learn well the story of that troublous period—at least so far as it related to his native shire.

to the torture to make them accuse themselves or their neighbors, and finally executed in the most ignominious manner. * *

“The country people finding themselves daily exposed to such murderous treatment while engaged in the worship of God, particularly in the fields, at first took the precaution of setting a watch on some neighboring eminence, to give a signal when the soldiers were approaching, that they might have time to escape. Afterwards they began to carry arms to defend themselves, their wives and children against lawful violence while peaceably worshipping God. Farther than this they did not intend to go. * * * *

“When that faithful remnant assembled together, who renewed the ‘Covenants’ at Lanark in 1666, John Nisbet of Hardhill joined them. This being known, and he threatened for it, he resolved to follow the persecuted people still farther, and so kept by them in arms till their defeat at Pentland Hills [eight miles south of Edinburgh] 28 Nov., 1666, and in that engagement, where 900 Westland Covenanters were routed by Sir Thomas Dalrymple, behaved with great courage and resolution. He was so severely wounded that he was stripped for dead among the slain; but he was preserved. * *

“After this remarkable escape at Pentland he returned home and continued there (not without enduring many hardships) till 1679, when, from his fame for courage, wisdom and resolution among the sufferers who were assembled on Sunday the 1st of June at Loudoun Hill to hear the gospel, he was sent for on their being attacked later in the day by Claverhouse* at Drumclog, to come in all haste to their assistance. Before he and those who went with him were got half way, they heard the noise of the engagement, and yet they rode with such alacrity that they just came up as the firing was over. Upon their approach Nisbet cried to them to jump the ditch, and get over upon the enemy, sword in hand. This they did accordingly with so much resolution, that in a little while they obtained a complete victory, in which Nisbet had no small share, by his vigorous activity in the latter end of the skirmish.”

Much to their astonishment, no doubt, the Covenanters found themselves victors at the battle of Drumclog in Loudoun. There was not a very large body of them, but all were well armed, and they killed forty of the troopers of Claverhouse and forced him to flee for his life.

Three weeks later at Bothwell Brig in Lanarkshire, eight

* JOHN GRAHAM of Claverhouse, Viscount DUNDEE—“Bloody” Claverhouse, as he is known in history. In detecting and hunting down the Covenanters he evinced the utmost activity. He was called “Black John of the Battles” by the Highlanders, and while heading a body of them at the battle of Killiecrankie, in Perthshire, 27 July, 1689, he was struck by a musket-ball and died soon after.

Legend and Lord Macaulay have painted Claverhouse as the devil incarnate, and Sir Walter Scott has given a matchless description of his personal appearance and character.

miles from Glasgow, the Covenanters suffered a bloody and an overwhelming defeat by the King's forces under command of the Duke of Monmouth. John Nisbet, who then ranked as Captain, took part in this battle and greatly distinguished himself. He was among those who defended the bridge, and there he fought "so long as a man would stand by him."

After this defeat of the Covenanters, and their dispersion, Captain Nisbet was denounced as a rebel, and a reward of 3000 merks (about 167 pounds sterling) was offered by Charles II. for his apprehension. His property was seized by the government, his four young children were turned out of doors and deprived of their living (his wife had died in December, 1678), and he himself was forced to live in hiding. For nearly five years he abode in dens and caves, in deserts and mountain fastnesses, suffering all manner of hardships. Finally, on the morning of Sunday, 8 Nov., 1685, he and three other Covenanters were surprised at a house called Midland, in the parish of Fenwick, Ayrshire, by a detachment of forty of Colonel Buchan's dragoons under the command of Lieutenant Nisbet, a cousin of Captain Nisbet. The following paragraphs are from an account of the capture and trial of Captain Nisbet which he himself wrote while in prison (see "Scots Worthies," I.: 479):

* * "They [the dragoons] fired above twenty-four shot at us, and when we had nothing else we clubbed our guns, till two of them were quite broken, and then went in grips with them; and when they saw that they could not prevail they all cried to go out and fire the house. Upon this we went out after them, and I received six wounds in the going out. After which, they getting notice who I was, some of them cried out to spare my life. So they brought me towards the end of the yard and tied my hands behind my back, having shot the other three [men] to death. * *

"When we were going towards Kilmarnock the Lieutenant [Nisbet] called for me, and he and I went before the rest and discoursed soberly about several things, and when we came to Kilmarnock tollbooth he caused slack my arms a little, and inquired if I desired my wounds dressed. * * When we came near Ayr he called me out from the rest, and soberly asked me what he should say to the superior officers in my behalf. * *

"I was taken before Buchan, who asked me if I was at that conventicle. I told him I looked upon it as my duty. 'How many armed men were there?' I told him, 'I went to hear the gospel preached, and not to

take up the account of what men were there.' 'Do you own the King?' I told him that while he owned the way and work of God I thought myself bound both to own and fight for him; but when he quitted the way of God I thought I was obliged to quit him. 'Will you own the Duke of York* as King?' I told him I would not, for it was both against my principles and the laws of the Nation.

"When I came to Edinburgh I was brought into the Council House, where were present Lords Perth,† Linlithgow and Bishop Peterson, with some others." * * *

26 Nov., 1685, Captain Nisbet was ordered by the Council to be prosecuted. On the 30th he was arraigned before the Justiciary, his own confession being the only evidence against him. It being read to him he adhered to but refused to subscribe it. The assize brought him in guilty, and the Lords sentenced him to be hanged in the Grassmarket the 4th of the following December, between two and four o'clock in the afternoon—his "lands, gear and goods to be forfeited to the King's use."

On the day of execution he appeared inwardly to rejoice, and his face was seen to glow with rapture. He walked with great courage and composure to the scaffold, and when he reached there cried out, "My soul doth magnify the Lord!" He exhorted all to make use of Christ for a hiding-place, and then sang the first six verses of Psalm XXXIV., and read aloud Chapter VIII. of the Epistle to the Romans. Having "prayed with great presence of mind and very loud, he went up the ladder rejoicing and praising the Lord."

He had scarcely stepped upon the platform of the scaffold when the whole structure gave way and fell to the ground, which led many among the onlookers to believe that the victim's life would, by law, be spared; but immediately the scaffold was re-erected, and in a short time Captain Nisbet ended that race which he had run with faith and patience.

Wodrow, Howie, Anderson and other writers of Scottish history unite in describing Captain Nisbet as a man of learning

* Charles II. had then been dead nine months, and his brother the Duke of York had ascended the throne as James II. of England and VII. of Scotland.

† JAMES, Earl of PERTH, Lord DRUMMOND and STOBHALL, at this time Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, and, by virtue of his office, a member of the King's Privy Council.

and ability ; of strong memory, good judgment and great self-denial.

He was survived by three sons—Hugh, James and Alexander. James (b. 1669) was the author of the “Private Life of the Persecuted, or Memoirs of the First Years of one of the Scottish Covenanters,” which was published from the original MS. at Edinburgh in 1827. In 1794 Alexander Nisbet, a grandson of Capt. John Nisbet, was living in Irvine, Ayrshire, “a bachelor, and in great health and spirits at the advanced age of eighty-three years.”

James Nisbet, Jr.,* the elder brother (see page 250 *ante*) of Captain Nisbet, was born about 1625 in the parish of Loudoun, where he married and settled. Like all the other Ayrshire Nisbets of his generation he early became an earnest and active upholder of the “Covenants,” and it is pretty certain that he took part with his brethren of the League in some of the armed conflicts which they had with the Government forces during 1678-’84.

Never was any country reduced by conquest or despotism, by plague or famine, to a condition more truly deplorable than Scotland was at this period, by reason of its religious enthusiasm. It might be said that, for the sake of acquiring what they esteemed a prospect of bliss in the world beyond the grave, the people had absolutely renounced every means of rational enjoyment in the present state of existence.

By their struggles for religious freedom they had reduced themselves to a condition of civil thralldom. Half of their life was spent in severe religious exercises ; their minds were tortured with horrid anticipations and misgivings regarding futurity ; their worldly property was impaired by inordinate taxes ; their persons were liable to the most unrelenting conscriptions.

* The facts introduced into this brief sketch of James Nisbet, Jr., of Loudoun, have been gleaned from Howie's “Scots Worthies” and Anderson's “The Scottish Nation,” previously mentioned, and from “The History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland from the Restoration to the Revolution,” by the Rev. Robert Wodrow (b. 1679 ; d. 1734).

This divine, who, as a preacher, was one of the most popular of his day, spent nearly all his life in the West of Scotland. He was employed during the greater part of fourteen years in the preparation of the History mentioned, and the work when published in 1721 was approved and recommended by the General Assembly of the Established Church of Scotland.

By the ecclesiastical tyranny to which they had subjected themselves, every natural emotion of their hearts, however innocent or agreeable, was repressed as deadly sin. Even those simple household pleasures, those happy little passages of family affection, which constitute so large a portion of the real joy of life, were proscribed by this system. Domestic existence was now almost a howling wilderness—a world without a flower.

In June, 1674, there had been issued against those who “kept conventicles” a royal decree, which was still in force at the period of which we are now writing. No “outed” ministers or others were allowed to preach or expound Scripture, or pray anywhere but in their own families. A contrary course subjected both ministers and hearers to imprisonment or fines, even wives and children being made subject to the latter, and to imprisonment also were the fines not paid; the master or mistress of the house where the conventicle was held being fined double the rates of the others.

The “Field Conventicles,” which were peculiarly obnoxious, were specified to be not merely meetings in the open fields, but meetings in a house for prayer and preaching where more met than the house could contain, and some were compelled to stand outside. The minister and convocator of such a meeting “shall be punished,” so read the decree, “with death and confiscation of goods.”

While James Nisbet, Jr., did not take as prominent a part as his brother the Captain in battling for the conceived rights of the Covenanters, yet he did and said enough to make it necessary for him to lead a secluded life for a time.

19 March, 1684, five Covenanters, who had been tried and sentenced to death, were executed in Glasgow, and a few days later their funeral was attended by a large number of Covenanters from various parts of Scotland. Of this number was James Nisbet, Jr., who had come up from Loudoun. He was seen and recognized by his cousin Lieutenant Nisbet (see page 253 *ante*), by whom he was apprehended and turned over to the local authorities. He was forthwith examined and committed to prison.

Upon his trial, which came on in due time, he “owned the

lawfulness" of the conflicts at Drumclog and Bothwell Brig (see page 253 *ante*), and refused to renounce the Covenants or own the King's authority. He was found guilty of treason and sentenced to death. After his condemnation he was offered his life upon the condition that he would acknowledge the supremacy of the King over the Church, but as might be expected he unhesitatingly refused to do this.

Thereafter he was very closely watched and harshly treated, but nevertheless he managed to find an opportunity for writing his dying testimony, the MS. of which he placed in his son's hands. It was carefully preserved, and some years later was published. The following paragraphs are from it :

* * * "Therefore I, as a dying witness, leave my testimony against the tyrant upon the throne of Britain and Ireland, for his tyranny, oppression and bloodshed, and for overturning the laws, both civil and ecclesiastic. * *

"Now as to the heads of my indictment whereon they have sentenced me to die, they are mainly these: (1) My approving of Drumclog and Bothwell, and my being at Glasgow—to be lawful and in defence of the gospel, and in self-defence, which both the law of God and Nature allow. (2) For adhering to the *National and Solemn League and Covenant*; and they declared before my face that both their King and Council had disowned the Covenant, and had taken it away by their acts of Parliament, and said that they were both unjust and unlawful. * * *

"And shall such be owned and adhered to who have declared themselves against King Christ, and have broken His laws and have seated themselves in the room of Jesus Christ—which belongs to no mortal man upon earth, and much less to him who is a usurper and a tyrant—I mean Charles Stuart [the King].

"And here I, as a dying witness, leave my testimony against that *monstrous beast*. * * I declare, who am within a little to appear before the righteous Judge, that I never intended to wrong any man. * * * I bless the Lord that ever He gave me a life to lay down for Him, and that ever He counted me worthy to lay down my life for His persecuted truth."
[Signed] "JAMES NISBET."

James Nisbet, Jr., was executed at the Howgate-head, Glasgow, 5 June, 1684, and "died in much peace and assurance."

He was the father of

+ 1. i. JAMES, b. about 1655; d. —.

2. ii. JOHN, b. about 1657; d. 14 April, 1683.

(2) JOHN NISBET was born in Loudoun parish, and was known as "the younger," to distinguish him from his uncle and namesake John of Hardhill, in Loudoun. Being apprehended as a Covenanter he was carried to Kilmarnock, and there, in consequence of a Justiciary warrant, was tried, condemned and sentenced to death. He was hanged 14 April, 1683.

He owned as lawful his rising in arms at Bothwell Brig, "which I did," he declared, "with great cheerfulness and boldness." ["Scots Worthies," II.: 428.]

(1) JAMES NISBET, the third of this name in the Loudoun family, was born about 1655. It is presumed that he took but little part in the struggles and conflicts which the Covenanters maintained against the ruling authorities—at least after 1680, for in that year we find him established as a merchant in the town of Irvine (mentioned in the note on page 249 *ante*).

Here we will leave him for a time, while we cross the Ocean to America and consider some matters there.

In 1662 the Plantations or Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven had been erected into a single Colony by a royal charter from Charles II., which was exceedingly liberal in its character. Among the New Haven colonists, however, there was a good deal of dissatisfaction with the state of affairs, many claiming that the union of the two Colonies had been brought about in an arbitrary manner, and involved the abandonment of some of their favorite principles.

They had fled from the Old World "to establish a purer Church and Commonwealth," and the Colony of Connecticut as then established did not meet their high ideas. They were especially dissatisfied with what was known as the "half-way covenant," which permitted persons not in full communion with the Church to enjoy the privileges of Church membership, and allowed the baptism of infants of parents not in full communion. They also wished that no person, not in full communion with the Church, should enjoy the elective franchise, or be elected to any civil office.

In 1665 matters had come to such a pass among the disaf-

fectured Puritans in the towns of Milford, Branford and Guilford, that they began to talk about emigrating—somewhere—anywhere, and founding a new Colony.

A visit about this time from the agents of Governor Carteret of East Jersey, and a proclamation of the “concessions” of the Lords-proprietors of that Province, drew the attention of the inhabitants of the towns previously mentioned, and early in 1666 they sent a committee to explore the country. The report of the committee was of such a favorable character, particularly as related to the district “beyond the marshes lying to the north of Elizabethtown,” that arrangements were immediately made for the foundation of a settlement by authorizing the selection and purchase of a suitable site—the object being, as was declared, “the carrying out of spiritual concerns, as also of civil and town affairs, according to God and a Godly government.”

The site selected embraced the territory which now comprehends the towns and cities of Newark, the Oranges, Bloomfield, Montclair and Belleville, Essex county, New Jersey. The settlers were to extinguish the Indian title for themselves, and, that being done, a nominal annual quit-rent only was to be paid to the Lords-proprietors.

In accordance with this program a vessel was chartered, and early in May, 1666, thirty families from Milford and adjoining plantations sailed down Long Island Sound bound for their new home on the “Passaick” River. On arriving at their destination they were met by obstacles not expected. When they began to unload upon the shore they were approached by a band of Hackensack Indians who ordered them off, as encroaching upon unoccupied territory without a previous purchase.

The intending settlers made preparations to depart, but Governor Carteret hearing of their troubles, and reluctant to lose a colony of so much promise, made with them a compromise which induced them to remain. They then proceeded to make their purchase of the Indians, paying therefor fifty double handfuls of powder, one hundred bars of lead, twenty axes, twenty coats, ten guns, twenty pistols, four barrels of beer,

two pairs of breeches, fifty knives, twenty hoes and some other things.

21 May, 1666, it was agreed at a meeting of the settlers held "near to Elizabethtown and the Town Plotts on Pasayak River," at which the agents of Guilford and Branford were present, that the associates from all the plantations should constitute only one township.

30 Oct., 1666, previous to their embarkation for their new home, the Branford proprietors in the East Jersey purchase held a public meeting at which they adopted two fundamental agreements, "touching the intended design of many of the inhabitants of Branford." They were: (1) "None shall be admitted freemen within our Town, upon Passaick River, in the province of New Jersey, but such planters as are members of some or other of the Congregational Churches." * * * (2) "We shall with Care and Diligence provide for the maintenance of the purity of Religion professed in the Congregational Churches." This "Declaration of Independence" was subscribed by twenty-three heads of families, among whom were Lawrence Ward, John Ward, Sr., John Ward, Richard Harrison and John Harrison. A few days later this body of emigrants sailed for East Jersey.

Thus, by Puritans from New England, was founded the town of Newark* in the same year, and not far from the same month, that the Puritans in Scotland renewed their "Covenants," and later fought the battle of Pentland Hills.

In his "Century Sermon" Doctor MacWhorter† says of Newark:

"The town, after its first settlement, does not appear to have increased

* It received its name early in 1667 from the Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first pastor of the Church in Newark. He was pastor of the Church at Branford from its organization in 1647 till he, accompanied by nearly every member of his flock, and carrying with him the Church records, removed to Newark in the Autumn of 1666, as noted above.

Mr. Pierson ministered to the Church in Newark until his death at the age of seventy years, 9 Aug., 1678, when he was succeeded by his son, the Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr. He served as minister until 1692, when he removed to Connecticut. In 1700 he was one of the founders of Yale College, and in 1701 became its President.

† The Rev. ALEXANDER MACWHORTER, D. D., was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and was born in Newcastle county, Delaware, 15 July, 1734, the son of Hugh MacWhorter who had been a prosperous linen-draper in Armagh, Ireland, and had immigrated to America in 1730 and settled on a large farm in Delaware.

In 1641, during the Civil War in England and Scotland (see page 19 *ante*), both of Alex-

much, either by an ingress of foreigners or by persons emigrating from New England, with which they always had a near connection. * * * The people lived upon the simple produce of their own farms. Their trade and commerce was very inconsiderable, and money was generally scarce. A person who could expend £5 a year in groceries and other luxuries was deemed by his neighbors rather a high and extravagant liver.

"The common salary which they allowed their minister was about £50 a year, and this was frequently raised with great difficulty, and ill paid. It was a bountiful fee to the clergyman when he received half a dollar, or a six shilling bill, for marrying the children of the first families in the place.

"The heads of the town did not live in a style superior, perhaps, to the poorest people now [1801]. They were a remarkably plain, simple, sober, praying, orderly and religious people."

A later writer has said :

"The descendants of the early settlers of Newark, especially of those who came from Milford, Guilford and Branford, may be truly called its aristocracy. Whatever may have been the history of these early settlers in the Old World, it is of little moment when we view them as the founders of a New World, and as the fathers of a new people. The Piersons, the Treats, the Morrisises, the Harrisons, the Wards, and many others not so numerous in Newark now, are on the roll of honor."

In September, 1673, there were eighty-six male inhabitants in Newark. By the year 1682 the town contained about 500 people, and was the most compact town in the Province. About 10,000 acres were taken up for its accommodation, and its out-plantations covered 40,000 more.

ander MacWhorter's maternal grandparents were hanged on a tree in front of their own door, in Scotland.

Alexander MacWhorter was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1757 from the College of New Jersey, in the first class to go out after the removal of the College to Princeton. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of his Alma Mater from 1772 till his death. In 1776 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Yale College. In June, 1759, he was installed pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J. In the Summer of 1778 he was appointed Chaplain of General Knox's brigade in the Continental army, and shortly thereafter retired from the pastorate of the First Church and removed from Newark.

In the Summer of 1787 he was recalled to his old pulpit, and in September of that year laid at Newark the corner-stone of a new edifice for the First Church. He continued to serve this Church as pastor until his death, 20 July, 1807.

His "Century Sermon" was preached at Newark 1 Jan., 1801, and was published there in 1807. It contains a brief history of the town and the First Church, and the author says that for his statements he "relied chiefly on tradition, and what has been taken from the relations of old people to me in former times."

Doctor MacWhorter is said to have possessed "a powerful and scientific mind, with a most retentive memory." He appears to have enjoyed in a high degree the attachment and confidence of his people—some of whom were the sons and daughters, and many the grandchildren, of the first settlers of Newark.

Elizabethtown, which lay to the south of Newark, was the seat of government of the Province.

Woodbridge, settled in December, 1666, by a company of emigrants from Newbury, Mass., was South of Elizabethtown, and in 1682 had a population of about 600. A court-house and prison were there.

In 1682 the Lords-proprietors of East Jersey issued their proposals for building a new town at Ambo Point, south of Woodbridge, intending to divide 1500 acres into 150 lots. By February, 1684, several houses had already been erected there, and others were being prepared for erection. Later in the year the town was given the name of "Perth" by the Proprietaries, in honor of the Earl of Perth (mentioned on page 254 *ante*), one of their associates, and the title Ambo, or Amboy, was in a measure dropped for some time. This town was a favorite project of the Proprietaries, and they prefigured for the object of their solicitude a destiny which has never been reached.

Desiring to attract settlers to their town, especially from Scotland and England where the greater number of the Proprietaries resided, they decided to issue what in our day would be called a prospectus. The preparation of this advertising work was confided to George Scot,* the Laird of Pitlochrie, (now Pitlochrie), in Perthshire, Scotland, and early in January,

* GEORGE SCOT, who by descent and marriage was connected with some of the most distinguished families in Scotland, was the son of Sir John Scot of Scotstarbet in Edinburghshire. The latter was among those who suffered for conscience's sake as early as 1662—in which year he had inflicted upon him a fine of £6000.

In June, 1674, under the decree then just passed against those who "kept conventicles," the Laird of Pitlochrie was among those haled before the Council. Having acknowledged that he had frequented conventicles, and scorning to secure his liberty by taking "the oath of supremacy," he was fined £1000; and for alleged impertinent and extravagant carriage before the Council, was further fined 500 merks. He was detained in prison until these fines were paid, and shortly after his release was again fined £1000 for harboring a certain John Welsh—who was, without doubt, an "outed" minister.

In February, 1677, Scot was summoned before the Council and sent to the Bass prison a second time, for he had again been at a conventicle; and in August following his wife, not appearing before the Council when cited for the same offense, was fined 1000 merks. In February, 1680, he was fined £700 for his "absence from the King's Host," and subsequently—but at what time or for what special offense, has not been ascertained—was for the third time imprisoned in the Bass.

Early in 1684 he addressed from his prison a petition to the Council praying for his release and engaging to "go to the Plantations." This petition was acted on 1 April, 1684, and the Laird of Pitlochrie found himself once more at liberty. It was then that he began the preparation of the "prospectus" for the East Jersey Proprietaries.

1685, he published at Edinburgh "The Model of the Government of the Province of East-New-Jersey in America." It is a 12mo book, comprising 160 pages of "facts and arguments," and an appendix containing numerous letters to the Proprietaries and others in Scotland from settlers and sojourners in East Jersey.

The work is dedicated to the Earl of Perth and others who then composed the Privy Council of Scotland. The author extols the climate of East Jersey—"the same," he says, "with Naples." He dwells upon the fewness of the Indians, their peaceableness, their friendliness, their usefulness to the colonists; but he draws particular attention to the freedom guaranteed by the grants and concessions—in that "to be a planter or inhabitant nothing is required but the acknowledgement of one Almighty God, and to have a share in the Government, a simple profession of faith in Jesus Christ, without descending into any other of the differences among Christians, only that religion may not be a cloak to disturbance." He states that the population of the Colony is 700 families, numbering 3500 people.

The following paragraphs have been extracted from the book :

"For husbandmen that have a stock, able to transport themselves and families, with a few servants, and to have but 100 pound Scots, or 100 Merks more, to carry over in commodities, they shall have upon their arrival 100 acres of good ground measured out to them, or above, not exceeding 500 acres. * * * And for the charge of the first year they may easily calculate, carrying over as much oat-meal as will serve them bread, and the freight will be inconsiderable; and they will get flesh enough in the country for killing without charge, and will be able to clear more ground the first winter than will doubly serve their families after the first harvest, so that they will only have to buy, with the commodities they carry out with them, seed and beasts.

"The charge of transportation is, every man or woman five *lib.* sterling, passage and entertainment; for children under ten years of age, fifty shillings; and sucking children nothing. Forty shillings for the tun of goods, and often under. The voyage is judged less Sea hazardous than either to Holland or London, and if there be any tolerable winds, it is *easily made in six weeks*. There went a ship last harvest to West Jersey, from the Road of Aberdeen, and they came to Delaware River mouth in eight weeks, though they had great Calmes; and of betwixt

thirty and forty Passengers that went out of Aberdeen, several women and children, not above four of them had been at Sea before, not one dyed nor was sick by the way. * * *

"We will not encourage any to go there in expectation of Gold and Silver mines; yea, though there were such in the Countrey we should not be curious nor industrious to seek them out: being besides the Toyl and Labour, but occasions of envy and Emulation. Nor yet is there Sugar or Indigoe there, or Cotton, nor any store of Tobacco, though it grows there very well, but we consider it not our interest to employ much ground on it."

The following extract is from one of the letters in the appendix, written by Peter Watson at "New Perth:"

"There are here very good religious people, that go under the name of *Independents* but are most like to the *Presbyterians*, only they will not receive every one to their Society; we have great need of good and Faithful Ministers, And I wish to God that there would come some over here; they can live as well, and have as much as in Scotland, and more than many get; we have none within all the Province of East Jersey, except one who is Preacher in Newark; there were one or two Preachers more in the Province, but they are dead, and now the people they meet together every Sabbath-day, and Read and Pray, and sing Psalms in their Meeting-houses.

"This countrey is very well settled with People; most part of the first settlers came out of New England, very kind and loving people, kinder than in Scotland or England."

Scot's plan was to organize a company of emigrants from among his fellow-countrymen who had suffered religious and political persecutions, or who, through fear of them, "do live very uneasie"—as he put it in the "prospectus."

His connection with many of the first families of the Kingdom, and the persecutions to which he had been subjected, made him well known, and tended to secure for his "plea for emigration" much more consideration than would have been the case had the author been less distinguished; and when, adding example to precept, he announced his intention of embarking with his family for the newly-discovered asylum for the oppressed, it is not surprising that many should have associated themselves with him in the undertaking.

About the time of the publication of his book he obtained from the Lord High Chancellor a passport "permitting and allowing Mr. George Scot of Pitlochrie with his Lady, children

and family, and such other persons as he shall engage, to pass from this Kingdom, either by sea or land to any of His Majesty's foreign plantations, providing such persons to be transported by him be not declared traitors, rebels, fugitives, and that without any let, impediment or molestation, from any person whatsoever; they always behaving themselves peaceably and according to law."

In February, 1685, the Council authorized Scot by warrant to transport to the plantations one hundred of the prisoners confined at Glasgow, Edinburgh and Stirling, if they were "willing to go"; and such as were under bonds to appear before the Council when called, were to have those bonds annulled or cancelled should they leave the country with Scot.

Thus authorized the Laird of Pitlochie proceeded to collect his company, and under date of 7 Aug., 1685, he informed the Council that he had obtained the consent of fifty of the prisoners at Glasgow, Edinburgh and Stirling, and had engaged several workmen, to go with him to East Jersey, and he requested the Council to transfer to him a large number of persons who had been banished to Jamaica—of which number, however, only twelve were turned over to him.

In the latter part of August one hundred and five persons who, in the presence of the Council, had "refused to take or sign the oath of allegiance to the King," and having been previously banished were then in the tollbooth of Leith, were ordered to be delivered to Scot to be transported to East Jersey, on his giving security to land them there prior to September, 1686. Later the Council prohibited some of these persons from embarking.

Scot, as early as May, 1685, had chartered the *Henry and Francis* of Newcastle, a ship of three hundred and fifty tons burthen and "twenty great guns," with Richard Hutton as Master; and before the end of August all the banished persons, and the prisoners from the tollbooths who were to be transported, were on board the vessel, which lay in the harbor at Leith, the port of Edinburgh. Meanwhile Scot had been receiving accessions to his company of emigrants from among those persons who, while neither in the toils of the law nor

resting under its ban, were nevertheless living "very uneasy."

6 Feb., 1685, Charles II., feeling that humanity rather expected something good of him, benefited mankind by dying. As has been previously mentioned, he was succeeded on the throne by his brother the Duke of York, who had represented royalty in Scotland in 1679-'80. Many and frequent were the cruelties which he then inflicted on the Covenanters, and shortly after he was crowned King their persecution was renewed, at his instance, with increased severity and cruelty, and a law was passed providing that attendance at a conventicle, either as a preacher or a hearer, should be punished with death and confiscation of goods.

We are not surprised to learn, therefore, that in the Summer of 1685 there were a good many men in Scotland who were living either "very uneasy," or in a state of complete dissatisfaction with the condition of affairs there. Among these men was JAMES NISBET, who was still engaged in mercantile business in Irvine, where we left him in 1680.

In his advertisement to the public Scot had announced that "such as desire to go passengers in this vessel [*Henry and Francis*] may apply in time * * to John Johnston, druggist, Edinburgh, to James Nisbet, merchant, Irvine," and to several other persons, named, in various localities. [See Whitehead's "East Jersey Under the Proprietary Governments," page 332.] Johnston and Nisbet both voluntarily joined the company of emigrants, and 5 Sept., 1685, they set sail from Leith.

The Proprietaries granted Scot, before he sailed, five hundred acres of land in East Jersey, as a testimonial of their gratitude for the services he had rendered them.

The number of passengers on the *Henry and Francis*, exclusive of the ship's crew, was about two hundred, of whom seventy were *voluntary* and the remainder *involuntary* exiles. A list of the latter having been preserved, is printed on page 28 of Whitehead's "History of Perth Amboy," and in it appear the names of several ministers of the gospel. Some of these "involuntaries"—among whom was Robert Young—left behind them a vigorously written protest against the measures

which led to their banishment; but the larger number of this class accepted banishment with more or less willingness, in order to escape greater perils and worse misery in "*bonny*" Scotland.

After the ship has passed Land's End a fever begins to prevail on board with virulence, particularly among the former prisoners, many of whom were ill when they embarked. The health of the others is endangered by the condition of the provisions laid in by the Captain—the meat becoming offensive and uneatable.

A month elapses, and the fever assumes a malignant type. Few escape it, and on some days as many as three or four bodies are committed to the deep. In all, nearly seventy of the passengers succumb to disease and distress and find a watery grave. Among them is the Laird of Pitlochrie himself, and also his wife, with her sister-in-law Lady Aithernie and her two children.

Unwholesome food and death are not the only evils these unfortunate people have to encounter, for the conduct of the ship's Captain is most cruel, extending even to the devising of measures to interfere with the performance of religious services by the passengers. The ship, too, springs a leak twice, and calms and storms add to the anxiety and distress of the unhappy exiles.

But at last, on the 20th of December, 1685, into the harbor of Perth Amboy sails the *Henry and Francis*.

"Hoarse o'er her side the rustling cable rings;
The sails are furl'd; and anchoring round she swings."

A few days later the survivors of this dreadful voyage of fifteen weeks observe, with much joy and happiness and earnest thanksgiving, their first Christmas-day in America.*

* The facts contained in the preceding five pages were gleaned from the following named authorities: "East Jersey Under the Proprietary Governments," by William A. Whitehead, 1846; "Bi-Centennial Celebration of the Board of American Proprietors of East New Jersey," 1884; "Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy, N. J.," by William A. Whitehead, 1856; "History of Newark, N. J.," by Jos. Atkinson, 1878; "Historical Sketch of Montclair, N. J.," 1881; "History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland," by the Rev. Robert Wodrow, 1721.

"O God, beneath Thy guiding hand
 Our exil'd fathers crossed the sea ;
 And when they trod the wintry strand,
 With prayer and psalm they worshipped Thee.
 "Thou heard'st, well-pleased, the song, the prayer—
 Thy blessing came ; and still its power
 Shall onward, through all ages, bear
 The memory of that holy hour."

JAMES NISBET began his life in the New World in the same month that his uncle, Capt. John Nisbet, came to a martyr's end on the scaffold in Edinburgh—the fifth and last of the Nisbets of Loudoun to suffer a violent death for conscience's sake.

James Nisbet remained only a short time at Perth Amboy, and then settled in Woodbridge. The inhabitants of this town were very kind to the exiles, inviting to their settlement all who could travel, sending vehicles for those who could not, and during the remainder of the Winter contributing liberally to the support of the sick and needy ones who settled among them.

Here James Nisbet resided until 1690, when, with several others who had been his fellow-voyagers in the *Henry and Francis*, he removed to Newark.

MacWhorter says in his "Century Sermon" (page 11): "There was an addition to this Church, worthy of notice, about the year 1690. When the impolitic and mad persecution under that headlong and debauched King, Charles II., raged with horror in Scotland—when some suffered death, some were banished, and many more fled from the Kingdom for the sake of religion and a good conscience—three of these persecuted persons came to this town [Newark], were with great pleasure received by the Church, and became eminent and ornamental members of it. The names of these three young men were [James] Niesbit, [Robert] Young* and [James] Clisby, whose posterity are still among us."

From Stearns' "Historical Discourses Relating to the First

* See page 266 *ante*.

Church of Newark," we learn that the Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., a short time before his pastorate was terminated in 1692, "was for introducing more rigid Presbyterianism into Newark; in which he was encouraged by four men from Scotland, who had fled from the persecutions and troubles there under Charles II. Their names were Young, Nesbit, Clisby and Douglass, who for their zeal and piety had been admitted by the first settlers to great privileges in the town."

On page 152 of "Proceedings Commemorative of the Settlement of the Town of Newark, N. J., on its 200th Anniversary," we find this: "Robert Young was one of the Scotchmen welcomed by the town, with Clizbie and Nesbit."

At this period the people dwelling in Newark were divided into two general classes—(1) the proprietors, called "planters," who owned land which they cultivated themselves, or employed others to cultivate; (2) "inhabitants," who were persons permitted by the proprietors, under certain regulations, to dwell in the town and "improve" land. "Inhabitants" were granted the privilege of purchasing land and becoming "planters" by a formal vote of the proprietors at a town-meeting. By this system it was proposed to keep undesirable people out of the community.

According to Atkinson's "History of Newark" (1878) the Rev. John Prudden, Sr., was installed pastor of the First Church of Newark in 1692, as the successor of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr.; and "soon after Mr. Prudden's ministry began there was an accession to the town [early in 1693] of eleven *planters*, * * * of whom James Nesbit, James Clizbie and Robert Young were exiles from Scotland."

In 1776, when the British took possession of Newark, Doctor MacWhorter fled before the enemy, leaving behind him the ancient records of the First Church, which were destroyed in the burning of the parsonage. Some time between 1840 and 1850 when the Court House of Essex county, in Newark, was destroyed by fire, many records relating to the early history of Newark were burnt. By reason of the loss of these early Church and town records it is now impossible to learn when or to whom James Nisbet was married, or when he and

his wife died. From the best evidence now attainable, it is quite certain that he was married in Newark in 1695 or '6, and that he died there about 1720, leaving to survive him one son, namely :

(3) SAMUEL NESBITT, born at Newark in 1697. In various original records relating to Newark he is spoken of as "the son of the exile from Scotland."*

Whether or not James Nisbet, "the exile," changed the spelling of his surname when he changed his home and country, cannot now be ascertained, but it is certain that by his son the family name was spelled "Nesbitt."

Samuel Nesbitt worked at the trade of weaving, which was in those early days in this country an important and remunerative trade. In 1717, at the age of twenty-one years, he was married in Newark to Abigail, sixth child of Samuel and Mary (*Ward*) Harrison of Newark.

Richard Harrison, Sr., was born in West Kirby, county of Chester, England, about 1585. Immigrating to America with his family, he became about 1643 an inhabitant of the town of New Haven, then in the fifth year of its existence.

In 1643 thirteen men, inhabitants of Wethersfield, in the Colony of Connecticut, purchased of the Indians a plantation lying within the bounds of New Haven Colony, and called Totoket, to which they removed with their families in the Spring of 1644. They were soon joined by about forty families from the town of New Haven, among them being Richard Harrison, Sr., and his family. Soon thereafter this new settlement was named Branford.

At a General Court held at New Haven 5 Aug., 1644, Richard Harrison, Sr., and twenty-seven others had administered to them by Gov. Theophilus Eaton the "oath of fidelity," which was in part as follows :

"I being by the providence of God an inhabitant within Newhaven Jurisdiction, doe acknowledge myselfe to be subject to the govern^t thereof, and doe sweare by the great and dreadfull name of the ever living God,

* See "Genealogical Notices of the First Settlers of Newark," by Samuel H. Congar, in the "New Jersey Historical Society's Collections," Vol. VI., Supplement.

to be true and faithfull vnto the same, and doe submitt both my person and my whole estate therevnto, according to all the wholesome lawes and orders thatt for present are or hereafter shall be there made and established by lawfull authority."

Richard Harrison, Sr., died at Branford 26 Oct., 1653, and was survived by one son and two daughters. His daughter Mary was married to Thomas Pierson, a weaver, son of the Rev. Abraham Pierson previously mentioned.

Richard Harrison, Jr., the only son of Richard, Sr., was born in England abut 1620, came to New Haven with his father, and later accompanied him to Branford. In a list of Branford estates made 12 Nov., 1655, Richard Harrison, Jr., was rated at £10. A few years later he became Sergeant of the Branford train-band, and thereafter was always known as "Serg't" Richard Harrison. As previously noted (on page 260 *ante*), he and his eldest son, John Harrison, were among the signers of the "Declaration of Independence" at Branford in 1666.

A few months after the removal of "Sergeant" Harrison and his family to Newark, a committee of the inhabitants in Branford was directed to buy his place there for a minister. In 1667 a bargain was made by the town of Newark with Robert Treat and "Serg't" Richard Harrison to build a grist-mill and all its appurtenances, keep it in repair, furnish the same with a good miller, and for a fixed rate of tolls "grind all the town's grist into good meal." For their encouragement the exclusive right to all mill privileges on the brook were guaranteed, "with all the town's grists from time to time, all stones capable of mill-stones in the town's utmost limits and bounds, and two days' work of every man and woman that holds an allotment in the town."

10 Sept., 1668, steps were first taken in Newark to erect a place of worship. It was voted in town-meeting to "build a meeting-house as soon as may be," and "for the better carrying of it to an end," Richard Harrison, his son John, and three others were appointed a committee to superintend the work. Subsequently the committee entered into a contract to erect the building for the sum of £17.

In 1669 "Sergeant" Harrison was Surveyor of Highways in Newark.

During the progress of the Narragansett War (see page 31 *ante*) the people of Newark, fearing that they might be attacked by some of the neighboring tribes of Indians, directed early in January, 1676, that "Sergeants Harrison and Johnson" should "join with the commissioned officers" in arranging for the fortification of the town.

In 1680 Robert Treat having returned to Connecticut, and "Sergeant" Harrison growing old, the right to the mill which they had built thirteen years before, as previously noted, was conveyed with the town's consent to Samuel, Joseph and George Harrison, sons of Richard, who assumed all the attendant obligations and responsibilities as mentioned in the covenant made between the town and their father and Robert Treat.

Richard Harrison died at Newark in 1683 or '4, and was survived by six sons and one daughter.

Joseph Harrison, the third of these children, was born in Branford, Conn., in 1649, and accompanied his father to Newark in 1666. In January, 1688, he was one of those who agreed that they would "from time to time pay, or cause to be paid yearly, their due proportion to the maintenance of the preaching of the Word in Newark." In February, 1704, he was foreman of the grand-jury of Essex county. In 1708, and probably earlier, he was Sergeant of one of the Newark trainbands. In 1742, being then ninety-three years of age, he testified concerning the purchase of Newark in 1666, and the bounds of the town. A year or two later he died.

Joseph Harrison was married about 1682 to Dorcas (b. Branford, 1662), fifth daughter of "Serg't" John Ward, Sr.,* and

* JOHN WARD was born in Clipsam, county of Rutland, England, in 1625. The Christian name of his father has not been preserved. His mother was Joyce Ward, and she, a widow, came from Clipsam to America between the years 1635 and 1640, bringing four of her sons and one daughter with her. One of her sons, Edward—who was probably the eldest child—remained in England. John was the youngest of the family.

With her children Joyce Ward settled in Wethersfield, Conn., where, 15 Nov., 1640, "being sicke in body but whole in mynd," she made her last will and testament. [See "Colonial Records of Connecticut," I.: 451.] The inventory of her estate, which was made 24 Feb., 1641, amounted to £52, 15s. 6d.

John Ward was one of the Wethersfield colonists who settled at Totoket, or Branford, in the Spring of 1644, as previously noted. In the list of Branford estates made in Novem-

his first wife Sarah —, and they became the parents of several children, one of whom was Stephen Harrison, born in 1698, who died at Newark 24 March, 1786. Dorcas (*Ward*) Harrison died at Newark, 25 Jan., 1738, and was buried in the grave-yard at Orange.

Samuel Harrison, the second child of "Serg't" Richard Harrison, was born in 1647 at Branford. In 1666 he accompanied the other members of his father's family to Newark, where he lived the remainder of his life. In January, 1688, he was one of those who signed the agreement to pay the salary of the minister in Newark. In September, 1700, he was a grand-jurymen in the Court of Sessions, Newark.

His wife was Mary (b. Branford, 1654), second daughter of "Serg't" John Ward, previously mentioned, and they were the parents of two sons and five daughters who grew to maturity.

ber, 1655, he is designated "John Ward, Sr.," and is rated at £10. In May, 1666, he was a Deputy from Branford to the Court of Election at Hartford. 30 Oct., 1666, he was one of the twenty-three signers to the agreement respecting the removal to East New Jersey (see page 260 *ante*), and with his family accompanied the other Branford emigrants thither.

He had been Sergeant of the Branford train-band, and upon the organization of the first train-band in Newark he was chosen Sergeant of it.

War having broken out between Holland and England, the Dutch recaptured New York 30 July, 1673. The city was called New Orange in honor of the young Prince of Orange, and the old fort at "Battery Place" received the name of William Hendrik. The three-colored ensign of the Dutch Republic rose to its former place on the flag-staff at the fort, and the Province of New York became once more New Netherland. A few days later East Jersey was invaded and taken possession of by the Dutch; but their rule was short, for by the treaty between Charles II. and the States-General at London 9 Feb., 1674 (news of which, however, did not reach New Netherland until the following June), both New York and New Jersey were restored to their former owners.

At a meeting of the "Commanders and Hon. Council of War of New Netherlands, holden in Fort William Hendrik 19 Aug., 1673, * * * the Deputies from New-worke [Newark] in the province heretofore called New Yarsey," were ordered to direct the inhabitants of their town to nominate to the Council six persons for "*Schepens*," or magistrates, of the town. This having been done, the Council elected, 24 Aug., 1673, Jasper Crane, Robert Bond and "Serg't" John Ward "*Schepens* of New-worke," and they were sworn into office 1 Sept., 1673.

A few weeks later various militia officers were elected in "New Yarsey" by order of the aforementioned Council of War, and duly sworn into the service of the Dutch Republic by Captain Knyf of the Dutch infantry. Of the Newark company Samuel Swaine was Captain, and John Ward Lieutenant. [See "New Jersey Archives," 1st Series, I.: 128, 133.]

In November, 1675, Lieutenant Ward was sent as one of the two Deputies from Newark to the General Assembly of East New Jersey, at Elizabethtown, and in May, 1680, he was again returned. [See "East Jersey Under the Proprietary Governments," p. 77, and "New Jersey Archives," 1st Series, I.: 306.] In July, 1680, Lieutenant Ward and two others of Newark were, by the Council of the Province, "approved to be Overseers, and together with the Justices of ye Towne * * to heare and determine all matters not exceeding £5, according to Law."

John Ward, Sr., was the first to sign the agreement to pay the salary of the minister of

Samuel Harrison, Jr., was the eldest, and Abigail Harrison, who in 1717 became the wife of (3) Samuel Nesbitt, as previously noted, was next to the youngest of these children.

Samuel Harrison, Sr., died at Newark in the Fall of 1724. His will, executed 7 Jan., 1713, was probated 12 Dec., 1724, and letters testamentary were issued to his widow Mary. [See Will Book "A," p. 317, office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.]

Samuel Nesbitt died at Newark 12 March, 1733, in the thirty-seventh year of his age. The day before his death he executed his will, which is now preserved in the office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey. The body of the will is in the handwriting of a person unknown, but the signature is in the testator's own handwriting.

The following is a literal copy of the original instrument :

"In the name of God Amen this eleventh Day of March anno Dom : 1732-3 I SAMUEL NESBITT of Newark in the County of Essex and Eastern Devission of New Jersey weaver being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefor and Calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed once to Dye do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following (that is to say)

"first and principally I give and Recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it hoping through the alone merrits of Jesus Christ to have eternall life and my body I recommend to the Earth to be buried

the First Church, in January, 1688, when there was a difficulty respecting that matter He was then Deacon of the Church, and this office he held until his death.

Lieutenant Ward was married first in 1648 to Sarah —, who was, without doubt, the mother of all his children. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Jasper Crane (a merchant of New Haven and Branford, and later of Newark), and widow of Thomas Huntington of Windsor and Branford.

The original will of Lieutenant Ward, in the handwriting of the Rev. John Prudden, Sr., and witnessed by him and Robert Young (mentioned on page 268 *ante*), is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey. It is dated "Newarke 31 Oct., 1694," and was probated 20 Nov., 1694. The following extracts are from it :

"*Inprimis*, I commit my soul immortal unto God who gave it, to glorify Him, and to be glorified by Him for ever more. I give my body to the dust, of which it was made, to be decently and honorably buried, in hope of a better resurrection by Jesus Christ, Who shall change this vile, frail and corruptible body of mine into the likeness of His Own glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things to Himself, that so I may be ever with the Lord, which is far best of all." The testator directs that his wife Hannah "shall have and hold * * whatsoever right, interest or benefit in lands, stock or movables that did of right belong unto her in her former desolate estate as the widow and relict of Thomas Huntington, deceased."

The late Hon. Marcus L. Ward, who was Governor of New Jersey in 1865-'8, was a descendant of Lieut. John Ward.

in Decent Christian maner at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again through the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give bequeath and Devise in the following manner and form

"*Imprimis* my will is that all my Just Debts and funeral Expences be fully paid and Discharged

"*Item* I will bequeath and Devise all my lands and meadows I shall Dye possessed of among my three Sons (*viz.*) James Nesbet, Samuel Nesbet and John Nesbet to be equally Divided among them Share and Share alike when they shall attain to the age of twenty one years and the same to be and remain to them their heirs and assigns for Ever and in Case any one or more of my said Sons should be removed by Death before they attain to the age aforesaid then in that Case such share or shares to be Divided equally among the survivors of them

"*Item* my will is and I do hereby will and bequeath all my personall Estate after Just Debts paid to my Dearly beloved wife Abigail and to my Daughter abigaill to be equally Divided between them and my will further is that my said wife shall have the use and Improvement of my whole Estate both Real and personal for the bringing up of my Children until they shall attain to the age aforesaid to possess and enjoy the same

"*Item* I do hereby nominate Constitute and appoint my said wife abigaill and my loving brother in Law Samuel Harrison and my loving friend Eliphalet Johnson* Executors of this my last will and Testament and do hereby Revoke Disanull and make void all or any other will or wills bequest or bequests heretofore by me in any wise willed or bequeathed or Executor or Executors by me in any wise named Ratifying allowing and holding for firm and vallid this and no other to be my last will and Testament.

"*In Witness* whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and year first above written."

[Signed] "SAMUEL NESBITT" [SEAL.]

Signed sealed published pronounced and Declared by the said Samuel Nesbet to be his last will & Testament in the presence of us the subscribers.

[Signed] "Jno. Cooper"†
 "Thomas Eagles"
 "Isaac Cundict."

This will was proved at Newark 20 June, 1733, and letters testamentary were granted to Abigail Nesbitt and Samuel Harrison. The time and place of the death of the widow Abigail (*Harrison*) Nesbitt cannot now be ascertained.

* ELIPHALET JOHNSON was the husband of Deborah Ward, who was a younger sister of Mary (*Ward*) Harrison, and therefore an aunt of Samuel Nesbitt's wife.

† JOHN COOPER was the husband of Phebe Ward, the youngest sister of Mary (*Ward*) Harrison.

Children of Samuel and Abigail (*Harrison*) Nesbitt :

- + 4. i. JAMES, b. 15 June, 1718; d. 2 July, 1792.
- 5. ii. ABIGAIL, b. 1720; d. —.
- 6. iii. SAMUEL, b. 1723; md. before 1760 to Mary —. With his brother James (*q. v.*) he was in 1771, '72 and '73 a settler under the Connecticut Susquehanna Company at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, where, 3 Oct., 1772, he signed ("Samuel Nisbitt") with the other settlers there a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut.

In the Spring of 1773 he returned to Newark, where he lived until his death—the date of which, however, has not been preserved; but it is believed that he died before his wife. She died at Newark 19 Sept., 1797, aged fifty-nine years.

Children: Nathaniel (who was a soldier in the New Jersey militia during the Revolutionary War, and died before 1782), John, Daniel, Samuel (b. 1768; d. 1819) and David (b. 1770; d. 1793).

- 7. iv. JOHN, b. 1725; md. about 1758 to Eleanor —; died at Newark 13 Dec., 1812.

Children: Samuel (b. 1760; was a private in Captain Squire's company, 2d Reg't, Essex County, N. J., militia, in the Revolutionary War; d. Sept., 1788), James (b. 1766; d. 24 Dec., 1811) and Joseph (b. 1771; d. 30 Nov., 1812).

(4) JAMES NISBITT³ (*Samuel*,² *James*¹). He was born at Newark, Essex county, New Jersey, 15 June, 1718, only two or three years before the death of his grandfather, "the exile;" and when his father Samuel died he was not quite fifteen years of age.

In spelling his surname he early adopted (for reasons now unknown) the form here given—"Nisbitt"—and this he adhered to all his life.



[Facsimile of signature written in 1782.]

As a youth and young man he attended the best schools in Newark, and received a very fair education. He and his brothers early took charge of the lands devised to them by their father, which they cultivated together with the farm inherited by their mother from her father.

In 1744 there was a renewal of war between England and

France, and in June, 1745, Louisbourg, the "Gibraltar of America," was captured by the Colonial forces. Early in 1746 orders came from England for the capture of Canada, and that all the Colonies as far south as Virginia were to furnish troops for that purpose. In 1745 the Province of New Jersey had voted £2000 to the Louisbourg expedition, and in the Spring of 1746 six hundred troops were sent by the Province to Albany, N. Y., the place of rendezvous for the Canada expedition. Here they remained idle, without pay and poorly fed, through the following Autumn and Winter, and then were sent home. James Nisbitt was one of the "six hundred."

In 1748 he was married at Newark to his second cousin Phebe Harrison (b. 1728), daughter of Stephen Harrison, mentioned on page 273 *ante*, and during the next twelve years he resided in Newark and tilled his ancestral acres. 13 March, 1759, he was chosen one of the overseers of highways in Newark. [See page 143, "Records of the Town of Newark," published in 1864.] He had probably held other town offices prior to this, but owing to the meagreness of existing Newark records no satisfactory information on this point has been obtained.

In 1760 James Nisbitt, accompanied by his wife and four children, removed from Newark to Fairfield county, Connecticut. Here he resided—but in what town is not now known—until the Autumn of 1763.* On the 23d of May, 1763, he and his cousin Elias Ward purchased of Ebenezer Seely of Orange county, N. Y., three hundred acres of a plantation called "Grey-court," lying about five miles from the town of Goshen, in what is now the township of Chester and in what was known as Wawayanda Patent—which comprehended nearly the whole of Orange county. This plantation had been partially cleared and improved by Daniel Crommeline as early as 1720.

In part payment for the property Nisbitt and Ward executed a mortgage to Seely for £800, payable with interest. [See Book "A," page 17, Orange county records.] Late in the

*It may be noted here that, so far as can be ascertained by diligent inquiry, there is not now living in Newark a single person bearing the surname Nisbet or Nesbitt who is a descendant of James, "the exile."

The name "Nesbitt" is preserved there, however, through having been given to one of the streets of the city a good many years ago.

Autumn of 1763 James Nisbitt settled at "Greycourt" with his family, and here they lived during the following nine years—for the greater part of which time Mr. Nisbitt was actively and successfully engaged in farming.

In 1753 a large number of the people of Connecticut—for the most part inhabitants of the rocky and unfertile counties of Windham and New London—together with a few people belonging to the Provinces of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New York and Pennsylvania, associated themselves together for the purpose of purchasing from the Indians of the Six Nations their title to certain lands "lying to the Westward," and supposed to be within the charter limits of Connecticut.

In the Summer of 1754 this land company, under the name of "The Connecticut Susquehanna Company," obtained from the Indians, upon payment of a considerable sum of money, a deed for a large tract of land "on, about and adjacent to the River Susquehanna." This tract comprehended the territory now comprising Luzerne, Lackawanna, Wyoming, Bradford and a few other counties in the State of Pennsylvania, and at the time of its sale by the Indians was known as the "Susquehanna region" and also as the "Wyoming region."

"Wyoming region" proper, however, comprehended only the lands lying within a circuit of ten or twelve miles from the old Indian village *Maugh-wau-wa-me*, or *Wy-wa-mick*, which stood until 1763 on the North Branch of the Susquehanna River, within the present limits of the city of Wilkesbarré, and nearly in the center of the beautiful valley which, for more than a century and a-quarter now, has borne the transformed name of the old village—WYOMING.

The first settlement by white people was begun at Wyoming in 1762, under the auspices of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company; but a year later the settlers were all either massacred, carried away into captivity, or driven back to their New England homes by the Indians. After this disastrous event, five years intervened before the Company prepared to resume its operations in Wyoming.

The attempt of the New Englanders to establish a settlement at Wyoming was viewed with great disfavor by the Penn-

sylvania Proprietaries, who, prior to 1763, had set up their own title in, and right of jurisdiction over, the territory in question.

In order to strengthen their claim the Proprietaries sought during several years—more particularly after 1763—to effect a direct purchase of the territory from the Six Nations. This purpose was finally accomplished in November, 1768, when, at a grand Indian Council held at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., Thomas and Richard Penn, the then Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, obtained from the Six Nations a deed of all that part of the Province of Pennsylvania not theretofore purchased of the Indians, and which of course included the lands in the Susquehanna region which the Connecticut Susquehanna Company claimed had been previously conveyed to them.

Soon after the execution and delivery of this deed preparations were begun on both sides to effect a settlement of the disputed territory—each side to the exclusion of the other. It was a fair, beautiful and valuable prize—especially the Valley of Wyoming—and each party to this contest made ready to seize and secure it.

As a result a struggle arose which was long-continued, bitter and bloody, and which is known in Pennsylvania history as “The Pennamite and Yankee Controversy”—“a controversy over the political jurisdiction and right of soil in a tract of country containing more than five millions of acres of land. It involved the lives of hundreds, was the ruin of thousands, and cost the State millions of dollars. It wore out one entire generation.” Our Pilgrim fathers could recount no such afflictions as our Wyoming fathers were compelled to endure!

As previously noted, the Connecticut Susquehanna Company began preparations in December, 1768, to renew the settlement of its Wyoming possessions. A committee, composed of a large number of the most prominent members of the company, was elected to dispose of “rights” or shares in the Susquehanna purchase, “and to approve and admit such persons as may offer themselves as first settlers.” A “right” entitled the holder to 600 acres of land.

Early in 1769 the permanent settlement of Wyoming was begun at what is now Wilkesbarré, by a company of nearly

300 settlers from New England under the management of the Susquehanna Company. They began operations by erecting a strong and commodious log fort, which they named Durkee in honor of Major (afterwards Colonel) John Durkee of Norwich, Conn., the leader and commander of this pioneer body of settlers.

The records of the Susquehanna Company show that prior to 1 Jan., 1769, Isaac Tripp, Esq., of Rhode Island, an accredited agent of the Company, sold to "James Nessbutt" one "right" in the Susquehanna purchase; and in a list of one hundred and ninety-six settlers (see Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 138), enrolled at Wyoming 2 June, 1769, to "man their rights," is the name of "James Nesbitt."

He had arrived in the Valley the 12th of the previous month, in the second company of settlers to reach there, and which was under the leadership of Major Durkee. The first company, composed of forty men, had arrived 8 Feb., 1769. The main part of the second company had started from New London county, Conn., in the latter part of April. They journeyed by way of Wallingford, Woodbury and New Milford, Conn., and Beekman, Fishkill, New Windsor and Goshen, New York,* and were joined en route by other men who had been previously enrolled by the officers and agents of the Susquehanna Company.

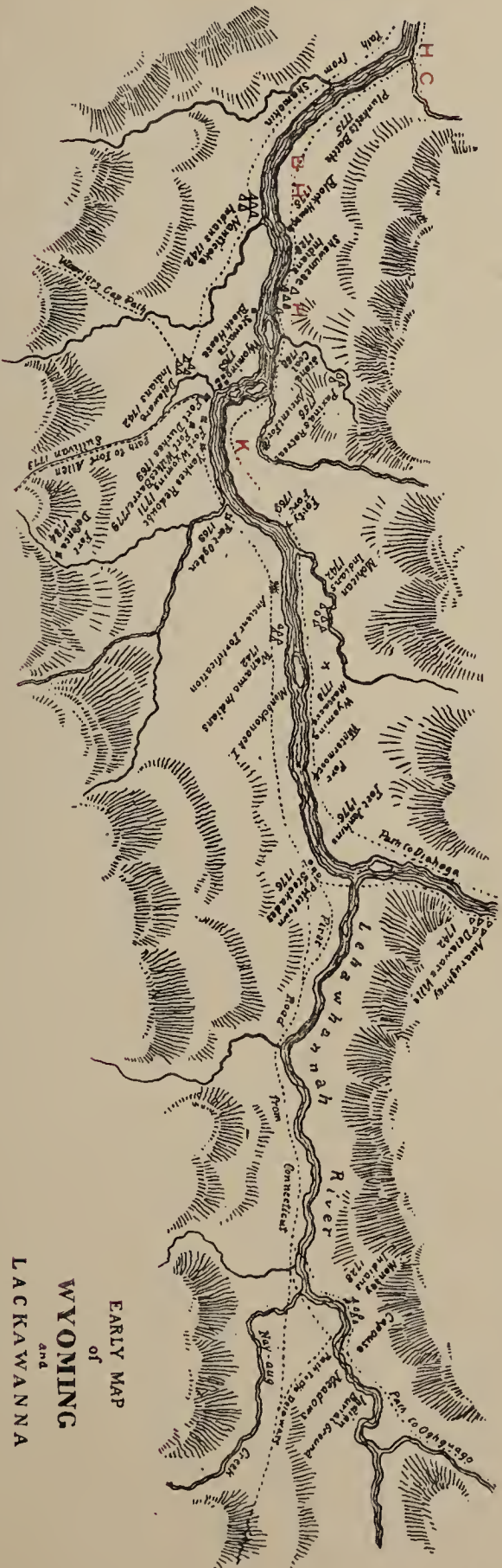
Of these earliest Wyoming settlers Charles Miner has said ("History of Wyoming," p. 136): "A more brave, hardy and enterprising set of men never encountered danger in the field, or gave their stalwart arms to the settlement of a wilderness."

"James Nisbitt" was one of one hundred and seventy-one "proprietors and settlers on Susquehannah River, and now Improving on the same," who at Wilkesbarré, 29 Aug., 1769, signed a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut asking to have a county erected, and the necessary officers commissioned and established, at Wyoming. 20 Sept., 1769, "James Nisbitt" was one of thirteen "Inhabitants of the Province of New York," then at "Wilksbury on Susquehannah," who signed a memorial to the General Assembly of Con-

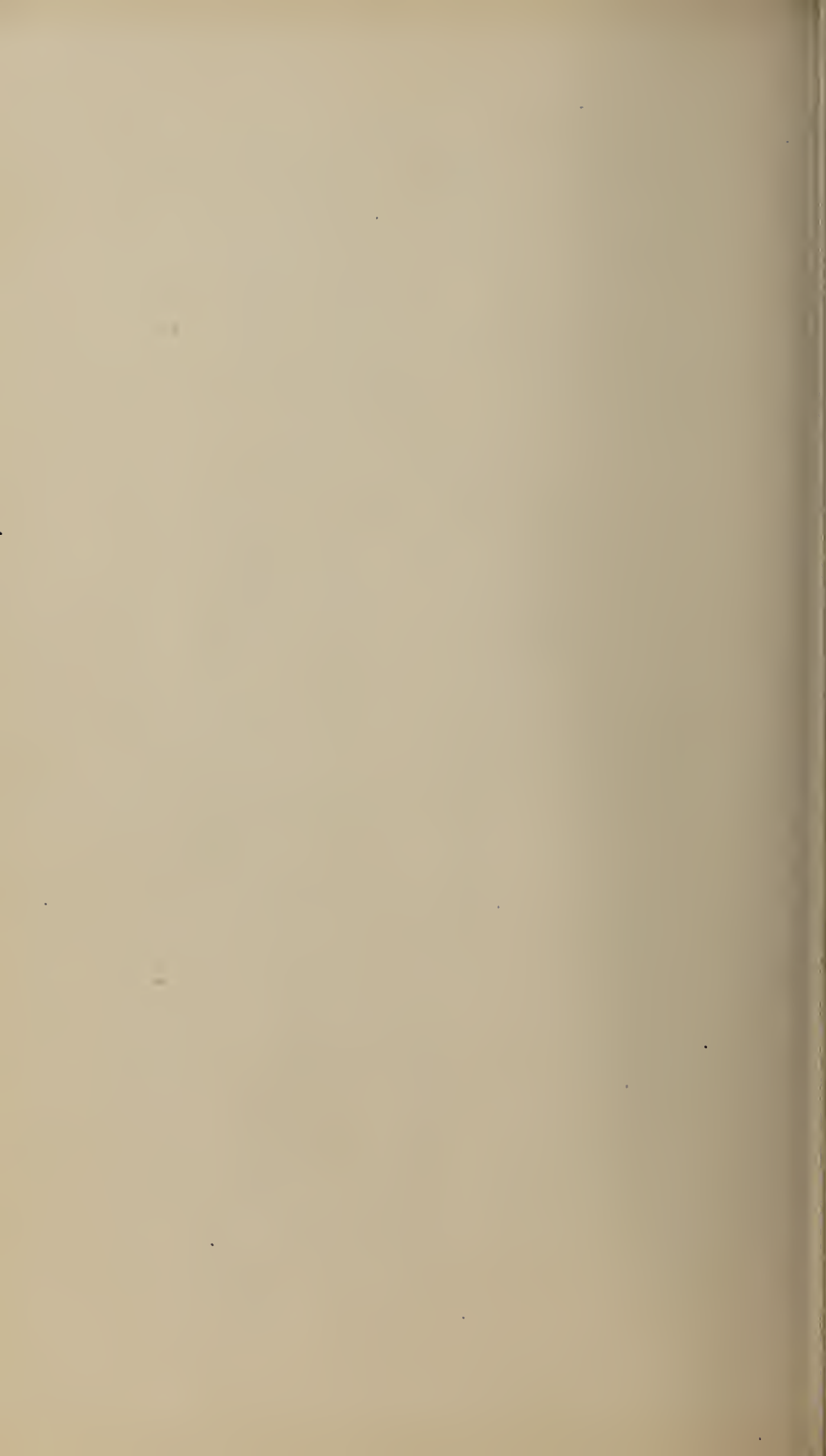
* As to the road from the Delaware River to Wyoming, see page 83 *ante*.

WYOMING
and
ACKAWANNA
VALLIES.

H. C. — HARVEY'S CREEK.
B. H. — PLANTATION AND RESIDENCE OF (74)
BENJAMIN HARVEY.
P — VILLAGE OF PLYMOUTH.
K — VILLAGE OF KINGSTON.



(Used by permission of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.)



necticut praying that body to grant them a township of land, six miles square, "to the westward of the Lands known by the name of the Susquehanna Purchase." [See original petition and memorial in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.]

Early in November, 1769, by order of the Pennsylvania Proprietary Government, a force of more than two hundred and fifty armed men—"Pennamites"—marched into the Wyoming Valley, captured Major Durkee and several other settlers (who were immediately sent in irons to Philadelphia), and then besieged Fort Durkee, to which the remaining settlers had fled for safety. Deprived of their leader and menaced by a superior force, the "Yankees" agreed to surrender, and on the 14th of November the capitulation took place—"articles or conditions of agreement" being drawn up and signed by the leaders of the two contending parties.

Under the terms of this agreement or treaty all the settlers under the Susquehanna Company were to depart from the Valley within three days, except fourteen of their number—one of whom was James Nisbitt*—who were appointed to remain to look after the crops, live-stock, etc., belonging to the settlers. All the houses (except six designated for the use of the detail of fourteen men), the fort and the lands were to be "occupied, possessed and enjoyed" by the Pennamites.

Apparently Mr. Nisbitt did not remain at Wilkesbarré very long after the 14th of November, for we find that he was at "Greycourt" (where his wife and children were still residing) 12 Dec., 1769, when he and his wife Phebe conveyed to Hector St. John of Ulster county, N. Y., for £500, one hundred and twenty acres of the "Greycourt" farm. [See Orange county records, Book "E," page 47.]

Major Durkee having been released from confinement in Philadelphia, returned to Wyoming early in March, 1770, at the head of a well-armed body of men, among whom was James Nisbitt, and soon thereafter the Pennamites were driven from the Valley and the Yankees were once more masters of the situation.

Col. H. B. Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth,"

* See "Penn'a Archives," 1st series, IV.: 352.

says (p. 367) that the name of James Nisbitt appears "upon a list prepared by Colonel Butler, of the persons in the fort at Wilkesbarré, 12 April, 1770."

During the year 1770 there were frequent conflicts between the Pennamites and Yankees, sometimes one party being victorious and sometimes the other. Several of the combatants lost their lives, and a number were severely wounded, while a considerable amount of property was destroyed. The year closed with the Yankees in possession of the Valley, but in January, 1771, they were again driven out by a large party of Pennamites. This was the fifth expulsion of the Yankees.

During the next five months peace and quiet reigned in Wyoming, and the Pennamites there, who numbered about eighty men, were nearly all engaged in agricultural operations.

The members of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company were not idle, however, during this time, for in March, April and June, 1771, largely attended meetings of the Company's shareholders were held at Windham, Conn., and plans were made for retaking possession of their settlement at Wyoming. They resolved that it was desirable to "defend our [their] possessions on Susquehanna River with life and spirit," and that the claim to those lands should be "prosecuted in every constitutional way that can be devised." A committee was appointed "to take the names of such as shall engage to go forward," and it was voted that each man "at his setting off be paid out of the treasury of the Company five dollars."

In pursuance of these resolutions upwards of seventy men (nearly every one of whom was a shareholder in the Susquehanna Company, and had been at Wyoming at some time previously) were enlisted under the command of Capt. Zebulon Butler.* Each man armed and equipped himself, and provided his own rations.

James Nisbitt was a member of this expedition, which, about the 1st of July, 1771, marched for Wyoming. Before reaching there they were joined by Capt. Lazarus Stewart† with about thirty of his men, and on the 9th of July this combined band

* For other references to Captain Butler see pages 61, 65, 66, 82, 83 and 86 *ante*.

† For biographical sketch see (192) Jameson Harvey, Part III., *post*.

of spirited men deployed before the Pennamites' fort on the river bank in Wilkesbarré. After a siege of twenty-six days (during which, in the latter part of July, three companies of Pennsylvania militia came to the aid of the besieged), articles of capitulation were signed on the 15th of August by representatives of both parties to the conflict—Captains Butler and Stewart and John Smith, Esq., representing the Connecticut party. In pursuance of these articles the fort was evacuated, and the Pennamites departed from the Valley, leaving the Yankees in quiet possession.

Now the Wyoming settlement began to flourish; settlers in large numbers emigrated under the Susquehanna Company from Connecticut and elsewhere; various townships in the "purchase" were surveyed and allotted to shareholders, who, either personally or by proxy, "manned their rights." Peace prevailed and prosperity was enjoyed.

In an original "List of Settlers on Susquehanna River, October, 1771," preserved in the collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, the name of James Nisbitt appears.

One of the five original townships laid out by the Susquehanna Company in the Wyoming Valley was Plymouth, located south-west of Wilkesbarré—the river separating the north-east corner of the one township from the south-west corner of the other. In the Autumn of 1771, when certain lots in Plymouth were drawn by the proprietors of that township, "Home Lot No. 29"—containing about eighteen acres—fell to the share of James Nisbitt. This lot was located about where the present streets Vine and Main intersect, in the upper end of Plymouth borough. Early in 1772 James Nisbitt was one of the committee of Plymouth proprietors appointed to admit new inhabitants to "settling rights" in the township.

In the years 1772 and '73 a general feeling of alarm and apprehension pervaded the Wyoming settlement. On the one hand attacks from the war-loving Six Nation Indians were feared, while on the other hand a renewal of hostilities on the part of the Pennsylvania Proprietors was not improbable. The majority of the settlers lived in stockades and block-houses;

they went about their daily work with arms in their hands; they strictly enforced the law of Connecticut relating to militia service, and required guard duty in each of the five settled townships—Wilkesbarré, Hanover, Pittston, Kingston and Plymouth. The whole settlement was governed and managed in very much the same manner as a military camp in an enemy's country would be regulated and commanded.

29 June, 1772, at a general meeting of the proprietors of the five townships mentioned, held at Wilkesbarré, it was voted that "ye Proprietors Belonging to ye township of Plymouth shall by themselves within 40 Days provide a sufficient Block House to keep their guard by themselves and remove themselves into ye same for their Defence and ye Rest of ye settlers on s^d Land or forfitt their setling rights etc." 19 Oct., 1772, this house had not yet been built, and at a general meeting of proprietors then held at Wilkesbarré, the Plymouth men were given forty days more in which to build it. At this time very few settlers were residing in Plymouth. The majority of the men who owned "rights" there lived in Wilkesbarré, whence they went daily to the work of clearing and improving their lands in the newer township.

James Nisbitt was one of a large number of "Inhabitants of Wyoming on Susquehannah and within the Colony of Connecticut," who signed at Wilkesbarré, 3 Oct., 1772, a memorial to the General Assembly of Connecticut, praying that body to incorporate the Wyoming territory into a new county, or annex it to some one of the counties of Connecticut. [See original document, Connecticut State Library.]

By the time the Plymouth block-house was completed, a number of the proprietors of that township had erected dwelling-houses on their respective lots, and were occupying them with their families, newly arrived from their old homes in New England and elsewhere. James Nisbitt having built a commodious house on his "home lot," went to "Greycourt" in November, 1772, and spent the Winter with his family. Early in the Spring of 1773 he returned to Plymouth, accompanied by his wife and eight children and bringing all their movable belongings.

In January, 1774, the General Assembly of Connecticut erected the whole of the Wyoming region into the town of Westmoreland, and attached it to the county of Litchfield, Connecticut; and in October, 1776, the town became by legislative enactment the county of Westmoreland, with a complete civil and military establishment.

In the Spring of 1776 the proprietors of the Plymouth flats leased their lands to an association of the settlers, on condition that the latter would maintain the lessors' possessions, and keep the newly-erected stockade or fort on Garrison Hill (see page 89 *ante*) in repair. One of these lessees was James Nisbitt.

The year 1778 brought great distress and fear to Wyoming, for it was known that the British military authorities had decided to employ certain tribes of Indians to aid in carrying on a war of desolation on the frontiers. The people dwelling at Wyoming were, in a measure, defenceless. Not only were the two "Wyoming Independent Companies" (see page 84 *ante*), which had numbered originally one hundred and eighty men, with Washington's army, but nearly two score more Wyoming men had enlisted in other military organizations and were in active service far from their homes. It was very evident to the inhabitants that they would have to rely on themselves for any defence necessary to be made against an invading enemy.

At this time the able-bodied male inhabitants of Wyoming, or Westmoreland, were enrolled in the 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia, which had been "established," and its officers commissioned, by the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1775. The regiment was originally made up of six companies, all located in Westmoreland, and its first Colonel was Zebulon Butler.

In 1775 the law of Connecticut required that "all male persons from sixteen to forty-five years of age shall bear arms, and duly attend all musters and military exercises of the respective troops and companies where they are inlisted;" but in December, 1776, the General Assembly enacted "that all male persons from sixteen to sixty years of age, not included in that part of the militia called the train-band, or exempted

from common and ordinary training, shall constitute an Alarm List in this State; * * and shall, in case of an alarm, or orders given, be under the command of officers directed by this Act."

Colonel Butler having been commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental army in October, 1776, Nathan Denison was appointed Colonel of the 24th Reg't, and commanded it in 1778. It is doubtful if, in the Spring of this year, the whole strength of the regiment (then consisting of eight companies) was more than four hundred and fifty officers and men, including the Alarm List. James Nisbitt, who was then sixty years of age, was a member of the Plymouth company commanded by Capt. Asaph Whittlésey.

30 June, 1778, a combined force of British Provincials and Indians from New York State invaded the Valley of Wyoming. When the alarm was sounded five companies of the 24th Reg't rendezvoused at Forty Fort in the upper end of Kingston township, about three miles from Wilkesbarré, where they were joined by Captain Hewitt's company of Continentals, which had just been enlisted under a resolution of Congress passed 16 March, 1778. Two of the remaining companies of the 24th Reg't being located outside the Valley, and at some distance from Forty Fort, did not receive notice of the invasion in time to permit them to reach the scene of action, although some members of those companies managed to get there. [See page 88 *ante*.] Captain Blanchard's company (the 8th) garrisoned the fort in Pittston township.

The battle of Wyoming was fought in the afternoon of the 3d of July on Abraham's Plains, three miles north-east of Forty Fort. The story of this battle and the subsequent massacre—so dreadfully disastrous to the inhabitants of the Valley—has been told so often by poets and historians, that any extended reference to it here is unnecessary. "Numerical superiority alone gave success to the invader, and wide-spread havoc, desolation and ruin marked his savage and bloody footsteps through the Valley." In very truth Wyoming was depopulated and desolated.

James Nisbitt was among the few fortunate defenders who



THE WYOMING MONUMENT.

It stands near where took place the battle and massacre of 3 July, 1778. "Commemorative of these events, and of the actors in them," this monument (the corner-stone of which was laid 3 July, 1833) was "erected over the bones of the slain by their descendants, and others, who gratefully appreciated the services and sacrifices of their patriot ancestors."



fought through the battle unharmed, and escaped the horrors of the massacre; and with other survivors he fled from the Valley on the 4th of July.

His wife and children, who had hastened to Shawnee Fort at the first alarm of danger, joined those fugitives who took the road leading to the Lackawanna, and thence over the mountains to the Delaware River. [See page 89 *ante*.] On the second day of their journey, which was made on foot, they were overtaken by James Nisbitt. Their former home in Orange county, N. Y., was their goal, and after two weeks of painful efforts and unhappy experiences, they reached it.

After arranging for the temporary accomodation of his family in the homes of friends near Goshen, Mr. Nisbitt returned to Wyoming, where he arrived on the 16th of August and joined a detachment of the 24th Reg't under the provisional command of Lieut. Colonel Butler—as is shown by an original unpublished document in the writer's possession.*

This detachment had reached Wilkesbarré on the 4th of August. It then numbered forty men, but from time to time other men arrived who had fled from the Valley on the 3d and 4th of July, so that by the 1st of October Colonel Butler was able to muster one hundred and seventeen of the Westmoreland militia. For some time all were engaged in erecting a fort on the river bank in Wilkesbarré, and in harvesting the crops and gathering together the cattle which had not been destroyed or carried off by the enemy.

Gradually the exiles from Wyoming returned to their ruined homes and devastated fields, and attempted as best they could to re-establish themselves in the Valley they loved so well; but as they were often harassed by the enemy, and upon several occasions met with loss of life and property, they were obliged to live in garrisons for nearly two years after the re-settlement of the Valley had been begun.

James Nisbitt did not bring his family back from Orange county until the Autumn of 1779. At a town-meeting held in

*See the writer's "History of Wilkesbarré"—soon to be published—for a copy of this document: "A List of the Militia Belonging to Col. Nathan Denison's Reg't, in a Detachment commanded by Zebulon Butler, Col. Taken to the 1st day of October, 1778."

Wilkesbarré 6 Dec., 1779, he was chosen a Selectman for the town of Westmoreland.

20 April, 1780, he and the other Selectmen of the town (five in number) sent a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut, wherein they set forth, among other things :

"The Continental troops being almost all called from this Post, and the Indians have renewed their attacks upon us, whereby it becomes dangerous to labour in our improvements. Therefore we beg your Assembly to grant that about 200 State troops may be sent for the defence of this frontier—which force, together with that of the inhabitants, will, we conceive, be sufficient to repel that of the enemy, and thereby not only secure to us those promising crops of grain, but also be productive of public good for the defence and safety of this State and the frontier in general."

In answer to this petition the Assembly resolved in May that a company of three commissioned officers, and ninety-seven non-commissioned officers and privates, "be raised by voluntary enlistment of the late inhabitants of the town of Westmoreland, for the defence of said town, to serve until the 1st day of January next; and that said company be allowed half the pay of the establishment of the Continental army. And his Excellency the Governor is desired to apply to Congress to grant rations to said company."

At the same time John Franklin was commissioned Captain of this company, which was, in fact, already in existence, having been recruited by Captain Franklin* early in March, 1780. It was also then (in April) temporarily in the Continental service at the Wyoming post (the fort in Wilkesbarré), having been engaged for military duty by Colonel Butler, the commandant

*The same Capt. John Franklin mentioned on page 88 *ante*. He was a native of Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., where he was born 26 Sept., 1749.

He was one of the two hundred and odd settlers who came to Wyoming in the Spring of 1769, and was the first white man to settle in the township of Huntington, Luzerne county—whither he went solitary and alone in the Spring of 1775. For a number of years about 1779 he was a Justice of the Peace. In 1781 he represented Westmoreland, or Wyoming, in the Connecticut Assembly.

2 October, 1787, he was arrested in Wilkesbarré on a charge of treason against the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, was confined in jail in Philadelphia for nearly two years, and was then released on bail, but never brought to trial. In 1792 he was elected Sheriff of Luzerne county. In 1795-'6, and from 1799 to 1803, he was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly from Luzerne county.

For years he was the leading controlling spirit of the Yankee settlers of Wyoming. He died at Athens, Penn'a, 1 March, 1831.

of the post, with the approval of the Board of War. James Nisbitt was a private in this company during all the time it was in service. [For further and fuller references to this company, and for a list of its members, see "Penn'a Archives," 2d series, XIV.: 335, and the writer's "History of Wilkesbarré."]

In April, 1780, James Nisbitt and the other Selectmen of Westmoreland sent a second petition to the Connecticut Assembly, in which they prayed that a committee might be appointed "to make an estimation of our [their] losses, as in cases of other towns that have been sacked and burnt by the enemy, that we [they] may have such compensation for our [their] losses as your honors shall think just and reasonable."

28 Sept., 1780, James Nisbitt and three of the other Selectmen, "in behalf of themselves and the other inhabitants of Westmoreland," represent in a memorial to the Connecticut Assembly the disagreeable situation they are yet in "by reason of the unhappy effects of the War," and they petition for "an abatement of taxes upon the present list." "A true List of the Polls and Estate of the Town of Westmoreland ratable by law on the 20th of Aug^t A. D. 1780," contains ninety-one names, and the total amount of the list is £2353. The highest assessment is £85, while sixty persons are assessed at £30 and under. James Nisbitt is rated at £33.

At the annual town-meeting held 5 Dec., 1780, James Nisbitt was re-elected Selectman, and was also chosen to fill two other offices of the town for the ensuing year. During the Summer of 1781 the Selectmen, under authority from the Connecticut Assembly—granted in response to the petition of the Selectmen noted above—carefully prepared and transmitted to the Assembly a complete "Bill of Losses sustained by the Inhabitants of the Town of Westmoreland from the 3d Day of July, 1778, to May, 1780." The amount of James Nisbitt's losses as therein stated was £74, 19s.

In September, 1781, the Selectmen again petition the Assembly for an "abatement of taxes on the present list of 1781." In this list James Nisbitt is assessed £54, 10s. for 2 cows, 4 horses, 2 swine, and 19 acres of plough-land which he was

cultivating. In December, 1781, Mr. Nisbitt was again elected Selectman.

During the War of the Revolution both parties to the Pennamite and Yankee controversy had ceased from active hostilities. But, the Government of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries having been abolished at the beginning of the Revolution, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania took up the matter of the Wyoming controversy early in 1782, and petitioned Congress to constitute a court to hear the parties and determine the question of jurisdiction. Commissioners were accordingly appointed, who met and organized the court at Trenton, N. J., 19 Nov., 1782. After a session of forty-one days the court, 30 Dec., 1782, pronounced judgment in favor of Pennsylvania.

The judgment, known as the "Decree of Trenton," was to the effect that Connecticut had no right to the lands in controversy, and that the jurisdiction and pre-emption of all the territory lying within the charter-limits of Pennsylvania, and then claimed by Connecticut, belonged of right to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. News of the decision reached Wilkesbarré 4 Jan., 1783, and two days later a meeting of the inhabitants of Wyoming was held at Wilkesbarré to advise on measures necessary to be taken.

Ere many weeks these long-suffering people were confronted with the fact that their private rights of soil were being questioned by the Pennsylvania authorities, and later they realized that the General Assembly of the Commonwealth was taking steps to eject the holders of Connecticut titles from the territory which they had labored so hard and so long to hold and to improve.

For almost six years following the "Decree of Trenton" Wyoming was the scene of a series of struggles, controversies and conflicts between the Yankees and Pennamites, the character and intensity of which it is almost impossible now to realize or describe. Many lives were lost, much valuable property was spitefully destroyed, and the deepest misery and most undying hatred were engendered among the participants in this the "Second Pennamite War."

In the Spring of 1783 the Pennsylvania claimants to the

Wyoming lands—in other words the “Pennamites”—sent an agent to Wilkesbarré in the person of a certain Alexander Patterson, with instructions to protect and advance the interests of the claimants in every way possible. Having taken a very active part in harassing the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming in 1769 and '70, he reappeared on the scene in 1783 with a spirit of hatred and revenge rankling in his breast. A few months later he was commissioned Justice of the Peace by the State authorities.

Backed by two companies of Pennsylvania troops stationed at the fort in Wilkesbarré (the garrison of Continental soldiers had been withdrawn early in the year), Justice Patterson began to exercise legal and illegal powers to the full. 30 Oct., 1783, accompanied by Captain Christie and thirty armed soldiers, Justice Patterson proceeded to Plymouth to execute law. Eleven of the Connecticut settlers, including James Nisbitt, were taken prisoners and dragged to the fort at Wilkesbarré, where they were “confined in a guard-house, compelled to lie down in mud and water, and not suffered to rise during a whole night on penalty of death. Several of the prisoners were very aged and sick. Sentinels were set over them with fixed bayonets, who threatened to put them to death on any attempt to raise their heads. They were kept confined some six and others nine days, in a starved condition, and at last dismissed without any crime being alleged, only that they were *Yankées*.” [From the unpublished MS. diary of Capt. John Franklin.]

Owing to his advanced age James Nisbitt was precluded from taking an active part at this time in the doings of the Connecticut party, but of course he firmly adhered to their cause—even in view of the outrage just perpetrated upon him, and even when he reflected upon what he might be compelled to undergo in the way of further and worse persecution.

Early in September, 1784, the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania appointed Col. John Armstrong, Secretary of the Council, and the Hon. John Boyd, a member, commissioners to proceed to Wyoming for the purpose of obtaining the most exact knowledge possible of the claims of the people, and also for carrying into execution such measures as should be judged

necessary and expedient for the support of the civil authority. Armstrong and Boyd had both been in Wyoming previously in official capacities, and in the interests of the Pennamites, and had "used the people called Connecticut claimants in the most shameful and abusive manner possible. They punished the innocent and let the guilty go with impunity. Partiality marked their footsteps and crowned their proceedings." *

When it became known to the Connecticut settlers that Armstrong and Boyd had again arrived in Wyoming armed with power and authority, eighty-four of the most prominent settlers—among whom was James Nisbitt—signed a remonstrance 25 Sept., 1784, which they sent to the President of the Executive Council. The closing paragraph of this document was in these words: "Therefore, we the Subscribers do most solemnly and in the name of everything that is sacred and dear to us as Christians, throw in our Protestations against John Boyd, Esq., and Lt. Col. John Armstrong† acting in the capacity of Commissioners, especially the latter." [See "Penn'a Archives," 1st series, X.: 670.]

25 Sept., 1786, the Pennsylvania Legislature passed an Act erecting the county of Luzerne out of certain portions of the so-called "Wyoming region," and some weeks later Col. Timothy Pickering‡ came to Wilkesbarré as the special representative of the Government of Pennsylvania to organize the new county. He came bearing assurances that, on the introduction of the laws, and the organization of the county by the election of proper officers (which of course implied the oath of

*See page 312 *post*.

†JOHN ARMSTRONG, Jr., had been an officer in the Continental army, and was the author of the famous Newburg letters. In October, 1784, he was appointed Adjutant General of the Pennsylvania militia, with the rank of Brigadier General. In 1787-'8 he was a Representative in Congress from Pennsylvania.

Some years later he was United States Minister to Spain, and afterwards to France. During the War of 1812 he was Secretary of War.

‡TIMOTHY PICKERING was a native of Salem, Mass., and was one of the most eminent men of the country in his day. During the Revolutionary War he was for some time Adjutant General, and for four years Quartermaster General, of the armies of the United States. In 1786 he was a citizen of Pennsylvania, residing in Philadelphia.

He lived in Wilkesbarré, holding various county offices, from 1787 till the Summer of 1791, when he was appointed by President Washington Postmaster General. Later he was Secretary of War, and then Secretary of State.

allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania), measures of compromise would be forthwith adopted.

Charles Miner says ("Wyoming," pages 406 and 411): "Probably three-fourths of the ancient people sided with him, and were in favor of submission to the law. Among these were Colonel Butler, Colonel Denison, the Hollenbacks, the Rosses, the families of Gore, Carey, Nesbitt, etc." * * * "Colonel Pickering, sustained by the Butlers, the Hollenbacks, the Nesbitts and the Denisons, appeared as the advocate of law and compromise."

The first election of public officers in Luzerne county took place 1 Feb., 1787, and James Nisbitt and five others (all of whom had originally come to Wyoming as settlers under the Susquehanna Company) were chosen Justices of the Peace. They were duly commissioned as such, and also—together with Colonel Pickering—appointed and commissioned Justices of the Court of Common Pleas of Luzerne County, by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, 11 May, 1787. Sixteen days later Justices Pickering, Smith, Carpenter and Nisbitt convened at the house of Col. Zebulon Butler, Wilkesbarré, where the oaths of allegiance and of office were administered, and the Court of Common Pleas was opened.

Mr. Nisbitt served as Justice of the Peace and as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas until June, 1788, when, just before his seventieth birthday, he resigned both offices. Colonel Pickering, in notifying the Council of the fact, wrote: "Esquire Nesbitt, who is old and very infirm, made a formal declaration of his resignation of his office of Justice of the Peace."

James Nisbitt died at his home in Plymouth 2 July, 1792, aged seventy-four years and seventeen days. He was survived by his wife Phebe and seven children. Phebe (*Harrison*) Nisbitt died at Plymouth 17 Feb., 1802, in the seventy-fourth year of her age.

Children :

8. i. JONAS, b. 7 Feb., 1749; d. young.
9. ii. ABIGAIL, b. 12 Nov., 1750; d. before 1760.
- + 10. iii. HANNAH, b. 18 Nov., 1752; d. before 1792.
- + 11. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Nov., 1754; d. —.

- 12. v. SAMUEL, b. 20 Dec., 1756; d. young.
- + 13. vi. PHEBE, b. 18 Feb., 1759; d. —.
- + 14. vii. ABIGAIL, b. 6 June, 1761; d. —.
- + 15. viii. ABRAM, b. 12 Sept., 1763; d. 2 Jan., 1847.
- + 16. ix. MARY, b. 18 Sept., 1765; d. 11 Aug., 1824.
- + 17. x. SARAH, b. 8 Sept., 1767; d. 15 Feb., 1824.
- 18. xi. RACHEL, b. 8 Jan., 1770; d. young.
- + 19. xii. JAMES, b. 7 May, 1773; d. 16 Aug., 1837.

(10) HANNAH NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Newark, N. J., 18 Nov., 1752. About 1776 she was married in Plymouth, Penn'a, to — Hedden of Newark.

I have been unable to learn what his Christian name was. He was either a son or a grandson of Joseph Hedden, Sr., of Newark, who died there in November, 1798, aged ninety-six years, and who had had thirteen children and one hundred and seventy-six grand-children. Eight of his sons served in the American army during the Revolutionary War, and in 1780 his eldest son, Joseph, Jr., who was Judge of the Court in Essex county, was one of the most prominent patriots in Newark. In that year he was taken prisoner by the British and confined in the "Sugar House," New York, where he suffered many indignities. He died 27 Sept., 1780, of ill treatment.

Hannah (*Nisbitt*) Hedden died prior to July, 1792, but the date of her death has not been preserved. It is believed that her husband was dead in 1792.

She was survived by one child, James Nisbitt Hedden, born about 1782. In May, 1803, he was living in Newark, and conveyed his interest in the estate of his deceased grandfather to his uncle Abram Nisbitt, of Plymouth.

(11) ELIZABETH NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Newark, New Jersey, 11 Nov., 1754. She accompanied her parents to Orange county, N. Y., where in 1770 she was married to Samuel Ayers.

They removed to Plymouth township in the Valley of Wyoming, Penn'a, in July, 1773, where Samuel Ayers "manned the right" of his wife's uncle, Samuel Nisbitt, who had returned to his home in Newark.

Samuel Ayers was one of those who at the beginning of the Revolutionary War leased the Plymouth flats from the proprietors. [See page 285 *ante*.] He was a member of Capt. Asaph Whittlesey's company of militia in 1778; took part in the battle of the 3d of July; escaped from the Valley with his father-in-law, and, returning with him the 16th of August following, joined Colonel Butler's detachment of militia. [See page 287 *ante*.]

In a list of the "Polls and Estate of the Town of Westmoreland [Wyoming]" for 1780, Samuel Ayers is rated at £35, and at £40, 5s. in the 1781 list. In the "Bill of Losses referred to on page 289 *ante*, the amount of his losses is stated at £100, 10s.

Samuel Ayers died in Plymouth in 1795, and was survived by his wife and nine children. For several years prior to 1809 the widow Elizabeth was living in Kingston township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, with her sons Abner and William. In 1809 they removed to Ohio.

Children (Ayers):

- i. SAMUEL, b. 1771; md. Elizabeth — in 1792. In 1790 he was a member of Capt. Geo. P. Ransom's company (the 6th) in the 1st Battalion of Penn'a Militia in Luzerne county, commanded by Lieut. Col. M. Hollenback.
Samuel Ayers, Jr., died in 1806, and was survived by his wife and the following named children: *Zebulon* (b. 1793), *Isaac*, *Evelina*, *Elizabeth* and *Burton*.
- ii. DANIEL, b. 1773; md. prior to April, 1796, to Pamela, only daughter of Lieut. Asahel and Mehetabel Buck of Wyoming.
Lieutenant Buck, who was the son of William Buck of Amenia Precinct, N. Y., one of the earliest settlers at Wyoming, was killed by Indians 23 Feb., 1779, on the Kingston flats opposite Wilkesbarré.
In 1790 Daniel Ayers was a member of Captain Ransom's Plymouth militia company, previously mentioned. Prior to 1812 he removed with his family to Wayne township, Knox county, Ohio.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1775; md. before 1800 to Sarah —; in 1790 was a member of Captain Ransom's militia company. In 1809 he moved from Kingston township, Luzerne county, Penn'a (where he had been living for some time), to Ohio, where he died in 1810—leaving no issue it is said.
- iv. ABNER, b. Nov., 1777. In 1809 he removed from Kingston, Penn'a, to Ohio. His wife's name was Amy —, and in November, 1810, they settled in Knox county, Ohio. For more than twenty years he was Postmaster, and kept a hotel, at Fredericktown, Knox county. His wife

died there in Sept., 1837, and later Abner was married a second time. He died in Fredericktown 15 Sept., 1857, leaving no children.

- v. SARAH, b. —; md. to Peter Wolfe.
- vi. PHEBE, b. —; md. to Benjamin Williams.
- vii. THOMAS, b. about 1787.
- viii. JAMES, b. —.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. —; md. to John Kerr.

(13) PHEBE NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 18 Feb., 1759, in Newark, New Jersey.

In 1773 she came with the other members of her father's family from Orange county, N. Y., to the township of Plymouth, in the Valley of Wyoming, Penn'a. Here she was married in 1774, a few months after her fifteenth birth-day, to Uriah Marvin.

Matthew Marvin, Sr., brother of Lieut. Reinold Marvin mentioned in the note on page 59 *ante*, was among the earliest settlers of Hartford, Conn., where he was an original proprietor in 1635. His eldest son was Matthew, Jr., born about 1627, who married in Hartford and removed to Norwalk, Conn., where he died in 1712.

John Marvin, born 2 Sept., 1678, third son of Matthew, Jr., was Representative to the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1734 and 1738. In 1752 he removed from Norwalk to Sharon, Conn., where he died 9 Feb., 1774. He was twice married—(1) to Mary Beers of Fairfield, and (2) to Rachel, daughter of Matthias St. John—and had seven children by each wife.

One of these children was David Marvin, who was born at Norwalk about 1710. He was married about 1733, and settled in New Canaan (an adjoining town to Norwalk), Fairfield county, Conn. A number of years later he removed with his wife and children to Goshen, Orange county, N. Y.

In the Summer of 1762 he accompanied to the Valley of Wyoming the first body of settlers sent there by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company; and 9 April, 1763, having bought one share or "right" in their "purchase," he was admitted to membership in the Company. Prior to this time he had gained the title of "Captain"—by service in the militia of either Con-

necticut or New York. He was one of the fortunate settlers who saved their lives by timely flight in October, 1763, at the time of the first massacre of whites by Indians at Wyoming. [See page 278 *ante*.]

Accompanied by his sons Uriah and Samuel, he returned to Wyoming with the body of settlers led by Major Durkee in the Spring of 1769. He was in Wilkesbarré 29 Aug., 1769, and with his son Uriah signed the petition mentioned on page 280 *ante*.

At a meeting of the Suquehanna Company held at Hartford, Conn., 6 June, 1770, Captain Marvin was appointed a member of the committee deputed "to assist Major Durkee in ordering and directing in all the affairs relating to the well government of the settlers, and in directing the settling of lands."

Captain Marvin and his sons Uriah and Matthew were members of the expedition commanded by Captain Butler which in July, 1771, marched to Wilkesbarré and captured the fort of the Pennamites there. The original receipts of David and Uriah Marvin, given for the "bounty" of five dollars (see page 282 *ante*) paid to each of them for their services on this occasion, are now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

At a meeting of the settlers held in Wilkesbarré 22 Aug., 1771, it was "Voted that Captain Marvin is appointed to Deal out ye milk to each mess."

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company at Hartford in June, 1773, regulations were adopted for the government of the settlers at Wyoming, and among other matters it was provided that the affairs of the Company and of the settlement should be managed and regulated by a body of "directors," consisting of "three able and judicious men" to be chosen from the settlers in each town. Captain Marvin was selected as one of the Plymouth directors—he having located in that township.

Capt. David Marvin died at Plymouth in 1778, prior to June. He was the father of six sons and five daughters, all of whom were at one time or another residents of the Wyoming Valley.

His son Uriah who, as previously noted, became the husband of Phebe Nisbitt, was born in Connecticut about 1742. He removed with his parents to Goshen, N. Y., whence he came to Wyoming in 1769, as before stated. He became a proprietor of the Susquehanna Company in the Spring of 1770, and early in 1772 was a settler in Wilkesbarré. Later he located in Plymouth township, being one of the first proprietors to take up a residence there.

He was a member of Capt. Asaph Whittlesey's company of militia in 1778, and took part in the battle of the 3d of July. After the battle he joined his wife and two children—the one a babe in arms, the other only a little more than three years old—who were in Shawnee Fort at Plymouth, and together they fled to Orange county, N. Y.

Uriah Marvin returned to Wyoming with James Nisbitt and Samuel Ayers on the 16th of August following, and joined Colonel Butler's detachment of militia. [See page 287 *ante*.] His wife and children remained in Orange county until the Autumn of 1779, and then returned to Plymouth. A short time before this Uriah died at Wilkesbarré of small-pox.

The children of Uriah and Phebe (*Nisbitt*) Marvin were :

- i. ZERAH, b. 11 April, 1775; md. about 1800 to Rhoda, daughter of Jabez and Martha (*Sovereign*) Williams of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Zerah Marvin was for many years a Baptist "elder," or preacher, and resided in Union township, Luzerne county, near the present village of Muhlenberg—where he died in 1859. "He was a much-respected citizen, whose pious character stood the test of his lifetime."

Children: *William, Zerah Cyrenus, Matthew, John, Rhoda* and *Martha*.

- ii. MATTHEW, b. 1777. He removed to Delaware county, Ohio, with his mother in 1808.

In 1780 Phebe (*Nisbitt*) Marvin was married, as his second wife, to Timothy Hopkins, Jr., of Plymouth, eldest son of "Deacon" Timothy and Jemima (*Scovill*) Hopkins, originally of Waterbury, Conn., and later of Wyoming.

Stephen Hopkins (b. about 1580; d. 1644), probably of Coventry, England, immigrated to America in the *Mayflower*, and was the fourteenth signer of the Compact drawn up and

executed by the Pilgrims on board their vessel at Cape Cod 11 Nov., 1620. John Hopkins (b. 1613), who was the son of Stephen by his first wife, was made a freeman in 1634 ("Records of Massachusetts," I.: 370), and as one of the company of the Rev. Thomas Hooker became an original proprietor of Hartford, Conn. He died in 1654, leaving one son and one daughter.

Stephen, the son (b. 1634; d. Oct., 1689), married Dorcas, second daughter of John Bronson of Farmington, Conn., the emigrant ancestor of the Bronson family, and a man of military fame, having served in the Pequot War. John Bronson was an early settler at Hartford, whence he removed in 1641 to Farmington, where he died 28 Nov., 1680. Dorcas (*Bronson*) Hopkins died 13 May, 1697.

John Hopkins (b. 1665; d. 4 Nov., 1732), one of the most respected and influential of the early settlers of Waterbury, Conn., and known in history as "The Miller," was the eldest son of Stephen and Dorcas (*Bronson*) Hopkins. He was Ensign in 1715, and in 1716 Lieutenant. He married in 1683 Hannah Rogers (d. 30 May, 1730), and their fifth child was Timothy Hopkins, born at Waterbury 16 Nov., 1691.

He was married 25 June, 1719, to Mary (b. 30 Jan., 1701), sixth child of Thomas and Sarah (*Freeman*) Judd* of Waterbury. Timothy Hopkins was on several occasions Constable, Selectman and grand-juryman. He was Justice of the Peace from 1734 to 1742 inclusive, and for many years a Representative to the General Court of Connecticut. He was commissioned Captain in the militia in 1732. "No man of the town seems to have had, in a greater degree, the confidence of the public." He died 5 Feb., 1749.

Capt. Timothy and Mary (*Judd*) Hopkins were the parents of nine children, the eldest of whom was Samuel (b. 1721; d. 1803), who was graduated from Yale College in 1741 and became pastor of the Congregational Church at Great Barrington, Mass., and later of the Church at Newport, R. I. He was

* THOMAS JUDD was the first Deacon, the first Captain and the second Justice of the Peace in the town of Waterbury, Conn. He was married 9 Feb., 1688, to Sarah (b. 1670), daughter of Stephen Freeman, first of Milford, Conn., and then of Newark, N. J.

She died 8 Sept., 1738, and Thomas died 4 Jan., 1747, aged about eighty-five years.

a Doctor of Divinity, and was noted as a theologian. The fundamental doctrine of the system of theology which he taught—and which is known as the “Hopkinsian”—is that all virtue and holiness consist in *disinterested benevolence*, and that all sin is *selfishness*.

Doctor Hopkins, who was remarkable for his simplicity, devoutness and unselfishness, is said to be the hero of Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe's “The Minister's Wooing.”

Mark (b. 1739) was the youngest child of Capt. Timothy and Mary Hopkins. He was graduated from Yale College in 1758, then studied law, and began its practice in 1761. When the Revolutionary War began he entered the Continental service and was commissioned Colonel. He was with Washington's army when New York was evacuated in September, 1776, and within a short time thereafter was taken ill with typhoid fever, of which he died 26 Oct., 1776, near White Plains, N.Y., two days before the battle at that place.

He was the grandfather of Mark Hopkins (b. 1802; d. 1887), who was President of Williams College, Massachusetts, from 1836 to 1872.

The second child of Capt. Timothy and Mary Hopkins was Timothy, born 8 Sept., 1723, at Waterbury. He was married 14 Jan., 1742, to Jemima, daughter of Abraham Scovill of Simsbury, Conn. Timothy was Deacon of the Church at Waterbury for a number of years.

He purchased of Thomas Sherlock, an original proprietor in the Susquehanna Company, a half-share in the purchase 25 March, 1769, and the next month he and his eldest son, Timothy, Jr., joined the company of settlers under Major Durkee (see page 280 *ante*) and set out for Wyoming.

29 Aug., 1769, both father and son signed the petition noted on page 280 *ante*, and in the following October “Deacon” Timothy was one of the five proprietors appointed by the executive committee of the settlers “to reconnoiter and view the ground for the five settling towns, or townships, and to assist the surveyor in laying out and pitching them.”

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Hartford 6 June, 1770, “Deacon” Hopkins was appointed, with

several other settlers, to assist Major Durkee in directing the affairs of the Wyoming settlement. He was among those driven from the Valley by the Pennamites in January, 1771, but on the 25th of the following July he returned and joined Captain Butler and his men who were besieging the Pennamites. [See page 283 *ante*.]

He was among the first proprietors to settle in Plymouth township, and in December, 1772, was collector of taxes there. He continued to reside in Plymouth—except for about six months after the battle of 3 July, 1778—until his death, which occurred in the Summer of 1781. Letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his son Timothy, Jr., 8 April, 1782.

The children of "Deacon" Timothy and Jemima (*Scovill*) Hopkins were: Timothy, Jr., Jemima (who was the wife of Stephen Sibley), Dorcas (who was the wife of Lieut. Lazarus Stewart, Jr.*), Eliud and Benjamin. It has been said that James Hopkins, who fell in the battle of Wyoming, was a son of "Deacon" Timothy. He was, in fact, the son or brother of Capt. Robert Hopkins, and the two came to Wyoming from Rhode Island in the Spring of 1769.

Timothy Hopkins, Jr., son of "Deacon" Timothy and grandson of Captain Timothy, was born in Waterbury, Conn., in 1743. As previously noted, he came to Wyoming with his father in 1769, and before June, 1770, had become a proprietor in the Susquehanna purchase. In May, 1772, he drew certain lots in Plymouth, and settled there.

In September, 1776, when the two "Wyoming Independent Companies" (see page 84 *ante*) were raised, he enlisted as a private in the one commanded by Capt. Samuel Ransom† of

* Lieut. LAZARUS STEWART, Jr., son of John and Frances Stewart, came to Wyoming in 1770 from Hanover, Lancaster county, Penn'a, in the company of settlers headed by his cousin, Capt. Lazarus Stewart. [See (192) Jameson Harvey, Part III., *post*.]

Lieutenant Stewart was married at Plymouth, in 1776, to Dorcas Hopkins, and they settled in Hanover township, Luzerne county, on what is now known as the "Old River Road," not far from the present south-west boundary line of Wilkesbarré. They became the parents of one child, Frances, born 12 Dec., 1777; md. in 1812 to George Sively (b. 1789; d. 1854). She died 3 Oct., 1855.

Lieutenant Stewart was killed in the battle of Wyoming.

† See (16) Mary Nisbitt, *post*, for a sketch of his life.

Plymouth. On the 23d of the next month private Hopkins was married at Plymouth to Sarah (b. 23 Aug., 1757), eldest child of Captain Ransom.

Timothy Hopkins served with his company until the remnants of it and Durkee's company were consolidated by Act of Congress 23 June, 1778, and placed under the command of Capt. Simon Spalding. [See "Pennsylvania in the Revolution," II.: 114-117.]

Thus reorganized they hastened to the relief of their families and friends at Wyoming, but when they drew near the Valley they were met with news of the battle and massacre and the subsequent surrender of the forts. They marched to Fort Penn (now Stroudsburg, Penn'a), and thence, on the 4th of August following, to Wilkesbarré, in company with a detachment of the 24th Reg't of militia—the whole under command of Lieutenant Colonel Butler. [See page 287 *ante*.]

Captain Spalding's company continued at Wilkesbarré, as part of the garrison there, until 31 July, 1779, when it marched with General Sullivan's army on the expedition up the Susquehanna River into New York State to exterminate the troublesome Indians. After the return of the army in October, 1779, Captain Spalding's company was again assigned to garrison duty at Wilkesbarré.

Timothy Hopkins' wife Sarah having died at Plymouth in the Winter of 1777-'8 (leaving no issue), he was married at Plymouth in 1780 to the widow Phebe (*Nisbitt*) Marvin, as previously noted.

In February, 1781, Captain Spalding's company marched from the Wyoming garrison at Wilkesbarré to the Hudson River, and joined Washington's army. Early in 1782 Timothy Hopkins was mustered out of service, returned home to Plymouth, and began to farm his land there. In 1784 he was one of those who signed the protest against the appointment of Commissioners Boyd and Armstrong, referred to on page 292 *ante*. From 1787 to '91 he was a private in the Plymouth militia company commanded by his brother-in-law Capt. George P. Ransom.

About 1792 he removed with his family to Huntington

township, Luzerne county, and located on land which he owned near the present village of Huntington Mills. Here in 1795, on Marsh Creek, at the head of what has since been known as Hopkins' Glen, he built the first grist-mill in Huntington. It was a log structure, with one run of stones. Near by he also built a saw-mill.

Timothy Hopkins operated these mills and cultivated an adjoining farm until his death in the Summer of 1804. He was survived by his wife and nine children, six of whom were under age. As guardians of these minor children the Court appointed their mother and her brothers Abram and James Nisbitt.

In 1808 Mrs. Hopkins removed with four of her children to Sunbury, Delaware county, Ohio, where, some years later, she died.

Children (Hopkins): i. James, b. 1781 (md. to Sabria Sutliff); ii. Timothy, b. 1783; iii. Sarah, b. 1785 (md. to Nathan Tubbs); iv. Dorcas; v. Abram, b. 1790; vi. Isaac, b. 1792 (md. to Susanna Harrison); vii. Phebe, b. 1794 (md. to George A. Fisher); viii. Jemima; ix. Mary, b. 1800.

- iv. DORCAS HOPKINS, born in Plymouth township in 1787, was married 27 Oct., 1805, as his third wife, to Col. Abiel Fellows of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

He was born 1 Oct., 1764, in Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., son of "Deacon" Abiel Fellows and his first wife Elizabeth Roe. "Deacon" Abiel was born 29 Oct., 1734, in Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., the seventh child of Ephraim and Mary Fellows (who were married 3 Dec., 1711); and about 1740 he removed with his parents to Litchfield county, where he died in 1812.

Ephraim Fellows was a grandson of William Fellows, a native of England, who came to America prior to 1641 and became an inhabitant of Ipswich, Mass. In his last will he named eight children, five of whom had been born in England, and three in this country.

In 1784 Abiel Fellows, Jr., came from Canaan, Conn., and located in Huntington township on land allotted in 1776 to his father, one of the proprietors of the township. For some years prior to 1810 he was Colonel in the Pennsylvania militia, and at the same time held the office of Justice of the Peace. In 1811, '12 and '13 he was one of the Commissioners of Luzerne county.

1 April, 1811, he "applied for admission, was elected and initiated" a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré. In October, 1820, he was a candidate for Congress in the 10th Congressional Dis-

trict of Penn'a (composed of the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne, Bradford, Susquehanna, Lycoming, Tioga, Potter, Union and Columbia), but was defeated by George Denison, Esq.

Some years later Colonel Fellows removed with most of his family to Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where he died 18 Aug., 1833. His widow Dorcas died there 19 May, 1866. They were the parents of thirteen children.

- viii. JEMIMA HOPKINS, born in Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1798, accompanied her mother in 1808 to Delaware county, Ohio, where she was married about 1816 to Crandall Rosecrans.

He was born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 16 Aug., 1794, son of Daniel and Thankful (*Wilcox*) Rosenkrans, Rosencrantz or Rosecrants,* as the name was diversely spelled. Daniel Rosecrants (who was the second of the name) was born in Wantage, Sussex county, New Jersey, about 1773.

Crandall and Jemima (*Hopkins*) Rosecrans resided for some time in Delaware county, Ohio, and then removed to a farm near Homer, Licking county, Ohio, where Crandall died 22 Aug., 1848. Jemima died in Iowa 5 July, 1861.

* According to data furnished the writer by Allen Rosenkrans, Esq., of Newton, N. J., the progenitor of the Rosenkrans, or Rosecrans, family in America was HARMON HENDRIX ROSENKRANS, a native of Bergen, Norway, who was married in New Amsterdam (New York city) 3 March, 1657, to Magdalena Dircks. They located in what is now Kingston, Ulster county, N. Y.

One of their grandsons was Jacobus Rosenkrans (baptized 17 Mar., 1706), who was born, and married about 1728 to Sarah Dekkr, in Ulster county.

Daniel Rosecrants (bap. 24 Aug., 1737, in Ulster county) was the son of Jacobus, and about 1765 was married to Catharine Cole. A few years later he and his wife settled at Wantage, in the north-west corner of New Jersey, near the New York line. Prior to this time Daniel had gained the title of "Captain," by reason of service in the New York militia.

23 June, 1777, Captain Rosecrants purchased of William Stark of Wilkesbarré township, in the Wyoming Valley, for £520, "Meadow Lots 28, 29 and part of 30" in that township. These lots were situated along the river, adjoining the Pittston line, in what is now Plains township; and near by resided William Stark (a son of James Stark of Pawling Precinct, Dutchess county, N. Y.), who was one of the earliest settlers in Wyoming.

Captain Rosecrants immediately removed with his family to his new purchase, having erected thereon a log block-house, which he occupied with his family. "On the approach of the enemy prior to the battle of Wyoming, the inhabitants of the neighborhood gathered at this house. Owing to the weakness of the work and the lack of means of defence, it was deemed unsafe to remain there, and accordingly the people sought other places of refuge—part of them crossed the river to Forty Fort [which stood almost opposite], and others betook themselves to the protection of the Wilkesbarré fort." [See "The Frontier Forts," I. : 451.]

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 289 *ante*, the amount of Captain Rosecrants' losses is stated at £175, 10s.

Capt. Daniel Rosecrants died between 10 April and 5 Aug., 1782, and was survived by his wife Catharine and children James, John, Josiah, Daniel, Catharine and Jacob. The inventory of his estate amounted to £254, 16s. 3d.

Daniel Rosecrants, Jr. (b. 1773), came with his parents from New Jersey to Wilkesbarré township, where he was married in 1793 to Thankful Wilcox, a native of Pawling Precinct, Dutchess county, N. Y., who settled in Wilkesbarré prior to 1778. Daniel Rosecrants, Jr., removed from Wilkesbarré to Delaware county, Ohio, with his family in 1808. He was a physician and a farmer.



MAJ. GEN. WILLIAM S. ROSECRANS.

They were the parents of the following named children :

- (1) *Chester Rosecrans*, died in infancy.
- (2) *William Stark Rosecrans*, born in Kingston township, Delaware county, Ohio, 6 Sept., 1819. As a youth he was a diligent student of the Bible, and a religious enthusiast, and in early manhood he became a Roman Catholic.

In 1838 he entered West Point, having prepared himself without assistance, or even the knowledge of his parents. He was graduated in 1842, third in mathematics and fifth in general merit, in a class which included Longstreet, Van Dorn and Anderson, afterwards of the Confederate army, and Pope, Doubleday and Newton of the Union army. He entered the service as Brevet Second Lieutenant of Engineers, and a year later was assigned to duty as Assistant Professor of Engineering at West Point.

24 Aug., 1843, he was married to Anna Eliza Hegeman of New York city.

In 1847 Lieutenant Rosecrans was again put on active service. 1 April, 1854, he resigned from the army and went into business in Cincinnati.

In June, 1861, he was commissioned Colonel of the 23d Reg't, Ohio Volunteers, and in a very short time was appointed Brigadier General in the regular army. Although General Rosecrans failed to attain the eminence which was predicted for him during the first two years of the war, he proved himself a brilliant strategist and a brave leader; and he enjoyed a very large measure of personal popularity with his troops. But for his splendid successes in West Virginia and Tennessee there would have been little, indeed, to cheer the minds of friends of the Union cause during months and months of fighting.

13 March, 1865, he was brevetted Major General of the regular army for gallant and distinguished services at Stone River. He resigned from the army 28 March, 1867.

He was appointed Minister to Mexico in 1868. In 1880 he was elected as a Democrat to the lower House of Congress. 8 June, 1885, he was appointed by President Cleveland Register of the Treasury, which office he held continuously until 1893. By Act of Congress 2 March, 1889, he was placed on the retired list of the United States Army with the rank of Brigadier General.

The last five years of his life were spent quietly at his home—"Rosecrans Ranch"—near Los Angeles, California. In March, 1896, he was presented with the "Lætare Medal" for the year 1896. This is a large gold medal beautifully wrought with emblematic figures of Science, Literature and Art on the obverse, while on the reverse

are portrayed the buildings of the University of Notre Dame—by which institution this medal has been annually presented since 1883 to some eminent Catholic layman in the United States. It is the American counterpart of the Papal “Golden Rose.”

General Rosecrans died at his home 11 March, 1898, and was survived by one son and two daughters.

- (3) *Charles Wesley Rosecrans*, born 27 Jan., 1822; died in Iowa 26 May, 1865.
- (4) *Henry Crandall Rosecrans*, born in Ohio 25 Dec., 1824; resides in What Cheer, Iowa.
- (5) *Sylvester Horton Rosecrans*, born near Homer, Licking county, Ohio, 5 Feb., 1827. He was graduated with honors from Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1845.

A letter from his brother William S. announcing the conversion of the latter to Roman Catholicism, turned his thoughts in the same direction, and having professed that faith he determined to study for the priesthood. He spent one year as a student at St. John's College, Fordham, N.Y., and then studied in the College of the Propaganda, Rome, where he received his Doctor's degree in 1851.

He was ordained in 1852, and immediately returned to the United States. For a number of years he preached and taught in Ohio. When the See of Columbus was erected, he was nominated and consecrated the first Bishop, and took possession of his See 3 March, 1868.

His life was one of great simplicity and self-denial. All that he had he gave to the poor. Two silver half-dollars comprised all the money that was found in his possession at the time of his death, which occurred suddenly at Columbus, Ohio, 21 Oct., 1878.

(14) ABIGAIL NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, 6 June, 1761. She accompanied her parents to the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a, where she was married in 1782 or '3 to Thomas Park.

He was born in Connecticut prior to 1755, and was, without doubt, a son of William Park of Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., who was one of the original proprietors of the Susquehanna Company, and was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed of 1754.

William Park was a son of Thomas and Hannah Park of Stonington and Preston, New London county, Conn., and

Thomas was the son of "Deacon" Thomas and Dorothy (*Thompson*) Park, and grandson of Robert Park, or Parks, who was born in England in 1590, came to America and was at Cambridge in 1635, Wethersfield, Conn., 1635-'49, New London 1649-'55, and then resided in Stonington near the Mystic River until his death in 1665.

William Park, who was a brother-in-law of Capt. Obadiah Gore of Plainfield, Conn., came to Wyoming in the Spring of 1769 with three of Captain Gore's sons, and they were in Wilkesbarré 29 Aug., 1769, and signed the petition mentioned on page 280 *ante*. In May, 1772, William Park, Sr. and Jr., were both in Wilkesbarré, as is evidenced by the records of the Susquehanna Company. After the year 1773 their names disappear from the Wyoming, or Westmoreland, records; but the records of Plainfield, Conn., show that they returned thither, and died there some years later.

The name of Thomas Park first appears on the pages of Wyoming history 6 March, 1776—nearly four months before the Declaration of Independence—when he and sixty-five other inhabitants of Wyoming met in Kingston and formulated and signed the following memorial, addressed to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia:

"Whereas the inhabitants of this town [Westmoreland] have of late been invaded by a large number of Tories, which by the blessing of God we have repulsed, but, notwithstanding, are threatened with another invasion; and as we are also a frontier town, and liable to be attacked by the Indians, if a war should commence between them and us, we do think that it is our duty to be in readiness at an hour's warning, if an invasion should happen, to engage our enemies, invaders, or intruders; and we, the undersigners, do freely and with cheerfulness engage in the common cause as soldiers in the defence of liberty, under the direction of the honorable Continental Congress, or Colony to which we belong; and do freely and of ourselves inlist to go with Timothy Smith and Lieut. Lazarus Stewart [Jr.] as officers over us; and we will submit ourselves to be ruled, governed and ordered by them as officers, when they shall receive commissions for that purpose, either from our Governor, or the honorable Continental Congress; and we receive such bounties and moneys, clothes, &c., as shall be allowed to us as soldiers."

This document was carried to Philadelphia by William Stewart, one of the Selectmen of Westmoreland, and delivered to

President John Hancock, by whom it was presented to the Congress 12 March, 1776. It was read, and "ordered to lie on the table." [See "American Archives," 4th Series, V.: 127.]

In September, 1776, Thomas Park bought of Darius Spafford "Lot No. 44" in the Wilkesbarré town plot. This lot, containing upwards of three acres, was situated opposite the town grave-yard, and was bounded on three sides by the present streets Washington, Market and Canal, and on the fourth side by Lot No. 43. Thomas Park owned this lot until 1794, when he sold it to Hugh Conner for \$40.

Thomas Park was a private in the infantry company of Capt. Simon Spalding in the Continental service (see page 302 *ante*), from some time in 1778 until 1780, when he was mustered out of service at Wilkesbarré.

In 1781 he was Constable, and in 1782 was one of the two collectors of taxes, in Westmoreland. In 1784 he was one of those who protested against the appointment of Commissioners Boyd and Armstrong. [See page 292 *ante*.]

About 1788 he removed with his family to Tioga township, Luzerne county, not far from the New York State line, in what is now Litchfield township, Bradford county, Penn'a. He was one of the first settlers there. For a few years prior to September, 1794, he and his family resided in Tioga county, New York.

I have been unable to learn anything relative to him or his family later than April, 1795 (when he and his wife Abigail were both living in Tioga, Penn'a), with this exception: James Nisbitt Park, son of Thomas and Abigail, was married in 1823 to Sibyl, daughter of Samuel and Mary (*Ransom*) Franklin, who, prior to this time, had lived for a number of years on a farm near Huntington Mills, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Samuel Franklin (b. 10 May, 1759) was the son of John and Keziah (*Pierce*) Franklin, and a younger brother of Capt. John Franklin mentioned in the note on page 288 *ante*. Mary Ransom was the second daughter of Capt. Samuel Ransom, mentioned on page 301 *ante*, and her brother Samuel was married to Mary, younger sister of Abigail (*Nisbitt*) Park.

(15) ABRAM NISBITT¹ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, 12 Sept., 1763, he accompanied the other members of his father's family to Orange county, N. Y., and thence in the Spring of 1773 to Plymouth in the Valley of Wyoming.

At the time of the battle of Wyoming he was fourteen years and two months old, too young to march as a soldier to Forty Fort, and so he was left with other boys and a few old men to garrison Shawnee Fort. He fled from there with his mother, brother and sisters the day after the battle, as mentioned on page 287 *ante*.

Having returned to Wyoming in the Fall of 1779, he enlisted in March, 1780, at the age of sixteen and a-half years, as a private in Captain Franklin's company of Connecticut Militia in the Continental service. [See page 288 *ante*.] He was a member of this company at least one year.

When the "Second Pennamite War" began (see page 290 *ante*), Abram Nisbitt was one of the foremost of the younger men, identified with the Connecticut party in Wyoming, to come to the front to oppose the schemes and impositions of the Pennamites.

Reference has already been made (on page 291) to Justice Alexander Patterson, and the civil and military powers with which he was entrusted by the Pennsylvania authorities. Col. H. B. Wright says, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" (p. 137):

"From the moment the civil magistrate, Patterson, and his two companies of armed soldiers arrived, the settler realized his position. He made an effort to accept the new situation, but this was in vain, unless he surrendered his home and his fields and abandoned the Valley.

"I have had it from the mouth of old Mr. ABRAM NESBITT * * * that the insolence of these soldiers was intolerable; and that they did no act of indecency or impropriety shocking to civilization, that even elicited a reprimand from Patterson when informed of it."

With the opening of Spring in 1784 Patterson mapped out a plan of campaign against the Connecticut settlers which, with the aid of the military at his command, he lost no time in attempting to execute to the letter. The soldiers were set to work removing the fences from the enclosures of the inhab-

itants, disregarding the Connecticut boundaries, and establishing those of the Pennsylvania surveys. Resistance was of course made by the settlers, who avowed that they would not submit peaceably to such measures without first having a legal trial. They declared that to a regular and fair judicial decision they would yield implicit obedience.

This incensed Patterson more than ever, and on the 13th and 14th of May, 1784, he sent forth the military from the fort at Wilkesbarré, and, with the most high-handed arrogance, dispossessed, at the point of the bayonet, the families of one hundred and fifty Yankees. Among them was the family of James Nisbitt, of which Abram Nisbitt—then under age and unmarried—was still a member.

In many instances dwelling-houses were set on fire, and all the people who had been evicted were notified that they must quit the Valley, never to return. They were not permitted to go either up or down the river in boats, but were required to take the road leading to the Lackawanna, thence to Capouse, and thence to the Delaware. This way consisted of sixty miles of wilderness (see pages 83, 89 and 90, and map facing page 280, *ante*), with scarcely a house. The road had been wholly neglected during the war, and in Spring-time was always muddy, while the streams which crossed it were without bridges and were swollen with rains.

"All importunities were vain, and the people fled towards the Delaware, objects of destitution and pity that should have moved a heart of marble. About five hundred men, women and children, with scarce provisions to sustain life, plodded their weary way, mostly on foot, the road being impassable for wagons. * * * Several of the unhappy sufferers died in the wilderness; others were taken sick from excessive fatigue, and expired soon after reaching the settlements [on the Delaware]." * * *

"Wherever the news extended of this outrage, not on the Wyoming settlers alone, but on the common rights of humanity and justice, feelings of indignation were awakened and expressed, too emphatic to be disregarded." [Miner's "Wyoming," pp. 344-'6.]

The influence brought to bear on the Government of Pennsylvania produced the instant dismissal of the troops garrisoned at Wyoming. Justice Patterson, however, by his own authority forthwith re-enlisted in behalf of the Pennamite land-claimants about one-half of the most desperate of the discharged soldiers, and at once set the Commonwealth and the Connecticut settlers at defiance.

Learning that the military had been discharged from the service of the State, about sixty of the Connecticut men, well armed, returned to the Valley early in July, and took possession of three empty houses in Kingston township, which they fortified and occupied as a garrison. Within a short time their number was increased by the arrival of other men who had been evicted from their homes.

On the 20th of July a party of twenty of this company, including Abram Nisbitt, marched to Plymouth, determined to secure the standing grain there which was ready to be harvested. When on Ross Hill, nearly opposite Wilkesbarré, the party was attacked at close range by about forty of Patterson's men who lay in ambush. Two of the Yankees were killed, and three of the Pennamites were badly wounded.

In consequence of this encounter there was a general rally of the Connecticut Wyoming settlers able to bear arms; and Capt. (later Col.) John Franklin, with more than sixty men—of whom Abram Nisbitt was one—marched down the west side of the river to the lower end of Plymouth, dispossessing all the Pennsylvania families with the exception of two or three; and then, crossing over to the east side of the river, marched northward to Wilkesbarré, evicting every settler who did not hold under the Connecticut claim.

On the 23d of July all the Yankees in the Valley surrounded the Wilkesbarré fort, which was occupied by more than one hundred Pennamites, and began a siege which lasted four or five days, in the course of which several lives were lost, and twenty-three houses in the village of Wilkesbarré were set on fire by the Pennamites and burnt to the ground. Finally the Yankees retired to their former position in Kingston, where, a few days later, they learned that many armed men were assem-

bling in Northampton county, under the leadership of Maj. James Moore of Philadelphia (an "active oppressor of the settlers, and the confidential coadjutor of Patterson"), with the intention of marching to the aid of Patterson and his minions at Wilkesbarré.

To oppose, and if possible repel, these re-inforcements, thirty-seven "effective men" were selected by the Yankees in authority and placed under the command of Capt. John Swift, a tried and true soldier who had seen much severe service in the Continental army during the War of the Revolution. Among these thirty-seven selected men were Lord Butler, William Ross, Justus Gaylord, Benjamin Jenkins, William Jenkins, Prince Alden, Jr., Edward Inman, Waterman Baldwin, Joel Abbott, William Slocum and Abram Nisbitt.

Captain Swift and his men marched over the Wilkesbarré mountain to Locust Hill, near the present village of Stoddartsville, and about twenty miles south-easterly from Wilkesbarré, where, early in the morning of Monday, 2 Aug., 1784, they met an advanced party of about twenty men of Major Moore's force, under command of the Major in person. Of course a conflict ensued, lasting two hours, during which one of Moore's men was killed and several were wounded. The surviving invaders retreated to Easton, Penn'a, forty miles distant, while Swift and his men returned to the garrison in Kingston.

Six days later Commissioners John Armstrong and John Boyd arrived at Wilkesbarré from Easton at the head of a force of four hundred men. They immediately issued a proclamation, declaring that they came in the name of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as Commissioners of Peace, to repress violence from whatever quarter, to establish order, and restore the reign of law. An immediate cessation of hostilities was commanded, and a demand was made for the surrender of the arms of both contending parties.

In behalf of the Yankees Captain Franklin held a parley with the Commissioners, and was assured by Colonel Armstrong, on "his faith as a soldier and his honor as a gentleman," that the Pennamites as well as the Yankees should be dis-

armed, and that equal protection should be extended to all persons in Wyoming.

The following paragraphs relating to this matter are from the unpublished diary of Colonel Franklin :

"We accordingly assembled at Wilkesbarré on the morning of Aug. 10th. I gave notice to Armstrong and Boyd that we should meet at a certain place named, at 10 o'clock the same day, to comply with their requisition, but wished an interview with them previous to laying down our arms, which was permitted.

"I waited upon them at the Garrison and requested to know the reason of their requisition, who informed us that no advantage would be taken of our resigning our arms, &c. ; that there were warrants against four of our leading characters, who would be required to give bail for our appearance at Court ; that the others would be set at liberty, *our arms be restored in ten days*, and that the Justices of the County [of Northumberland, Penn'a] would proceed to execute the laws of forceable entry and detainer and restore us to our possessions.

"I returned, and informed our party who were fully satisfied. We [eighty-one men] met at the hour and place appointed. Armstrong and Boyd, accompanied with 400 militia, appeared a small distance from us. We marched into an open field and grounded our arms, and marched from them a small distance. The militia surrounded us. Colonel Armstrong addressed himself to us in a sovereign way—that we must consider ourselves his prisoners.

"Upon viewing the militia I found that *the party from the Garrison* who had drove off our families, and who we expected were prisoners, were paraded under arms to guard us. We were soon after marched to the Garrison."*

Not a musket was taken from Patterson's men, who beheld the successful treachery of Colonel Armstrong with unrestrained delight and taunting exultation ; and of course not a single fire-arm of those taken from the Yankees was ever returned to its owner. Thirty men (including Abram Nisbitt), who were known to have been in the action at Locust Hill, previously mentioned, were immediately separated from the other prisoners and confined in the house of William Slocum, one of their number, where they were kept without food for twenty-four hours.

Within a day or two these men were handcuffed together in

* For further references to this episode, and for fuller details, see Miner's "History of Wyoming," and the writer's "History of Wilkesbarré," together with the official records and documents therein mentioned.

couples, and on the 14th of August arrangements were completed to march them to the jail of Northampton county, at Easton, distant some sixty miles. The prisoners, still handcuffed, were formed in column of twos, and between each two were placed the same number of soldiers. All were bound together by a long rope running from the head to the rear of the column, and they were flanked on both sides by a strong guard of armed soldiers, with bayonets fixed.

When they were ready to take up the line of march Colonel Armstrong gave orders to the guard that, if any one prisoner should attempt to make his escape, the whole body of prisoners should be immediately put to death, and the Government would "indemnify" the guard for such procedure. Notwithstanding these orders, and all the precautions taken by the guards, three of the captives—Abbott, Baldwin and Ross—escaped while en route to Easton, and were not recaptured.

The remaining twenty-seven unfortunates were safely conducted to their destination and lodged in jail, where they were confined together in two large rooms. Their daily rations were limited to one pound of bread per man, and a modicum of water. After living for two or three weeks in this manner, the prisoners addressed the following communication to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. [See "Penn'a Archives," X.: 690]:

"GENTLEMEN—Suffer us, your humble Petitioners, to lay before your Honorable Body our distress'd Situation ; on account of our Confinement, in this sultry season of the year, about thirty of us confin'd in two small Rooms, *in Irons*, and nothing to live upon but one pound of Bread a Day, which has impair'd our health to that degree that we are able just to walk our Rooms at present.

"But one week more such cruel Treatment will most certainly reduce us to the shades of Death, and land us in the world of Spirits. This, Gentlemen, is no chimera, but God's Truth ; for our animal spirits, together with our flesh, are almost exhausted by the severities which we undergo in our imprisonment, and no one to administer any consolation to us.

"If we have done anything worthy of Bonds, Imprisonment or Death, *we refuse neither* ; but to be confined here in this dismal place and not suffered to have the fresh air which God has made free for all His creation—and not only deprived of this great and inconceivable blessing, but

denied the necessities of life, as tho it was the determination of those who put us here to destroy us by a lingering Death, and make that as gashly and formidable as possible.

"We cannot possibly think but that we have stood up for the Honor and Dignity of this State in what we have done, and that the allegation laid to our charge originated in malice and revenge; and we are not alone in our judgment.

"Therefore, we your humble and injured petitioners would most humbly pray that your honorable Body would exert yourselves to do us Justice, and consequently emancipate us from this intolerable and, as we think, unjust confinement, or we must soon be beyond your help or any finite being's.

"And if your Honorable Body can see fit in your wisdom and goodness to grant our humble prayer, we will, as in duty bound, ever pray, &c."

Some time having elapsed after the transmission of this petition to the Council, and the treatment of the prisoners not being changed for the better, they determined to resort to desperate measures. They were still handcuffed together in couples, with the exception of Edward Inman, the odd, or twenty-seventh, member of the party, who was a man of great strength and personal courage.

About four o'clock in the afternoon of Friday, 17 Sept., 1784, the assistant jailer unlocked the outer door of the two rooms in which were confined the Wyoming prisoners, in order to allow two of them, according to custom, to fetch a supply of water for the party. Immediately Edward Inman pounced upon the keeper, wrenched from his hand the bunch of keys which he carried, and beat him over the head with them until he became helpless. In the meantime the other Wyoming prisoners ran down stairs, where they were met by the jailer and his wife, who attempted, unsuccessfully, to close and secure the outer door of the jail.

Including Inman the whole party escaped from the building, scooted down an adjoining alley, and then scattered in various directions. A citizen living opposite the jail, who witnessed this somewhat informal general jail delivery, ran into the street, alarmed the inhabitants of the town and called them to arms, "but as it was a rainy day they did not come timely to assistance." However, a hot pursuit was soon begun, and

in a short time eleven of the fugitives, including Inman, were retaken.

Commissioners Armstrong and Boyd happened to be in Easton when the Yankees broke jail, and the same day they started for Wilkesbarré. Their arrival there called forth the protest, or remonstrance, referred to on page 292 *ante*. The Commissioners left Wilkesbarré for Philadelphia on the 27th of September, about ten hours before the assault on the garrison took place, as described hereinafter.

In the latter part of the following October, at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held in Easton, presided over by the Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, bills of indictment charging murder against the eleven Wyoming prisoners in custody were sent to the grand-jury, but that body promptly returned the bills "*ignoramus*." The Chief Justice declared that he did not see how the jury could make such a return, and then remarked: "Killing by either side is no way to settle the title to the land in controversy." The jury considered that the settlers had fought in self-defence—and such was the popular opinion throughout the State. The prisoners were then discharged from custody upon payment of costs, which amounted to £6, 6s. 4d. for each man.

Abram Nisbitt was one of the sixteen prisoners who made good their escape on the 17th of September. Singly and in couples these men cautiously returned to their friends in Wyoming before the 27th of September.

On this day one of the principal Connecticut settlers in the Valley was seized by Patterson's orders, and locked up in the guard-house at the garrison on the river bank in Wilkesbarré. Hot with indignation at this fresh outrage, and burning with a strong desire to wreak vengeance on some of their enemies for the treatment they had received in the Easton jail, the former prisoners associated themselves together under their old commander Captain Swift, and having procured fire-arms proceeded quietly, late at night, to Wilkesbarré.

About two o'clock in the morning of the 28th of September these seventeen daring Yankees marched down to the river bank, and after giving several vigorous Indian yells opened

fire from all sides on the buildings and the block-house composing the garrison. The firing was kept up for about two hours, and two of the Pennsylvania party were wounded, one of whom subsequently died, while Captain Swift of the attacking party received a severe wound in his throat.

The Yankees broke into one of the store-houses during the assault, and secured a quantity of ammunition and some of the rifles which had been taken from them in August. With this addition to their stock of munitions, the besiegers were enabled to arm other settlers and thus increase their force. The garrison was now closely invested, the Yankees occupying two houses from which the Pennamites had been driven. The siege lasted for several days, when, Captain Franklin and two or three others of their party having been wounded, and two having been killed, the Yankees retired to Brockway's, above Abraham's Creek in Kingston.

A couple of days later the Supreme Executive Council at Philadelphia issued a proclamation concerning the disorders in Wyoming, and offering a "public reward of £25 in specie," to be "paid to any person or persons who shall apprehend and secure" the sixteen men who escaped from the Easton jail, "or any of them, who are charged with being the murderers of the said Jacob Everitt," at Locust Hill. [See "Penn'a Colonial Records," XIV.: 220.]

Sunday, 17 Oct., 1784, Armstrong (who two weeks before had been appointed Adjutant General of the Pennsylvania Militia, with the rank of Brigadier General) arrived in Wilkesbarré at the head of about fifty militia. "The poor Connecticut people," says Captain Franklin in his diary, "again felt the weight of his cruel hand. About thirty men—several of whom were very aged and infirm*—were made prisoners and confined in the guard-house. Others were fired upon and wounded. Families were again turned out of doors. A number of families of very aged people who had been permitted to remain in the settlement were ousted at this time and ordered to leave Wyoming. Not a single family escaped."

About forty of the Connecticut party—mainly those who

* JAMES NISBITT, father of Abram, was one of these men.

had been in the action at Locust Hill, and including Abram Nisbitt—took possession of four log houses near Brockway's in Kingston, determined to resist Armstrong and Patterson. About one hundred and thirty men, commanded by General Armstrong in person, surrounded these houses and kept up a heavy firing for two hours. The Yankees vigorously maintained their position, and after one officer of the militia had been killed and three or four privates wounded, Armstrong retreated to Wilkesbarré. In his report of this action to President Dickinson of the Supreme Executive Council Armstrong wrote :

"I need scarcely observe to your Excellency that four log-houses, so constructed as to flank each other, become a very formidable post, and set all attempts of near musketry at defiance. I had no cannon, and the only alternative left me—a close investment—became impracticable from a want of numbers. I was obliged, therefore, to relinquish the position I had taken, and with it the happy prospect of exterminating this banditti at once."

Within a short time after this occurrence news came that the Pennsylvania Assembly had ordered that the Connecticut settlers should be restored to their possessions. Armstrong and Patterson with their militia and myrmidons were recalled, and they evacuated the garrison in Wilkesbarré Saturday, 27 Nov., 1784, at 11 o'clock at night, and left the Valley. Three days later the Yankees demolished the garrison.

In July, 1785, the Connecticut Susquehanna Company held a meeting at Hartford, Conn., and adopted various resolutions, among which were the following :

"That although the Court,* constituted to determine the right of jurisdiction between the States of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, *has astonished the world* with the decision in favor of Pennsylvania, yet our right to those lands in possession is founded in Law and Justice—is clear and unquestionable—and we cannot and *will not give it up*.

"*Voted*, That every able bodied and effective man approved by any one of the Company's Committee, not being a proprietor, and that will repair to Wyoming and submit himself to the order of this Compy and their Committee at this place, shall become a half-share-man proprietor in said Company, * * * provided he remains in said Country for a space of three years and does not depart therefrom without the permis-

* See page 290 *ante*.

sion of such Committee, and also, provided that such half-share proprietors do not Exceed 400, and provided they arrive by the first day of October next."

Two days before his twenty-second birth-day Abram Nisbitt became a half-share proprietor in the Susquehanna Company (and thereby entitled to three hundred acres of land in the Company's purchase), as is shown by the following copy of his certificate :

"I hereby certify that ABRAHAM NESBITT is admitted a half-share proprietor in the Susquehanna Purchase, entitled to all the benefits of any half-share proprietor, agreeable to a resolution of the Company 13 July, 1785. *Provided* he remain in said country for the space of three years and conform himself as directed by said resolve."

[Signed]

"JOHN FRANKLIN,
Comtee."

"Wyoming, 10 Sept., 1785."

The civil organization of Luzerne county having been completed early in 1787 (see page 293 *ante*), arrangements were made shortly thereafter for organizing the militia establishment of the county. Two battalions were formed—the 1st in the lower end, and the 2d in the upper end, of the county. Matthias Hollenback of Wilkesbarré was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel and appointed to command the 1st Battalion, comprising eight companies.

Early in November, 1787, the members of these several companies met and elected their commissioned officers. The Plymouth company (of the 1st Battalion) chose George Palmer Ransom for their Captain, Abram Nisbitt for Lieutenant, and Prince Alden, Jr., for Ensign. Captain Ransom received his commission without delay, but the commissions of Nisbitt and Alden were held back by the State authorities for some time for the following reason :

When Col. John Franklin was arrested by strategy in Wilkesbarré 2 Oct., 1787, on a charge of treason, and was abused, maltreated and hurried by his captors to Philadelphia (see note, page 288 *ante*), there was great excitement among his friends throughout Wyoming. Considerable disorder prevailed, also, in Wilkesbarré for a time, caused by a number of Franklin's admirers, under the leadership of Captain Swift, assembling there under arms and threatening to carry off

Colonel Pickering as a hostage for Franklin. They surrounded and searched the house of Colonel Pickering, but he had escaped and made his way to Philadelphia as rapidly as possible.

Abram Nisbitt and Prince Alden, Jr., were among those who appeared in Wilkesbarré on this occasion, with their muskets in their hands.

As an official investigation held at Wilkesbarré in the Spring of 1788 did not disclose that Lieutenant Nisbitt had been of the number who surrounded and entered Pickering's house, and as he gave "positive assurances of his future good behaviour, and determination to support the laws of Pennsylvania," his commission as Lieutenant was issued to him 8 Feb., 1789. [See "Penn'a Archives," XI.: 312, 414.] He served as Lieutenant of the Plymouth company until 1799, when he was promoted Captain.

18 Aug., 1800, at a town-meeting in Plymouth George P. Ransom, Abram Nisbitt and his brother James were appointed "a committee to apply for the public lands of the township, and pursue the business to a final effect."

In 1805, and in some prior years, Abram Nisbitt was collector of taxes in Plymouth. His chief occupation for a long time was farming, and he owned for many years numerous tracts of valuable land in Plymouth and elsewhere. He purchased of his brother and sisters all their interests in the estate of their father, after the latter's death, and thus came into possession of the lands of which James Nisbitt had died seized.



[Facsimile of signature written in 1806.]

Abram Nisbitt always spelled his surname in the manner here shown, and his children adhered to the same form—some of them as late as the year 1851. Then, either because they learned that their grandfather Samuel had spelled the family name "Nesbitt" during his lifetime, or because they desired to adapt the spelling to the pronunciation of the name—which

was then almost always Nēz-bit or Nēze-bēt—they returned to the form used by Samuel, son of “the exile,” which is the form now in use—Nesbitt.

Abram Nisbitt was married at Plymouth Sunday, 25 May, 1787, to Bethiah (b. 1 Jan., 1770), daughter of David and Sarah (*Banks*) Wheeler,* and they resided for the remainder of their years in what is now the borough of Plymouth; their home being on the north-west side of Main street, about half way between the present Cherry street and Eno avenue. Abram died there 2 Jan., 1847, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and Bethiah died there 16 Jan., 1851, fifteen days after her eighty-first birth-day.

By his will, executed in March, 1840, Abram Nisbitt devised the bulk of his estate to his son Charles Miner Nisbitt, whom he also named as executor of his will.

* JOHN WHEELER of Concord, Mass., went to Fairfield, Conn., in 1644. John Wheeler of Stratford, Fairfield county, Conn., presumed to be a son of John of Fairfield, was a signer of the fundamental articles for the settlement of Woodbury, Conn., and removed early to that town, where he died 12 May, 1704. By his wife Ruth he had seven children, the fourth of whom was Thomas, baptized 25 May, 1673.

Thomas was married 20 Aug., 1701, to Sarah (bāp. May, 1683), eldest child of Benjamin and Elizabeth (*Rogers*) Stiles of Windsor, Conn. [Benjamin Stiles was the son of Francis Stiles, a native of Bedfordshire, England, who came to America about 1634, and settled early at Windsor.]

Thomas and Sarah (*Stiles*) Wheeler were the parents of Lemuel (bap. Jan., 1711; d. 1782), who, 14 Aug., 1729, was married to Bethiah, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (*Munn*) Bronson of Waterbury, Conn., and great-granddaughter of John Bronson (*Bethiah*,⁴ *Ebenezer*,³ *John*,² *John*¹) mentioned on page 299 *ante*. The fifth child of Lemuel and Bethiah (*Bronson*) Wheeler was David (b. 11 May, 1746), who, about 1769, was married to Sarah Banks, a native of Fairfield county, Conn.

The Banks family was early and prominent in Fairfield county, and various members of the family, in different generations, intermarried with the Wheelers of Fairfield and Litchfield counties. For a number of years about 1679 Lieut. John Banks was Deputy from Fairfield to the General Court of Connecticut. Some years prior to the Revolutionary War several families of the Wheelers and Bankses of Fairfield and Litchfield counties removed to Newark, New Jersey.

The old Wheeler mansion which stood for many years at the north-east corner of Market and Mulberry streets, Newark, dated back to 1769, when its erection was begun by Capt. Caleb Wheeler. It was completed in 1776, and when the British took possession of Newark the Wheeler house was rifled and despoiled, and the beautifully laid out grounds ruined. Capt. James Wheeler of Newark (a brother of Captain Caleb), who died 12 March, 1777, had served with distinction in the Continental army. Among the subscribers in 1786 to the building fund for the new church in Newark (referred to in the note on page 261 *ante*) were Caleb Wheeler, £100, Joseph Banks, £40, David Banks, £40.

In 1786, when many new settlers were immigrating to the Valley of Wyoming, David and Sarah (*Banks*) Wheeler removed thither from Newark with their family, and the next year their daughter Bethiah was married to Abram Nisbitt, as previously noted.

Children :

- + 20. i. JAMES, b. 15 Oct., 1790; d. 9 Oct., 1840.
- 21. ii. SARAH,* b. 3 Jan., 1793; d. 1 Oct., 1866.
- 22. iii. MARY, b. 27 Aug., 1795; d. 3 Dec., 1797.
- 23. iv. JOHN, b. 2 March, 1798; d. 7 Dec., 1808.
- + 24. v. BETHIAH, b. 28 June, 1800; d. 21 March, 1860.
- 25. vi. ABNER, b. 7 Sept., 1802; d. 31 Dec., 1802.
- + 26. vii. ABRAM, b. 1 Nov., 1803; d. 4 Sept., 1834.
- 27. viii. LUTHER, b. 19 July, 1806; md. in Plymouth, and removed thence
about 1835 to South Milford, Indiana; died after 1847.
- 28. ix. JOHN WHEELER, b. 13 Sept., 1808; d. 12 Oct., 1824.
- + 29. x. CHARLES MINER, b. 28 Dec., 1810; d. 12 Aug., 1884.

(16) MARY NISBITT¹ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Orange county, New York, 18 Sept., 1765. She came to Plymouth, in the Valley of Wyoming, in the Spring of 1773 with the other members of her father's family, and with them she fled from the Valley after the battle of 3 July, 1778.

Having returned to Wyoming in the Fall of 1779, she was married at Plymouth about 1783 to Samuel Ransom, who was born in Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., 28 Sept., 1759, second child and eldest son of Capt. Samuel and Esther (*Laurence*) Ransom.

Capt. Samuel Ransom, who is supposed to have been born in Ipswich, England, was an early settler in Norfolk, Litchfield county, Conn., whence he removed to the adjoining town of Canaan after his marriage there 5 May, 1756.

During the French and English War (see page 65 *ante*) he was a soldier in one of the Connecticut battalions.

His name first appears on the pages of Wyoming history 2 Oct., 1773, when he purchased of John Ransom of Canaan "Lower Tier Lot No. 10" in Plymouth township, Wyoming Valley. About this time he was admitted an inhabitant of Plymouth, and removed there from Canaan with his family. In November, 1773, he bought of Samuel Lee another lot in Plymouth.

2 March, 1774, he was elected one of the Selectmen of Westmoreland (Wyoming), and Surveyor of Highways, and in 1775 was chosen Constable of the town. 18 July, 1775, he purchased of Uriah Marvin (see page 298 *ante*) for £100

* Married to Benjamin Harvey. See page 138 *ante*.

certain lots of land in Plymouth. In the Spring of 1776 he was again elected Selectman, and about the same time became one of the lessors of the Plymouth flats. [See page 285 *ante*.]

When the erection of Shawnee Fort (see page 89 *ante*) was begun in the last days of August, 1776, the first log used for the structure was hauled by Samuel Ransom. At this time he was Captain of the 3d Company, 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia (see page 285 *ante*), which office he had held since October, 1775 ; but having been commissioned Captain in the Continental service 26 Aug., 1776, he gave up his command in the militia a few days later, and with Captain Durkee began to raise the two "Wyoming Independent Companies." [See page 84 *ante*.]

Captain Ransom and his company were with Washington's army during the eventful campaign of 1777, and did good service at Bound Brook, Mud Creek, Brandywine, Germantown and other points. They finally went into winter quarters at Valley Forge.

When in May, 1778, it became evident that the British and Indians were meditating an attack on Wyoming, Captain Ransom resigned his commission and hastened to his home to aid in protecting the inhabitants of the Valley. He was one of the officers detailed by Colonel Butler just before the battle of the 3d of July to select and mark off the ground for the American line of battle. He was later assigned to a position at the extreme left of the line, with Captain Whittlesey's company.

Early in the fight Captain Ransom was wounded in the thigh by a musket-ball, and when the Americans retreated he was left behind on the field and was captured by the enemy. When the bodies of the American slain were gathered together some months later to be interred, the remains of Captain Ransom were found near the ruins of Fort Wintermoot (some distance from where he had fallen) with the head severed from the body, and the latter covered with gashes.

The widow Esther Ransom, accompanied by six of her children, all of whom were under fifteen years of age, fled from the Valley on the 4th of July by way of the road leading to the Delaware (see page 89 *ante*), and after many mishaps and

much suffering arrived among friends in Connecticut. Early in 1780 Mrs. Ransom and her children returned to Plymouth, and in the assessment list for that year (see page 289 *ante*) she is rated at £19.

In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 289 *ante*, the amount of losses sustained by the estate of Capt. Samuel Ransom is fixed at £259.

Capt. Samuel and Esther (*Laurence*) Ransom were the parents of nine children. Reference has already been made, on page 302, to the eldest child, Sarah, who became the wife of Timothy Hopkins.

The third child was George Palmer Ransom,* who was born 3 Jan., 1762, in Canaan, Conn.

* Although only a little more than fourteen and a-half years of age when Captain Ransom enlisted the men for his "Wyoming Independent Company," young George Ransom joined the company and was mustered in 17 Sept., 1776. He remained with the company through the campaign of 1777-'8, and in June, 1778, was part of the "remnant" transferred to the command of Captain Spalding, who was sent to Wilkesbarré to assist in garrisoning the post there. [See page 302 *ante*.]

6 Dec., 1780, while in Plymouth on leave of absence from the post, George P. Ransom was captured by a band of British Rangers and Indians and carried off to Canada. [For an account of this episode see (130) Elisha Harvey, Part III., *post*.]

9 June, 1782, Ransom and two fellow-prisoners escaped from Prisoners' Island in the St. Lawrence River where they were held captive, and on the 27th of the next month Ransom returned to his home in Plymouth. He soon rejoined his company, then attached to the 1st Reg't, Connecticut Line, and stationed near West Point, and remained with it until honorably discharged at the close of the war.

Miner, in his "History of Wyoming" (Appendix, page 25), conveys the impression that George P. Ransom escaped from the British in June, 1781, after a captivity of only six months. A careful reading of the context, however, shows that the year "1781" has been printed by mistake for 1782. Moreover, in a petition for back pay, addressed by Ransom to the General Assembly of Connecticut under date of 19 April, 1785, he states that "on the 6th day of Dec., 1780, he was unfortunately taken prisoner by the savages and carried to Canada, where he remained a prisoner about eighteen months, when he deserted from the enemy and returned to Westmoreland." [See original petition in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.]

After leaving the army Ransom settled in Plymouth, where he lived until his death, honored and respected by all who knew him. In 1787 he was elected and commissioned Captain of the Plymouth militia company (see page 319 *ante*), and 17 Aug., 1793, was re-elected and commissioned Captain of the same company—then the "7th Company in the 3d Reg't of the Luzerne Brigade of Militia," Lieut. Col. M. Hollenback commanding the regiment. Captain Ransom continued in command of this company until 1799, when he was elected and commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 2d Battalion, 35th Reg't, Penn'a Militia.

Colonel Ransom's second wife was Elizabeth Lamoreux, second daughter of Thomas and Keturah (*Tuttle*) Lamoreux mentioned on page 135 *ante*, and they were the parents of five children. The following inscription copied from a grave-stone in the old "Shupp" burial-ground, Plymouth, and referring to Colonel Ransom's youngest child by his first wife, is worth preserving: "In Memmory of | G. P. Ransom Jr. | Who WAS killed By | A Logs Roleing | Over Him the 29 | Day of Apriell | 1824, Age 33."

Colonel Ransom died 5 Sept., 1850, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

As previously noted, the second child of Capt. Samuel Ransom was Samuel, who was married to Mary Nisbitt. He was a member of Capt. Asaph Whittlesey's company (see page 286), and took part in the battle of Wyoming, in which he had one of his arms broken by a musket-ball. He escaped after the battle by swimming the river, and diving when the savages shot at him from the shore.

Later he joined his mother, sisters and youngest brother in Connecticut, and with them returned to Wyoming early in 1780. "Ten dozen cartridges for the use of the command at Shawnee" (Plymouth) were delivered to Samuel Ransom at Wilkesbarré, 10 March, 1780, by order of Colonel Butler, commanding the Wyoming post—as is shown by the original order and receipt in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

Having become of age in the Fall of 1780 Samuel Ransom took charge of the farm-land belonging to his father's estate, and cultivated it for the benefit of his mother and her family. In the assessment list for 1781 he is rated at £26.

Colonel Wright says in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" that the Ransoms' house was attacked by Indians on the night of 10 March, 1781. Samuel Ransom "being aware that the house was surrounded by Indians, took his gun and walked out; the moon shining brightly, the Indians discovered him and fired upon him, breaking one of his arms. He coolly and deliberately rested his gun against the house, and with his remaining arm fired and brought down his man. This success, accompanied by the discharge of a gun at random within the house by Jonah Rogers, at the same time, induced the marauding party to fly, leaving their dead comrade upon the field."

Samuel Ransom was one of those who, in the Autumn of 1783, suffered the indignities and insults meted out by Alexander Patterson. [See page 291 *ante*.] The following paragraphs are from a deposition made by Samuel Ransom within a short time after the occurrence of the event described:

"The last of October, 1783, Lieutenant Ball and Ezekiel Scoonover came riding up to my door. Says Ball, 'You are the damned rascal we

want,' and they both presented their pistols at my breast and swore if I didn't go to Cooley's they would blow me through. I said I was sick and not able to walk. They damned me for a rascal, and said they would make me able. They took me to Cooley's.

"On the way they said I was a damned rascal and ought to be hung, and my damned old father before me. When we came to Cooley's Ball said, 'We have got the jockey.' Esquire Patterson asked my name. I said, 'Samuel Ransom.' Says Patterson, 'You are the jockey we want. Away with him to the guard-house, with old Harvey,* another damned rascal!' We tarried here [Cooley's] about two hours; they took us out and drove us some distance. Mr. Alden† and I not being able to walk, were furnished with a horse, on which we both rode to Wilkesbarré.

"We were insulted by the soldiers; the guard-house was wet and cold, without a floor, without wood for a fire, or anything for us to eat or drink. About ten o'clock next day Patterson came. He was asked how long he was going to keep us there to freeze and starve. He said, 'Perhaps we shall be at liberty in three months to attend to you, and perhaps you may then be set at liberty.' A prisoner said, 'I hope you are not going to keep us here; it is not fit for hogs.' He (Patterson) said we would be allowed bread and water.

"Captain Christie came and ordered all to lie down flat on the ground, and, if any attempted to raise his head, to blow his brains out. We were kept there in this cold, wet and filthy place for five days, and then turned out without any trial, or crime charged against us."

In the latter part of November the widow Esther Ransom (mother of Samuel) with three of her young daughters, all ill, were turned out of their home by the Pennamites in the midst of a snow-storm.

In September, 1784, Samuel Ransom was one of the signers of the remonstrance referred to on page 292 *ante*.

About 1787 he and his brother William purchased a large tract of land on the Susquehanna River in Owego township, Tioga county, N. Y., and early in 1788 removed thither with their families. They were among the first settlers in that locality, and their homes were on the west bank of Pipe Creek, about one hundred yards from its mouth. [See page 337 *post*.]

In 1807 Samuel Ransom was drowned in the Susquehanna River near his home by the upsetting of a skiff. His widow, Mary (*Nisbitt*) Ransom, with her younger children (she was

* Benjamin Harvey.

† Prince Alden, Sr.

mother of eight children, whose names may be found in "Ransom Genealogy") subsequently removed to Portsmouth, Ohio, where she died 11. Aug., 1824.

17) SARAH NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Greycourt," in Orange county, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1767.

She accompanied the other members of her father's family to Plymouth, Penn'a, where she was married 14 March, 1788, to Prince Alden, Jr., sixth child of Capt. Prince and Mary (*Fitch*) Alden, then of Newport township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, at formerly of New London county, Conn.

21 Dec., 1620, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, Myles Standish and John Howland, a committee of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims who had been exploring the coast of Cape Cod Bay to find a suitable place for a settlement, landed upon Plymouth Rock from their shallop, and five days later the *Mayflower* dropped anchor in Plymouth harbor.

There is some dispute as to who was the first person to leap from the boat upon the famous rock. History presents two claimants. One is JOHN ALDEN, whose vicarious wooing forms one of the prettiest legends in our colonial history. The other is Mary Chilton, represented as a romping, high-spirited girl, who had vowed that she would be the first person to touch the strange new soil, and kept her word as soon as the boat's keel grounded upon the beach. Both claimants are vouched for by rival family traditions, but Alden's pretensions were first accorded the dignity of print, in a collection of "Epitaphs" by his lineal descendant, the Rev. Timothy Alden, D. D.

JOHN ALDEN, who was born in 1599, was hired for a cooper by the Pilgrims at Southampton, where the *Mayflower* victualed for her long voyage. He was the youngest of those who signed the Compact referred to on page 298 *ante*.

He was married at Plymouth in 1621 to Priscilla, daughter of William and Alice Mullins, or Molines, formerly residents of Dorking in the county of Surrey, England, and of French Huguenot extraction. Some years after their marriage John and Priscilla Alden removed to Duxbury on the north-west

shore of Plymouth harbor, being among the pioneer settlers of that town.

For forty years John Alden served as Assistant to every Governor of Plymouth Colony except Carver; during thirty years he was Treasurer of the Colony, and eight times a Deputy from Duxbury to the General Court. He died at Duxbury 12 Sept., 1687.

His youngest son was Capt. Jonathan Alden, who was born about 1627, and 10 Dec., 1672, was married to Abigail Hallett (b. 1644; d. 17 Aug., 1725) of Barnstable. Captain Alden resided on the paternal domain in Duxbury until his death, 15 Feb., 1697.

His eldest child was Andrew (b. 1673), who was married 10 Feb., 1714, to Lydia Stanford, and settled in Lebanon, New London county, Conn., where, 28 Oct., 1718, their third child—Prince Alden—was born.

According to the records of the First Congregational Church of Lebanon, Prince Alden was married 18 Dec., 1746, to Mary (b. 24 April, 1727), eldest child of Capt. Adonijah and Sarah (Fitch) Fitch, and great-granddaughter of the Rev. James Fitch,* and they settled in what is now Montville, New London county.

* The Fitch name was anciently written Fytche, ffytche, Fytch and ffitch. There is a tradition that the family came to England from a place in Saxony bearing a name signifying in English "Fitchfields."

In the records of the Heralds' College (see note, page 17 *ante*) the genealogy of the Fitch family is traced back to William, second son of John Fitch of Fitch Castle in the county of Essex, in the twenty-second year of the reign of Edward I. (A. D. 1294).

From one of the remaining fragments of the ancient register of the Church at Bocking in Essex we learn that "Thomas ffitch" married Anne Pew 6 Aug., 1611. Thomas Fitch was a clothier, and evidently a man of means. He died at Bocking in 1632, and six years later his widow Anne and her five sons—Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, John and James—came to America.

Thomas settled in Norwalk, Conn., and his great-grandson, Thomas Fitch, was Governor of Connecticut 1754-'66. Samuel settled in Hartford, and was a school-teacher and Representative to the General Court. Joseph settled in Windsor, Conn., and his great-grandson, John Fitch, was the original inventor of steam navigation. John, of Windsor, Conn., was mortally wounded in December, 1675, during the Narragansett War, and gave his property to found a school at Windsor.

James, son of Thomas and Anne (Pew) Fitch, was born at Bocking 24 Dec., 1622. By his father's will he was devised £100, "to be paid to him when he shall be a Batchelor of Arts of two yeares standinge in the univ'sity of Cambridge"; and also "£30 a year from the tyme of his admission to be a scholler in Cambridge until he be, or have tyme then to be, a Master of Arts."

James finished his theological studies under the direction of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, Hartford, Conn., and in 1646 was ordained pastor of the Church at Saybrook, Conn. Here

ing county, Ohio, where Sarah (*Nisbitt*) Alden died 15 Feb., 1824.

Children (Alden):

- i. PHEBE, b. 1789; md. 17 Oct., 1819, to Ambrose Allen, b. in New York State about 1790. He d. in Johnstown, Ohio, 14 Oct., 1821, and she died there 10 March, 1823.
Child: *Prince Alden Allen*, b. 18 Aug., 1820; d. 22 July, 1879.
- ii. PRINCE WILLIAM, b. 1793; d. June, 1824.
- iii. NESBITT, b. 1795; md. in 1821 to Sarah Duke, b. near Hartford, Licking county, Ohio. She died at Emeline, Jackson county, Iowa, and he died there 22 Aug., 1859.
Children: *John R.* (b. 11 Aug., 1822), *Phebe* (b. 31 Aug., 1824), *Margaret* (b. 13 Aug., 1826), *Mary* (b. 20 Nov., 1828), *Levi* (b. 25 April, 1830), *Cornelius* (b. 1832), *Lloyd* (b. 24 Oct., 1834), *Esther* (b. 26 March, 1837), *Horton* (b. 13 June, 1840), *Albert* (b. 1 June, 1844).
- iv. JOHN, b. 1797; d. 15 July, 1829.
- v. SAMUEL, b. in Tioga county, N. Y., 20 Jan., 1800; removed to Ohio, where he was married (first) 27 Nov., 1825, to Lydia Ann Downing (b. 1806). She died 23 July, 1837, and Samuel Alden was married (second) 15 Nov., 1838, to Orril (b. Worthington, Ohio, 16 Oct., 1815), daughter of William Henry and Julia (*Lewis*) Morrison. Samuel died at Johnstown 20 Jan., 1862, and Orril died there 23 Dec., 1867.
Children of Samuel and Lydia Ann (*Downing*) Alden: *Loisa* (b. 10 Sept., 1826), *Orris* (b. 21 Nov., 1827), *John* (b. 5 July, 1829), *Angenora* (b. 12 March, 1832), *Nesbitt* (b. 24 March, 1834), *Emily* (b. 18 Sept., 1836).
Children of Samuel and Orril (*Morrison*) Alden: *Henry M.* and *Julia* (b. 16 Sept., 1839), *Julia Helen* (b. 9 Aug., 1840), *Mary Ellen* (b. 5 Nov., 1842), *Sarah* (b. 3 July, 1844), *Alice S.* (b. 14 Oct., 1847), *Nettie* (b. 23 Nov., 1860).
- vi. SARAH, b. 1803; d. 22 Aug., 1823.
- vii. POLLY, b. about 1805; md. to Chester Stevens.

(19) JAMES NISBITT⁴ (*James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 7 May, 1773. In childhood and youth he experienced some of those dreadful trials and harrowing sufferings which the families of the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming were compelled to endure during the years 1778-'85, and which have been briefly referred to in the foregoing pages. In his later years he was wont to recall those

pany adopted 13 July, 1785. [See page 318 *ante*.] His certificate was numbered 267, and was signed by John Franklin, committee-man. Shortly after this John Franklin and John Jenkins, "agents for Prince Alden, Jr., Elisha Satterlee and their associates to the number of fifty"—all half-share proprietors—located and surveyed the township of Athens (now within the limits of Bradford county, Penn'a), and petitioned the Susquehanna Company for a grant of the same. 9 May, 1786, it was confirmed by Col. Z. Butler, Col. N. Denison and Lieut. Obadiah Gore (committee for granting townships) to the petitioners "as a part of their general right in the Susquehanna Purchase." [See p. 98, Book "C," Susquehanna Company's records.]

At this period Prince Alden, Jr., was residing in Plymouth, whither he had removed from Newport. In November, 1787, he was elected Ensign of the Plymouth company in the Pennsylvania militia, but was never commissioned. [See page 319 *ante*.] Colonel Pickering, in reporting to the Supreme Executive Council 14 June, 1788, the results of the investigation which had been made relative to the disorder in Wilkesbarré at the time of Col. John Franklin's arrest, wrote: "Prince Alden had early crossed the river and was coming up the bank (alone, I believe) with his musket, but was disarmed by Mr. [Griffith] Evans* and Major McCormick. * * Prince Alden has since moved up the river to Tioga, and a commission for him would be useless."

On his twenty-sixth birth-day (14 March, 1788) Prince Alden, Jr., was married at Plymouth to Sarah Nisbitt, as previously noted, and very shortly thereafter they, together with Andrew S. Alden and his wife, and Samuel and William Ransom and their families (see page 326 *ante*), removed to Owego township, Tioga county, N. Y. When the Ransoms and Aldens settled in Owego there were only three families of white people residing there, and in 1791 but six.

Prince Alden died in Tioga county about 1820, and soon thereafter his widow and children removed to Johnstown, Lick-

* Secretary to the "Confirming Commissioners" (see page 333 *ante*), then in Wilkesbarré.

son genealogy, *post*); iv. Sarah, b. 6 Feb., 1756 (md. to Nathaniel Cook); v. Lydia, b. 31 Oct., 1758 (md. to the Rev. Benjamin Bidlack*); vi. Prince, b. 14 March, 1762; vii. Andrew Stanford, b. 5 May, 1766 (md. to Elizabeth Atherton, and in 1788 removed from Wyoming Valley to Owego township, Tioga county, N. Y.); viii. John, b. about 1769 (md. first to Agnes Jameson, second, to Nancy Thompson. See Jameson genealogy, *post*); ix. Daniel, b. 1772 (md. to Anne Brooks).

vi. Prince Alden, Jr., came to Wyoming with the other members of his father's family in 1773, being then eleven years old.

Having arrived at the age of sixteen years in March, 1778, he was required under the Connecticut law (see page 285 *ante*) to serve in the militia. He became a private in the 5th Company, 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia, composed of inhabitants of Hanover and Newport townships, and commanded by Capt. Wm. McKerachan. Private Alden was with his company in

* Capt. JAMES BIDLACK, Sr., and his wife Mehetabel were residing in Canterbury, Windham county, Conn., as early as 1758. Prior to June, 1770, Captain Bidlack became a proprietor in the Susquehanna Company, and in April, 1772, made his first appearance in Wyoming.

3 Oct., 1772, he signed at Wilkesbarré the memorial mentioned on page 284 *ante*. Between the last mentioned date and 24 May, 1774, he drew certain lots in Plymouth on his "right," and erecting a house there brought his family on from Connecticut. When the battle of Wyoming occurred he, by appointment, commanded the company of old men and boys who garrisoned Shawnee Fort. [See page 89 *ante*.] After the battle he escaped from the Valley, but returning on the 16th of August following he joined the detachment of militia commanded by Colonel Butler. [See page 287 *ante*.]

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 289, the amount of Captain Bidlack's losses is stated at £65. 19s.

A band of Indians sneaked into the sparsely inhabited settlement at Plymouth 21 March, 1779, captured Captain Bidlack, and carried him a prisoner to Canada. He was detained there until August, 1782, when he was liberated, and reached his home in Plymouth September 10th. He died in Plymouth about 1810.

Capt. James and Mehetabel Bidlack were the parents of four sons. One, whose name is not remembered, was a soldier in a Connecticut regiment, was captured by the British at the battle of Long Island in August, 1776, and while a prisoner in their hands died of starvation in New York city. [See page 98 *ante*.]

James Bidlack, Jr., the second son of Captain Bidlack, came to Wyoming in 1773 with his wife Abigail, whom he had married about 1772, and who was a daughter of Capt. Stephen and Mary (*Abbott*) Fuller, formerly of Hampton, Windham county, Conn., but since 1769 inhabitants of Wyoming. 22 Feb., 1774, Captain Fuller conveyed to his daughter, "in consideration of natural love and affection," Wilkesbarré town-lot No. 17, and here James Bidlack, Jr., and his wife took up their residence.

In 1776 he became Captain of the lower Wilkesbarré company in the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and in the battle of Wyoming this company was in the right wing of the American line. Captain Bidlack fell at the head of his men, only eight of whom escaped from the field of battle. Some time after 1790 the widow Abigail (*Fuller*) Bidlack was married, as

the battle of 3 July, 1778, and with the remnants of the company was in Forty Fort when it was surrendered to, and taken possession of, by the British and Indians in the afternoon of the 4th of July. On the 5th or 6th of July he fled from the Valley with other survivors of the battle, and in the course of two or three weeks joined his parents in Connecticut.

He returned to Wyoming in the Autumn or Winter of 1779, and in 1780 was a private in Captain Franklin's company of militia, referred to on page 288 *ante*.

In 1783, after he had reached his majority, he became a proprietor in Newport, and drew one "right" in each of the three divisions of the township.

In August, 1784, he was with Captain Swift in the Locust Hill skirmish (see page 312), and was one of the men subsequently arrested and sent to the Easton jail. He escaped thence with his companions, but was among the eleven who were recaptured and detained until after the grand-jury had acted on their cases. [See pages 314-316 *ante*.]

10 Sept., 1785, he was admitted a "half-share proprietor in the Susquehanna Purchase" under the resolution of the Com-

his second wife, to Col. John Franklin. [See note, page 288 *ante*.] She died at Athens, Penn'a, 31 Jan., 1834, aged eighty-three years.

Shubal Bidlack was the fourth and youngest son of Capt. James Bidlack, Sr. Relative to him see (10) John Jameson in the Jameson genealogy, *post*.

The third son of this family was Benjamin Bidlack, who was born in Windham county 25 Feb., 1759. The inscription on his gravestone in the Forty Fort Cemetery states that he was born in 1762, but this is, without doubt, an error.

According to Miner's "Wyoming" he "entered into the service of his country at the very commencement of the Revolutionary War. He was at Boston when Washington assembled the first American army." * * * He was afterwards at the lines before New York." His term of enlistment having expired, he joined his father's family in Wyoming early in 1777. Later he became a member of Capt. Simon Spalding's company (see page 302 *ante*), and remained in the service until the close of the war. He then returned to Wyoming, and located in Plymouth. In August, 1793, he was elected and commissioned Ensign of the 3d Company (Plymouth), in the 3d Reg't, Luzerne Brigade of Penn'a Militia.

About the beginning of the present century he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for thirty years and more labored zealously and effectually in the many Churches throughout Eastern Pennsylvania and Southern New York to which his appointments took him. The last years of his life were spent in Kingston, Penn'a.

Prior to 1800 he was married, as previously noted, to Lydia Alden, and they became the parents of four children, the youngest of whom was Benjamin Alden Bidlack. [See the Jameson genealogy, *post*, for a sketch of his life.] Lydia (*Alden*) Bidlack died about 1808 or '9, and 15 April, 1811, Mr. Bidlack was married at Kingston by the Rev. George Lane to Mrs. Sarah (*Gore*) Myers, daughter of Capt. Obadiah Gore, Sr., and widow of Maj. Lawrence Myers of Kingston. She died 20 May, 1841, aged eighty-five years and six months, and the Rev. Benjamin Bidlack died 27 Nov., 1745.

experiences, and would describe them clearly and interestingly.

Peace and quiet reigned in the vale of Wyoming, and the various settlements were prospering and flourishing, when James Nisbitt arrived at man's estate. At the age of nineteen he married, and struck out for himself as a farmer—and this vocation he followed in Plymouth as long as he lived.

In 1790, and for several years thereafter, he was a private in the "Light Infantry" company (commanded by Elisha Blackman) attached to the 1st Reg't, Luzerne County Militia.

In 1804, '6 and '7 he was Tax Collector, and in 1811, '14, '17 and '18 Assessor, of Plymouth township. During the time that he held these offices he took an active part in local politics, and in September, 1814, was Chairman of the Luzerne County Republican Convention. Some time prior to 1813 he succeeded his brother Abram as Captain of the Plymouth militia company, and this office he held for several years. For a number of years prior to his death he was a Justice of the Peace in Plymouth.

He owned a large amount of valuable real-estate in Plymouth, much of it underlaid with anthracite coal, and the year before his death his sons and one of his sons-in-law entered into an agreement with him under which they began mining operations on this property.

James Nisbitt was married (first) 1 Jan., 1792, to Jane Williams of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She was a cousin of Rhoda Williams who married Zerah Marvin (see page 298 *ante*), and a daughter of Thomas Williams, presumably of Connecticut, who settled in Huntington in 1776.

Thomas was a member of Captain Franklin's company in the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, in 1778, and on the 3d of July he and other members of the company living in Huntington started with Captain Franklin for Forty Fort. They reached there just at the close of the battle, and were in the fort when it was surrendered to the British and Indians. Thomas Williams hastened to Huntington as soon as possible after the surrender, and with his wife and children joined the refugees

who went down the Susquehanna to Sunbury. Months afterwards they returned to Huntington.

The home of Thomas Williams was at the foot of Knob Mountain, and there he lived until his death—the date of which has not been preserved. He was alive as late as 1802, and may have lived for some years after that.

Jane (*Williams*) Nisbitt died in 1805, and James Nisbitt was married (second) 27 March, 1806, to Mary Lamoreux (b. 16 July, 1781), daughter of John Lamoreux (b. 5 March, 1754; d. 7 Jan., 1823) and his wife Jemima Stephens (b. 10 March, 1754; d. 1 July, 1826) of Plymouth. John Lamoreux was a brother of Thomas Lamoreux mentioned on page 135.

"Respected and honored by all," James Nisbitt died 16 Aug., 1837, in Plymouth, and his widow died there 18 April, 1858.

Children of James and Jane (*Williams*) Nisbitt :

- + 30. i. PHEBE, b. 7 May, 1796; d. 14 April, 1867.
- + 31. ii. MARY, b. 3 March, 1803; d. —.
- + 32. iii. JANE, b. 20 April, 1805; d. 15 May, 1842.

Children of James and Mary (*Lamoreux*) Nisbitt :

- + 33. i. CHESTER, b. 5 Jan., 1807; d. 11 July, 1842.
- + 34. ii. JOHN LAMOREUX, b. 21 Oct., 1808; d. 1 Sept., 1868.
- + 35. iii. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Aug., 1810; d. 17 July, 1890.
- + 36. iv. JAMES MADISON, b. 10 July, 1812; d. 8 Feb., 1885.
- + 37. v. DAVID, b. 9 July, 1814; d. 14 July, 1862.
- 38. vi. HARRISON, b. 2 July, 1816; d. 26 April, 1818.
- + 39. vii. GARDNER, b. 5 Oct., 1818; d. Oct., 1884.
- + 40. viii. HANNAH, b. 17 Feb., 1821; d. 11 Oct., 1887.

(20) JAMES NESBITT⁵ (*Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 15 Oct., 1790. He was reared on his father's farm and worked upon it as boy and man until about the time of his marriage. As a youth he was a student during the Winter months of several years at the Plymouth Academy, conducted by Jonah Rogers.

For some years about 1815 James Nesbitt was Lieutenant of the Plymouth company in the 1st Battalion, 2d Reg't, 9th Division, Penn'a Militia, and about 1819 or '20 was promoted Captain of the company. In May, 1821, being then Captain,

he was nominated for Lieut. Colonel of the regiment, but at the election in June was defeated by George Kelchner.

In 1816 Captain Nesbitt was Tax Collector, and in 1824 Assessor, of Plymouth township.

In 1829 the Wyoming Bank (now the Wyoming National Bank) of Wilkesbarré was chartered with a capital of \$150,000, and the next year it went into operation. James Nesbitt was a member of the first Board of Directors, and continued for several years to serve as a Director.

In this country, during the years 1829-'37, a bitter war against the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons was waged by a large and influential class of citizens. The crusade was particularly fierce in New York and Pennsylvania, where the anti-Masonic party numbered among its leaders some very able writers and speakers, as well as some experienced, shrewd and unscrupulous political managers. These politicians were able for some time to manage matters to suit themselves, thereby gaining some *éclat* and much power.

They had a large following, particularly in the rural districts of Pennsylvania, where there were many very excellent men who seriously and earnestly believed that the Society of Free Masons (and for that matter every secret organization) was an abomination and a curse, and that all good citizens should join together to "aid in rescuing the country from the fangs of secret societies and the grasp of a tyrant."

The anti-Masonic excitement reached Luzerne county in 1829, in which year Joseph Ritner, the candidate of the "antis" for Governor of Pennsylvania, received there 109 votes, while his Democratic opponent, George Wolf, received 1994. By 1832 the organization of the anti-Masonic party in Luzerne was completed and perfected. James Nesbitt was their nominee for the office of Sheriff of the county, and at the election in October he received 1994 votes and was elected.*

* I neglected to state, in its proper place, the interesting fact that (4) James Nisbitt, grandfather of Captain James, was a Free Mason. He was a member of one of the several lodges which existed in East New Jersey as early as 1750.

Abram Nesbitt, son of Captain James, has in his possession a curious and uncommon flip- or mulled-ale-pitcher, decorated with Masonic emblems, which was manufactured in one of the New Jersey potteries about 1784 or '5, and was originally the property of (4) James Nisbitt.

His term of office was three years, and in October, 1835, he was nominated as one of the two candidates of the anti-Masonic party for Representative from Luzerne county to the General Assembly of the State. He and Benjamin A. Bidlack (who was a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., and was one of the candidates of the Democratic party) were elected, the one receiving 1948 votes, and the other 1995. At this time the anti-Masons were at the zenith of their power in Pennsylvania.

In October, 1836, Captain Nesbitt was again the nominee of his party for State Representative, but was defeated at the polls by William C. Reynolds, a native of Plymouth and a member of Lodge No. 61. Within the next year the anti-Masonic party went into a rapid decline, and soon its death was announced. The hollowness of its principles had become apparent, and its dead body suddenly disappeared, leaving behind it nothing but public shame and contempt.

Many of its sometime active adherents greatly regretted in after years that they had ever been connected with the party—no men more sincerely than Capt. James Nesbitt and his personal and political friends Col. Hendrick B. Wright and Sharp D. Lewis, Esq. These two gentlemen, after the death of Captain Nesbitt, became members of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., and were loyal members of the Fraternity until their respective deaths.

For a number of years prior to the date of his election as Sheriff Captain Nesbitt resided on his farm at the south-eastern base of Ross Hill, Plymouth township, near where the present bridge of the Delaware and Hudson Railroad spans the Susquehanna. During these years he was engaged in farming and coal-mining operations. When he was elected Sheriff he purchased a lot of land on the south side of East Market street, between Washington and Fell streets, Wilkesbarré,* where he erected a commodious and substantial frame residence, and there he resided until his death. This house was afterwards

* It was part of the lot purchased in 1776 by Captain Nesbitt's uncle, Thomas Park, and referred to on page 308 *ante*.

occupied by George P. Steele, Esq., and was torn down a few years ago to make way for the present Kirwan block.

In 1835 Captain Nesbitt engaged in mercantile business in Wilkesbarré in partnership with Charles B. Drake, afterwards for many years a banker on South Main street. Their place of business was for awhile on the east side of Public Square, near Butler alley, and later in a frame building erected by Mr. Nesbitt on West Market street, where the building of Messrs. B. G. Carpenter & Co. now stands. In the Spring of 1840 the partnership of Nesbitt and Drake was dissolved.

James Nesbitt was married at Plymouth Sunday, 12 Nov., 1815, to Mary Shupp (b. 2 June, 1791), eldest child of Col. Philip Shupp, Sr., and his wife Catharine Everett. Philip Shupp, who was of German parentage, was born in the southern part of Northampton county, Penn'a, and about the time of his marriage settled in that part of the county which is now Monroe county.

Early in the present century—probably about 1806 or '7—he removed with his family to Plymouth, Luzerne county. About 1808 he erected on the creek, afterwards called by his name, a very substantial grist-mill, which for a number of years was the principal mill in Plymouth. This mill he operated until 1817, when he took his son, Philip, Jr., into partnership, and they ran the mill until 1822. Colonel Shupp died at Plymouth in 1835.

James Nesbitt died in Wilkesbarré 9 Oct., 1840. Colonel Wright says of him in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth": "He was a man of unusual business qualifications, and left a large estate to his son and his daughter."

Mrs. Mary (*Shupp*) Nesbitt died at the home of her son in Kingston, Luzerne county, 3 Dec., 1864.

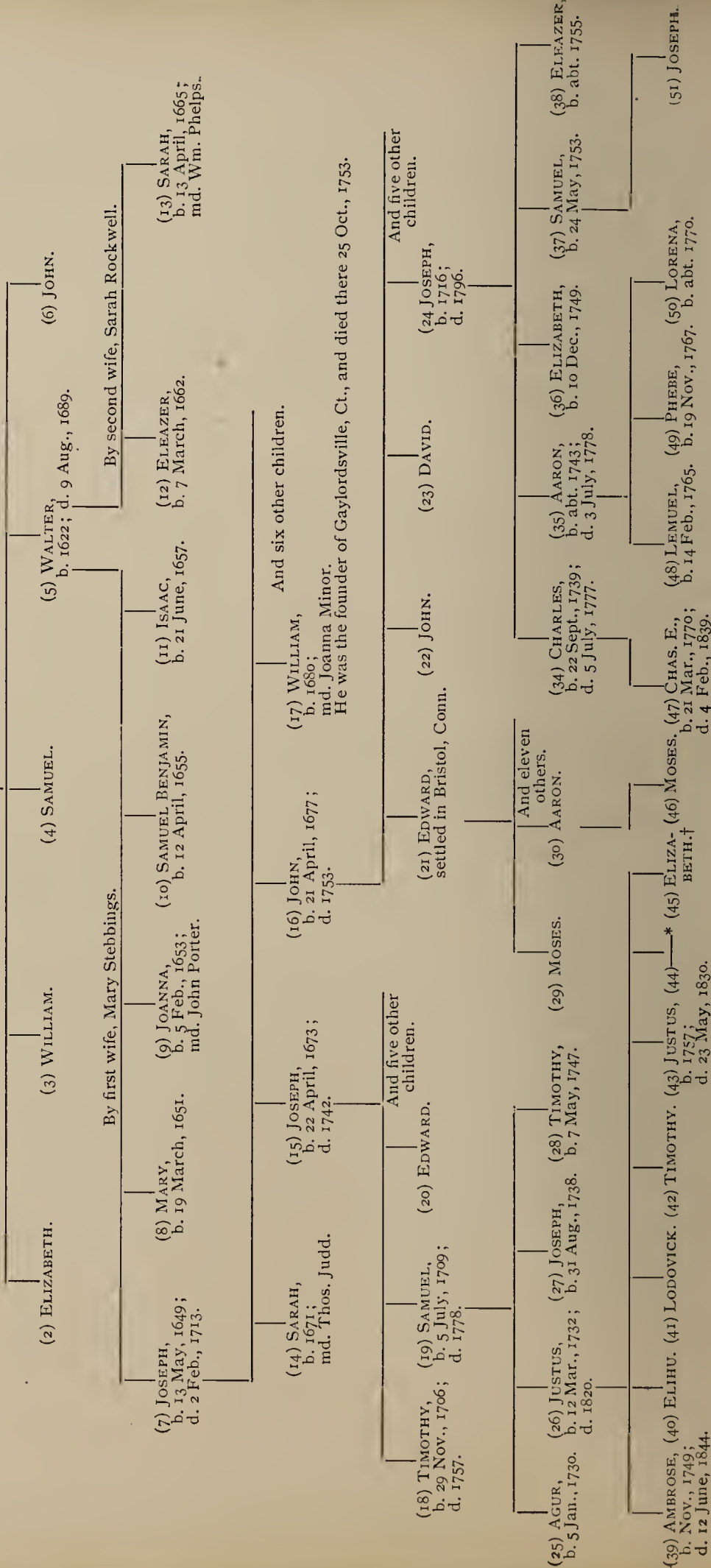
Children:

- + 41. i. MARY ANN, b. 15 Sept., 1826; d. 4 May, 1857.
- + 42. ii. ABRAM, b. 29 Dec., 1831.

(24) BETHIAH NESBITT⁵ (*Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 28 June, 1800. She was married by the Rev. Joel Rogers at Plymouth on Sunday, 17 Jan., 1819, to Henderson Gaylord of Plymouth.

(1) WILLIAM GAYLORD,

b. about 1585;
d. 20 July, 1673.



(15) JOSEPH was md. in 1699 to Mary Hickox (b. 25 May, 1678). They removed from Durham to Wallingford, Conn., about 1719.

(18) TIMOTHY was md. 25 April, 1733, to Prudence Roys. During the French and English War (see page 75 *ante*) he was a private in the company of Capt. Samuel Pettibone, in Colonel Chauncey's regiment, from 12 Sept. to 2 Dec., 1755. He was commissioned Lieutenant in a Connecticut regiment 27 March, 1757, and was killed by Indians near Fort Ann, N. Y., the same year. He had a son Timothy (b. 3 May, 1735), who was md. to Lydia Thompson.

(19) SAMUEL was md. 19 Aug., 1729, to Thankful Munson. Removed from Hartford to Norfolk, Litchfield county, Conn., in 1748, as an original proprietor. From 27 March to 17 Nov., 1758, during the French and English War, he was Captain of the 6th Company, 1st Conn. Reg't, in the Colonial service. He was an early proprietor in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and was at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, in 1769, '70 and '71, being one of the "first forty" settlers to whom the township of Kingston was assigned. Early in 1772 he settled in Plymouth and was one of the "Committee of Settlers" for that township. The same year he returned to Norfolk, Conn., where he died in 1778.

(26) JUSTUS came from Norfolk, Conn., to Wyoming in April, 1772, and was in Wilkesbarré in October following and signed the petition referred to on page 284 *ante*. 2 March, 1774, he was elected one of the tything-men of Westmoreland. 19 May, 1774, Ozias Yale, who had drawn certain "rights" in Kingston township, conveyed a portion of his land to Justus Gaylord in consideration of the latter "doing the duties of a settler." 27 Jan., 1777, Gaylord sold this land to Elisha Roberts.

In 1778 Justus Gaylord was a private in the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and fought in the battle of Wyoming, July 3d. After the battle he escaped from the Valley, but returned on the 16th of August and joined Colonel Butler's detachment. [See page 287 *ante*.] In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 289 the amount of Justus Gaylord's losses is stated at £134, 14s. As his name is not in the Westmoreland assessment lists for 1780 and '81, it is presumed that he was not then living in Wyoming. Some years later he settled at what is now Wyalusing, Bradford county, Penn'a. About 1816 he removed to Delaware county, Ohio, where he died in 1820.

(30) AARON was married 7 July, 1741, at Hartford, Conn., to Mary Clark, and their son Moses was born 28 Aug., 1742. [See *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XXIII. : 44; also, "History of Wallingford," page 461.]

(35) AARON—see (287) Elisha B. Harvey, Part III., *post*.

(38) ELEAZER was in Bristol, Conn., 1790 and '97.

(39) AMBROSE came to Wyoming with his father, and in September, 1776, was mustered into the Continental service as a private in Captain Ransom's "Wyoming Independent Company." Later he was a member of Captain Spalding's company, serving therein until the close of the war. [See pages 84, 302 and 323 *ante*.] He was in Wilkesbarré in September, 1784, and signed the remonstrance referred to on page 292. He was also a signer of the memorial mentioned on page 333.

About 1787 he settled in what is now Braintrim, Wyoming county, Penn'a, where he lived the remainder of his years. In 1788 he was elected and commissioned Lieutenant of the 1st Company, 2d Battalion, Luzerne County Militia, and this office he held for several years. He died 12 June, 1844, and was survived by several children and by his wife, who was Eleanor (b. 1763), daughter of John Comstock, a native of Norwich, Conn., and an early settler in Wyoming.

(43) JUSTUS came to Wyoming with his father, and in September, 1776, was mustered into the Continental service as a private in Captain Ransom's "Wyoming Independent Company." Later he was a member of Captain Spalding's company, serving therein until the close of the war. [See pages 84, 304 and 323 *ante*.] In August, 1784, he was in the skirmish at Locust Hill (see page 312), and later was one of the prisoners who escaped from the Easton jail and was not recaptured. [See page 315 *ante*.] In February, 1785, he signed the memorial mentioned on page 333, and on the 10th of the following September became a half-share proprietor in the Susquehanna Company. [See page 318 *ante*.]

About 1787 he settled at what is now Wyalusing, Bradford county, Penn'a, where he lived until his death. In 1788 he was elected and commissioned Captain of the 1st Company, 2d Battalion, Luzerne County Militia. This office he held for several years, and then was promoted Major.

Justus Gaylord, Jr., was twice married. His first wife was ——— Garner of Conn., who bore him one son, Lodovick; his second wife, whom he married about 1785 or '6, was Lucretia, daughter of Amos York and widow of Captain Aholiab Buck. Justus Gaylord, Jr., died 23 May, 1830, and his widow Lucretia died 15 Jan., 1846. [Relative to Amos York see Part III., *post*.]

* (44) A daughter who married David Shoemaker.

† (45) She married Thomas Wigton, and resided in Braintrim.

William Gaylord, or Gaillard, was born in Exeter, county of Devon, England, about 1585, his parents having emigrated thither from Normandy some years before. He and his brother John came to America with a colony from Plymouth, Devonshire, in the ship *Mary and John*, which arrived at Nantasket, in Boston Bay, 30 May, 1630.

William had been chosen Deacon of the Church organized by this colony at Plymouth in March, 1630, under the Revs. John Maverick and John Warham. These immigrants were pioneers in the settlement of Dorchester—mentioned on page 26 *ante*—and “Deacon” Gaylord signed the first land grants in that town. His own grant was recorded in 1633. He served as Selectman of the town for several years, and in 1635, '6 and '8 was Representative to the General Court.

In 1638 he removed with Warham's company to the new town of Windsor, Conn., and between 1639 and 1664 he represented this town at forty-one semi-annual sessions of the General Assembly. He died at Windsor 20 July, 1673. The name of his wife is not known. Stiles, in his “History of Windsor,” says she died 20 June, 1657.

Walter Gaylord, fourth child of “Deacon” William, was born in England about 1622, and accompanied his parents to Dorchester and to Windsor. He was married (1st) 22 April, 1648, to Mary, daughter of “Deacon” Edward and Frances (—) Stebbings, or Stebbins, of Hartford, Conn. She died 29 June, 1657, and he was married (2d) to Sarah Rockwell 22 March, 1658. Walter Gaylord died at Windsor 9 Aug., 1689.

Joseph, eldest child of Walter Gaylord, was born at Windsor 13 May, 1649. He was married 14 July, 1670, to Sarah Stanley of Farmington, Conn., daughter of John Stanley, Jr., and his wife Sarah Scott, daughter of Thomas Scott of Hartford. John Stanley, Jr., was a son of John Stanley who died during his passage from England to America. John, Jr., was prominent in Farmington; saw service as Lieutenant and Captain in the Narragansett War, and died 19 Dec., 1706, leaving eight children.

After his marriage Joseph Gaylord settled in Farmington, but some years later removed to that part of Woodbury, Conn.,

which in 1700 was erected into the town of Waterbury. Later he became one of the first proprietors and patentees of Durham, Conn., whither he removed, and where he died 2 Feb., 1713.

John, second son of Joseph and Sarah (*Stanley*) Gaylord, was married in 1701 to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Hickox of Waterbury, and about 1715 they settled in Wallingford, Conn., where John died in 1753.

His fourth son, Joseph (b. 1716), married Elizabeth Rich of Wallingford 9 Nov., 1738, and in 1741 they settled at Bristol, Hartford county, Conn. About 1755 or '6 they removed to the adjoining town of Farmington, where Joseph enlisted 11 April, 1758, as a private in Capt. Josiah Lee's company of infantry, with which he served until 14 November following in the French and English War then in progress. [See page 65 *ante*, and original pay-roll in the Connecticut State Library, Hartford.]

Having become a proprietor in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company in 1763, he went to Wyoming from Farmington in the Spring of 1769 with the body of settlers led by Major Durkee. He was in Wilkesbarré 29 Aug., 1769, and signed the petition mentioned on page 280 *ante*. In the following November, being one of the Connecticut settlers driven from Wyoming by the Pennamites (see page 281 *ante*), he returned to his home in Farmington, where his wife and younger children were still residing. Here he remained until April, 1772, when, with his cousin Justus Gaylord, he again went to Wyoming.

He was in Wilkesbarré 3 Oct., 1772, and signed the memorial referred to on page 284 *ante*. His son Aaron having become a proprietor in the Susquehanna Company, and having arrived at Wyoming early in 1773, father and son "drew as tenants in common" certain lots in Plymouth. On one of these lots (near the intersection of the present Main street and Gaylord avenue, in the borough of Plymouth) they erected a block-house, surrounded by a stockade. They then fetched their families and belongings from Connecticut, and occupied the block-house as their home. In June, 1773, Joseph Gaylord

was appointed one of the three "directors" for Plymouth. [See page 297 *ante*.]

During the battle and massacre of Wyoming the women and children of the Gaylord families in Plymouth, together with various neighbors, gathered together in the Gaylord block-house, where Joseph Gaylord (then sixty-two years of age), assisted by two or three other old men, guarded and protected the panic-stricken company. When they learned on the 4th of July of the terrible results of the previous day's conflict, they set out in haste for Connecticut.

In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 289 *ante* the amount of Joseph Gaylord's losses is stated at £69, 6s.

Joseph Gaylord remained in Connecticut (presumably in Farmington) until 1782 or '3, when he returned to Plymouth. In 1784 he signed the remonstrance mentioned on page 292 *ante*. Early in 1788 he bade a final farewell to Wyoming, and returning to Connecticut settled in Bristol, Hartford county, his early home, where his sons Samuel and Eleazer, and his daughter-in-law (the widow of Aaron) and her three children were then residing. Here Joseph Gaylord died in 1796. Of the date and place of death of his wife there is no record.

Charles Gaylord, eldest child of Joseph and Elizabeth (*Rich*) Gaylord, was born in Wallingford, Conn., 22 Sept., 1739, and according to the records of the neighboring town of Southington was baptized there 19 July, 1741.

He enlisted 14 April, 1756 (being then sixteen and a-half years of age), as a private in Capt. Benjamin Allen's company in the Connecticut regiment commanded by Col. David Wooster (?) in the French and English War. Private Gaylord "returned home" 14 Oct., 1756, and received £10, 10s. 3½d. pay. [See page 65 *ante*, and original pay-roll in the Connecticut State Library, Hartford.]

In 1765 he was residing in Hartford county, Connecticut (see "Conn. Colonial Records," XII.: 389), and about 1769 he was married to Hannah Andrus (born, according to the record on her grave-stone, 17 March, 1746), presumably of Hartford county. Diligent searches, however, through the records of various Churches and towns in that county, have

failed to throw any light on the time and place of either her birth or marriage.

In 1773, accompanied by his wife and child, Charles Gaylord removed from Bristol, Conn., to Plymouth, Penn'a, at the same time that the families of his father and brother Aaron removed thither. In March, 1774, he was chosen one of the fence viewers of the town of Westmoreland.

In 1775 and '6 he was a private in the 3d Company (Samuel Ransom, Captain), 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and when Captain Ransom organized his "Wyoming Independent Company" in September, 1776, Charles Gaylord enlisted in it. [See pages 84 and 323 *ante*.] He died in camp at Morristown, N. J., 5 July, 1777, of disease contracted in the service.

Soon after this his widow and son returned to Connecticut, where, in 1779, the former was married to David Reynolds, a proprietor and early settler in Wyoming under the Susquehanna Company, and later they returned to Plymouth.

There Hannah (*Andrus*) (*Gaylord*) Reynolds died 7 Oct., 1823.*

Charles Eleazer Gaylord, the only child of Charles and Hannah (*Andrus*) Gaylord, was born in Bristol, Hartford county, Conn., 21 March, 1770. He accompanied his parents in 1773 to Plymouth, Penn'a, whence he returned to Connecticut with his mother after the death of his father. When his mother remarried, and removed a second time to Plymouth, he of course went with her. Later he was sent to Connecticut to be educated.

Having received a good common school education, he studied medicine under the direction of Dr. James Henderson of Connecticut, and then returning to Pennsylvania settled in Huntington township (at the present village of Huntington Mills) about the year 1792. He was the first settled physician in this township, and he continued in the practice of his profes-

* The only child of David and Hannah Reynolds was Benjamin Reynolds, born in Plymouth, Penn'a, 4 Feb., 1780.

For many years he was a prominent citizen of Luzerne county, and in 1831 was elected Sheriff of the county. He was a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, having been initiated 4 Jan., 1819.

He died in Plymouth 22 Feb., 1854.

sion there for thirty years or more. In 1792 and during several succeeding years he was Constable of the township, and for a number of years about 1812 Justice of the Peace.

22 Sept., 1795, he was married to Esther (b. 1777), daughter of William and Margery (*Kellogg*) Smith of Wyoming Valley. At the time of the massacre Margery Smith, then a widow, escaped with her infant daughter down the river in a canoe. Returning to the Valley some months later she subsequently was married, as his second wife, to the well-known Dr. William Hooker Smith of Wyoming.

Doctor Gaylord and his wife removed in 1822 from Huntington to the village of Plymouth, where he died 4 Feb., 1839, and his widow died 8 Oct., 1854. Colonel Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," says of Dr. Gaylord: "He had an excellent reputation as a physician and surgeon. He was a man very highly respected for his social virtues."

The only child of Dr. Charles E. and Esther (*Smith*) Gaylord was James Henderson Gaylord, born in Huntington township 9 Oct., 1796. He was named for his father's old friend and preceptor in medicine, but in early youth he dispensed with the name "James" and was known thereafter only as Henderson Gaylord.

In 1812 he left his home in Huntington to attend school in the village of Plymouth. Out of school hours he was employed as a clerk in the mercantile establishment of Messrs. Joseph Wright (the father of Col. H. B. Wright, whose name has been frequently mentioned in these pages), Benjamin Reynolds (see note, page 349) and Joel Rogers.

In May, 1814, this firm was dissolved, and shortly thereafter Joel Rogers and Henderson Gaylord formed a partnership and carried on mercantile business for about two years. Then Benjamin Reynolds, Henderson Gaylord and Abraham Fuller formed a partnership, and carried on business under the name of Reynolds, Gaylord and Co. until the death of Mr. Fuller 21 Dec., 1818, when Mr. Gaylord purchased the stock of merchandise and continued the business alone. It was then, as previously noted, that he was married to Bethiah Nesbitt.

In 1824 William C. Reynolds, eldest son of Benjamin Rey-



HENDERSON GAYLORD.

nolds, became the partner of Mr. Gaylord, and during the next ten years under the firm names of Gaylord and Reynolds, and Henderson Gaylord and Co., they carried on an extensive and profitable business, having one store in Plymouth, and after awhile a second one in Kingston. They engaged largely (for the times) in the mining and shipping of coal, and in shipping lumber, grain and general farm products.

By mutual consent this partnership was dissolved in 1835, when Mr. Gaylord purchased the interest of Mr. Reynolds, closed the Kingston store, and continued business in Plymouth alone. In May, 1836, he took into partnership Draper Smith, a young man who had been a clerk in the Plymouth store for two or three years, and during the next four years they carried on business in Plymouth, and also for awhile in Mill Hollow (now the borough of Luzerne).

Messrs. Gaylord and Smith having dissolved partnership in 1840, the former continued in business alone thereafter, except for a short time about 1846 when he had for his partner his son-in-law C. L. Farnum. In 1856 Mr. Gaylord gave up mercantile pursuits, and devoted his time to other business interests.

Henderson Gaylord was appointed Postmaster of Plymouth 1 April, 1818, and held the office until 20 May, 1829. In 1818 he was Tax Collector, and in 1834 Assessor, of Plymouth township. In July, 1838, he was one of the incorporators of the Plymouth Coal Company, and upon the organization of the company was elected President, which office he held for a number of years. As early as 1842 he became a Director of the Wyoming Bank, Wilkesbarré. [See page 341 *ante*.]

In 1854 he, together with his former business partner William C. Reynolds, the Hon. Geo. W. Woodward, Wm. Swetland, Esq., Samuel Hoyt, Esq., and others whose interests lay mainly in the development of the mineral resources of the locality, secured the charter for and proceeded to build the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad, extending from Scranton to Northumberland, Penn'a.

In 1855 he was elected with Harrison Wright, Esq. (son of Joseph Wright previously mentioned), to represent Luzerne

county in the Pennsylvania Assembly. In January, 1865, he was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Plymouth (capital stock \$100,000), and from 1866 to 1870, inclusive, was President of the bank. He was a member of the Board of Directors of the bank from its beginning until his death. He was a member of the first Town Council (1866) of the borough of Plymouth.

7 Dec., 1818, Henderson Gaylord and Abraham Fuller (business partners, as previously noted) were initiated into Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré. Just two weeks later Mr. Fuller died.

Frequent reference has been made in the foregoing pages to Col. H. B. Wright's "Historical Sketches of Plymouth, Luzerne County, Penn'a." This book is a 12mo of 419 pages, with photographs of a number of the early settlers and old residents of the town. It was published in 1873, and was dedicated by its author to Henderson Gaylord, Esq., in the following words:

"Three of your name and kindred were members of Capt. Samuel Ransom's company in the Revolutionary War. Another was a Lieutenant in Captain Whittlesey's company, and fell in the memorable battle of Wyoming, 3 July, 1778.

"Among the brave men who volunteered under the flag of our country in the recent Rebellion, your son Asher occupied as proud a position for courage as the best of them, and was stricken down upon the field, covered with three honorable scars which he had previously received in the same number of engagements. A private of his company informed me, since the following sketches were prepared for the press, that 'Captain Gaylord was ever in front of his men in the heat of action, bidding them to follow him. A braver soldier or more daring man never drew sword from scabbard.'"

"As the survivor, therefore, of a family possessing such a record, and having been yourself one of the most successful of our early merchants—a man of exemplary private character, exalted Christian virtues and liberal charities, to all of which I have been myself a witness for more than half a century—it affords me much gratification to dedicate to you these sketches, which are designed to preserve, in grateful memory, recollections of the representative men of old Plymouth who have reached that goal towards which we are both rapidly advancing."

Bethiah (*Nesbitt*) Gaylord died at Plymouth 28 March, 1860,

and Henderson Gaylord died there 28 Nov., 1876. He left a large and valuable estate.

Children (Gaylord):

- i. SARAH; md. at Plymouth 31 Jan., 1839, to Carleton L. Farnum of Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y. Children: *Adelaide, Edward, Charles, Clarence A., Mary* and *Eugene Farnum*.
- ii. ESTHER; md. to Conrad Miller.
- iii. WHEELER, b. at Plymouth, Penn'a, 23 July, 1824; removed from Plymouth to Stockbridge, Ingham county, Michigan, in April, 1851; md. 13 Oct., 1852, at Plainfield, Mich., to Harriet (b. in Warren county, New Jersey, 7 Jan., 1829), daughter of John and Margaret Cool.
Wheeler Gaylord still resides in Stockbridge, where he is engaged in farming.
Children: (1) *Elva Rosella*, b. 3 Sept., 1853; (2) *Helen Bethiah*, b. 5 April, 1855; (3) *Charles Ernest*, b. 18 Dec., 1856; (4) *May Margaret*, b. 28 May, 1860; (5) *Elmer Frank*, b. 27 April, 1862, d. 8 April, 1898; (6) *John Henderson*, b. 28 Dec., 1867.
- iv. MARY; md. 26 Jan., 1847, to W. J. Danforth, Hartford, Conn.
Children: *Ella G., Mary G.* and *Joseph W. Danforth*, who, with their widowed mother, reside in Hartford.
- v. LYDIA; unmarried, and resides in Hartford, Conn.
- vi. EMILY; md. to the Rev. John G. Wilson, for many years pastor of the Independent Christian Church, Kensington (Philadelphia), Penn'a. Mrs. Wilson died in 1885. Her husband had died previously. They had no children.
- vii. ASHER MINER, b. at Plymouth, Pa., 14 Jan., 1833; md. about 1861 to Kate Jones.

6 Sept., 1862, he was mustered into the United States service as Second Lieutenant of Company D. (Geo. E. Hoyt of Kingston, Penn'a, Captain) in the 143d Reg't, Penn'a Volunteers, commanded by Col. Edmund L. Dana of Wilkesbarré. Captain Hoyt having been elected Lieut. Colonel of the regiment, Lieutenant Gaylord was promoted Captain of Company D 3 Nov., 1862.

The "143d" saw a good deal of severe service, and took part in many of the important battles of the War—Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Hatcher's Run and others. Captain Gaylord was killed at the battle of Hatcher's Run, Va., 7 Feb., 1865.

For further reference to Captain Gaylord see page 352 *ante*.

(26) ABRAM NESBITT⁵ (*Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 1 Nov., 1803. In 1823 he was married to Elizabeth (b. Kingston, Luzerne

county, Penn'a, 1 Dec., 1803), daughter of Isaac and Margaret Montanye.

Isaac Montanye, who died in the Autumn of 1818 in Dallas township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he was a farmer, was survived by his wife and nine children. He was the eighth child of John Montanye, who settled in Kingston township about 1790, and died there in October, 1802.

In 1825 Abram Nesbitt, accompanied by his wife and first-born child, removed from Plymouth, Penn'a, to a farm near Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio. Here he resided until his death, engaged in farming and working at his trade of blacksmithing. He died 4 Sept., 1834, and his widow Elizabeth died at Mansfield 21 March, 1872.

Children :

- + 43. i. ELLEN, b. 3 March, 1824; d. 2 Aug., 1865.
- + 44. ii. CLARISSA, b. 18 July, 1826; d. 9 Dec., 1880.
- 45. iii. FRANCIS, b. 20 April, 1828; md. Sarah Geiger, Mansfield, Ohio; d. —.
- 46. iv. PRISCILLA, b. 6 July, 1830; md. Joseph Kelly; d. 9 Oct., 1852.
- 47. v. PERRY MONTANYE, b. 10 March, 1832; md. Elizabeth Lawrence.
Children : Mary, Della and Josephine Nesbitt.
- + 48. vi. JAMES LOVE, b. 9 Jan., 1834.

(29) (CHARLES MINER NESBITT⁵ (*Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 28 Dec., 1810. He was named for the Hon. Charles Miner, the historian of Wyoming.

He was married at Plymouth 31 Oct., 1844, to Mary (b. Plymouth 16 Nov., 1820), daughter of Philip Shupp, Jr.* (b. 1795; d. 5 Oct., 1833), and his wife Susan Croup (b. Nanticoke, Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1800; d. Plymouth, Penn'a, in January, 1863), daughter of Frederick and Mary (*Young*) Croup.

In 1853 Charles M. Nesbitt, accompanied by his wife and four children, removed from Plymouth to La Porte, La Porte county, Indiana. The next year he removed to Rolling Prairie in the same county, where he engaged in farming and lived until his death, 12 Aug., 1884. His widow, Mary (*Shupp*) Nesbitt, still resides at Rolling Prairie.

*See page 343 *ante*.

Children :

- + 49. i. ELIZABETH SUSAN, b. 13 Oct., 1845.
- + 50. ii. JAMES PETER, b. 2 April, 1847.
- 51. iii. GEORGE BROWN, b. 20 Sept., 1849; d. unmarried 30 March, 1876.
- + 52. iv. MARY LOUISA DANFORTH, b. 16 June, 1851.
- + 53. v. EMMA JOSEPHINE, b. 11 Dec., 1854.
- + 54. vi. CHARLES MINER, b. 17 May, 1858; d. 14 Jan., 1893.
- 55. vii. KATE AURELIA, b. 10 Jan., 1862.
- + 56. viii. STELLA FLORENCE, b. 19 Nov., 1865.

(30) PHEBE NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 7 May, 1796, in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married Sunday, 21 March, 1813, by Noah Wadhams, Esq., Justice of the Peace, to Robert Davenport, born in Orange county, N. Y., 13 Aug., 1786, son of Thomas Davenport and his wife Charity Lamoreux.*

Thomas Davenport was the son of Oliver, who was of English descent, and whose parents were early settlers in Connecticut—whence Oliver removed to Orange county, New York. The family name was for many years spelled "Devenport." By the Plymouth branch of the family it was so spelled as late as 1840.

Colonel Wright says in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth": "The Davenports, a very numerous family of the present day in Plymouth, were among the early settlers of the town, and one of them was of the original 'forty.' I am not able to ascertain the length of time he remained in Plymouth after his immigration."

This I believe to be an erroneous statement, for none of the existing early (1769-'73) lists of settlers at Wyoming under the Susquehanna Company contains the name Davenport or any name similar to it. The name first appears on the records of the Company, and of the town of Westmoreland, under the

* CHARITY LAMOREUX was a sister of Thomas Lamoreux, mentioned on page 135 *ante*.

Since the foregoing pages were printed I have ascertained from some original documents (written more than one hundred years ago), which have lately come into my possession, that Thomas Lamoreux was a resident of Plymouth township as early as October, 1790, at which time he was a private in Capt. George P. Ransom's company (the 6th) in the 1st Reg't, Luzerne County Militia.

Without doubt Thomas Lamoreux removed from Orange county, N. Y., to Plymouth, in the Spring of 1790. The Pringles, however, did not settle in Plymouth until 1794, as stated on page 135.

date of 10 June, 1777, when Oliver Davenport purchased of George Dorrance of Kingston certain lands in Plymouth township. Hence it may be presumed that Oliver Davenport came to Wyoming in 1776 or early in 1777.

He remained here until after the battle and massacre of 3 July, 1778, and then returned to Orange county, New York. He was living at Cornwall Precinct in that county in August, 1791, when he purchased of Arnold Colt of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, certain lands in Plymouth township. He died in Orange county in the Winter of 1800. By his will he devised all his estate in Pennsylvania to his son Thomas, who had removed with his family from Orange county in 1794 and settled in Plymouth.

Thomas Davenport died in Plymouth on Monday, 4 May, 1812, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and was survived by six sons and three daughters. *The Susquehanna Democrat* (Wilkesbarré) in announcing his death said:

"The deceased had been a resident of that town [Plymouth] about twenty years, loved, esteemed, and now regretted by his numerous relatives and friends. On the Friday following his remains were interred in the family burying-ground, when a very suitable discourse was delivered by the Rev. Mr. [George] Lane."

Colonel Wright says in his "Sketches":

"The Davenports were among the substantial business men of the town for a great many years. They were of that class which, above all others, are entitled to public consideration, because they were devoted to their own affairs, and were not in the habit of meddling with those of others. They faithfully maintained their credit, and their lives were marked with strict economy, industry and fair dealing. The six sons were all farmers, and they literally were governed by the sentiment contained in the couplet of our great American philosopher, Benjamin Franklin, that

'He that by the plough would thrive,
Himself must either hold or drive.' "

Robert and Phebe (*Nesbitt*) Davenport resided in Plymouth until their respective deaths. Robert died 19 June, 1859, and Phebe died 14 April, 1867.

Children (Davenport):

- i. SAMUEL, b. 25 Sept., 1813; md.—, and had three daughters and one son.
- ii. JANE, b. 23 Oct., 1815; md. in 1834 to Samuel (b. 8 June, 1811; d. 28

June, 1885), son of Stephen Van Loon of Plymouth. Stephen was elected Sheriff of Luzerne county in October, 1816, defeating Arnold Colt (see note, page 62 *ante*), the candidate of the Federal Republicans. In 1814, and for several years about that time, Stephen Van Loon was Captain of the Plymouth company in the 45th Reg't, Penn'a Militia, commanded by Col. Isaac Bowman.

Samuel Van Loon was elected Sheriff of Luzerne county in 1859, for a term of three years.

Samuel and Jane (*Davenport*) Van Loon were the parents of thirteen children. Mrs. Van Loon is still living at her old home in Plymouth, in the eighty-fourth year of her age.

- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Aug., 1818; md. about 1835 to John S. Madden, then of Plymouth but formerly of the village of Wyoming, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

About 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Madden removed from Plymouth to Bradford county, Penn'a. Mr. Madden has been dead for some years. "He was a sterling man in every respect—of keen intellect—well informed upon public topics—a sharp conversationalist—and of great energy and efficiency in business affairs." Elizabeth (*Davenport*) Madden resides at Nichols, Tioga county, N. Y.

- iv. LYDIA, b. 17 Nov., 1820; md. to S. Harrison Dodson (b. 8 June, 1818) of Huntington Mills, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

- v. LIVA R., b. 28 Dec., 1822; md., as his first wife, to John B. Smith of Plymouth, a son of Abijah Smith, a native of Derby, Conn., who settled in Plymouth in 1806 and became one of the pioneers in the mining and shipping of anthracite coal. Abijah died at Plymouth in 1826.

John B. Smith was a coal operator in Plymouth for many years. He was the first President of the First National Bank of Plymouth. [See page 352 *ante*.] He has resided for the past twenty-five years at Forty Fort, Luzerne county.

Liva R. (*Davenport*) Smith died 19 Jan., 1849, leaving one son and one daughter.

- vi. SARAH, b. 17 Sept., 1826; md. 29 Nov., 1849, to Andrew S. Santee of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. He died 17 March, 1894.

Children: *Emma, Flora, Rhoda, Jennie, Grace M., Andrew Curtin*, and *Milton H. Santee*. The first four of these children are dead; the others, together with their mother, reside at Scotchtown, Orange county, N. Y.

Andrew Curtin Santee is engaged in the practice of medicine, and five or six years ago was resident physician at the Wilkesbarré City Hospital. He was married 1 Jan., 1889, to Georgia Bull, and they have three children.

- vii. HARRISON NEWTON, b. 10 Sept., 1831; d. 27 Oct., 1833.

- viii. RHODA, b. 3 Jan., 1833; md. 10 May, 1855, to Thompson Graham Evans (b. Lewisburg, Penn'a, 18 April, 1833). She died 26 Jan., 1888.

Children (all born at Lewisburg, Penn'a): (1) *Robert Davenport*

Evans, b. 17 Aug., 1856; graduated from Lewisburg (now Bucknell) University in 1875; studied law and was admitted to the Bar of Union county, Penn'a, in September, 1880. He then removed to Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 15 Nov., 1880. About 1885 he took a very active part in politics as a Republican, and later was appointed Attorney to the Commissioners of Luzerne county. He continued to practice his profession until his death, which occurred at Wilkesbarré 1 Feb., 1899, as the result of injuries received at the burning of the Osterhout Building, Wilkesbarré, some days previously. (2) *Annie Evans*, b. 30 Dec., 1857. (3) *Horace Mann Evans*, b. 15 July, 1860; d. 23 May, 1864. (4) *Charles McFadden Evans*, b. 2 Sept., and d. 5 Sept., 1862. (5) *Margaret Orwig Evans*, b. 10 Sept., 1864.

(31) MARY NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 3 March, 1803, in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married Sunday, 12 March, 1820, to Daniel Davenport (b. in Plymouth 9 March, 1796), a younger brother of Robert Davenport mentioned on page 355 *ante*.

Colonel Wright in his "Sketches" says:

"Daniel [Davenport] became seriously involved in the coal trade at an early day, and lost most of his estate. He was a man of integrity, of frank and pleasant deportment, and very popular with the people of the town. His misfortunes in the coal business enlisted the sympathies of the citizens deeply, and these troubles were undoubtedly the cause of his premature death. He was a representative man of his day, and he gave employment to and fed large numbers of laboring men for those times, and of them all no one ever had cause for complaint in his dealings and intercourse with them."

Daniel Davenport died at Plymouth 3 Sept., 1840. The date of the death of Mary (*Nesbitt*) Davenport has not been preserved.

Children (Davenport):

- i. CHARLES, b. 27 May, 1821; d.—.
- ii. GEORGE, b. 4 Jan., 1823.
- iii. CHESTER, b. 7 Feb., 1825; d. 6 Dec., 1855.
- iv. ESTHER, b. 14 May, 1827; mtd. to Wm. Garrahan.
- v. HARRIET, b. 2 April, 1830; d.—.
- vi. JAMES, b. 3 May, 1831; d.—.
- vii. HENDRICK, b. 5 Dec., 1834.

(32) JANE NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 20 April, 1805, at Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married 13 Nov., 1823, to William (b. 27 Dec., 1797), third child of George Palmer and Elizabeth (*Lamoreux*) Ransom, mentioned in the note on page 324 *ante*.

Jane (*Nesbitt*) Ransom died in Plymouth 15 May, 1842, and William Ransom was married (2d) 15 Dec., 1842, to Clarissa Davenport of Plymouth. William Ransom died in Jackson township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 17 Dec., 1881.

Children of William and Jane (*Nesbitt*) Ransom :

- i. JAMES NESBITT, b. 25 Aug., 1824.
- ii. LIVA, b. 30 Sept., 1826.
- iii. MARY, b. 13 April, 1830.
- iv. ELLEN, b. 3 Sept., 1833.
- v. PHEBE, b. 17 Sept., 1839.

(33) CHESTER NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 5 Jan., 1807. He was married in 1832 to Mary, daughter of Jacob and Catharine Myers of Plymouth.

Chester Nesbitt was a farmer, and resided all his life in Plymouth, where he died 11 July, 1842. His widow died 4 July, 1879, at Ariel, Wayne county, Penn'a.

Children :

- + 57. i. HARRISON, b. 21 July, 1833.
58. ii. SARAH, b. 1835; md. to Thomas Lamoreux of Jackson township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Children: *Evaline* and *Samantha Lamoreux*. Sarah (*Nesbitt*) Lamoreux died at Scranton, Penn'a, in July, 1894.
- + 59. iii. CATHARINE, b. 11 Aug., 1838.

(34) JOHN LAMOREUX NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 21 Oct., 1808. He was married at Plymouth 1 Feb., 1838, to Lena (b. 10 May, 1818), daughter of Peter and Margaret (*Nace*) Snyder.

John L. Nesbitt resided in Plymouth all his life, engaged in farming, coal-mining operations, and other business enterprises.

In 1838 he was one of the corporators of the Plymouth Coal Company. He died at Plymouth 1 Sept., 1868, and his widow died there 9 Sept., 1876.

Children :

- + 60. i. ESTHER LOUISA, b. 7 Feb., 1839.
- + 61. ii. CHARLES SNYDER, b. 11 Aug., 1841.
- 62. iii. JAMES MARTIN, b. 3 Oct., 1845; is unmarried, and resides at Ives, Nebraska.
- 63. iv. MARY E., b. 20 Aug., 1847; d. 22 July, 1848.
- + 64. v. SAMUEL PERRY, b. 30 April, 1851.

(35) ELIZABETH NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 30 Aug., 1810. She was married at Plymouth in 1833 to Elisha Lewis Prince (b. 11 July, 1810), and some years later they removed to La Porte, Indiana. He died there 8 Nov., 1877, and she died there 17 July, 1890.

Children (Prince) :

- i. MARY, b. 29 April, 1834; d. 14 Aug., 1846.
- ii. JANE, b. 13 Oct., 1836; md. 14 April, 1857, to Nelson Myers; d. 23 Oct., 1864.
- iii. SARAH, b. 10 July, 1839; md. 12 Aug., 1858, to Charles M. Gordon. They resided at Bee, Nebraska, and were the parents of six children. Sarah (*Prince*) Gordon died 17 Nov., 1895.
- iv. LIVA, b. 18 Jan., 1843; md. 28 Feb., 1861, to James H. Cain; d. 14 Dec., 1885.

(36) JAMES MADISON NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 10 July, 1812, at Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a. He was married there 23 Sept., 1841, to Jane Ackley (b. in Plymouth 18 Sept., 1823), daughter of Samuel Ackley (b. 14 June, 1792; d. 14 Aug., 1824) and his wife Keturah Lamoreux (b. 18 Feb., 1791; md. 18 June, 1815; d. 9 Dec., 1842), daughter of Thomas and Keturah (*Tuttle*) Lamoreux mentioned on pages 135 and 355 *ante*.

James M. Nesbitt was a farmer for many years at Huntsville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he died 8 Feb., 1885. His widow died in Plymouth 23 May, 1885.

Children :

65. i. OLIVE ANN, b. 7 Sept., 1842; md. in January, 1872, to Henry E. Clapsaddle of Wilkesbarré. Children: *Jennie B.* and *Carrie R. Clapsaddle*.
66. ii. EMMA RANSOM, b. 25 Nov., 1844; md. 30 Nov., 1870, to Henry J. Brown. They have three children.
67. iii. LYDIA GARDNER, b. 27 Dec., 1847; md. 21 June, 1893, to Hiram Sherman.
68. iv. HANNAH ELIZABETH, b. 10 Jan., 1850; md. 10 Feb., 1886, to Albert D. Shonk (b. in Plymouth 14 Oct., 1847), eldest child of the Hon. John Jenks Shonk (born at Hope, N. J., 21 March, 1815) and his wife Amanda, daughter of Thomas and Mary Reynolds (*Bronson*) Davenport, and granddaughter of Thomas Davenport mentioned on page 355 *ante*.
69. v. FRANCES J., b. 5 April, 1852.
70. vi. JULIA ANN, b. 21 April, 1854; md. 14 Sept., 1892, to Orlando F. Honeywell. They have one child.
71. vii. SARAH CAROLINE, b. 14 Sept., 1856; md. 9 Jan., 1881, to James M. Longwell. They have two children.
- + 72. viii. GEORGE, b. 16 March, 1859.
73. ix. KATE, b. 31 Jan., 1862; md. 10 Oct., 1888, to Sherman Brown. They have three children.

(37) DAVID NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 9 July, 1814. He was married 3 Dec., 1848, to Ellen C. Fuller (b. 16 April, 1830), daughter of Isaac Fuller of Huntsville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, and his wife Nancy Bulkeley Worthington (b. Colchester, Conn., 1 July, 1792), daughter of Joseph and Mary Adams (*Bulkeley*)* Worthington of Lake township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

*MARY ADAMS BULKELEY was born in Colchester, New London county, Conn., 25 June, 1770, the second child of Eliphalet and Anne (*Bulkeley*) Bulkeley.

Eliphalet (b. Colchester 8 Aug., 1746) was the fifth child of Col. John Bulkeley and his first wife Mary Adams, daughter of the Rev. Eliphalet Adams of New London, Conn., and granddaughter of the Rev. William Adams of Dedham, Mass. [See Part III., *post*, for a sketch of the life of the Rev. William Adams.]

Col. John Bulkeley was the son of the Reverend John, who was the son of Gershom—minister, soldier, surgeon, magistrate and man of affairs—who was the son of the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, born at Woodhill, Bedfordshire, England, 31 Jan., 1583, and died at Concord, Mass., 9 March, 1659.

Eliphalet Bulkeley was Lieut. Colonel of the 25th Reg't, Conn. Militia, during the Revolutionary War; for more than twenty years was a Justice of the Peace, and for nine years represented Colchester in the General Assembly of Connecticut. In 1807 he settled in

David Nesbitt died in Plymouth 14 July, 1862, and in April, 1864, his widow was married to Jacob Pringle of Plymouth, son of Benjamin and Charity (*Gould*) Pringle, and grandson of Samuel Pringle mentioned on page 135.

Ellen C. (*Fuller*) (*Nesbitt*) Pringle died at Plymouth 9 Sept., 1898.

Children of David and Ellen C. (*Fuller*) Nesbitt :

- + 74. i. ASHER GAYLORD, b. 14 Jan., 1850; d. 26 Dec., 1896.
- 75. ii. MARY HELEN, b. 4 Nov., 1851; d. 1855.
- + 76. iii. ALFRED RUGGLES, b. 27 Sept., 1854.
- + 77. iv. CHARLES LINSKILL, b. 10 June, 1861.

(39) GARDNER NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 5 Oct., 1818. He was married 10 Nov., 1850, to Bethiah Harvey Wolfe (b. 20 March, 1830), daughter of Benjamin Wolfe of Lake township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

She died 1 April, 1874, and Gardner Nesbitt died at La Porte, Indiana, in October, 1884.

Children :

- 78. i. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 27 Sept., 1851; md. Charles Sroder; d. 20 Feb., 1873.
- + 79. ii. CHESTER LUTHER, b. 31 July, 1853; d. 8 May, 1889.
- + 80. iii. WILLIAM HARRISON, b. 27 May, 1855.
- + 81. iv. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 7 Sept., 1859.
- + 82. v. LEWIS EDGAR, b. 23 Jan., 1868.

(40) HANNAH NESBITT⁵ (*James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 17 Feb., 1821, at Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married 29 Jan., 1846, to Alba A. Ackley (b. 10 Oct., 1818), son of Samuel and Keturah (*Lamoroux*) Ackley mentioned on page 360 *ante*.

Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, where he died 11 Jan., 1816. He was a man of ability and high character, and was a prominent and influential citizen of every community in which at any time he resided. [For a sketch of his life see the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61," mentioned on page 224 *ante*.] Mary Adams Bulkeley was married at Colchester, Conn., 10 Sept., 1791, to Joseph Worthington (b. in New London county, Conn., 15 March, 1768). Some years afterwards they removed to Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, and later to Lake township, where she died about 1816, and he died about 1850.

Some years later Alba A. and Hannah (*Nesbitt*) Ackley removed from Plymouth to La Porte, Indiana, where Alba died 4 Dec., 1885. Hannah died 11 Oct., 1887, in Plymouth, while there on a visit.

Children (Ackley):

- i. MARY, b. 11 Nov., 1846; md. (1st) 15 Oct., 1868, to George Burrier, who died leaving two children: (1) *Gertrude Burrier*, b. 10 May, 1870, and (2) *Alba A. Burrier*, b. 22 Sept., 1871, who reside at Seward, Nebraska.
 Mary (*Ackley*) Burrier was md. (2d) 21 April, 1877, to Jedidiah Austin. They reside at Rolling Prairie, Indiana. Children: (1) *Maud Ethel Austin*, b. 4 Aug., 1879; d. 28 Sept., 1879. (2) *Vernon Austin*, b. 5 Sept., 1880; d. 29 Sept., 1889. (3) *Garry Austin*, b. 25 Nov., 1884. (4) *Harry Austin*, b. 10 April, 1888. (5) *Stella E. Austin*, b. 29 June, 1890.
- ii. ESTHER DAVENPORT, b. 22 Oct., 1853; md. 20 Feb., 1873, to Perry Barnes. They reside near La Porte, Indiana, and are the parents of one child—*Clara Pearl Barnes*, b. 29 May, 1876.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 19 June, 1859; d. 19 June, 1860.

(41) MARY ANN NESBITT⁶ (*James*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 15 Sept., 1826.

She was married at the home of her mother in the borough of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 9 Sept., 1845, by the Rev. John Dorrance, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkesbarré, to Samuel Hoyt (b. Kingston, Penn'a, 2 Nov., 1816), second child of Elias Hoyt (b. Danbury, Conn., 6 Oct., 1784; d. Kingston, Penn'a, 27 Oct., 1853) and his wife Mary R. Weston (b. 6 Sept., 1799; md. at Bridgewater, Susquehanna county, Penn'a, 2 Oct., 1812; d. Kingston 21 Nov., 1858).

Elias Hoyt was the fourth child of "Deacon" Daniel Hoyt and his wife Anne Gunn of Danbury, Conn., who settled in Kingston, Penn'a, in 1794. Daniel Hoyt was sixth in descent from Simon Hoyt, one of the founders of Windsor, Conn., in 1636.

About the time of his marriage Elias Hoyt was engaged in mercantile business in Kingston, but he soon turned from this to his profession—land surveying—to which he devoted his

best energies until within a short time of his death. *The Record of the Times* (Wilkesbarré) in referring to his death said:

"He was possessed of rare mental endowments, great discernment, a clear, dispassionate judgment and sterling common sense, united with an unwavering integrity of character. He was extensively resorted to as a counsellor in business matters, and as an arbiter of disputes. His example and influence were given for the maintenance of sound morals and obedience to wholesome laws."

Samuel Hoyt received a good education at the Wilkesbarré Academy, and then completed a thorough course of study in the art of surveying. For nearly thirty years thereafter he was very actively engaged as a surveyor, and for the greater part of that time was recognized as one of the leading men in his profession in north-eastern Pennsylvania. He had a thorough and accurate knowledge of the early surveys of Luzerne county, and was an authority in the matter of land titles in the county.

He was one of the incorporators of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad Company (see page 351 *ante*), and for a number of years was a member of the company's Board of Directors. He was one of the organizers of the Second National Bank of Wilkesbarré, and was a member of its Board of Directors until his death. He was a man of genial disposition, and of mild and gentle manners. In business matters his judgment was sound and reliable.

Mary Ann (*Nesbitt*) Hoyt died at Kingston 4 May, 1857, and Samuel Hoyt was married (2d) 26 Jan., 1860, to Mary M. Miller of Philadelphia.

Samuel Hoyt died at Kingston 7 Oct., 1875. He left a large and valuable estate.

Children (Hoyt):

- i. JAMES NESBITT, b. 28 June, 1846; d. 12 July, 1847.
- ii. EMILY, b. 15 Aug., 1849; d. unmarried 24 June, 1889.
- iii. LYDIA, b. 18 Oct., 1851; d. unmarried 5 March, 1874.
- iv. WARREN N., b. 20 Sept., 1854; d. unmarried 1 March, 1877.

(42) ABRAM NESBITT⁶ (*James*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 29 Dec., 1831. Married 2 Sept., 1832, to Sara M. Goodwin, who was born 30 Sept., 1862, and died 22 Feb., 1894.

For biographical sketch see Part III., *post*.

Children :

- 83. i. WALTER J., b. 22 Sept., 1863; d. 20 April, 1864.
- 84. ii. GEORGE FRANCIS, b. 24 Jan., 1865.
- 85. iii. ABRAM GOODWIN, b. 18 Nov., 1866.
- 86. iv. RALPH, b. 9 Jan., 1869; d. 18 Feb., 1875.
- 87. v. SARA, b. 12 Sept., 1872.
- 88. vi. FREDERICK, b. 23 June, 1875.

(43) ELLEN NESBITT⁶ (*Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 3 March, 1824, and the next year accompanied her parents to their new home in Ohio.

She was married at Mansfield, Ohio, 10 June, 1847, to Arthur L. Reid, born in Ireland 13 July, 1823, son of James and Agnes Reid. Arthur L. Reid died in Washington township (near Mansfield), Ohio, 15 Dec., 1861, and Ellen (*Nesbitt*) Reid died there 2 Aug., 1865.

Children (Reid) :

- i. AGNES E., b. 25 May, 1848.
 - ii. JAMES H., b. 18 Aug., 1850.
 - iii. ALEXANDER, b. 29 March, 1852.
 - iv. ALBERT P., b. 14 June, 1853.
 - v. ALVIRA J., b. 30 Nov., 1854.
 - vi. ANNE M., b. 13 July, 1856.
 - vii. SUSAN M., b. 18 Feb., 1859.
 - viii. MARTHA RACHEL, b. 6 May, 1862; md. 24 Oct., 1883, to A. L. Pritchard.
- They reside in Iowa City, Iowa.

(44) CLARISSA NESBITT⁶ (*Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 18 July, 1826, in Richland county, Ohio, where she was married 5 July, 1844, to Matthew Reid (b. in Ireland 24 Oct., 1821), elder brother of Arthur L. Reid mentioned above.

Matthew Reid, who was a stone-mason by trade, lived the

greater part of his life in Washington township, Richland county, Ohio. He held the office of Assessor in the township for several terms, and for a number of years was Town Clerk. This office he held at the time of his death.

During the War of the Rebellion he served from 1861 to '65 as a private in Captain Miller Moody's company in the 59th Reg't, New York Volunteers. He participated in the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg and Spottsylvania, and in others of importance. He died at Bellville, Richland county, 18 Jan., 1880, and his widow Clarissa died there 9 Dec., 1880.

Children (Reid):

- i. FRANKLIN, b. 20 April, 1845; enlisted in May, 1862, as a private in Company H, 59th Reg't, New York Volunteers, in the United States service, and was killed at the battle of Spottsylvania, Va., 10 May, 1864.
- ii. MARTHA, b. 15 May, 1847; md. 18 Jan., 1872, to Jacob Remy (b. Nassau, Germany, 9 Jan., 1849). They reside on a farm near Mansfield, Ohio.
Children: (1) *Belle Remy*, b. 22 Oct., 1872. (2) *Jennie Remy*, b. 21 March, 1877. (3) *Clara Remy*, b. 22 June, 1879. (4) *Frederick Remy*, b. 9 Aug., 1884.
- iii. NANCY JANE, b. 8 Nov., 1849; md. 5 Feb., 1870, to Michael (b. Jefferson township, Richland county, Ohio, 4 Sept., 1840), son of Rudolph and Katharine (*Shafer*) Bollinger. Residence, Bellville, Ohio.
Children: (1) *Clara Bollinger*, b. 4 March, 1871; md. 31 March, 1895, to James Worner. (2) *Charles Bollinger*, b. 25 Sept., 1873. (3) *Verna Bollinger*, b. 8 Feb., 1876; md. 24 March, 1895, to Minzie Shafer. (4) *Frank Bollinger*, b. 6 July, 1879. (5) *Lycurgus L. Bollinger*, b. 16 March, 1882; d. 10 Oct., 1890.
- iv. RHODA, b. 22 May, 1852; md. (1st) 19 Oct., 1871, to Frederick Strater (b. Nassau, Germany, 5 Aug., 1849). He died 21 Oct., 1876, and was survived by his wife and one child—*Daisy Strater*, b. 25 Dec., 1872; md. 28 June, 1892, to Abraham Piper.
Rhoda (*Reid*) Strater was md. (2d) 26 July, 1882, to Joseph Piper, b. near Mansfield, Ohio, 12 Feb., 1849. He died 12 Feb., 1898, and was survived by his wife and one child—*Abbie Piper*, b. 19 Sept., 1883—who reside at Mansfield.
- v. MARY, b. 18 Jan., 1854; md. (1st) 22 Aug., 1872, to William Ritter, b. Granville, Ohio, 5 June, 1850. He died 9 July, 1888, and was survived by his wife and two children: (1) *Edith Ritter*, b. 30 July, 1873; md. 29 Aug., 1892, to George Packham. (2) *Mettie Ritter*, b. 24 July, 1875; md. 29 Nov., 1896, to Charles Dearolph.
Mary (*Reid*) Ritter was md. (2d) 19 Oct., 1889, to John Snyder, b.

Richland county, Ohio, 20 May, 1829. They reside on a farm at Lucas, Richland county.

- vi. SUSAN, b. 10 March, 1857; md. 25 Nov., 1879, to Edward Pearson, b. London, England, 28 Dec., 1842. He is a tanner, and with his wife resides at Mansfield, Ohio.
- vii. LYCURGUS, b. 25 July, 1859; md. 17 Jan., 1883, to Julia (b. Ripley, Huron county, Ohio, 19 April, 1860), daughter of Henry B. and Jane (*Baker*) Brumback. They reside at Plymouth, Ohio, and have one child—*Marlie Reid*, b. 4 Sept., 1887.
- viii. GEORGE B., b. 15 May, 1862; d. 19 June, 1862.
- ix. PARTHENIA, b. and d. 20 Aug., 1867.

(48) JAMES LOVE NESBITT⁶ (*Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 9 Jan., 1834, near Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio. He was married at Mansfield 26 Nov., 1855, to Margaret (b. Mansfield 4 Dec., 1836), daughter of Peter and Hannah (*Heverly*) Fleck.

In 1858 they removed to a farm in Ozawkie, Jefferson county, Kansas, where they still reside.

Children :

- + 89. i. LAWSON MANFORD, b. 27 Feb., 1857.
- + 90. ii. MARYETTA, b. 6 Sept., 1859; d. 24 June, 1896.
- + 91. iii. ELMER ELLSWORTH, b. 23 Oct., 1861.
- + 92. iv. ELLEN, b. 16 March, 1864; d. 13 July, 1883.
- 93. v. FANNIE, b. 3 Oct., 1866.
- + 94. vi. MARGARET, b. 22 Oct., 1868.
- 95. vii. JAMES TERRY, b. 12 Sept., 1872; d. 22 April, 1873.

(49) ELIZABETH SUSAN NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 13 Oct., 1845.

She accompanied her parents to Indiana, and 4 Dec., 1866, was married at Rolling Prairie to Egbert (b. Rolling Prairie 24 Oct., 1840), son of William and Jane (*Depew*) Burhans. Egbert and Elizabeth S. (*Nesbitt*) Burhans reside on a farm at Rolling Prairie.

Children (Burhans) :

- i. MINNIE LORE, b. 30 Aug., 1867; md. 9 June, 1888, to George Van Dusen.
- ii. PLUMA LEONA, b. 11 Oct., 1872; md. 22 Dec., 1891, to Christopher Freese.

(50) JAMES PETER NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 2 April, 1847. He accompanied his parents to Indiana, and 24 Jan., 1872, was married to Louisa Alvena, (b. Byron, Indiana, 30 Aug., 1850), daughter of Isaac Newton and Lucinda Alvena (*Salisbury*) Whitehead.

James P. Nesbitt is a book-keeper, and with his family resides at Grand Junction, Colorado.

Children :

- 96. i. CORA LEONA, b. 16 Aug., 1874.
- 97. ii. MABEL ALVENA, b. 31 Dec., 1876.

(52) MARY LOUISA DANFORTH NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 16 June, 1851. She accompanied her parents to Indiana, and at their home in Rolling Prairie was married 17 Oct., 1877, to John Allen (b. Byron, Indiana, 8 Feb., 1848), son of John and Susan (*Boal*) Noble.

John A. Noble resides with his family at Rolling Prairie, where he is engaged in mercantile business.

Children (Noble) :

- i. CHARLES EARL, b. 16 Sept., 1878.
- ii. LOTTIE BLANCHE, b. 21 Aug., 1882.

(53) EMMA JOSEPHINE NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 11 Dec., 1854, at Rolling Prairie, La Porte county, Indiana. She was married 22 Oct., 1884, to Anson Bela (b. Aurora, Ills., 9 April, 1848), son of Edward Glen and Mary (*Luce*) Ament.

Anson B. Ament is an orchardist, and he and his wife reside at San Bernardino, California.

(54) CHARLES MINER NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 17 May, 1858, at Rolling Prairie, Indiana.

He was married 22 Dec., 1892, to Amy (b. Rolling Prairie,

Indiana, 4 Nov., 1865), daughter of John and Amanda (*Finley*) Williams. Charles M. Nesbitt was a farmer at Rolling Prairie, and died there 14 Jan., 1893.

(56) STELLA FLORENCE NESBITT⁶ (*Charles Miner*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 19 Nov., 1865, at Rolling Prairie, Indiana.

She was married at Rolling Prairie 25 May, 1885, to Franklin Edgar (b. Rolling Prairie 28 Feb., 1865), son of Henry and Fietta (*Biege*) Austin. They reside on a farm at Rolling Prairie.

Children (Austin):

- i. STANLEY E., b. 2 April, 1886.
- ii. HARRY NESBITT, b. 4 Jan., 1888.
- iii. EDITH MARIE, b. 25 Oct., 1889.
- iv. IRVIN ROYCE, b. 5 Sept., 1893.
- v. RANDALL NOBLE, b. 21 Sept., 1895.

(57) HARRISON NESBITT⁶ (*Chester*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 21 July, 1833. He was married at Plymouth 12 Feb., 1857, to Jemima (b. Plymouth 3 Feb., 1836), daughter of George and Rhoda (*Lamoreux*) Snyder.

6 Sept., 1864, Harrison Nesbitt was mustered into the U. S. military service as a private in Company F, 203d Reg't, Penn'a Vol. Infantry. The entire field and staff of this regiment were veteran officers, and the organization of the regiment was completed at Camp Cadwalader, Philadelphia, 10 Sept., 1864. Twelve days later the regiment was sent "to the front" in Virginia, and soon was engaged in very active service in that State and in North Carolina. It took part in the assault and capture of Fort Fisher in January, 1865, when nearly one-half the regiment fell on the field. The regiment was at the siege and capture of Wilmington, N. C., in February, 1865. Harrison Nesbitt was mustered out of service with his company at Raleigh, N. C., 22 June, 1865.

Harrison Nesbitt resides in Larksville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he is engaged in the real estate business, and is a Justice of the Peace. He has been since September, 1892, a member of Conyngham Post No. 97 (Wilkesbarré), Grand Army of the Republic, and is Past Great Sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men of Pennsylvania.

Children :

- + 98. i. ISABELLA, b. 21 Sept., 1857.
- + 99. ii. CHESTER FULLER, b. 8 Dec., 1859; d. 27 Dec., 1888.
- 100. iii. GEORGE ERNEST, b. 22 June, 1868.
- 101. iv. MARY ESTELLA, b. 16 July, 1871; md. 23 Nov., 1893, to Robert Law of Plymouth township.
- + 102. v. FLORENCE ADELIA, b. 29 Jan., 1876.

(59) CATHARINE NESBITT⁶ (*Chester*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 11 Aug., 1838, in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She was married in Jackson township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 7 April, 1858, to Walter B. (b. in Warren county, New Jersey, 21 Feb., 1826), son of Isaac and Anna Franc.

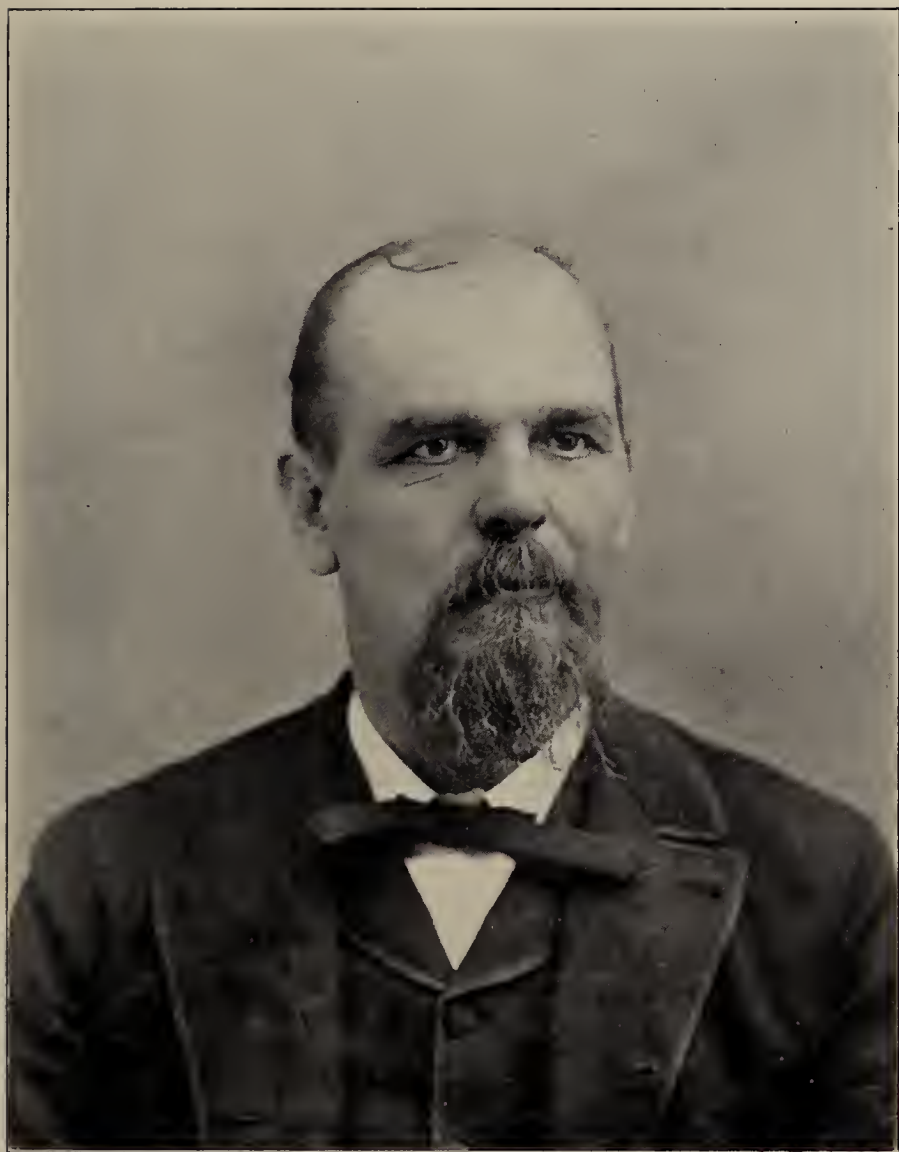
Walter B. and Catharine (*Nesbitt*) Franc reside at Ariel, Wayne county, Penn'a.

Children (Franc):

- i. GEORGE, b. 1 Sept., 1858.
- ii. CHARLES, b. 25 Nov., 1860.
- iii. WALTER C., b. 13 June, 1867; d. 26 March, 1868.
- iv. HARRY, b. 2 Dec., 1874; d. 13 Jan., 1875.

(60) ESTHER LOUISA NESBITT⁶ (*John L.*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,³ *James*¹). Born 7 Feb., 1839, in Plymouth, Penn'a, where she was married 15 Nov., 1857, to Noah (b. Plymouth 16 Feb., 1834), son of James and Elizabeth (*Croup*) Pringle, and grandson of Samuel and Martha (*Lamoreux*) Pringle mentioned on page 135 *ante*. He died at Beach Haven, Penn'a, 28 April, 1885.

Esther Louisa (*Nesbitt*) Pringle now resides at Ives, Dundee county, Nebraska.



CHARLES S. NESBITT.



Children (Pringle):

- i. MARY E., b. 20 Aug., 1858; d. 1 March, 1884.
- ii. CHARLES E., b. 21 Oct., 1860; d. 4 June, 1877.
- iii. FRANK E., b. 14 Feb., 1862.
- iv. HARRY W., b. 28 Aug., 1865.
- v. GEORGE W., b. 2 Oct., 1869.
- vi. LIZZIE ALMIRA, b. 4 June, 1873; d. 21 Oct., 1879.
- vii. JENNIE MAY, b. 10 Jan., 1878.

(61) CHARLES SNYDER NESBITT⁶ (*John L.*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 11 Aug., 1841, at Plymouth, Penn'a.

He was married (1st) 14 Nov., 1863, to Elmira (b. 17 Aug., 1840), daughter of Enoch and Rachel (*Garrison*) Walton of Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She died 31 March, 1893, and Charles S. Nesbitt was married (2d) 10 Oct., 1895, to Mrs. Emma J. (*Harris*) Roberts, daughter of Thomas and ——— (*Elson*) Harris of Muhlenberg, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Charles S. Nesbitt resides in Plymouth, where, for upwards of fifteen years, he has been superintendent of the Plymouth Coal Company's store. He was elected Justice of the Peace of the First Ward, Plymouth borough, in February, and commissioned in May, 1878, for a term of five years. He is a member of Plymouth Lodge No. 332, F. and A. M.

Children of Charles S. and Elmira (*Walton*) Nesbitt:

- 103. i. CARRIE MAY, b. October, 1864; d. January, 1865.
- 104. ii. HARRY WILLITS, b. 30 April, 1868.
- + 105. iii. CLARA MAY, b. 30 Oct., 1876.

(64) SAMUEL PERRY NESBITT⁶ (*John L.*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 30 April, 1851, in Plymouth, Penn'a, where he was married 23 Sept., 1873, to Mary A. (b. 15 June, 1852), daughter of Caleb Shonk (brother of John J. Shonk mentioned on page 361 *ante*) and his wife Elizabeth Egbertson.

Samuel P. Nesbitt is a carpenter, and resides in Plymouth.

Children:

- 106. i. GIRTEN LUTHER, b. 26 Sept., 1874.
- 107. ii. LIZZIE, b. 4 Sept., 1877; d. 28 Feb., 1880.
- 108. iii. LIZZIE, b. 3 Feb., 1885.
- 109. iv. LENA SNYDER, b. 8 Sept., 1892.

(72) GEORGE NESBITT⁶ (*James M.*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Huntsville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 16 March, 1859. He was married in May, 1885, to Cora, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth McKeel of Lehman township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, and they reside in Kingston, Luzerne county.

Children :

- 110. i. MYRTLE BELLE, b. 15 Sept., 1886.
- 111. ii. JAMES MADISON, b. 18 Oct., 1888.
- 112. iii. EDNA JANE, b. 5 Oct., 1891.
- 113. iv. LEWIS McKEEL, b. 9 June, 1895; d. 19 April, 1897.

(74) ASHER GAYLORD NESBITT⁶ (*David*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 14 Jan., 1850, in Plymouth, Penn'a. He was named for his second cousin Asher M. Gaylord. [See page 353 *ante*.]

He was married 19 Nov., 1874, to Lydia (b. Plymouth 11 Aug., 1857), daughter of Ziba and Martha (*Moyer*) Van Loon.

Asher G. Nesbitt died at his home on Vine street, Plymouth, after a lingering illness, 26 Dec., 1896.

Children :

- 114. i. DAVID, b. 28 Sept., 1876.
- 115. ii. CARRIE, b. 2 Feb., 1879.
- 116. iii. GEORGE, b. 2 June, 1882.
- 117. iv. CORA, b. 8 Nov., 1884.
- 118. v. FLOSSIE, b. 22 Jan., 1887.
- 119. vi. ETHEL, b. 30 May, 1891.
- 120. vii. FREDERICK, b. 2 Jan., 1895.
- 121. viii. ASHER GAYLORD, b. 6 July, 1897.

(76) ALFRED RUGGLES NESBITT⁶ (*David*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 27 Sept., 1854, at Plymouth, Penn'a, where he was married 16 Dec., 1882, to Hannah Mary (b. Plymouth 3 July, 1864), daughter of George and Ann (*Moss*) Race.

Residence, Plymouth.

Child :

- 122. ARTHUR ROBERT, b. Plymouth 11 Feb., 1884.

(77) CHARLES LINSKILL NESBITT⁶ (*David*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Penn'a, 10 June, 1861. He was married 5 May, 1886, to Jeannie Adelia (b. South Eaton, Wyoming county, Penn'a, 6 Jan., 1865), daughter of George L. and Hannah Jane Hadsall.

Charles L. Nesbitt resides with his family at McKunes, Wyoming county, Penn'a.

Children :

- 123. i. MYRTLE, b. 25 Aug., 1888.
- 124. ii. ELLEN, b. 18 May, 1893.
- 125. iii. WHEELER, b. 24 Dec., 1894.

(79) CHESTER LUTHER NESBITT⁶ (*Gardner*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 31 July, 1853, at Plymouth, Penn'a, where he was married 1 Jan., 1880, to Harriet (b. Roaring Creek, Columbia county, Penn'a, 13 Jan., 1855), daughter of Thomas and Lavinia (*Evans*) Becker.

Chester L. Nesbitt was a mechanical engineer and resided in Plymouth, where he died 8 May, 1889, and where his widow and children now reside.

Children :

- 126. i. CLARA HANNAH, b. 12 Nov., 1883.
- 127. ii. CHESTER LUTHER, b. 14 Dec., 1889.

(80) WILLIAM HARRISON NESBITT⁶ (*Gardner*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born Plymouth, Penn'a, 27 May, 1855. He was married in 1879 to Mary A. (b. Sweet Valley, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 1 March, 1860), daughter of Wesley and Keturah (*Case*) Moss.

William H. Nesbitt resides with his family in Scranton, Penn'a.

Children (all born in Plymouth except the two youngest, who were born in Scranton) :

- 128. i. SARAH BETHIAH, b. 12 July, 1880.
- 129. ii. HARRY, b. 17 March, 1883; d. 18 March, 1883.
- 130. iii. LULU BLANCHE, b. 3 July, 1884.
- 131. iv. EDITH MAY, b. 28 April, 1887.
- 132. v. CLARENCE SHERMAN, b. 30 July, 1890.
- 133. vi. WILLIAM CLYDE, b. 23 Jan., 1893.
- 134. vii. GARDNER WESLEY, b. 24 Dec., 1896.
- 135. viii. MARY FREIDA, b. 19 Jan., 1898.

(81) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN NESBITT⁶ (*Gardner*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Penn'a, 7 Sept., 1859. He married Ellen Robbins, and has resided for some years in Baltimore, Md.

(82) LEWIS EDGAR NESBITT⁶ (*Gardner*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth, Penn'a, 23 Jan., 1868. Since July, 1887, he has been manager for the Laflin Store Company, dealers in general merchandise at the coal-mining village of Laflin, Luzerne county, Penn'a. He has been Burgess, and is now Postmaster, of the borough of Laflin. He is Worshipful Master of St. John's Lodge No. 233, F. and A. M., a Companion of Pittston Chapter No. 242, R. A. M., and a Sir Knight of Wyoming Valley Commandery No. 57, Knights Templar, of Pittston, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Lewis E. Nesbitt was married 22 Feb., 1889, to Elizabeth Ann (b. at Pittston, Penn'a, 13 July, 1867), daughter of Thomas William and Martha (*Price*) Lewis. They have one child:

141. FREDERICK ERNEST, b. Friday, 6 Dec., 1889.

(89) LAWSON MANFORD NESBITT⁷ (*James L.*,⁶ *Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, 27 Feb., 1857.

He removed the next year with his parents to Ozawkie, Kansas, where he has ever since resided. He is a farmer. He was married 21 Nov., 1881, to Mary Fetter.

Children:

136. i. BERTHA MAY, b. 28 Dec., 1882.

137. ii. ROBERT, b. 12 Oct., 1887.

138. iii. ETHEL, b. 21 Feb., 1890.

139. iv. WALTER, b. 25 Sept., 1893.

140. v. TRACY, b. 9 Oct., 1896.

(90) MARYETTA NESBITT⁷ (*James L.*,⁶ *Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Ozawkie, Jefferson county, Kansas, 6 Sept., 1859. She was married (1st) in 1880 to

Daniel Riley, son of George W. and Caroline Hawk. He was a farmer, and died at Holton, Kansas, 25 Sept., 1886.

Maryetta (*Nesbitt*) Hawk was married (2nd) 21 Feb., 1892, to William Arnold, who died the 24th of the following August. She died 24 June, 1896, and was survived by two daughters and one son—children by her first husband—who now reside at Ozawkie.

Children (Hawk):

- i. MYRA ETHEL, b. 1 Dec., 1881.
- ii. ALMA, b. 12 Oct., 1883.
- iii. ERRETT ERNEST, b. 23 Oct., 1885.

(91) ELMER ELLSWORTH NESBITT⁷ (*James L.*,⁶ *Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Ozawkie, Jefferson county, Kansas, 23 Oct., 1861. He was married 14 Dec., 1882, to Lydia Ellen (b. Oskaloosa, Kansas, 20 Dec., 1862), daughter of Valentine and Harriet Newell.

In May, 1890, Elmer E. Nesbitt removed with his family from Ozawkie to Colorado, where he is engaged in mining operations. Residence, Victor, Colorado.

Children:

142. i. JAMES L., b. 23 Feb., 1884; d. 15 March, 1884.
143. ii. MABEL, b. 27 Dec., 1886.

(92) ELLEN NESBITT⁷ (*James L.*,⁶ *Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at Ozawkie, Kansas, 16 March, 1864. She was married 24 June, 1882, to the Rev. John Wesley Owen, born at Ozawkie 21 June, 1860, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Owen.

Ellen (*Nesbitt*) Owen died 13 July, 1883, and was survived by her husband—who is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and resides at Ozawkie.

Child (Owen):

- CORAL BELLE, b. 28 May, and d. 12 July, 1883.

(94) MARGARET NESBITT⁷ (*James L.*,⁶ *Abram*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 22 Oct., 1868, at Ozawkie, Kansas, where she was married 12 Aug., 1891, to Clyde (b. 18 March, 1868), son of John W. and Julia Sayler.

Clyde Sayler is a farmer, and he and his wife reside at Ozawkie. They have no children.

(98) ISABELLA NESBITT⁷ (*Harrison*,⁶ *Chester*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 21 Sept., 1857. She was married 23 Nov., 1880, to George Cook, who was born in Larksville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 4 Sept., 1855.

Children (Cook):

- i. HAZEL C., b. 2 April, 1888; d. 15 Oct., 1889.
- ii. ALFRETTE E., b. 14 May, 1891.
- iii. NESBITT E., b. 2 Dec., 1894; d. 12 Feb., 1895.

(99) CHESTER FULLER NESBITT⁷ (*Harrison*,⁶ *Chester*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 8 Dec., 1859. He was married 27 Feb., 1887, to Emma Jane (b. Lehman, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 28 May, 1865), daughter of Morris and Lovina (*Fuller*) Lain.

Chester F. Nesbitt died at Larksville, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 27 Dec., 1888. His widow and children now reside in Vallejo, California.

Children:

144. i. MABEL IRENE, b. 13 Oct., 1887.
145. ii. CHETANNA MAUD, b. 7 Feb., 1889.

(102) FLORENCE ADELIA NESBITT⁷ (*Harrison*,⁶ *Chester*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 29 Jan., 1876. She was married to Burt Connor 30 July, 1892, and they reside in Larksville:

Children (Connor):

- i. HARRY W., b. 24 Nov., 1893.
- ii. NEWELL, b. 30 March, 1895; d. 1 April, 1895.
- iii. EMILY LEONA, b. 24 May, 1896.

(105) CLARA MAY NESBITT⁷ (*Charles S.*,⁶ *John L.*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born 30 Oct., 1876, in Plymouth, Penn'a, where she was married 21 Sept., 1898, to John George Durbin, son of John and Anna (*Edgell*) Durbin of Plymouth.

He was graduated from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy in April, 1895, and is now proprietor of the Keystone Pharmacy, Plymouth.



NOTE.—For an explanation of the figures and symbols used in this genealogy see the final paragraph of the Forewords, page 7.

DIXON.

In this country the bearers of the surname Dixon—which is not a common one—are, with few exceptions, remotely descended from Scottish ancestors who were members of the Clan Dickson, in former times one of the principal Border, or Riding, clans of the East Marches of Scotland.

Like all surnames the name of this clan has been variously written at different periods.* Dicson, Dycson, Dickson, Dixon, Dixson and Dickson were some of the earliest forms commonly used; but there were twenty-six other known ways of spelling the name. Dixson and Dickson were the forms most usual in the last century. Dickson is now the common form in Scotland, but in England, where the similar name is not a clan name, it is almost invariably written Dixon.

In Rogers' "Traits and Stories of the Scottish People" reference is made to the fact that in history, as well as in general literature, mention is often made of certain old-time Scottish families, prefixed to whose names are descriptive titles referring to particular qualities which were possessed by the more conspicuous members of those families. Among the clans, or families, instanced by the author we find "the saucy Scotts," "the sturdy Armstrongs," "the gay Gordons," "the muckle mou'ed Murrays," "the angry Kerrs" and "the famous Dicksons."

According to Nisbet's "System of Heraldry" (see page 247 *ante*), Vol. I., page 74, the Dicksons are descended from Richard ("called in the South Country Dick"), son of Hervey de Keith who lived in the twelfth century and was the first Earl-Marischal, or Great Marshal, of Scotland; "and in proof thereof they [the Dicksons] carry in their arms the *chief* of Keith Marischal."

In B. H. Dixon's "The Border Clans" (edition of 1889, page 114) it is stated that "this descent is proved by no less than

*Relative to surnames, and the irregular spelling of them in earlier times, see page 13 *ante*.

three entries in the records of the Lyon Office* between the years 1672 and 1694.

The sons of the afore-mentioned Richard, or "Dick," de Keith, were styled after him, the affix "son" in the Lowlands of Scotland answering to the prefix "Mac" in the Highlands.†

The Keiths were one of the most powerful families in Scotland at a period when, outside the royal family, the title of Earl was the highest in the kingdom. They had so many possessions that, it was formerly said, they could journey from the north to the south of Scotland and sleep every night in one of their own castles.

"The first Dickson on record was evidently a person of very good standing, such as a grandson of the Earl Marshal might be expected to be—a man of wealth as well as of influence, and was also a clansman of the Douglas. Two of the oldest Scottish historians recount his deeds—Archdeacon Barbour who wrote in 1375, and Blind Harry, or Henry the Minstrel, whose metrical history was written about 1381.

"According to them, when Douglas wished to recover his castle of Sanquhar in 1295 he applied to 'Thom Dycson,' who was 'born to himself'—that is, relation or clansman by birth—and addressed him as 'Dear Friend,' and relied so much upon him that he afterwards selected him to pass through the

* The Lyon Office is the court of the Lyon King-of-Arms, an official in Scotland deriving his title from the lion rampant, the armorial bearings of the Scottish Kings. He has jurisdiction in questions regarding coat-armor and precedence. In general, his duties are somewhat akin to those of the Earl Marshal in England, the head of the Heralds' College. [See note, page 17 *ante*.]

† As to the origin and meaning of some surnames see pages 11 and 12 *ante*.

Since those pages were printed the following interesting information has appeared in *Notes and Queries*: "In 1379 more than half the men were called John or William, while more than three-quarters were called either John, William, Thomas, Richard or Robert, which in common parlance must have been Jack, Will, Tom, Dick or Rob, since among the commonest patronymics are Jackson, Wilson, Thompson, Dixon and Robson.

"Other names are less usual, Henry and Adam being each three *per cent.*, Roger and Hugh are only two *per cent.*, while Walter, Simon, Ralph and Nicholas are one *per cent.* Still fewer are Geoffrey, Alan and Stephen; Denis and Jacob occur only once in four hundred names, Martin and Peter once in eight hundred.

"In the thirteenth century William is the commonest name. In the fourteenth and following centuries John is first, with William second. Thus in Bishop Hatfield's survey forty *per cent.* of the men are named John, followed by William with twenty-two *per cent.*; while if we add Robert and Thomas, eighty *per cent.* of all the men's names are accounted for."

enemy's camp of some 3000 men to bear a message to Wallace." [Dixon's "The Border Clans."]

This Thomas Dycson, or Dicson—as his name was indiscriminately written—was born A. D. 1247, son of "Dick" de Keith. If he was a grandson of Hervey de Keith, first Earl-Marischal, then he was second cousin to William, seventh Lord Douglas. He dwelt in Lanarkshire, where he was Laird of Symonston and Hesleside, and Castellan of Douglas. In the year 1306 he received from King Robert Bruce a charter, wherein he is referred to as "*filius Ricardi*" (son of Richard), and the document is endorsed "*Carta Thom. fil. Dick*" (Charter to Thomas, Dick's son).

In 1338, some years after the death of Thomas Dycson, his sons removed to the county of Peebles, which adjoins Lanarkshire on the east, and in 1380 the family removed further east to the border county of Berwick.

Robert Dicksone of Bughtrig, in Berwickshire, married Isabel Murray and had, with other issue, sons John and Robert. Robert, the father, fell on the fatal field of Flodden in 1513.

In 1552 Robert Dicksoun of Bughtrig, and others, appeared before the Lords of the Privy Council and signed an obligation to pay a sum of money to Richard Maitland.

In 1557 Robert Dicksoun of Bughtrig and John Dicksoun of Belchester, in Berwickshire, were charged with having, on the 8th of Aug., 1556, with a party of fourteen score men, pursued and slain Archibald Douglas, Provost of Edinburgh.

27 Dec., 1565, Robert Dicksoun of Bughtrig, and Elizabeth McDowell his wife, had a charter from the King and Queen of lands in Bughtrig and Lethame, and six months afterwards the same lands were confirmed to Robert Dicksoun, eldest son and heir of Robert Dicksoun of Bughtrig."

19 Jan., 1574, Robert Dicksoun of Bughtrig, John Dicksone and other Dicksons, principals and representatives of those bearing the surname Dickson, signed a bond in which they obliged themselves and those they represented to behave as dutiful subjects of the King, and to keep good rule, under a penalty of £5000.

In accordance with an Act of Parliament passed in 1672, re-

quiring all the nobility and gentry of Scotland to register their armorial bearings, the arms of the Dicksons of Bughtrig (which had then been borne by three or four or more generations of the family) were duly entered upon the records of the Lyon Office in the year mentioned. As before noted these arms carry the *chief* of Keith, with the Douglas *mullets* in base—a perfect specimen of composed arms. The following, in the language of the Lyon Register, is a description of the arms (see Nisbet's "Heraldry," I.: 74, and Dixon's "Border Clans," 139): "Dickson of Bughtrig, in Berwickshire, descended of ye familie of ye Earle Marischall, Bears *azure*, three mullets *argent*, on a chief *or*, as many pallets *gules*; crest, a dexter hand grasping a sword in bend, proper. The motto in an escroll, *Fortes fortuna juvat*."*

(1) JOHN DICKSONE, or DIXSON. During the reign of King James VI. of Scotland (A. D. 1567-1625) John Dicksone, a wealthy merchant in the Trongate of Glasgow, who was a scion of the Bughtrig family, and is presumed to have been a son† of the John Dicksone hereinbefore mentioned, purchased of Sir Matthew Stewart of Minto the lands of Busby in Lanarkshire, about twenty miles north-east of the village of Irvine in Ayrshire, mentioned in the note on page 249 *ante*. Disposing of his business in Glasgow, John Dicksone retired with his wife and son to Busby, where he resided until his death.

DAVID DICKSON² (*John*¹). The only child of John Dicksone of Busby was David Dickson, who was born in Glasgow in 1583. He was at first designed for the mercantile profession, but later his parents decided to have him educated for the Church. He studied at the University of Glasgow, and on taking his degree of Master of Arts was appointed one of the instructors in philosophy in the University.

Having been licensed to preach the gospel he was, in 1618,

* Fortune favors the brave.

† In the "Dictionary of National Biography," XV.: 41, his father is said to have been "an old feuar of some lands called the Kirk of Muir, in the parish of St. Ninians, Sterlingshire." This, in my judgment, is very doubtful.



ARMS OF THE DICKSONS OF BUGHTRIG.



ordained minister of the parish of Irvine, in Ayrshire, previously mentioned. "Some time after he declared against the Five Articles of Perth as unscriptural, and was in consequence, at the instance of Law, Archbishop of Glasgow, summoned to appear before the High Court of Commission at Edinburgh, 19 Jan., 1622. He appeared, and gave in a paper declining the jurisdiction of the Court. He was sentenced to deprivation of his ministry at Irvine, and ordained to proceed to Turriff, in Aberdeenshire, within twenty days.

"He continued preaching almost daily till these were expired, and was then about to commence his journey to the North, when, at the earnest request of the Earl of Eglintoun, he was permitted to remain in Ayrshire, where for about two months he preached weekly in the hall and courtyard of Eglintoun Castle to large congregations of his parishoners. He was then ordered by the Archbishop of Glasgow to set out for the place of his banishment, which he did.

"In July, 1623, he was allowed, without any conditions, to return to his charge at Irvine, where he remained unmolested till the year 1637, when, for having harbored Mr. Robert Blair and Mr. John Livingstone (on their being forced to leave their charges in the North of Ireland by the interference of the Irish bishops) and allowing them to preach for him, he was again cited before the High Court of Commission.

"To the establishment of the Second Reformation in Scotland, which soon after occurred, the Rev. David Dickson was in a great degree instrumental. It was he who prevailed on the Presbytery of Irvine to apply in 1637 for the suspension of the service-book; and he was one of those who were deputed to urge upon the ministers and people in and around Aberdeen to renew the [National] Covenant [in 1638]."* [From "The Scottish Nation," by William Anderson, Edinburgh, 1863.]

King Charles I. had many loyal supporters in all parts of Scotland, and in the North Episcopacy was preferred by the people to Presbyterianism; but the efforts of the King to introduce into the Scottish Church, by his royal authority, a Book of Canons and a Liturgy framed on the model of those of

* See note, page 250 *ante*.

England, roused a storm of popular indignation in Scotland which swept everything before it.

The King's opponents, led and urged by such men as David Dickson, banded themselves together by the National Covenant, the swearing and subscribing to which was inaugurated in the Greyfriars' Church-yard, Edinburgh, 28 Feb., 1638. Numerous copies were then sent out over the country, and at the meeting of the General Assembly in Glasgow, on the 21st of the following November, the Covenant was ratified and appointed to be again sworn; and, in pursuance of the object of the Covenant, the Assembly abolished the Perth Articles, deposed the whole of the Episcopal hierarchy which had been established by King James VI. in 1610, and re-established Presbyterianism.

The Rev. David Dickson was, of course, a member of this General Assembly, and distinguished himself greatly in the deliberations—delivering a speech of great tact when the Commissioner threatened to leave the Assembly, and in the eleventh session giving a learned discourse on Arminianism. [See "Dictionary of National Biography," XV.: 41.]

In the short and successful campaign of 1639 against King Charles (who attempted to maintain his claims by the sword, but was unsuccessful, and was obliged to ratify in Parliament all that had been done by his opponents), Mr. Dickson acted as Chaplain to a regiment of Ayrshire men commanded by the Earl of Loudoun, in the army of Covenanters under Alexander Leslie which encamped at Dunse Law in June. After the disbanding of the army Mr. Dickson was almost unanimously chosen Moderator of the General Assembly which met at Edinburgh in August, 1639.

During the meeting of this Assembly he was called to a charge in Glasgow, but such was the opposition made to the call by his parishoners at Irvine and by the Earl of Eglintoun, that the Assembly refused its sanction.

Prior to this time the degree of Doctor of Divinity had been conferred upon him, and in 1640 he was appointed to the newly established Professorship of Divinity in the University of Glasgow.

In 1643 he was appointed, along with Alexander Henderson and David Calderwood, to draw up a "Directory of Public Worship;" and he was also joint author with James Durham—who afterwards succeeded him in the professorship at Glasgow—of "The Sum of Saving Knowledge," frequently printed along with the "Confession of Faith" and the catechisms for a good many years, although it never received the formal sanction of the Church. [See the "Dictionary of National Biography," XV.: 41.]

In 1650 Doctor Dickson was elected to the Divinity Chair in the University of Edinburgh, where he delivered an inaugural address in Latin, which was translated into English by George Sinclair, and, under the name of "Truth's Victory over Error," was published as Sinclair's own in 1684—Doctor Dickson then being dead. The piracy having been discovered, the address, or essay, was republished in 1752 with Dickson's name attached, and accompanied by his biography written by the Rev. Robert Wodrow, mentioned in the note on page 255 *ante*.

In 1650 Doctor Dickson was appointed by the Committee of the Kirk one of the deputation to congratulate Charles II. on his arrival in Scotland. [See page 250 *ante*.]

Doctor Dickson was Moderator of the General Assembly in 1653 when it was broken up by order of Cromwell, and its members were dispersed and ordered not to re-convene.

It is related that an intelligent and educated English merchant, whose business took him to Edinburgh about this time, chanced while there to hear several of the noted Scotch divines of the day preach; and that later, in writing about these preachers, their abilities and methods, he said of Doctor Dickson: "And then I heard a well-favored, old man, with a long beard, and that man showed me all my heart."

Doctor Dickson initiated a project of writing and publishing a series of commentaries on the Gospels and Psalms, which he in conjunction with other ministers carried out. Particular portions of "the hard parts of Scripture," having been assigned to the different commentators, were criticised and explained.

Eight volumes of the series published were written by Doctor Dickson.

He was also the author of a number of short poems on pious and serious subjects, which were spread among the country people, "to be sung with the common tunes of the Psalms." Among them were "The Christian Sacrifice," "O! Mother Dear, Jerusalem," and "Honey Drops, or Chrystal Streams."

At the restoration of the monarchy in 1660 (see pages 250 and 251 *ante*), for declining to take the oath of supremacy, Doctor Dickson was ejected from his professorship at Edinburgh; whereupon he retired to his old home in Irvine. In December, 1662, he was seized with a severe illness, from which he died early in the next year at the age of eighty years. He was survived by his wife Margaret (daughter of Archibald Robertson of Stonehall, a younger brother of the house of Ernock, Lanarkshire), and by three sons—John, Alexander and Robert.

JOHN DICKSON³ (*David*,² *John*¹). He was born at Irvine about 1620, the eldest son of the Rev. David and Margaret (*Robertson*) Dickson. He inherited Busby, the estate of his deceased grandfather, and took up his residence there when he attained his majority. He was a Member of Parliament, and in 1649 was appointed Commander, or Colonel, of Horse and Foot. For a time he was Clerk to the Exchequer in Scotland.

He was married to Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Montgomery of Skermerly by his first wife, the Lady Mary, daughter of Archibald, Marquis of Argyle. John Dickson of Busby and his wife Mary (*Montgomery*) were the parents of (i.) David, (ii.) John, (iii.) Archibald and (iv.) Robert.

(iii.) Archibald Dickson, who was of Tourlands, in Ayrshire, was Commissioner of Supply for that shire in 1690.

(iv.) Robert Dickson was a Captain in the army for some years prior to 1695, in which year he was created Baronet. He took the title of Sornbegg, from a barony he acquired in Ayrshire. Afterwards he was styled Sir Robert Dickson of Carberry and Inneresk. He was married in 1693 to Helen,

daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Luss, Baronet, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Gideon Baillie of Lockend.

Sir Robert Dickson was one of the founders of the Bank of Scotland in 1695, and was also one of the Barons in the Scotch Parliament who voted for the Union, being the first named in the list of thirty-seven Barons Approvers. He died in 1712, and was survived by a daughter, the wife of Lord Elchies, and by a son, Sir Robert Dickson of Carberry, who died in 1760.

ALEXANDER DICKSON³ (*David*,² *John*¹). He was born at Irvine about 1628, and was the second son of the Rev. David Dickson. For a number of years he was Professor of Hebrew in the University of Edinburgh.

ROBERT DICKSON³ (*David*,² *John*¹). He was born at Irvine about 1630, the youngest son of the Rev. David and Margaret (*Robertson*) Dickson. In early manhood he identified himself with the Presbyterian party of Scotland, and soon showed in many ways not only his belief in the rightness of the principles and tenets of the Covenanters, but that he was in complete accord with their policies and projects. When his father was ejected from his chair in the University of Edinburgh upon the coming of Charles II. to the throne of England, Robert Dickson of Irvine boldly and unreservedly cast in his lot with the Covenanters.

After six years of oppression and persecution under Charles II. the Covenanters came out in open hostility to the Government, and the battle of Pentland Hills was fought 28 Nov., 1666.* The disastrous ending of this battle sent those Covenanters who had taken part in it, and had escaped death or capture at the hands of the King's forces, fleeing in disorder through Lanarkshire into Ayr, where the Covenanting party then existed in greater strength than in any other shire, and included many men of wide reputation and influence. A few days later numbers of these fugitives, including Robert Dick-

* Relative to the Covenanters and the battle of Pentland Hills see pages 251-253 *ante*.

son, sailed from Ayr across the North Channel to the North of Ireland.

During the Irish rebellions in the reign of Queen Elizabeth the province of Ulster, embracing the northern counties of Ireland—Antrim, Londonderry, Donegal and Tyrone—was greatly depopulated, and it became the favorite project with Elizabeth's successor, James I. (A. D. 1603-1625), to repopulate that province with a Protestant population. To promote this object liberal offers of land were made, and other inducements held out in England and Scotland for persons to occupy this wide and almost vacant territory.

The first emigration from Scotland was chiefly from the Highlands. The Argyllshire coast is within twenty miles of the county of Antrim on the Irish coast, and across this frith or strait floated from the north-east a population distinguished for thrift, industry and endurance. This was the first Protestant population that was introduced into Ireland, the Presbyterians of Scotland furnishing the largest element. The first Presbyterian Church in Ireland was established at Ballycarry, county of Antrim, in 1613.

The largest accessions to the Scotch population in the North of Ireland were occasioned by the religious persecutions which took place in Scotland during the last years of the reign of Charles I., and throughout the reigns of Charles II. and James II. (A. D. 1660-1688). "The Stuarts, blind to the dictates of justice and humanity, and devoted with sullen bigotry to their peculiar notions in religion and politics, pursued a system of measures best calculated to wean from their support subjects the most devoted to their cause.

"The Scottish people were bound to the Stuarts by a national prejudice and a sincere affection; but they were imbued with a religious enthusiasm which ruled their consciences, and rendered the sanctions of a higher law superior to their attachment to their native sovereigns. They believed that true patriotism consisted in maintaining the religion transmitted by their fathers.

"When, therefore, the Charleses and James II. endeavored to introduce prelacy among them, and to force it upon their

consciences by arbitrary laws and the iron hoofs of the dragoons of Claverhouse,* very many of these hardy, persistent and enduring Presbyterians (chiefly inhabitants of the Lowlands of Scotland), having suffered to the bitter end of cruelty and oppression, abandoned the land of their birth—the home of their fondest affections—and sought an asylum among their countrymen in the secure retreats of Ulster in Ireland, or fled across the Ocean to America.† They carried their household gods with them, and their religious peculiarities became more dear in their land of exile because of the dangers and sorrows through which they had borne them."

Robert Dickson, who fled from Ayrshire in December, 1666, as previously noted, settled in the province of Ulster. In neither the records nor the traditions of the family has the name of the county or of the town in which he located been preserved, but it is believed that Antrim was the county. About 1670 he was married in Ireland to Priscilla, daughter of Hugh Kennedy, according to family tradition. Prior to 1700 Robert died, and was survived by several children, the names of only four of whom, however, have been preserved.

In spelling their surname these Scotch-Irish Dicksons early adopted the form "Dixson," which they (with two or three exceptions) adhered to throughout their lives.

A recent writer has said that "next to the Puritan element, of which New England furnishes the best type, the Covenanting elements, descendants of Scottish and Irish emigrants, should be recognized as bringing about the consolidation and advancement of the people of the United States. So numerous have been the emigrants to America of Scottish ancestry, whether direct or by way of Ireland and England, that it would not be surprising if the people of the United States, not of Continental origin, have equal claims to Scottish and English ancestry." The greater part of the Scottish blood has been supplied by the Scotch-Irish element.

The first organized company of emigrants from the North of Ireland to America, of which we have any knowledge, arrived

* See page 252 *ante*.

† See pages 266 and '7 *ante*.

at Boston in August, 1718.* In the years 1719 and '20 five or more shipfuls of families from the North of Ireland were landed in New England; and during the next ten years thousands of emigrants from Ireland arrived in America.

Doctor Boulter, afterwards Archbishop of Armagh, wrote to the English Ministry 7 March, 1728, that there were seven ships then lying at Belfast "that are carrying off about one thousand passengers; most of them can neither get victuals nor work at home." He also wrote: "3100 men, women and children went from Ireland to America in 1727, and 4200 in three years—all Protestants." The principal seats of these emigrations were Pennsylvania and the Middle States. According to Proud's "History of Pennsylvania" some 6000 emigrants from Ireland arrived in that Colony in 1729.

The Scotch-Irishmen brought with them to their new home their national characteristics—perseverance, energy, ambition, sturdy stubbornness ("dourness" they called it) and blunt speech. When they came to America they were not only the most industrious and virtuous, but they were as a whole, like the early settlers of New England, the best educated of the English speaking race.

Driven from their adopted home in Ireland by the persecution of the English, largely because their manufacturing competed with English mills, the Scotch-Irish were embittered by the recollection of a century of English ingratitude and broken faith; and so, when the American revolutionary struggle came on, the Scotch-Irishmen in this country turned their attention to statesmanship and combat. Their ancestors had fought through centuries for civil and religious liberty, and here was an opportunity for another fight. They hated England, her Church and her form of government to such an extent that nearly every able-bodied Scotch-Irishman in the American Colonies took up arms against England when war broke out.

When hostilities had ceased, and peace was assured, these men returned to their farms, their shops and their offices, and were soon laboring patiently and earnestly to assist in bringing

* For an account of this emigration see the first pages of the Jameson genealogy, *post*.

to the war-worn country prosperity and happiness—conditions which would favor the growth and advancement of the new-born nation.

From the birth of our nation till the present time many of the most useful and eminent of our citizens have proudly traced their lineage back to Scotch-Irish ancestors who were among the immigrants of 1718-'30.

ROBERT DICKSON, or DIXSON³ (*David*,² *John*¹), who, as previously noted, was born in Irvine, Ayrshire, about 1630, the son of the Rev. David and Margaret (*Roberton*) Dickson, and who died in the province of Ulster, Ireland, before 1700 (see pages 387 and 389), had:

- + 4. i. DAVID, b. about 1673; d.—.
- + 5. ii. ROBERT, b. about 1675; d.—.
- 6. iii. ARCHIBALD, b. about 1677; d.—.
- + 7. iv. JOHN, b. 1679; d. 6 May, 1759.

Early in 1719, in company with a number of their friends and neighbors, the brothers Robert, Archibald and John named above emigrated with their families from the North of Ireland, and a few weeks later landed at Boston, Mass.

(6) Archibald settled, according to family tradition, somewhere in Suffolk county, Massachusetts, but I have been unable to locate him or trace his descendants. Family tradition says also that he was married before he came to this country, and had several children.

At Roxbury, Suffolk county, Mass., 6 Oct., 1751, Eleanor Miller was married to one Archibald Dixon, said to have been born in 1727. I am inclined to believe that he was a younger son of (6) Archibald Dixson. After their marriage Archibald and Eleanor (*Miller*) Dixon resided for awhile at Pomfret, Windham county, Conn., and later at Lebanon, New London county, Conn., where several children were born to them. Later they removed to Underhill, Vermont, where Archibald died 26 May, 1800. The names of his sons were Archibald, Alexander, Joseph, Jared, Thomas, David and Luther.

"Archibald Dixson," a householder of Bethlem, Litchfield county, Conn., volunteered as a soldier 18 July, 1776, and "engaged to equip for the defense of rights." [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

(4) DAVID DIXSON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He was the eldest son of Robert "the exile," and was born in the province of Ulster, Ireland, about 1673.

He had a son John, who married Jane Steel, and became a tenant farmer in Ballycraigy, parish of Carnmoney, county Antrim, Ulster. John and Jane (*Steel*) Dixson were the parents of William Steel Dixson—their eldest child—who was born at Ballycraigy 25 Dec., 1744.

He was educated at Glasgow College, which he entered in 1761. Returning to Ireland he studied theology, and in 1767 was licensed as a Presbyterian minister. He began a political career in 1776, when he spoke and preached against "the unnatural, impolitic and unprincipled war" with the American Colonies, denouncing it as a "mad crusade."

About 1785 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Glasgow.

In December, 1791, he took the oath as a member of the Society of United Irishmen, which had been organized in the previous October at Belfast by Theobald Wolfe Tone, to assist Grattan in the carrying of his reforms. It was got up and officered almost exclusively by Protestants—many of them young men of rank and influence like Lord Edward Fitzgerald. Later the United Irishmen became a rebel organization, and was instrumental in precipitating the Irish Revolution, or Rebellion, of 1798.

The Rev. Doctor Dixson was in Scotland in March and April, 1798, arranging some family affairs. During his absence from Ireland the plan of the northern insurrection was formed, and soon after his return Doctor Dixson agreed to take the place of Thomas Russell as Adjutant General of the United Irish forces for the county Down.

5 June, 1798, a few days before the projected insurrection, he was arrested. He was conveyed to Belfast and lodged in the "Black Hole" and other prisons till the following August, when he was removed to the prisonship, and detained there until 25 March, 1799. From Ireland he was transferred to Fort George, in Inverness-shire, in the North of Scotland. His liberty was offered him on condition of emigration, but he

demanding a trial, which was never granted. He was finally released 13 Jan., 1802.

He died at Belfast 27 Dec., 1824, two days after his eightieth birth-day.

"He was a man of genius and wit, and his writings gave the impression that he would have shone at the Bar. As a clergyman he was strongly anti-Calvinistic in doctrine, assiduous in pastoral duties, and of stainless character."

He was the father of four sons (one of whom was a surgeon in the Royal Navy) and two daughters, but he survived them all. [See "The National Dictionary of Biography," XV.: 46.]

(5) ROBERT DIXSON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland about 1675 he emigrated thence to America in 1719 as previously noted (page 391).

The same, or the next, year he settled with his family in the north-western section of New London county, Conn. Here he remained until 1739, or early in 1740, when he removed to Voluntown, Windham (now New London) county. [See (7) John Dixon *post*.]

29 April, 1740, having purchased of John Davis for £225 seventy acres of land at Punghungwenuck* (now Pendleton Hill), in the north-eastern corner of North Stonington, New London county, adjoining Voluntown on the south, he removed thither. 27 Dec., 1748, he granted to the inhabitants of Stonington a highway over the above-mentioned land, where he was then residing. [See Stonington records, V.: 182, and VI.: 117.]

No further information concerning him has been gleaned.

Children:

- + 8. i. WILLIAM, b. about 1698; d.—.
- + 9. ii. ROBERT, b. 1699; d. 3 Sept., 1775.
- + 10. iii. JAMES, b. 1701; d. 30 March, 1787.
- + 11. iv. JOHN, b.—; d.—.

* "Hail old Pung-hung-we-nuck! Land of my birth!
Thy airy heights o'ersweeping wide the sea,
To me thou art the dearest spot on earth,
Home of a proud and noble ancestry;
I never may forget, where'er I roam,
The beauties of my childhood's *Highland Home*."

—REV. A. G. PALMER (1874).

(7) JOHN DIXSON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in 1679 in the province of Ulster, in the North of Ireland, where he was married in 1700 to Agnes ——. She died about 1708 or '9 leaving two sons and two daughters.

In 1719, as previously noted (page 391), John Dixson, accompanied by his two daughters and youngest son, immigrated to America. After their arrival they remained for a few months in Boston, and then removed to the town of New London, Connecticut.

In the Spring of 1720 John Dixson and Charles Campbell,* as joint-tenants, bought of Cæsar, Sachem, and Ben Uncas, a chief, of the Mohegan tribe of Indians, eight acres of land adjoining the property of Joshua Baker in the North Parish of New London, "at a place commonly called Mohegan, and part of the land commonly called the Indian land;" and 26 Jan., 1721, they bought of Thomas Williams, New London, for £51, 12s., "fifty acres in the north part of New London adjoining land of Joshua Baker." On the 24th of the following month they received from Thomas Grant of New London a quit-claim deed for the last-mentioned land. [See the original land records of New London.]

The "plantation," or township, of New London, founded by the Hon. John Winthrop, Jr., in June, 1646, originally extended on the north to the present bounds of Bozrah and Norwich, and comprehended the territory which now forms the towns of Montville and Waterford. What is to-day Montville was until 1786 the North Parish of New London, and within its limits lay what were known, at the time of which we write, as the "Indian lands," or the "sequestered lands," then occupied by

* CHARLES CAMPBELL was, without doubt, a fellow-immigrant of John Dixson.

He was one of the seven original members of the first Church organized in the North Parish of New London in October, 1722. In April, 1724, he sold to John Dixson his half-interest in the Mohegan lands which he and Dixson had previously purchased, and removed to Voluntown, Connecticut, where John Campbell—either his brother or his son—was then residing.

1 Jan., 1726, Charles Campbell was chosen one of the ruling elders of the Church in Voluntown. In 1747 he was a member of the committee appointed to divide the common lands of Voluntown, re-bound the old lots, etc. In 1760 he was again chosen one of the elders of the Church. During the years 1742 to 1745, inclusive, he was one of the Deputies from Voluntown to the General Assembly of Connecticut.

the remnant of the Mohegan tribe of Indians (comprising some two hundred souls), with all their native and seignorial rights.

Here for many years had been the seat of the great Sachem Uncas,* the faithful ally of the English colonists, to whom he rendered valuable aid in their warfare against hostile Indians. Uncas died in 1684, and his son Owaneco succeeded him as Sachem of the Mohegans.

Through the multiplicity of Indian land-grants during the headship of Owaneco, the North Parish was in an unsettled condition. No man felt secure of his title. Some of these grants were made by the Indians on the score of friendship; some were obtained by fair and honest trade; others were openly fraudulent.

In May, 1710, Owaneco, his brothers Cæsar and Ben Uncas, and other chief men of the Mohegans, conveyed to a small number of white men, for an insignificant consideration, several thousand acres of land in the North Parish. At the same time these chiefs executed a "deed of feoffment and trust" to the Hon. Gurdon Saltonstall, Capt. John Mason and others, by which the eastern portion of the "Indian lands"—the part actually occupied by the tribe—was forever settled on the Mohegans, under the regulations of the feoffees and their successors, "so long as there shall be any Mohegans found or known of alive in the world." This body of lands then and thus became known as the "sequestered lands."

Owaneco died in the latter part of 1710, and was succeeded in the office of Sachem by his brother Cæsar, with whom, in 1713, the feoffees previously mentioned renewed their deed. In 1714 they renewed it with Ben Uncas.

The execution of these several deeds of trust gave great uneasiness to the inhabitants of New London, who regarded the "Indian lands" as having been granted them by the "Act of Addition" to the town passed by the General Court or Assembly of Connecticut in 1703. Viewing the situation in this light, a number of New Londoners squatted on the "sequestered lands;" whereupon in May, 1714, Cæsar, Ben Uncas and

* See notes, pages 77, 329 and 331 *ante*.

other Mohegans appeared before the General Assembly and complained of these intruders.

In 1718, the Indians having again made complaint against the intruders and squatters who were encroaching upon their domain, the Assembly appointed commissioners "to inspect the whole tract of land * * commonly called the sequestered lands, * * and to act for the removal of all forcible entries committed on said lands."

At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Connecticut held in New London 18 June, 1720, Cæsar, Ben Uncas and other Mohegan chiefs were present. Ben Uncas, acting as spokesman for the Indians, said that they were building a fort at Mohegan to secure themselves against the Mohawks, and he believed that some people who had got away the Mohegans' land from them "might thereupon be afraid." He named as some of the land-grabbers Joshua Baker, Ralph Firgoe, Stephen Maples and Jonathan Hill.

The commissioners appointed in 1718 having made a report to the General Assembly, that body, at its session in October, 1720, "upon consideration of the difficult circumstances of the North Parish in New London, and the difficulties that the inhabitants there, both English and Indians, do labor under respecting sundry claims made unto the lands there," appointed and empowered a committee "to endeavor a final settlement of the controversy respecting the lands in said parish." 22 Feb., 1721, the committee met on the Mohegan lands, where they spent a number of days in doing the work assigned them. Almost every claimant was quieted in his possessions, the deeds of feoffment were confirmed, and the Court grants were ratified.

At the meeting of the Assembly held in the following May, the committee handed in their report "containing several conclusions, determinations and orders, principally concerning lines of bounds and claims of land by English and Indians within the bounds of the North Parish of New London." The Assembly approved and confirmed the report, and ordained that it should "be holden good and effectual in the law for quieting and establishing all persons and parties mentioned

therein, according to their respective interests therein stated and settled."

Cæsar, the Mohegan Sachem, having died in the Autumn or Winter of 1720, the Governor and Council of Connecticut, at a meeting held at Hartford 19 Aug., 1723, voted that "the Mohegan Indians may have leave to meet in a convention of Indians from divers parts of this Colony, at Mohegan, to install as their Sachem 'Major' Ben Uncas, the only surviving son of Uncas, formerly their Sachem."

The North Parish soon became tranquil, considerable "activity in the real-estate market" of New London was manifested, and a number of men who lived in the town proper began to occupy and improve their lands to the northward.

22 April, 1724, Charles Campbell conveyed to John Dixson his half-interest in the land "which said Campbell and Dixson bought of Cæsar and Ben Uncas, and which was afterwards confirmed to them by the committee appointed by the General Assembly to settle and quiet the claims made to any of ye said Indian lands." Three days later John Dixson bought of John Tongue of New London for £30 twenty-five acres of land in the North Parish, "adjoining on the west side of the land which the said John Dixson had of the Mohegan Indians."

About this time John Dixson moved with his family from the town of New London to Colchester, in the north-west corner of New London county, where his brother Robert was living; but, apparently, he became dissatisfied with this locality, for, 1 Feb., 1726, he purchased of Ralph Firgoe of New London, for £25, twenty-five acres of land with a house thereon in the North Parish of New London and near the land which he already owned there. The deed for this property was executed in New London, and was witnessed by William Dixson of Colchester, son of (5) Robert and nephew of John.

Shortly thereafter John Dixson removed from Colchester to the North Parish of New London, and 3 May, 1726, he was married by the Rev. Eliphalet Adams, pastor of The First Church of Christ in New London (see Part III., *post*), to Anna (b. 5 July, 1693), eldest child of Joseph and Katharine Lester of New London. Joseph Lester (b. 15 June, 1664; d. in May,

1728) was one of the sons of Andrew and Ann Lester, early settlers in New London.

In March, 1727, Thomas Gallup and Hannah his wife, of Plainfield, Conn., conveyed to John Dixson, "yeoman, of New London," for £175, thirty acres of land near Moosup River, and, in the same locality, seventy acres with buildings thereon—all in the town of Voluntown, Windham county, Conn. On the 29th of the following July Daniel Palmateer of Colchester sold and confirmed unto "John Dixson of New London," in consideration of £10, "one-half of a Voluntown right derived from ye grantor's father, who was a volunteer."

In October, 1696, Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell of Norwich and Serg't John Frink of Stonington moved the General Court of Connecticut that they, with the rest of the English volunteers from Connecticut in former wars, might have a plantation granted them. In response to this request the Court granted a tract of land six miles square, "to be taken up out of some of the conquered lands."

A narrow tract east of the town of Preston and north of Stonington, bordering on Rhode Island, and unoccupied by either Indians or whites, was the only land then available within the limits of Connecticut, and the Court appointed a committee to view this and report concerning it. After a delay of three years the committee reported favorably, and in October, 1700, the land was confirmed to the former volunteers. 17 April, 1706, a meeting was held of the men who had enrolled themselves as desiring to share the benefits of this legislation, and the grant was made out to one hundred and sixty proprietors, mainly residents of Norwich, New London, Stonington and neighboring towns.

At the request of the proprietors the name of Voluntown was appropriately given to the plantation.

Very little progress towards settlement was made for several years, inasmuch as few of the proprietors took personal possession of their allotments. Some sold out their rights at an early date, while others retained their shares through life, renting out farms wherever practicable. A committee of proprietors managed the landed interests and affairs of the plantation.

In May, 1719, an addition was made to Voluntown of a strip of territory adjoining the town on the north, and lying between the town of Plainfield, Conn., and the western boundary of Rhode Island. (At a later date this "addition" was erected into the town of Sterling.) In June, 1721, the town government of Voluntown was organized, and thirty-seven persons were admitted inhabitants. In May, 1726, the county of Windham was organized, comprehending Voluntown, Plainfield, Killingly, Windham and other towns, or townships, in Northeastern Connecticut.

In 1727 the landed interests of Voluntown were still being managed by the proprietors, who held their meetings at New London, Norwich and Stonington. John Dixson having purchased land in the town, as previously noted, was persuaded by the proprietors to become their agent, or representative, in Voluntown, and to remove thither from the North Parish of New London. This he did in the early Autumn of 1727, and on the 7th of December following, at a town-meeting of the inhabitants of Voluntown, he was admitted an inhabitant and was elected one of the Selectmen of the town for the ensuing year.

At this time Voluntown was given over to a good deal of discord and confusion, owing to a controversy about a site for the meeting-house. Although a Church had been organized in the town in 1723, and a minister had been ordained, no meeting-house was yet erected. Religious services were held at private houses, now at one end of the town and then at the other.

Affairs became so far settled in 1728 that the town resumed preparations for building its meeting-house. At the annual town-meeting held 23 Dec., 1728, John Dixson was re-elected Selectman, or Townsman, and was appointed "to take account of ye stuff [provided] for the meeting-house." The frame of the building having been raised and enclosed, it was voted at a town-meeting held 10 Oct., 1729, "that John Dixson shall provide glass for ye meeting-house in said Voluntown, and glaze all ye windows in said house; and shall have sufficient money for providing glass and glazing." In 1730 a body of

temporary seats was ordered by the town for the house—John Dixson to have £5 for providing six seats.

At the annual town-meeting held 24 Dec., 1729, John Dixson presided as Moderator, and was elected First Townsman for the ensuing year. The sum of £12 was voted him "for services done for the town."

In January, 1731, he conveyed to Joseph Bradford of New London, "for divers good causes and considerations me [him] moving," all his right and title in "all the land in the North Parish of New London on the eastward of the said Bradford's dwelling-house, excepting twenty-five acres bought of Ralph Firgoe;" and in June following he conveyed to his son Robert Dixson of Voluntown sixty acres of land in Voluntown, near the Plainfield line, which he had bought of Thomas Gallup. Up to this time he had been buying and selling a considerable amount of land in Voluntown.

The first town-meeting held in the new meeting-house took place 22 Dec., 1731, when John Dixson was chosen Townsman, and Surveyor of Highways for the "North End" of the town. 19 March, 1733, a town-meeting was held for the purpose of granting, or assigning, to the chief men of the Church "pew spots" in the meeting-house—which was still provided with only temporary seats—and it was "voted that John Dixson and his children shall have their pew East of the South Door." John Gallup, John and Charles Campbell, Alexander Gordon and John Smith were some of the others provided with "pew spots" at this time, and soon thereafter each man erected his pew at his own expense. Thus was the first Voluntown meeting-house finally completed, ten years after the organization of the Church.

At a town-meeting held 1 Oct., 1733, over which John Dixson presided as Moderator, the following was adopted :

"Voted, att ye above sd. meeting that Mr. John Dixson of Voluntown shall appear in ye behalf of sd. Town att the Honourable Generall Assembly to be holden in New Haven, in behalf of sd. town to adress sd. assembly that their Honours in their wisdom may appoint som meet Committee to come and settle the dividing Line between Stonington and Voluntown according to ye true Intent and meaning of ye ancient grants of ye afore sd. towns."

Voluntown was not yet entitled to send a Deputy, or Representative, to the General Assembly of the Colony.

At the session of the General Assembly held in October, 1735, a memorial was received from John Dixson, setting forth that there was certain ungranted land belonging to the Colony "lying in the additional grant made to said Voluntown" (see page 399 *ante*), and praying the Assembly "to grant him the said John Dixson said land on such terms as they think best." The Assembly voted that the memorialist might, at his own cost, "call out the County Surveyor for the county of Windham, to prize and survey said land as to the number of acres and as to the value thereof, and make report to the Assembly." The report having been made, the Assembly, in May, 1737, "grants to said John Dixson the land described in the survey—58 acres and 68 rods; said Dixson to pay to the Treasurer of the Colony £20, and then to have a patent under the seal of the Colony." This land lay near Egunk Hill, in what is now the town of Sterling.

In December, 1735, John Dixson bought one hundred acres of land in the town of Killingly, adjoining Plainfield and Voluntown on the north; and in May, 1736, he bought for £300 one hundred acres more in the same town. This second tract he sold two years later for £400.

In 1736 he had become one of the "proprietors of the common and undivided lands of Voluntown," and at a town-meeting held in November of that year he, his son "Ensign" Robert Dixson, Capt. John Gallup, Mr. Manasseh Miner and Mr. Robert Campbell were appointed a committee to join with a committee from the contiguous town of Preston in an attempt to settle the boundary of the two towns, which had been in dispute for some years. This joint-committee finally "accommodated the differences" of the two towns at Preston, 23 April, 1739 (see the town records of Preston, Vol. V., page 237), and agreed that "John Dixson is to call said surveyor to run said line, and the cost of running and making out said line to be paid equally by said towns."

At a town-meeting held in Voluntown 12 May, 1737, John Dixson was appointed one of the three agents or attorneys for

the town; and at a meeting of the proprietors of Voluntown held 13 Sept., 1737, it was "voted that Mr. John Dixson and Capt. John Gallup, or either of them, be and remain the Proprietors' lawful attorneys according to ye power given them at a legal meeting of ye proprietors held in Voluntown 6 Feb., 1734, and that there be one hundred acres of land laid out about the house which the proprietors did recover of John Brown by law, and together with ye house be forthwith sold to John Dixson, or some other person who shall offer and pay most for said land, in order to defray the charge of ye present agents in carrying on the law suits between Stonington and Voluntown."

The minutes of a proprietors' meeting held 23 Nov., 1738, contain the following:

"The petition of Mr. JOHN DIXSON of Voluntown to ye proprietors of Voluntown, at ye above sd. meeting, which is as followeth:

"*Gentlemen*, You cannot but be sensible of my great Industry and untired diligence in persuing after & taking care of ye Interest of you gentlemen proprietors these many years. True it is I have had dayes wages allowed to me in part, but *have not had it*. However, I do not here demand the same. Never the less if when you maturely consider circumstances and can think that I am worthy of a hundred acres of land in ye undivided land in Voluntown, &c., and will give me the same, you will very much oblige him who has been & now is your very humble servant.'

[Signed] 'JOHN DIXSON.'

"*Voted*, at ye above sd. meeting, that ye sd. John Dixson shall have a hundred acres of land according to his petition."

At the annual town-meeting held in December, 1738, John Dixson was appointed to collect the minister's salary for the ensuing year.

By 1740, because of its increase in population and estates, Voluntown had become entitled to representation in the General Assembly of the Colony; and on the 8th of April in that year a special meeting of the town's freemen—who were John Dixson and five other men—was held at the meeting-house. A large number of inhabitants were admitted as freemen, first having the freeman's oath, as appointed by the law of the Colony, administered to them. Of those admitted at this time the name of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance stands at the head of

the list, and among the names following are "John Dixon, Jr.," "Robert Dixon," "Alexander Gordon" and John Smith."

At a meeting of the proprietors of Voluntown held 24 April, 1740, it was "voted that Mr. John Dixon, our Agent, shall have all ye proprietors' Right in that Lott of land (being eighty acres) in said Voluntown, which Alexander Gordon sued ye sd. Dixon for at ye County Court in Windham in June last past, in full of all Demands ye sd. Dixon has against sd. proprietors for servis done them in time past."

At the annual town-meeting held in December, 1739, John Dixon acted as Moderator, and at the meeting held in December, 1740, he again served in this capacity. At the last-mentioned meeting he was elected with John Kasson to represent the town in the General Assembly of the Colony. He attended the session of the Assembly held in May, 1741, and by virtue of subsequent elections represented the town as Deputy at the following sessions: October, 1743, May and October, 1744, May, July, August and October, 1745, and May, 1746.

The sessions of the Connecticut Assembly held in 1744, '5 and '6 were important ones. England and France were at war, and Connecticut was required to raise, equip and subsist her proportion of troops for the campaign in Canada.* In February, 1745, the Colony raised 500 soldiers, who were divided into eight companies.

Under a special appointment, made at a town-meeting presided over by his son Capt. Robert Dixon 8 May, 1744, John Dixon appeared a few weeks thereafter before the Assembly as agent for Voluntown, relative to a division of the town into two religious societies.

His wife Anna having died some years previously (without issue), John Dixon was married the third time 7 Aug., 1741, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to Janet Kennedy of Voluntown. He was then sixty-two years of age.

10 March, 1746, a committee of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands of Voluntown executed a deed conveying to John Dixon the one hundred acres of land granted

* See page 277 *ante*.

him by the proprietors in November, 1738, the eighty acres granted in April, 1740, and one hundred and twenty acres then recently granted, "for and in consideration of the industry, untired diligence and service done by our agent the said Mr. John Dixson of Volontown in pursuing after and taking care of our interests."

At a town-meeting held 29 April, 1746, with Capt. Robert Dixson as Moderator, John Dixson was appointed a member of a committee to treat with the Rev. Samuel Dorrance "concerning the calling a Council to consider all ye difficulties in respect of ye pastor and government of ye Church."*

The following is a copy, in part, of an original document (a quasi power of attorney) in possession of the writer of this :

"Att a meeting of ye Proprietors of ye Common undivided lands in the town of Volontown Legally Warned & Held in sd. Volontown Septem^r. ye 12th : 1746.

" Whereas James Jump of Norwalk in ye County of fairefield brought his action against sd. Proprietors to ye County Court Held at windom in ye County of Windom in June last, Demanding a first Division lot or Right of land in sd. Volontown, Declareing that his father James Jump Deces^d. in his life time was a Volonteer in ye Narrowgansett warr & that in ye year 1700 ye sd. Deces^d. was seised in Common and undivided with ye Rest of ye Volonteers in sd. warr of ye lands in sd. Volontown, & yt ye same Decended to him at ye Death of his father.

" ye sd. Propri^{rs}. not being Convinced yt the sd. Decas^d. was Ever Intitled to ye land Demanded or any land in sd. Volontown—

" Do there upon appoint & fully Impower our present agent m^r. JOHN DICKSON to Defend against ye sd. James Jump in sd. action untill further Order from sd. Propri^{rs}.—at ye sd. propri^{rs}. cost & charge."

Early in 1747 John Dixson, accompanied by his wife Janet and their two young children Mary and James, removed to the town of Killingly, Windham county, and took up his residence on the hundred-acre-lot there which he had owned since December, 1735. In May, 1748, he added to his Killingly estate three small tracts of land which he purchased of John and Olive Douglass of Plainfield, and a tract of 300 acres bought of N. Viall of Boston, Mass., for £1100. In the deed for the last-mentioned land Mr. Dixson is described as a "hus-

* See (44) Robert Dixson, *post*, relative to this matter.

bandman," which would indicate that he was then engaged in farming.

He still owned property in Voluntown, but some of it he conveyed to his son Captain Robert in April, 1749; he also continued to be one of the proprietors of the undivided lands of Voluntown. In 1752 and again in 1755 he made further purchases of lands adjoining his Killingly homestead.

He was now seventy-six years of age, and he no longer took part in public affairs, but passed his days with his wife and three young children quietly and comfortably on his farm. Here he died 6 May, 1759.

He was buried in the grave-yard at Oneco—then within the limits of Voluntown but now in the town of Sterling—where a grave-stone, erected shortly after his burial, still stands bearing this inscription: "Here Lieth the Body of JOHN DIXSON late of Killingly Who died May ye 6th A. D. 1759 & in ye 81st year of his age."

By his last will and testament, executed 23 Oct., 1756, he devised all his lands in Killingly to his "eldest son Robert Dixson of Voluntown, second son John Dixson of Voluntown, eldest daughter Janet Dixon, second daughter Margaret Anderson, third son James Dixson and fourth son William Dixson." To his "youngest daughter Mary" he bequeathed £16, to be paid to her when she should arrive at the age of eighteen years. The testator's wife and son Robert were named as executrix and executor of the will, which was presented for probate at Plainfield 10 July, 1759. The following is an extract from the records of the Probate Court at Plainfield (Book "C," pages 279 and 280):

"July 10: 1759. Robert Dixson, Esq., appeared in Court and gave sufficient reasons why he did not declare his refusal before, &c., and declared in Court his refusal of being Executor, &c. The widow accepts as Executrix. Same day Robert Dixson, Esq., and Mr. John Dixson, both of Voluntown, personally appeared in Court and *relinquished and refused to take their legacy* given to them in ye last will and testament of their ever honoured father Mr. John Dixson late of Killingly, deceased."

"Test, EZEKIEL PEIRCE, Clerk of Court."

The inventory of the estate, as filed, shows that the realty was appraised at £469, and the personalty (including cows, oxen, horses, sheep, a considerable amount of household goods, etc.) at £268, 5s. 8d.—a total of £737, 5s. 8d., which was a very good estate for the times and the locality.

The widow Janet (*Kennedy*) Dixson continued to reside on the homestead in Killingly until her death, which occurred sometime in 1796 or early in 1797.

Children of John and Agnes Dixson :

- + 12. i. ROBERT, b. 1701; d. 10 Aug., 1788.
- + 13. ii. JANET,* b. 1703; d. in October, 1754.
- + 14. iii. MARGARET, b. 1705; d.—.
- + 15. iv. JOHN, b. 1707; d. 1772.

Children of John and Janet (*Kennedy*) Dixson :

- 16. i. WILLIAM, b. 16 Nov., 1742; d. in March, 1746.
- 17. ii. MARY, b. 1 July, 1744; d. in May, 1751.
- + 18. iii. JAMES, b. 12 April, 1746; d.—.
- + 19. iv. WILLIAM, b. 5 April, 1748; d. 23 Oct., 1809.
- + 20. v. MARY, b. in Killingly 21 March, 1752; md. to John Ker of Killingly prior to 1797, in which year they were residing in Killingly.

(8) WILLIAM DIXSON⁵ (*Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland about 1698, he came to America with his father and brothers in 1719, as noted on page 391 *antè*.

He settled in the town of Colchester, New London county, Conn., and about 1720 was married to Rebecca ——. The records of Colchester contain the names of their children as given hereinafter, but it is believed that there were other children, born later, whose names were not recorded—at least in Colchester.

In East Haddam, an adjoining town to Colchester, there was living in 1775 and in 1781 a certain James Dixson, who served as a soldier in the Revolutionary army in the years mentioned (see "Connecticut in the Revolution"); and at Middletown, Conn., fifteen or twenty miles from Colchester, one Robert Dixon, an inhabitant, died in 1755. [See "Connecticut Colonial Records," October, 1755.] It is believed that these two men were sons of William and Rebecca Dixson.

* Married to her cousin (10) James Dixson, *q. v.*

In May, 1748, William Dixson was living in the parish of New Salem, lying partly in Colchester and partly in Lyme, and he and his son John were among those who presented to the General Assembly in that month a petition concerning a minister for the New Salem Church.

William Dixson of Chatham (an adjoining town to Colchester), who was probably (23) William, hereinafter named, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

Children of William and Rebecca Dixson :

21. i. GRACE, b. 12 March, 1721.
22. ii. JOHN, b. 12 Nov., 1722.
23. iii. WILLIAM, b. 12 May, 1724.
24. iv. REBECCA, b. 12 Jan., 1725.

(9) ROBERT DIXSON⁵ (*Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland in 1699, he came to America with his father and brothers in 1719, as noted on page 391 *ante*, and located in the town of Colchester, Connecticut. About 1722 he was married to Catharine —.

He was by trade a "cordwainer," or shoemaker, and in 1739, or early in 1740, he removed with his family to Voluntown, Windham county, Conn. (described on pages 398 and 399 *ante*), where he purchased land. 13 April, 1741, he took the freeman's oath and was admitted a freeman of the town.

21 Dec., 1747, "Robert Dixson, cordwainer," bought of Roger Williams land in Voluntown adjoining the property of James Dixson, his brother. In 1753 he became an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see page 278 *ante*), paying for one share, or right, which a number of years later he sold—one-half to his son Barnet, and one-half to George Dorrance of Voluntown.

In a list of the freemen of Voluntown drawn up in 1759 the name of "Robert Dixson, cordwainer," appears, but within a year or two thereafter he removed to the town of Coventry, Kent county, Rhode Island, distant about ten miles from the "North End" of Voluntown where he had been living. In April, 1762, he conveyed to his son James, living in Voluntown,

certain land in that town, and in December, 1766, he conveyed to his daughter Catharine and her husband Samuel Johnson, of Coventry, two tracts of land in Voluntown.

Catharine, wife of Robert Dixson, died at Coventry 29 Dec., 1770, in the sixty-ninth year of her age, and Robert died there 3 Sept., 1775. They are both buried at Oneco (see page 405 *ante*), where their grave-stone is still standing.

Children :

- + 25. i. ROBERT, b. about 1723; d. 1756.
- + 26. ii. BARNET, b. about 1725; d. —.
- + 27. iii. JAMES, b. —; d. —.
- 28. iv. ELEANOR; md. 22 Jan., 1745, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, Voluntown, to Samuel Kasson.
- 29. v. ANN; md. 11 Dec., 1755, by the Rev. Joseph Fish, Stonington, Conn., to Isaac Campbell of Voluntown.
- + 30. vi. SARAH, b. —; d. —.
- 31. vii. HANNAH; md. 1 May, 1766, by Robert Dixson, Esq., Justice of the Peace, Voluntown, to M. Davling.
- 32. viii. SUSANNA; unmarried, and living in Coventry, R. I., in 1766.
- 33. ix. CATHARINE; md. to Samuel Johnson prior to December, 1766.

(10) JAMES DIXSON⁵ (*Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland in 1701, he accompanied his father and brothers to America, as mentioned on page 391 *ante*.

In 1721 he was living in the town of Lyme, adjoining the towns of Colchester and New London, in New London county, Connecticut, and on the 30th of November in that year he was married by the Rev. Eliphalet Adams, pastor of The First Church of Christ in New London, to his cousin (13) Janet Dixson, whose father was then residing in New London.

10 April, 1727, Samuel Tift of Lyme sold one hundred acres of land in Voluntown, Conn., to James Dixson, and thither the latter removed in the following Summer. [Relative to Voluntown see pages 398 and '9 *ante*.]

James Dixson was admitted an inhabitant of this town 7 Dec., 1727; he was chosen grand-juryman 23 Dec., 1728, Lister 2 Dec., 1735, and Surveyor of Highways 23 Dec., 1742. The freeman's oath was administered to him 13 April, 1741, and he was duly admitted a freeman.

15 Oct., 1741, John Dixson of Voluntown conveyed to his "loving son-in-law James Dixson of Voluntown, and Janet his wife, my [his] daughter," thirty acres of land in Voluntown. In 1753 James Dixson became an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See page 278 *ante*.] He was the owner of one share in the company, which he sold about 1770 to John Murdock and S. Baldwin.

His wife Janet died in October, 1754, and in the following December he was appointed by the Probate Court at Plainfield guardian of his minor children—James, Mary and Isabel.

The name of James Dixson appears in a list of the freemen of Voluntown recorded in 1759.

Under date of 16 Dec., 1784, by a deed in which he is described as a "yeoman," he conveyed to his only surviving son, Thomas, a tract of land in Voluntown; and 26 May, 1785, he conveyed to his grandson "John Dixson, Jr., of Voluntown" (son of Thomas), all his remaining lands in Voluntown.

James Dixson died at Voluntown 30 March, 1787, and letters of administration upon his estate were issued to his nephew James Dixson.

Children:

34. i. AGNES, b. in New London co., Conn., 26 Sept., 1722; md. at Voluntown 25 Dec., 1744, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to William Jackson. She was alive in 1763.
- + 35. ii. JOHN, b. 25 June, 1726; d. 1752.
36. iii. SARAH, b. in Voluntown 14 June, 1729; md. 12 Feb., 1756, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to John Montgomery, Jr. She was alive in 1763.
- + 37. iv. THOMAS, b. 14 March, 1732; d. 13 March, 1802.
38. v. MARGARET, b. 25 Sept., 1734; living in Voluntown in 1763, unmarried.
39. vi. JAMES, b. 16 March, 1738; d. between 1754 and 1761.
40. vii. MARY, b. 13 May, 1740; md. before 1760 to — Patrick; was dead in December, 1761, with son James Patrick surviving.
41. viii. ISABEL, b. 2 Sept., 1742; living in Voluntown in 1763, unmarried.

(11) JOHN DIXSON⁵ (*Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He accompanied his father to Voluntown, and thence to Stonington, where he was residing 14 April, 1749, when he bought a tract of land in Voluntown. Nothing further concerning him has been learned.

(12) ROBERT DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He was born in 1701 in the North of Ireland, where he was married in 1722, but to whom is not now known. His wife died in Ireland in 1724 or '5, leaving a young daughter—Agnes—who had been born in 1723.

In the Summer of 1726 Robert Dixson and his little daughter sailed from Belfast for America. After a voyage of eight or nine weeks they arrived at Boston, whence they immediately set out for New London, Conn., to join Robert's father and brother John, who were then living there. [See page 397 *ante*.] In March, 1727, Robert was at Plainfield, Conn., and witnessed* the execution of the deeds from the Gallups to his father, mentioned on page 398.

When his father removed from his property in the North Parish of New London Robert took charge of it and remained there until the Autumn of 1728, when he joined his father in Voluntown. He was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown at the annual town-meeting held 23 Dec., 1728, and at the same time was chosen Lister of the town for the ensuing year. He was re-elected Lister in December, 1729, and in December 1730, was elected Constable of Voluntown.

29 Jan., 1730, he was married by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to Elizabeth Huston of Voluntown.

At the session of the General Assembly of the Colony held in May, 1731, it was voted that "this Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Robert Dickson of Voluntown to be Ensign of the company or train-band in the town of Voluntown aforesaid, and order that he be commissioned accordingly." [See "Connecticut Colonial Records," VII.: 317.] On the 7th of the next month he received from his father sixty acres of land in Plainfield.

In December, 1731, "Ensign" Dixson was re-elected Constable; in December, 1733, he was elected Third Townsman, and two years later First Townsman. In 1736 he was a member of the joint-committee appointed to determine the Voluntown and

* His signatures affixed to those deeds are the earliest examples of his handwriting that I have been able to find.

At that time, as invariably throughout his life thereafter—so far as I have been able to ascertain—he spelled his surname "DIXSON."

Preston boundary (see page 401 *ante*); and during the same and the following year he, Manasseh Miner and John Gordon composed a committee constituted "to lay out lots in the common land in old Voluntown, and to renew bounds of the first lots," and also to take care of the timber on the undivided lands. At the annual town-meeting held 29 Dec., 1738, "Ensign" Dixson acted as Moderator, and was re-elected to the office of First Townsman. In 1739 he was again elected to this office.

At a special town-meeting held 8 April, 1740 (see page 402 *ante*), "Ensign" Dixson was admitted a freeman, and was then elected the first Deputy, or Representative, from Voluntown to the General Assembly of Connecticut. He attended the sessions of the Assembly held in October and November of that year, and at the session held in October, 1741, he was present as a substitute for his father. From May, 1742, to May, 1771, inclusive, Robert Dixson attended fifty-six sessions of the General Assembly as one of the two duly elected Deputies from Voluntown. [See "Connecticut Colonial Records."]

In October, 1742, "Ensign" Dixson received promotion in the Connecticut Militia by vote of the General Assembly, being "established and confirmed Captain of the North Company, or Train-band, of Voluntown." [See "Connecticut Colonial Records," VIII.: 489.] Captain Dixson commanded this company for a number of years. It belonged to the 11th Regiment, of which Timothy Peirce of Plainfield was Colonel.

At every annual town-meeting, except eight, held in Voluntown from December, 1740, to December, 1767, Captain Dixson presided as Moderator, and during the same period he served, by successive elections, in the office of Townsman, or Selectman, for twenty-one years. From 1757 to '60, inclusive, he was Collector of Excise in Voluntown, and in 1766 and '7 he was chosen a member of the Grand School Committee—"to take into his hands the school bonds belonging to the town, to collect the interest on bonds, to receive the proportion of money granted by Government to the town out of the Colony's rate, and to dispose of the same according to law."*

* In 1756 (when the first census of Connecticut was taken) Voluntown had 1029 white and 19 black inhabitants. In 1759 the estates of Voluntown, according to the rate-list, amounted to £10,311, 15s.

6 Oct., 1746, Captain Dixson was appointed by the town its "Agent to appear at ye General Assembly, for and in behalf of this town to answer, reply and defend against a petition by which Rev. Samuel Dorrance hath sighted ye inhabitants of sd. Voluntown to said Assembly." At a town-meeting held 11 May, 1747, at which Captain Dixson acted as Moderator, he was elected a member of a committee "to call an Ecclesiastical Council to hear, advise, and do what can be done to remove the difficulties and differences subsisting in said [Voluntown] Church with respect of ye conduct and management of ye sd. Mr. Dorrance in said Church." A year later Captain Dixson was directed by the town to attend, as Agent for the town, the meeting of the General Assembly to be held that month, and he was given "authority to employ an attorney-at-law to answer for and defend the town, cited by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance relative to his salary."*

To the General Assembly of Connecticut, at its session in May, 1753, there was presented a memorial signed by about one hundred inhabitants of the Colony, mainly residents of Windham county, which set forth :

*"That Whereas, There is a large quantity of land lying upon a river called Susquehanna, and also at a place called Quiwaumuch [Wy-wamick], and there is no English inhabitants that lives on said land, * * * and as the Indians lay claim to the same, we propose to purchase of them their right, so as to be at peace with them; whereupon we humbly pray that the Honourable Assembly would grant to us a quit-claim of the aforesaid tract, * * in such a way and manner * * to be always under the government and subject to the laws and discipline of this Colony; and provided that we the said subscribers shall within three years next coming lay the same out in equal proportion, and settle upon the same, as also purchase the right of the Natives as aforesaid."*

Among the signers of this memorial were "Capt. Robert Dixson," "Robert Dixson, ye 3d," "Robert Dixson, cordwainer," "Barnet Dixson," "John Dixson" and "James Dixson," all of Voluntown.

18 July, 1753, the memorialists and others to the number of two hundred and fifty assembled at the town of Windham,

* For an account of the difficulties which subsisted between the Rev. Samuel Dorrance and the Voluntown Church see (44) Robert Dixson, *post*.

where they organized "The Connecticut Susquehanna Company." They adopted and signed "Articles of Agreement," which included the following paragraphs:

"*Whereas*, we being desirous to enlarge his Majesties English Settlements in North Am^a, and further to spread Xtianity as also to promote our own temporal Intst, do hereby each of us Covenant and engage * * to pay to Mr. JOSEPH SKINNER, JABEZ FITCH, Esq., ELIPHT DYAR, Esq., JOHN SMITH, Esq., EZEKL PEIRCE, Esq., Mr. LEMUEL SMITH and Capt. ROBERT DIXSON [all residents of Windham county] a Committee by us nominated to repair to s^d place at Susq^{ah}, * * and to purchase, survey, take and receive proper conveyances of the natives there inhabitg, their title to s^d tract of land, * * Each one of us two Spanish mill dollars before s^d Committees going and Sett^g out on s^d business. * *

"And further, we do each of us instruct & order said Committee, to set forth on s^d Affair & business on or before the first day of Sep^r next, and use their utmost Endeavours to purchase, Survey, take and receive proper Conveyances, of a tract of land at Susq^h aforesaid; * * and that the extent thereof be not less than about twenty miles one way, and ten the other, and the money by them Expended not to Exceed £1000 lawful money." [See "Pennsylvania Archives," Second Series, Vol. XVIII.]

Pursuant to instructions the above-mentioned exploring committee made on horseback, in September, 1753, the long and tedious journey from Eastern Connecticut to the Indian village of "*Wy-wa-mick*" (where now stands the city of Wilkesbarré), on the Susquehanna River; and at a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held in the town of Windham 9 Jan., 1754, the committee made a full report of its doings.

Captain Dixon, John Smith, Ezekiel Peirce, Stephen Gardner and Jedidiah Elderkin were then appointed "to enquire of and judge what persons ought to be admitted into the Company." Six months later the Indians of the Six Nations executed and delivered to the Susquehanna Company a deed for the Susquehanna lands. [See pages 278-280 *ante*.]

Captain Dixon was one of the grantees named in this deed, and in January, 1768, he was appointed a member of a committee authorized to collect from the shareholders of the Susquehanna Company an assessment which had been levied.

In the latter part of April, 1772, Captain Dixon and his grandson John Jameson (eldest son of his only daughter Agnes) set out from Voluntown for Wilkesbarré on the Susque-

hanna, where they arrived on the 8th of May. By virtue of his ownership of a "right" in the Susquehanna Company Captain Dixson was admitted a proprietor in the township of Wilkesbarré. He remained in the infant settlement until the last of August, 1772, when he returned to his home in Connecticut.

Previous to his departure the town-lots of Wilkesbarré were distributed by means of a lottery to the fifty proprietors of the township, and Captain Dixson drew on his "right" "Meadow Lot No. 14, Back Lot No. 11, Fourth Division Lot No. 44, and House Lot No. 18." The last-mentioned lot was in the town- or village-plot (now a part of the city of Wilkesbarré), was three acres and one hundred and three perches in area, and was situated on the west side of the present Main street, half way between Northampton street and the Public Square.

Prior to August, 1773, Captain Dixson sold this "House Lot" to Timothy Rose, and some years later it became the property of the Hon. Timothy Pickering. In 1774 Captain Dixson sold out his remaining interests in the Susquehanna Company, and never returned to Wyoming.

Within a year or two after the formation of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, there was organized another land company under the name of "The Connecticut Delaware Company." This organization bought, with slight formality, the Indian title to all land lying between the Delaware River and the eastern line of the Connecticut Susquehanna purchase. Captain Dixson was an original member of this company, and in 1768 was a member of its executive committee.

In May, 1754, Captain Dixson was appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticut a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Windham, and by successive annual re-appointments he held the office until 1778, when he was succeeded by his son John Dixson. During the twenty-four years that he exercised the duties of this office Captain, or "Squire," Dixson was called upon to write many deeds, wills and other legal documents for his fellow-citizens; and was also often appointed to serve as executor, administrator or "distributer" of a decedent's estate. Judging by the testimony of existing records in Voluntown and Plainfield, I should say that Robert Dixson

was a man of high character and honorable standing, and that he possessed in full measure the respect and confidence of his friends and neighbors.

Miss Larned, in her "History of Windham County," says: "In 1760 the question of Church government was again agitated [in Voluntown]. Mr. Dorrance preached a sermon upon the Divine authority of Elders, their qualifications, etc., after which the Church voted to remain Presbyterian, and chose for Elders Samuel Dorrance, Esq., John Smith, Robert Dixson, Charles Campbell, Samuel Gordon and six others."

In May, and again in October, 1766, Captain Dixson was appointed by the General Assembly of the Colony a member of a committee to examine and report concerning certain undivided lands in Windham county; and in September, 1766, he was appointed by the town of Voluntown to assist in managing its case, or action, against the town of Killingly. In October, 1770, Captain Dixson was appointed by the General Assembly "to be Surveyor of lands in and for the county of Windham."

For upwards of forty years Captain Dixson's residence in Voluntown was near the Plainfield line and Egunk Hill—part of his homestead lands lying in Plainfield. His son John lived on an adjoining farm, and in November, 1782, they disposed of these properties to John and David Gallup of Plainfield for £700.

In the Winter of 1782-'3 Captain Dixson and his son removed to Plainfield, where they had purchased a property "near the west bank of Egunk Brook, by the highway that leads from Plainfield to Providence." Here, nearly six years later, Captain Dixson died. He was buried in the Oneco grave-yard (see page 405 *ante*), where a grave-stone, erected shortly after his burial, still stands, bearing this inscription: "In Memory of ROBERT DIXON, who departed this life August 10th, 1788, in the 88th year of his age. He served his State in Sundry important offices with Fidelity."

His widow Elizabeth removed about 1789 from Plainfield to Voluntown, and was living there in 1796. Neither the date nor the place of her death is now known.

Child by first wife:

42. AGNES, b. 1723; d. 24 Sept., 1804. She was married 24 Nov., 1748, to Robert Jameson of Voluntown. See the Jameson genealogy, *post*.

Child by second wife (Elizabeth Huston):

- + 43. JOHN, b. 16 Nov., 1733; d. —.

(14) MARGARET DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland about 1705, she accompanied her father in 1719 to New London, Conn., where, in 1724, she was married to John Anderson.

In 1739 John and Margaret (*Dixson*) Anderson were living in Voluntown, Conn., in which year seventy acres of land in Voluntown were conveyed to them by John Dixson, father of Margaret. Some years later they removed to Killingly, Conn., where John Anderson died in 1754.

John and Margaret (*Dixson*) Anderson were the parents of ten children. Agnes, the eldest, died in 1754, aged twenty-nine years. Samuel was the youngest of the ten, and some of his descendants are now living in Danielson (in the town of Killingly), Conn.

(15) JOHN DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in the North of Ireland about 1707, he accompanied the other members of his father's family in 1719 to New London, Conn., and thence in 1727 to Voluntown. [See page 399 *ante*.]

He was married 8 Oct., 1735, by the Rev. Thomas Thompson to Mary Kennedy (daughter of Robert Kennedy of Killingly, Conn., who died between 1738 and 1743), and a month later he received from his father one hundred and twenty acres of land adjoining the Voluntown and Plainfield boundary and lands of his brother Robert—for whose "use and benefit" the grantor reserved "one-half of a certain spring of water on said land."

2 Dec., 1735, John Dixson (then styled "Junior") was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown, and elected Surveyor of Highways for the North District of the town for the ensuing year. 29 Dec., 1738, he was elected Lister of the town; 8

April, 1840, he was admitted a freeman (see page 402 *ante*); 23 Dec., 1742, he was chosen Collector of Rates, and 29 Dec., 1747, was elected Constable.

He was an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company organized in 1753, and was one of the grantees named in the Indian deed of 1754. [See pages 278, 279 and 412 *ante*.] He was the owner of one and a-half shares in the Company, and 18 June, 1770, conveyed to his eldest son, Robert, the one-half share. The remaining share he still owned at the time of his death.

In 1754 John Dixson was Sergeant of the 11th Company in the 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia. This company had been for a long time the "North Train-band of Voluntown," under the captaincy of Robert Dixson, John's elder brother. In May, 1757, "Sergeant" Dixson was appointed by the General Assembly Ensign of the 11th Company; in May, 1762, he was promoted Lieutenant, and in May, 1767, promoted Captain of the 11th Company. This commission he held until May, 1769, when his nephew (43) John Dixson was "established to be Captain of the 11th Company." [See "Connecticut Colonial Records" for the years 1757-'69.]

In December, 1754, John Dixson was elected a member of the Voluntown School Committee, and 30 Dec., 1760, the town "*Voted*, that Ensign John Dixson be a committee to take care of ye town's money granted by the Government for ye support of a school."

From December, 1756, to December, 1764, John Dixson was annually elected by the town to the offices of Surveyor of Highways, Sealer of Weights and Measures, and Sealer of Leather; and from December, 1760, to December, 1763, inclusive, he was annually elected Fence Viewer. In December, 1771, he was again elected Sealer of Leather.

Capt. John Dixson's home was for many years in the North District of Voluntown, adjoining the Plainfield line, and here he died in the Summer of 1772. He was survived by his wife and four children.

His will, executed 4 May, 1772, and witnessed by Barnet Dixson, Robert Dixson, Esq., and Cyril Carpenter, named his

wife Mary as executrix, and was probated at Plainfield 1 Oct., 1772. His estate, which consisted entirely of personalty inventoried at £121, was distributed 5 Jan., 1773, by Robert Dixson, Esq., and Seth Pope in accordance with the terms of the will. Prior to making his will Captain Dixson had conveyed to his three sons all his real estate.

The widow Mary (*Kennedy*) Dixson died at Voluntown 24 Nov., 1781. Letters of administration upon her estate were granted to her youngest son, Thomas, 2 July, 1782, and the estate was duly distributed to the four children of the intestate and to the three children of her deceased daughter Agnes (*Dixson*) Dorrance:

Children:

- + 44. i. ROBERT, b. 22 July, 1736; d. 6 Feb., 1799.
- + 45. ii. AGNES, b. 20 May, 1738; d. about 1771.
- + 46. iii. JOHN, b. 10 May, 1740; d. —.
- + 47. iv. MIRIAM, b. 30 Aug., 1742; d. —.
- + 48. v. THOMAS, b. 8 June, 1747; d. 11 June, 1823.

(18) JAMES DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Voluntown, Windham county, Conn., 12 April, 1746, he accompanied his parents to Killingly, Conn., the next year. As he was only thirteen years of age when his father died, he continued to live on the homestead farm in South Killingly with his mother and younger brother and sister.

His mother having died in 1796, or early in '97, his brother William and sister Mary, wife of John Kee, conveyed to him under date of 13 Nov., 1797, their interest in the homestead farm of one hundred acres, "being the same land that our [their] Honoured Father John Dixson and our [their] Honoured mother Janet Dixson died seized and possessed of, and that the said James Dixson now lives on."* [See the land records of Killingly, Vol. XV., p. 36.] 6 Dec., 1804 (as shown by the land records, XVI.: 179), James Dixson of Killingly conveyed land in Killingly to William Dixson of Enfield, Conn.

* A portion of this farm is now owned by Mr. George W. Pike, to whose father it was sold by (49) John Dixon.

During the last century and the early years of the present century the public records of the town of Killingly were very carelessly kept, and I have been unable to learn much relative to James Dixson and his family.

Since page 406 *ante* was printed I have ascertained that James Dixson was married about 1775 to Sarah — (b. 1753). Her surname was probably Slack. She was baptized in the South Killingly Church 6 June, 1813, after a profession of faith. She died at South Killingly 20 Dec., 1820, and James Dixson died there 8 Feb., 1825.

Children :

- + 49. i. JOHN, b. about 1776; d. —.
- + 50. ii. FANNY, b. about 1778; d. about 1810.
- + 51. iii. WILLIAM, b. 1780; d. 19 Nov., 1839.
- + 52. iv. GEORGE, b. about 1782; d. about 1826.
- 53. v. ANNA, b. 1784; d. 4 Feb., 1807.
- 54. vi. SARAH, b. 1786; d. 2 Oct., 1800.
- 55. vii. JAMES, b. 30 May, 1790; d. 18 Feb., 1793.
- 56. viii. DAVID, b. 1792; d. 22 Oct., 1811.
- 57. ix. JAMES, b. 7 Sept., 1795; d. 20 Oct., 1799.

(19) WILLIAM DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in South Killingly, Windham county, Conn., 5 April, 1748. His father died when he was eleven years old, and he was reared by his mother on the homestead farm in South Killingly.

He was married at Stonington, Conn., 10 Sept., 1772, to Priscilla (b. 19 Aug., 1754), younger child of Dr. William and Priscilla (*Fellows*) Denison.

About 1631 William and Margaret Denison, natives of England, immigrated to America with their three sons—Daniel, Edward and George—and settled at Roxbury, Mass. William Denison, who early became Deacon of the Church there—whose first pastor was the Rev. John Eliot the “Indian Apostle”—died at Roxbury 25 Jan., 1653, aged sixty-seven years.

George Denison (b. 1618), youngest son of William and Margaret, resided with his parents at Roxbury until his marriage in 1640 to Bridget, daughter of John Thompson, deceased, a native of Preston, Northamptonshire, England, whose widow Alice had come to America and settled in Roxbury.

Bridget (*Thompson*) Denison died in the Summer of 1643, leaving two daughters, and almost immediately afterwards George Denison departed for England, where he joined the Parliament army under Oliver Cromwell.

At the battle of Naseby (see page 20 *ante*) in Northamptonshire, 14 June, 1645, when 7500 Royalists under Charles I. were defeated by 14,000 Parliamentarians under Fairfax and Cromwell, Capt. George Denison was severely wounded. While convalescing he formed the acquaintance of Anne Borodel, born in Corsica in 1615, the only daughter of Mr. John Borodel, an Irish gentleman of wealth. Captain Denison having persuaded Anne to marry him, and to share his fortunes in the New World, they crossed the ocean early in 1646 and took up their residence in Roxbury, where, 14 July, 1646, their first child, John, was born.

In 1651 Captain Denison removed with his family from Roxbury to the infant town of New London, Conn. (see page 394 *ante*), where there was granted him a "house lot"—the same property long afterwards known as the old Chapman homestead—on what is now Hempstead street. 30 Dec., 1652, a grant was made to Captain Denison of two hundred acres on the east side of Mystic River, in what was known as the Pawcatuck plantation; and in the Spring of 1654 he sold his property in New London town-plot and removed to the new settlement. At this time the Colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts were each claiming jurisdiction in Pawcatuck.

The first organization of a township in this plantation was formed 30 June, 1658, by the settlers there who signed the following "Articles of Association":

"WHEREAS there is a difference between the two Colonies of the Massachusetts and Connecticut about the government of this place, whereby we are deprived of expectation of protection from either but in way of courtesy; and *whereas* we had a command from the General Court of Massachusetts to order our own business in peace with common consent till further provision be made for us; in obedience to which command we have addressed ourselves thereunto, but cannot attain at in regard of some distractions among ourselves, and there has been injurious insolences done unto some persons, the cattle of others threatened to be taken away, and the cattle of some others already taken away by violence.

"We having taken into consideration that in times so full of danger as these are upon our hearts and purses, it is most concluding to the public good and safety of the place—therefore in pursuance of the same, the better to confirm a mutual confidence in one another, and that we may be preserved in righteousness and peace with such as do commerce with us, and that misdemeanors may be corrected, and incorrigible persons punished;—

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, do hereby promise, testify, and declare to maintain and defend with our persons and estates the peace of the place, and to aid and assist one another according to law and rules of righteousness, according to the true intent and meaning of our Association, until such other provision be made for us may attain our end above written; Whereupon we willingly give our assent, and neither from fear, hope or other respects shall ever relinquish this promise till other provision be made for us.

"And we do this not out of any disrespect unto either of the aforesaid Governments which we are bound ever to honour, but in the vacancy of any other government. Neither is it out of any sinister end or private revenge, but for the causes aforesaid."

[Signed]	"WILLIAM CHESBROUGH,	"Capt. GEORGE DENISON,
	"THOMAS STANTON,	"Capt. JOHN GALLUP,
	"THOMAS MINOR,	"ROBERT PARK,
	"WALTER PALMER,	"THOMAS SHAW."

The contention of the two Colonies relative to Pawcatuck was adverse to the prosperity and progress of the settlement, and in September, 1658, by the decision of a "Court of Commissioners" Pawcatuck was adjudged to Massachusetts.

That Colony immediately conferred upon the inhabitants the privileges of a town, and, with the new name of Souther-ton, the town was annexed to Suffolk county. Walter Palmer was appointed Constable, Capt. George Denison was authorized to solemnize marriages, and the prudential affairs of the town were confided to Captain Denison, Lieut. Thomas Minor, Robert Park and William Chesebrough.

The Charter of Connecticut granted by the King in 1662 (see page 258 *ante*) extended the jurisdiction of the Colony to the Pawcatuck River. The title of Connecticut to the "Pawcatuck plantation," or "Souther-ton," could not now be disputed, and in October, 1664, the General Court passed an "Act of Oblivion" for all past offenses, implying a contempt of their authority, to all inhabitants of Mystic and Pawcatuck—

"Captain Denison only except." His offense was more aggravated than that of the others, for he had continued to exercise his office as magistrate, commissioned by Massachusetts, after the Charter of 1662 was in operation and he had been warned by the Connecticut authorities to desist.

In October, 1665, the name of Mystic was given to Southerton, but the General Court at its session in May, 1666, changed the name of the town to Stonington, which it has ever since borne. At this same session the Court passed an "Act of Indemnity" to Capt. George Denison, "upon the same grounds as was formerly granted to other inhabitants of Stonington."* [See "Connecticut Colonial Records," II.: 36.]

In February, 1676, during the progress of King Phillip's or the Narragansett War (see page 31 *ante*), some two hundred Connecticut volunteers, belonging mainly to New London, Norwich and Stonington, were formed into companies under Maj. Edward Palmes and Captains George Denison, James Avery and John Stanton "for the annoyance of the enemy." A number of Mohegan and Pequot Indians were engaged to be associated with them "for the sake of plunder and other considerations"—the Mohegans being under the command of Owaneco (mentioned on page 395 *ante*).

Early in March, 1676, the Council of War of Connecticut decreed that such soldiers as should go forth under the command of Captain Denison and the other officers previously mentioned, "shall have all such plunder as they shall seize, both of persons, or corn, or other estate." Some days later Captain Denison began a very successful incursion into the country of the Narragansetts, and in the course of sixteen days his command killed and captured nearly fifty of the hostile Indians, without the loss of a single soldier. This success was more important because of the capture of the chief Sachem of all the Narragansetts—Canonchet, son of Miantonomoh, and inheritor of all his pride and of his insolence and hatred towards the English.

* In the English law an "Act of Indemnity" was designed to relieve an officer of the Government from penalties, when he had been compelled by exceptional circumstances to omit the performance of some duty, or to violate or even to suspend some law.

Governor Hutchinson, the early historian of Massachusetts, in referring to this campaign against the Indians wrote: "The brave actions of the Connecticut volunteers have not been enough applauded. Denison's name ought to be perpetuated."

In May, 1676, George Denison was chosen by the General Court of Connecticut to be "Captain for New London county, and second to the Major [John Talcott], commander-in-chief of the army."

Captain Denison was a Deputy from Stonington at the sessions of the General Court held in October, 1671, August, 1689, May, September and October, 1693, and May and October, 1694.

His death occurred suddenly in Hartford, Conn., 23 Oct., 1694, while he was attending the last-mentioned session of the General Court. His widow died at Stonington 26 Sept., 1712.

It is said that captain Denison "had no equal in any of the Colonies for conducting a war against the Indians, excepting, perhaps, Maj. John Mason" (see note, page 330 *ante*). He is further described as having been "the Myles Standish of the Stonington settlement." Miss Caulkins, in her "History of New London," says: "Our early history presents no character of bolder and more active spirit than Capt. George Denison; he reminds us of the border-men of Scotland. In emergencies he was always in demand, and he was almost constantly placed in important public positions."

The fifth child of Capt. George and Anne (*Borodel*) Denison was William (b. 1655; d. 26 March, 1715), who was married in May, 1686, to Sarah (b. 1655; d. 7 Aug., 1713), ninth child of Thomas and Ann (*Lord*) Stanton* of Stonington, and widow of Thomas Prentice.

* THOMAS STANTON, born in England in 1615, sailed from London for America 2 Jan., 1635. He went first to Virginia and then to Boston, but early in 1637 removed to the new town of Hartford in Connecticut. A few months later he did good service in the Pequot War (see note, page 330 *ante*).

In 1650 he established a trading-house at Pawcatuck—being the first white man to locate on the Pawcatuck River. He was one of the signers of the "Articles of Association" recited on page 420 *ante*. From 1665 to 1676, inclusive, he was annually elected Commissioner, or County Judge, at Stonington, and as Deputy he represented his town at the sessions of the General Court of Connecticut held in 1667, 1668, May and October, 1669, May and October, 1670, and October, 1671.

Miss Caulkins, in her "History of New London," says of Thomas Stanton: "From 1636,

In October, 1698, William Denison was appointed Ensign of the Stonington train-band by the General Court, and in May, 1705, was promoted Captain.

George Denison, born in Stonington 28 Feb., 1692, was one of the sons of William and Sarah (*Stanton*) Denison. 6 Jan., 1718, he was married at Stonington to Lucy (b. 1701 ; d. 1793), seventh child of Benadam and Esther (*Prentice*) Gallup* of Stonington.

George Denison was appointed by the General Assembly in October, 1736, Lieutenant of the West Company, or Train-band, in Stonington, and in May, 1749, he was promoted Captain of the 5th Company in Stonington.

when he was Winthrop's interpreter with the Nahantic Sachem, to 1670, when Uncas visited him with a train of warriors and captains to get him to write his will, his name is connected with almost every Indian transaction on record."

Thomas Stanton was married at Hartford in 1637 to Ann (b. 1621 ; d. 1688), daughter of Dr. Thomas and Dorothy Lord of Hartford, and they became the parents of ten children, the eldest of whom was Capt. John Stanton, referred to on page 422 *ante*. Thomas Stanton died at Stonington 2 Dec., 1677.

* JOHN GALLUP, a native of England, came to America in 1630 and settled at Dorchester (see page 26 *ante*). Later he removed to Boston, where he was made a freeman in 1634. In 1633 his wife, Christobel, and their children came from England and joined him at Boston.

The eldest of these children was John Gallup, Jr., and both he and his father were in the military service of Massachusetts during the Pequot War of 1637, mentioned in the note on page 330 *ante*. John Gallup, Jr., was married at Boston in 1643 to Hannah Lake, and in 1650 or '51 removed to the town of New London, Conn. In the Spring of 1654 he, his wife and three children moved across the Thames River into the new settlement of Pawcatuck, where, four years later, Captain Gallup was one of the signers of the "Articles of Association" recited on page 420 *ante*.

The following paragraphs are extracts from Connecticut records: "9 Feb., 1653. John Gallop in consideration and with respect unto the services his father hath done for the country, hath given him up the river Mistick, which side he will, 300 acres of upland."

"6 Feb., 1654. John Gallop hath given him a further addition to his land at Mistick, 150 acres ; which he accepts of and acknowledgeth himselfe satisfyde for what land he formerly laide claime unto upon the General Neck, as a gift of his father's, which as he saith was given to his father by General Stoughton after the Pequot warr."

In 1671 the General Court of Connecticut gave bounties of land to various persons who had been engaged in the Pequot War, and Captain Gallup received 100 acres.

"In 1665 and '7 Captain Gallup represented Stonington in the General Court of Connecticut. Having become quite proficient in a knowledge of some of the Indian dialects, he was frequently employed by the Government in the capacity of interpreter.

In November, 1675, shortly after the breaking out of the Narragansett War, Connecticut sent into the field 300 English soldiers and 150 Mohegan and Pequot warriors, under the command of five Captains, one of whom was John Gallup of Stonington. In the "Great Swamp fight," 19 Dec., 1675, he commanded a company of Mohegans, and together with nearly one-third of these warriors he fell on that bloody field. [Relative to this battle see (13) John Harvey, Part III., *post*.]

The fourth child of Capt. John and Hannah (*Lake*) Gallup was Benadam, born at Stonington in 1655. In 1682 he was married to Esther Prentice of New London, and their seventh child was Lucy Gallup, previously mentioned.

Capt. George and Lucy (*Gallup*) Denison were the parents of nine children.

William Denison, the second of these children, was born at Stonington 14 June, 1727. He became a physician and settled in Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., where he was married 29 Nov., 1749, to Priscilla (b. 25 Aug., 1730), elder child of Nathan and Priscilla (*Warren*) Fellows* of Plainfield.

A remarkable fatality overtook this family in the Summer and early Autumn of 1754. On the 28th of July the only brother of Priscilla (*Fellows*) Denison died at Plainfield; on the 20th of September her husband, Doctor Denison, died; four days later her father, Nathan Fellows, died, and on the 17th of October she died. She left to survive her two daughters—Mary, nearly four years of age, and Priscilla, aged two months.

28 Feb., 1755, Mrs. Priscilla Fellows, the grandmother of these children, was appointed their legal guardian, but the children were taken to Stonington, where they were carefully

* JOHN FELLOWS, born about 1670 (presumably in Ipswich, Mass.), was one of the grandsons of William Fellows mentioned in the note on page 303 *ante*.

In 1693 John Fellows was married to Rachel —, and about 1697 or '8 they settled in the Quinebaug country, or plantation, which lay along the eastern boundary of the then new town of Windham and adjoined the north-east corner of New London county, in Eastern Connecticut.

The third town organized in what is now Windham county was Plainfield, which was laid out in 1699 in the Quinebaug plantation. 31 May, 1699, the inhabitants of this plantation met to organize their town government. Jacob Warren and Stephen Hall were two of the Selectmen chosen, and John Fellows was elected Constable.

In 1702 John Fellows was chosen Surveyor of Highways, and together with John Smith and John Gallup was placed in charge of the cedar swamps belonging to the town. In 1704, '5 and '6 he was a member of the committee appointed by the town to make allotments of land to the proprietors. In 1707 he was appointed "to have inspection of the cedar swamps, and if any one not belonging to the town take timber or rails, to seize the same and prosecute on behalf of the town."

John Fellows was Deputy from Plainfield to the General Assembly of Connecticut at the sessions of May, 1708, October, 1708 (with "Deacon" Jacob Warren), May, 1709, and October, 1714. In October, 1712, the Connecticut Assembly enacted that a broad and substantial road should be laid out through Plainfield, at the expense of the Government, to connect with and form a part of the great highway leading to Providence, R. I. John Fellows and two other citizens of Plainfield having been appointed to carry out this enactment, laid out the highway from Quinebaug River, through the village of Plainfield, to the east boundary of the town.

John Fellows died at his home in the south end of Plainfield in the Spring of 1751.

Nathan Fellows, born 25 March, 1694, was the eldest of the seven children of John and Rachel Fellows, and to him his father devised all his lands in Plainfield and bequeathed the bulk of his personal estate, and also named him executor of his will.

29 Jan., 1730, Nathan Fellows was married at Plainfield to Priscilla (b. 6 Oct., 1711), daughter of "Deacon" Jacob Warren (previously mentioned in this note) and his wife Sa-

and tenderly reared by their uncle George Denison, Jr., and his wife Jane (*Smith*).

Mary Denison was twice married, first to A. W. Bosseter, and second to Jonathan Culver. She died in 1810. Priscilla was married to William Dixson, as previously noted (page 419).

In 1771, at the June term of the Windham County Court, held in the town of Windham, William Dixson was admitted to practice as an attorney-at-law. The original certificate of his admission is now in the possession of his great-grandson, William P. Dixon, Esq., of New York. Mr. Dixson located in Plainfield, where he was the first resident lawyer, and he continued to practice law there and elsewhere in Windham county until his death.

He resided near the line of Canterbury until March, 1776, when he disposed of his property there to Robert Kinsman, and removed to the village of Plainfield.

In 1779 he was appointed Justice of the Peace by the General Assembly of Connecticut, and by successive re-appointments held this office until his death.* 17 Oct., 1781, he was appointed by the General Assembly, and duly commissioned by

rah, of Plainfield. Nathan and Priscilla settled in Plainfield, and became the parents of two children: Priscilla (b. 25 Aug., 1730), who married Dr. William Denison, and John (b. 24 June, 1732; d. 28 July, 1754).

In October, 1751, the General Assembly established Nathan Fellows to be Quartermaster of the troop of horse attached to the 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia. In 1753 he was one of the organizers of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, mentioned on page 413 *ante*.

He died at Plainfield 24 Sept., 1754, and a month later letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his widow. An inventory of the estate was duly filed, and from it we glean that "his best suit of clothes, horse, saddle, bridle, sword, belt, pistols and holsters" were valued at £326; "clothing that belonged to John Fellows [Nathan's son] deceased, £41, 10s."; "negro slave Prince, £500"; horses, cows and other personalty, aggregating (including the foregoing amounts) £3679, 5s. The real estate was inventoried at £8000—making a total of £11,679, 5s., which was a very large estate for that period and locality.

This estate was distributed by Robert Dixson, Esq., of Voluntown, and Ezekiel Peirce of Plainfield, to "the late widow of Nathan Fellows," and to his granddaughters Mary and Priscilla Denison—one-third to each—in pursuance of an order of the Probate Court 16 Oct., 1756.

In the latter part of 1755 the widow Priscilla (*Warren*) Fellows was married to Capt. John Douglass of Plainfield. He was one of the Deputies from that town to the General Assembly in 1769.

* In the collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, are preserved several original deeds and other documents which were executed before "Squire" Dixson in 1783 and '4 at Plainfield, by people living in that locality who were shareholders, or otherwise interested, in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

These papers are in the handwriting of "Squire" Dixson, and his signature, affixed to each of them in his official capacity, indicates that he spelled his surname "DIXSON."

Governor Trumbull, Captain of the First Company in the "Alarm List" of the 21st Regiment, Conn. Militia. 10 May, 1784, a number of prominent citizens of Plainfield—among whom was William Dixson, Esq.,—were appointed by the town a committee "to deliberate upon the question of a proper place for erecting a new meeting-house." It was decided to build near the academy and the turnpike, and upon a memorial presented by Mr. Dixson the County Court confirmed this decision.

William Dixson died at Plainfield 23 Oct., 1809. After his death his widow Priscilla removed to Westerly, Rhode Island, where her eldest son was living, and there she died 24 Sept., 1842, in the eighty-ninth year of her age, having survived all her children as well as her husband.

Children :

- + 58. i. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 13 Dec., 1774; d. 29 Jan., 1842.
- 59. ii. PRISCILLA, b. 17 Sept., 1776; md. — Wylie and removed to Western New York; d. 22 Aug., 1809.
- + 60. iii. WILLIAM DENISON, b. 6 Nov., 1780; d.—
- 61. iv. GEORGE, b. 16 June, 1783; d. 7 Dec., 1787.
- 62. v. SAMUEL D., b. 5 Nov., 1785; md.—Rhodes. It is believed that he died about 1810. See (60) Wm. D. Dixon, *post*.

(20) MARY DIXSON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). She was born in South Killingly, Windham county, Conn., 21 March, 1752. Since page 406 *ante* was printed I have learned that Mary Dixson was married at the home of her mother in South Killingly on her eighteenth birth-day (21 March, 1770) to — Pike.

This now nameless and forgotten Pike was very probably a son of John Pike who, with Ebenezer Pike (presumably his son), resided in 1723 in North Canterbury (now Brooklyn), Conn., adjoining the south-west corner of Killingly. In April, 1723, John Pike, as one of "the first settlers and planters" in Canterbury, received one and a-half shares in the "contested lands" then distributed. In 1753 he was an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company mentioned on pages 278 and 413 *ante*.

Mary (*Dixson*) Pike's husband having died about 1772, leav-

ing her with an infant son, she was married a few years later to John Kee (b. 1751)—*not* Ker, as printed on page 406 *ante*.

He was presumably a descendant of Ebenezer Kee, who was in Killingly in 1709 and earlier, and was an original proprietor. [Killingly was laid out in 1708 north of Plainfield, between the Quinebaug River and the Rhode Island boundary. This region was early known as the "whetstone country."] Ebenezer Kee was still in Killingly in 1730, and as a proprietor was granted land in the "Owaneco Purchase."

About the beginning of the present century this surname of Kee was transmogrified into "Kies"—which name all the lineal descendants of John and Mary (*Dixson*) Kee have borne, or do now bear.

John Kee and his wife resided in Killingly, where they carried on farming.

In 1798 Miss Betty Metcalf wove, by hand, the first straw hat ever manufactured in this country—thus demonstrating one of the uses to which straw, then considered to be of little value, could be put. A few years later Mary (*Dixson*) Kee, or Kies, invented a loom for weaving straw with either silk or cotton thread, for which invention she applied for letters patent.

In those days the duty of granting patents was lodged with the Secretary of State of the United States, the Bureau of Patents in the Department of State being in charge of a certain Doctor Thornton, a noted scientific man who was very autocratic in the conduct of the patent affairs of the country. In 1809 letters patent, signed by President James Madison (as the law then required), were issued to Mary (*Dixson*) Kee for her loom—and thus she gained the distinction of being the first woman to obtain a patent in the United States.

John Kee died in Killingly 18 Aug., 1813, and Mary (*Dixson*) Kee died there in 1837.

Child of ——— and Mary (*Dixson*) Pike :

ISAAC, b. 27 Dec., 1770; md. 28 Jan., 1816, to Rebecca (b. 28 Feb., 1791), daughter of Robert and Dinah (*Walling*) Briggs of Foster, Providence county, Rhode Island.

Isaac Pike died in South Killingly, Conn., 14 Feb., 1842, and Rebecca (*Briggs*) Pike died there 31 March, 1867.

Children :

- (1) *Isaac William Dixon Pike*, b. 15 March, 1817; md. 14 Dec., 1850, to Hayley Smith of Johnston, R. I. Resides in Olneyville, R. I. No children.
- (2) *Nathan S. Pike*, b. 19 Aug., 1819. He was a physician, and d. 16 Feb., 1867, leaving no descendants.
- (3) *Thomas O. Pike*, b. 16 Nov., 1821; md. in 1850 to Phebe Harris of Johnston, R. I. He d. 30 April, 1861, and was survived by his wife (who is now living at Johnston) and the following named Children: i. Alva O., ii. Thomas, iii. Mary J. (wife of William F. King, Olneyville, R. I.), iv. Eliza (wife of Walter Colwell, Indian Orchard, Mass.)
- (4) *Mary Pike*, b. 14 April, 1824; md. 8 Nov., 1846, to Erastus (b. 19 May, 1824), son of Erastus and Priscilla (*Wilber*) Hammett of Plainfield, Conn. They reside in Danielson, Windham county, Conn. Children: i. Chauncey, ii. and iii. Augustus L. and Augusta L. (twins), iv. Frank I.
- (5) *Robert Nelson Pike*, died in infancy.
- (6) *Ezra Pike*, died in infancy.
- (7) *George W. Pike*, b. 2 Aug., 1832; md. 29 Nov., 1866, to Laura (b. 23 April, 1838), daughter of David and Elizabeth (*Potter*) Stone of Sterling, Conn., and a descendant in the sixth generation of Hugh Stone, who emigrated from England in 1657 and settled in Warwick, R. I.

George W. Pike is a civil engineer and surveyor, and resides in South Killingly. [See note, page 418 *ante*.]

Children: i. Edward Nathan, b. 31 Dec., 1867; is a civil engineer at Everett, Mass. ii. George W., Jr., b. 18 Sept., 1870; was graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School (Yale College) in 1894; is a civil engineer at Everett, Mass. iii. William Kinney, b. 12 May, 1873; was graduated from the Sheffield Scientific School in 1897; is a civil engineer, at present in S. Killingly.

Children of John and Mary (*Dixon*) Kee :

- i. DANIEL; was a lawyer in Brooklyn, Conn.; was married, and had several children.
- ii. SAMUEL; was a lawyer in Brooklyn, Conn., where he died, leaving no descendants.
- iii. WILLIAM; md. to Patience Brayton of Coventry, R. I. Children: (1) Harris (who had sons Harris, George and Erastus), (2) Ambrose (who had sons John and James), (3) Charles, (4) William, (5) James, (6) Samuel, (7) David and (8) Abigail.
- iv. HARVEY, b. 1787; d. 13 May, 1813.
- v. MARY, b. —; d. —.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. 1792; d. 7 March, 1814.

(25) ROBERT DIXSON⁶ (*Robert*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born about 1723, presumably in Colchester, New London county, Conn., he accompanied the other members of his father's family to Voluntown in 1739 or '40.

About 1749 he was married to Esther ——. He was styled "Robert Dixson ye 3d," and in 1753 was one of the organizers of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see pages 278 and 413 *ante*), subscribing and paying for one share or "right" in the company's purchase; which share, in 1773 or '4, was transferred to his son Curtis Dixon—as is shown by the records of the Susquehanna Company.

In 1756 England was at war with France (see page 65 *ante*), and in the Summer of that year Capt. Israel Putnam of Pomfret, in Windham county, enlisted a company for the Colonial service. Plainfield and Voluntown furnished the majority of Captain Putnam's men, and among the number was "Robert Dixson ye 3d." [See Miss Larned's "History of Windham County," I.: 567.]

This company was sent to Fort Edward, New York, where, in the Fall or Winter of 1756, Robert Dixson died. His will (set forth as that of "Robert Dixson ye 3d of Voluntown, Conn.") was executed "at the camp at Fort Edward, Sept. 12, 1756," and was probated at Plainfield, Windham county, 12 April, 1757. The testator devised his estate to his "wife Esther Dixson," "son Curtis," "and any child about to be born," and named as executrix and executor his wife and Lieut. Samuel Gordon. Whether or not Lieutenant Gordon was a relative of Mrs. Esther Dixson, or merely a friend of Robert Dixson, I have been unable to ascertain.*

So far as I can find by examination, the records of Voluntown subsequently to 1757 contain no mention of either Esther or Curtis Dixson, and I believe that they must have removed to Plainfield, or some other Windham county town, within a few years after the death of Robert Dixson. In 1756 Barnet Dixson, brother of "Robert ye 3d," removed from Voluntown to Plainfield. [See page 431 *post*.]

* Relative to the Gordon family of Voluntown see (43) John Dixon, *post*.

I have been unable to learn whether or not a posthumous child was born to Esther.

A certain Curtis Dixon, who was married at Bennington, Vt., 19 Aug., 1791, to Phila Fillmore, daughter of Nathaniel Fillmore,* was "born at Plainfield [Conn. (?)], 20 May, 1772." I am confident that he was a son of (63) Curtis, only son of "Robert ye 3d."

This Curtis Dixon (b. 1772) died at Hartford, N. Y., 20 May, 1802. His children were as follows: Barnet, b. 2 May, 1792; Hepzibah, b. 4 Jan., 1794; Polly, b. 8 Feb., 1796; Elijah, b. 8 Aug., 1798; Curtis, b. 10 Feb., 1801.

Child of Robert and Esther Dixson :

63. CURTIS, b. about 1750; d. —.

(26) BARNET DIXSON⁶ (*Robert*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He was born about 1725, presumably in Colchester, New London county, Conn., and in 1739 or '40 removed with the other members of his father's family to Voluntown, Conn.

In February, 1750, he was married in Voluntown to Mary Bellows, and on the 30th of the following April he received from his father, "Robert Dixson, cordwainer, of Voluntown," a deed for fifty acres of land in Voluntown. In 1753 he became an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed of 1754. [See pages 278 and 413 *ante*.]

In the Spring of 1756 he removed to the adjoining town of Plainfield, where, 14 Dec., 1756, he purchased thirty-six acres of land. Some time in 1765 he returned to Voluntown, where, on the 16th of December of that year, he was admitted an inhabitant. 13 April, 1767, he was sworn and admitted a freeman. He "took the new freeman's oath, and oath of fidelity," 15 Dec., 1778.

In 1782 he was still residing in Voluntown, and evidently was a man of some means and influence. Nothing further concerning either him or his wife has been learned. It is

* MILLARD FILLMORE, President of the United States from 1850 to 1853, was a grandson of Nathaniel Fillmore.

probable that they were the parents of several children, but the only one whose name is certainly known was

+ 64. THOMAS, b. —; d. —.

(27) JAMES DIXSON⁶ (*Robert*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). The place and date of his birth are not known. He was residing in Voluntown, Conn., with his father as early as 1750.

In 1755, during the progress of the French and English War (see page 65 *ante*) he served as a private in the company of Maj. John Payson—entering the service 13 September, and being discharged 1 December. [See original muster-roll, Connecticut State Library, Hartford.] In April, 1762, he bought of his father, then living in Coventry, R. I., a certain tract of land in Voluntown, “adjoining the farm of Robert Dixon, on the highway from Plainfield to Providence.” Four years later he conveyed this property to his sister Susanna.

Prior to 1769 he purchased a half-share in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and was admitted a proprietor. In 1788 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his uncle (10) James Dixon. Nothing further has been learned concerning (27) James Dixon.

(30) SARAH DIXSON⁶ (*Robert*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). She was born probably in Colchester, and came with her parents to Voluntown, where she was married 1 Dec., 1757, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to Moses Campbell, who was born in Voluntown 14 April, 1737.

He was the son of John Campbell (mentioned on page 400, and in the note on page 394, *ante*) and his wife Agnes (*Allen*), who were married 19 Nov., 1719.

In May, 1773, Moses Campbell was established by the General Assembly to be Ensign of the 6th Company, 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia; and in March, 1775, he was promoted and commissioned Lieutenant of the 3d Company, 21st Reg't, Conn. Militia. [See “Connecticut Colonial Records.”] In 1794 he was elected a member of the Grand School Committee in Voluntown.

(35) JOHN DIXSON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Lyme, New London county, Conn., 25 June, 1726, and the next year accompanied the other members of his father's family to Voluntown, Conn. In the Summer of 1749 he was married to Margaret —, and shortly afterwards his father conveyed to him sixty acres of land in Voluntown.

He died in the Spring of 1752, and letters of administration upon his estate were duly granted to his widow. The inventory of the "moveable estate" amounted to £298, 3s., and the debts of the decedent were scheduled at £215, 9s. 10d., leaving for the heirs £82, 13s. 2d., which the Probate Court ordered, 10 Dec., 1754, should be distributed by Robert Jameson, Esq., and Robert Hopkins of Voluntown to "Margaret Dixson, widow of deceased, one-third, and unto ye brothers and sisters of said deceased the other two-thirds."

1 Dec., 1761, the Probate Court appointed Robert Dixson, Esq., and Robert Wilson of Voluntown to distribute the real estate of John Dixson, Jr., deceased, to his six brothers and sisters in equal parts, which was done.

Child:

65. PHEBE, b. about 1750; d. —.

(37) THOMAS DIXSON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Voluntown, Windham county, Conn., 14 March, 1732. He was married 21 Feb., 1760, by the pastor of the First Congregational Church in Plainfield, Windham county, to Lydia A. Parkes of Plainfield.

They took up their residence in Plainfield, but the next year removed to that part of Voluntown which later—see (44) Robert Dixon, *post*—was erected into the town of Sterling. In April, 1769, Thomas Dixson was sworn and admitted a free-man. In June, 1771, he bought of Levi Calvin for £60 a farm of eighty acres in Voluntown.

In April, 1775, he was one of the militia-men who marched from Connecticut "for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm." He was at this time a Sergeant in the 11th Company of the 11th Reg't, commanded by his cousin Capt. John Dixson, and was in service seven days. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.]

Thomas Dixon died at his home in Sterling 13 March, 1802. His wife had died in 1797. His will, executed 2 Sept., 1798, was probated 6 April, 1802, and by it he devised his estate (which was inventoried at \$2419.92) to his seven children then living. His son Charles was named executor and residuary legatee.

Children :

- 66. i. JAMES, b. Plainfield, 11 June, 1760; killed in a saw-mill when a young man.
- + 67. ii. JOHN, b. 30 Aug., 1761; d. 21 Aug., 1837.
- 68. iii. MARY, b. 25 Dec., 1762; md. — Burgess, and was alive in 1798.
- 69. iv. EUNICE, b. 22 April, 1764; md. — Curtis, and was alive in 1798.
- 70. v. NANCY, b. 22 Jan., 1766; was alive in 1798, and unmarried.
- + 71. vi. WILLIAM, b. 4 Sept., 1767; d. November, 1811.
- + 72. vii. CHARLES, b. 2 Nov., 1768; d. 19 Jan., 1857.
- 73. viii. LYDIA, b. 19 Sept., 1771; md. — Hawkins, and was alive in 1798.
- 74. ix. FARNUM, b. 12 May, 1774; was dead in 1798.

(43) JOHN DIXSON⁶ (*Robert*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 16 Nov., 1733, in Voluntown, Conn., where he was married 5 Jan., 1758, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to Jean (b. 11 Sept., 1738), second daughter and fourth child of John and Janet (*Ker*) Gordon* of Voluntown. They settled in North Voluntown, near the Plainfield line and Egunk Hill.

* ALEXANDER GORDON was born in the North of Ireland in 1671 of Scotch, or Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was a farmer by occupation, and prior to 1700 was married to Jane —.

In the Summer of 1719 he and his wife and their sons Robert, John and Samuel, and probably other children, sailed from Ireland for America in a ship commanded by Captain Dennis, and landed at Boston in November of the same year. [See p. 64 of "Records of the Boston Selectmen, 1716-31."] Early the next year they removed to Dorchester, mentioned on page 26 *ante*.

8 December, 1722, Alexander Gordon bought of Capt. John Gallup of Voluntown, Conn., one hundred acres of land lying in Plainfield near the Voluntown line, and about the same time purchased some adjoining land in Voluntown, to which place he then removed with his family from Dorchester.

In January, 1726, Alexander Gordon was chosen one of the ruling elders of the Church in Voluntown, of which he was an original member, and 7 Dec., 1727, he was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown. 8 April, 1740, he was sworn and admitted a freeman. [See page 403 *ante*.] In 1746 he was one of "ye proprietors of ye Common undivided lands in the town of Voluntown," as is shown by an original document (mentioned on page 404 *ante*) in the writer's possession. 5 May, 1750, he conveyed to his son John the one hundred acres of land in Plainfield which he had bought of Captain Gallup in 1722.

Jane, wife of Alexander Gordon, died 14 May, 1744, at Voluntown, and he died there 27 July, 1774, in the one hundred and fourth year of his age.

Robert, eldest son of Alexander and Jane Gordon, was born about 1700. He was married about 1725 to Mary —, and they lived in Voluntown. They had four children, the eldest of whom was George Gordon, b. 23 Aug., 1726; md. to Janet Gibson at Voluntown in De-

In a list of freemen of the town recorded in 1759 his name appears as "John Dixson, Jr." From December, 1758, to December, 1763, inclusive, he was annually chosen Lister of the town. In May, 1762, he was appointed by the General Assembly of the Colony Ensign of the 11th Company in the 11th Regiment, Conn. Militia.

In May, 1767, he was promoted by the General Assembly Lieutenant of the 11th Company, 11th Reg't, at the same time that his uncle (15) John Dixson was appointed and commissioned Captain of the company. In May, 1769, the General Assembly established Lieutenant Dixson "to be Captain of the 11th Company" (see the "Connecticut Colonial Records"), as the successor of his uncle, then sixty-two years of age. At

cember, 1748. Robert and George Gordon were original members in 1753 of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, referred to on pages 278 and 413 *ante*.

John Gordon, second son of Alexander and Jane, was born in Ireland about 1702. He accompanied the other members of his father's family to Voluntown, Conn., where, in October, 1723, he was one of the organizers of the Voluntown Church. [See page 439 *post*.] In 1736 he was a member of the committee appointed to lay out lots in the common lands of Voluntown. [See page 411 *ante*.] 13 April, 1741, he was sworn and admitted a freeman. He sat as one of the Deputies from Voluntown in the following sessions of the General Assembly of Connecticut: May and October, 1762, May and October, 1763, January, March, May and October, 1764, and May, 1766. In 1762 he was chosen a member of the Grand School Committee of Voluntown.

John Gordon was married at Voluntown 30 March, 1732, to Janet Ker, born 1712. She died at Voluntown 28 Dec., 1784, and he died there 21 Oct., 1800. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom the fourth was Jean (b. 11 Sept., 1738), who was married to (43) John Dixson, as previously noted, and the sixth was Rebecca (h. 1743; d. 1838), who became the wife of Samuel Dorrance, Jr.

Samuel Gordon, third son of Alexander and Jane, was born in Ireland in 1711, and accompanied the other members of his father's family to Voluntown, Conn., where, 20 Nov., 1735, he was married to Elizabeth Ker (b. in Ireland in 1718). In May, 1746, he was appointed by the General Assembly, and duly commissioned, Lieutenant of the 1st Company of Connecticut Militia in Voluntown. [See "Connecticut Colonial Records," IX.: 195.] In 1760 he was chosen one of the elders of the Voluntown Church, of which he was an original member. [See pages 415 *ante* and 439 *post*.] He was an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, previously mentioned in this note.

The home of Lieut. Samuel Gordon was for many years in that part of Voluntown which in 1794 was erected into the town of Sterling, and there he died 29 June, 1795. His wife died there 15 May, 1799.

They were the parents of five sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom was John (b. 7 Sept., 1736), who was married to (47) Miriam Dixson--*q. v.* The fourth child of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth (*Ker*) Gordon was Jean (b. 1745), who was married to (46) John Dixson--*q. v.* Elizabeth (b. 1747; d. 1814) was the fifth child, and she became the wife of James Dorrance. Thomas (b. 19 Feb., 1751) was the seventh child, and he was married to (82) Sara Susanna Dixon--*q. v.* Mary, the eighth child (b. 1753), was married to Lemuel Dorrance.

[For the genealogical data contained in the foregoing note the writer is indebted to George Augustus Gordon, A. M., Corresponding Secretary of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., who possesses a large amount of information relative to the Gordon family.]

the same time Robert Park was established Lieutenant of the company, and John Dorrance, Jr., Ensign.

In December, 1769, Captain Dixson was chosen Sealer of Weights and Measures for Voluntown, and in December, 1771, was again chosen Lister.

In April, 1775, Captain Dixson, accompanied by several of the men of his militia company, which was then a part of the 21st Reg't, Conn. Militia, "marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm." Captain Dixson was in service twenty-three days. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.]

The 3d Battalion of Wadsworth's Brigade (see page 97 *ante*) was raised in June, 1776, and was commanded by Col. Comfort Sage of Middletown, Conn. Capt. John Dixson received from the General Assembly a commission as Captain in this battalion, and was assigned to the command of the 3d Company. On the minutes of the Connecticut Council of Safety, under date of 23 July, 1776, is the following entry: "Capt. John Dixson's company detached for two months—the first month ends the 29 July instant. They wish to be relieved at that time—at this busy season which will otherwise prove very detrimental to them on account of the business."

The 3d Battalion, including Captain Dixson's company, took part in the campaign on Long Island and in the city of New York in August and September, 1776 (see page 98 *ante*), and was at the battle of White Plains on the 28th of the following October. Their term of enlistment having expired, the men of this battalion were mustered out of service on Christmas-day, 1776. In September, 1778, Captain Dixson was in command of a company of the 25th Reg't, Conn. Militia (commanded by Col. Obadiah Johnson), in the "Alarm Service" at the time the British war vessels lay off New London. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

In 1780 Captain Dixson commanded a company of Voluntown militia, and at a town-meeting held 28 June, 1780, it was "*Voted*, That the Captains [John Dixson and four others] of each company be a committee to hire men for the Conti-

mental Army ; and that Robert Dixson, Jr., [and others named] be a committee to assist said Captains."

In May, 1778, Captain Dixson was appointed Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Windham, and by successive annual re-appointments he held this office until at least 1784.

18 April, 1780, he leased certain land in Plainfield, near Egunk Brook, which he had received from his father in 1760, to Lemuel Dorrance of Plainfield "for 909 years, in consideration of £3, lawful money, and the yearly rent of one ear of Indian corn on the 18th of April annually, only if the same be demanded." In November, 1782, Captain Dixson bought sixty acres of land in Plainfield, and removed thither (as noted on page 415 *ante*).

In January, 1786, he bought for £100 fifty acres of land in Voluntown, "on the highway leading from Plainfield to Voluntown," and thither he removed with his mother and daughters in 1789. Here he was living in 1796, and, it is presumed, lived until his death—the date of which, however, is not now known. His wife was alive in 1773, but, without doubt, was dead in 1787.

Children :

75. i. ELIZABETH, b. Voluntown 18 March, 1763; was living there in 1791, unmarried.
76. ii. REBECCA, b. Voluntown 13 April, 1765; was married there 18 March, 1790, to her first cousin Alexander Dorrance of Hampton, Windham county, Conn. (b. 1766; d. 1801), son of Samuel and Rebecca (*Gordon*) Dorrance, and grandson of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance. [See foot-note on page 435 *ante*, and page 443 *post*.]

(44) ROBERT DIXSON⁶ (*John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 22 July, 1736, at Voluntown, Windham county, Conn., where he was married 26 Jan., 1758, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to the latter's daughter Sara Susanna (b. 30 April, 1738).

Samuel Dorrance* was born in 1685—according to some authorities, in Glasgow, Scotland, and according to others, in the North of Ireland. It seems to me that the best evidence adduced favors the conclusion that he was born in the province

* During the last century this surname was generally pronounced as though spelled "Durrence," and often it was spelled in that way.

of Ulster, Ireland, of Scotch parents—or, at least, of a Scotch father—who had fled, with other Covenanters (see pages 388 and '9 *ante*), from either Ayrshire or Lanarkshire, Scotland, to the North of Ireland at some time between 1666 and 1685.

Samuel Dorrance was graduated from Glasgow University 5 March, 1710, and was licensed to preach in 1711 by the Presbytery of Dumbarton.* During the next few years he served as pastor of Churches in two or three different localities in Scotland, and then was settled over a Presbyterian Church in a village in the North of Ireland. There he remained until 1719, when, either in company with, or closely following, his brothers John and George Dorrance, the Dixsons, Campbells and Kassons, his friends and neighbors, he emigrated to America. [See pages 390 and 391 *ante*.]

As previously noted (page 399 *ante*) the town government of Voluntown was organized in 1721, and then the inhabitants took steps to organize a religious society and obtain the services of a minister. John and George Dorrance, John Campbell, and others who had come from Ireland with, or shortly before, the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, were at this time inhabitants of Voluntown, and through their influence Mr. Dorrance received in September or October, 1722, an informal request to preach to the Voluntown people. He responded, and on the 17th of December following received from the town a formal invitation to preach "on trial" until May, 1723. He accepted this invitation the same day.

His preaching was so satisfactory to the people that they met together in town-meeting 17 April, 1723, and voted unanimously to extend a call to Mr. Dorrance to become their pastor. At the same time a committee was appointed "to arrange for and oversee the building of a meeting-house, and to select a spot for a burying-place." A committee having been appointed to draw up the formal call to Mr. Dorrance, a document reading as follows was prepared and signed by John Smith and twenty-nine others :

* Dumbartonshire adjoins Lanarkshire on the north-west, and the county town is Dumbarton, or Dunbarton, fifteen miles north-west of Glasgow.

"We, the inhabitants and proprietors of Voluntown, having by ye providence of God had for some considerable time ye opportunity to experience your ministerial gifts and qualifications, by which we have received such satisfaction and are so well contented that it hath pleased God to incline us to give you a call to settle with us in ye work of the gospel ministry, and in case of acceptance agree to give you sixty pounds a year for the present, and also fifty pounds in such species as shall be suitable to promote your building or settlement.

"Ye town does give their free vote that you shall have that lot laid out by the committee for the minister that should settle with us."

Mr. Dorrance accepted the call 13 July, 1723 (see the town records of Voluntown, III.: 147), and at a town meeting held 16 August following John Smith and seven other inhabitants were appointed a committee to apply to the Congregational Association at its next meeting in Groton, New London county, relative to the ordination of Mr. Dorrance. The Association met on the 21st of August, and its action on the petition from the Voluntown people was communicated to them in writing, in part as follows:

"Whereas, Revd Mr. SAMUEL DORRANCE has laid before this Association his testimonials from several associations in Scotland and Ireland of his being licensed to preach ye Gospel, and was a person of a sober and good conversation; which credentials we give credit to and are well satisfied with—and you having unanimously chosen him for your minister * * * we do hereby signify that we approve." * * *

10 Oct., 1723, the General Assembly of Connecticut granted liberty to the Voluntown inhabitants to form a Church, and five days later a fast was kept by the prospective Church members, preparatory to the ordination of their minister. A sermon was preached in the morning and one in the afternoon, "after which such as were in full communion, and clothed with satisfactory testimonials," subscribed certain obligations and the Westminster Confession of Faith.* Among the subscri-

* Miss Larned states: "This Voluntown Church, thus adopting the Westminster Confession of Faith, was *the first and long the only* Presbyterian Church in Connecticut."

I think that this is an erroneous statement. Although the Voluntown Church subscribed to the Westminster Confession, adopted the Presbyterian form of government, and voted "to remain Presbyterian" (see page 415 *ante*), yet the Church was never regularly Presbyterian, for it had no connection with any presbytery or synod in this country or elsewhere. In the latter years of his life the Rev. Samuel Dorrance declared that he had never sat in, or had any connection with, a presbytery in this country.

So far as I have been able to learn it is generally conceded that the first *regular* Presbyterian Church established in Connecticut was the Church at Thompsonville, mentioned on page 197 *ante*.

bers were Samuel Dorrance, George Dorrance, John Dorrance, John Dorrance, Jr., John Smith, and Robert, John and Alexander Gordon. The 23d of October was fixed for ordination-day, and invitations to be present were sent to the Congregational ministers in New London, Plainfield and other near-by places.

Miss Larned says ("History of Windham," I.: 250): "On this day [23 October] a violent opposition was manifested. Various conflicting elements were working among the people. A large number of new inhabitants had arrived during the Summer. Mr. Dorrance had been accompanied to New England by several families of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, who had followed him to Voluntown and settled there, buying land in various localities. His brothers John and George Dorrance, the Gordons, Campbells, Kassons and others were already admitted as inhabitants, and had assisted in organizing the Church. The advent of these foreigners, though men of good position and excellent character, was looked upon with great suspicion by the older settlers.

"A somewhat loose and disorderly population had previously gathered in this border township, inclined like their Rhode Island neighbors to Baptist sentiments, averse to religious restraints, and especially jealous of Popery and Presbyterianism. The adoption of the Westminster Confession by the new Church caused immediate outbreak and rebellion.

"The Council [of Congregational ministers] met, and were proceeding regularly to business, when a number of people appeared, determined to obstruct the ordination of Mr. Dorrance, and, in a riotous, disorderly and unchristian way, without waiting for prayer or ceremony, presented the following remonstrance :

" ' We, whose names are underwritten, do agree that one of our New England people may be settled in Voluntown to preach the gospel to us, and will oblige ourselves to pay him yearly, and will be satisfied, honoured gentlemen, that you choose one of us, to prevent unwholesome inhabitants—for we are afraid Popery and Heresy will be brought into the land ;

" ' Therefore we protest against settling Mr. Dorrance, because he is a stranger, and we are informed he came out of Ireland, and we do observe that since he has been in town that *the Irish do flock into town, and we*

are informed that the Irish are not wholesome inhabitants, and upon this account we are against settling Mr. Dorrance, for we are not such persons as you take us to be, but desire the gospel to be preached by one of our own and not by a stranger, for we cannot receive any benefit for neither soul nor body, and we would pray him to withdraw himself from us.' "

Great clamor and confusion followed. The members of the Council passed the day in hearing these opposers repeat their reasons over and over, and the next day, after having advised Mr. Dorrance "to continue to preach, and the people to endeavour a more regular and comfortable call," departed for their respective homes. A report of these proceedings was despatched to Governor Saltonstall and several leading ministers, all of whom condemned the non-action of the Council and pronounced the "call" sufficient.

A new Council was summoned, which met at Voluntown 12 Dec., 1723. To it a memorial, reciting the facts in the case and signed by John Smith and other leading men, was presented, after which Mr. Dorrance was ordained minister of Voluntown Church and township.

Mr. Dorrance took up his residence on the highway leading from Plainfield to Providence, between what is now called Sterling Hill and Oneco. John and George Dorrance, the Gordons, and other leading families had also settled in this locality. In April, 1740, Mr. Dorrance was admitted a freeman. [See page 402 *ante*.]

Early in 1746 difficulties arose in the Voluntown Church between pastor and people, which continued for several years. [See pages 404 and 412 *ante*.] Miss Larned says that a majority of the town were opposed to the ministry of Mr. Dorrance, and, refusing to allow for the depreciation of currency, would pay him only the stipulated £100 salary, so that Mr. Dorrance could obtain his lawful dues only by legal process, or by appeal to the General Assembly of the Colony.

In 1751 the town voted to give Mr. Dorrance £300 for back, or overdue, salary if he would discharge the town from any further demand. On some such basis the unhappy affair was finally adjusted.

19 Sept., 1753, Mr. Dorrance became an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see pages 278 and 413 *ante*), paying the same day into the treasury of the company the sum of "two Spanish milled dollars." He was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed of 1754. In 1773 he owned two shares or "rights" in the Susquehanna purchase—one original and one acquired by purchase from Oliver Babcock—which he transferred to his sons James and Lemuel.

In 1762 the greater part of the inhabitants of Voluntown were averse to the established Church, and yet were compelled to pay taxes for the support of the Church in Voluntown and its aged minister. [See "History of Windham," II.: 68.] As Mr. Dorrance increased in years and infirmities the town became more and more reluctant to pay for his support.

A committee was sent to him in the Summer of 1769 (he was then eighty-four years of age) "to see whether he did not think there was a proper vacancy in the town, and that it was high time he should lay down his pastoral charge over the town, in order that they might take some proper way more effectually to accommodate themselves on account of the Gospel." But Mr. Dorrance declined to listen to their proposals. Thereupon, at a town-meeting held 26 Dec., 1769, it was voted not to pay Mr. Dorrance "his salary for the past year," and Captain Gallup was appointed to represent the town as agent at the County Court in the case of Dorrance *vs.* Voluntown.

After nearly two years of contention Mr. Dorrance agreed to join with the town and Church "in the most easy manner, call a Council, and be dismissed." Whereupon, 29 Jan., 1771, the town voted to "accept the offer of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, and to pay him the whole of a judgment of Court he obtained for his salary of 1769, with interest, and to pay £44, 6s. 8d. for salary of 1770, and ye sum of £28 annually as long as he shall live." A Council was accordingly held 5 March, 1771, "the affair was conducted amicably, Mr. Dorrance seemed to bear his age wonderfully, and was dismissed in peace."

Mr. Dorrance died at his home in North Voluntown 12 Nov., 1775, and was buried at Oneco (mentioned on page 405

ante), where his grave-stone, still standing, bears this inscription:

"Here lies interred ye body of ye Revd. SAMUEL DORRANCE, who received ye honors of ye University at Glasgow in Scotland in 1710 and was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Dumbarton A.D. 1711. Was the first ordained minister over the first Church in Voluntown, 1723, and continued to be their faithful pastor there until A. D. 1770, and departed this life Nov. 12, 1775, æ. 90 years."

The following notice of his death was printed in the *Providence Gazette*, 16 Dec., 1775:

"On the 12th Instant [?] departed this Life, at Voluntown, aged 89 years, the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, who for upwards of fifty years had the pastoral Care of the Church in the Town. He was a zealous Contender for the Faith once delivered to the Saints, and an Ornament to the Religion he professed."

The will of Mr. Dorrance, executed 28 June, 1774, and probated at Plainfield 5 Dec., 1775, disposed of his estate to his sons John, George, Samuel, James and Lemuel (who was named as executor and residuary legatee); his daughter Sara Susanna Dixson and her eldest son Samuel Dixson; the heirs of his deceased son Gershom; and his grandson Samuel, son of James Dorrance.

The estate was appraised by Robert Parke and Barnet Dixon, who valued it (both realty and personalty) at £102, 17s. The following books were inventoried: "One large Bible," "Tillotson's Works—3 vols.," "Henry's Adgitations on ye New Testament," "Mr. Willard's 250 Sermons," "Five large Latin books," "Fourteen small Latin books," "Fourteen large books," and "a number of books unbound."

The Rev. Samuel Dorrance was married at Voluntown 1 Aug., 1726, by the Rev. Joseph Coit of Plainfield to Elizabeth (b. 30 July, 1706), fourth child of John and Susanna (*Hall*) Smith.* She having died 11 Sept., 1750, Mr. Dorrance was married (2d) at New London, Conn., 1 July, 1755, by the Rev. David Jewett to Mrs. Mary (*Fitch*) (*Hillhouse*) Owen. She was born in 1707, the fourth child of Daniel and Mary (*Sherwood*) Fitch mentioned in the note on page 331 *ante*, and was

* Relative to John Smith see (414) Olin Frisbie Harvey, Part III., *post*.

married (1st) in 1726 to the Rev. James Hillhouse, and (2d) in 1744 to the Rev. John Owen.

Samuel Dorrance was the father of six sons and one daughter who grew to maturity. The eldest of these were John and Gershom* (twins), born in Voluntown 12 July, 1733; the third was George, born 7 March, 1736, and the fourth was Sara Susanna, who, as previously noted (page 437), was married to Robert Dixon.†

* JOHN and GERSHOM DORRANCE were original members of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and were named as grantees in the Indian deed.

In April, 1769, John Dorrance went to Wyoming on the Susquehanna in the company of settlers led by Major Durkee. He was in Wilkesbarré 29 Aug., 1769, and signed the memorial mentioned on page 280 *ante*. His name is the only one of the Dorrance family in the "List of 283 Proprietors of the five original or settling townships at Wyoming," recorded 17 June, 1770.

He was a member of the expedition commanded by Capt. Zebulon Butler which in July, 1771, marched from Connecticut to Wilkesbarré and captured the fort of the Pennamites there (see page 282 *ante*), and the original receipt of John Dorrance, given for the "bounty" of five dollars paid him for his services on this occasion, is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

He was in Wilkesbarré in October, 1772, and signed the memorial mentioned on page 284 *ante*. About this time he settled in Kingston township (now in Luzerne county, Penn'a), where he resided until his death, which occurred in July, 1804. He was never married.

In October, 1773, George Dorrance, third son of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, bought of Barnet Dixon, Voluntown, a half-right in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company; and about the same time he bought another half-right of Robert Dixon. Soon thereafter he removed to Wyoming and settled in Kingston township.

When the 24th Reg't of Conn. Militia was organized (see page 285 *ante*) he was commissioned Lieutenant of the 2d Company, commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Landon. In May, 1777, he was Major of the regiment, and in the following October was promoted Lieutenant Colonel. In 1776 he was one of the Selectmen of Westmoreland (Wyoming). He fell in the battle of Wyoming, 3 July, 1778 (see page 286 *ante*), and was survived by his wife and several children.

Col. Benjamin Dorrance, born in Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., in 1768, was the third son of Lieut. Col. George Dorrance. In 1801 he was elected Sheriff of Luzerne county, Penn'a, and a few years later was elected a County Commissioner. He represented his county in the State Legislature for eight terms between 1807 and 1831. He was an earnest member of Lodge No. 61, F. & A. M., Wilkesbarré, having been initiated 14 Nov., 1814.

He was the first President of the Wyoming Bank, Wilkesbarré (mentioned on page 341 *ante*), and held the office until his death, which occurred suddenly at his home in Kingston township 24 Aug., 1837. In an obituary, printed in a Wilkesbarré newspaper at the time of his death, occurred these words: "If asked who, for the last half-century, has been the happiest man in the county, the county, I think, would say Colonel Dorrance. * * He was an extraordinary man; throughout life popular without envy, without an enemy, and never yielding his independence or integrity."

The elder son of Col. Benjamin Dorrance was the Rev. John Dorrance, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Wilkesbarré, from 1833 to 1861.

† Since the foregoing pages were printed I have seen some interesting letters recently written by Mr. E. H. Bugbee of Putnam, Windham county, Conn., to Mrs. Katharine Searle McCartney of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, each of whom has made valuable genealogical researches relative to the Dorrance family.

Mr. Bugbee, whose maternal great-grandfather was Samuel Dorrance, first cousin of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance hereinbefore mentioned, states that of the Dorrance family there

Robert and Sara Susanna (*Dorrance*) Dixson took up their residence on a tract of land of one hundred acres, lying partly in Voluntown and partly in Plainfield, which Robert received from his father about two months after his marriage. Here Robert, who was a blacksmith, established a shop and worked at his trade for twenty or more years. [He sold his shop, together with seven acres of land adjoining it, to David Carter in 1783.]

28 April, 1762, he was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown, and 11 Sept., 1764, was sworn and admitted a freeman. From 1761 to 1763, inclusive, he was annually elected Lister of the town. In May, 1765, he was established by the General Assembly of the Colony Quartermaster of the troop of horse attached to the 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and in October, 1767, he was promoted Cornet of the troop. [See "Connecticut Colonial Records."]

18 June, 1770, his father conveyed to him a half-right in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see pages 278 and 413 *ante*), and having filed his title papers with the Secretary of the company at Windham, 28 Aug., 1772, to be recorded, Robert Dixson proceeded to the Valley of Wyoming. He was in Wilkesbarré 3 Oct., 1772, and signed the memorial referred to on page 284 *ante*.

About this time, by virtue of his ownership of a half-share

were "two Georges, two Samuels, a John and a James, brothers and cousins, who came over in the great Scotch-Irish immigration of 1715-'20." They settled near the boundary line of Rhode Island and Connecticut—some of them in that part of Scituate which is now Foster, Providence county, Rhode Island, and the others in that part of Voluntown which is now Sterling, Conn.

Mr. Bugbee writes: "Four of the Dorrances, brothers and cousins, who settled in what is now the town of Foster, built a large, substantial framed house, containing four rooms on the first floor—one for each of the brothers and cousins—which they jointly occupied for a few years. I visited this ancient house in company with my mother seventy odd years ago. * * I well remember the old house—the great oaken beams coming down into each of the big rooms—the large fire-places, with the tall, curious-looking andirons brought from the old country—and lots of things the like of which I never before had seen. Indeed, the house was a veritable curiosity shop; but now, alas! the house and its contents are all gone."

It is Mr. Bugbee's belief, based on family tradition and a careful study of the subject (and in this belief he is supported by Mrs. McCartney) that the Dorrances were originally French Huguenots who, driven from their native land by religious persecution, settled in Scotland—probably in Stirlingshire, which lies on the north of Lanarkshire (previously mentioned); and that during the period of the persecution of the Covenanters in Scotland they emigrated thence to the North of Ireland—probably to the county of Londonderry, which adjoins the county of Antrim (previously mentioned), in the province of Ulster. [See page 438, *ante*.]

or -right in the Susquehanna purchase, he was admitted a proprietor in the township of Kingston (lying on the west bank of the Susquehanna, opposite Wilkesbarré), and drew "House Lot No. 39, Meadow Lot No. 38 and Third Division Lot No. 20." 19 Oct., 1772, "at a proprietors' meeting legally warned and held in Wilkesbarré," it was "*voted*—that mr. Dixson is appointed for ye town of Kingstown to git ye men out to work on ye Rode to Dillaware, &c.—"* 6 Nov., 1772, Robert Dixson sold his Kingston lands to Edward Lester for £60—lands which, being underlaid with anthracite coal, had come to be worth at least \$100,000 a few years ago.

Mr. Dixson returned to his home in Voluntown in November, or December, 1772, and probably never went back to Wyoming. About 1773 he was allotted lands in the township of Northmoreland in the Susquehanna purchase, which he sold in February, 1775, to Benjamin Dow for £30. In December, 1774, he was chosen a member of the Voluntown School Committee.

In the Spring of 1776 three galleys were built and equipped by Connecticut—the *Shark*, the *Whiting* and the *Crane*. The *Shark* was built at Norwich, and was put in commission there in the Summer of 1776. Robert Dixson enlisted as a marine 10 June, 1776, for service on this galley. At the request of General Washington these three galleys were ordered to New York, where they did good service during the battles on Long Island and Manhattan Island in August and September, 1776 (see page 98 *ante*), until the *Whiting* and the *Crane* were captured by the British in the North River. After the evacuation of New York the *Shark* returned to New London, Conn., where the enlisted men aboard her (including Robert Dixson) were mustered out of service, their terms of enlistment having expired. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

The name of Robert Dixson (styled "Junior") appears in the recorded list (see Voluntown town records) of those who took "the new freeman's oath" 7 April, 1777, and again 13 April, 1778, and "the oath of fidelity" later.

* As to the road from the Susquehanna to the Delaware River at this period, see pages 83, 89 and 90 *ante*.

In the Autumn of 1777 he was commissioned Captain of one the militia companies in Voluntown, and in September, 1778, he commanded this or another company in the 25th Reg't, Conn. Militia (commanded by Col. Obadiah Johnson), in the "Alarm Service" at the time the British war vessels lay off New London. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

He was a Representative from Voluntown in the General Assembly of Connecticut at the sessions held in May, 1778, October, 1780, May, 1789, and May, 1791. In December, 1783, he was chosen Surveyor of Highways, and a member of the School Committee in Voluntown, and about the same time was appointed Justice of the Peace in and for Windham county. This last office he held, by successive re-appointments, until his death. In 1786 and '7 he served as Moderator at the annual town-meetings. In 1788 he was a Selectman, and in 1789 a member of the School Committee of the town.

About this time Captain Dixson built on his property at Sterling (formerly Egunk) Hill a tavern, which in time became quite noted, and which he kept until his death. It was situated on the great highway leading from Plainfield to Providence.

In May, 1794, the General Assembly passed an Act erecting the town of Sterling (see page 399) out of Voluntown. The first meeting for the choice of town officers was held 9 June, 1794, at Captain Dixson's inn on Sterling Hill, within the bounds of the new town; and all subsequent town-meetings were held here until the completion of Sterling Hill meeting-house in the Autumn of 1797, after which they were held there. This meeting-house was built by an incorporated association of Sterling inhabitants, among whom were Lemuel Dorrance, Peirce Smith, and Robert and Thomas Dixson.

Captain Dixson died at his home in Sterling 6 Feb., 1799, and was buried in the grave-yard at Oneco (see page 405 *ante*) by the side of his wife, who had died 7 Feb., 1798. Their grave-stones are still standing. Letters of administration upon the estate of Captain Dixson were granted 9 March, 1799, to his son-in-law Capt. Thomas Gordon. The inventory of the personalty amounted to \$1668.67, and included "one pew on

the lower floor of the Sterling meeting-house, \$30, and one in the gallery, \$12."

Captain Dixson's inn passed into the hands of Archibald Douglass, who was for twenty-seven years Town Clerk and Treasurer of Sterling.

Children of Robert and Sara Susanna (*Dorrance*) Dixson :

- 77. i. MARY, b. 2 Aug., 1759; md. David Kennedy; d. 31 Oct., 1831.
- 78. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 24 May, 1762; md. at Voluntown 5 May, 1790, to Dr. Jesse Wheaton; d. 6 Jan., 1816.
- 79. iii. SAMUEL, b. 10 Aug., 1764; admitted freeman at Voluntown 13 Sept., 1785; was dead in 1800.
- 80. iv. MARIAN, b. 7 May, 1767; d. 22 Aug., 1796.
- 81. v. ROBERT, b. 3 April, 1770; in Providence, R. I., in 1792; alive in 1800; md. to Hannah Paine.
- + 82. vi. SARA SUSANNA, b. 10 June, 1772; d. 14 Nov., 1831.
- 83. vii. NANCY, b. 12 Aug., 1774; md. between 1816 and 1820 to her brother-in-law Dr. Jesse Wheaton, as his second wife.
- + 84. viii. THOMAS, b. 3 June, 1777; d. 20 Sept., 1856.
- + 85. ix. GEORGE, b. 15 July, 1781; d. 19 Jan., 1867.
- 86. x. HARRIET, b. 7 Jan., 1784; md. after 1800 to Rufus Ellis; d. 17 Feb., 1836.

(45) AGNES DIXSON⁶ (*John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). She was born 20 May, 1738, in Voluntown, Conn., where she was married 18 Jan., 1759, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance (mentioned on page 437 *ante*) to his nephew John Dorrance, Jr., of Voluntown.

In May, 1769, John Dorrance, Jr., was appointed by the General Assembly Ensign of the 11th Company, 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia. [See page 436 *ante*.] He died before 1782, and his wife Agnes (*Dixson*) died about 1771.

Children (*Dorrance*):

- i. MARY, b. 12 Dec., 1759; md. to — Smith.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. —; md. to — Foster.
- iii. NANCY, b. —; md. 4 July, 1782, to John Curtis of Canterbury, Windham county, Conn.

(46) JOHN DIXSON⁶ (*John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 10 May, 1740, in Voluntown, Conn., where he was married 3 May, 1764, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance to Jean (b. Voluntown 1745), second daughter and fourth child of Lieut.

Samuel and Elizabeth (*Ker*) Gordon mentioned in the note on page 435 *ante*.

16 Dec., 1765, John Dixson (who was then styled "John Dixson ye 3d") was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown, and 8 Sept., 1767, was admitted a freeman. 6 May, 1766, he received from his father one hundred acres of land in Plainfield near the Voluntown line, and in May, 1772, he received from his father land in Voluntown adjoining the Plainfield tract. This latter parcel of land was in that portion of Voluntown which in 1794 was erected into Sterling, and here John Dixson lived until his death.

In April and May, 1775, the 6th Reg't of Connecticut was raised for service at the siege of Boston. Col. Samuel H. Parsons commanded the regiment, and in Capt. Abel Spicer's company (the 10th) John Dixson enlisted as a private 9 May, 1775. The term of his enlistment expired 8 Dec., 1775, when he was discharged. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

In 1776 he was a Corporal in Backus' Regiment of Light Horse. In September the regiment was ordered to march to the relief of Washington at New York. On the 1st of November Washington issued the following in General Orders: "A relief having come for his Light Horse under Major Backus, that corps is now dismissed, with the General's hearty thanks for their faithful services, and the cheerfulness and alacrity they have shown upon all occasions." With this corps Corporal John Dixson "marched 8 Sept.," and was "discharged 2 Nov." [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."]

His name is in the recorded list (see town records of Voluntown) of those who took the new freeman's oath 7 April, 1777, and again 13 April, 1778, and who later took the oath of fidelity. In 1789 he was living in Voluntown, and sold for £206 one hundred acres of land lying partly in Voluntown and partly in Plainfield.

He was alive in 1795. Neither the date of his death nor that of his wife is now known.

Children (all born in Voluntown):

87. i. JOHN, b. 17 March, 1765; md. 30 Oct., 1791, to Mary Matteson, or Mathewson, of Voluntown.

88. ii. AGNES, b. 27 Feb., 1768; md. 20 Oct., 1791, to her first cousin Robert Gordon of Voluntown. [See (47) Miriam Dixson, *post.*]
89. iii. BARBARA, b. 19 March, 1770; d. —.
90. iv. ARCHIBALD, b. 4 April, 1772; d. —.
91. v. MARY, b. 25 April, 1774; md. at Voluntown 10 Sept., 1797, to John McNeill of Sterling.
92. vi. BENJAMIN, b. 14 May, 1776; d. —.
93. vii. SAMUEL, b. 30 April, 1778; 6 Dec., 1814, letters of administration upon the estate of Samuel Dixon, late of Sterling, granted to David Dixon.
94. viii. DAVID, b. 14 May, 1780; d. —.
95. ix. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Oct., 1782; d. —.
96. x. MARIAN, b. 23 Sept., 1784; d. —.

(47) MIRIAM DIXSON⁶ (*John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 30 Aug., 1742, in Voluntown, Conn., where she was married 9 June, 1763, to John Gordon, Jr. (b. Voluntown 7 Sept., 1736), eldest child of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth (*Ker*) Gordon mentioned in the note on page 435 *ante*.

In March, 1775, John Gordon, Jr., was established by the General Assembly of Connecticut Captain of the 3d Company, 21st Reg't, Conn. Militia (see "Connecticut Colonial Records"), and the next month, at the head of his company, he "marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm." Captain Gordon was in service seven days. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.]

Captain Gordon died in the Winter of 1776-'7, and 4 Feb., 1777, letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his widow and his father. The date of Miriam (*Dixson*) Gordon's death is not now known, but she was alive and residing in Voluntown in 1800.

Children (Gordon):

- i. SAMUEL, b. 8 April, 1764; md. to Huldah Mathewson.
- ii. AGNES, b. 6 March, 1766; md. 16 Sept., 1787, to Nathan Dow.
- iii. ROBERT, b. 2 July, 1768; md. 20 Oct., 1791, to his first cousin (88) Agnes Dixson.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 9 Dec., 1771; md. to Elizabeth Stewart.
- v. MARY, b. 14 July, 1774; md. to Allen Campbell.

(48) THOMAS DIXSON⁶ (*John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 8 Jan., 1747, in Voluntown, Conn., where he was married 3 May, 1789, to Phebe (b. 23 April, 1752), ninth child of

John and Phebe (*Peirce*) Smith of Voluntown. [Relative to the family of John and Phebe Smith see (414) Olin Frisbie Harvey, Part III., *post.*]

Thomas Dixson (styled "Junior") was admitted a freeman at Voluntown 14 Sept., 1773, and his name is in the list of those who took the new freeman's oath and the oath of fidelity at Voluntown in April, 1777.

He died 11 June, 1823, and his wife died 22 Feb., 1829. They are both buried at Oneco, previously mentioned. I have been unable to learn whether or not they were the parents of any children.

(49) JOHN DIXON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in South Killingly, Windham county, Connecticut, about 1776. About 1800 he was married to Ruth Edwards (b. 1778), presumably of Windham county. They resided in South Killingly, where she died 22 Aug., 1811.

The next year John Dixon was married to Chloe (b. 1781), daughter of Seth and Chloe Short, and widow of — Kies. She died in South Killingly 20 March, 1821, shortly after an accouchement.

John Dixon was married (3d) 12 Aug., 1821, to Phebe (b. 1779), daughter of John and Phebe (*Greene*) Stone of Killingly. She was fourth in descent from Hugh Stone, who emigrated from England in 1657 and settled in Warwick, Rhode Island. Phebe (*Stone*) Dixon died at South Killingly about 1832, leaving no children.

In 1833, accompanied by several of his children, John Dixon removed to Monson, Mass., where, some time later, he was married a fourth time. Neither the date nor the place of his death is now known.

Children of John and Ruth (*Edwards*) Dixon :

97. i. MARY, b. about 1802; d. —.
98. ii. ARIA, b. about 1804; d. —.
99. iii. SARAH SLACK, b. about 1806; baptized at South Killingly 5 Aug., 1832, after a profession of faith. Accompanied her father in 1833 to Monson, where she was married later to — Pratt.
100. iv. EDWARD, b. 4 Feb. and d. 24 March, 1808.
101. v. CAROLINE IDRAS, b. 1809; md. about 1833 to William Hubbard, M. D.; d. 4 Nov., 1835.
102. vi. RUTH, b. 1811; d. —.

Children of John and Chloe (*Short*) (*Kies*) Dixon :

103. i. JAMES, b. about 1813; d. —.
104. ii. DWIGHT, b. 1814; d. —.
105. iii. SETH LATHROP, b. 1816; d. 13 April, 1818.
106. iv. MASON, b. 1817; d. —.
107. v. SETH SHORT, b. 1818; d. 29 Oct., 1822.
108. vi. —, an infant son b. 20 March and d. 3 April, 1821.

(50) FANNY DIXON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in South Killingly, Windham county, Conn., about 1778. She was married in Killingly about 1797 to Havilah Mowry, and some years later they removed to Warren, N. Y., where she died in 1809 or '10, and he died in April, 1811.

Children (Mowry) :

- i. ACHSAH, b. 13 Sept., 1798; md. about 1817 to Joshua Spaulding of South Killingly, Conn.; d. Plainfield, Conn., 25 Feb., 1881.

Children :

- (1) *Laura Spaulding*, b. 23 April, 1818; md. to J. Schuyler Young of Killingly (b. 27 April, 1809; d. 30 June, 1897); she died 1 July, 1897, and was buried on the same day as her husband. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom are dead.
- (2) *Orpah Spaulding*, b. —; md. to Giles Chase, son of "Squire" David and Roxy Chase of Killingly; died about 1897. Children: i. O'Meara Giles, ii. Canova, iii. David, iv. Charles, v. Cassius, vi. Emma.
- (3) *Jacob Leonidas Spaulding*, b. Killingly 18 Sept., 1827; md. about 1858 to Margaret Motley (b. in England in 1835). She died in South Killingly 28 Nov., 1869, and he died there 13 Dec., 1869. Children: i. Henry S. (b. 11 Oct., 1859), md. to Ella Tanner (b. 22 Feb., 1862); they reside in South Killingly and have had seven children. ii. Leonidas, b. 19 May, 1861; d. 6 Dec., 1869. iii. John, b. about 1863; is now in the Klondike region. iv. Florence, b. about 1865; md. to Robert J. Beach, and resides at Pelham Manor, N. Y.
- (4) *Selah Spaulding*; resides in California.
- (5) *Antoinette Spaulding*; died young.
- (6) *Harriet Spaulding*; died young.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. about 1801; resided in Norwich, Conn. He was thrice married. By his first wife he had :
 - (1) *James Mowry*, whose son William was at one time Secretary of State of Connecticut.
 - (2) *Anna Mowry*, who married the Rev. J. W. Tuck.
 - (3) *Mary Mowry*.

By his second wife Samuel Mowry had :

- (1) *John Mowry*; md. to Mary Peters; resides at Knoxville, Tenn.
Children: i. John, ii. Jared, iii. Harold Burnside, iv. Grace, v. Oliver.

- (2) *Jared Mowry*; md. to Adelia Peters.

By his third wife, Rebecca —, Samuel Mowry had : *Rebecca Mowry*, b. —; md. about 1875 to Charles Johnson, her first cousin once removed.

- iii. HAVILAH, b. in Killingly, Conn., 22 March, 1803; md. (1st) 20 May, 1828, to Ruhamah (b. 1801; d. S. Killingly 18 July, 1835), daughter of "Deacon" Samuel and Ruhamah Sprague of South Killingly; md. (2d) 20 Aug., 1836, to Esther B. Carey of Scotland, Conn.

Havilah Mowry was a minister of the gospel, and in 1855 removed to the city of Brooklyn, N. Y., where he did good service as a city missionary until a short time before his death in 1894 or '5. He was the author of "Sixty Years in the Harvest Field" (which contains a sketch of his life), published by A. S. Barnes & Co., New York.

Children of the Rev. Havilah and Esther B. (*Carey*) Mowry :

- (1) *James T. Mowry*, b. 27 July, 1837; d. 1878.

- (2) *William Havilah Mowry*, b. 27 Feb., 1839; d. 1860.

- iv. SARAH, b. —; md. in New York to — Parasol, and removed to Flint, Michigan.

Children :

- (1) *Amanda Parasol*; md. to — Johnson, and their eldest son, Charles, was md. to Rebecca Mowry, as previously noted.

- (2) *Edward Parasol*.

- (3) *Ransom Parasol*.

- (4) *Ira Parasol*.

- (5) — *Parasol* (a daughter).

- (6) — *Parasol* (a daughter).

(51) WILLIAM DIXON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in 1780 at South Killingly, Windham county, Conn.

He was educated at the Plainfield Academy, which was opened during the Revolutionary War, and was incorporated in 1784 by the General Assembly of Connecticut—being the third school to be incorporated in the State. This academy held a high position in popular favor for many years, its students numbering upwards of one hundred from abroad, together with a large number from Plainfield, at the time William Dixon was a student there.

About 1799 or 1800 Mr. Dixon went to Enfield, Hartford

county, Conn., where he taught school in a small frame school-house which had just been erected (and which occupied its original site until 1869, when it was removed)—he teaching in one room of the building, while his younger brother George taught in the other room.

When not engaged with his school duties William Dixon spent the greater part of his time in studying law. Shortly after attaining his majority he gave up his school, was admitted to the Bar, and located in Enfield, where he practiced his profession until his death.

In 1804 his father deeded to him certain lands in Killingly. [See page 418 *ante*.]

He represented Enfield in the General Assembly of Connecticut at the sessions of 1816, '17, '18, '19, '20, '21, '28, '29 and '31. He was Town Clerk for twelve years, and from 1832 to 1839, inclusive, was Judge of Probate for the Enfield district. In 1832, by the aid of a lottery, he built the wooden bridge which now spans the Connecticut River at Enfield. [See *The Connecticut Quarterly Magazine*, II.: 372.]

William Dixon was married at Enfield 15 Oct., 1801, to Mary, daughter of Simeon Field, M. D., of Enfield, granddaughter of the Rev. Peter Reynolds, and a lineal descendant of the Rev. Henry Whitfield mentioned in the note on page 329 *ante*.

William Dixon died at Enfield 19 Nov., 1839, and was survived by his wife and five children. Mary (*Field*) Dixon died at Enfield 23 Oct., 1845.

Children:

- + 109. i. SIMEON FIELD, b. 1804; d. 8 April, 1867.
- 110. ii. WILLIAM EDWARD, b. about 1806; d. —.
- 111. iii. MARY, b. about 1808; md. Dr. Asa Spalding.
- 112. iv. ELIZABETH, b. about 1812; married to the Rev. Ezekiel Marsh.
Children: Elizabeth Taylor Marsh and William Dixon Marsh.
- + 113. v. JAMES, b. 5 Aug., 1814; d. 27 March, 1873.

(52) GEORGE DIXON⁶ (*James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in South Killingly, Windham county, Conn., about 1782. He attended school at the Plainfield Academy, and then taught school for awhile in Enfield, Conn., as stated above.



HON. NATHAN F. DIXON, 1st.



Early in the present century he removed to the State of Rhode Island, where, about 1812, he was married to Sarah Ann (b. about 1790), daughter of Capt. Stephen and Mary (*Rhodes*) Smith. Mary Rhodes, last mentioned, was the daughter of Capt. William Rhodes of Cranston, Providence county, R. I., where she was born in 1756. She died at Scituate, Providence county, 30 March, 1821.

George Dixon and his wife lived for a time in Scituate, and later at Foster (in the same county), adjoining the town of Killingly, Conn. He died at Foster about 1826. The date of his wife's death is not now known, but it was within a short time after his.

Children:

- 114. i. SARAH, b. about 1813; md. about 1833 to — Bass, or Voss, of Providence, R. I., and shortly afterwards removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where she soon died.
- 115. ii. MARIA ANTOINETTE, b. in Rhode Island about 1815; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, about 1862, unmarried.
- + 116. iii. WAITSTILL SMITH, b. 22 Oct., 1817; d. 18 Oct., 1866.
- + 117. iv. GEORGE RHODES, b. about 1819; d. 1 Jan., 1865.
- + 118. v. CHARLES ELLORY, b. 8 March, 1821; d. 23 Jan., 1851.

(58) NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON⁶ (*William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 13 Dec., 1774, in Plainfield, Windham county, Conn.*

He was fitted for college at the Plainfield Academy (mentioned on page 453 *ante*), and in the Autumn of 1795, shortly before his twenty-first birth-day, entered the Freshman class of Rhode Island College (since 1802 Brown University), Providence. He was graduated with honors in 1799, receiving the degree of A. B.

Soon thereafter he became a student of law in the office of Judge Goddard at Norwich, New London county, Conn. In 1801 he was admitted to the Bar, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in New London county.

* Since pages 419-427 were printed, I have gleaned from officially published records of Connecticut that (19) William Dixon, father of (58) Nathan Fellows Dixon, was a Representative from Plainfield in the General Assembly of Connecticut at the following sessions: May and October, 1782, October, 1785, October, 1789, October, 1796, May, 1797, October, 1799, and October, 1801.

In 1802 he removed to the village of Westerly, Washington county, Rhode Island, where he located and was admitted to the Bar. He continued to pursue his professional labors in Connecticut as well as in Rhode Island, and in the course of a few years had an extensive and remunerative practice in both States.

In 1813 he was chosen to represent Westerly in the General Assembly of Rhode Island, and was chosen by the same constituency at thirty-four successive semi-annual elections. In 1800 the Washington Bank of Westerly was established, and in 1829 Mr. Dixon, who had been for some years a member of the Board of Directors of the Bank, was elected its President. He was continued in this office until his death. During a number of years he held the rank of Colonel in the militia of Rhode Island.

In October, 1838, without any solicitation or effort on his part, Colonel Dixon was elected by the Rhode Island Legislature to represent the State as one of its Senators in the Congress of the United States, for the term of six years beginning 4 March, 1839—on which day he took his seat. During his service in the Senate the following-named were some of the eminent and able men who were members of that Body: John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, Rufus Choate of Massachusetts, Henry Clay of Kentucky, James Buchanan of Pennsylvania, Richard H. Bayard of Delaware, Thomas H. Benton of Missouri, Silas Wright of New York and Daniel Webster of Massachusetts.

Senator Dixon died in Washington, D. C., during the second session of the XXVIIth Congress—at noon of Saturday, 29 Jan., 1842. On the following Monday the Hon. James F. Simmons of Rhode Island arose in his place in the Senate and formally announced the death of his late colleague, saying, among other things:

“The loss sustained by us in the event I have now brought to the notice of the Senate, is that of a benevolent and honest man.

“Colonel Dixon * * * was attached to our people and our institutions; ours, therefore, became his adopted State. Subsequent events show that his attachment was reciprocated, and that he not only adopted

Rhode Island, but was also adopted by her people as a son of that State.
 * * * In the councils of the State he occupied a commanding position, won for himself by the amenity of his deportment, his great intelligence and his sterling integrity.

"Of his career in this Body other Senators know more than I do, having but recently become his colleague. I had known him intimately for sixteen years, and had been highly gratified to perceive by the positions assigned to him in the Senate that his character was thus appreciated.
 * * Others may have occupied more elevated positions, but none more endearing ones.

"It was, however, in another sphere, and upon another theatre of usefulness, that my colleague was most prominent. It was in his own neighborhood, among his numerous kindred, and in his own family, that the distinctive characteristics of his generous mind, and his peculiar social qualities, have made their deepest impression; and it is in the large space he filled among them that his departure will produce the most painful void.

"It is in the circles where the deepest impressions have been made by the life and influence of the deceased that every consolation will be needed. To them his long life of usefulness—the position which he had attained—his tranquil death, with clear, unclouded mind to the last—the kind attentions of the individual members of the Senate (attentions which leave no doubt of the general sympathy and respect of this Body)—all these will be presented and commended to their relief."

The Hon. William Woodbridge, Senator from Michigan (who was a native of Norwich, Conn., where he was born in 1780), then addressed the Senate in part as follows:

"All with whom the deceased had been so long associated here would be alike ready, I am sure, to bear testimony to the soundness of his judgment, and to the equanimity of mind and the singleness of heart with which he always applied himself to his public duties here. * * *

"Many of his early friends were mine, and mine were his. From such considerations it has been thought by others than myself that it might be proper for me to present these resolutions; and this I do the more readily because none can estimate more highly than I do that ingenuousness of nature, that honesty of purpose and that elevated love of country which I know so eminently distinguished the deceased, and which an intimate and active connexion with public affairs for thirty years seems in no wise to have polluted or impaired. I most respectfully, then, present to you these resolutions, and move that they be adopted by the Senate:

"Resolved unanimously, That a committee be appointed to take order for the superintendence of the funeral of the Hon. NATHAN FELLOWS

DIXON, which will take place to-morrow at twelve o'clock, and that notice thereof be sent to the House of Representatives.

"Resolved unanimously, That the members of the Senate, from a sincere desire of showing every mark of respect due to the memory of NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON, dec'd, late a member thereof, will go into mourning for one month by the usual mode of wearing crape on the left arm.

"Resolved unanimously, That as an additional mark of respect for the memory of Mr. NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON the Senate do now adjourn."

These resolutions having been agreed to, the President of the Senate named as members of the committee of arrangements for the funeral Senators Woodbridge, Huntington, Wright, Mangum and Buchanan. The Senate then adjourned.

On the same day the Hon. Joseph L. Tillinghast of Rhode Island addressed the House of Representatives in part as follows :

"I would speak of Colonel Dixon with the privilege of one who for nearly thirty years has enjoyed his friendship, who has been associated with him in professional and in legislative labors, and who, in any effort for the improvement of the laws and institutions of his State, and for the advancement of whatever was thought conducive to the permanent prosperity of his fellow-citizens—always relying upon him as amongst the foremost—never relied upon him in vain. * * *

"I will not enlarge upon the traits of that modest and bland, but at the same time strong, energetic, influential character, which marked him in his individual and social, as well as in his official relations to men and things. Though few opportunities may have occurred to him here for the development of all his qualities, yet I believe that his quick and accurate power of observation—the promptness of his penetration—the soundness of his deliberate judgment—the constant sunshine of his cheerful benevolence—his serene patience under trials and vexations—the simple-hearted truth, the transparent honesty of his desires and purposes—the boldness of his assertion of the right—the enduring firmness of his resolution—the clear integrity and the high-toned honor of his daily thoughts—these, I believe, have not been without their witnesses here. * * *

"His sterling character, unobtrusive and unambitious of daily distinction, was one of those reserved, moral resources of which this Nation has many—though few, if any, more marked and sure than his—on which, in the testing times of trial that call for the better powers of man, she might draw with a confidence that need not falter for the conservation of all that may be in peril. * *

"I was not aware that he made a profession of Christianity according to the forms of any Church, but his life was a continual profession of the

truth and Divine excellence of its precepts. His respect for its solemnities and love of its worship, his ready aid in the promotion of its interests, his humble and conscientious performance of the duties it enjoins, his untiring exhibition of all the charities of life which it inculcates, are evidence that if he postponed a more precise demonstration, it was still the very spirit of Christianity which wrought in his bosom and regulated his actions.

"The history of our State will not be without its testimonies to his character and services, and it is there, where he was best known, that his loss will be most truly appreciated and deeply deplored. * * * During the period that he was a member of the State Legislature he was a prominent and active participator in all the important transactions of the body, and his last effort there was in behalf of the then doubtful and obstructed, but now triumphant, cause of temperance reform. Returning to private life he engaged in the practice of law, and in the prosecution of important public works. * * *

"It is gratifying to the citizens of his State to perceive that in that body [the Senate] of distinguished men with whom he became thus associated, a just appreciation of his worth has been manifested, both by the assignment to him of important positions in relation to the public business, and by the kindest personal demonstrations of respectful regard. In the discharge of every Senatorial duty he was vigilant, constant and unsparing of himself until his labors were interrupted at the present session by the first and only disease that ever in his life reduced him to his bed."

The House adopted a set of resolutions presented by Representative Tillinghast at the close of his remarks, and then adjourned.

On Tuesday, 1 Feb., 1842, the remains of Senator Dixon were conveyed to the Capitol, where, in the Senate Chamber (the room now occupied by the Supreme Court of the United States), funeral ceremonies were performed by the Chaplains of both Houses of Congress. The President and Vice President of the United States, the members of the Cabinet, the Senators and Representatives in Congress, and a large number of private citizens were in attendance. After the ceremonies the remains were escorted in procession from the Capitol to the Railroad station, whence they were conveyed to Westerly, R. I., and interred.

Nathan F. Dixon was married at Stonington, New London county, Conn., 14 Jan., 1804, to Elizabeth (b. 16 Aug., 1778), second child and daughter of Capt. Amos and Phebe (*Brown*)

Palmer* of Stonington. She died 30 March, 1859, at Westerly, and was interred there.

Children :

119. i. WILLIAM PALMER, b. in Westerly, R. I., 7 Nov., 1804; md. to Sophia Smith. He died in New York city in January, 1879, and she died there 27 Aug., 1898. No children.
120. ii. — (a daughter, unnamed), b. 5 April and d. 10 April, 1807.
- + 121. iii. ELIZA PALMER, b. 18 April, 1808; d. 31 Aug., 1867.
- + 122. iv. FRANCES SWAN, b. 20 Feb., 1810; d. 11 Dec., 1850.
- + 123. v. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 1 May, 1812; d. 11 April, 1881.
- + 124. vi. PRISCILLA DENISON, b. 17 June, 1815; d. 12 Jan., 1851.
- + 125. vii. COURTLANDT PALMER, b. 23 June, 1817; d. 5 June, 1883.
126. viii. SARAH RHODES, b. 12 Oct., 1819; md. 8 June, 1853, to Jesse L. Moss as his second wife; d. 26 March, 1873. See (117) Frances Swan Dixon, *post*.

(60) WILLIAM DENISON DIXON⁶ (*William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 6 Nov., 1780, in Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. He was educated at the Plainfield Academy,

* WALTER PALMER, who was born in Nottinghamshire, England, about 1598, came to Salem in New England in 1629, accompanied by his five motherless children. Later he removed to Charlestown, Mass., where he was married in 1632 to Rebecca Short, who had just arrived from England. 1 June, 1633, they joined the Church at Charlestown.

The first settler on the shores of Wequetequoc Cove—in the present township of Stonington, two and a-half miles east of the village of Stonington, Conn.—was Wm. Chesebrough, in 1649. Walter Palmer settled there in 1653, and five years later was one of the signers of the "Articles of Association" recited on page 420 *ante*. He died at Stonington in 1661, and his remains lie "in the midst of a throng of descendants" in the old burial-ground on the east side of Wequetequoc Cove, half-way between Stonington and Westerly. He is said to have been six feet and four inches in height, and to have weighed more than three hundred pounds.

By his second wife Walter Palmer had two daughters and five sons. The third of these seven children was Nehemiah (b. 23 Nov., 1637), who lived at Wequetequoc Cove on a farm now owned by the heirs of one of his descendants, the late Dr. George Erwin Palmer. In a list of the freemen of Stonington recorded 5 Oct., 1669, the name of Nehemiah Palmer appears. He sat as a Deputy from Stonington in the following sessions of the General Court of Connecticut: May, 1668, May, 1691, May, 1693, May, 1694, May, 1695, October, 1699, May, 1700, October, 1703, May, 1705, and May, 1707. From 1699 to 1707, inclusive, he was annually appointed a Justice of the Peace in and for New London county, and in 1703 was a member of the Governor's Council. About 1694 he became a Deacon of the Stonington Church.

He was married 20 Nov., 1662, to Hannah (b. 1644), fourth child of Thomas and Dorothy (*Lord*) Stanton mentioned in the note on page 423 *ante*. Nehemiah died at Stonington in 1717, and his wife died there 17 Oct., 1727. They were the parents of six children, the eldest of whom was Joseph (b. 3 Oct., 1663), who was married 12 Nov., 1687, to Frances Prentice, and their third child was Joseph Palmer, 2d, born at Stonington 14 Nov., 1690.

Joseph Palmer, 2d, represented Stonington in the following sessions of the General Assembly of the Colony: May and October, 1736, May and October, 1738, October, 1739, May and July, 1740, and May, 1742. From 1739 to 1743, inclusive, he was annually appointed a Justice of the Peace in and for New London county. 2 April, 1711, he was married at Ston-

and at the time of his father's death (1809) was residing in Plainfield.

According to the records of the Probate Court in Plainfield, letters of administration upon "the estate of William Dixson, late of Plainfield," were granted to his widow Priscilla and his sons William D. and Nathan F.; in January, 1810, they filed an inventory of the estate, and 11 July, 1810, they were authorized by the Court to sell real estate to the amount of \$800.

According to "The Vital Record of Rhode Island," VII.: 408 and 424, "William D. Dixon of Plainfield, Conn.," was married "about 22 Sept., 1811," by the Rev. James Wilson, pastor of the Beneficent Congregational Church, Providence, R. I., to Mary Angell—the banns having been twice published previously.

It is recorded on the Plainfield Probate records that "5 Nov., 1813, Nathan F. Dixon and Priscilla Dixon of Westerly

ington to his first cousin once removed—Mary (b. 6 June, 1690), ninth child of Gershom Palmer (who was the sixth child of Walter and Rebecca Palmer) and his wife Ann, daughter of Capt. George and Anne (*Borodel*) Denison mentioned on page 420 *ante*.

Joseph and Mary (*Palmer*) Palmer had eleven children, of whom the fourth was Joseph, born at Stonington 30 Oct., 1719. In May, 1755, he was established and confirmed by the General Assembly to be Lieutenant of the 6th Company (Stonington) in the 8th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and in October, 1758, was promoted and commissioned Captain of this Company. 7 Nov., 1741, he was married to Katharine Coates, and they became the parents of twelve children, of whom the fourth was Amos Palmer, born at Stonington 11 March, 1747.

During the Revolutionary War a large number of privateers were fitted out in Connecticut, and went into service under the auspices of the State, harassing the enemy with good effect along the Atlantic coast and on the high seas. Early in the war Capt. Amos Palmer commanded the schooner *Fortune* hailing from Stonington, which mounted two guns and was manned with ten men. Later, while in command of the sloop *Right Hand* of Stonington, which carried five guns and fifteen men, he was captured by the enemy. [See pages 604, '6 and '7 of "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.] He was held a prisoner for only a short time.

Captain Palmer was a Representative from Stonington in the General Assembly of Connecticut at the following sessions: May, 1792, October, 1795, May, 1796, May, 1797, October, 1801, May, 1802, May, 1804, October, 1807, May, 1809, October, 1810, and October, 1811.

He was married at Stonington 5 Oct., 1775, to Phebe Brown, daughter of Samuel Brown of Stonington and his wife Phebe Wilbur of Little Compton, R. I. They became the parents of two daughters—i. Fanny (b. 9 July, 1776), who was married 22 April, 1798, to Thomas Swan; ii. Elizabeth (b. 16 Aug., 1778), who was married to Nathan F. Dixon as previously noted.

Mrs. Phebe (*Brown*) Palmer died 9 Sept., 1781, and Capt. Amos Palmer was married (2d) 16 Oct., 1785, to Sarah Rhoades, and they became the parents of the following-named children: i. Phebe, b. 16 July, 1786; md. to James Hammond of Newport; d. 1810. ii. Amos, b. 24 March, 1788; md. to — Foster; d. 1854. iii. Harriet, b. 26 Aug., 1790; md. to the Rev. Roswell Randall Swan of Stonington; d. 1874. iv. Benjamin Franklin, b. 10 July, 1793; d. 1824. v. William Rhodes, b. 18 Oct., 1795; d. 1868. vi. Emma, b. 2 June, 1798; d. —. vii. Courtlandt, b. 11 Nov., 1800; see note under (125) Courtlandt P. Dixon, *post*. viii. George Erwin (M. D.), b. 15 April, 1803; d. 1868.

present their account as Administrators of William Dixon, late of Plainfield." As William Denison Dixon did not join in filing this account, or did not file a separate account as administrator, it may be presumed that he was dead in 1813—especially as no traces of him, or no references to him, at any time later than September, 1811, have been found after careful search.

(64) THOMAS DIXON⁷ (*Barnet*,⁶ *Robert*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Voluntown, Conn., about 1753. In April, 1775, he (then and later styled "Thomas Dixson, 3d") was one of the Voluntown militia-men who "marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm." [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.] He was married in 1777 to Jane —— (probably Parke). In October, 1784, they were residing in Voluntown.

Children (all born in Voluntown):

- 127. i. OLIVE, b. 6 April, 1878; d. —.
- 128. ii. THOMAS PARKE, b. 1 April, 1780; d. —.
- 129. iii. BARNET, b. 19 March, 1782; d. —.

(67) JOHN DIXON⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Voluntown, Conn., 30 Aug., 1761.

From 1 Jan. to 31 Dec., 1781, he was a drummer in Capt. Roger Welles' company in the 3d Reg't, Connecticut Line. From February to November, 1781, this company (including John Dixon) was in service in Virginia—at the siege of Yorktown, etc.—having been drafted from the 3d Reg't for service "at the Southward under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette." [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.]

After his discharge from the service John Dixon returned to Voluntown. 26 May, 1785, he received from his grandfather, James Dixson, a gift of all the land which the latter then owned in Voluntown. [See land records of Voluntown.]

In 1805 John Dixon was married to Anne (b. 17 Aug., 1769), daughter of Ebenezer and Anne (*Cooper*) Smith of Voluntown, and they settled in Sterling, Windham county, Conn. John

Dixon died in Sterling, 21 Aug., 1837, and his widow died there 20 June, 1849.

Children :

- 130. i. MANSIR, b. 1806; d. 4 Oct., 1833, unmarried.
- + 131. ii. JOHN, b. 10 July, 1808; d. 21 April, 1875.

(71) WILLIAM DIXON⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 4 Sept., 1767, in Voluntown, Windham county, Conn., where he was married 1 Dec., 1791, to Mary Kinyon. They settled in Sterling, Windham county, where Mary (*Kinyon*) Dixon died in June, 1810, and William Dixon died in November, 1811.

Children (all born in Sterling) :

- + 132. i. JAMES, b. 23 April, 1795; d. 6 March, 1870.
- 133. ii. FARNUM, b. 1797; removed to Kentucky.
- 134. iii. SEARLES, b. 1799; md. Anne Smith of Rhode Island; d. 1867.
- 135. iv. GEORGE, b. 1800; d. —, unmarried.
- 136. v. HARRIET, b. 1801; md. Perry G. Card and had four children; d. 1842.
- 137. vi. NANCY, b. 1803; d. 1834, unmarried.
- 138. vii. PALMER, b. 1809; d. 1866, unmarried.

(72) CHARLES DIXON⁷ (*Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 2 Nov., 1768, in Voluntown, Windham county, Conn.

He was married at Sterling, Windham county, in 1800 to Candace (b. Voluntown 7 June, 1779), daughter of Joseph and Candace Hawkins of Sterling. They settled in Sterling, where Candace (*Hawkins*) Dixon died 16 March, 1842, and Charles Dixon died 19 Jan., 1857, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

Children :

- + 139. i. LYDIA, b. 11 April, 1801; d. 17 May, 1847.
- + 140. ii. HORACE, b. 27 Feb., 1803; d. 17 Oct., 1870.
- 141. iii. POLLY, b. Sterling 21 Oct., 1804; md. to John Briggs and had five children; d. Providence, R. I., 29 Oct., 1873.
- + 142. iv. ARNOLD, b. 25 Nov., 1806; d. 17 April, 1874:
- 143. v. CALISTA, b. Sterling 1 Sept., 1808; d. Sterling 19 Sept., 1829, unmarried.
- 144. vi. CHARLES W., b. Sterling 15 Nov., 1810; was a farmer, and re-

sided in Becket, Mass., in 1855 and '6. He then removed to Lee, Mass., where he died of paralysis 20 Dec., 1862. He left a wife, but no children.

145. vii. JAMES F., b. Sterling 4 Jan., 1813; d. Sterling 4 Jan., 1844, unmarried.
- + 146. viii. LEWIS E., b. 1 May, 1815; d. 5 Feb., 1863.
147. ix. MARIA B., b. Sterling 15 April, 1818; md. 30 Jan., 1843, to George Upton of Chaplin, Conn., who died a few years later at Scotland, Conn. 31 Oct., 1852, she was married (2d) to J. D. Witter of Hope Valley, R. I. She d. 8 Jan., 1896, at Hope Valley, leaving no issue.
148. x. ERASTUS G., b. Sterling 13 Dec., 1820; d. Hope Valley, R. I., 2 Dec., 1848, unmarried.
149. xi. JOSEPH E., b. Sterling 30 March, 1823; d. 8 July, 1824.

(82) SARA SUSANNA DIXON⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 10 June, 1772, in that part of Voluntown which later became Sterling, in Windham county, Conn., where she was married 2 Dec., 1798, to Capt. Thomas Gordon (b. Voluntown 19 Feb., 1751), seventh child of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth (*Ker*) Gordon mentioned in the note on page 435 *ante*.

Thomas Gordon was one of the Voluntown militia-men who in April, 1775, "marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington alarm." He was in service twenty days. In 1776 he was a private in Backus' Regiment of Light Horse (mentioned on page 449 *ante*); "marched 8 Sept., and was discharged 2 Nov., 1776." [See "Connecticut in the Revolution."] After the War of the Revolution he was a Captain in the Connecticut Militia.

Captain Gordon was a Representative from Voluntown in the General Assembly of Connecticut at the October session, 1792; and from Sterling at the sessions held in May and October, 1801, and May, 1802. At the first election held in the new town of Sterling 9 June, 1794, he was elected Constable and Collector.

Captain Gordon died in Sterling 1 May, 1808, and was survived by his wife and three children.

Sara Susanna (*Dixon*) Gordon was married at Sterling in 1812, as his second wife, to Gen. Amasa Allen of Walpole,

New Hampshire, and to that town she then removed with her three young children.

Amasa Allen was born at Pomfret, Windham county, Connecticut, in 1752. He was at Dorchester Heights in the Spring of 1776 during the siege of Boston, and was one of the men who worked through the night of March 4th in fortifying the Heights. After the British had evacuated Boston Amasa Allen went to Walpole, New Hampshire, where he engaged in business and continued until his death.

He sat as a Representative from Walpole in the New Hampshire Legislature in 1786, '7, '8, '9, '90 and '91 and in 1806, and was a State Senator in 1802 and '3. For a number of years he held a commission in the New Hampshire militia. He was a leading man in the affairs of Walpole for many years, was very popular with his fellow-townsmen, and was successful in his business enterprises. He was a man of honor, virtue and talents. At his death he left a valuable estate.

Amasa Allen was twice married—his first wife (Deborah —) dying childless 7 Nov., 1811, at the age of fifty-five years. He died at Walpole 1 July, 1821, and his widow Sara Susanna (*Dixon*) (*Gordon*) Allen died there 14 Nov., 1831, and was buried at Sterling, Conn.

Children of Capt. Thomas and Sara Susanna (*Dixon*) Gordon (all born in Sterling):

- i. SAMUEL, b. 13 Sept., 1801; md. to Cynthia Chapin of Westmoreland, N. H., and had two sons and one daughter. He died and was buried at Keene, New Hampshire.
- ii. MARY ANN DIXON, b. 11 Aug., 1803; md. 1 March, 1820, to William G. Buffum of Walpole, New Hampshire, and had five sons and one daughter. She died 27 Aug., 1884.
- iii. GEORGE DIXON, b. 12 Dec., 1805; md. 17 Dec., 1839, to his first cousin (153) Harriet Ellis Dixon—*q. v.*

(84) THOMAS DIXON⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 3 June, 1777, in that part of Voluntown which is now Sterling, Windham county, Conn.

Here he resided engaged in farming until about 1803, when he removed to the adjoining town of Plainfield. Later he re-

moved to Lisbon, New London county, Conn., and then, in 1809 or '10, returned to Sterling. Here he remained until 1812, when he again located in Plainfield, where he continued to live until his death.

He was married at Plainfield 11 April, 1799, to Ruth Shepard, who was born in Plainfield 30 April, 1778. She died there 19 May, 1846, and Thomas Dixon died there 20 Sept., 1856.

Children :

- + 150. i. SHEPARD, b. 20 Feb., 1800; d. 27 April, 1873.
- + 151. ii. GEORGE, b. 6 May, 1804; d. 11 Jan., 1891.
- 152. iii. SAMUEL, b. Lisbon, Conn., 27 March, 1809; md. 17 Aug., 1832, to Edna Rider of Enfield, Mass.; d. 1 Oct., 1850, leaving several children.
- + 153. iv. HARRIET ELLIS, b. 18 Dec., 1810; d. 19 Jan., 1869.
- 154. v. WHEATON, b. 20 Jan., 1813; d. 20 Feb., 1814.
- + 155. vi. RUFUS ELLIS, b. 15 March, 1815; d. 15 Feb., 1897.
- + 156. vii. ROBERT, b. 28 Feb., 1818; d. 18 Oct., 1888.

(85) GEORGE DIXON⁷ (*Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 15 July, 1781, in that part of Voluntown which is now Sterling, Windham county, Conn. He was married at Wrentham, Mass., 14 Dec., 1820, to Eliza (b. 25 Nov., 1790), daughter of David and Abigail (*Farrington*) Fales of Wrentham.

George Dixon was successfully engaged for a number of years in the drug business at Dedham, Mass., where he died 19 Jan., 1867. Eliza (*Fales*) Dixon died there 29 June, 1875.

Children (all born at Dedham):

- 157. i. MARIA, b. 4 Jan., 1822; d. 2 Sept., 1834.
- + 158. ii. ANNIE HARRIET, b. 5 Sept., 1823; d. 20 March, 1875.
- + 159. iii. SUSAN WATERS, b. 3 Sept., 1825.
- + 160. iv. ELIZA FALES, b. 20 July, 1827.
- + 161. v. GEORGE, b. 8 July, 1829.
- 162. vi. EDWIN WHEATON, b. 25 March, 1831; was a commission merchant in China, where he d. 7 June, 1861, unmarried.
- 163. vii. RUFUS ELLIS, b. 27 March, 1833; d. in New York city 7 Feb., 1886, unmarried.



HON. JAMES DIXON, LL. D.



(109) SIMEON FIELD DIXON⁷ (*William*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in 1804 at Enfield, Hartford county, Conn. A few months before his fifteenth birth-day he entered the Freshman class of Yale College, and was graduated in 1822 with the degree of A. B. Three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.

After his graduation he studied in the Law School at New Haven, then under the charge of the Hon. David Daggett, and subsequently practiced his profession in Hartford, Conn., and New York city. At one time he was editor of the *American Law Magazine*. Later, for twelve years, he resided in Cambridge, Mass., engaged in legal studies and writing. Most of his publications were anonymous, but in 1862 a "Treatise on the Law of Subrogation"—a large and valuable work—was published in Philadelphia, bearing his name as the author.

About 1863 he was prostrated by paralysis, which finally reduced him to almost entire helplessness. He died at Cambridge 8 April, 1867. He was never married.

(113) JAMES DIXON⁷ (*William*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 5 Aug., 1814, in Enfield, Hartford county, Conn.

Shortly after his sixteenth birth-day he entered the Freshman class of Williams College, Massachusetts, and in 1834 was graduated with high honors as a Bachelor of Arts. Some years later the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater, and in 1862 Trinity College made him a Doctor of Laws.

After his graduation he studied law in his father's office, was admitted to the Bar within a short time, and began to practice his profession in Enfield. In 1839 he removed to a broader and more profitable field of labor in the city of Hartford, where he formed a law-partnership with Judge William W. Ellsworth.

Early combining with his legal practice an active interest in public affairs, he was elected to represent Enfield in the State Legislature of 1837. He was re-elected to the Legislature of 1838, and in 1844 was a Representative from Hartford.

At an early date Mr. Dixon became the recognized leader of the Whig party in the Hartford Congress district, and in October, 1845, was elected a Representative from the district to the XXIXth Congress (December, 1845, to March, 1847). He was re-elected in 1847 to the XXXth Congress, "and was distinguished in that difficult arena alike for his power as a debater and for an amenity of bearing that extorted the respect of political opponents, even in the turbulent times following the Mexican War, and the exasperations of the sectional debate precipitated by the 'Wilmot Proviso.'"

Just before the close of his second term in Congress (3 March, 1849) he was elected from Hartford to a seat in the Connecticut Senate; and having been re-elected to the Senate of 1854 he was chosen President of that body, but declined the honor.

Senator Dixon began to engage very actively in the business of life assurance in 1849, and for several years thereafter was President of the Hartford Life and Health Insurance Company. In 1854 he was President of the Whig State Convention.

Early in 1857 he was elected by the Connecticut Legislature to a seat in the United States Senate, for the term of six years from 4 March, 1857. "He participated in all the parliamentary debates of the period that preceded the Civil War. He was remarkable among his colleagues in the Senate for the tenacity with which he adhered to his principles, and for the clear presage with which he grasped the drift of events."

Early in 1863, in the midst of the Civil War, he was re-elected (as a Republican, and with a unanimity that had had no precedent in the annals of Connecticut) to serve a second term as a Senator in Congress. During this term he served as a member of the Committee on Manufactures, and of various other committees, and as Chairman of the Committee on Contingent Expenses of the Senate, of the Committee on the District of Columbia, and of the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads. He was a member of the National committee appointed to accompany the remains of President Lincoln to Illinois in April, 1865. During the Civil War Senator Dixon had possessed the especial confidence of Mr. Lincoln.

“While making his residence in Washington the seat of an elegant hospitality, Senator Dixon was remarkable for the assiduity with which he followed the public business of the Senate, and for the eloquence that he brought to the discussion of grave public questions as they successively arose before, during and after the Civil War.

“Among his more notable speeches was one delivered 25 June, 1862, on the constitutional status created by the so-called acts of secession—a speech that is known to have commanded the express admiration of President Lincoln, as embodying what he held to be the true theory of the war in the light of the Constitution and of public law. To the principles expounded in that speech Senator Dixon steadfastly adhered during the Administration alike of President Lincoln and of his successor.” [“Appletons’ Cyclopædia of American Biography.”]

In June, 1866, the “National Union Club” of Washington, D. C., issued a call for a “National Union Convention” to be held in Philadelphia, Penn’a, 14 Aug., 1866. The Executive Committee of the club was composed of United States Senators Brownlow (a few months later appointed Secretary of the Interior), Doolittle and Cowan, and other men of equal prominence. The call was sanctioned by influential men throughout the country who favored the general policy of President Andrew Johnson, and opposed that of the majority in both Houses of Congress. It prescribed that the Convention should consist of at least two delegates from each Congress district of *all the States*, four from each State at large, two from each Territory and two from the District of Columbia, to be chosen by the electors of the several States and Territories “who sustain the Administration in maintaining unbroken the union of the States under the Constitution, and who agree in the following propositions”—which were fully set forth.

This call, taking as it did the form of a measure of the Administration, led to a partial re-construction of the President’s Cabinet. Secretary of State Seward warmly approved of the movement; Attorney General Speed, Postmaster General Den-

nison and Secretary of the Interior Harlan disapproved of the call, and resigned their offices.

The Convention met at the time and place fixed upon, delegates being present from every State and Territory. Gen. John A. Dix of New York was made temporary Chairman, and the Hon. J. R. Doolittle, U. S. Senator from Wisconsin, was elected permanent Chairman. The action of the Convention was embodied in a series of ten resolutions, forming a "Declaration of Principles and Purposes," and in an "Address to the People of the United States"—both of which documents were drawn up by the Hon. Henry J. Raymond, editor of *The New York Times*.

The following, much abridged, are some of the principles declared: The war has maintained the authority of the Constitution unabridged and unaltered, and has "preserved the Union with the equal rights, dignity and authority of the States perfect and unimpaired." Representation in Congress and in the Electoral College is fundamental and essential to the existence of our republican institutions, "and neither Congress nor the General Government has any authority or power to deny this right to any State, or withhold its enjoyment under the Constitution to the people thereof."

Slavery is abolished and prohibited, and there is nowhere any desire or purpose to re-establish it; "and the unfranchised slaves in all the States of the Union should receive, in common with all their inhabitants, equal protection in every right of person and property."

It is the duty of the National Government to meet promptly all its obligations to Federal soldiers and sailors, and to extend generous and considerate care to those who have survived, and to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

Andrew Johnson, the President of the United States, "has proved steadfast in his devotion to the Constitution, the laws, and the interests of his country," and in him the Convention "recognizes a Chief Magistrate worthy of the Nation, and equal to the great crisis upon which his lot is cast; and we tender to him in the discharge of his high and responsible duties our

profound respect, and assurances of our cordial and sincere support."

The practical action recommended by the Convention was this :

"We call upon you in every Congressional district of every State, to secure the election of members, who, whatever other differences may characterize their political action, will unite in recognizing the right of every State of the Union to representation in Congress, and who will admit to seats in either branch every loyal Representative from every State in allegiance to the Government, who may be found by each House, in the exercise of the power conferred upon it by the Constitution, to have been duly elected, returned, and qualified for a seat therein."

Senator James Dixon was one of the delegates from Connecticut to this Convention, and took an active part in its work.

In 1867 and '8 he espoused the cause of President Johnson, and in the impeachment trial of the latter Senator Dixon was one of the Republican Senators who voted against the sufficiency of the articles of impeachment. Up to this time he had "been substantially in accord with the pronounced political sentiment of the Northern States," but thenceforth he participated no longer in the councils of the Republican party.

Upon the eve of his withdrawal from public life at the close of his Senatorial term in March, 1869, he was urged to accept the mission to Russia, but refused the honor.

"Without returning to the practice of his profession he found occupation for his scholarly mind in European travel, in literary studies, and in the society of congenial friends. From his early youth up he had been a student and lover of the world's best literature. Remarkable for the purity of his literary taste and for the abundance of his intellectual resources, he might have gained distinction as a prose writer and as a poet if he had not been allured to the more exciting fields of law and politics.

"While yet a student at college he was the recognized poet of his class, and even his graduation thesis was written in verse. His poems, struck off as the leisure labors of a busy life, occupy a conspicuous place in Everest's 'Poets of Connecticut,' while five of his sonnets, exquisite for refinement of thought and felicity of execution, are preserved side by side with those

of Bryant, Percival and Lowell in Leigh Hunt's 'Book of the Sonnet.'

"He was also a frequent contributor to the *New England Magazine*, and to the periodical press. * * * Deeply imbued with classical letters, versed in the principles and the practice of the law, widely read in history, and possessing withal a logical mind, Mr. Dixon always preferred to discuss public questions in the light of a permanent political philosophy, instead of treating them with paramount reference to the dominant emotions of the hour." ["Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography."]

"Senator Dixon had a high reputation as a ready and eloquent debater. His literary taste and mental culture were of the first order, and his excursions in the field of poetry were neither few nor unworthy." ["The National Cyclopædia of American Biography," IV. : 447.]

James Dixon was married at East Windsor Hill, Hartford county, Conn., 1 Oct., 1840, to Elizabeth Lord (b. 1 July, and bap. 8 Aug., 1819), second child of the Rev. Jonathan and Elizabeth (*Abbott*) Cogswell.* She died at Hartford, Conn.,

* "JOHN COGSWELL, the founder of the American branch of this family, sailed from Bristol, England, 23 May, 1635, in his own ship, *The Angel Gabriel*. Her cargo consisted of his property, and comprised a large part of his valuable estate.

"The vessel arrived off the coast of Maine in a fearful tempest, and was wrecked at Pemquid Bay 15 August. The crew and passengers were all saved, but a large part of the vessel's cargo was lost. After camping out for a few days Mr. Cogswell chartered a small bark, which landed him with his family, and such of their possessions as had been saved, at Ipswich, Mass.

"Later in the same year he purchased an extensive tract of land, and erected the third house built at Ipswich." ["Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography."]

Nathaniel Cogswell, fifth in descent from John above-mentioned, studied medicine with Doctor Perkins, one of the celebrities of Boston and an intimate friend of Benjamin Franklin. Nathaniel was married to Lois Searle, and their youngest son was Jonathan Cogswell, who was born at Rowley, Mass., 3 Sept., 1782.

"Jonathan was graduated at Harvard with honors in 1806, standing second in his class. From 1807 to 1809 he was a tutor at Bowdoin, pursuing his theological studies at the same time, but finishing them at Andover Theological Seminary, where he was graduated in 1810 with the first class that completed the course.

"The same year he was ordained as a Congregational minister and settled as pastor of the Congregational Church in Saco, Maine. Here he remained for eighteen years, when his health compelled him to resign. During this period he had saved a sum of nearly \$1000 with a view of purchasing a home; but when the work of foreign missions was established, and an eloquent appeal was made in his Church for aid, he gave every dollar of his savings to the cause.

"From 1829 to '34 he was pastor of the New Britain Church in Berlin, Conn. In 1832 he was appointed trustee of his brother Nathaniel's large estate, of which he and his family were the principal heirs. In 1834 he accepted the Chair of Ecclesiastical History in the

16 June, 1871. James Dixon died there 27 March, 1873, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

Children :

- + 164. i. JAMES WYLLYS.
- 165. ii. HENRY WHITFIELD.
- 166. iii. ELIZABETH.
- 167. iv. CLEMENTINE; md. to James C. Welling of Hartford. Children :
(1) Elizabeth Dixon Welling and (2) William Corcoran Welling.

(116) WAITSTILL SMITH DIXON⁷ (*George*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Scituate, Providence county, Rhode Island, 22 Oct., 1817.

About 1834 she and her sister Maria Antoinette, both their parents being dead, removed from Rhode Island to Cincinnati, Ohio, where their sister Sarah (*Dixon*) Bass and her husband were then living. Here Waitstill Dixon was married 10 Oct., 1838, to Samuel Hills Taft (b. 17 Nov., 1814), son of George Washington Taft (b. 1773) and his wife Nancy Hills (b. about 1783) of Fletcher, Franklin county, Vermont.

Samuel H. Taft was of English descent, his paternal ancestor Robert Taft having emigrated from England about 1675, and settled at Mendon, Mass., in 1679, where he died 28 Feb., 1725. From Massachusetts the grandparents of Samuel H. Taft removed to Vermont during the Revolutionary War. Among his kinsmen was the Hon. Alphonso Taft (b. 1810; d. 1891), who was Secretary of War, Attorney General of the United States, and Minister to Russia.

Theological Institute of Connecticut, at East Windsor Hill, Hartford county. He not only filled this position gratuitously for ten years, but contributed liberally to the institution, not alone in money, but by giving most of his large and valuable library.

"He resigned his professorship in 1844 and removed to New Brunswick, N. J. There, in company with Doctor Janeway and John R. Ford he erected the Second Presbyterian Church.

"He was an early member of the New York Historical Society, a Life Director of the American Bible Society, a life member of the American Tract Society, and connected with numerous other organizations, to all of which he contributed liberally. He founded scholarships in the College of New Jersey and in Rutgers College. In 1836 he received the degree of S. T. D. from the University of New York." ["Appletons' Cyclopædia of American Biography."]

Doctor Cogswell was twice married: (1st) 1 May, 1811, to Elizabeth (b. Westford, Mass., 22 Jan., 1787), daughter of Joel and Lydia (*Cummings*) Abbott, and adopted daughter of Samuel Abbott who gave \$120,000 to Andover Theological Seminary.

She died at East Windsor in 1837, and in 1838 Doctor Cogswell was married to Jane Eudora, daughter of Chief Justice Kirkpatrick of New Jersey. Doctor Cogswell died at New Brunswick, N. J., 1 Aug., 1864.

Samuel H. Taft and his wife Waitstill resided in Cincinnati, where she died 18 Oct., 1866, and he died 4 March, 1879.

Children (Taft) all born in Cincinnati :

- i. LEONORA THERESA, b. 18 June, 1840; d. 30 Sept., 1848.
- ii. WILLARD, b. 1842; d. 1854.
- iii. EMMA JOSEPHINE, b. 5 Dec., 1844; md. 6 Dec., 1866, to Richard Evans Taylor, D. D. S. (b. near Uniontown, Fayette county, Penn'a, 17 July, 1841), son of Richard Cromwell and Eliza (*Erlie*) Taylor.
Richard E. Taylor is one of the leading dentists in Cincinnati, where he has practiced his profession since his marriage. His eldest son, who is also a D. D. S., is associated with him in practice.
Children of Richard E. and Emma J. (*Taft*) Taylor: *Richard Taft, Leonora Josephine, Samuel Leonard, Carrie, John Willard, Caroline Mabel, and Edwin Gordon.*
- iv. CAROLINE, b. 15 Nov., 1846; md. 17 Aug., 1864, to Walter Scott Ludlow (b. 20 Aug., 1840), son of John and Harriet (*Miles*) Ludlow. They reside in Cincinnati, where Mr. Ludlow is a man of prominence in the business world.
Their only child is *Walter Ludlow*, M. D., of Cincinnati, who was married in 1897 to Theresa Hirsch.
- v. GEORGE W., b. and d. in 1848.
- vi. SAMUEL HILLS, b. 20 May, 1850; md. to Mabel (b. 6 Nov., 1865), daughter of Joseph and Caroline A. (*Taylor*) Beach. Samuel H. Taft is extensively engaged in the lumber business in Cincinnati. He has no children.

(117) GEORGE RHODES DIXON⁷ (*George*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Scituate, Providence county, Rhode Island, about 1819. His father and mother dying while he was yet a small boy, he lived for several years in Killingly, Conn., in the family of Capt. Henry Wood, a relative.

About 1836, at the age of seventeen, he left Killingly and went to sea. A few years later he located in Cincinnati, Ohio (where his two sisters were living), and engaged in the coffee and spice business with much success and profit.

He was married at Cincinnati in 1843 to Sarah Usher. She died about 1855, and a year or two later George R. Dixon was married (2d) to Mrs. Virginia (*Wiley*) Welding of Cincinnati. He died at Cincinnati 1 Jan., 1865, and his widow now resides at Guttenburg, New Jersey.

Children by first wife :

- 168. i. WALTER S., b. about October, 1844.
- 169. ii. FRANK, b. about 1846; was twice married; d. in April, 1897, leaving no children.
- 170. iii. GEORGE, b. about 1849.
- 171. iv. CHARLES ELLORY, b. 6 Sept., 1852; is unmarried.

Children by second wife :

- 172. i. HENRY.
- 173. ii. EMMA.
- 174. iii. PEARL.
- 175. iv. WILLIAM.

(118) CHARLES ELLORY DIXON⁷ (*George*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Scituate, Providence county, Rhode Island, 8 March, 1821. His parents dying in his early youth, he spent his boyhood in the family of Polly Short, a relative, who resided in Killingly, Conn.

About 1838 or '9 he joined his sisters in Cincinnati, where, in 1842, he was married (1st) to Elizabeth Armstrong. She died in 1848, and Charles E. Dixon was married (2d) in Cincinnati 7 Dec., 1849, to Mrs. Sally Schoolfield (*Ewell*) Bailey (b. in Virginia 28 Feb., 1829).

He died in Cincinnati 23 Jan., 1851, and some years later his widow was married to J. Reed.

Children by first wife :

- 176. i. MARIA ANTOINETTE, b. 1845; d. 1870.
- 177. ii. EMMA, b. 1847; d. about 1848.

Child by second wife :

- 178. ALICE ELLORY, b. 8 March, and d. in June, 1851.

(121) ELIZA PALMER DIXON⁷ (*Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 18 April, 1808, at Westerly, Rhode Island, where she was married in April, 1841, to the Rev. Mark Tucker, D. D., born at Whitestown, N. Y., 4 June, 1795, son of David and Eunice Tucker.

He was graduated from Union College, and then from the Theological Seminary at Schenectady, N. Y. Having been ordained a Presbyterian minister, he served as pastor of

Churches in the following named towns during his active connection with the ministry: Stillwater, N. Y., Northampton, Mass., Troy, N. Y., Providence, R. I., Wethersfield, Conn., and Vernon, Conn.

He died at Wethersfield, Conn., 26 March, 1875, and his wife Eliza P. (*Dixon*) died there 31 Aug., 1867.

Children (Tucker):

- i. DIXON, b. in February, 1843; d. in England in October, 1893.
- ii. FANNY MOSS, b. 23 Nov., 1846; md. (1st) at Wethersfield, Conn., 2 Nov., 1876, to Anthony Adelbert Barclay, who died in 1887; md. (2d) 9 Aug., 1893, to Giuseppe Domenici.
She and her husband reside in the Via Nomentana, Rome, Italy.
- iii. MARK, b. 4 Nov., 1848; resides at Corning, N. Y.

(122) FRANCES SWAN DIXON⁷ (*Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 20 Feb., 1810, at Westerly, R. I., where she was married 8 Oct., 1829, to Jesse Lathrop (b. 25 Oct., 1805), son of the Rev. Reuben and Esther (*Chesebrough*) Moss of Weare, New Hampshire.

Jesse L. Moss was for forty-five years a member of the firm of Babcock and Moss in Westerly, R. I., manufacturers of cotton and woollen goods. In 1841 he was a Representative from Westerly in the Rhode Island Legislature. He was for some years a member of the Board of Directors of the Washington Bank of Westerly. In 1854 the Westerly Savings Bank was incorporated and began business. Jesse L. Moss was its first President, and in this office he was continued for a number of years.

Frances S. (*Dixon*) Moss died at Westerly 11 Dec., 1850, and 8 June, 1853, Jesse L. Moss was married (2d) to his deceased wife's youngest sister, Sarah Rhodes Dixon (see page 460 *ante*).

She died at Westerly 26 March, 1873, and Jesse L. Moss died there 22 July, 1884.

Children of Jesse L. and Frances S. (*Dixon*) Moss:

- i. WILLIAM DIXON, b. 25 Aug., 1830; md. in October, 1850, to Elizabeth Hazard, a native of Pawtuxet, R. I. They reside in Westerly.
- ii. ESTHER CHESEBROUGH, b. 22 March, 1833; d. 27 Sept., 1834.



HON. NATHAN F. DIXON, 2d.

- iii. COURTLANDT DIXON, b. 9 June, 1835; md. in December, 1867, to Camilla Woodward of New York city. They have six children, and reside in New York city.
- iv. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 16 Sept., 1838; d. 20 Jan., 1879.
- v. JESSE LATHROP, b. 12 Nov., 1847; md. (1st) in October, 1876, to Fanny Greene Larned of Chicago, Ills. She died in June, 1887, leaving one daughter.

In 1892 Jesse L. Moss, Jr., was married (2d) to Harriet Calhoun of Chicago, who has borne him one child. They reside at Lake Forest, Ills.

Children of Jesse L. and Sarah R. (*Dixon*) Moss :

- i. FANNY DIXON, b. 6 Feb., 1857; md. in July, 1883, to L. J. Frankenstein of Westerly.
- ii. R. BABCOCK, b. 15 Oct., 1862; resides in St. Louis, Mo., and is unmarried.

(123) NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON⁷ (*Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born at Westerly, Rhode Island, 1 May, 1812.

He was fitted for college at the Plainfield Academy (see page 453 *ante*), and shortly after his seventeenth birth-day entered the Freshman class of Brown University, Providence, R. I., from which institution he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1833. He then attended the law schools at New Haven, Conn., and Cambridge, Mass., and in 1837 was admitted to the Bar in New London, Conn., and about the same time to the Bar of Washington county, Rhode Island. He located in his native town, and engaged in the practice of his profession in Rhode Island and Connecticut.

He was a Representative from Westerly in the Rhode Island General Assembly from 1841 to 1849, inclusive, 1851 to 1854, inclusive, 1858 to 1862, inclusive, and from 1871 to 1877, inclusive.

In 1842 occurred what is known in the history of Rhode Island as the "Dorr Rebellion." At that time the State was still governed by her old Colonial charter, by which the right of suffrage was restricted to freeholders, by ownership or lease, and to their eldest sons; and the popular representation, under the old apportionment, had become exceedingly unequal. Thus Providence was given four Representatives in the lower House

of the Legislature, and Newport six; but in 1840 Providence had 23,000 inhabitants, and Newport but 8,000. Similar discrepancies existed in other parts of the State, so that 29,000 of the inhabitants were represented in the Legislature of 1841 by seventy Members, and 80,000 by thirty-four Members.

"Repeated and vain appeals to the Legislature to take measures for a reform of the Constitution failing, the people at length took the matter into their own hands. A new Constitution was framed by a popular convention in October, 1841, submitted to the people in December, and accepted by a majority of the votes of the male adult population of the State. Under it an election was held in April, 1842, and Thomas Wilson Dorr was chosen Governor.

"The crisis was reached on the 3d of May, when Dorr and the other State officers elected with him attempted to assume the government, and were resisted by those who held office under the charter. Both sides took up arms, and an appeal was made to the Federal Government. The Dorr party were twice—18 May and 25 June, 1842—dispersed without bloodshed. Dorr was convicted of high treason, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, but after three years was released under a general amnesty, and in 1851 was restored to full citizenship." [Bryant's "History of the United States," IV.: 366.]

During the continuance of these troubles Nathan F. Dixon was, by appointment of the General Assembly of the State, a member of Governor King's Council.

In 1844 Mr. Dixon was a Presidential Elector on the Whig ticket in Rhode Island. In 1849 he was elected a Representative from Rhode Island to the XXXIst Congress (December, 1849, to March, 1851). In 1863 he was nominated by the Republican party of his district, and elected, a Representative to the XXXVIIIth Congress (December, 1863, to March, 1865), in which he served as a member of the Committee on Commerce.

He was re-elected to the XXXIXth Congress (December, 1865, to March, 1867), in which he served as a member of the Committee on Commerce, and the Committee on Expenditures on Public Buildings. He was re-elected to the XLth and

XLIst Congresses, and served therein assiduously and faithfully. In 1870 he declined a re-election to the next Congress.

In August, 1866, he attended as a delegate from Rhode Island, and took an active part in the work of, the "National Union Convention" held in Philadelphia, Penn'a. [See page 469 *ante*.]

Upon the death of his father in 1842 Mr. Dixon, who had been for a number of years a member of the Board of Directors of the Washington Bank in Westerly, was elected President of the Bank to succeed his father, and this office he held until his death—a period of thirty-nine years. In 1865 the Bank was nationalized. For a number of years Mr. Dixon was also a member of the Board of Directors of the Westerly Savings Bank, of which his brother-in-law was President.

For more than thirty years Nathan Fellows Dixon was the leading lawyer in his part of the State, and during the same period was a power in the political, business and social life of Rhode Island.

He was married 28 June, 1843, at Stonington, Conn., to his first cousin Harriet Palmer Swan (b. in Norwalk, Conn., 20 March, 1816), third and youngest child of the Rev. Roswell Randall Swan and his wife Harriet Palmer, mentioned in the note on page 461 *ante*.

Nathan Fellows Dixon died at Westerly 11 April, 1881, and Harriet Palmer (*Swan*) Dixon died there 22 Jan., 1899, in the eighty-third year of her age.

Children :

- 179. i. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 10 June, 1845 ; d. in infancy.
- + 180. ii. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 28 Aug., 1847 ; d. 28 Nov., 1897.
- + 181. iii. EDWARD HAZARD, b. 4 Oct., 1849 ; d. 22 July, 1891.
- + 182. iv. PHEBE ANNE, b. 19 Feb., 1852.
- + 183. v. WALTER PALMER, b. 8 Dec., 1855.
- 184. vi. HARRIET SWAN, b. 24 Feb., 1859 ; resides at Westerly.

(124) PRISCILLA DENISON DIXON⁷ (*Nathan F.*⁶ *William*⁵ *John*⁴ *Robert*³ *David*² *John*¹). Born 17 June, 1815, at Westerly, Rhode Island, where she was married 19 June, 1837, to Capt. Alexander Smith Palmer (b. 26 Jan., 1806), son of Na-

thaniel Palmer, 3d (b. 15 Dec., 1768), and his wife Mercy Brown (md. 18 March, 1798) of Stonington, Conn.

Nathaniel Palmer, 3d, was a lineal descendant in the fifth generation of Gershom and Ann (*Denison*) Palmer—mentioned in the note on page 461 *ante*—through their third child, Ichabod (bap. 2 Sept., 1677). Nathaniel Palmer, 3d, was one of the defenders of Stonington when it was attacked by the British fleet under the command of Sir Thomas Hardy, 10 Aug., 1814; and his uncle, David Palmer, was slain in Fort Griswold, Groton, Conn., 6 Sept., 1781.

Alexander Smith Palmer was born at Pine Point, in the township of Stonington, in the old Palmer residence which was destroyed by fire in November, 1850. While he was still an infant his parents removed to the village of Stonington. After leaving school he was placed in a lawyer's office, but as the confinement was irksome to him he decided to try the life of a sailor.

21 June, 1821, he sailed in the brig *Alabama Packet*, commanded by Capt. William A. Fanning, bound on a sealing voyage to the South Shetland Islands. He returned to Stonington at the end of this voyage, which lasted two years, and then made two coasting voyages to Philadelphia, Penn'a, in the schooner *Alonzo*, commanded by Capt. R. F. Loper.

In July, 1824, he sailed from New York for Cartagena, Columbia, in the schooner *Cadet*, commanded by his eldest brother, Capt. N. B. Palmer. From Cartagena they sailed to Chagres on the Isthmus of Panama, carrying some of the soldiers of General Bolivar, who was assisting the Peruvians to cast off the Spanish yoke. From Chagres the *Cadet* carried a number of Spanish prisoners to St. Jago, Cuba.

In 1825 and '6 young Palmer made seven voyages from New York to the Spanish main in the brig *Tampico*, commanded by Capt. N. B. Palmer; and then, in the year last mentioned, a few months before his twenty-first birthday, he was made commander of the *Tampico*.

From October, 1834, until early in 1838 Captain Palmer commanded the packet-ship *Louisville*, sailing between New York and New Orleans; and then for one year commanded

the *Shakspeare*, sailing between the same ports. From February, 1839, till October, 1841, he was in command of the Liverpool packet-ship *Garrick*, belonging to the "Dramatic Line"; and then, until 1845, was in command of the *Southerner*, in the Liverpool and Charleston trade.

In 1845 he sailed from New York to China as Captain of the *Hoqua*, and this was the second foreign ship to enter the port of Shanghai after it had been thrown open to the world's commerce. It is said that Captain Palmer brought from China to this country the first Shanghai fowls ever seen here.

In 1847 he sailed his last voyage, which was from New York to Liverpool and back in command of the *Southerner*. He then settled down with his family at the old homestead on Pine Point, in Stonington. After the burning of his home, as previously noted, he erected in 1852 a new residence, which he occupied until his death.

In 1858 and '59 he was elected First Selectman of Stonington; in 1857, '58 and '75 he was a Representative from the town in the General Assembly of Connecticut, and in 1876 and '77 was a State Senator. From 1868 to 1876 he was Junior Warden, and from 1876 until his death Senior Warden, of Calvary Episcopal Church, Stonington.

Priscilla D. (*Dixon*) Palmer died at Stonington 12 Jan., 1851, and Capt. Alexander Smith Palmer died there 22 Oct., 1894, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

Children (Palmer), all born in Stonington:

- i. NATHANIEL BROWN, b. 16 Nov., 1840; md. 10 Oct., 1872, to Harriet Wilder of Lancaster, Mass. He died 16 May, 1877, on board the steamship *City of Peking*, one day out from Hong Kong, China. His remains were brought to Stonington and interred there. His widow married B. F. Noyes of Stonington.
- ii. ALEXANDER SMITH, b. 29 May, 1842; d. 9 Aug., 1891, unmarried.
- iii. LOUIS LAMBERT, b. 21 July, 1845; d. 31 May, 1887, unmarried.
- iv. ELIZABETH DIXON, b. 6 June, 1848; md. 3 Sept., 1873, to Richard Fanning Loper, Jr., of Philadelphia, Penn'a. Residence, Stonington, Conn. Children: (1) *Alexander Palmer Loper*, b. 18 June, 1874. (2) *Richard Fanning Loper*, b. 30 June, 1876. (3) *Priscilla Dixon Loper*, b. 15 Jan., 1887. (4) *Elizabeth Palmer Loper*, b. 26 March, 1889.

(125) COURTLANDT PALMER DIXON⁷ (*Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Westerly, Rhode Island, Monday, 23 June, 1817.

He was named for his mother's half-brother, Courtlandt Palmer, then a young man in the seventeenth year of his life, but later, for many years, a prominent merchant in New York city*.

Courtlandt P. Dixon lived with his parents in Westerly until 1833, when, having decided to enter upon a business career, he was sent by his father to New York, where he was given employment in the hardware establishment owned by his uncle previously mentioned. With this line of business Mr. Dixon was connected for a number of years—in New York with his uncle, and then in Vicksburg, Miss., with William R. Babcock.

Subsequently he became identified with the Dix Island Granite Company, and furnished the granite used in the construction of the newer parts of the United States Treasury building at Washington, D. C., the Custom House at Charleston, S. C., and the Post-Office buildings in the cities of New York and Philadelphia.

Courtlandt Palmer Dixon was married at Stonington, Conn., 9 Sept., 1841, to Hannah Elizabeth (b. 16 Nov., 1817), daughter of Ephraim and Hannah Elizabeth (*Denison*) Williams of Stonington.

In 1848 Mr. Dixon established his residence in the city of

* COURTLANDT PALMER, 1st, was born in Stonington, Conn., 11 Nov., 1800, seventh child of Capt. Amos Palmer and his second wife Sarah Rhodes, mentioned in the note on page 461 *ante*. In early manhood he removed to New York city, where he entered the hardware business and soon gained a considerable amount of property.

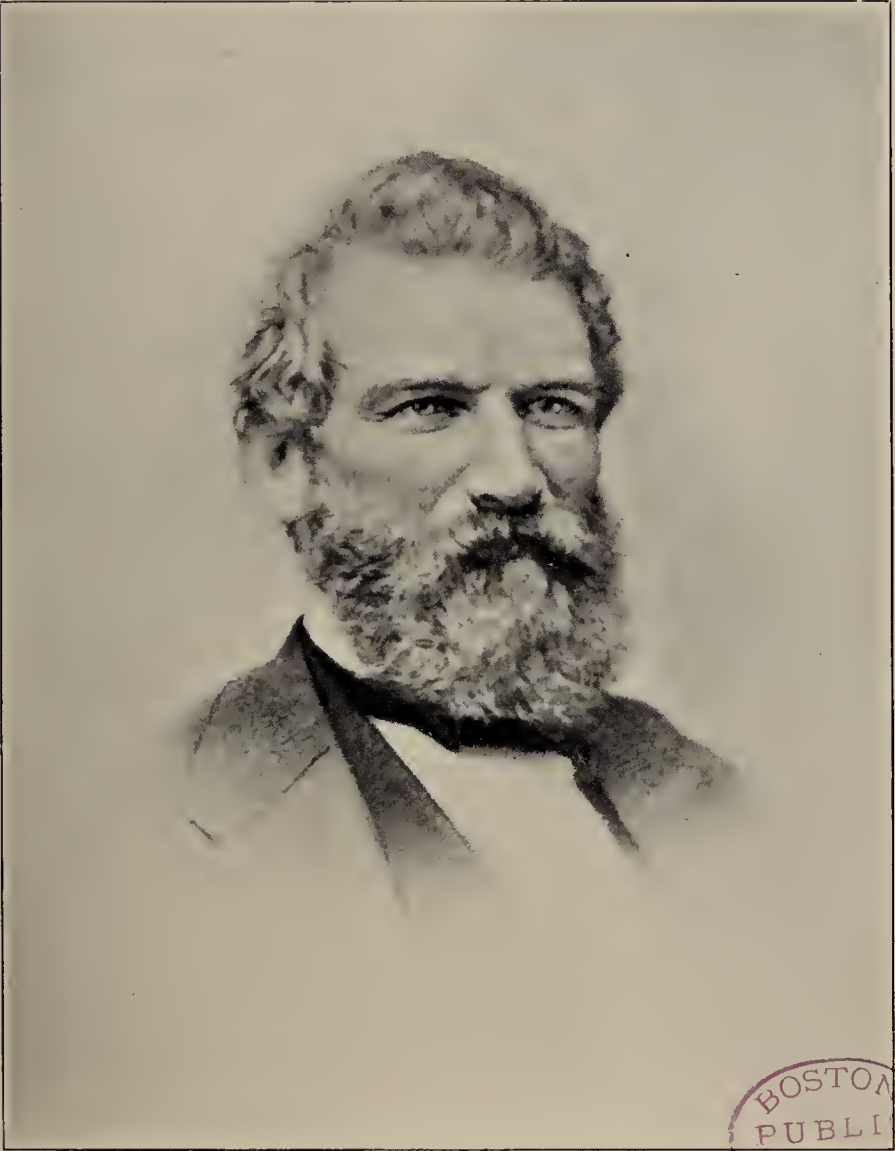
The general financial crash of 1837 was disastrous to his firm; but through a judicious investment in real estate of the portion of the capital saved from the wreck of the hardware business, Mr. Palmer became a man of large wealth. He was for several years President of the Providence and Stonington Railroad Company, was one of the founders of the Safe Deposit Company of New York, and was a director in several business corporations.

He was married to Mary Ann Suydam, who bore him five children. He died in New York 10 May, 1874.

Courtlandt Palmer, 2d, son of the above-named, was born in New York city 25 March, 1843, and was educated at Columbia and Williams Colleges. In 1869 he was graduated from the Columbia College Law School.

He became a man of distinction in New York social and intellectual life. In 1880 he founded and became President of the Nineteenth Century Club, and was prominently identified with its work and success as long as he lived.

His son, Courtlandt Palmer, 3d, is well known as a talented and accomplished pianist, who has studied under Paderewski and other *maestri* of eminent rank.



COURTLANDT P. DIXON.





Brooklyn, N. Y., and here he lived during the remainder of his life.

He died at his home, No. 345 Clinton avenue, on Tuesday, 5 June, 1883. Funeral services were held on the following Thursday in the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church, where he had been a worshipper and a communicant for a number of years. His remains were interred at Stonington, Conn.

Mrs. Hannah E. (*Williams*) Dixon died in New York city Friday, 30 Nov., 1888.

Children :

- 185. i. NATHAN FELLOWS, b. 24 Aug., 1842; d. 23 July, 1843.
- 186. ii. COURTLANDT PALMER, b. 10 May, 1845; d. 31 July, 1847.
- + 187. iii. WILLIAM PALMER, b. 19 March, 1847.
- + 188. iv. HANNAH ELIZABETH, b. 16 Feb., 1849.
- + 189. v. PRISCILLA PALMER, b. 25 Feb., 1851.
- + 190. vi. COURTLANDT PALMER, b. 8 July, 1853.
- 191. vii. EPHRAIM WILLIAMS, b. 18 Feb., 1855; d. 7 Jan., 1857.
- + 192. viii. GEORGE ARTHUR, b. 6 May, 1857.
- + 193. ix. EPHRAIM WILLIAMS, b. 14 April, 1859.
- + 194. x. PAULINE WILLIAMS, b. 4 Jan., 1862.

(131) JOHN DIXON⁸ (*John*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 10 July, 1808, in Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where he was married 4 Oct., 1835, to Ann Maria (b. 10 March, 1808), daughter of Joseph and Anne (*Hunt*) Hill of Sterling.

John Dixon died in Sterling 21 April, 1875, and his wife died there 26 July, 1890.

Children (all born in Sterling) :

- 195. i. L. EMILY, b. 8 May, 1836; resides at Moosup, Windham county, Conn., unmarried.
- 196. ii. MARTHA R., b. 17 Aug., 1838; md. in Plainfield, Conn., 16 March, 1864, to James M. Taber. She died in East Brooklyn, Conn., 5 Feb., 1866. Child: *Fred. Dixon Taber*, b. 23 Jan., 1866.
- 197. iii. JOHN H., b. 7 Nov., 1846; resides at Sterling, Conn., unmarried.

(132) JAMES DIXON⁸ (*William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 23 April, 1795, in Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where he was married in November,

1822, to Betsey D. (b. 15 Aug., 1802), daughter of John and Olive (*Wheeler*) Hill of Sterling.

He died at Sterling 6 March, 1870, and Betsey D. (*Hill*) Dixon died there 17 April, 1882.

Children (all born in Sterling):

- 198. i. MARY, b. 9 Oct., 1824; md. 1 Jan., 1851, to Walter R. Scott, son of Samuel and Hannah Scott of Coventry, R. I.; d. 4 July, 1881, leaving no children.
- + 199. ii. WILLIAM PALMER, b. 6 April, 1826.
- + 200. iii. ROBERT HILL, b. 9 Oct., 1827.
- 201. iv. ALVAH JAMES, b. 15 Dec., 1830; md. 1 Jan., 1859, to Christina (b. Edinburgh, Scotland), daughter of Hugh and Jane Johnston. She died in April, 1892, leaving no children. Alvah J. Dixon resides at North Sterling, Conn.
- + 202. v. HENRY DUNLAP, b. 9 May, 1835.
- 203. vi. OLIVE, b. 29 Jan., 1837; md. to Jerome, son of James Burdeck of Voluntown, Conn. She died 2 July, 1886, leaving one child—Nelson Burdeck.
- 204. vii. HIRAM NELSON, b. 9 Nov., 1839; d. at Albany, Georgia, 25 Sept., 1866, unmarried.

(139) LYDIA DIXON⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 11 April, 1801, in Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where she was married in 1825 to Alpheus (b. Canterbury, Conn., 20 Aug., 1799), son of Alpheus and Anna (*Rouse*) Morse.

Lydia (*Dixon*) Morse died at Moosup, Windham county, Conn., 17 May, 1847, and Alpheus Morse died at Wauregan, in the town of Plainfield, Conn., in 1869.

Children (Morse):

- i. DWIGHT CHARLES, b. 22 May, 1833; md. at Moosup 29 Jan., 1854, to Alma Westcott of Sterling, Conn. She died in 1874, and he lives at Wauregan.

Children:

- (1) *Charles Dwight Morse*, b. 16 Jan., 1855; md. 22 Aug., 1879, to Mary McStay.
- (2) *Emily U. Morse*, b. 3 March, 1857; md. 6 Feb., 1892, to Robert Scholes.
- (3) *Albert H. Morse*, b. 26 May, 1859; md. 1 Oct., 1891, to Eliza McKan.
- (4) *Elmer E. Morse*, b. 16 June, 1861; md. 19 Jan., 1884, to Isabelle Hogan. Child: Lillian May, b. 27 Nov., 1884; d. in March, 1888.

- (5) *Sarah Emma Morse*, b. 17 Nov., 1863; md. 6 Jan., 1891, to James E. Keech of Danielson, Windham county, Conn. Children:
i. Fannie Louise, b. 21 March, 1892. ii. Alma Morse, b. 12 Sept., 1896.

ii. LYDIA, b. Canterbury, Conn., 24 Sept., 1827; md. to Thomas Kettles; d. in November, 1857.

iii. ALBERT, b. 29 June, 1836; md. 12 Aug., to Henrietta Sweet; d. 11 July, 1859.

(140) HORACE DIXON⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 27 Feb., 1803, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where he was married in 1831 to Martha Maria (b. 6 Dec., 1809), daughter of Brenton and Mary (*Slater*) Arnold. She died in Sterling 15 Feb., 1863.

Horace Dixon was a blacksmith, and died at Plainfield, Conn., 17 Oct., 1870.

Children:

205. i. SUSAN AMANDA, b. 12 Sept., 1835; md. to Addison Lathrop; d. 4 July, 1858.
206. ii. SARAH JANE, b. 23 Dec., 1837.
+ 207. iii. HORACE ARNOLD, b. 17 Oct., 1839.
208. iv. HARRIET, b. about 1843.
209. v. WILLIAM, b. 12 Sept., 1845.
210. vi. CHARLES E., b. 1 July, 1851; married to Lizzie Weeks.

(142) ARNOLD DIXON⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 25 Nov., 1806, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. He was married 27 April, 1840, at Coventry, Rhode Island, by Elder Nicholas G. Potter, to Sarah (b. 5 Dec., 1811), daughter of Hezekiah and Johanna (*Wood*) French of Sterling.

Arnold and Sarah (*French*) Dixon lived for awhile at Plainfield, Conn., but later located in Sterling, where Arnold died 17 April, 1874, and his widow died 30 March, 1890.

Children:

- + 211. i. ELLEN C., b. 21 July, 1843; d. 5 Jan., 1892.
212. ii. CANDACE I., b. 12 Sept., 1846; d. 6 Feb., 1856.
213. iii. CAROLINE S., b. 1 May and d. 24 May, 1851.
214. iv. ZEBE O., b. 22 Dec., 1853; d. 7 Feb., 1856.

(146) LEWIS E. DIXON⁸ (*Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born at Sterling, Windham county, Conn., 1 May, 1815. He was married at Moosup, Windham county, 10 Oct., 1854, to Martha R. (b. Sterling 4 March, 1824), daughter of Joseph and Anne (*Hunt*) Hill, mentioned on page 483 *ante*.

Lewis E. Dixon was graduated from the New York Medical College, and then attended a course of medical lectures at Boston. He was a practicing physician in Moosup for twelve years. 5 Sept., 1861, he was mustered into the United States service at Norwich, Conn., as Surgeon of the 21st Reg't, Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, with the rank of Captain. He was mustered out 2 Jan., 1863, on account of disabilities incurred in the line of duty, and died at his home in Moosup thirty-three days later. He was survived by his wife, but no children.

Martha R. (*Hill*) Dixon, who is a pensioner of the United States, resides at Plainfield, Conn.

(150) SHEPARD DIXON⁸ (*Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 20 Feb., 1800, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. When a young man he learned the drug business with his uncle (85) George Dixon at Dedham, Mass. Later he became a manufacturer of cotton goods, in which business he was successfully engaged for a number of years.

He was married at Plainfield, Conn., 21 Oct., 1838, to Betsey (b. Sterling, Conn., 10 March, 1818), daughter of Asa and Annie (*Sweet*) Montgomery. She died at Central Village, Windham county, Conn., 2 Jan., 1866, and he died at Providence, R. I., 27 April, 1873. The remains of each were interred in Evergreen Cemetery, Plainfield, Conn.

Children :

- + 215. i. RUFUS SHEPARD, b. 7 June, 1840.
- 216. ii. LOUIS PACKER, b. Canterbury, Conn., 26 April, 1850; d. 20 Dec., 1892, unmarried.
- + 217. iii. ALBERT EUGENE, b. 22 Feb., 1854.
- + 218. iv. HELENA PACKER, b. 4 May, 1856.
- 219. v. IDA MONTGOMERY, b. Plainfield 11 June, 1865; d. 14 Feb., 1867.

(151) GEORGE DIXON⁸ (*Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 6 May, 1804, at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. For the greater part of his life he was engaged in the manufacturing business, but during his latter years he was not in any business.

He was married at Plainfield, Conn., 1 March, 1835, to Harriet Montgomery (b. at Rupert, Bennington county, Vermont, 9 Oct., 1810), daughter of Asa Montgomery and his second wife Barbara Kennedy of Voluntown, Conn. Harriet (*Montgomery*) Dixon was a half-sister of Betsey (*Montgomery*) Dixon, wife of (150) Shepard Dixon.

George Dixon died 11 Jan., 1891, at his home 34 John street, Worcester, Mass., where his wife had died 22 April, 1876.

Children :

- + 220. i. RUTH SHEPARD, b. 26 Jan., 1836.
- 221. ii. SARA SUSANNA, b. 12 Feb., 1838; resides in Worcester, Mass., unmarried.
- + 222. iii. HELEN MANSON, b. 16 Sept., 1839.
- + 223. iv. GEORGE WHEATON, b. 3 Jan., 1846.

(153) HARRIET ELLIS DIXON⁸ (*Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 18 Dec., 1810, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. She was married at Plainfield, Windham county, 17 Dec., 1839, to her first cousin George Dixon Gordon (b. 12 Dec., 1805), mentioned on page 465 *ante*. He was Cashier of a bank and Secretary of an insurance company at Dedham, Mass., for a number of years.

Harriet E. (*Dixon*) Gordon died at Dedham 19 Jan., 1869, and George D. Gordon died at Walpole, New Hampshire, 5 April, 1882. They had no children.

(155) RUFUS ELLIS DIXON⁸ (*Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., 15 March, 1815. He became a dentist, and for a period of nearly sixty years practiced his profession in Boston.

He was married 18 March, 1851, to his first cousin (159) Susan Waters (*Dixon*) Seaver, widow of Lewis Wheaton Seaver. [See page 491 *post*.] Rufus E. and Susan W. Dixon

did not become the parents of any children, but Doctor Dixon adopted, in due form of law, the only child of his wife by her former husband; and by act of the Massachusetts Legislature the child's name was changed from Lewis George Seaver to Lewis Seaver Dixon.

Dr. Rufus Ellis Dixon died of pneumonia at Worcester, Mass., 15 Feb., 1897, after an illness of only three days. His widow resides in Boston.

Child:

+ 224. LEWIS SEAVER, b. 26 Sept., 1845.

(156) ROBERT DIXON⁸ (*Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., 28 Feb., 1818. He was married at Damariscotta, Maine, 7 May, 1851, to Mary Gorham (b. 9 Nov., 1820), daughter of Stephen and Sarah (*Reed*) Coffin* of Damariscotta.

The following paragraphs are from the "Annual Report of the Maine Medical Association for 1890": "Dr. Robert Dixon of Damariscotta died there in October, 1888, after a few hours' illness. He entered West Point as a cadet at the legal age,

* TRISTRAM COFFIN, born in Devonshire, England, in 1609, came to America in 1642. His wife was Dionis Stevens; they had seven children, and, so far as is known, were the ancestors of all the Coffins in this country.

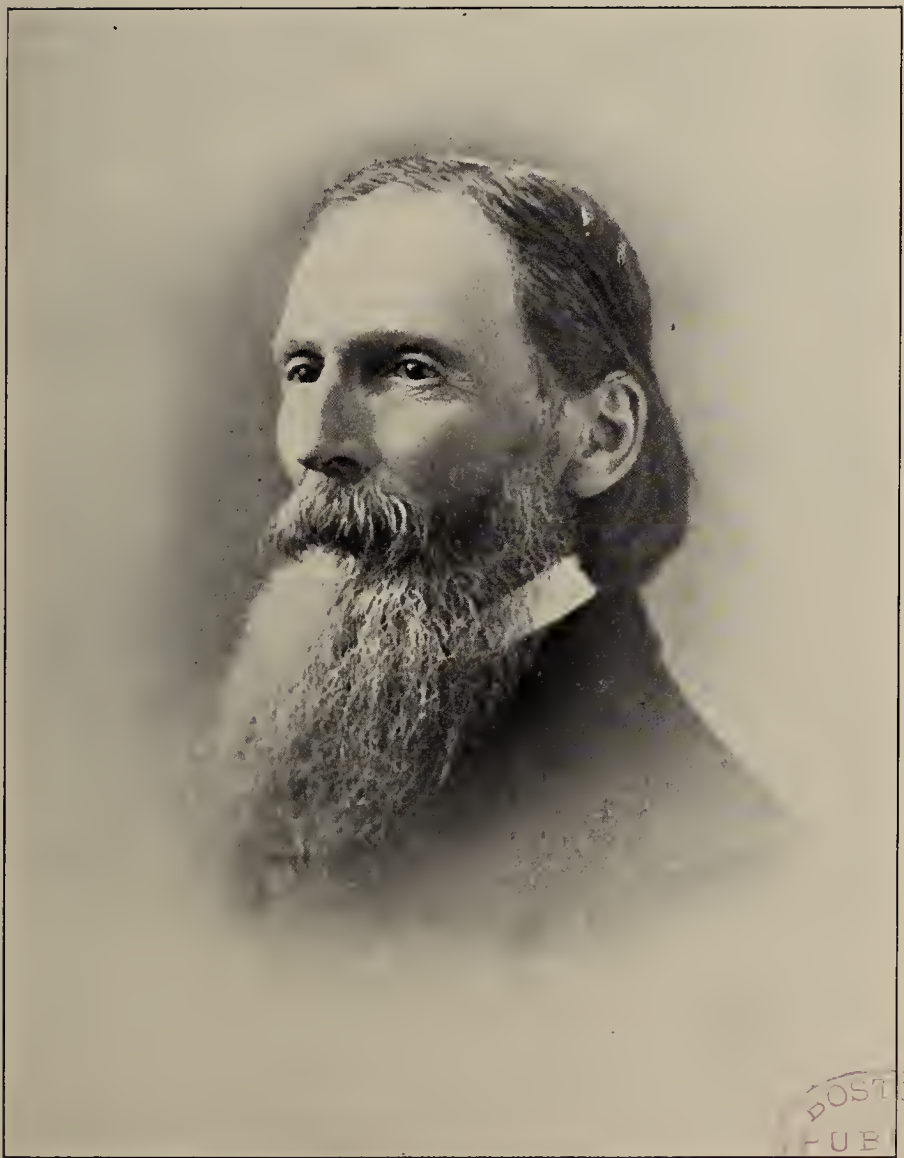
Tristram Coffin first went to Salisbury, thence to Haverhill, and thence, about 1648, to Newbury, Mass. In 1654 he removed to Salisbury, where, in 1659, a company was formed which purchased nine-tenths of Nantucket, whither Tristram Coffin went in 1650 with his wife, mother, and four of his children. He is said to have been the first person who used a plough in Haverhill.

Col. Joseph Coffin, fourth in descent from Tristram and Dionis, was born 20 Dec., 1702. He was married to Margaret Morss, and their seventh child was the Rev. Paul Coffin, who was born 16 Jan., 1737, at the old Coffin homestead in Newbury, Mass.

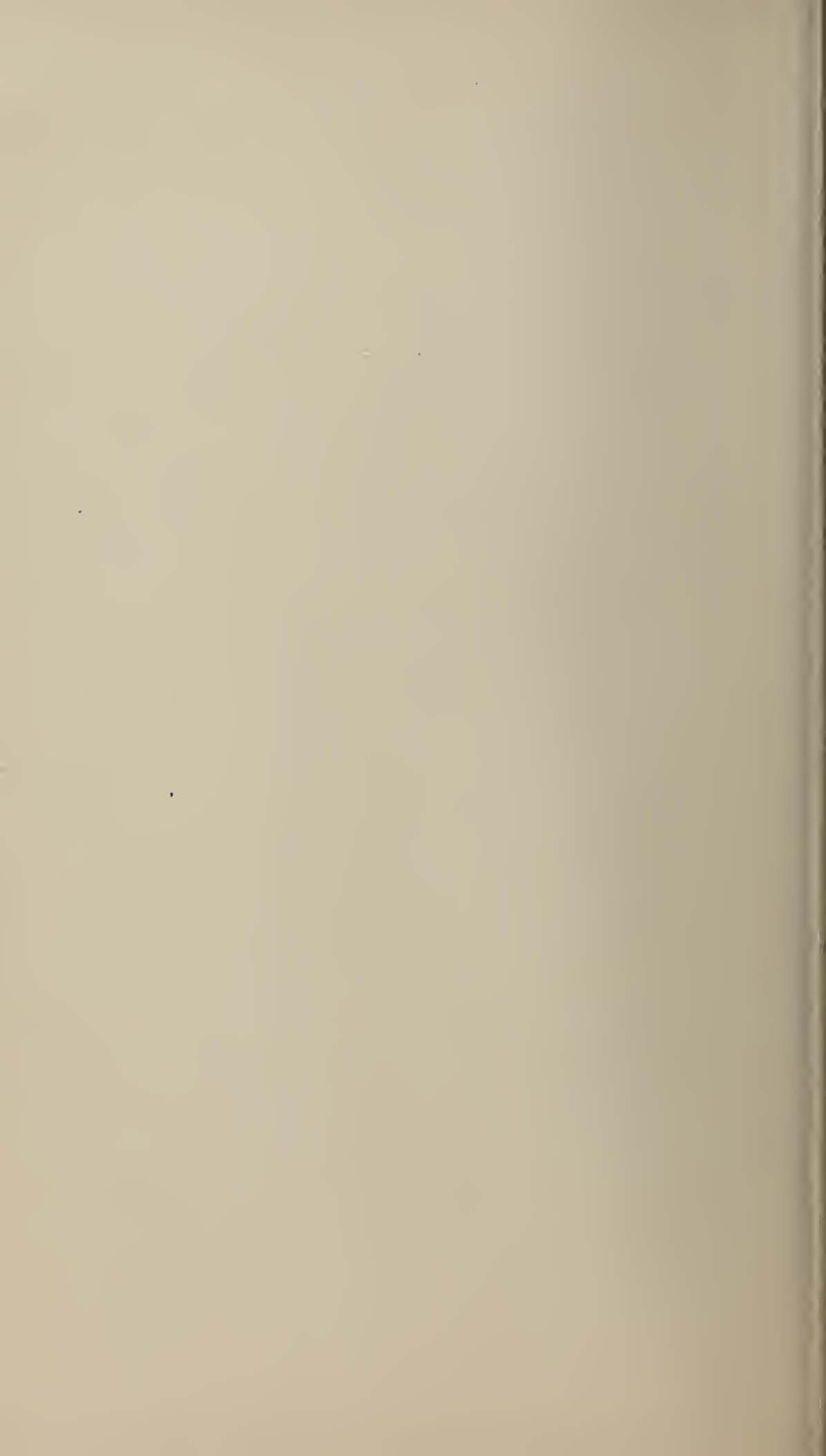
He was graduated from Harvard College in 1759, and then began a course of theological studies. He preached for the first time in February, 1761, at "Narragansett Township No. 1," now Buxton, Maine, and 16 March, 1763, was ordained the first pastor of the Congregational Church and Society in that township, then almost a wilderness. He performed all the duties incumbent upon him as pastor from his ordination until 1817, when his increasing years and infirmities induced his people to procure an assistant minister. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1812 by his Alma Mater.

"Doctor Coffin was a learned man, and was a student through life. He conversed with ease and elegance, was distinguished for hospitality, and loved society. He possessed that simplicity yet dignity of manners and kindness of heart which secured for him the love and respect of all who knew him. He was exact and punctual in all his transactions."

The Rev. Paul Coffin was married in 1764 to the sister of a college classmate—Mary, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Gorham of Charlestown, Mass. She died in 1803, and Doctor Coffin died 6 June, 1821, at Buxton, Maine. They were the parents of fourteen children, one of whom was Stephen, who was married to Sarah Reed.



ROBERT DIXON, M. D.



but was compelled to leave at the end of his second year on account of ill health. Later, having recovered his health, he commenced the study of medicine, and was graduated from the Harvard Medical School in March, 1846. After a year in the Massachusetts General Hospital he came to Damariscotta and began the practice of his profession, which he continued almost without interruption up to the day of his decease.

"In the practice of both medicine and surgery he had long been eminent, and had a standing at the head of the profession in his vicinity, not only as a most skillful and trusty practitioner, but as an upright professional gentleman. Says one of his professional neighbors: 'Doctor Dixon was one of the most honorable men in his intercourse with other members of his profession that I have ever met. He was one of the few who could see the patients of another physician during his absence and be relied upon as saying and doing nothing to weaken the patient's confidence in his attendant.'

"The following extract is from Bishop Neely's address to the Diocesan Convention recently assembled in St. Luke's Cathedral, Portland: * * * 'The next day I was called to Newcastle for the funeral of that excellent and devoted man, Dr. Robert Dixon, Warden of St. Andrew's Church. No other one could have fallen in that community whose loss would be so widely and deeply felt as that of this warm-hearted and skillful physician, who for forty years had ministered in season and out of season to its citizens, not merely from the resources of his professional knowledge, but from the tenderness of a personal sympathy.

"'Doctor Dixon was a leader in every good work, and had been especially devoted of late years to that of the Church in Newcastle and Damariscotta.' " * * *

Mary Gorham (*Coffin*) Dixon died at Damariscotta 2 April, 1887.

Children:

- 225. i. HARRIET GORDON, b. 12 Aug., 1852; resides at Damariscotta, unmarried.
- + 226. ii. CHARLES COFFIN, b. 26 April, 1854.
- + 227. iii. ROBERT BREWER, b. 20 July, 1856.
- 228. iv. CAROLINE, b. and d. in 1858.

(158) ANNIE HARRIET DIXON⁸ (*George*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 5 Sept., 1823, at Dedham, Mass., where she was married 14 July, 1845, to Horace Nelson (b. Uxbridge, Mass., in 1817), son of Horace Nelson and Sylvia (*Wheaton*) Seaver.

Horace N. Seaver, Jr., was a wholesale dry-goods merchant at 27 Cortlandt street, New York, in which city he had located about 1840—spending there the remainder of his life. As a merchant his trade was largely with the South, and the Civil War caused him great losses. Owing to these losses he gave up the dry-goods business, and was for some time President of the Liberty Oil Company of Pennsylvania. He also had an interest in a couple of steamboats plying between New York and places on Long Island.

He was attacked by palsy, and died in New York 30 Jan., 1880. Annie Harriet (*Dixon*) Seaver died in New York 20 March, 1875.

Children (Seaver):

- i. HORACE NELSON, b. 16 Dec., 1849. Was graduated from Columbia College, New York, in 1869, with the degree of A. B., and from Harvard University in 1874 with the degree of LL. B. He practiced law for a few years, and then took up teaching as a profession.
He was Professor of Law in Racine College, Wisconsin, for a time; also in Santa Barbara College, California. Afterwards was an instructor in several college preparatory schools in New York city, and then an instructor in the Brooklyn (N. Y.) Polytechnic Institute for several years prior to June, 1898, when he resigned on account of ill health.
- ii. CHARLES ANDERSON, b. 6 June, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of New York and at the College of the City of New York. Developing a taste for business he entered the well-known establishment of Tiffany & Co., jewelers and silversmiths, New York. He died of pleurisy 15 Aug., 1878, after a lingering illness.
- iii. ANNIE ISABEL, b. 30 April, 1858. She was educated at Worcester and at Wrentham, Mass., and at the latter place was married 24 Jan., 1883, to her second cousin Frederick N. Fales, a manufacturer in Wrentham. She died 9 May, 1895, leaving one child—*Chester Fales*, b. about 1890.
- iv. DIXON DE WINT, b. 18 Jan., 1860. About 1877 he went from New York to Carthage, Missouri, where he engaged in business. He was married (1st) about 1879 to Laura Steinmetz, who died in 1881; (2d) to Cora Alden.

He died 27 Jan., 1897, at Las Vegas, Mexico, whither he had gone for his health, and was survived by his second wife and a daughter by his first wife—Susan Isabel Seaver, b. 1881.

(159) SUSAN WATERS DIXON⁸ (*George*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 3 Sept., 1825, at Dedham, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, where she was married 7 Nov., 1844, to Lewis Wheaton Seaver, born at Uxbridge, Mass., 15 May, 1818, son of Horace Nelson and Sylvia (*Wheaton*) Seaver mentioned on page 490 *ante*.

Lewis W. Seaver died 30 Aug., 1847, and Susan W. (*Dixon*) Seaver was married 18 March, 1851, to her first cousin Dr. Rufus Ellis Dixon. [See page 487 *ante*.]

(160) ELIZA FALES DIXON⁸ (*George*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 20 July, 1827, at Dedham, Norfolk county, Mass., where she was married 15 Jan., 1850, to George Howe (b. Boston, Mass., 20 May, 1822), son of Thomas and Abigail Glover (*Howe*) Vose.

George H. and Eliza F. (*Dixon*) Vose reside in New York city, where the former is Secretary of The Safe Deposit Company of New York (mentioned in the note on page 482 *ante*), with which he has been connected for more than thirty years. It is one of the well-known and leading financial institutions of the city. Mr. Vose is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, the Order of Founders and Patriots of America, the New England Society, the American Geographical Society, and the Botanical Garden Association.

Children (Vose):

- i. EDITH DIXON, b. Boston, Mass., 25 Sept., 1850; md. 5 June, 1871, to William Clarence Burrage. They have two sons and one daughter.
- ii. ELEANOR HOWE, b. Dedham, Mass., 25 Sept., 1853; md. 5 June, 1874, to Henry Eveleth Hill. They have one son.
- iii. MABEL DIXON, b. Dedham, Mass., 2 Sept., 1857; d. 4 Jan., 1887, unmarried.

(161) GEORGE DIXON⁸ (*George*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born at Dedham, Norfolk county, Mass., 8 July, 1829. He was educated at the common and high schools of Dedham, at Gardner's Academy, and at the Walpole (New Hampshire) Academy. He was engaged in the wholesale drug trade in New York city for many years prior to 1868, when he

retired from business. Since 1857 he has been a life member of the New York Historical Society.

He was married at St. George's Church, Stuyvesant Square, New York, 2 Nov., 1865, by the Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D. D., to Mrs. Annie P. (*Rogers*) Bodwell, born 1 March, 1832, near Lyons, Wayne county, N. Y., daughter of Jabez and Sara Rogers. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon reside in New York city. They have no children.

(164) JAMES WYLLYS DIXON⁸ (*James*,⁷ *William*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He was married in 1876 to Frances Stilwell.

Children :

229.	i.	JAMES.	234.	vi.	ELIZABETH.
230.	ii.	FRANCIS.	235.	vii.	FLORENCE.
231.	iii.	CLEMENT LOUIS.	236.	viii.	ADA WYLLYS.
232.	iv.	BENJAMIN STILWELL.	237.	ix.	CATHARINE HALE.
233.	v.	WYLLYS.	238.	x.	MARY NEWBERRY.

(180) NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON⁸ (*Nathan F.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Saturday, 28 Aug., 1847, in Westerly, Washington county, Rhode Island.

Having passed through the Westerly grammar-school, he was fitted for College at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and a few days after his eighteenth birth-day entered the Freshman class of Brown University—the Alma Mater of his father and his grandfather. He was graduated in 1869 with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of the $\Theta\Delta\chi$ Fraternity.

He studied law at Westerly with his father for a year, and then continued his studies at the Albany (N. Y.) Law School, where he was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in 1871. Having been admitted the same year to practice law in the Courts of New York, Rhode Island and Connecticut, he located in his native town, which continued ever after to be his place of residence. He early achieved success in his profession, becoming counsel for the New York, Providence and Boston



HON. NATHAN F. DIXON, 3d.



Railroad Company, and advising counsel for several large corporations.

His acquaintance with public men began early in his career. His father introduced him to many of the prominent men at Washington, and his genial manner and cordiality increased the number of his friends rapidly. Early in 1877 he was appointed by President Grant United States District Attorney for the District of Rhode Island, and in 1881 was re-appointed by President Garfield for a second term. He held this office until January, 1885, when he was elected Representative from the Second District of Rhode Island to the XLVIIIth Congress, to fill the unexpired term of the Hon. Jonathan Chace who had been elevated to the Senate.

From May, 1885, to April, 1889, Mr. Dixon sat for the town of Westerly in the Rhode Island Senate. In 1887 he was a candidate before the Republican convention of the Second District for nomination as Representative to Congress, but withdrew from the contest because there was no choice on the first ballot. 10 April, 1889, after a long and exciting contest he was, as a Republican, chosen by the General Assembly of Rhode Island to succeed the Hon. Jonathan Chace as United States Senator, several Democrats voting for him. His competitor was former Governor George Peabody Wetmore, who, five years later, was unanimously elected to succeed Mr. Dixon in the Senate.

In December, 1889, Mr. Dixon took his seat as Senator, and during his term of service (which ended 3 March, 1895) was a member of the committees on Patents, Post-Offices and Post-Roads, Revolutionary Claims, Census, Private Land Claims, and Additional Accommodations for the Library of Congress.

Shortly after his retirement from Congress Senator Dixon was appointed a member of the Commission on the Revision of the Rhode Island Constitution. 5 Jan., 1891, he was elected President of the Washington National Bank of Westerly, and this position (which had been occupied by his grandfather and father in turn) he held until his death. He was for some time counsel of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad

Company, President of the Dixon Granite Works, a director of the Pawcatuck Valley Street Railway and of the Providence and Stonington Steamship Company. In 1881 he became a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Nathan Fellows Dixon was a man of interesting mind and of kind and genial disposition, which good qualities made him popular with his townspeople and with his political associates, and caused him to be warmly esteemed by a large circle of friends. He took a deep interest in the welfare of the Westerly Congregational Church of which he was a member, and for many years was engaged in the work of its Sunday-school either as teacher or as Superintendent—being Superintendent at the time of his death.

“He was interested in many business enterprises in Westerly, and made the interests of his birth-place his own, thereby following closely the path in which his father and grandfather had trod. To the influence they had exerted in Rhode Island politics he owed his first political preferment. To his own un-failing and dignified courtesy, not less than to his distinguished ability, his subsequent success was due.” [“Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society,” VI.: 63.]

“He was a man of resolute character and of positive views which he expressed with vigor and lucidity whenever occasion demanded. He opposed the extension of suffrage to foreign-born residents of the United States, and fought strenuously for the retention of a land qualification for voters in his native State—a position which for a time made him somewhat unpopular.” [“National Cyclopædia of American Biography,” I.: 291.]

Nathan Fellows Dixon was married at Albany, N.Y., Thursday, 5 June, 1873, to Grace (b. Saturday, 15 May, 1852), sixth child of Archibald and Susan Tracey (*Rice*) McClure* of Albany.

* ARCHIBALD MCCLURE was born 5 Aug., 1806, in Guilderland, Albany county, N. Y., where he resided until 1821, when he removed to Albany and became a clerk in the paint and oil store of T. and J. Russell.

In 1829, in partnership with his elder brother James, he bought out the drug and paint establishment of Sylvester Penniman, on State street, Albany. James McClure died in 1843, after which Archibald continued the business alone until 1848, when his brother-in-law William A. Rice became his partner. In 1857 Archibald McClure, Jr., and in 1866 Wil-

Mr. Dixon died at his home in Westerly on Monday, 8 Nov., 1897, after an illness of about three weeks, and was survived by his wife (who still resides in Westerly) but by no children. His funeral took place on the 11th of November, and was largely attended by men of prominence from various parts of the State. The banks of the town were closed, and business was generally suspended during the time of the funeral.

The following paragraph is from an editorial printed in *The Evening Telegram* of Providence, R. I. :

"Ex-Senator Nathan F. Dixon, who died at Westerly Monday night, was the last of a trio of distinguished Rhode Island citizens to bear that name. * * * He held a number of important offices during his public career, and throughout his life maintained a reputation for sincerity and honorable dealing. He was personally a most agreeable companion, and in his death Rhode Island loses a good type of the New England gentleman."

The following minute was adopted by the Commission on the Revision of the State Constitution :

"In the death of the Hon. NATHAN FELLOWS DIXON the members of this Commission feel the loss of a genial friend, an esteemed associate and an important adviser in their present work.

"Familiar, from youth, with State and National affairs, both by personal interest and ancestral tradition, he had acquired a knowledge of popular demands and needs which could not fail to be valuable in questions affecting fundamental laws.

"In him the State has lost an honored citizen, the Bar an exemplary member, and the community a man of marked probity and public spirit.

"In token of respect to his memory, *Resolved*, That a copy of this minute be sent to his widow, and that this Commission do now adjourn."

liam H. McClure, sons of Archibald, became connected with the firm. The business assumed extensive proportions, and became very profitable.

Archibald McClure was noted for his sturdy Christian character and great benevolence. He was an active member of the Second Presbyterian Church of Albany and its Sunday-school, being identified with the latter for forty-nine years. He was President of the Albany County Bible Society from 1863 to 1869; a life member, and many years President, of the Albany City Tract and Missionary Society; a Governor of the Albany City Hospital; a Director of the Commercial Bank, and of the Commerce and Mutual Insurance Companies; a Trustee of the Albany Medical College, and of the Albany Savings Bank. He assisted in organizing the Young Men's Association of Albany, and was a patron of every charitable and benevolent institution in Albany during the last forty years of his life.

Archibald McClure was married 22 May, 1833, to Susan Tracey Rice (b. Worthington, Mass., 18 July, 1811), daughter of William Rice—who was a Colonel in the War of 1812—and his wife Welthea Cottrell.

Archibald McClure died at Albany 6 Dec., 1872, and was survived by his wife, three sons and four daughters. Susan T. (*Rice*) McClure died at Albany 3 March, 1879.

(181) EDWARD HAZARD DIXON⁸ (*Nathan F.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Westerly, Rhode Island, 4 Oct., 1849.

He received his preliminary education in the schools of Westerly, and then pursued a scientific course at New York University, where he was graduated with the degree of B. S. in 1871. The same year he entered the Law School of Columbia College, New York, and was graduated in 1873 with the degree of LL. B. Having been admitted to the Bar he located in New York city, where he practiced his profession until a short time before his death.

He was married 16 July, 1879, to Antonia Draper, daughter of John William Draper, a native of St. Helens, England, and his wife Antonia C. de Paiva Pereira Garduee, a native of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

Edward Hazard Dixon died 23 July, 1891, in Westerly, R. I., and was buried there. He left no children.

(182) PHEBE ANNE DIXON⁸ (*Nathan F.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Thursday, 18 Feb., 1852, in Westerly, Rhode Island, where she was married Wednesday, 19 Nov., 1879, to the Rev. James Gore King McClure, fifth child of Archibald McClure, Sr., and his wife Susan Tracey Rice, referred to on page 494 *ante*.

James G. K. McClure was born in Albany, N. Y., Friday, 24 Nov., 1848. Having been graduated from the Albany Boys' Academy in 1865 he entered Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he was graduated in 1866. The same year he entered the Freshman class of Yale College, and four years later was graduated with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of the *YΓ* Fraternity and of the Skull and Bones Society. He was also the recipient of the "Wooden Spoon" from his class-mates.

After leaving Yale he pursued a course in theology at Princeton (New Jersey) Theological Seminary, being graduated in 1873. He was ordained a Presbyterian minister, and in 1874 was installed pastor of the Church at New Scotland, New

York, where he continued until his marriage. After that event he and his wife went abroad, and spent the ensuing year and a-half in traveling through Europe, Egypt, Greece and Palestine.

Returning to this country in 1881 Mr. McClure was called to the pulpit of the Presbyterian Church in Lake Forest, Illinois. He accepted the call, was duly installed, and is still the pastor of the Church. In 1888 the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Lake Forest University, of which institution he has been President for some years now.

This university, which is under Presbyterian control, was organized in 1857 for the co-education of the sexes. It has 121 instructors, 1393 students in its various departments (its Dental and Law Schools are located in Chicago), and \$500,000 invested in productive funds.

Children of the Rev. J. G. K. and Phebe Anne (*Dixon*) McClure:

- i. ANNIE DIXON, b. Saturday, 19 Nov., 1881.
- ii. JAMES GORE KING, b. Tuesday, 28 Oct., 1884.
- iii. HARRIET, b. Wednesday, 27 July, 1887.
- iv. ARCHIBALD, b. Tuesday, 30 Dec., 1890.
- v. NATHAN DIXON, b. Thursday, 12 Aug., 1897.

(183) WALTER PALMER DIXON⁸ (*Nathan F.*⁷ *Nathan F.*⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born in Westerly, Rhode Island, 8 Dec., 1855. He was educated in the schools of Westerly.

30 May, 1879, he was married to Frances Lee, born 28 May, 1858, in Waterford, Conn., daughter of Russell Lee (b. Ledyard, Conn., 19 Sept., 1827) and his wife Harriet Gilbert (b. Lyme, Conn., 6 June, 1832). Mr. and Mrs. Dixon reside in Westerly. They have no children.

(187) WILLIAM PALMER DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*⁷ *Nathan F.*⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Friday, 19 March, 1847, in the city of New York.

In his eighteenth year he entered the Freshman class of Yale College, and was graduated in 1868 with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of the *ΔKE* Fra-

ternity and of the Skull and Bones Society. In 1871 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.

In the Autumn of 1868 he entered the Law School of Columbia College, New York, and was graduated with the degree of LL. B. in the class of 1870—"a class which was taught the principles of the law by Professor Dwight, than whom no better instructor ever lived—a class which has maintained its organization up to the present time, bound together by its love, affection and veneration for him."

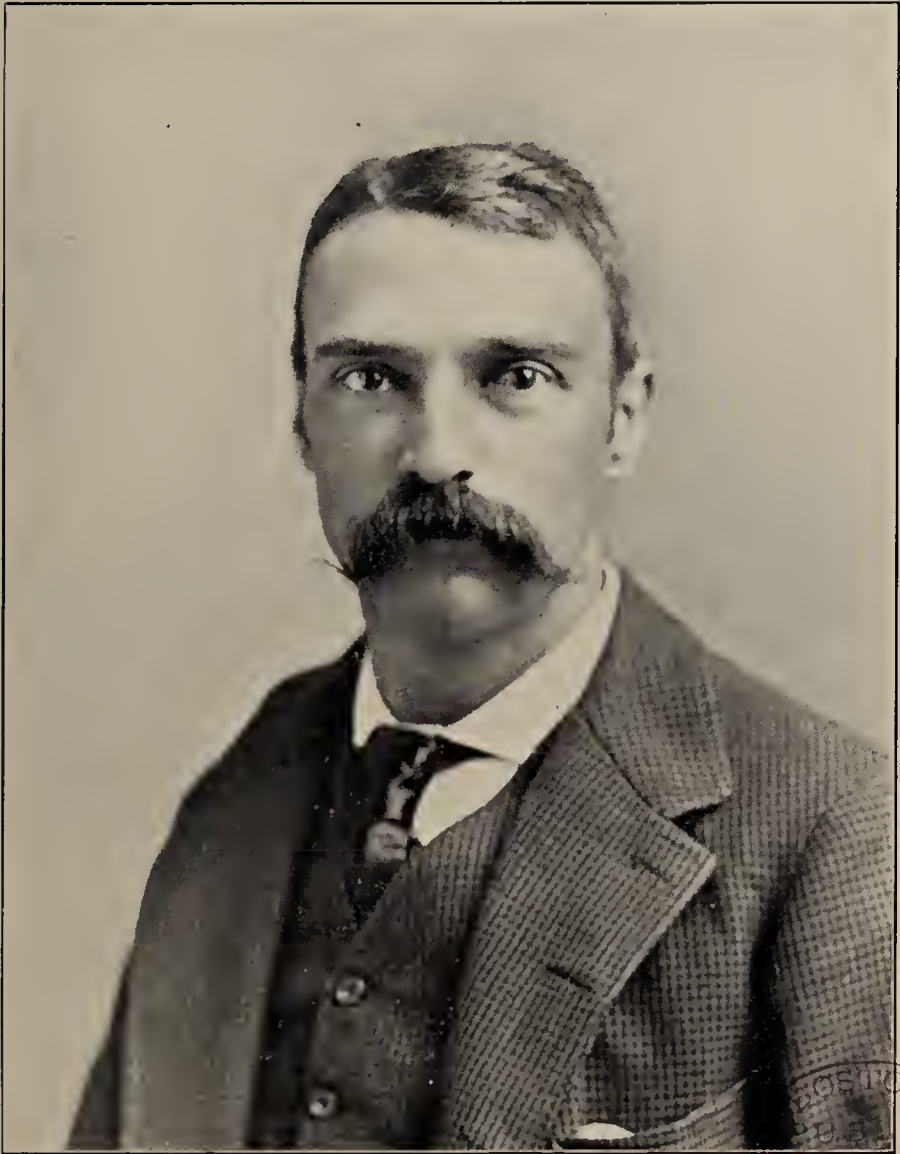
Having been admitted to the Bar in April, 1869, Mr. Dixon began the practice of his profession in New York city, where he has continued to the present time. For the past two or three years he has been a member of the law-firm of Miller, Peckham and Dixon, composed of George MacCulloch Miller, Wheeler H. Peckham, William P. Dixon, Hoffman Miller, Russell Walden, Rufus W. Peckham, Jr., and James Gore King.

Mr. Dixon is a Trustee of The Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York (the present gross assets of which amount to \$260,000,000), and a Director of The Fidelity and Casualty Company (which does the largest casualty insurance business in the world), of The United States Mortgage and Trust Company, of The American Exchange National Bank (with resources of nearly \$45,000,000), and of The Lawyers' Title Insurance Company—all located in New York city. He is a member of the Bar Association of New York (instituted in 1869), and of the Century, Metropolitan, University, Riding, Rockaway Hunt and Suburban Clubs.

William Palmer Dixon was married in the city of New York Wednesday, 26 April, 1861, to Evelena Franklin (b. Sunday, 13 May, 1849), daughter of Samuel Denison and Elizabeth (*Crary*) Babcock of New York.

Children :

- + 239. i. EVELENA BABCOCK, b. 7 Jan., 1873.
- 240. ii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. at Riverdale-on-Hudson, N. Y., Thursday, 16 Aug., 1877.
- 241. iii. COURTLANDT PALMER, b. at Seabright, N. J., Monday, 2 July, 1883.



WILLIAM P. DIXON, LL. B.



(188) HANNAH ELIZABETH DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Friday, 16 Feb., 1849, in the city of Brooklyn, New York, where she was married Wednesday, 16 June, 1869, to Henry Burr (b. Sunday, 14 Dec., 1845), son of Alfred Smith and Harriet Elizabeth (*Burr*) Barnes of the city of New York.

Henry B. Barnes was graduated from Yale College in 1866 with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of the *Ψ Γ* Fraternity and of the Scroll and Key Society. In 1870 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater. He resides in the city of New York, and is a partner in the long-established and well-known book-publishing house of A. S. Barnes and Co. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, and of the Century, Metropolitan, University, Riding and Shinnecock Golf Clubs.

Children (Barnes):

- i. ELIZABETH WILLIAMS,⁴ b. Sunday, 9 April, 1871, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- ii. HENRY BURR, b. Sunday, 15 Sept., 1872, in Stonington, Conn.
- iii. PRISCILLA DIXON, b. Wednesday, 23 June, 1875, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- iv. SARAH PALMER, b. Tuesday, 26 Feb., 1878, in New York city.
- v. COURTLANDT DIXON, b. Monday, 13 June, 1881, in Stonington, Conn.
- vi. THOMAS SLOANE, b. Saturday, 3 Aug., 1889, in Stonington, Conn.

(189) PRISCILLA PALMER DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Tuesday, 25 Feb., 1851, in Brooklyn, New York, where she was married Tuesday, 3 June, 1873, to Thomas Chalmers (b. 8 Oct., 1847), son of William and Euphemia (*Douglass*) Sloane of the city of New York.

Thomas Chalmers Sloane was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1868. While in college he became a member of the *Δ κ Ε* Fraternity and of the Skull and Bones Society. In 1870 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater, and 25 June, 1889, he was chosen a Fellow of Yale University.

After leaving college Mr. Sloane became connected with the old-established and widely-known house of W. and J. Sloane,

extensively engaged in the manufacture and sale of carpets and rugs at Broadway and 19th street, New York, and later he became a member of the firm. Thomas Chalmers Sloane died in New York 17 June, 1890, leaving no children.

Thursday, 16 April, 1896, Priscilla Palmer (*Dixon*) Sloane was married at her home on West Fifty-first street, New York, by the Rev. John Wesley Brown, D. D., rector of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, to James Lent Barclay of the city of New York.

The Rev. Thomas Barclay, born in the latter half of the last century, son of John and Cornelia (*Van Schaick*) Barclay, was a man of great learning and influence in Albany, N. Y., where he was pastor of the Dutch Church. His wife was Anna Dorothea, daughter of Andries Drauyer, an Admiral in the Dutch Navy, and their son Henry Barclay, born in Albany, was graduated at Yale College in 1734 as a Bachelor of Arts; the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater in 1740, and Oxford University (England) made him a Doctor of Divinity in 1760.

The Rev. Henry Barclay was rector of Trinity Church in the city of New York from 1746 until 1764, the year of his death. His wife was Mary, daughter of Anthony Rutgers, and their second son was Anthony Barclay, who was married to Anna, daughter of Abraham Lent, and resided at Newtown, Long Island, where he died in 1805. Henry, son of Anthony and Anna (*Lent*) Barclay, was born in 1794; married to Sarah A. Moore; died in 1865.

James Lent Barclay, second son of Henry and Sarah A. (*Moore*) Barclay, was born at Newtown, Long Island, Thursday, 5 Oct., 1848. He was married (1st) to Olivia, daughter of Isaac Bell, Esq., of New York. She died some years ago, leaving one daughter, and Mr. Barclay was married (2d) to Priscilla P. (*Dixon*) Sloane as previously mentioned. He is a man of high character and fine reputation, and is well known and highly esteemed in the leading social and financial circles of New York.

(190) COURTLANDT PALMER DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Friday, 8 July, 1853, in Brooklyn, New York, where he was married 23 Feb., 1881, to Maria Louise Polhemus (b. Wednesday, 11 July, 1855), daughter of Theodore Polhemus, Jr., and his wife Maria T. Van Wyck of Brooklyn.

Residence—Lawrence, New York.

Children :

- 242. i. THEODORE POLHEMUS, b. Wednesday, 27 June, 1883, in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 243. ii. AUGUSTA POLHEMUS, b. Thursday, 20 July, 1893, in Southampton, N. Y.
- 244. iii. MARIA LOUISE, b. Sunday, 15 Dec., 1895, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

(192) GEORGE ARTHUR DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Wednesday, 6 May, 1857, in Brooklyn, New York. He received his preliminary education at the Adelphi Academy and the Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn, and then, having attended the usual course of lectures and examinations at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, was graduated with the degree of M. D. in the Spring of 1878. Since that time he has practiced his profession in New York city.

He is a member of the New York County Medical Society, the American Academy of Medicine, The Neurological Society, the Society of the Alumni of Bellevue Hospital and the Physicians' Mutual Aid Association. He is also a member of the Century, Metropolitan and Knickerbocker Clubs of New York city.

Doctor Dixon was married in Brooklyn Tuesday, 13 Dec., 1881, to Sarah (b. Thursday, 1 Oct., 1857, daughter of William C. and Sarah (*Warner*) Dunton of Brooklyn.

Children (born in New York city) :

- 245. i. SARAH DUNTON, b. Thursday, 3 Feb., 1887.
- 246. ii. GEORGE ARTHUR, b. Tuesday, 21 April, 1891.

(193) EPHRAIM WILLIAMS DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Thursday, 14 April, 1859, in Brooklyn, New York. He has been twice

married, (1st) to Pauline Denison, and (2d) to Mary Babcock. Residence, Stonington, Conn.

Children by second wife :

247. i. MAUD.

248. ii. EPHRAIM.

(194) PAULINE WILLIAMS DIXON⁸ (*Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Saturday, 4 Jan., 1862, at Brooklyn, New York. She was married in the city of New York on Thursday, 3 Nov., 1887, to Louis Lee (b. Sunday, 31 July, 1859), son of Edmund Denison and Louise (*Babcock*) Stanton of Stonington, Conn.

Edmund Denison Stanton (b. Stonington 16 April, 1829; md. 11 Oct., 1853; d. 29 May, 1873) was sixth in descent from Samuel Stanton (b. 1657), tenth and youngest child of Thomas and Ann (*Lord*) Stanton mentioned in the note on page 423 *ante*. Samuel Stanton was married 16 June, 1680, to Borodel, third child of Capt. George Denison and his second wife Anne Borodel. [See page 420 *ante*.]

Louise (*Babcock*) Stanton, mother of Louis Lee Stanton, is a daughter of Courtland Babcock, and great-granddaughter of Col. Henry Babcock and his wife Mary Stanton. The last-named was fourth in descent from Robert Stanton (b. 1653), eighth child of Thomas Stanton of Stonington, previously mentioned.

Louis Lee Stanton was graduated from Yale College in 1879 with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of the *ΔKE* Fraternity and of the Scroll and Key Society. He now resides in the city of New York, and is Second Vice President of The Standard Trust Company of New York. He is a member of the Board of Managers of the Demilt Dispensary, and a member of the Republican Club of the 27th Assembly District, New York.

Children (Stanton):

i. PRISCILLA, b. Monday, 10 Sept., 1888, at Seabright, N. J.

ii. LOUIS LEE, b. 31 Oct., 1894; d. 8 Feb., 1895.

iii. LOUIS LEE, b. Tuesday, 21 Sept., 1897, at Lawrence on Long Island.

(199) WILLIAM PALMER DIXON⁹ (*James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Thursday, 6 April, 1826, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. He was married at Sterling 15 Oct., 1850, to Mary Ann (b. Sunday, 10 Feb., 1828), daughter of Arthur Fenner and Lydia (*Winsor*) Jacques of Sterling.

A number of years ago William P. and Mary A. (*Jacques*) Dixon removed from Sterling to Utica, La Salle county, Illinois, where the former has since been engaged in mercantile business.

Children :

- 249. i. ANNA MIRETTA, b. 18 Dec., 1857; d. 18 Jan., 1862.
- 250. ii. BETSEY ADELAIDE, b. 4 Nov., 1862; d. 4 Feb., 1863.

(200) ROBERT HILL DIXON⁹ (*James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Tuesday, 9 Oct., 1827, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. He was married 16 Oct., 1849, to Hannah Burdick (b. Saturday, 22 Oct., 1831), daughter of Joseph and Sarah Kennedy of Voluntown, Windham county, Conn.

Robert H. Dixon resides at Campbell's Mills, New London county, Conn., where he is engaged in the lumber business.

Children :

- 251. i. SARAH, b. Tuesday, 11 June, 1861; md. 10 Aug., 1885, to Fred. E. Betgood of Danielson, Conn.; d. 23 Aug., 1897. Children :
(1) Mary Josephine Betgood, (2) Sarah Bessie Betgood.
- + 252. ii. JAMES HERBERT, b. 2 Jan., 1864.
- 253. iii. MARY, b. 24 Oct., 1868; d. 7 April, 1891, unmarried.
- 254. iv. ANNA, b. in Voluntown, Conn., Friday, 27 Jan., 1871; md. 29 Feb., 1891, to James, son of Timothy and Bridget Foley of Voluntown. He is a merchant in Oneco, Windham county, Conn.

(202) HENRY DUNLAP DIXON⁹ (*James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Saturday, 9 May, 1835, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where he has lived all his life.

He is by occupation a farmer, but for forty years has taught school in Sterling during the Winter months. He has been for

nearly forty years a member of the School Board of Sterling, and for thirteen years a Justice of the Peace. He has also held other town offices, and in 1866 represented Sterling in the General Assembly of Conn.

Henry D. Dixon was married (1st) 26 Oct., 1859, to Abby E. (b. Foster, R. I., 17 July, 1839), daughter of Jeremiah and Rhoby Phillips. She died 7 Nov., 1873, and he was married (2d) 14 Jan., 1886, to Amy L. (b. Webster, Mass., 30 March, 1849), daughter of John and Susan Stone.

Children of Henry D. and Abby E. (*Phillips*) Dixon :

- 255. i. WILFRID HENRY, b. Thursday, 16 May, 1861, at Sterling, Conn.; md. 5 July, 1892, to Ida (b. Tuesday, 17 March, 1863, at Brooklyn, Conn.), daughter of Sanford and Laura Chapman.
- + 256. ii. WALTER SCOTT, b. 16 Feb., 1865.
- + 257. iii. ALVAH JAMES, b. 9 Jan., 1867.

(207) HORACE ARNOLD DIXON⁹ (*Horace*,⁸ *Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born 17 Oct., 1839. Married 26 Nov., 1868, to Hattie E. Lilley of Plainfield, Conn. He resides in Danielson, Windham county, Conn., and is in the house furnishing business with his son, under the firm name of W. L. Dixon and Co.

Child :

- + 258. WALTER L., b. 5 Sept., 1869.

(211) ELLEN C. DIXON⁹ (*Arnold*,⁸ *Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Friday, 21 July, 1843, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn., where she was married 1 Feb., 1864, to Oscar F. (b. Sterling, Saturday, 21 Nov., 1835), son of Allen and Rhoby (*Thornton*) Gibson.

Ellen C. (*Dixon*) Gibson died Tuesday, 5 Jan., 1892, and was survived by her husband (who resides at Oneco, Conn.) and two sons.

Children (Gibson) :

- i. ALLEN M., b. Saturday, 26 Aug., 1865.
- ii. MERRILL A., b. 17 Aug., 1869; d. 27 Dec., 1897.

(215) RUFUS SHEPARD DIXON⁹ (*Shepard*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Sunday, 7 June, 1840, at Canterbury, Windham county, Conn. In early manhood he removed to Providence, R. I., where for twenty-six years he was Assistant Cashier of the P. and W. R. R. Co. He is now a commercial traveler, and still resides in Providence.

He was married there 11 Oct., 1868, to Amanda Malvina (b. Swansea, Mass., Thursday, 1 Sept., 1836), daughter of Mason and Amy (*Martin*) Read. They have no children.

(217) ALBERT EUGENE DIXON⁹ (*Shepard*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Wednesday, 22 Feb., 1854, at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. For some years now he has resided in Providence, R. I., where he is a jeweler.

He was married at Providence 13 July, 1895, to Eloise Elsie (b. Friday, 1 July, 1864, at Manchester, N. H.), daughter of Louis Adam and Aglae (*Boudreau*) Laramée. They have no children.

(218) HELENA PACKER DIXON⁹ (*Shepard*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Sunday, 4 May, 1856, at Canterbury, Windham county, Conn.

She was married (1st) 31 July, 1882, to Adelbert R., son of George W. and Eliza (*Hill*) Briggs of Johnston, Rhode Island. He dying a few years later, she was married (2d) 11 April, 1895, to Burton, son of Thomas E. and Harriet (*Hathaway*) Austin. They reside in Willimantic, Conn. No children.

(220) RUTH SHEPARD DIXON⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Tuesday, 26 Jan., 1836, at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. She removed in early life, with the other members of her father's family, to Worcester, Mass., where she was married Thursday, 22 March, 1855, by the Rev. Mr. Chapin to George Holmes of Worcester. They reside in Springfield, Mass.

Child (Holmes):

LILLA ARDELL, b. Monday, 9 Feb., 1857; md. 25 Nov., 1881, to Franz George Jensen. They have four children.

(222) HELEN MANSON DIXON⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Monday, 16 Sept., 1839, at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. She removed in early life with her parents to Worcester, Mass., where she was married Tuesday, 16 Feb., 1864, by the Rev. Mr. Chapin to Dr. William Buell Sprague Greene.

He was born Monday, 29 Aug., 1836, at West Springfield, Mass., son of Horatio and Sarah (*Beach*) Greene. Doctor and Mrs. Greene reside in Worcester. They have one child, Arthur Yale Greene, born in Worcester Thursday, 10 Dec., 1868. He was graduated from the Philadelphia (Penn'a) Dental College with the degree of D. D. S. in 1889, and since then has practiced his profession in Providence, R. I.

He was married at Providence 14 Feb., 1895, to Mary (b. Thursday, 5 Oct., 1876), daughter of Capt. Richard and Annie E. (*Reid*) Walker of Bridgeport, Conn.

(223) GEORGE WHEATON DIXON⁹ (*George*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Saturday, 3 Jan., 1846, at Plainfield, Windham county, Conn. He early removed with his parents to Worcester, Mass., where he was educated in the public schools.

During the War of the Rebellion he left school and went into the United States service as a drummer-boy of the 25th Reg't, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Returning from the army he completed his course at school, and then, having studied dentistry in the office of a local practitioner, began its practice in Worcester. Some years later he was matriculated at the Philadelphia (Penn'a) Dental College, and having attended the required lectures and examinations was graduated with the degree of D. D. S. in 1889. Since then he has practiced his profession with much success in Worcester.

Doctor Dixon is a member of George H. Ward Post No. 10, G. A. R., William Lincoln Post of the Union Veterans' Union, Worcester Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Quinsigamond Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, Eureka



GEORGE W. DIXON, D. D. S.

Chapter of Royal Arch Masonry, and Worcester Commandery of Masonic Knights Templar.

He was married in All Saints' Episcopal Church, Worcester, Thursday, 29 Sept., 1881, by the Rev. Doctor Huntington to Helen Martha (b. Blackstone, Mass., Sunday, 16 Jan., 1853), daughter of William Henry and Martha (*Schofield*) Sherman. William H. Sherman was born in Exeter, R. I., and was married in May, 1849, to Martha Schofield, born in Webster, Mass., of English parents.

Children of George W. and Helen M. (*Sherman*) Dixon (all born at 34 John st., Worcester, and all baptized at All Saints' Church):

- 259. i. EDITH MONTGOMERY, b. Monday, 23 Oct., 1882.
- 260. ii. HELEN WHEATON, b. Sunday, 26 Dec., 1886.
- 261. iii. MILDRED GORDON MARJORY, b. Friday, 25 Oct., 1889.
- 262. iv. SARAH ALLYNE, b. Saturday, 17 March, 1894.

(224) LEWIS SEAVER DIXON⁹ (*Rufus E. and Susan W.*,⁸ *George*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). He was born in the city of New York Friday, 26 Sept., 1845, and was the only child of Lewis Wheaton and Susan Waters (*Dixon*) Seaver. After the marriage of his widowed mother to Dr. Rufus Ellis Dixon, he was adopted by the latter, and his name was legally changed. [See page 487 *ante*.]

Lewis S. Dixon was graduated from Harvard University in 1866 with the degree of A. B., and from the Medical School of the University in 1871 with the degree of M. D. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater in 1869.

Doctor Dixon practiced his profession in Worcester, Mass., from 1871 till 1882, when he removed to Boston, where he has since had an extensive practice. He is one of the leading oculists in the city. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and the New England, the American, and the International Ophthalmological Societies.

He was married at Jamaica Plains, Mass., 20 May, 1873, to

Ellen Rebecca (b. Sunday, 1 April, 1849, in Boston), daughter of William and Mary Gilmore (*French*) Burrage.

Child :

263. ROLAND BURRAGE, b. Saturday, 6 Nov., 1875, at Worcester, Mass.; graduated from Harvard University in 1896.

(226) CHARLES COFFIN DIXON⁹ (*Robert*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Wednesday, 26 April, 1854, at Damariscotta, Lincoln county, Maine. He is a graduate of the Worcester (Mass.) Polytechnic Institute, where he took the course in Civil Engineering. He is now in the electrical supply business in New York city.

He was married at New York 24 Dec., 1881, to Lillian (b. Thursday, 4 March, 1858), daughter of Col. Horace and Louise (*Blancard*) Russ of New York city. They have no children.

(227) ROBERT BREWER DIXON⁹ (*Robert*,⁸ *Thomas*,⁷ *Robert*,⁶ *John*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Sunday, 20 July, 1856, at Damariscotta, Lincoln county, Maine.

He was fitted for college at Lincoln Academy, Newcastle, Maine, but instead of entering college he went, at the age of sixteen, to New York, whence he sailed before the mast on the brig *Lizzie Wyman* for Vera Cruz, Mexico. There, to fill a vacancy, he was made Second Mate of the vessel, which position he filled from Mexico to France, Wales, the West Indies, Mexico again, and then to Boston.

An account of this voyage, written soon after it was made, is given in a narrative by Robert B. Dixon called "Fore and Aft; a Story of Actual Sea Life," published in 12mo form by Lee and Shepard, Boston, in 1883.

Mr. Dixon entered upon the study of medicine in 1876, and three years later was graduated with the degree of M. D. from the Medical School of Harvard University. He then went to Europe, and for some time attended medical lectures and clinics at Vienna, and then at Berlin. Returning to this country he located in Boston in 1881, where he has since continued to



ROBERT B. DIXON, M. D.

practice his profession. For twelve years he was physician to the Boston Dispensary. In 1882 he was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and in January, 1884, was promoted Surgeon of the regiment with the rank of Major. This office he resigned in 1887. He is the author of "What is to be Done; a Handbook for the Nursery, with Useful Hints for Children and Adults"—a 24mo published at Boston in 1884.

By act of the Massachusetts Legislature in June, 1891, the Massachusetts Nautical Training School was established. In accordance with an act of Congress the Secretary of the Navy turned over to the authorities of Massachusetts 28 Oct., 1892, the steam sloop-of-war *Enterprise*, belonging to the United States, to be used for the purposes of the Training School. She was docked at the Charlestown Navy-yard 12 Oct., 1894, where she remained until 11 May, 1895, and was fitted with study- and recitation-rooms and other accommodations. 13 April, 1895, the first class of twenty cadets was graduated—eight in seamanship and twelve in marine engineering. Since then the average number of cadets in the School has been one hundred.

The affairs of the School are managed by a Board of Commissioners composed of George E. Belknap, LL. D., Rear Admiral of the United States Navy, on the retired list, Robert Brewer Dixon, M. D. (who was appointed a member of the Commission 13 June, 1895, and re-appointed in 1898), and Albert Bushnell Hart, Ph. D., Professor in Harvard University. The office of the Board is in the State House, Boston.

Doctor Dixon has been for some time Supervising Medical Examiner, for the State of Massachusetts, of the Royal Arcanum. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the Athletic and Papyrus Clubs of Boston. He is one of the best known of the younger physicians in Boston, and is a very popular man professionally and socially.

Dr. Robert Brewer Dixon was married 10 Oct., 1882, to Sarah Goodwin Joy (b. Wednesday, 12 March, 1862, at Newcastle, Maine), daughter of William Francis Joy of Boston and

his wife Mary, daughter of Col. Joseph Glidden of Newcastle, Maine. William Francis Joy was the son of Francis H. Joy of Boston.

Children :

- 264. i. CHARLES JOY, b. 5 May, 1886; d. 29 July, 1892.
- 265. ii. MADELAINE, b. Friday, 10 May, 1889.
- 266. iii. ELEANOR, b. Monday, 29 Feb., 1892.
- 267. iv. LOUISE, b. Saturday, 13 Jan., 1894.

(239) EVELENA BABCOCK DIXON⁹ (*William P.*,⁸ *Courtlandt P.*,⁷ *Nathan F.*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Tuesday, 7 Jan., 1873, in the city of New York; and was married there 2 Dec., 1896, in St. Thomas' Episcopal Church by the Rev. John Wesley Brown, D. D., to Eben (b. Monday, 7 Feb., 1870, in New York city), son of Alexander H. and Mary A. Stevens.

Eben Stevens is a member of the New York Stock Exchange.

(252) JAMES HERBERT DIXON¹⁰ (*Robert H.*,⁹ *James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Saturday, 2 Jan., 1864, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. He is a carpenter, and resides at Campbell's Mills, New London county, Conn.

He was married 10 June, 1891, to Grace (b. Saturday, 14 Sept., 1872, at Sterling, Conn.), daughter of Robert and Anna Sherman.

Children :

- 268. i. EDITH MAY, b. Thursday, 21 July, 1892, at Voluntown, Conn.
- 269. ii. ROBERT JAMES, b. Sunday, 9 Feb., 1896, at Sterling, Conn.

(256) WALTER SCOTT DIXON¹⁰ (*Henry D.*,⁹ *James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Thursday, 16 Feb., 1865, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. Married 17 March, 1891, to Ellen, daughter of John and Lucy Campbell, of Voluntown, Conn.

Child :

- 270. HENRY CAMPBELL, b. Friday, 17 April, 1891.

(257) ALVAH JAMES DIXON¹⁰ (*Henry D.*,⁹ *James*,⁸ *William*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Wednesday, 9 Jan., 1867, at Sterling, Windham county, Conn. Married 5 June, 1889, to Cora, daughter of Charles and Lydia Gibson of Wauregan, Windham county, Conn.

Child :

271. ABBY CHRISTINA, b. Tuesday, 29 July, 1890.

(258) WALTER L. DIXON¹⁰ (*Horace A.*,⁹ *Horace*,⁸ *Charles*,⁷ *Thomas*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *Robert*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *David*,² *John*¹). Born Sunday, 5 Sept., 1869. Married 28 Jan., 1892, to Minnie Woodbridge. He is in the house furnishing business in Danielson, Conn., in partnership with his father, under the firm name of W. L. Dixon and Co.

Children :

272. i. LORIMER HAROLD, b. Monday, 20 May, 1895.

273. ii. HOMER WOODBRIDGE, b. Tuesday, 20 Sept., 1898.



NOTE.—For an explanation of the figures and symbols used in this genealogy see the final paragraph of the Forewords, page 7.

JAMESON.

WILLIAM JAMESON was born in the first half of the seventeenth century in Scotland, probably near Leith in the shire of Midlothian or Edinburgh, in which region, for more than three hundred years now, various families bearing the surname Jameson have dwelt and flourished.

The Hon. Stewart Pearce,* in his sketch, or memoir, of the Jameson family—portions of which have been printed in *The Berwick* (Penn'a) *Independent*, and in Kulp's "Families of the Wyoming Valley"—states that William Jameson was a "Presbyterian, true blue," and a Highlander.

There is no doubt about his having been a rabid Presbyterian, and a zealous supporter of the "Solemn League and Covenant," but that he was a Highlander is hardly probable. The seventeenth-century Scotch Highlanders were far from being religious zealots, and while they were Presbyterians they were not Covenanters. On the contrary, they took very little interest in the exciting disputes and fierce contests relating to forms of religious worship and modes of Church government, in which so many of their fellow-countrymen were concerned.

The Covenanters of the period referred to were to be found wholly in the Lowlands of Scotland, and, as previously noted herein, were inhabitants chiefly of Ayr, Lanark and Edinburgh. Their principal rallying-places were within the bounds of these shires, and here also were fought their hottest battles with the Government forces.† The city of Edinburgh was the scene of many of the fiercest episodes in the long ecclesiastical struggle of the seventeenth century; and its Cross witnessed the execution of Montrose in 1650, and of Argyll and his brother Covenanters after the Restoration.

According to family tradition William Jameson openly identified himself in early manhood with the Covenanters, and for

* See (29) Hannah Jameson, *post*.

† Relative to the Covenanters, and the persecutions which they endured, see pages 250-256, 266 and 387, *ante*.

a number of years diligently supported their interests and furthered their aims. However, about 1685, shortly after the accession of King James II., when the persecution of the Covenanters was vigorously renewed, William Jameson, in common with many of his fellow-countrymen, determined to quit the unhappy land of his birth. Scores of his friends were emigrating to the North of Ireland, and thither he went, accompanied by his wife and children.* Eventually they settled at Omagh, in the county of Tyrone and province of Ulster.

Certain records which related to the early generations of the Jameson family in Scotland and Ireland, and which were in the possession of (10) Robert Jameson, grandson of William, having been lost or destroyed at the time of the Indian massacre at Wyoming, Penn'a, 3 July, 1778, I recently had recourse to the Town Clerk of Omagh, hoping that he might be able to give me, from official public records in his possession, some genealogical data relating to the Jamesons of Omagh. But this official has written me: "There are no records in my possession, nor do I know of any, that possibly could date so far back as the time you mention [1700-1718]."

I am unable, therefore, to state the name of William Jameson's wife, and cannot give the date of either his or her death.

The children of (1) William Jameson, so far as is now known, were:

2. i. ROBERT.
3. ii. HENRY.
4. iii. WILLIAM.
- + 5. iv. JOHN, b. about 1680; d. 1734.

(2) Robert and (3) Henry Jameson emigrated from Ireland to America in 1708 and landed at Philadelphia. They probably settled in Pennsylvania. Early in the last century hundreds of Scotch-Irish immigrants established themselves along the southern border of Pennsylvania to the Susquehanna River, and thence through the central and southern portions of the Province.†

*With reference to the emigration from Scotland to Ireland see pages 265, 266 and 387-389, *ante*.

†As to the emigrations from Ireland to America at the period mentioned, see pages 389 and 390 *ante*.

(5) JOHN JAMESON² (*William*¹). He was born in Scotland about 1680, and five years later accompanied the other members of his father's family to the North of Ireland. In 1705 he was married at Omagh, in the county of Tyrone, to Rosanna Irwin, a native of Omagh.

John Jameson learned the trade of a linen-weaver, and in connection with one, or more, of his brothers carried on in a small way the manufacture of linen* at Omagh until the year 1718.

Under date of 26 March, 1718, a large number of persons residing in the North of Ireland signed and sent across the Atlantic to Samuel Shute, royal Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, a memorial, which, in part, read as follows :

"We, Inhabitants of the North of Ireland, Doe, in our own names and in the names of many others our neighbours—Gentlemen, Ministers, Farmers and Tradesmen—commissionate and appoint our trusty and well-beloved Friend the Reverend Mr. William Boyd of Macasky to His Excellency the Right Honourable Collonel Samuel Suitte, Governour of New England, and to assure His Excellency of our sincere and hearty Inclination to Transport ourselves to that very excellent and renowned Plantation upon our obtaining from his excellency suitable encouragement. And further, to act and Do in our names as his Prudence shall direct." * * *

The signatures "Willeam Jeameson" and "John Jameson" were among the three hundred and twenty appended to this document.

(4) William and (5) John Jameson hereinbefore mentioned were the persons represented by these signatures. The difference between the spellings of the surname signifies nothing. William's name may have been written for him by another person (in fact, there is not much doubt that it was), who, as

* The art of weaving, even in its simplest form, demands a certain amount of manual dexterity combined with some mechanical skill; and, although one of the most ancient and fundamental of human industries, its practice implies some amount of knowledge and civilization. It is a universal art, and the textile skill of any people has in all ages been a measure of their culture and advancement.

For many years the finest linens manufactured in the British Isles have been woven (largely on hand-loom) at Belfast and other places in the province of Ulster, Ireland. A Board of Manufactures was established in Ireland by the Government in 1711, and another in Scotland in 1727, both of which, by a system of bounties, encouraged the linen trade in several ways.

a speller, was no better or no worse than the great majority of persons—even the most intelligent—who lived in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Our early ancestors sometimes accomplished wonderful results when they attempted to spell unfamiliar or uncommon words, especially proper names. I have seen the surname Jameson spelled “Jemison,” “Jimeson,” “Jimmeson,” “Jemeson,” “Jemason” and “Gemmison”; and the Rev. E. O. Jameson of Boston, who is now compiling a genealogy of the Jameson family in America, informs me that he has “found not less than sixteen different spellings of the family name.”*

To the memorial, delivered into his hands by the Rev. William Boyd, Governor Shute returned a favorable answer, and accordingly early in June, 1718, a company of one hundred and twenty families, with the Rev. Mr. MacGregor at their head, sailed from the North of Ireland in five vessels, and landed safely at Boston, Massachusetts, 4 Aug., 1718. [See Willis’ “History of Portland, Maine” (1865), page 326, and Parker’s “History of Londonderry, New Hampshire.”]

William and John Jameson, with their wives and children, were of this company of immigrants, concerning whom it is stated in Bryant’s “History of the United States” (III.: 138): “These people, who undertook to better their condition in America, were descendants of the colonists who had been transferred by James I.† to the North of Ireland, where their condition, from penal laws against Protestants and from local taxation, had become intolerable.

“Arriving first in Boston, they dispersed in various directions; but sixteen of the families, holding together, settled upon lands [in New Hampshire] a few miles north of Haverhill [in Massachusetts]. The boundry between Massachusetts and New Hampshire had not, at this time, been determined.

* As to the supposed origin of the surname Jameson, and with regard to the irregular spelling of surnames in earlier times, see pages 12 and 13 *ante*.

† This statement is a little too broad. While many of these immigrants may have been descendants of King James’ North-of-Ireland-colonists, not all were. As for example, the Jamesons.

Relative to the repeopling of the province of Ulster by King James, referred to above, see page 388 *ante*.

* * * Being joined from time to time by other families, they called their place Londonderry, in 1722.

"Their minister, MacGregor, informed Governor Shute how offensive it was to them to be confounded with the Irish against whom they had fought always for the defence of Protestantism. But the New Hampshire people were jealous of these new-comers, who entered into quiet possession of the soil at a time when their own lands were threatened with litigation. These Presbyterians did the Province the good service of introducing the manufacture of linen by the spinning-wheel,* and the cultivation of the potato."

William and John Jameson remained at Boston for a time, but in the Autumn of 1718 William removed with his family to Falmouth, Maine, where he settled and became the honored head of a long line of worthy and respected Jamesons. In 1719 John Jameson and his family removed to Milton, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, distant ten or twelve miles from Boston.

25 Oct., 1725, Robert Lord of Fairfield, who was one of the proprietors of the new town of Voluntown, Conn.,† sold to "John Jemason residing in Milton, Mass.," for £20, the "fourth lot in the twelfth tier of Voluntown," containing one hundred and forty-two acres of land. This lot lay in that part of Voluntown which is now Sterling, and was on the Plainfield and Providence highway, near where it crosses Moosup River.

Shortly after making this purchase John Jameson removed from Milton to his new home. Inasmuch as he had brought his loom with him from Ireland, it is presumed that he set it up in Voluntown, and worked at his trade there.

At a town-meeting held in Voluntown 19 July, 1728, it was "*Ordered*, that the town pound be set up near ye house of John Jameson, and s^d. Jameson to be pound-keeper." He was con-

* I think that the author of this statement should have used the word *hand-loom* instead of "spinning-wheel." Weaving in general implies the preparation of yarns or threads by spinning; but all weaving proper is done in a loom. I don't think that linen or any other fabric was ever manufactured by a spinning-wheel. Perhaps the author intended to say that these Scotch-Irish immigrants introduced the manufacture of linen *thread* by the spinning-wheel.

† See pages 398, 399, 438 and 440 *ante*.

tinued in this humble, though responsible and respectable office, until his death. 23 Dec., 1728, he was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown, and 14 Dec., 1730, was chosen grand-juryman.

His death occurred at Voluntown in the Spring of 1734, prior to 23 April, upon which date letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his second daughter, Sarah Jameson, and to his friend Charles Campbell (mentioned on page 394 *ante*), both of Voluntown. [See "Windham Probate Records" (at Willimantic, Conn.), Vol. I., page 10, and Vol. II., pages 8 and 88.]

The estate was appraised by Adam Kasson and Robert Parke, and 2 May, 1734, the administrators filed in the Probate Court an inventory which amounted to £345. Some of the items comprised in the inventory were: A punch-bowl and a silver punch-spoon, pewter plates, basons and quart pots, a looking-glass, table-cloths and napkins, ten spoons, one Dutch wheel, one great wheel, one loom and tackling, one "pair" of oxen, two cows, three year-old heifers, one horse, one mare and one hundred and forty-two acres of land.

Rosanna (*Irwin*) Jameson, wife of John Jameson, having died in Voluntown at some time between June, 1726, and March, 1734, Charles Campbell, previously mentioned, was appointed by the Probate Court guardian of Robert, Hannah and Esther, three of the minor children of John and Rosanna Jameson, and Joseph Parke of Plainfield, Conn., was appointed guardian of Elizabeth the fourth minor child. 9 April, 1735, the Court ordered that a distribution of the personalty of the estate should be made by Robert Parke and John Kasson to the heirs, who were the decedent's seven children; and in conformity with this order each of the six daughters received as her portion money and goods to the amount of £12, 4d., while Robert, the son, received £23, 6d. as his portion. The seven children inherited the real estate in equal shares.

Children of John and Rosanna (*Irwin*) Jameson:

6. i. WILLIAM, b. in Omagh, Ireland, about 1706; he accompanied the other members of his father's family to New England, and died at Voluntown, Conn., about 1727, unmarried.

7. ii. MARY, b. in Omagh, Ireland, about 1708. Was in Voluntown, Conn., in 1735, and was unmarried.
8. iii. SARAH, b. in Omagh, Ireland, about 1710; md. at Voluntown, Conn., 27 May, 1735, to Joseph Parke of Plainfield, Conn., who was probably a member of the Park family mentioned on page 306 *ante*.
9. iv. JOAN, b. in Omagh, Ireland, about 1712; md. at Voluntown, Conn., 16 Aug., 1739, to Latham Clark.
- + 10. v. ROBERT, b. 25 Dec., 1714; d. 1 May, 1786.
11. vi. ELIZABETH, b.—; md. at Voluntown, Conn., 11 Feb., 1742, to Thomas Clark of Voluntown.
They were living in Voluntown in November, 1752, when they conveyed to Robert Jameson their interest in the realty belonging to the estate of John Jameson, dec'd.
12. vii. HANNAH, b.—; md. at Stonington, New London county, Conn. (where she was residing), 19 May, 1747, to Elisha Chesebrough.
13. viii. ESTHER, b. in Voluntown, Conn., 29 May, 1726. She was living in Stonington, Conn., in August, 1747, when she conveyed to her brother Robert Jameson, of Voluntown, her title to all estate that her "honoured father John Jameson died seized of in said Voluntown."

She was married at Stonington 25 Oct., 1748, to Joseph (b. 22 Jan., 1718,) sixth child of Thomas and Mary (*Brown*) York of Stonington, and great-grandson of James York, Sr., an early settler in Stonington. [Relative to the Yorks of Stonington see (414) Olin F. Harvey, Part III., *post*.]

(10) ROBERT JAMESON³ (*John*,² *William*¹). Born at Omagh, in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, on Christmas-day, A. D. 1714. He came to New England in 1718 with the other members of his father's family, and was living in Voluntown, Windham county, Conn., when his father died there in the Spring of 1734.

According to the records (Vol. I., p. 10) of the Probate Court in and for the District of Windham, under date of 23 April, 1734, Charles Campbell (mentioned on page 394 *ante*) "is appointed by the Court guardian to and for Robert Jameson, a minor son of John Jameson, deceased, the minor so requesting."

In the distribution of the personal estate of John Jameson, made 3 June, 1735, "Robert Jameson, eldest son to said deceased," received as his portion "wearing apparel, etc., at £8, 10s. 6d; razor, knife and hand-saw, 5s. 6d.; one loom and loom-

tackling, £5, 2s.," and other articles, making a total of £23, 6d.

He also inherited a one-seventh interest in the one hundred and forty-two acres of land in North Voluntown, with the buildings thereon, of which his father had died seized; but within the next twelve years he purchased of all the other heirs their interests in this property, and thus became the sole owner of his ancestral homestead. In June, 1742, he bought an adjoining tract of thirty-eight acres of land, which lay "near the Moosup River bridge and grist-mill." Here he resided, engaged in farming and, as opportunity occurred, working at the trade of weaving which had been taught him by his father.

In December, 1734—just before his twentieth birth-day—he was chosen pound-keeper to succeed his father. In 1744 and again in 1745 he was chosen Lister of the town, in 1745 Surveyor of Highways, and in 1745, '6 and '7 Fence-viewer. 7 April, 1746, he was duly sworn and admitted a freeman.* In December, 1749, he was chosen Constable of Voluntown, and re-chosen in December, 1750. In July, 1753, he became an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see page 412 *ante*), subscribing and paying for one share or "right." At the annual town-meeting held in Voluntown 17 Dec., 1754, he was granted £10 "for services as agent of the town at the County Court."

Robert Jameson attended as a duly qualified Representative from Voluntown the following sessions of the General Assembly of Connecticut: May and September, 1756, May, 1759,

* Under the law of Connecticut at this period every freeman was an inhabitant, but not every inhabitant a freeman. To become an inhabitant, the only qualification was that the man be of honest and peaceable conversation and accepted by the major part of the town.

The law of 1657 defined freemen as "householders that are one and twenty years old, or have bore office, or have 30l. estate." This meant, interpreted, that no unmarried man in the Colony could vote for Governor, Deputies or magistrates unless he had himself held office or was possessed of real estate of £30 value—a large sum in those days when rateable estate averaged £60 to each inhabitant. For the "oath of fidelity" to be taken by freemen admitted in New Haven Colony at this period, see page 270 *ante*.

In 1746 the law of Connecticut was that "no person shall be admitted freeman but in the open Freemen's meeting of the town whereto he belongs, regularly assembled. All such inhabitants of this Colony as have reached the age of twenty-one years, and have the possession of freehold estate to the value of forty shillings per annum, or £40 personal estate in the General List of Estates in that year wherein they desire to be admitted Freemen; and also are persons of a quiet and peaceable behaviour, and civil conversation, may, if

May and October, 1763, January, March and October, 1764. As a Representative he was present in the Council Chamber at Hartford, 28-30 May, 1763, when the Governor, Council and Assembly of Connecticut held a conference with certain Chiefs of the Six Nations of Indians, who had been sent as "deputies from all the Chiefs" to remonstrate against the settlement of Wyoming by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

From 1754 to 1763, inclusive, Robert Jameson was annually chosen by his fellow-freemen of Voluntown to the offices of Fence-viewer, Constable and Collector of Colony Rates. In September, 1762, he was appointed with Samuel Stewart "to enquire after and adjust accounts with ye committee called ye Grand School Committee." At a town-meeting held 14 May, 1764, he was appointed agent of the town "to appear at ye General Assembly to answer ye memorial of Moses Fish and others, and show why the same should not be granted." For this service he was paid £4, 16s. by the town two years later. In December, 1764, he was chosen Selectman and Fence-viewer for the ensuing year, and in December, 1767, was chosen Fence-viewer and Surveyor of Highways.

Miss Larned, referring to the condition of things in Voluntown in 1769-'70, says in her "History of Windham County, Conn." (Vol. II., p. 71): "The financial affairs of the town were greatly embarrassed. The poverty of the soil exposed it to frequent losses by drought, so that many of the inhabitants were

they desire it, on their procuring the Selectmen of the town wherein such persons inhabit, or the major part of them, to certify that the said persons are qualified as abovesaid, be admitted and made free of this Corporation—in case they take the oath provided by law for freemen."

The following oath having been taken, the new freeman's name was to be enrolled. "You——, being by the Providence of God an inhabitant within this His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, and now to be made free of the same, do swear by the ever-living God that you will be true and faithful to His Majesty King George II., and to his lawful successors; and to the Government of His Majesty's said Colony, as established by Charter; And whensoever you shall give your vote or suffrage touching any matter which concerns this Colony, being called thereunto, you will give it as in your conscience you shall judge may conduce to the best good of the same, without respect of persons, or favor of any man. So help you God."

The law also provided that "if any freeman of this Corporation shall walk scandalously, or commit any scandalous offense, it shall be in the power of the Superior Court * * * to disfranchise such freeman; who shall stand disfranchised till by his good behaviour the said Court shall see cause to restore him to his franchisement."

unable to pay their proportion of public charges. In consequence of this remissness a heavy debt accrued to the Government, for which the town Treasurer, Mr. Robert Jameson, was held responsible. Having no funds to meet this demand, Mr. Jameson was arrested and confined in Windham jail. * * *

"The imprisonment lasted for two years, when Mr. James Gordon was appointed agent to settle with 'Robert Jameson, now confined in Windham county jail for the Colony tax due for said town,' and soon effected his liberation. Mr. Jameson soon after his release removed to Wyoming [Penn'a] with his sons; * * [they] gained a permanent home in that beautiful valley, and were numbered among its most respectable and influential citizens."

The facts of this case were as follows: Robert Jameson was, as previously noted, Collector of Colony Rates in Voluntown for the years 1755 to '64, inclusive. In 1763 and '64 the people of Connecticut were staggering under a burden of heavy taxation, resulting from the series of wars which had been carried on at great expense to the American Colonies for a number of years, but which had been terminated in 1763 by the Peace of Paris, following the conquest of the whole of Canada by the English.

Robert Jameson was a kind-hearted, easy-going man, and when he found, as Collector of Rates, that many of his friends and neighbors were unable to pay their taxes upon demand—largely because of the failure of their crops—he readily indulged their requests for more time in which to meet their obligations.

Voluntown, like nearly the whole of Windham county, was in very truth a rocky and unfertile region at that period, as it is still, and many of its inhabitants were either emigrating, or had decided to emigrate, to more desirable and promising sections of country westward. Thus it came about that many Windham county men were instrumental in organizing the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, previously mentioned, and later formed a majority of the earliest settlers in the Wyoming Valley.

Some of those persons who had been favored with reference to their taxes, subsequently emigrated from Voluntown with-

out settling with Mr. Jameson, while others became absolutely insolvent and unable to pay the least of their debts. Still others, who had given notes or due-bills in payment of their taxes, had not yet paid these obligations, but would do so in course of time. In the matter of the unpaid and uncollectible taxes Mr. Jameson claimed abatement, or exoneration, but his claim was denied by the Colonial Treasurer, John Lawrence, Esq., of Hartford, who insisted upon having paid to him in lawful money the full amount of Voluntown's assessed taxes for the years 1763 and '4.

In the meantime Treasurer Lawrence had been authorized and directed by the General Assembly to demand and sue for all debts due the Colony. Suit was duly brought against Robert Jameson, and judgment was obtained against him in the Superior Court. 20 April, 1771, he appealed to the General Court, or Assembly, and at its session in May following "the question was put, whether the Superior Court in proceeding to and rendering the judgment complained of in said petition [of Robert Jameson] *manifestly erred and mistook the law*. Resolved by this Assembly in the negative." ["Colonial Records of Connecticut," XIII.: 501.]

Although Robert Jameson was "kind-hearted and easy-going," he nevertheless possessed in full measure that Scotch-Irish "sturdy stubbornness," or "dourness," to which we have heretofore referred; and so, even in the face of the judgment of the Superior Court and the "resolves" of the General Assembly, he neglected and refused to pay to the Colony the amount of taxes claimed to be due.

Consequently Treasurer Lawrence caused a *capias* to be issued against Mr. Jameson, and under it he was lodged in the jail at Windham in August, 1771.* On the 10th of the following month a town-meeting was held in Voluntown, and a committee was appointed to repair to Windham later in the month, "at the time of the sitting of ye Superior Court, to get ye best advice they can concerning a trouble subsisting, for which cause Robert Jameson is now confined in Windham Gaol."

* There was no suggestion or charge against Mr. Jameson of any criminality or wrongdoing—no allegation of "crookedness" or mal-conversion of funds.

Two weeks later another town-meeting was held, and a committee was appointed "to treat with Mr. Robert Jameson in order to know his mind more fully concerning ye trouble and grievance subsisting, for which cause he is confined in gaol, and to know ye lowest terms that would satisfy him and them in that affair." It was also "*Voted*, That Mr. Robert Jameson shall have £28 paid to him by this town: provided he deliver up his estate to ye townsmen, or some way secure them, to their satisfaction, concerning ye trouble subsisting, for which cause he ye said Jameson is confined." [See original records of Voluntown.]

The following paragraphs are from the recorded proceedings of the General Assembly at its session in October, 1771 (see "Colonial Records of Connecticut," XIII.: 558):

"Upon the memorial of John Gordon, &c., committee of the town of Voluntown, shewing to this Assembly that Robert Jameson, Collector of Colony taxes in said town, stands committed to Windham county gaol by collecting warrants from the Colony Treasurer for more than £300, l. m. ; praying this Assembly to direct the Treasurer to take security of the Selectmen of the said town for the sums due from the said Jameson on account of said taxes, and that said Jameson may be discharged from said imprisonment, or otherway grant relief, as per said memorial on file.

"*Resolved* by this Assembly, that if the town of Voluntown shall appoint any suitable person their agent and him duly impower in the name and behalf of said town to give security to said Treasurer for the use of said Colony for the sums due from said Jameson on account of said taxes and interest and cost thereon, that on application of said agent to the Treasurer he is hereby ordered and directed to take such security from such agent, payable within twelve months from the rising of this Assembly, with lawful interest, and on receiving such security the Treasurer is directed and ordered to discharge said Jameson from his confinement in gaol by said rate-warrants; provided said security be tendered to said Treasurer on or before the first day of January next."

At the annual town-meeting held in Voluntown 2 Dec., 1771, the action taken by the General Assembly at its October session, as recited above, was discussed, and it was "*Voted*, That Capt. Isaac Gallup go to Mr. Robert Jameson at Windham, there to take and have secured ye whole of said Jameson's estate, both real and personal, together with his rate-bills, for ye use of ye town for their settling ye debt he is committed to

gaol for; and if said Jameson doth comply, that then said agent shall go to Hartford and give security to the Colony Treasurer for said sum due in behalf of said town, according to ye resolve of ye Assembly in that affair, and also to settle with the prison keeper."

Captain Gallup went over to the village of Windham and interviewed Mr. Jameson, but the latter refused to agree to the proposition voted by the town, vowing that he would rot in jail before he would give in!

Time passed on, and Mr. Jameson had spent one year in jail, when the confinement—although not rigorous—began to grow monotonous and irksome to him, and his back-bone began to weaken. He thereupon prepared a memorial to the General Assembly, praying that a committee be appointed to repair to him at the jail "and take his matters into consideration, and settle the same in an equitable way."

This document was read before the Assembly at its session in October, 1772, whereupon Shubael Conant, William Williams* and Samuel Gray,† Esquires, were appointed a committee "to inquire into the whole matters prayed for in said memorial, and to make their report thereof with their opinion thereon to the General Assembly in May, next."

The committee reported to the Assembly in May, 1773, that there were "sundry rates to the amount of £84, 10s. due to him, said Jameson, at the time of his commitment, from sundry persons so indigent, &c., that it was almost impossible to have collected them before his commitment, and are now become desperate, &c., and that in the opinion of said committee it is best for the Colony the sum of £70, parcel of said £84, 10s. due from such indigent persons, with the interest thereof, should be abated."

* WILLIAM WILLIAMS was a son-in-law of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut. He was for forty-five years Town Clerk of Lebanon; a Representative from that town in the General Assembly for many years; a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and during the War of the Revolution a member of the Connecticut Council of Safety, or War Council.

† SAMUEL GRAY was a native of Windham, where he held the offices of Justice of the Peace and Clerk of the Courts for a long time. He frequently represented Windham in the General Assembly, and was for twenty-five or thirty years Secretary of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

The Assembly thereupon passed the following :

"*Resolved*, That there be abated to said Jameson the sum of £70, l. m., with the interest parcel of the same due to him on said rate-bills at the time of his commitment, and as he alledges lost and become desperate since, which leaves £14, 11s. of said desperate debts, about which sum appears yet collectible, and also abate the whole interest on the remaining principal sum, which has arisen since his commitment ;

"And that the town of Voluntown be authorized to secure, and the Treasurer is hereby directed to take and receive said security, payable in one year with interest for what shall then appear to be due on said rates and necessary costs after the aforementioned abatements are made, on condition said Jameson shall indemnify said town therefor as far as he is able ; and thereon said Treasurer is directed to dismiss and discharge said Jameson from his imprisonment.

"And if said Jameson *will not comply on his part*, he shall not be intitled to any other or further favour in the premises."

The further consideration of the subject was postponed till the October (1773) session of the Assembly. [See "Colonial Records of Connecticut," XIV.: 44, 117, 153 and 170.]

At a town-meeting held in Voluntown 12 April, 1773, the action of the Assembly as abovementioned was reported to the townspeople, and "it was put to vote whether they would do anything concerning ye affair of Mr. Robert Jameson, and it passed in ye negative." The people were evidently displeased with Mr. Jameson, because of the "dourness" which he had manifested sixteen months previously when they had attempted through their agent to intervene in his behalf.

14 Sept., 1773, another town-meeting was held, and it was "voted, that if Mr. Robert Jameson will resign what estate he hath into ye hands of ye town to secure ye debt he is now in gaol for, by execution from ye Colony Treasurer, that the said town of Voluntown will pay £28 towards said Jameson's charges, as by said town formerly voted." A committee was then appointed to treat with Mr. Jameson, and the meeting "voted, that if he will *not cordially treat* with our said committee, and agree with them in ye manner and form as above, then, that ye Selectmen of said town pursue ye steps of ye law of this Colony and seize and secure said Jameson's estate, as soon as may be, to pay said debt and charges."

A week later the town "voted that the Selectmen shall take

off ye overseer that was by ye former Selectmen put over Mr. Robert Jameson to advise and direct him in ye management of his affairs, and set him free of said incumbrance to all intents and purposes as though it had never been put over him. And voted further, that James Gordon be an agent of the town to settle in behalf of said town with Robert Jameson who is now confined in Windham gaol for ye Colony tax due from said town; and persue ye bill of form granted by the General Assembly in May last in said Jameson's affair (*viz.*) by taking security of said Jameson to secure said town, and also by going and securing ye Colony Treasurer in behalf of said town, so that said Jameson may be released."

Agent James Gordon went to the village of Windham, where, 30 Sept., 1773, Robert Jameson executed to "James Gordon, one of the principal inhabitants of Voluntown, and the rest of the inhabitants of said town," a deed for one hundred and eighty acres of land, with the improvements—"being all the lands the said Jameson owns in Voluntown." £300 was stated in the deed as the nominal consideration for the transfer of the property. Upon receiving this conveyance Mr. Gordon went to Hartford, where he made the necessary arrangements with the Treasurer of the Colony and received an order for the release of Mr. Jameson from custody. The latter then returned to his family in Voluntown, after an absence of more than twenty-five months.

Some days later the General Assembly, being informed of his release, resolved "that the civil authority and Selectmen of Voluntown be and they are hereby authorized, impowered and directed to inspect the rate-bills in the hands of said Jameson for the years 1763 and '4, and find as well as they shall be able which and whose rates have been and were abated to him as aforesaid, and the said rates of such deceased, removed or indigent persons, not exceeding the amount of £70 as aforesaid, to abate, cancel and discharge to the persons aforesaid.

"And the said Jameson is directed to lay his said rate-bills before said authority for the purpose aforesaid; and he is hereby and shall be disabled from proceeding to collect *any*

rates due to him on either of said rate-bills until he shall comply with this order."

Mr. Jameson continued, with his family, to reside upon and cultivate his lands in North Voluntown.

At a town-meeting held 10 April, 1775, Robert Jameson, Noah Briggs and Robert Hunter were appointed a committee "to sell ye lands lately belonging to said Jameson (and conveyed by deed from him to James Gordon and ye rest of ye inhabitants of Voluntown), in order to pay ye debt due from said town to ye Colony." This action indicates that Mr. Jameson had been unable, after his release from Windham jail, to collect on his rate-bills of 1763 and '64 money sufficient to settle the claim of the Colony.

Some time later T. Bailey was substituted by the town in the place of Robert Hunter as a member of the last-mentioned committee, and 31 October, 1776, the committee conveyed to Elisha Almey of Scituate, Rhode Island, for £397, 10s., one hundred and sixty-four acres of land in Voluntown "lately belonging to Robert Jameson, to pay a debt due from said town of Voluntown to the Treasurer of the State of Connecticut." This sale left sixteen acres of Mr. Jameson's land undisposed of, which should have been re-conveyed to him without delay, but it was not until 11 March, 1782, that James Gordon, committee, &c., released and conveyed to Robert Jameson of Westmoreland, in pursuance of a resolve of the town of Voluntown, "a certain piece of land which said Jameson gave a deed for to said Gordon, and others, and which was not sold to Elisha Almey."

In November, 1776, shortly after the sale of his homestead, Robert Jameson removed with his wife, six of his sons and five of his daughters, to the Valley of Wyoming, in the town of Westmoreland (see pages 278 and 285 *ante*), where his eldest son, John Jameson, had already settled. In compliance with a law which was rigorously enforced during the Revolutionary War, it was necessary for a person removing from one State to another to be provided with a passport, issued by a duly authorized public official. The following is a copy of the document furnished Mr. Jameson, the original of which was for a

long time in the possession of Stewart Pearce, Esq., heretofore mentioned :

“Windham, Nov. 4, 1776.”

“The bearer hereof, Mr. ROBERT JAMESON, has been for many years an inhabitant in the town of Voluntown in the county of Windham and State of Connecticut, and is now on his journey with his wife and family and family furniture to remove to the town of Hanover on the Susquehanna River, and is a friend to the United States of America and has a right to remove himself and family as above.”

[Signed]

“SAMUEL GRAY,”*

“Justice of the Peace, and one of the Committee of said Windham.”

Mr. Pearce, referring in his Jameson memoir to the removal of Robert Jameson and his family to Wyoming, says: “They brought with them a few articles of household furniture, and an agricultural implement or two, which they conveyed on a large cart drawn by three yoke of oxen. The sons walked alongside driving the oxen and helping the cart over newly and badly opened roads.† The daughters, clothed in homespun, also traveled afoot and drove forty head of sheep. The journey was performed in about three tedious weeks. John Jameson met his father and mother and the other members of the family at the mouth of Lackawaxen [creek], on the Delaware, and conducted them to their homely dwelling in Hanover township, below the present town of Wilkesbarré.” [See (14) John Jameson, *post*, for a description of this home, its location, etc.]

12 May, 1773, Nathaniel Wales and Ebenezer Gray, Jr., a committee of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, made report to “the Committee of Settlers on the Susquehanna River in Connecticut,” that, in consequence of the liberty granted to them the 30th of the previous month, they had “laid out in the purchase of the New England proprietors a township called Salem.” The same day Zebulon Butler, Ezekiel Peirce, Stephen Fuller and Obadiah Gore, Jr., the “Committee of Settlers,” with headquarters at Wilkesbarré, signified their acceptance of the locating, or surveying, committee’s work.

* See page 525 *ante*.

† As to the roads from Connecticut to Wyoming see pages 83, 89 and 90, and map facing page 280, *ante*.

The new township was located on the right bank of the Susquehanna River, some eight miles below the Valley of Wyoming. By virtue of his ownership of a "right" in the Susquehanna Company, Robert Jameson (who was then an occupant of the Windham jail) was declared a proprietor in Salem township, and in the distribution of lots which soon took place "Lot No. 30 in the First Division" fell to his share. This was a fine tract of fifty acres, lying partly on the river flats and partly on the upland to the north, some six miles below the present borough of Shickshinny, and one and a-half miles east of what is now Beach Haven. In subsequent divisions of Salem lands Robert Jameson was allotted one tract of one hundred acres and one tract of one hundred and fifty acres. He never personally occupied any of these lands, however, but lived until his death on the property of his son John, previously mentioned, where, within a year after his arrival from Connecticut, he had erected a substantial log house and other improvements for the use of himself, wife and unmarried children.

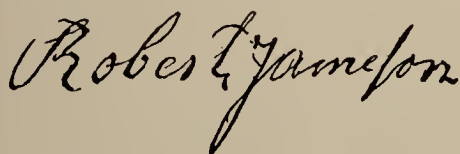
Owing to his age in 1778 (he was in his sixty-fourth year) Robert Jameson was excused from serving in the Westmoreland militia (see page 285 *ante*); and so, at the time of the battle and massacre of Wyoming; 3 July, 1778, he was one of the men who garrisoned Shawnee Fort, to which the women and children of his family had repaired for safety. [See page 89 *ante*.] Four of his sons were in the battle, and one of them—Robert, Jr.—was slain. The three who escaped joined their parents and the other members of the family at the fort in Plymouth, and the next day they fled down the Susquehanna to Fort Augusta at Shamokin (now Sunbury), Penn'a.

The oldest and the youngest members of the family floated down the river in a couple of small boats, taking with them such of their belongings as they were able to carry; while the others made the journey of some sixty miles on foot. They undertook to drive some of their cattle before them, but owing to the haste in which they had to make the journey, the almost impassable roads or paths, and the thick undergrowth along the roads, nearly all the cattle were lost. One yoke of oxen

strayed into Northampton county, and was subsequently recovered.

The Jameson refugees, after spending a few days at Fort Augusta, went to Hanover township, Lancaster county, Penn'a, where they had friends and relatives. Two of the sons returned to Wyoming within a short time, and two more within the next year and a-half, but the other members of the family remained in Lancaster county until the early Autumn of 1781, when they also returned. Their houses and other buildings, together with the contents thereof, had been burned by the enemy in 1778, but in 1780 and '81 John Jameson, with the assistance of his brothers, had erected a log house on the site of their ruined homes, and this the families occupied upon their arrival.

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 289 *ante* the amount of Robert Jameson's losses was stated at £183, 16s.



[Facsimile of signature written in 1782.]

During the Yankee and Pennamite warfare* which was carried on at Wyoming in the years 1783 and '4, Robert Jameson and his family suffered much in common with the other Connecticut settlers. On account of his age and ill health Mr. Jameson did not take an active part in resisting the oppressions and outrages perpetrated by the representatives of the Pennsylvania Government. Nevertheless he and his family were among those who were dispossessed of their homes under color of law and driven summarily into the wilderness in May, 1784.

The following paragraphs are from the MS. diary of Col. John Franklin (see note, page 288 *ante*), written shortly after the occurrence of the events recorded:†

"On the 12th May [1784] the soldiers were sent in small parties, and disarmed the settlers (who were in a scattered con-

* Referred to on pages 290, 291, 309 and 317 *ante*.

† See also page 310 *ante*.

dition) before they were apprised. On the 13th and 14th one hundred and fifty families were turned out of their homes and possessions, robbed of their property, and drove from Wyoming at the point of the bayonett by the troops of the Garrison and the Pennsylvania claimants.

"Many of the inhabitants solicited the commanding officer, Major Moore, as well as the Justices, for liberty to remove their families by water, either up or down the river, or to travel the Easton road—the nighest route to an inhabited country—but all the entreaties were to no purpose. They were compelled to travel by the way of Lackawanna, more that eighty miles through the wilderness to the nighest inhabitants.

"Numbers of women were robbed of their wearing apparel by the soldiers on their march. Numbers of families were eleven days in the wilderness—the season unfavorable, being wet and rainy—the road uncommon muddy, particularly the Great Swamp, twelve miles through. Upwards of five hundred women and children were obliged to travel the dismal road on foot. The large streams and rivulets high, women were often obliged to wade through water to their arms, with children on their backs. * * *

"Numbers of women either pregnant, or with infants in their arms, and leading small children by the hand, traveling through the dreary regions by day, at night obliged to encamp on the cold and wet earth without shelter, and scarcely clothing to cover themselves. Little children fatigued with the labors and toils of the day crying to their mothers for bread—and what added to the grief of the mothers, they had neither bread nor any other food to get them. They could do no more but to sit over them with tears of sorrow, to hear the sighs and sobs of their little ones, until by sleep they forgot their griefs and cares. Several of the unhappy sufferers died in the wilderness. Others were taken sick, and in consequence of their intolerable sufferings soon after expired."

For a month, at least, many of the Connecticut settlers who had been driven from Wyoming were scattered throughout the country along the Delaware River, waiting for an oppor-

tunity to return to their homes. Others were refugees for some weeks longer.

In the latter part of June, 1784, Robert Jameson and his family quietly returned to their home in Hanover, but on the 17th of October Mr. Jameson was haled from his house to the fort at Wilkesbarré, where he was confined in the guard-house. [See page 317 *ante*.] Colonel Franklin has recorded in his diary (page 107) that Robert Jameson was "kept bound and closely confined in the guard-house a number of days"; and that during his imprisonment his wife, "who had long been confined to a sick bed, and not able to raise herself therefrom, was hove out of the house in her bed by a party of assassins by Colonel Armstrong's* orders." [For further references to these incidents see copy of affidavit of Abigail (*Alden*) Jameson, under (14) John Jameson, *post*.]

20 Feb., 1785, Robert Jameson was one of the signers of the memorial recited on page 333 *ante*.

He died at his home in Hanover township, in what is now Luzerne county, Penn'a, on Monday, 1 May, 1786, and was buried in the grave-yard of the old Presbyterian meeting-house in Hanover. Letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his two surviving sons—Joseph and Alexander—4 Jan., 1788, by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county.

Robert Jameson was married 24 Nov., 1748, by the minister of the Congregational Church in North Stonington, New London county, Conn., to Agnes (b. 1723), daughter of Capt. Robert Dixson of Voluntown, Conn. [See pages 410-416 *ante*.]

After the death of her husband Agnes (*Dixson*) Jameson resided in Hanover until 1793, when she and four of her surviving children removed to Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, and occupied the property there which Robert Jameson had owned for thirteen years prior to his death. Their dwelling-house stood on the right bank of the Susquehanna, on the elevated ground west of the river flats, four miles south of the present borough of Shickshinny. It was in the settlement or hamlet which subsequently was named Beach Grove.

One morning in the Spring of 1804 Mrs. Jameson sat on the

* Col. JOHN ARMSTRONG, Jr., mentioned in the note on page 292 *ante*.

steps of her front porch watching a young colt nibble grass in the yard. Suddenly a big dog bounded into the yard, and barking at the colt caused the latter to frisk about and kick Mrs. Jameson on her head. The blow was a severe one, and from its effects the aged woman never recovered. Her mind became clouded, and during the remaining months of her life she constantly desired to go back to her old home in Connecticut. She died at Salem 24 Sept., 1804, aged eighty-one years, and was buried in the Beach Grove Cemetery, where her gravestone, erected soon after her death, still stands.

In 1805 the real estate in Salem which had belonged to Robert Jameson, and which has been heretofore referred to, was divided among his surviving heirs.

Children of Robert and Agnes (*Dixon*) Jameson :

- + 14. i. JOHN, b. 17 June, 1749; d. 8 July, 1782.
- 15. ii. MARY, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 12 March, 1751; d. at Salem, Penn'a, 19 Sept., 1834, unmarried.
- + 16. iii. ANNE, b. 26 April, 1752; d. 25 Jan., 1808.
- + 17. iv. WILLIAM, b. 19 Dec., 1753; d. 16 Oct., 1778.
- + 18. v. ROBERT, b. 10 June, 1755; d. 3 July, 1778.
- 19. vi. ELIZABETH, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 5 Aug., 1757; d. at Salem, Penn'a, 23 April, 1818, unmarried.
- 20. vii. ROSANNA, b. 24 Dec., 1758; d. 17 Jan., 1840. She was married 27 Nov., 1786, to (130) Elisha Harvey. See part III. *post*.
- 21. viii. SAMUEL, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 13 March, 1760; was in the battle of Wyoming, 3 July, 1778; accidentally drowned in the Susquehanna River near his home in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1787.
- 22. ix. HANNAH, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 29 Dec., 1761; md. in Pennsylvania to William Reed, a Virginia planter; d. in Hanover, Penn'a, of consumption, about eight weeks after her marriage.
- + 23. x. JOSEPH, b. 23 May, 1763; d. 7 April, 1854.
- + 24. xi. ALEXANDER, b. 10 Sept., 1764; d. 17 Feb., 1859.
- 25. xii. AGNES, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 25 April, 1766; md. at Hanover, Penn'a, about 1790, as his first wife, to John Alden, mentioned on page 335 *ante*. She died in 1791 or '2, leaving no children.
- 26. xiii. BENJAMIN, b. at Voluntown, Conn., 15 Aug., 1768. In 1788 and '9 he was a member of Capt. Mason F. Alden's company in the First Regiment of Luzerne County Militia. He was a victim of pulmonary consumption, induced by exposure to inclement weather, and other hardships, when the Connecticut settlers were driven from Wyoming by the Pennamites—referred to on page 532 *ante*—and his death occurred at Hanover in 1789.

For a further reference to Benjamin see (14) John Jameson *post*.

(14) JOHN JAMESON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in Voluntown, Windham county, Connecticut, 17 June, 1749. He remained at home on his father's farm, working there, attending school, and later learning the trade of a wheelwright, until March, 1770, when, having become a member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, he marched to Wyoming with the body of armed men commanded by Maj. John Durkee. [See page 281 *ante*.]

Various existing original records show that John Jameson was at Wyoming during the Summer and Autumn of 1770. His name is also in the "List of 283 Proprietors of the five original or settling townships at Wyoming," which was prepared by the officials of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company 17 June, 1770 (the twenty-first birth-day of John Jameson, as it happened), and is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

As noted on page 282 *ante* the Connecticut settlers were driven by the Pennamites from Wyoming in January, 1771. John Jameson, who was among those expelled from the valley, did not return thither until May, 1772. [See page 413 *ante*.] 19 June, 1772—as is shown by the records of the Susquehanna Company—he "returned home [to Connecticut] for eight weeks," and "arrived back 26 Sept., 1772." He was in Wilkesbarré 3 Oct., 1772, and signed the memorial mentioned on page 284 *ante*. Two days later he purchased for £42, of William Young—who was the original owner—"Lot No. 22 in the First Division of Hanover township." [See page 217 of the "Minutes of the Pennsylvania Commissioners under the Act of 4 April, 1799."] In the following November Mr. Jameson went to Voluntown, where he spent the Winter with his father's family. He returned to Hanover early in the Spring of 1773.

Hanover, which lies south of Wilkesbarré, was one of the five "settling townships" of the Susquehanna Company (see page 329 *ante*), and the lot which John Jameson purchased consisted of 305 acres in the southern end of the township, near the present borough of Nanticoke.

According to Stewart Pearce Mr. Jameson "cleared several acres and erected a comfortable log house, containing two

rooms, and a half-story loft accessible by means of a ladder. The fire-place was constructed without jambs. The windows were of small size, and the sash had six openings, which instead of being filled with panes of glass were covered with oiled paper. This structure compared favorably with the dwelling-places of neighboring settlers, and, indeed, as the logs of which it was built were hewn, the edifice was considered superior to any other in the neighborhood. Here John Jameson lived and farmed a few of his most fertile acres, but spent the greater part of his time working at his trade—chiefly in making spinning-wheels for the wives of the settlers. It was to this place that he welcomed his father's family in 1776." [See page 529 *ante*.]

At the first election for town officers in the new town of Westmoreland (see page 285 *ante*), held 2 March, 1774, at Wilkesbarré, John Jameson was elected one of the Fence-viewers for the ensuing year.

Mr. Jameson remained in Wyoming from the Spring of 1773 until the Summer of 1774, when he made another brief visit to his parents' home in Voluntown, and under date of 12 July, 1774, Amos Spaulding, of Plainfield, Conn., conveyed "to John Jameson late of Voluntown, but now of Westmoreland," for the sum of £6, one-quarter of a "right" in the Susquehanna purchase which he had bought of "John Smith of Voluntown, one of the Committee of Proprietors." The same day Mr. Jameson purchased of James McGonegal of Voluntown, for £5, one-quarter of a "right." Shortly afterwards, when the lands of Newport (see page 331 *ante*) were allotted to the proprietors of that township, John Jameson drew one "right" in each of the three divisions of the township. [See page 298 of the "Minutes of the Penn'a Coms'rs under the Act of 4 April, 1799."]

In December, 1775, John Jameson was a private in the 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia (see page 285 *ante*), and took part in the battle with Plunket's forces at Nanticoke. [See (74) Benjamin Harvey, Part III., *post*.] In 1776 he was one of the Selectmen of the town of Westmoreland.

The General Assembly of Connecticut, at its session in Oc-

tober, 1776, passed various laws relating to the military establishment of the State, and among other things voted that John Jameson be appointed "Ensign in one of the eight battalions to be raised" in the State. [See "Records of the State of Connecticut," I.: 16.] 1 Jan., 1777, he was commissioned Ensign in the 5th Reg't, Connecticut Line (Philip B. Bradley, Colonel), which was then being organized, and was assigned to the company to be commanded by Capt. Solomon Strong, then a resident of Wyoming Valley. This regiment was recruited largely in Fairfield and Litchfield counties.

Captain Strong and Ensign Jameson enlisted for their company about twenty men in Wyoming (which, up to October, 1776, had been attached to Litchfield county), and early in January, 1777, marched to Danbury, Conn., the regimental rendezvous. [See Miner's "History of Wyoming," page 192, and Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 121.] The regiment went into camp at Peekskill, N. Y., in the Spring, and 22 July, 1777, Ensign Jameson resigned his commission and returned to his home in Wyoming. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," page 194.]

He was a member of the 5th Company, 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia (see page 335 *ante*), in 1778, and with his company took part in the battle of Wyoming on the 3d of July in that year. His name is in the list (incomplete) of survivors of the battle inscribed on the monument erected at Wyoming to commemorate the battle and massacre. Escaping from the bloody field John Jameson joined his wife and infant son, his parents, and others at Shawnee Fort, and fled with them down the Susquehanna. [See page 530 *ante*.] After helping to get his people settled in Lancaster county he returned to Wyoming, where he arrived on the 16th of August and joined Lieut. Colonel Butler's detachment of militia. [See page 287 *ante*.]

In the early Summer of 1779 he paid his exiled family and relatives a visit, and upon his return to Wyoming was accompanied by his brother Joseph. In the Spring of 1780 their brother Alexander came on from Lancaster county, and in that year and the next they erected on the site of their old homes in Hanover, which had been destroyed by the savages

in July, 1778, a new dwelling-house, barn and other necessary buildings. The brothers were then joined by the remaining members of the two Jameson families who were sojourning in Lancaster county.

In the assessment list for 1780 (mentioned on page 289 *ante*) John Jameson was rated at £53, 10s., and in the list for 1781 he was assessed £54 for "4 oxen, 1 cow, 3 horses and 1 swine." In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 289 *ante* his losses were stated at £88, 11s.

Monday, 8 July, 1782, John Jameson and his youngest brother Benjamin, who was not quite fourteen years of age, accompanied by Asa Chapman, a neighbor, were riding horse-back from Hanover to Wilkesbarré. As they came near the Hanover meeting-house, about three miles below the village of Wilkesbarré, John Jameson exclaimed, "There are Indians!" Before he could turn his horse he was shot by three rifle-balls, and fell to the ground dead. Chapman was wounded, but clinging to his horse escaped to Wilkesbarré, where he died the next day. Benjamin's horse, wheeling suddenly about, carried him back in safety to his home. The scalp of John Jameson was taken by the Indians, who hastily retreated from the valley, leaving his dead body in the road. [See Miner's "History of Wyoming," page 305, and Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 146.]

Thus was the last blood shed and the last scalp taken, by Indians, within the present limits of Luzerne county. Some years ago this tragedy was made the subject of an historical painting entitled "The Last Scalp," which now hangs in the hall of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

About 1879 the Hon. Stewart Pearce, previously mentioned, who was a grandson of John Jameson, erected alongside the main road near the old Hanover Church a marble pillar bearing this inscription: "Near this spot, 8 July, 1782, Lieut. John Jameson, Benjamin Jameson and Asa Chapman going to Wilkesbarré were attacked by a band of Six Nation Indians lying in ambush. Lieut. Jameson was killed and scalped. Chapman was mortally wounded, and Benjamin escaped. They were the last men killed by Indians in Wyoming Valley."

Stewart Pearce says that John Jameson was five feet nine inches in height, was strongly built, and had black hair. He possessed perseverance and great powers of endurance.

John Jameson was married in Newport township, in what is now Luzerne county, Penn'a, in the Autumn of 1776 to Abigail (b. 11 Aug., 1753), third child of Capt. Prince and Mary (*Fitch*) Alden, mentioned on pages 329-334 *ante*.

27 July, 1782, letters of administration upon the estate of John Jameson, deceased, were granted by the Probate Court of Westmoreland to Robert Jameson, father, and Abigail Jameson, widow, of the decedent; Capt. Prince Alden being surety on their bond for £500.

The following is a copy of the inventory of the decedent's estate (the original document is now in the writer's possession), which was made 31 Dec., 1782, by Capt. James Bidlack (mentioned in the note on page 335 *ante*) and James Nisbitt (mentioned on page 276 *ante*):

"To The Hon^{ble}. the Court of probate for the Distrect of Westmoreland in the State of Connecticut &c. We The Subscribers Being appointed and Chosen apprisers To apprise The Estate of Mr. John Jameson Late of sd Westmoreland Dec^d and being Engaged as the law Directs have apprised said Estate as Shewen to us in the following manner *viz*..:

	£	s.	d.
"To two cows,	8	0	0
To Blue Coat and jacket 40s., old Coat & jacket 8s.,	2	9	0
To one Lining [linen] Coat & jacket 12s., one Corded jacket and britches 10s.	1	2	0
To one Holland shirt 18 s., one pair Leather Britches 24s.,	2	2	0
To old Stockings 4s., 3¼ yds. all wool Cloath 12s. pr. yd.,	2	4	6
To one pair Shoebuckels and one pair Knee ditto,	0	5	0
To one silver stock buckel,	0	6	8
To old Turning Tools 6s., to one vise 24s.,	1	10	0
To one pair Boots 18s., To one Calf 18s.,	1	16	0
To Earthen Ware 5s., one old side saddle 25s.,	1	10	0
To one old mans Ditto 6s., To curried Lether 9s.,	0	15	0
To Sole Lether 10s., To 3 water pails 5s.,	0	15	0
To four old Casks 7s. 6d., one Ditto 3s.,	0	10	6
To 3 old Tarces [tierces] 9s., To one Bed and Bedding 70s.,	3	19	0
To Stocking yarn 2s., To one book of Law 15s.,	0	17	0
one Count book 1s., one Bell 3s.,	0	4	0
To one yoke of oxen,	15	0	0
To The Brown mare,	12	0	0

To the Black mare,	13	0	0
to Live swine,	7	4	0
to Labour on Nashes House,	1	10	0
Land in Hanover,	250	0	0
Ditto Newport,	100	0	0"

[Signed] "James Bidlack."

"James Nisbitt."

Mrs. Abigail (*Alden*) Jameson continued, after the death of her husband, to reside in Hanover, and although a widow, and the mother of three very young children, she was made the victim of many persecutions and hardships by the Pennamites during the troubles of 1783 and '4, referred to on page 531 *ante*.

At length patience ceased to be a virtue, and having, with other members of the Jameson and Alden families, suffered outrages of a more than ordinary character in October, 1784 (see page 533 *ante**), she journeyed sixty miles to Easton, Northampton county, Penn'a, to lodge with the Pennsylvania authorities a formal complaint against her persecutors. 29 Oct., 1784, she went before the Hon. George Bryan, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and swore out an information, drawn up, in part, as follows (see "Pennsylvania Archives," X.: 688):

* * "On the 13th May last deponent was turned out of her home in Stoke† and driven thence to New Jersey by divers persons armed with guns and other weapons; that in the month of June last she returned to her dwelling-house in Stoke aforesaid and there found Agnes Jameson, mother-in-law of this deponent, inhabiting said house; that this deponent continued at Stoke, and together with said Agnes lived and dwelt in said house.

"That in the month of August last deponent went to New Jersey, and after some stay there with her children returned towards Stoke last Sunday week [17 October], having with her her daughter Hannah of the age of two years, or thereabouts, and passing by Bear Creek, twenty miles on

* See also pages 326 and 333 *ante* relative to the sufferings of Capt. Prince Alden in 1783.

† By the direction of the Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, under date of 29 Oct., 1768, two manors, or townships, were surveyed and named in the Wyoming region in the following December. One, the Manor of Sunbury, was located on the north-west side of the Susquehanna River, and within its limits were the present township of Plymouth and a portion of the township of Kingston, Luzerne county.

The Manor of Stoke was located on the south-east side of the Susquehanna, and within its limits were portions of the present townships of Wilkesbarré and Hanover. Both manors were described as within the limits of Northumberland county.

this side of Stoke, she was stopped by Henry Shoemaker, Esq., who said that she could not get through, and that Jacob Cline led her two miles back towards Colonel Stroud's. That after night, being left alone, she proceeded again towards her house at Stoke, and arrived there safely.

"That she found her mother-in-law possessed of her house there, and that this deponent took possession of said house and dwelt there in peace until Wednesday the 20 October, *inst.*, when going towards the Fort [at Wilkesbarré] to carry food for Robert Jameson, then prisoner there, this deponent was stopped by Alexander Patterson,* Esq., and taken back to her own house, being five miles distant. That on the way the said Patterson and his men stopped at the widow Abigail Holliwood's and turned her out of possession of her dwelling.

"That about an hour after the said Alexander Patterson and his party, about ten in all, came near to deponent's dwelling, Patterson stopping at about twenty rods therefrom; that about ten men came up to deponent's house and forcibly turned deponent, and the said Agnes Jameson, Rossanna Jameson and Hannah Jameson out of the same, and threw out at the same time this deponent's household and other goods; that one of the men who thus ousted this deponent as aforesaid shut the doors and nailed them up.

"That the said Alexander Patterson, who acted as the director of the said party of men, coming to said house threatened this deponent that her said house would be demolished over her head in case she went into it and lived there again, and ordered her to look for other quarters. That the said Agnes Jameson was, at the time when the said forcible dispossession was made, very sick and abed, and by the terror of the riotous proceedings aforesaid was driven into an hysteric fit; and that the said Agnes Jameson in this distressed condition was carried out of the said house and placed in the dwelling-house of John Cressy, whose abode was near to this deponent's.

"That this deponent the next day after the deposition aforesaid complained thereof to General Armstrong,† who denied that the same had been done by his orders, or that his men had done it, but did not interfere or do anything to relieve this deponent."

Upon the foregoing information a warrant was issued for the arrest of Captain Patterson, and a few days later he was arraigned for a preliminary hearing before Justice Bryan, who was holding Court at Easton. Abigail Jameson, who was present in Court as prosecutrix, was asked by the Judge, "Who is your lawyer?" "May it please your Honor," she answered, "the Aldens are all lawyers. I will attend to my own case."

* See page 291 *ante*.

† See page 292 *ante*.

She did so, and as a result of the hearing Alexander Patterson was held in £250, and William Smith, Jr., and James Moore were each held in £125, under the condition "that Alexander Patterson keep the peace and behave, and appear at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer to be holden in Easton." Abigail Jameson was held in £50 "to appear and give evidence."

Owing to the fact that the Pennamites withdrew from Wyoming (see page 318 *ante*) before the sitting of the next term of Court, the case against Patterson was never prosecuted.

Abigail Jameson

[Facsimile of signature written in 1782.]

20 Feb., 1785, Mrs. Jameson was one of the signers of the memorial mentioned on page 333 *ante*.

In 1787 Abigail (*Alden*) Jameson was married (2d) to Shubal Bidlack, mentioned in the note on page 336 *ante*. He resided in Hanover township, and 19 Nov., 1787, was commissioned Lieutenant in the First, or Hanover, Company (Mason F. Alden, Captain) in the "First Regiment of Militia in Luzerne County." 10 May, 1791, he was re-elected to this office, and duly commissioned.

Shubal and Abigail (*Alden*) (*Jameson*) Bidlack were the parents of three children: i. John Jameson (b. 1788; d. 25 Dec., 1843); ii. Lydia (b. 1790; d. in youth); iii. Shubal (b. 1792; d. in youth). i. John Jameson Bidlack was married about 1816 to Martha, daughter of Samuel Hicks of Salem, Luzerne county, Penn'a, and they became the parents of three daughters and two sons. Lydia Bidlack (b. 13 April, 1817; d. 7 May, 1840), the eldest of these children, became the wife of Thomas D. Cortright, son of Isaac and Mary Cortright of Salem.

Abigail (*Alden*) (*Jameson*) Bidlack died in Hanover township 8 June, 1795, and was buried in the grave-yard adjoining the old Hanover Church. A year or two later Shubal Bidlack removed with his children to Salem township, previously mentioned, where he died prior to 1803, in May of which year—as

is shown by the records of the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county—Alexander Jameson was guardian of his children.

Children of John and Abigail (*Alden*) Jameson :

- + 27. i. SAMUEL, b. 29 Aug., 1777; d. 27 March, 1843.
- + 28. ii. MARY, b. 1780; d. 13 Sept., 1818.
- + 29. iii. HANNAH, b. 17 Sept., 1782; d. 21 Oct., 1859.

(16) ANNE JAMESON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 26 April, 1752, in Voluntown, Connecticut, where she was married about 1775 to George (b. 10 May, 1755), son of George and Janet (*Gibson*) Gordon mentioned in the note on page 434 *ante*.

George and Anne (*Jameson*) Gordon resided in Providence, R. I., where the former died early in this century. His widow then removed to Salem, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she resided with her brothers and sisters until her death, which occurred 25 Jan., 1808. She left no children.

(17) WILLIAM JAMESON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 19 Dec., 1753, at Voluntown, Conn. He accompanied the other members of his father's family to the Wyoming Valley in 1776, and resided with them in Hanover township.

In 1778 he was a member of the 5th Company, 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia (see page 335 *ante*), and was with his company in the battle of 3 July, 1778. He was wounded, and had the lock of his gun shot off, but managed to escape from the field of battle by the aid of his brother John. With the other Jamesons he fled to Lancaster county, whence he returned with his brother to Wyoming and joined Lieut. Colonel Butler's detachment of militia 16 Aug., 1778. [See page 287 *ante*.]

On the 14th of the following October, while on his way from the garrison in Wilkesbarré to the ruined homes of his father and brother in Hanover, in order to ascertain the condition of things there, he was shot by Indians near where the bridge crosses Buttonwood Creek, a short distance below the city of Wilkesbarré. Being wounded, he fell from his horse, and attempted to gain the woods, but was overtaken, tomahawked

and scalped by his foes. Although a portion of his brains was dashed out by the blow of the tomahawk, nevertheless he lived for two days in that condition—dying on the 16th of October.

Miner, in his "History of Wyoming" (page 246), says of William Jameson: "A valuable young man in the prime of life, being twenty-six years of age. He had been in the battle [of 3 July, 1778] and escaped, and his scalp was therefore a doubly valuable prize to the Indians." Near the spot where he fell Stewart Pearce, Esq., erected about 1879 a marble pillar bearing an appropriate inscription commemorative of the event.

William Jameson was never married.

(18) ROBERT JAMESON¹ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in Voluntown, Conn., 10 June, 1755. He lived at home, attending school and working on his father's farm, until July, 1775.

At the session of the General Assembly of Connecticut in July, 1775, it was ordered that there should be raised a regiment of infantry to be called the "Eighth," to be commanded by Col. Jedidiah Huntington, and to remain in service until December, 1775. The regiment was recruited mainly in New London, Hartford and Windham counties, Conn. The Second Company was commanded by Capt. John Douglas of Plainfield (later promoted Lieut. Colonel), and Moses Campbell of Voluntown (see page 432 *ante*) was Lieutenant of the company. Robert Jameson enlisted as a private in this company 10 July, and was honorably discharged 16 Dec., 1775.

The regiment was stationed on Long Island Sound until 14 September, when, on requisition from General Washington, it was ordered to the Boston camps and took post at Roxbury in General Spencer's brigade. There it remained until the expiration of its term of service in December, 1775. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," page 86.]

In 1776 Robert Jameson accompanied the other members of his father's family to the Valley of Wyoming. In 1778 he was a member of the 5th Company, 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia

(see page 335 *ante*), and was with his company at the battle of Wyoming 3 July, 1778. He fell early in the fight, and his name is in the list of slain on the monument erected at Wyoming to commemorate the battle and massacre.

Robert Jameson was never married.

(23) JOSEPH JAMESON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 23 May, 1763, at Voluntown, Conn., he was not yet fourteen years of age when his parents removed to the Valley of Wyoming. With the other members of the family he fled from the valley to Lancaster county after the battle of Wyoming; but in the Summer of 1779 he returned with his brother John to Wyoming.

In March, 1780 (two months before his seventeenth birthday), he enlisted as a private in Capt. John Franklin's company of Connecticut Militia in the Continental service (see page 288 *ante*), and did duty with the company for about one year. During this period he, like the other members of his company, engaged in farm- and other necessary work whenever the condition of affairs in the settlement permitted attention to such matters. [See (24) Alexander Jameson *post.*]

From 1787 to 1793 he was a member of Capt. Mason F. Alden's company in the First Regiment of Luzerne County Militia. In January, 1788, he was, with his brother Alexander, appointed administrator of his deceased father's estate. In 1793 he removed with his mother, brother and sisters to Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he spent the remaining years of his life.

Charles Miner, in the Appendix (page 42) to his "History of Wyoming," published in 1845, in speaking of Joseph and Alexander Jameson, says: "[they] have resided on their beautiful plantation in Salem, having at their command and hospitably enjoying all the good things that could make life pass agreeably. Joseph, one of the pleasantest and most intelligent men of our early acquaintance, chose to live a bachelor; the more unaccountable, as his pleasing manners, cheerful disposition, and inexhaustible fund of anecdote, rendered him every-

where an agreeable companion. * * * * Both these brothers, besides the deep, deep sufferings of their family, were themselves participators in the active scenes of the war, and endured hardships that the present inhabitants can form no true conception of."

Stewart Pearce says of Joseph Jameson: "He never enjoyed good health, was an excessive chewer of tobacco, and a constant reader of newspapers. Though an old bachelor, he was one of the most affectionate men on earth."

He died of palsy at Salem 7 April, 1854, in the ninety-first year of his age, and is buried in the Beach Grove Cemetery, on the hill back of his old home.

(24) ALEXANDER JAMESON⁴ (*Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 10 Sept., 1764, in Voluntown, Conn., and at the age of twelve years removed thence to the Valley of Wyoming with the other members of his father's family. At the time of the battle and massacre of 3 July, 1778, he was in the fort at Plymouth (see page 530 *ante*), and fled thence with the other Jamesons to Lancaster county, Penn'a.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War the proprietors of the township of Plymouth foreseeing danger, and being desirous that their rich flat lands along the river should not be neglected, made an agreement with a number of persons to give them, during the war, the use of all these lands that they could cultivate, on condition that they should maintain the lessors' possessions, and keep the newly-erected stockade, or fort, on Garrison Hill (see page 89 *ante*) in repair.

Among those who associated for this purpose were Capt. Prince Alden, James Nisbitt, Robert Jameson and Capt. Samuel Ransom. The sons of these men tilled the soil, and performed the other duties required by the terms of the lease, and while doing so occupied the fort.* Except at the general expulsion after the massacre in 1778, the lessees and their

* Shawnee Fort was partly destroyed by the savages after its evacuation by the Wyoming patriots 4 July, 1778. The following Autumn it was repaired, and was garrisoned by a small company of men during the Winter.

In the great ice flood of March, 1784, the fort was swept away.

representatives held their ground—"attacked, defending themselves, fighting, suffering, they still maintained their position."

Joseph and Alexander Jameson represented their father in this work.

Alexander returned to Wyoming in 1780, and he and Joseph (when the latter was not in service with the militia) lived in the fort at Plymouth with a number of other young men, and farmed the flats. Less than two hundred acres of land in the whole valley were cultivated in 1781.

In a communication published in the *Record of the Times* (Wilkesbarré, Penn'a), 5 Jan., 1858, it is stated: "Alexander Jameson, still living in Salem, was then [at the time of the Wyoming massacre] a young man in his teens. He and his brother Joseph occupied a block-house on the Shawnee flats, and roughed it through the war."

In common with his parents, brothers and sisters, Alexander Jameson suffered in 1783 and '4 many of the outrages perpetrated by the Pennamites upon the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming—to which frequent reference has hereinbefore been made. 20 Feb., 1785, he was one of the signers of the memorial referred to on page 333 *ante*.

In the Autumn of 1787, upon the organization of the militia establishment in the new county of Luzerne (see page 319 *ante*), Alexander Jameson became a member of the First (Hanover and Newport) Company of the First Battalion, and within a short time thereafter was appointed First Sergeant of the company. Mason F. Alden—mentioned in the note on page 334 *ante*—was Captain of this company, but Lieut. Shubal Bidlack was in command from 17 Nov., 1787, to 8 Feb., 1789, owing to the delay in issuing Captain Alden's commission. 10 May, 1791, Sergeant Jameson was elected Ensign of his company, and having been duly commissioned he held this office until his removal from Hanover to Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, early in 1793. He was elected 17 Aug., 1793, and commissioned in January, 1794, Lieutenant of the Second, or Salem, Company (Nathan Beach, Esq., Captain) in the Third Reg't, Luzerne County Militia, commanded by Lieut. Col. Matthias Hollenback.

In 1793 and '4 he was one of the Commissioners of Luzerne county, and from 1811 to 1815, inclusive, a Justice of the Peace in Salem township.

4 July, 1828, was fixed upon by the Pennsylvania State Canal Commissioners to break ground at Berwick (a short distance below Beach Grove) for the North Branch Division of the State canal. "The military were there with their colors and drums and gay attire. Crowds came from Wilkesbarré, Plymouth, Danville, Bloomsburg, and from all the region round about for thirty miles or more. Old men and women were there, and the boys and girls from town and country came. And there was good cider, and a vast supply of cakes and beer, that made the eyes of the drinker snap.

"At the appointed hour the ceremonies began, by plowing near the present lock at Berwick. The plow was held by Nathan Beach, Esq., and was drawn by a yoke of splendid red oxen, owned and driven by Alexander Jameson, Esq. The loose earth was removed in wheelbarrows, a rock was blasted, cannon were fired, whisky was drunk, and all returned to their homes happy and buoyant with the hope of a glorious future." [Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," p. 471.] This canal, when completed, ran parallel with the Susquehanna River in Salem township, and passed through the Jameson property.

Alexander Jameson was married 5 May, 1796, to Elizabeth (b. 1777), fourth daughter and sixth child of Capt. Lazarus and Martha (*Espy*) Stewart,* of Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She died at Salem 20 Aug., 1806, and Alexander Jameson died there 17 Feb., 1859, in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

Charles Miner, in his "History of Wyoming" (published in 1845) says of Alexander Jameson: "He was for a number of years an approved magistrate. He was and is a man of active business habits. These united with a sound judgment led him to the accumulation of wealth to his heart's content." He left a large and valuable estate at his death.

* See under (192) Jameson Harvey, Part III., *post*.

Children :

- + 30. i. WILLIAM, b. 1797; d. 21 Sept., 1850.
- 31. ii. MARTHA, b. 1799; d. in Salem township 8 March, 1881, unmarried.
- 32. iii. ROBERT, b. 1801; was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1823. He intended to become a lawyer, but owing to ill health he engaged in farming in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, from 1828 to 1838, occupying a large farm owned by his father. He died at his father's home in Salem 25 July, 1838. He was never married.
- + 33. iv. MINERVA, b. 1803; d. 31 May, 1831.
- + 34. v. ELIZABETH, b. 1805; d. —.

(27) SAMUEL JAMESON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 29 Aug., 1777, in the township of Hanover, in what is now Luzerne county, Penn'a. He was only ten months old at the time of the battle and massacre of Wyoming, and was borne from the valley in his mother's arms when she fled down the Susquehanna River with the other members of the Jameson family. In the Autumn of 1781 he returned with his mother to Hanover, where he continued to live until his death.

Having received a preliminary education he studied medicine, and began its practice in 1799 in Hanover. After a few years, however, he gave it up.

When the estate of his father was divided he became the owner of "Lot No. 21," and established his home there near the log house built by his father and uncles in 1780 and '81. In the assessment list for 1799 he was assessed \$1702 for 400 acres of improved land, one log house, one frame barn, one horse, one cow and two oxen.

11 Aug., 1800, Doctor Jameson was initiated into Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, and continued to be a member of the Lodge for a number of years. In 1818 and '19 he was Assessor of Hanover township, and from 1823 until his death was a Justice of the Peace. In his latter years he was an active member of the Presbyterian Church of Hanover. He was a man of amiable character and of sound judgment and integrity.

Samuel Jameson was married in 1800 to Hannah (b. 11 July, 1779), daughter of Jonathan and Margaret Hunlock. [See (28) Mary Jameson, *post.*]

Samuel Jameson died at Hanover 27 March, 1843, and his widow Hannah died there 6 March, 1851. They are buried in the Hanover Cemetery.

Children :

- 35. i. MARIA, b. 1801 ; d. 22 Dec., 1827, unmarried.
- 36. ii. ELIZA, b. 1803 ; d. 8 June, 1818.
- + 37. iii. ANNE, b. 30 Dec., 1805 ; d. 27 May, 1832.

(28) MARY JAMESON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in 1780 in Lancaster county, Penn'a, where her mother was sojourning as a refugee from Wyoming. In the Autumn of 1781 the Jamesons returned to Hanover township, in Wyoming Valley, and there Mary Jameson lived until her marriage in 1800 to Jonathan Hunlock, Jr.

The Hunloke, or Hunlocke, family was early in New Jersey. The will of John Hunlocke of Elizabeth, N. J., was proved 4 Dec., 1745 (see Will Book "D," p. 350, Secretary of State's Office, Trenton, N. J.), and the will of Thomas Hunloke was proved 24 Aug., 1746. About the time (1757-'60) that the north-eastern section of Northampton county, Penn'a, along the Delaware River, began to be settled by emigrants from Connecticut, New York and New Jersey under the auspices of the Connecticut Delaware Company (mentioned on page 414 *ante*), a branch of the Hunlock family (presumably from New Jersey) settled in the township of Lower Smithfield, in that part of Northampton county which is now Monroe county, Penn'a.

In September, 1763, Jonathan Hunlock was one of a number of the inhabitants of Lower Smithfield who addressed a petition to the Governor of Pennsylvania. [See "Penn'a Archives," IV.: 120.]

Lower Smithfield lay not far from the road traveled by the settlers under the Connecticut Susquehanna Company in journeying to and from Wyoming ; and so it came about in 1772 and '3, after the Connecticut people had obtained full and complete control of the Wyoming region (see page 283 *ante*), that a number of farmers residing in Northampton county and in those parts of New Jersey lying along the Delaware River,

immigrated to Wyoming, drawn thither by the tales they had heard from the Connecticut settlers as to the wonderful richness and desirableness of the lands in that new and little-known region.

In 1773 Jonathan Hunlock removed from Northampton county and settled on a tract of land lying on the right bank of the Susquehanna River about three miles below the valley of Wyoming, and near the mouth of a good-sized creek flowing from the north-west, to which stream he gave his name. He was well settled here by December, 1775, when the Plunket invasion took place and he was plundered of most of his moveable property. [See (74) Benjamin Harvey, Part III., *post.*]

From an original list or inventory of his property lost at this time—which document was drawn up shortly thereafter, and is now in the possession of Andrew Hunlock, Esq.—the following items have been taken :

“Jonathan hunlock Loss By the Pensylvaney tores [Tories] December 1775.

	£	s.	d.
to 3 hogs at 2 Dolers pr. peace,	1	16	0
to 2 staks oats—judg 30 Bushel,	3	0	0
to 17 Bushel wheat,	1	0	0
to 10 Bushel of corn £1, 20 Bushel turnups £1,	2	0	0
to 1 hoe & 1 ax, 12s., 1 Iron Shovel, 6s. 5d.,	0	18	5
to 1 Brass cittle [kettle] 18s., 2 Iron pots,	1	10	0
1 New covered, £1, 4s., 1 New fuld [fulled] Blanket 18s.,	2	2	0
1 Rugg, 10s., 1 Duck Blanket 10s.,	1	0	0
1 match-coat Blanket 15s., 1 sheat & 2 pillers, 12s.,	1	7	0
2 aporns [aprons], 6s., 15 lbs. of hemp, 10s. 6d.	0	16	6
to 7 pound of Lining yarn, 10s., 1 pound & 3 quters wooll, 3s.	0	13	0
to 100 lb. Venson, 13s., to 12 lb. Buter, 10s.,	1	3	0
to 1 butter tub, 10s. 6d., to 1 pail, 2s. 6d.,	0	13	0
to 16 Block tin spoons, 8s., 1 puter quart, 3s.,	0	11	0
to 2 pepper boxes, 1s., 2 shuger Boxes, 2s.,	0	3	0
to half a case of knives, 3s., 4 candle molds, 4s.,	0	7	0
to 1 Iron pitchfork, 2s., 1 pistil gun, 6s.,	0	8	0
to 1 pair Large stilyards, 12s., 1 peck clover sead, 8s.,	1	0	0
to solether for 2 pair shuse, 5s., 2 meal Bags, 6s.,	0	11	0
to 2 puter Basons, 3s., 1 tin canestor 1s. 6d.,	0	4	6
to 1 pair sheep sheers, 5s., 1 pair silver Buckells, 12s.,	0	17	0
to 1 Peace of steel, 3s., 2 candlesticks,	0	6	0
1 Bedtick, 6s., 2 Padlocks, 5s.,	0	11	0

Jonathan Hunlock, Sr., died in the Spring or Summer of 1779, and 23 Oct., 1779, letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his widow Margaret (see page 94 *ante*) by the Probate Court of Westmoreland county, Conn. Mrs. Margaret Hunlock survived her husband for a good many years, and at her death her remains were interred by the side of his in the grave-yard on what is known as Blanchard's Hill, near Hunlock's Creek.

Jonathan and Margaret Hunlock were the parents of two children: i. Jonathan, born at Hunlock's Creek 23 June, 1777; ii. Hannah, born at Hunlock's Creek 11 July, 1779, and married in 1800 to Dr. Samuel Jameson, as noted on page 549 *ante*.

Jonathan Hunlock, Jr., spent all his life at and near the place of his birth, and, as previously noted, was married in 1800 to Mary Jameson—shortly after which he built in Huntington, later Union, township, near the mouth of Hunlock's Creek, a large stone house which was still standing and occupied a few years ago, and probably is now. In this house Jonathan Hunlock lived until his death. For several years about 1808 he kept a hotel there.

In December, 1813, he advertised for sale 288 acres of land in Plymouth township, near the line of Union township, improved with "house, barn, orchard and 60 or 70 sugar trees, and a good shad fishery appurtenant;" also 311 acres of land on Hunlock's Creek, "with valuable mill seat; well timbered, and lying on the post-road from Wilkesbarré to Northumberland, and within nine miles of Wilkesbarré"; also "Lots Nos. 5 and 6 in 3d Division of Huntington—one containing 92 acres and the other 91 acres, and lying within two miles of Shickshinny." The first two mentioned tracts of land adjoined Jonathan Hunlock's homestead in Union township where he was then residing.

Mary (*Jameson*) Hunlock died at Hunlock's Creek 13 Sept., 1818, and Jonathan Hunlock died there in October, 1861. They were the parents of four children: (1) John, b. 12 Sept., 1801, who never married. (2) Andrew, b. 13 July, 1803; md. Fanny Millard of Briar Creek, Columbia county, Penn'a, who died

without issue. (3) Samuel, b. 6 Feb., 1805; md. Nancy Fuller, and had two sons and three daughters; d. at Hunlock's Creek 2 July, 1876. (4) Jameson, b. at Hunlock's Creek in Hunting-ton, afterwards Union, and now Hunlock township, Luzerne county, Penn'a; md. 28 Dec., 1836, by the Rev. Marmaduke Pearce of Kingston, Penn'a, to Ann Maria, (b. 13 April, 1818, in Hartsough Hollow, later known as Mill Hollow, and now a part of the borough of Luzerne, Luzerne county, Penn'a), second child of George Henry and Eleanor (*Holgate*) Royal.*

(4) Jameson Hunlock resided for many years after his marriage in Kingston township, Luzerne county, where he carried on farming and other business pursuits. Ann Maria (*Royal*) Hunlock died in Kingston 26 May, 1875, and Jameson Hunlock died 6 May, 1887, in Franklin township, Luzerne county, while at the home of one of his sons.

Children of Jameson and Ann Maria (*Royal*) Hunlock:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| i. ANDREW, b. 1 May, 1839. | iv. FRANCES A., b. 21 June, 1845. |
| ii. GEORGE R., b. 2 Oct., 1840. | v. JOHN G., b. 25 Nov., 1847. |
| iii. HELEN M., b. 17 Sept., 1843. | vi. THOMAS B., b. 27 Sept., 1850. |
| vii. EDWARD R., b. 9 Oct., 1855. | |

* GEORGE ROYAL was married at Philadelphia, Penn'a, 11 April, 1793, by the Rev. J. Frederick Schmidt, "pastor of the Lutheran Congregation in Philadelphia," to Mary Sommers (b. 17 Dec., 1772). The second and third children of this marriage were George Henry and William Dover Royal (twins), born in Germantown, Philadelphia county, Penn'a, 12 Dec., 1794.

George Henry Royal was married 24 Dec., 1815, by the Rev. Casper Wach, minister of the Presbyterian Church in Germantown, to Eleanor (b. 12 Nov., 1802), daughter of Jacob Holgate of Germantown. George H. Royal died in March, 1818, and his widow Eleanor died in 1864.

Jacob Holgate, mentioned above, was a man of prominence and of large means. He was at one time Speaker of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives. For a long time he was engaged in the paper manufacturing business and in other important industries at Germantown. In November, 1817, in partnership with William Hicks (a retired sea Captain) of Germantown, he purchased for \$5000 twenty-two acres of land, the distillery and grist-mill belonging to Joseph Swetland at the entrance to Hartsough Hollow, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Hicks took possession of the property and ran the grist-mill (presumably for himself and Mr. Holgate, who continued to reside in Philadelphia) until 17 June, 1831. Upon this date Captain Hicks conveys his half-interest in the property to Mr. Holgate, who, in consideration thereof, "guarantees and secures to said Hicks and to his heirs, during the life of said Jacob Holgate and his wife, the one-fourth part of all the tolls and emoluments of the grist-mill." Mr. Holgate's representatives then took charge of the mill and ran it until his death in 1832, after which it was operated by the representatives of his estate until 1836 or '7, when the mill was destroyed by fire.

About the time Messrs. Holgate and Hicks bought the Swetland property, as noted, Mr. Holgate made other purchases of real estate in Kingston township at and near the "Hollow," and to this property two of his sons and his daughter Eleanor and her husband George H. Royal removed from Germantown.

i. ANDREW HUNLOCK was born in the village of Kingston Wednesday, 1 May, 1839. He was educated at the Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, and then studied law with Lyman Hakes, Esq., of Wilkesbarré.

He was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 10 Nov., 1868, since which time he has resided in Wilkesbarré engaged in the practice of his profession and attending to various important business interests in which he is concerned. He has a handsome home on the shores of Harvey's Lake (see Benjamin Harvey, Part III., *post*) where he lives during the Summer months.

In February, 1876, he was active in organizing the Anthracite Savings Bank of Wilkesbarré—now one of the solid financial institutions of Luzerne county—and was elected its first President. This office he held until April, 1881, when he disposed of his interest in the bank. He is one of the principal owners of the costly and handsome Hotel Sterling recently erected in Wilkesbarré. For upwards of twenty-five years he has been a member of the Board of Trustees of the Memorial Presbyterian Church of Wilkesbarré. He is a liberal contributor to the support of the various charitable and other useful institutions and organizations in Wilkesbarré which are dependent upon the public for their maintenance.

Mr. Hunlock is unmarried.

(29) HANNAH JAMESON⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 17 Sept., 1782, a little more than two months after the murder of her father by the Indians, as described on page 538 *ante*.

20 June, 1799, she was married to James Stewart (b. 1768), eldest child of Capt. Lazarus and Martha (*Espy*) Stewart. [See under (192) Jameson Harvey, Part III., *post*.]

James and Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart took up their residence in Hanover, where in 1799, according to the assessment list of the township, the former was a farmer and owned "550 acres of improved land, 250 acres of unimproved land, two log houses, one frame barn, two horses, two oxen and three cows; of a total valuation of \$3096." When the real property belonging to the estate of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, deceased, was partitioned in 1794 among his seven children, there were set out to James Stewart certain lands in Hanover township appraised at £652—being a double share, or portion, to which he was entitled as the first-born son of the decedent.

From 1787 to 1791, and perhaps longer, James Stewart was a private in the 2d Company (Edward Inman, Captain) of the



ANDREW HUNLOCK.

1st Reg't of Luzerne County Militia, commanded by Lieut. Col. Matthias Hollenback.

2 Feb., 1808, James Stewart executed his last will and testament, and a few weeks later (in March) died. Ebenezer Bowman, Esq., and (23) Joseph Jameson were named as executors of the will. By this will, which was probated 30 March, 1808, the testator bequeathed to his wife one-third of his personal estate absolutely, and devised to her one-third of his real estate (excepting his Newport lands) for life, with reversion to his children. The remaining two-thirds of the estate were to be divided among his five children then in being, and any posthumous child that might be born. It was provided, however, that Lazarus Stewart—at that time the testator's youngest child but first-born son—should receive “a share double the share of each of the other children,” and that until he had attained the age of twenty-one years the estate should not be divided.

Shortly after the death of her husband Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart removed to the borough of Wilkesbarré, where she reared and educated her children, managing her affairs with prudence and economy.

28 April, 1819, on petition duly presented to the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county, the Rev. George Lane (see pages 128 and 130 *ante*) was appointed guardian of the persons and estates of Martha, Abigail and Caroline Stewart, the three eldest children of James and Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart; and as guardian of the three youngest children, their mother was appointed. A few months later (in November, 1819) the widow Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart was married at Wilkesbarré by the Rev. Benjamin Bidlack (mentioned on page 336 *ante*) to the Rev. Marmaduke Pearce, then residing in Wilkesbarré and serving as preacher of the Wyoming circuit in the Susquehanna District and Genesee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The remote paternal ancestors of Marmaduke Pearce were English. One of them was a soldier under Oliver Cromwell, and in 1649 settled at Enniskillen in the county of Fermanagh

and province of Ulster, Ireland, where he received certain confiscated lands as part payment for military services.

Edward Pearce, grandson of this man, was born 6 Aug., 1701, at Enniskillen. About 1727 he was married to Frances, daughter of Marmaduke Brassington, a native of Dublin, Ireland, and in August, 1737, immigrated to America with his wife and three children. Two of the children died of smallpox during the voyage. The parents and surviving child—Cromwell—landed at Philadelphia, whence they removed in 1738 to that part of Chester county, Penn'a, which is now Delaware county, and settled near St. David's Church in Radnor township.

In 1750 Mr. Pearce purchased a farm near Paoli, in Willistown township, Chester county, where he took up his residence and lived until his death. It was upon this farm that the memorable massacre of some of Gen. Anthony Wayne's soldiers, by a detachment of the British army, took place 20 Sept., 1777. In 1745 Mr. Pearce was one of the Wardens of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Great Valley, Chester county, and in December, 1750, was appointed by the vestry of St. Peter's to superintend the erection of certain galleries in the church. Edward Pearce died 6 March, 1777, and his wife Frances died 21 March, 1783.

Cromwell Pearce, third child of Edward and Frances, was born at Enniskillen, Ireland, in December, 1732, and was nearly five years old when he landed in this country with his parents. He served in the French and English War, being commissioned Lieutenant by Lieutenant Governor Denny in 1756. In that year he assisted, with his company, in building Fort Augusta at Shamokin, now Sunbury, Penn'a. 20 May, 1779, he was commissioned Colonel of the 5th Battalion of Chester County Militia.

Cromwell Pearce was married in 1761 to Margaret Boggs (b. 5 Feb., 1741), daughter of John Boggs (b. in the county of Donegal, Ireland, in 1700; d. at Willistown, Chester county, Penn'a, in 1776) and his wife Margaret McKimmon (b. in Ireland in 1710; d. Willistown, Penn'a, 23 July, 1793). Cromwell Pearce died on his ancestral farm near Paoli, Penn'a, 4 Aug., 1794, and his wife Margaret died 28 Dec., 1818.

The seventh son and child of Cromwell and Margaret (*Boggs*) Pearce was Marmaduke, previously mentioned, who was born at Willistown, Chester county, Penn'a, 18 Aug., 1776, and was baptized at St. Peter's Church, Great Valley, 15 June, 1777. Born, as he was, in the midst of the Revolutionary War his opportunities for acquiring a complete education were very limited. He possessed, however, a natural taste and love for books and study, and by improving himself became qualified to teach a country school. He excelled in penmanship, and when nineteen or twenty years of age was employed for about a year by the authorities of Chester county in transcribing the public records of that county.

In the Spring of 1806 he removed from Chester county to Center county, Penn'a, where he was employed as book-keeper at the iron-works of Gen. Philip Benner near Bellefonte. In December, 1807, Mr. Pearce joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and about a year later became deeply impressed with the conviction that it was his duty to preach the gospel. About this time certain citizens of Bellefonte proposed to him to become the teacher of the academy in that place, offering him as compensation his board and \$500 per annum. Instead of accepting this offer he began to prepare himself for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In May, 1810, he was authorized "to exhort in the Methodist Episcopal Society, provided that he continue in subjection to Methodist discipline"; and 29 June, 1811, at a quarterly meeting held in Buffalo Valley, Lycoming county, Penn'a, he was licensed to preach by the Rev. Gideon Draper, Presiding Elder of the Susquehanna District in the Philadelphia Conference (later in the Genesee Conference). The same year he was received on trial by the Conference, and assigned to preach at Holland Patent in Oneida county, N. Y. 12 July, 1813, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Francis Asbury and appointed to the Wyoming (Penn'a) circuit, and in 1814 he was appointed to Shamokin. 2 July, 1815, at Lyons, N. Y., he was ordained elder by Bishop N. McKendree and appointed Presiding Elder of the Susquehanna District, which office he held until the

Spring of 1819, when he was appointed preacher of the Wyoming circuit, as previously noted.

In 1820 Mr. Pearce was on the Shamokin circuit, and in 1821 on the Northumberland, Penn'a, circuit. During these two years his family resided in the village of Kingston, Luzerne county; and from 1822 to '24 they resided in Wilkesbarré, while he preached at Chambersburg in 1822 and at Carlisle in 1823 and '4. From 1825 to '8, inclusive, Mr. Pearce was Presiding Elder of the Northumberland District, and resided with his family at Berwick, Columbia county, Penn'a. In 1829 he preached on the Baltimore circuit, and in 1830 and '31 in the city of Baltimore.

During the last two years mentioned his family resided in Baltimore, whence they removed to Northumberland, Penn'a, and about 1834 to their former home at Kingston in the Wyoming Valley. In 1833 Mr. Pearce preached at Owego, N.Y., in 1834 at Pittston, Penn'a, and in 1835 and '6 on the Wyoming circuit as a supernumerary. In 1837 he was enrolled as a superannuated minister, and retired from active service as a preacher. About 1838 Mr. Pearce and his family removed from Kingston to a farm at Light Street, Columbia county, Penn'a, where they resided until the Spring of 1846 and then took up their residence in the village of Berwick in the same county.

Mr. Pearce was a member of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and on St. John the Baptist's Day (24 June), 1820, delivered an address in the church at Wilkesbarré before the members of Lodge No. 61 and invited guests. During the anti-Masonic crusade (see page 341 *ante*) he was loyal to the Fraternity and took a good deal of interest in the welfare of Lodge No. 61, although he was not affiliated with that body.

Mr. Pearce was married (1st) 15 Aug., 1815, to Jane Potter, who bore him three daughters—Nancy, Fanny and Jane—and died in October, 1818. He was then married (2d) to Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart, as previously noted.

He died at Berwick, Penn'a, 11 Sept., 1852, and was buried in the cemetery at Beach Grove, Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Over his grave his sons erected a monument bearing the following inscription, the original of which, with

the exception of the date of death, had been prepared by Mr. Pearce only a short time before his decease: "The mortal remains of MARMADUKE PEARCE lie beneath this stone; the immortal part lives where the weary are at rest. He was born in Willistown, Chester county, Penn'a, Aug. 18th, 1776, and died in Berwick, Penn'a, on the 11th day of Sept., 1852. Reader, prepare to meet thy God."

The following paragraphs are from a work published in 1860, entitled "Early Methodism Within the Bounds of the Old Genesee Conference," by the Rev. George Peck, D. D.:

"Mr. Pearce's manner in the pulpit was simple and unstudied. He talked straight on in the most unimpassioned manner. Every word meant something, and was in the right place. There was no effort for effect or display of learning. His object was to instruct and improve his hearers. When he grappled with a difficulty in criticism or in reasoning, he did it with the strength and skill of a master, but always without any flourish of trumpets.

"Although in general his manner was quite dispassionate, he would upon great occasions soar to the higher regions of the pathetic and sublime. When this was the case he would raise his voice and employ violent gestures. We have heard him roar like a lion, and have seen him clap his hands, stamp his feet and pour out a flood of tears.

"Mr. Pearce was very sensitive on questions of order and promptness. He would never wait for the tardy. We have known him to commence and conclude his service by the time people had begun to assemble. Anything out of order made him uncomfortable, and was sure to bring from him a scathing rebuke. * * * Mr. Pearce was a companionable man; he loved his friends, and enjoyed true wit and humor.

"Marmaduke Pearce was both a man of genius and a man of study. As a preacher he had few equals. His mighty mind would grasp the contents of a volume, and compress them into a sermon with such skill that the sermon would give a better view of the subject than the book. He loved the old English authors. His memory had a tenacity which allowed nothing of importance to escape. He was a master of English style, and a most able critic in grammar, logic and rhetoric; but he made no display of his learning."

After the death of her husband Mrs. Hannah (*Jameson*) Pearce resided at Berwick until 1855, when she removed to Wilkesbarré with her son Stewart Pearce, and resided with him there until her death. She was a woman of genial spirit and true piety, whose ready wit and pleasing conversation and manners drew about her many friends.

In the Summer of 1859 she met with a fall in her home, by which one of her thigh-bones was broken. She bore her sufferings with much fortitude and resignation, and frequently surprised her friends by her cheerful and hopeful words. She died 21 Oct., 1859, and was buried in the Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

Children of James and Hannah (*Jameson*) Stewart :

- i. MARTHA, b. in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1800; md. 28 Jan., 1820, to Abraham Tolles, a native of Connecticut residing in the Wyoming Valley, Penn'a. Some years afterwards Mr. and Mrs. Tolles removed to Nashville, Tenn., where she died leaving one child—James S. Tolles—who, forty years later, was a farmer in Washoe, Nevada.
- ii. ABIGAIL ALDEN, b. in Hanover township 25 Dec., 1802; md. in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 10 March, 1822, to Abraham Thomas, who was then, and until his death, 2 March, 1846, a prominent and well-to-do business man in Wilkesbarré. He was b. 9 Jan., 1794, in Bethany, Connecticut. Abigail Alden (*Stewart*) Thomas continued to reside at Wilkesbarré for a good many years after the death of her husband, and then removed to Morristown, New Jersey, where she died 18 Jan., 1883.

Children :

- (1) *Emily Laura Thomas*, b. 25 March, 1823; md. 29 June, 1846, to Washington Lee, Jr. (b. 8 May, 1821; d. 26 March, 1883), son of James Stewart Lee (b. 3 Jan., 1789; d. 21 July, 1851) and his wife Martha Campbell (b. 3 April, 1792; md. in 1814; d. 21 Oct., 1821), of Hanover township, Luzerne county. Children (Lee): Elizabeth Campbell (b. 13 Dec., 1847), James Francis (b. 18 Sept., 1849; d. 12 Oct., 1892), Mary Josephine (b. 24 Dec., 1851), Emily Thomas (b. 7 May, 1854), Helen (b. 12 Dec., 1856; d. 25 Feb., 1860), Charles William (b. 30 Jan., 1862).
- (2) *Martha Stewart Thomas*, b. 26 July, 1824; md. 19 May, 1846, to Joseph Clubine Rhodes (b. 2 Oct., 1818), son of John Rhodes (b. 17 Sept., 1783) and his wife Kate Clubine (b. 26 Dec., 1792). Martha S. (*Thomas*) Rhodes died at Wilkesbarré 8 Nov., 1869. Children (Rhodes): Clubine Lee (b. 1 May, 1847; d. 12 March, 1876), Clementine Thomas (b. 18 Nov., 1848; d. 29 Aug., 1855); Helen Headley (b. 5 May, 1862).
- (3) *Clementine M. Thomas*, b. 7 May, 1826; d. 10 Sept., 1877, unmarried.
- (4) *Frances Mary Thomas*, b. 20 Aug., 1831.
- (5) *Helen M. Thomas*, b. 22 Oct., 1833; md. 16 Sept., 1857, to John Boyd Headley (b. 22 Feb., 1834; d. 6 Aug., 1870), eldest child of Samuel Freeman Headley (b. 20 Jan., 1808;

d. 25 July, 1869) and his wife Marie Josepha Boyd, of Columbia county, Penn'a. Children (Headley): William Thomas (b. —), Helen Boyd (b. —).

Mrs. Helen M. T. Headley resides at Morristown, N. J.

(6) *Latona Alden Stewart Thomas*, b. 8 Sept., 1836.

Twins. }

iii. CAROLINE, b. in Hanover township 18 Jan., 1804; md. to the Rev. E. Morgan Sherman, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who in 1824 was one of the preachers on the Wyoming circuit in the Genesee Conference.

Mrs. Caroline (*Stewart*) Sherman died in 1860 at Shelbyville, Missouri, where she and her husband were residing. They were the parents of several children, all of whom were dead in 1866.

iv. MARY, b. 18 Jan., 1804; d. 4 June, 1874, at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, unmarried.

v. LAZARUS, b. in Hanover township in 1806; d. 14 Jan., 1837, at his mother's home in Kingston, Penn'a, unmarried.

vi. FRANCES, b. in Hanover township in 1808, shortly after the death of her father. In 1825 she was married at the home of her mother in Berwick, Penn'a, to Benjamin Alden Bidlack (b. in Paris, Oneida county, New York, 8 Sept., 1804), youngest son of the Rev. Benjamin Bidlack mentioned in the note on page 336 *ante*.

Benjamin A. Bidlack was educated at the Wilkesbarré Academy, and then studied law with Garrick Mallery, Esq., at Wilkesbarré. He was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 5 Jan., 1825, and shortly thereafter was appointed Deputy Attorney General for the county.

1 May, 1826, he was initiated into Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, and continued to be a member thereof until his death.

Soon after his marriage he removed from Wilkesbarré to Milford, Pike county, Penn'a, where he established and edited *The Northern Eagle*, the first newspaper published in that county. In 1832 he returned to Wilkesbarré, and in September, 1833, in partnership with John Atherholt bought the *Republican Farmer and Democratic Journal*, a newspaper which had been established in Wilkesbarré in 1828 by Messrs. Pettebone and Held. The paper was edited and published by Messrs. Bidlack and Atherholt until 1835, when they sold it to Samuel P. Collings.

In 1833 Mr. Bidlack was Treasurer of Luzerne county, and in October, 1834, and again in 1835, was elected one of the two Representatives from the county to the State Legislature. [See page 342 *ante*.] In October, 1840, as the candidate of the Democratic party in the district composed of the counties of Luzerne and Columbia, Penn'a, he was elected a Representative to the XXVIIth Congress (December, 1841, to March, 1843); and was re-elected in 1842 to the XXVIIIth Congress (December, 1843, to March, 1845). Soon after the expiration of his second term in Congress he was appointed by President Polk

United States Minister to the Republic of New Granada (now the United States of Colombia) in South America. While performing the duties of this office he died in the city of Bogotá 6 Feb., 1849.

Mrs. Frances (*Stewart*) Bidlack died at Milford, Penn'a, in 1827, leaving one daughter—Fanny—who died young. 8 Sept., 1829, Benjamin A. Bidlack was married (2d) at Milford to Matilda Margaret Wallace, daughter of James Wallace of Milford, who bore him three sons and four daughters.

Children of the Rev. Marmaduke and Hannah (*Jameson*) (*Stewart*) Pearce:

- i. STEWART, b. 26 Nov., 1820, at Kingston, Luzerne county, Penn'a. When he was thirteen years of age his father sent him to live with a farmer in Columbia county, Penn'a, in order that his "physical powers might be developed, and habits of industry be formed." Mr. Pearce has recorded that he remained with this farmer about eight months, "and was worked almost to death."

In 1834 he was sent to Cazenovia Seminary, New York, and in 1839 was entered as a student at Franklin Academy in Harford township, Susquehanna county, Penn'a. In 1840 he began the study of law with Samuel F. Headley, Esq., at Berwick, Penn'a, but owing to a disease of the eyes by which he was attacked he was compelled to give up his studies. He then spent five years upon his father's farm at Light Street, Penn'a.

In the Autumn of 1846 he was elected to represent Columbia county in the Pennsylvania Legislature, and was re-elected in 1847 and again in 1848. From 1850 to 1852 he was Collector of Tolls on the Pennsylvania Canal and Railroad at Columbia. In 1855 he removed to Wilkesbarré, where he had purchased a house and lot on the West side of North Franklin street, immediately north of the present "Harvey Buildings." Here he resided until his death.

He was initiated into Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, 28 Jan., 1856.

In the history of his native valley and county—among the pioneer settlers of which were some of his ancestors—Mr. Pearce became very much interested in early manhood. There were then living in Luzerne county many aged people—intelligent and well-informed—whose recollections and personal experiences extended as far back as the year 1770. After his sight became impaired, and he was unable to make much use of his eyes, Mr. Pearce visited these old residents, and spent considerable time in gathering up interesting and valuable historical, biographical and genealogical data.

Subsequently he worked up this material into the "Annals of Luzerne County; a Record of Interesting Events, Traditions and Anecdotes. From the First Settlement in Wyoming Valley to 1860." This book, a large 8vo of 555 pages, with illustrations, was published in 1860 by

J. B. Lippincott & Co. of Philadelphia. In 1866 a second edition was published, "with notes, corrections and valuable additions."

In 1866 Mr. Pearce wrote a series of sketches, or memoirs, of the various families with which his parents had been connected by consanguinity and affinity. This work—which has never been wholly published—was based by the author upon private documents in his possession, data derived many years previously from aged members of the families, and upon public records. The original MS. is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

From 1869 to 1877 Mr. Pearce was Postmaster of Wilkesbarré.

He died 13 Oct., 1882, having been very much of an invalid for two or three years prior to that time. For the last twenty-five years of his life he was unable to read because of the almost complete loss of his sight. He was never married.

- ii. CROMWELL, b. 18 July, 1823, in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a. He read law with M. E. Jackson, Esq., at Berwick, Penn'a, and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county, Penn'a, 8 April, 1851.

He was married 27 Nov., 1861, to Sarah H., daughter of David Taylor of Tioga township, Tioga county, New York. They became the parents of one child—Carrie, born 29 March, 1864.

For a number of years prior to his death—which occurred 16 July, 1872—Cromwell Pearce resided on a farm near Cannonsville in Delaware county, N. Y.

- iii. JOHN JAMESON, b. at Berwick, Columbia county, Penn'a, 28 Feb., 1826. In 1845 he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was for a number of years a member of the Baltimore (Md.) Conference. Later he was transferred to the Wyoming (Penn'a) Conference, and still later to the Central Pennsylvania Conference.

He was elected, and served with credit as, a Representative from Pennsylvania to the XXXIVth Congress (December, 1855, to March, 1857).

22 Feb., 1848, the Rev. John J. Pearce was married to Elizabeth (b. 25 June, 1827), daughter of Washington Dunn of Clinton county, Penn'a, who was the son of William Dunn, the original owner and settler of the "Great Island" which lies in the West Branch of the Susquehanna River two miles below Lock Haven. William Dunn was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, participating in the battles of Germantown and Trenton.

Mr. Pearce retired from the active work of the ministry some years ago, and he and his wife now reside at Conneaut, Ohio.

Children: (1) Marmaduke, b. 15 March, 1849; (2) Stewart, b. 1 June, 1852; (3) Anna Maria, b. 16 Aug., 1857; (4) Bessie Dunn, b. 28 March, 1859; (5) John Jameson, b. 27 Feb., 1862.

(30) WILLIAM JAMESON⁵ (*Alexander*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1797; married to Margaret Henry of Salem; died 21 Sept., 1853, and is buried in the Beach Grove Cemetery, Salem.

Children :

38. i. MARY, b. —; md. to John Stout of Salem. They have resided at Ashtabula, Ohio, for a number of years. Children: one daughter and two sons.
39. ii. JOHN, b. —; d. young.
40. iii. ALEXANDER, b. in September, 1845; d. 4 Jan., 1849.

(33) MINERVA JAMESON⁵ (*Alexander*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born in 1803 in Salem township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married in 1823 to Dr. Ashbel Britton Wilson.

The latter was born 11 June, 1797, in Madison county, Virginia, whither his parents—William and Sarah (*Boileau**) Wilson—had gone from Montgomery county, Penn'a. He received his education at the academy in Hatborough, Montgomery county, Penn'a, and at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. In 1818 he began the practice of medicine in Montgomery county, but removed in 1822 to Berwick, Columbia county, Penn'a, where he continued in practice until his death, which occurred 7 Jan., 1856.

Minerva (*Jameson*) Wilson died 31 May, 1831.

Children (Wilson):

- i. CAROLINE, b. 1824; d. in youth.
- ii. MARY CAMILLA, b. 23 March, 1823; md. in 1854 to Franklin Stewart (b. 14 Nov., 1822, in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a), third son of Lazarus Stewart† (b. 1781; d. 7 Jan., 1839) and his wife Elizabeth Crisman (b. 1786; md. 12 Jan., 1817; d. 19 Nov., 1845), first of Hanover and then of Wilkesbarré township.

Franklin Stewart was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 3 Aug., 1847. Later he settled in Berwick, Penn'a, where he practiced his profession and lived until his death, which occurred 3 June, 1894. Since his death his widow has resided in Kingston, Penn'a, with her daughters.

* Sarah Boileau's ancestors were French Huguenots.

† LAZARUS STEWART was the son of James Stewart, a younger brother of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, a sketch of whose life will be found in Part III., *post*.

Children : (1) *Alexander Wilson Stewart*, who is unmarried, and resides at Lincoln, Nebraska.

(2) *Minerva Wilson Stewart*, married to Robert L. Hubbell.

(3) *Martha Jameson Stewart*, married to Charles Graham, Jr., and has children Charles and Stewart.

iii. EDWARD, b. 14 July, 1828; is unmarried, and resides at Berwick, Penn'a.

iv. MINERVA, b. 4 May, 1830; md. to her cousin Francis McCartney—*q. v. infra*.

(34) ELIZABETH JAMESON⁵ (*Alexander*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born about 1805 in Salem, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She was married to the Rev. Francis McCartney, a native of Ireland, and a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

He was for many years a member of the Baltimore (Md.) Conference, and was an eloquent preacher and a polished gentleman. He was known as "the Chesterfield of the Baltimore Conference."

Elizabeth (*Jameson*) McCartney died at Winchester, Virginia, after an accouchement, leaving three children, as follows:

i. MARY, b. —; d. unmarried.

ii. ELIZABETH, b. —; md. to Dr. James Wilson; d. —. Children (Wilson):
(1) *Elizabeth*, who md. W. J. Hertz and resides at Berwick, Penn'a,
(2) *Gertrude*, who md. — Wolfe, and resides at Luzerne, Penn'a.

iii. FRANCIS, b. —; d. —. He was for many years a lawyer, and a journalist in Washington, D. C. He was married to his cousin Minerva Wilson (*q. v. supra*), and their son *Francis McCartney* was for some years a druggist in Philadelphia.

(37) ANNE JAMESON⁶ (*Samuel*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Robert*,³ *John*,² *William*¹). Born 30 Dec., 1805, in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where she was married in 1827 to Anderson Dana, Jr.

He was the third of the name, and was the son of Anderson Dana, Sr., of the township of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, who was born 11 Aug., 1765, in Ashford, Windham county, Conn., the fourth child of Anderson (the first of the name) and Susanna (*Huntington**) Dana. Anderson Dana was descended from Richard Dana, a French Protestant who fled from perse-

* See sketch of the Huntington family, Part III., *post*.

cution, first to England, and about 1640 to America, settling at Cambridge, Mass., in what is now the town of Brighton, where he held in turn the offices of Constable, Surveyor of Highways, Tything-man and Grand-juror. His wife was Anne Bullard, who died about 1711. He died 2 April, 1720.

He was the father of seven sons and four daughters, and Jacob Dana, the eldest son, was the grandfather of Anderson Dana, 1st. The last-named was a lawyer, and he, his wife and seven children removed in the Autumn of 1772 from Ashford, Conn., to the Valley of Wyoming. Anderson Dana had first come to Wyoming in the Spring of 1772, being a proprietor in the township of Pittston. A few months later, having been admitted an inhabitant of Wilkesbarré—where he purchased a large tract of land in the lower end of the township, not far from the Hanover line—he returned to Ashford and conducted his family to their new home.

When the town of Westmoreland (see page 285 *ante*) was organized in March, 1774, Anderson Dana was elected one of the Surveyors of Highways, and one of the Listers of the town for the ensuing year. He was one of the two Representatives from Westmoreland in the General Assembly of Connecticut at its session in May, 1778, but returned home in time to take part in the battle of Wyoming. He and his only daughter's husband, Stephen Whiton, were among the patriots who were slain on that bloody 3d of July.

The widow Susanna (*Huntington*) Dana and her children fled from the desolated valley to their former home in Connecticut, where they took up their abode.

Daniel, second child of Anderson and Susanna Dana, having been graduated from Yale College in the Spring of 1782, visited Wilkesbarré some weeks later in order to look after the affairs of his deceased father. Letters of administration upon the estate were granted to him 30 Sept., 1782, by the Probate Court of Westmoreland, William Avery becoming surety on a bond of £300. The same day there was filed in the Court an inventory of the estate, which included various tracts of land in Wilksbarré and Pittston, and amounted to £279.

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95 *ante* the

amount of loss sustained by Anderson Dana was stated at £194, 15s.

In 1787 Anderson Dana, 2d, accompanied by his younger brother Sylvester, returned from Ashford to Wilkesbarré, where, some months later, he was married to Sarah, daughter of Asa and Sarah (*Adams*) Stevens, originally of Canterbury, Conn., but later of Wilkesbarré.

Asa Stevens was admitted a proprietor in Wilkesbarré in 1771, and when the lands of the township were allotted to the proprietors in the Summer of 1772 he drew, among other lots, "House Lot No. 7." This was in the town-plot, on the north side of the present West Market street, was 332 feet in depth, with a frontage of 473 feet, extending from River street to the present Franklin street. Upon this land now stand the Hotel Sterling, the Second National Bank building, the Harvey Buildings, the residence of Mr. N. Rutter, and many other valuable buildings. This lot Asa Stevens owned until his death. In 1802 part of it belonged to Anderson Dana, 2d.

When the town of Westmoreland was organized Asa Stevens was elected one of the Constables of the town. He was a Lieutenant in one of the Wilkesbarré companies of the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia (see page 285 *ante*), in 1778, and in the fatal battle of the 3d of July he was slain.

Anderson Dana, 2d, resided on his ancestral farm in lower Wilkesbarré until his death. In 1789 and '90, and for some time thereafter, he was 2d Sergeant of the "Light Infantry Company" (Putnam Catlin, Captain) attached to the 1st Reg't, Luzerne County Militia. In 1832 he was Assistant Assessor, and in 1833 and '4 Assessor, of Wilkesbarré. He also held, at various times, other township offices. He died in the Spring of 1851.

He was the father of three daughters and four sons, one of whom was Anderson Dana, Jr., or 3d, who, as previously noted, was married to Anne Jameson in 1827, and took up his residence in Hanover township.

Mrs. Anne (*Jameson*) Dana died in Hanover 27 May, 1832, and was survived by her husband and two daughters. The next year Anderson Dana, Jr., removed from Hanover town-

ship, and the same year, or in 1834, was married (2d) to Mary —. Anderson Dana, Jr., died in the Summer of 1835.

Children of Anderson and Anne (*Jameson*) Dana :

- i. MARIA ELIZA JAMESON, b. in Hanover township 6 March, 1828. Her grandfather Samuel Jameson was appointed guardian of herself and sister by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county, 7 Jan., 1836, and after his death Sylvester Dana, their uncle, was appointed their guardian.

Maria E. J. Dana was married at Wilkesbarré 27 May, 1849, to Dr. Harry Hakes (b. 10 June, 1825), then of Davenport Center, N. Y., later of Hanover township, and now of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a. She died 12 Dec., 1849.

- ii. AUGUSTA PALINA JAMESON, b. in Hanover township 31 May, 1830; d. 26 Oct., 1847.



PART III.

BIOGRAPHIES.

“There is something extremely narrow-minded and ungrateful in us of the present generation who feel no interest in the lives and acts of our ancestors, through whose agency all of our high and invaluable rights and privileges were compassed and established.”—*Taintor*.

“There is no heroic poem in the world which is not biography, and the essence of biography is history.”—*Carlyle*.

It's all the rage
To now engage
In far and wide researches
For what is told
In archives old
And record-books of towns and churches.

(13) JOHN HARVEY. [See page 42 *ante*.] He was born in Taunton, Mass., about 1647, the third child of (5) Thomas Harvey, the immigrant, and his wife Elizabeth Andrews. Owing to the destruction of many of the public records of Taunton* it is not possible now to give the exact date of his birth. We know, however, from existing records, that he was about four years old when his father died, and about eighteen years old when his mother was married to her third husband, Thomas Lincoln.

Shortly after this marriage John Harvey left his mother's home and engaged with his eldest brother in cultivating land belonging to the latter in South Taunton.

As hereinbefore noted (on page 31) the memorable Indian war known in history as King Philip's, or the Narragansett, War was begun in the Summer of 1675. Early in the war the town of Taunton became a point of some importance and prominence, and the scene of many stirring events. The majority of the able-bodied men of the town were called upon to do military service, and all the inhabitants prepared to defend themselves against forays and surprises.

Philip, Sachem or King of the Wampanoag tribe of Indians, was the second son and successor of Massasoit (see pages 27 and 30 *ante*), who for nearly forty years had been the staunch friend and ally of the Pilgrim settlers of Plymouth Colony. About 1671, however, goaded by the encroachments of the whites, the able and ambitious Philip set about forming a confederation of the Indian tribes located near the Wampanoags.

One of these tribes was the still powerful though somewhat

* See Forewords, and also (159) Thomas William Harvey, *post*.

diminished Narragansett nation, then occupying that part of the newly chartered Colony of Rhode Island and the Providence Plantations which is now Washington county, Rhode Island. The Narragansetts at first refused to join the league, and, having renewed their treaty with the English, promised neutrality. But the remembrance of their ancient power, and especially of the murder of their favorite chief Miantonomoh (mentioned on page 422 *ante*), was sufficient to obliterate from their minds the obligations of their treaty, and even their dread of English arms. They joined themselves to Philip, and their 4000 warriors rushed to the combat that soon extended to almost every part of New England.

Philip's army numbered nearly 10,000 warriors, and on the side of the Indians the war was one of surprises and massacres. Town after town was burnt, and over 600 of the colonists, the flower of New England's strength, fell in battle or were butchered by the savages. The war spread dismay and distress to the homes of every settlement of the English, and for a time seemed to threaten the annihilation of all the American Colonies. [See page 272 *ante*.]

As the Winter of 1675 approached the hostile Indians concentrated their forces in the Narragansett territory, by which time the united Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut had reached the conclusion that a crisis in their existence had arrived which demanded bold and immediate measures. To meet this crisis they determined on a Winter campaign, in which an overpowering force should be sent into the thickets of Narragansett "to attack the lion in his den."

An army of 1000 men was raised, the command of which was given to Josiah Winslow, Governor of Plymouth Colony, who was appointed "General-in-chief of the United Colonies." The Massachusetts battalion consisted of 527 men, divided into six companies of foot and one troop of horse, the whole commanded by Maj. Samuel Appleton of Ipswich.

The Massachusetts and Plymouth forces assembled on Dedham Plain, about twenty-five miles north of Taunton, whence, 7 Dec., 1675, they began their march southward to join the Connecticut troops and advance upon the enemy's strong-

hold. This was a large and well-built wooden fort, which had been erected by the Indians in the great swamp situated within the limits of the present town of South Kingston, Rhode Island, and was occupied by a numerous body of warriors and their families.

"When the soldiers were mustered at Dedham they were told that if they played the man, took the Indian fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narragansett country, which was their great seat, they should have a gratuity in lands besides their wages."*

The march from Dedham to the fort occupied nearly ten days, during which many difficulties were encountered and innumerable hardships were endured.

What is known as the "Great Swamp Fight" took place on the 19th of December, and was attended with fearful slaughter. The Indian fort and neighboring wigwams were burnt, 600 warriors were slain, and 1000 women and children were massacred. Those Indians who escaped were pursued for days through the ice-bound swamp and tangled wilderness, and were finally driven from their old haunts. Of the little English army 200 men were killed and wounded. Those of the wounded who were not able to march were put on board vessels and carried to Rhode Island.†

About 1673 or '4 John Harvey—being then twenty-six years of age—went from Taunton to Charlestown, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, where, according to family tradition, some of his kinsmen were then residing. It is believed that they were his mother's relatives, and that they were in some way connected with the Willey family, noticed at considerable length hereinafter.

John Harvey was still in Charlestown when King Philip's War came on; but shortly thereafter he made a visit to his

* Relative to the Narragansett land-grants see (32) John Harvey, *post*.

† The large island in Narragansett Bay originally possessed by the Aquedneck Indians, and known by their name.

It was purchased in 1639 from Miantonomoh and Cannonicus—sachems of the Narragansetts and conquerors of the Aquednecks—by white settlers who had already founded on the island the towns of Pocasset, or Portsmouth, and Newport.

Subsequently, by order of the General Court, the name of the island was changed to Rhode Island, and from it the present State of Rhode Island derived its name.

old home at Taunton, where he was married to Elizabeth —* in the early Autumn of 1675 (not 1695, as incorrectly printed on page 43 *ante*), and then returned to Charlestown, accompanied by his wife. In November he enlisted as a soldier in Major Appleton's battalion previously mentioned, marched with it from Dedham into the Narragansett country, and was "wounded but not disabled" at the "Great Swamp Fight."

On page 104 of Vol. 68 of the Massachusetts Archives is recorded "A list [dated 6 Jan., 1676] of Major Saml. Appleton's souldjers y^t were slayne & wounded The 19th Decemb. 1675 at the Indians fort at Naraganset." The names of the slain are given, and then follow the names of eighteen wounded men "who are at Road Island." Among these latter names appears "Jn^o Harvey of Newbery." In various other official rolls and reports relating to the Narragansett campaign the name of John Harvey appears, but the instance noted seems to be the only one in which he is credited to the town of Newbury.†

The 527 men who composed Major Appleton's command were enlisted (as is shown by the original muster-rolls and reports now in existence) in Boston, Roxbury, Newbury, Salem, Ipswich, Sudbury, Woburn, Cambridge, *Charlestown* and a few other towns in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay; and the crediting of John Harvey to Newbury instead of Charlestown, by the officer who made up the report relative to the wounded "at Road Island" 6 Jan., 1676, could easily have happened through ignorance or carelessness.

Coffin, in his "History of Newbury," says (on page 117): "At the battle fought Dec. 19 at the Indians' fort in Narragansett, four men were slain * * * * and eighteen wounded, of whom * * * * and Jonth Harvey were from Newbury." The official rolls printed in Bodge's book—mentioned in the note below—do not contain the name "Jonth Harvey" or Jonathan Harvey. On the other hand Coffin, who

* Owing to the loss of Taunton records we are unable to give either the exact date of John Harvey's marriage, or his wife's family name.

† See the *New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XXXVIII. : 441 and 442, and Bodge's "Soldiers in King Philip's War," pages 106, 133, 142, etc.

gives in his History very full genealogical records of the settlers who were in Newbury prior to 1700, does not mention the name of John Harvey.

Some years ago I made a very careful examination of the records of marriages and births at Newbury and the adjoining town of Amesbury, and of the land records of Essex county, Mass., as found at Salem, but could ascertain nothing to indicate that any one bearing the name of John Harvey had lived in Newbury prior to 1700.

Savage, in his "Genealogical Dictionary," says in reference to the subject of this sketch: "JOHN HARVEY, Lyme, or New London, 1682; died 1705; had only children John and Elizabeth.* Probably he was first of Newbury, and a soldier in the great Narragansett fight, of Major Appleton's company, 19 Dec., 1675, in which he was wounded but not disabled, if he be the same who took the oath of fidelity at Amesbury 20 Dec., 1677." Without doubt Savage was led, by the memorandum on the previously-mentioned report relating to Major Appleton's wounded soldiers, to believe that John Harvey had *probably* belonged to Newbury.

24 March, 1676, John Harvey was "credited under Capt. Saml. Appleton" with £3 for services as a soldier. [See the *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XXXVIII.: 441.]

Not long afterwards he returned to Taunton where his wife was living, and there he remained until 1681 when, with his wife and three children, he removed to the township of New London, Connecticut.†

When in September, 1781, the town of New London was captured, pillaged and burned by a detachment of the British army under the command of Benedict Arnold, many of the public records of New London were destroyed. Some of the books containing original land and probate records were saved, however, as well as a large number of loose papers—wills, inventories, administration accounts, etc.—and now may be examined at the City Hall in New London.

In these preserved records the earliest mention made of John

* This is certainly erroneous. See page 43 *ante*; also will of John Harvey, page 584 *post*.

† See page 394 *ante*, and sketch of Willey family, *post*, for references to New London.

Harvey is on page 282 of Vol. IV., "New London Records," and is as follows:

"The Marks* of every ones Cattle of New London formerly Maumeeks and Poquett as they stand now Inhabitants of New London August 1682—

"[1] The mark of Mr John Winthrop is boath eares are cropt. * * * [3] Isack Willey a slitt a topp of the neare ear. * * * John Harvy a cross on the neare eare and a halfe penny under same."

On page 92, Vol. V., "New London Land Records," the following is recorded:

"WITTNES THESE PRESENTS that I ISACCK WILLY† of the Towne of New London in the collonie of Connetticut for good & valluable considerations and for Dyett washing & Lodging & conuenient and Decent apparell During my naturrall Life to be provided and purchased by & at the proper cost & chardge of JOHN HARUY have in consideration of sayde chardges & Disbursements Given granted enffeofed Bargained & sold to JOHN HARUY A certayne tract of Land Lying & being at the head of Nyhantick River containeing aboute foureteen Acres more or Less [here follows a description of the land in metes and bounds, and a statement that it lies near to the lands of Christopher Christophers] as also a parcell of meadow about A mile from my House Given me by the Towne [here follows a description].

"All which upland & meadow I Doe give grant Bargaine & Sell to the sayd JOHN HARUY to have hold possess & injoy to him his heires executors Administrators & Assignes for Ever without any Lett hinderance or Mollestation frome any person or persons what soever and for & in consideration of the s^d land the sayde JOHN HARUY Doth oblidge himselfe his heires executors Administrators & Assignes to provide for the sayde Willy at his owne proper chardge sufficient Dyett Lodgeing & washing & Apparell During his naturrall Life.

"the sayde Harvy is to have all the Houseing [houses] on the sayde Land with all the priviledges thereunto belonging in witness hereunto wee have sett our hands & seales Nouember ye 26th 1686."

[Signed]

"ISACCK WILLY" [SEAL.]

"JOHN HARUY" [SEAL.]

"Signed Sealed & Delivered in presence of uss

[Signed]

"Daniel Wetherell"

"Abel More"

"Acknowledged november 27 : 1686 before me

[Signed]

"Daniell Wetherell

"Comissonr"

* In early times in New England cattle, sheep and swine were allowed to run at large, but their owners were required by law to "ear-mark or brand" them in such a way that they could be easily identified.

These marks were carefully registered by their several owners in the record-books of the towns in which they respectively lived.

† See *post* for biographical sketch.

To any one versed in a knowledge of the customs and usages which prevailed in New England in early colonial times, a seventeenth-century deed of conveyance such as the foregoing invariably gives rise, when met with, to the belief that the parties to the deed must have been either kinsmen or related by affinity.

By referring to the sketch of the Willey family printed hereinafter it will be seen that Isaac Willey, who was settled at Boston, and then at Charlestown, in the Colony of Massachusetts, before 1644, had, according to tradition, emigrated from the county of Wilts, England, to America. He probably married his wife Joanna in Boston. We have previously noted the fact that John Harvey was located in 1673-'5 at Charlestown, Mass., where, according to tradition and present belief, he then had relatives living.

Twenty or more years ago one of my great-uncles, then an aged man, who was a descendant of John Harvey in the fifth generation, told me that some of our early ancestors had come from *Wales*. Doubting this, I questioned him further on the matter and found that *Wilts*, in England, was in reality the region he had in mind. Wiltshire adjoins Somersetshire, from which county Thomas Harvey, father of John, emigrated to Massachusetts in 1636. [See page 36 *ante*.]

It is my belief that at or about this same time Isaac Willey emigrated from Wiltshire, and that between him and Thomas Harvey there existed then, or later, bonds of consanguinity or affinity.

The land which Isaac Willey conveyed to John Harvey lies in the south-east corner of the present town of Salem, New London county, which was erected in 1819 out of portions of Lyme, Colchester and Montville. At the time the conveyance was executed it was supposed that the land in question lay within the limits of the township of New London; but when in 1687 or '8 the New London and Lyme boundary was settled the Willey-Harvey property was found to be almost entirely within the limits of Lyme.

John Harvey took possession of this property and established his family there prior to 1688. He also appropriated to

his use Isaac Willey's "ear-mark," as is shown by certain entries in the New London record-book previously mentioned. Under the registered "mark" of Isaac Willey is written, "now John Harvy's marke"; and on page 279 is recorded the following: "1689 May 17. John Haruy hath taken up Isark Willy his eare marke being A slit in the top of the neare eare."

In "An Acc^{ot} of the Lystable Estates in the Towne of Lyme, New London county, Conn.," taken by the townsmen 27 Aug., 1688 (see *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XXXIV.: 371), John Harvey's estate is rated at £8, 5s.; being for "three 3-yearlings and lands." He is not assessed with a "head" tax, while nearly all the other men on the list are so assessed. This indicates, either that John Harvey's domicile was not in Lyme, or that, for some reason, he was exonerated from paying a "head" tax.

Under date of 24 March, 1687, John Harvey executed at New London a mortgage which is recorded on page 36, Vol. IV., New London Records, and reads in part as follows:

"Knowe all men by these presents that I John Haruy of New London in the collonie of connetticut in newe england Doe owne & accknowledge myselfe to stand firmly Indepted unto Christopher Christophers* of the place aforesd the ffull & just sume of seventy three pound one shilling & foure penc in good merchantable provision pay at price current of this collonie it being so much Due to him upon the Ballance of Accompts to Odbrixts use as appears by his bookes."

[Then follows an obligation to pay this amount to Christophers at his dwelling-house in New London on or before 1 April, 1691; and as security for this payment John Harvey "mortgages and makes over" unto said Christophers all the "land & meadow, houseing & barns" which he had of Isaac Willey "lately deceased," and also all the land which he had bought of John Keeny†—"which lies at the head of Nahantick River, meadow houseing & barnes belonging or appertaining thereto." He also "makes over" to Christophers his part of the cattle "that are now in said Odbrixts use," which cattle John Harvey is to keep until they are fit to kill, "and then to pay them unto sayde Christophers in part of the abovesd sum."

* A prominent merchant and trader in New London for a number of years.

† JOHN KEENY was the son of William (?) Keeny, an early settler in New London, who received a grant of land from the town. In March, 1669, John Keeny conveyed certain land (which he had received from his father) to his father-in-law, William Douglass of New London; and in 1681 when John Harvey settled in New London it was upon land which he had bought of John Keeny, as shown by the mortgage abovementioned.

The following paragraphs have been extracted from the "Old County Court Records" at Norwich, New London county, Conn.: "County Court September 20: 1687—John Harvy being complained of by Mr. Beckwith for killing a heifer of said Beckwith, and the evidence in the case not being at this time to be come at, the said John Harvy is bound over to the next Court to answer the same."

"September 20: 1687—John Harvy appeared before me and did then acknowledge judgment against himself in an action of debt due to Mr. Piggon for the sum of 30 sh. & all charges." [Signed] "Daniel Wetherill, Coms^r."

18 April, 1690, Amos Tinker of Lyme conveyed to Robert Menter of the same place nineteen acres of land "on the northward side of Falls River" in the township of Lyme. On the east the land was bounded by a swamp, and on the north by the commons and by the highway leading to Eight-Mile River. 4 June, 1690, Robert Menter assigned and set over his right and title to this land unto John Harvey; and on the 20th of the following November Amos Tinker executed "a deed of saile to John Harvie of Newlondone" for six parcels of land "situated within the bounds of Lyme, lyeing and being at the place of Eight-Mile River," containing thirty-nine and a-half acres, and including "dwelling, garden, fences, trees, stone, timber, &c."

"Lyme is a word of four letters, and it brings the cars on the Shore-line Railroad from New York to Boston to a full stop for the space of perhaps a minute at the eastern end of the Connecticut River bridge. That is as far, probably, as your next neighbor, who is descanting learnedly upon the charms of foreign travel, will be able to enlighten you. The car window discloses little save a broad stretch of picturesque scenery, including the natural variations between a fine old sea-beach and rough and ragged undulations piled one upon another half a league inland.

"Should you suddenly be attacked by the spirit of inquiry, as well as by the notion that, as a native of average intelligence, you are deplorably unfamiliar with the individual features of your own country, you may find yourself, as did the writer on a certain occasion, standing conspicuously alone in apparent

possession of the main outpost of this ancient and interesting town.

"From Noyes Hill, a few rods north of the station, you obtain your first glimpse of the village, or rather of its roofs and chimneys and spires among the tree-tops; also of Meeting-house Hill beyond, of the salt meadows and Long Island Sound to the right, of a beautiful river, formerly the harbor for merchant vessels when Lyme was a shipping port, winding lazily to the sea in the foreground. * *

"Lyme itself is the namesake of Lyme-Regis on the south coast of England,* which, with its geographical peculiarities, its history, traditions and romances, has been so graphically described by Mr. Conway in his 'South Coast Saunterings.'

"Lyme covers some seven or eight miles square of territory, bounded on the west by the Connecticut River, and on the south by the Sound. [As originally laid out the town extended eastward to the bounds of New London township.] It was settled over two centuries ago (in 1666) by an active, sensible, resolute and blue-blooded people, who gave it a moral and intellectual character which it has never outgrown. Its climate is one of perfect health, and its people live to a great age. * * * It is exceptionally rich in family reminiscence, occupies in a certain sense historic ground, and possesses elements of national interest. Lyme-Regis is said to have been famous for its physicians. Lyme is, or ought to be, famous for its lawyers, as it has produced more than any other town of its size on this continent, or any other continent. * * *

"Lyme embraces a number of small villages scattered over its wild territory, and the intervening drives are exceptionally attractive. The road to North Lyme winds among sharp steeps, wild crags, around glimmering lakes, through weired ravines and darksome gorges, every now and then emerging into the broad sunlight upon the top of some remarkable elevation, where magnificent views may be obtained, stretching for miles up the Connecticut and across the Sound. * * * This romantic [north-west] corner of Lyme was the ancient

* In Dorsetshire, south of Somersetshire, and less than twenty miles from the early home of John Harvey's father.

home of the Seldens, Sterlings and Elys, one branch of the Lords, and other notable families. * * *

"The town has a thrifty, well-cared-for appearance even to its remotest borders, and a quiet, unconscious aspect, as if the stormy world had rained only peace and contentment upon its legendary soil and historic homes. It is one of the loveliest nooks on the New England coast; and if its distinguished sons and daughters could all be gathered home, the world might well pause to exclaim, in figurative language, 'However small a tree in the great orchard, Lyme is a matchless producer of fruit.'" [Mrs. Martha J. Lamb in *Harper's Magazine*, February, 1876.]

The first habitation erected within the presents limits of Lyme was a log house built by Matthew Griswold about 1646. Lyme was originally a part of Saybrook, and its first grantees were inhabitants of Saybrook town-plot. Tradition relates that the meadows and corn-fields along the river in southern Lyme were first cultivated by armed men, who came over from Saybrook with guns and pikes as well as agricultural implements. The first settlers of Lyme were mostly of the second generation of emigrants from Europe. [See Miss Caulkins' "History of New London."]

At the beginning of the year 1666 the proprietors of the Saybrook lands on the east side of the "Great," or Connecticut, River, expressed a desire "to be a plantation by themselves," and declared that they had "a competency of land to entertaine thirty families."

13 Feb., 1666, articles of agreement were entered into between the two divisions of Saybrook preparatory to a final separation. The preamble of these articles was in the following words (see the original town records of Lyme, Book I., p. 39): "Whares thare hath been seuerall propositions betwixt the inhabitante of east side of the River and the inhabitante one the West sid of the River: of the towne of Saybrok towarde a Loveing parting." * * * The east-side signers of the articles were Matthew Griswold, William Waller, Reinold Marvin, John Lay, Sr., Richard Smith and John Comstock.

The name of the new town—Lyme—was sanctioned by the General Court of Connecticut in May, 1667.

In 1678-'9 there were sixty persons inhabiting Lyme, and the estates of the township were listed at £3,568. Ten years later the estates were £4,296, 15s., and the number of taxables was seventy.

As has been mentioned, the town, or township, of Lyme contains to-day several villages and post-offices—among them being Lyme, Lyme Street or Old Lyme (for the village is known by all these names), South Lyme, Bill Hill, Hamburg and North Lyme. Lyme and South Lyme lie in the southern part of the town near Long Island Sound, while Hamburg and North Lyme are distant about eight and ten miles, respectively, from the coast—being in that part of the town which formerly was designated as the North Quarter, North Society or Third Society of Lyme.

Through the north-west corner of Lyme flows a small stream known as Eight-Mile River. It has its source in a pond at Chapman's Mills in the town of East Haddam, and flows south into Lyme, where it is joined, and increased somewhat in volume, by a small stream called Beaver Brook, and then runs in a south-easterly direction for about a mile and a-half or two miles and empties into an arm of the Connecticut River. This arm or inlet was known in early days as Eight-Mile River Cove, but is now called Hamburg Cove from the village near by. It is at the head of tide-water. Another small stream called Falls River, flowing from the east in a zig-zag course, empties into Hamburg Cove just south of the village.

The land "on the northward side of Falls River," which came into the possession of John Harvey in the Summer of 1690 (see page 579 *ante*), was within the limits of the present village of Hamburg,* and to this place John Harvey removed with his family in the Spring of 1691.

Amos Tinker sold to him 20 Dec., 1695, "eleven acres on the north side of the Falls River, adjoining lands of the said

* All the land now covered by Hamburg was at one time owned by various descendants of John Harvey; but for more than seventy-five years now not a person descended from him and bearing his surname has resided or owned property in Lyme.

Harvey," and three days later the "deed of saile given by Amose Tinker unto John Harvy" 14 Nov., 1690, for thirty-nine and a-half acres of land, was "by mutuall agreement betwixt them both maid null and voide and of none effect, and the above said land is returned by John Harvy unto Amos Tinker." [See Lyme Records, II.: 62.]

The following is recorded on page 138 of the 2d book of Lyme Records :

"JOHN HARVY LAND=At a Towne metting the 14: Desember 1696 it was voated that John Harvy shall have the sunken Island being near the crotche of eight mile River belowe the Landing place it being a free gifte of the towne. Taken out of the towne booke of grants follio 119. This 10th June 1697 : by me"

[Signed]

"JOSEPH PECK. Recorder."

This island, for many years called Harvey Island, but now known as Carey Island, lies near the head of Hamburg Cove. It is long and narrow in shape, its surface is elevated but little above the level of the water, and it now contains nearly eight acres of meadow-land. Originally the island was somewhat larger, but as it is completely submerged in times of freshets a good deal of it has been washed away in the course of years.

The records of the town of Lyme show that on the 9th of Jan., 1705, Elizabeth, the wife of John Harvey, died; that the next day his daughter Mary died; that three days later his daughter Sarah died, and that five days thereafter he died. Thus within ten days four of the seven members of this family were launched into eternity—presumably by a disease epidemic in its character.

"At a Court of Probate held in New London Feb. 26, 1704-5—Daniel Wetherell, Esq., Judge, Richard Christophers, Assistant, and William Ely, Justice—The last Will and Testament of John Harvy late of Lyme, decd., together with an inventory of his Estate was exhibited in the Court abovesaid was proved accepted and ordered to be recorded."

The following is a copy of the original will, which is now preserved among the records of the Probate Court in New

London—it being one of the documents which was not destroyed when New London was burnt, as previously mentioned. The will, which was executed the day before John Harvey died, is in the handwriting of Captain Ely, one of the subscribing witnesses :

“ In the Name of God Amen. I John Harvy being sick and weake of body but of sound memory and undestanding and knowing the unsertantie of this life Doe make this my last will and testament as ffolloweth.

“*Imprimis*, I give my soule to god that gave it mee and body to the Dust to have a Decent buriall in hopes of eternall Life for ye meritts sake of ye Lord Jesus Christ my only savior and Redeemer. And ffor that worldly estate that god hath given I dispose of as ffolloweth :

“ I give and bequeath my Dwelling house orchard and all ye whome Lott with one halfe of ye Island and all that belongs thereunto, unto my son John Harvy and his heires fforever, but in case that he should have noe heires of his body then it shall be unto my Daughter Willes two eldest sons.

“*Item*. I give and bequeath unto my son thomas and his heires, All that Lot that I fformerly gave to my son John with ye house that is upon it, which Lott is bounded by the Land of Ensign Dock, the River and by my owne Lott, with one halfe ye Island.

“ My Just Debts being paid out of my moveable Estate I give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Wille one Cow and all the wearing cloathes that were my Daughters Maryes and my Daughter Sarahs.

“ And I doe Constitute and Appoint my son John Harvy to be Executor of this my Last will, and testament. And I Doe Declare this to be my Last will and testament.

“ In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hande this 17th Day of Janry. 170⁴/₆.”

“Signed and Declared in presence of	[Signed] ^{the mark} “ JOHN + HARVY ”
“WILLIAM ELY”	
“GRAIE HOOD”	

“ Lyme the 15 Day of ffebruary 170⁴/₆ : then and there appeared Capt. William Ely & Graie Hood, both of Lyme and made oath : that they saw ye abovenamed John Harvey make his mark to this Instrumt, and that according to their best Judgmts he was of sound memory and understanding when he did ye same, and declared itt to be his Last will and testament : taken before me.

[Signed] “ DANIELL TAYLOR : Justice &c.”

The following is a verbatim copy of the inventory, as recorded:

"February 16, 170 $\frac{4}{5}$ an inventory of the estate of iohn harvi senor dec'd as foloweth in pay—

	£	s.	d.
<i>item</i> —in housing and upland and mado [meadow]	100	0	0
<i>it.</i> too oxen—too three-yearling steers	14	0	0
<i>it.</i> five cows	15	0	0
<i>it.</i> three yearlings—three calves	05	0	0
<i>it.</i> seven sheep	03	0	0
<i>it.</i> thirteen swine	06	10	0
<i>it.</i> four barrels syder—four emty casks	03	0	0
<i>it.</i> forty weight of tabaco	01	0	0
<i>it.</i> too barils of beef	04	10	0
<i>it.</i> ninty bushels of grain	14	0	0
<i>it.</i> husbandry tools	03	5	0
<i>it.</i> cart wheels	00	10	0
<i>it.</i> loome and back lin	03	0	0
<i>it.</i> bedsteeds	01	0	0
<i>it.</i> three beads [beds] and beading	12	0	0
<i>it.</i> wooling and lining clothing	12	0	0
<i>it.</i> wooling and lining yarn and wool	02	15	0
<i>it.</i> warmin pan—firepan—tongs—trammel	02	0	0
<i>it.</i> puter—bras scilet—iron pots—spoons—trays	07	0	0
<i>it.</i> too guns	02	0	0
<i>it.</i> hat—looking glas—powder—lead—chains—hechel—hamar	02	0	0
<i>it.</i> chest—canves—baskits—wheels—barils	01	10	0
<i>it.</i> bags—half bushel—pail—bottal	00	10	0
<i>it.</i> three hors kind [horses]	05	0	0
<i>it.</i> a Grindston—3 yds. Lynsey Woolsey	00	9	0

Totall 220 19 0"

"this inventory taken by

"John Coult"

"Daniel Starling"

"John Harvey appeared at a Court of Probates in New London Feb^r 26: 170 $\frac{4}{5}$ and made oath that he had given a true presentment of the estate of his deceased father to the apprisors according to the best of his knowledge, and if anything further appear to be his estate that is considerable he will add it to this Inventory."

"Attest,

"George Denison, Clerk."

Except in two or three of the oldest and largest towns, estates in Connecticut prior to 1700 were small, conveniences few, and the stocks of furniture and garments extremely limited.

Each man was in a great measure his own mechanic and artisan, and he wrought with imperfect tools.

The value of iron may be inferred from the fact that old iron was of sufficient importance to be estimated among movables. In the early inventories very few chairs are mentioned. Stools, benches and forms took their place. The non-mention in inventories of knives, forks and spoons is noticeable.

The houses were cheaply and rudely built, with many apertures for the entrance of wind and frost—the outside door frequently opening directly into the family living-room, where the fire-place was wide enough to admit an eight-foot log, and had a draft almost equal to a constant bellows. The most finished timbers in the house, even those that projected as sills and cross-beams in the best rooms, were hatchet hacked, and the wainscoting was unplanned.

One of the first objects of every thrifty householder was to get apple trees in a bearing state. Most of the homesteads consisted of a house, garden and orchard. Cider was the most common beverage of the country. [See Miss Caulkins' "History of New London, Conn."]

In 1759 Roger Wolcott, Esq., who had been Lieut. Governor of Connecticut in 1745, wrote a "Memoir for the History of Connecticut." In 1895 it was published in Vol. III., "Connecticut Historical Society's Collections." The following paragraphs will be found therein on page 332 :

"About this time [1697] I began to take notice of the people, their manners and way of living, and according to my remembrance there was much simplicity and honesty in the generality ; their buildings were good to what they had been, but mean to what they are now ; they were strict in keeping the Sabbath, and paid a greater reverence to their magistrates and ministers than now. Their blemishes were too much censoriousness and detraction, and as they had too much cyder, many of them drank too much of it."

(32) JOHN HARVEY. [See page 47 *ante*.] He was born at Taunton, Mass., in 1676, the eldest child of (13) John and Elizabeth Harvey. He accompanied the other members of his father's family to New London, Conn., and thence to Lyme,

where he was residing when his parents died and where he continued to live until his death nearly sixty-three years later.

The homestead of John Harvey was within the limits of the present village of Hamburg (see page 582 *ante*), and the first mention of his name in the town records of Lyme occurs in the following entry under date of 31 March, 1699: "John Harvy, juner, records his eare marke for all sorts of cretuers."

He became executor of the will of his father upon the death of the latter in January, 1705. In October, 1707, he purchased for £40 from his brother Thomas the latter's "right, title and interest in or unto all or any parte of my [his] honoured father John Harvey his estate." In December, 1707, he was chosen by the town one of the Surveyors of Highways for the ensuing year. In December, 1708, he was chosen one of the "collectors for gathering Mr. Noyse* rate for ye year."

In December, 1712, he was chosen one of the four Listers of the town for the ensuing year. 17 Jan., 1715, he was, with a number of others, apparently of the second and third generations from the original settlers of the town, admitted an inhabitant of Lyme. In the year 1721, and earlier, he was described as "yeoman" in various deeds to him for land purchased. In December, 1723, he was again chosen Surveyor of Highways. 7 May, 1725, he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother Thomas (see page 48 *ante*), and gave a bond for £300 with his brother-in-law John Willey as surety. On the minutes of the town he is credited in December, 1730, with a bounty of six shillings for "three fox heads brought in since November, 1729"; and on the 30th of the same month he was, with two others, chosen and sworn as a grand-juryman for the ensuing year.

In 1731 and '2 the General Court of Massachusetts, in response to numerous petitions, ordered that seven new townships, six miles square, should be laid out for the benefit of the surviving soldiers, and the descendants of the deceased soldiers, of Massachusetts, who had taken part in the Narragan-

* The Rev. MOSES NOYES, the first minister of Lyme. He was one of the first graduates of Harvard College, and one of the founders of Yale. He preached for sixty-three years. His Church in Lyme was in the village of Old Lyme, or Lyme Street. The Church of the North Society of Lyme was not organized until 1730.

sett War of 1775-'6 (see page 571 *ante*). Five of these townships were laid out in Massachusetts, and two in Maine, then under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Of the latter one was called Narragansett Township No. 1 (now the town of Buxton), and the other Narragansett Township No. 7 (now the town of Gorham).

There were 840 men belonging to Massachusetts who had taken up arms against King Philip's forces, and the names of these men and their places of abode were reported by a legislative committee to the General Court of Massachusetts. [See Williamson's "History of Maine," II.: 181.]

In the division of the lands set apart to the Narragansett claimants there were to be one hundred and twenty "rights," or shares, of one hundred and seventy-five acres each in every township, besides public lots; and the General Court resolved that, for the purpose of adjusting the claims of the various heirs of a deceased soldier, "the eldest male heir, or in want of male, the eldest female, should hold the land by paying to the other descendants or heirs such proportionable parts of £10 as such heirs would be entitled to under the law of the Province for the settlement of intestate estates."

After many meetings of committees, appointed by the grantees, the latter, to the number of 840, convened on Boston Common in June, 1733. They formed themselves into seven separate societies, and each society organized and chose an executive committee. These executive committees met at the Royal Exchange, Boston, 17 Oct., 1733, and assigned the respective townships.

John Harvey, as "the eldest male heir" of his father, was one of the Narragansett claimants and grantees, and was enrolled in that society which subsequently drew "Narragansett Township No. 1." 17 Nov., 1735, an allotment was made of the lands in the First Division of this township to the proprietors,* and "John Harvey, on the right of his father John Harvey," drew "Lot No. 6 in Range C." In 1738 there was a

* It is a singular fact that when this township was granted and assigned more than one-half of those to whom it was assigned were actual survivors of the Narragansett fight which had occurred fifty-eight years before. [See "Maine Historical Collections."]

second distribution of lands in this township, and "John Harvey drew Lot No. 20 in Range B, on the right of John Harvey." [See the *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, V.: 369; XVI.: 143; XXII.: 277.]

In 1742 claim was made to the General Court that the grantees of "No. 1" had forfeited their rights by failure to settle, and it was represented that the grants ought to be declared forfeited. This was not done, however, and about 1750 the township began to be settled. In 1761 it was still called "Naragansett Township No. 1" (see note, page 488 *ante*), and in 1764 a third division of lots was made among the proprietors. Before this time John Harvey had disposed of his rights in the township, and it is quite probable that neither he nor any of his family ever saw the lands which had been allotted to him there.

In December, 1733, and again in 1734, John Harvey was chosen Surveyor of Highways in Lyme, and it was voted by the town that each Surveyor should be paid "four shillings for each day that they shall work at ye highways, and they shall call out no more men in one day than they can employ to good advantage." In January, 1743, John Harvey granted to the Selectmen of Lyme "one pent highway for ye use of ye town of Lyme," across his property in North Lyme; and he agreed "to keep and maintain good gates and bars across said highway."

John Harvey was married about the year 1707 to Sarah — (born 1684). It is believed that she was a resident of Lyme at the time of her marriage, but owing to the unavoidable destruction years ago of family records, and the loss of the records of the Congregational Church of Old Lyme prior to 1731, it is not possible to give any further information concerning her than is here given.

She died at North Lyme 2 Oct., 1754, and her grave is in what is known as the Marvin burial-ground, about half-way between the villages of North Lyme and Hamburg. John Harvey died at Lyme 23 Dec., 1767, and his grave is by the side of that of his wife. Their gravestones, chiseled out of red sandstone from the quarries of Middletown, Conn. (see page

592 *post*), and grotesquely decorated with alleged cherubim, are still standing, bearing these inscriptions :

" IN MEMORY of
Mr JOHN HARVEY
who departed this
Life Decem^r 23^d
A : D : 1767
In the 92^d year
of his Age. "

" In memmory of
Mrs Sarah Haruey
the wife of Mr
John Haruey
Who die^d October
the 2nd 1754 in the
71st Year of her Age. "

8 March, 1768, John Harvey, J^r, of Lyme, fourth child of (32) John Harvey, was appointed administrator of the latter's estate by the Hon. Gurdon Saltonstall, Judge of Probates at New London, Samuel Ely of Lyme becoming his surety on a bond of £700. The following inventory (see original among the records of the Court) was duly filed :*

"Inventory of the Estate both Real & Personal belonging to Mr. John Harvey late of Lyme deceased.

	£	s.	d.
To one coat 18s., one black westcotte 8s., one brown do.			
10s.,	1	16	0
To one silk hankerchief 4s. 6d., 1 pare of cloath breeches			
3s.,	0	7	6
To 2 pare of Linen breeches 1s. 9d., 1 great coat 5s., . . .	0	6	9
To 2 linen shurts 4s. 6d., 2 wollin do. 7s. 6d.,	0	12	0
To 2 pare of Howes [hose] 4s., 1 beaver hat 6s., 1 pare of shoes, 1s. 6d.,	0	11	6
To 1 large Bibel 8s., 3 old books 6d.,	0	8	6
To the Bead and bolster in ye East Room	3	0	0
To the Bead Stead, under bed, cord & matt	0	8	0
To 1 pare of old curtens 9s., 1 cersey blanket 10s. 6d. . . .	0	19	6
To 1 checked blue & white blanket 7s. 6d., pr. of flannen sheets 7s. 6d.	0	15	0
To one flannen sheet 4s., the trundel bead & bolster 30s.	1	14	0
To the under bead & matt 8s. 6d., 1 checked coverlid 7s. 6d.	0	16	0
To 3 coverlids, 3s. 6d., 4s. 6d., 7s. 6d.,	0	15	6
To ye bead and bolster in West Room,	3	0	0

* Some time prior to his death John Harvey conveyed to several of his children, by way of gift and advancement, a considerable part of his real estate.

To ye bead-stead & under bead	0	3	0
To 4 coverlids, 5s., 8s. 6d., 25s., 9s. 6d.,	2	8	0
To 24 sheets 134s., 1 pillow case 1s. 3d., tabel cloth 7s., .	7	2	3
To 5 napkins 4s. 7d., warming pan 4s., 1 pail 1s., . . .	0	9	7
To wool cards 1s. 6d., 1 chest 3s., 3 chests, 4s. 6d., 4s., 5s.,	0	18	0
To 1 chest with draws 12s. 6d., 2 small boxes 2s., 1 Duch wheal 6s.,	1	0	6
To 4 dry casks 4s., 1 large basket 2s. 6d., 1 old pannel 2s.,	0	8	6
To 2 trays & 2 wooden boles 2s., 1 bread tray 1s., . . .	0	3	0
To 1 old box iron & 1 heater 2s. 6d., pare of small stillards 2s. 8d.,	0	5	2
To 1 great chair 4s. 6d., 6 old chairs 7s. 6d., 1 square tabel 3s.,	0	15	0
To 1 old gun barrell 1s., 1 old frying pan 8d., 2 tramel 8s.,	0	9	8
To fire shovel and tongs 5s. 6d., 1 tabel 6s. 6d., 1 hatchell 4s. 6d.,	0	16	6
To 1 looking glass 6s. 6d., 1 do., 2s., 1 iron kittle 5s. 6d.,	0	14	0
To 1 iron pot 1s. 6d., 1 do. 2s. 6d., sundry old knives 1s. 6d.,	0	5	6
To 6½ lb. puter 9s. 9d., 15 lb. older do., 15s.,	1	4	9
To 2 old hows 1s., 1 iron Crow bar 7s., 1 salt box 8d., .	0	8	8
To an old Cart tire 7s., 1 old sword blade (?)	0	7	0
To 1 old hogshead 1s., 1 old tub 8d., 1 case with 5 bottels 7s. 6d.,	0	9	2
To 2 foot glass 2s., 1 earthen tea pot 2s., 1 puter do. 2s. 9d.	0	6	9
To 2 small bottels 10d., tee canester 1s. 4d., punch bole 1s.,	0	3	2
To 1 earthen pitcher 8d., sundry old tee dishes 6d., . .	0	1	2
To 1 small churn 2s. 6d., 6 pattepanes 2s., 1 candel stand 4s.,	0	8	6
To 1 large brown cow 63s., ye old red cow 40s.,	5	3	0
To 1 read cow 46s., 1 white faced cow 46s., 8 sheep 48s.,	7	0	0
To 1 yearlin steer 30s., 1 yearlin steer 26s., 1 swine 37s. 6d.	4	13	6
Total	<hr/> <hr/> £51, 19s. 2d.		

"To his house and barn together with about 180 acres of
Land Liing on each side of the Highway together with ye
Island called Harvey Island Lying in Eight Mile River
containing about 8 acres, all which is apprised at £548 ———

Total

£599, 19s. 2d.

Lyme ye 13 of Feb. A. D. 1768.

"Richard Ely"
"Nathl Matson, Jr." } "Apprisors under oath."

We have set forth this inventory in full for the purpose of giving the reader some idea as to the possessions, "home comforts" and surroundings of a well-to-do "yeoman" in a well-settled* part of Connecticut during the middle of the 18th century. Also, a comparison of this inventory with that of the estate of John Harvey's father (on page 585 *ante*) will illustrate the march of improvements in Lyme.

The following petition is preserved among the files of the Probate Court at New London :

"To the Hon. GURDON SALTONSTALL, Esq., Judge of the Court of Probate for the District of New London—The petition of Joseph Harvey of Lyme, in New London county, one of the children and heirs of John Harvey late of said Lyme dec'd, humbly sheweth That administration on s^d Estate hath been granted to John Harvey more than twelve months past and all the debts due from s^d Estate do not amount to more than £15 lawful money, and s^d deceased left personal estate sufficient to pay all his debts and charges of administration.

Whereupon your petitioner prays your Honour to appoint Distributors to divide the Real Estate of s^d deceased to and among the children and heirs of s^d deceased according to the direction of the law, &c.

Dated in New London ye 26th April 1769.

[Signed]

"JOSEPH HARVEY."

"N. B. The heirs have agreed upon Samuel Selden,† Esq., Nathaniel Matson, Jr., and Elisha Marvin of Lyme to divide, if your Honour please to appoint them.

[Signed]

"JOSEPH HARVEY."

"New London, April 26, 1769. Cite John Harvey to appear next Court day and settle his admⁿ account & shew reason if any why the within petition should not be granted. [Signed] "G. SALTONSTALL, Judge Probate."

The administrator filed his account 11 May, 1769, and claimed credit for £27, 4s. 1d.—including the Court costs and his fee of £1, 10s. "for trouble settling the estate." Among the bills paid by the executor is one rendered by Thomas Johnson of Middletown, Conn., for "one gravestone for Miss Elizabeth Harvey, £1, 10s., and one gravestone for Mr. John Harvey,

* In 1757, when the first census of Connecticut was taken, Lyme had 2762 white, 100 negro and 94 Indian inhabitants, while in New London county there were 22,015 whites, 829 negroes and 617 Indians.

† Col. SAMUEL SELDEN, mentioned in the note on page 196 *ante*.

£1,15s." Another receipted bill, written in pale ink and uncertain characters on a ragged scrap of paper, reads as follows:

"1767—March 27, Elizabeth Harvey, deceased, had my Berring Cloth,	3s.
"1767—Dec ^r 25, John Harvey, decd, had the cloth, . .	3s.
Total,	6s.

"Paid, Barnabas Tothill."

Barnabas was the sexton of North Lyme, and the "Berring Cloth" referred to was a burying-cloth, mort-cloth or pall, which he owned and hired out for use at funerals.

ISAAC WILLEY AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. A tradition, handed down to the seventh generation of the descendants of Isaac Willey, says that he originated in the county of Wilts,* England. There have been Willeys in different counties of England from an early period, and a published work says the patronymic was originally DeVelly—a Norman name. Several other etymologies have been suggested, but I am inclined to believe that Isaac Willey, or Willy, was a native of Wiltshire (see page 577 *ante*), and that the origin of his family name was in some way connected with the River Wyly, or Wily.

Isaac Willey was of Boston, Mass., as early as 1640, and removed to Charlestown, Mass., before 1644.

At a General Court held at Boston 6 May, 1646, reference was made to "the plantation in the Pequot country" begun by John Winthrop, Jr., and the elder Winthrop records the commencement of the plantation under date of June, 1646. This was the beginning of the town of New London, Conn. [See page 394 *ante*.] "John Winthrop, Jr., who was Governor of Connecticut for nearly eighteen years, eminently deserves the

* From the standpoint of the archæologist Wilts is the premier county of England. It was well settled by the Romans, and played a prominent part in early Saxon days. In the year 556 the shire was included in the West Saxon kingdom, of which the market-town Wilton became the capital. It was here that Alfred suffered his first defeat by the Danes.

Wilton is situated on the river Wyly, or Wily, from which it received its name; and the early importance of the town caused it to give name to the county as Wiltonscire—now Wiltshire.

title of founder of New London. He selected the site, projected the undertaking, entered upon it with zeal, and embarked his fortune in the enterprise." He removed his family from Boston to New London in October, 1646.

In 1647 grants of house-lots in the new plantation were made to thirty-six persons, including Winthrop, and among them was Isaac Willey. His lot was on Mill Brook, at the base of Post Hill. He was a farmer, and soon removed (probably not earlier than 1660) to a farm which was described as "rounding the head of the Nahantick River,"* and which was confirmed to "old Goodman Wille" in 1664 by the town of New London. His name appears in a list of the freemen of New London enrolled 28 Sept., 1669.

His first wife was Joanna —, and she bore him four daughters and three sons: Joanna, Isaac, Hannah, Sarah, Mary, John and Abraham. According to the minutes of the New London County Court in the year 1667 "Goodwife Willey was presented for not attending public worship and bringing her children thither. Fined five shillings." Isaac Willey married second, after 1670, Ann, widow of Andrew Lester of New London, mentioned on page 398 *ante*.†

It is stated in the several histories of New London, town and county, and also in the "Willey Genealogy," that Isaac Willey "died about 1685." This statement is erroneous, inasmuch as 3 Oct., 1686, he deeded to John Willey, his sixth child and elder living son, part of his farm in New London, "lying and being situate at the head of Nyhantick River on the north side of said river—that is to say, the whole of said farm except

* The Niantic—formerly the Nayantick or Nahantick—River has its source in the south-east corner of what is now the town of Salem, New London county, Conn., and, flowing in a southerly direction ten or twelve miles, empties into Niantic Bay, an arm or inlet of Long Island Sound.

The head of the Niantic River was within the ancient bounds of the Mohegan Indians (see pages 394 and '5 *ante*), who had erected a fort there. In 1657 the Mohegans were closely besieged for some time in this fort by a body of Narragansett Indians who were out on the war-path.

† ANDREW LESTER'S first wife was Barbara —, who died 2 Feb., 1654. He was married (2d) to Joanna (*Willey*) Hempstead, eldest child of Isaac Willey and widow of Robert Hempstead, who died before 1660.

After her death Andrew Lester married (3d) Ann —, who, as noted above, was married after 1670 to the sometime father-in-law of her deceased husband.

that part that I have reserved for myself." [See New London Land Records, V.: 92.] The portion which he reserved he conveyed about two months later to John Harvey, as noted on page 576 *ante*.

Isaac Wiley died in New London township in the Winter of 1686-'7, and his wife Ann died there in 1692.

John Willey, the sixth child of Isaac and Joanna, was born at New London about 1648. According to an entry on the records of the "Old County Court" at Norwich, Conn., he was married 18 March, 1669-'70, to Miriam, daughter of Miles and Isabel (*Joyner*) Moore of New London.

9 Sept., 1679, he was granted by the town of Lyme twenty acres of land at the head of Niantic River, not far from the farm of his father heretofore mentioned; and 23 Sept., 1682, the town granted him "twenty acres of upland" in the same locality—"being bounded easterly with New London bounds, and every way else with the commons." Some years later, when the Lyme and New London boundary was determined, John's farm "was split in twain" by the line.

In 1687 John Willey removed with his wife and children to that part of the town of Haddam, Hartford county, which is now East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., where he died 2 May, 1688. He was survived by his wife Miriam, four sons and three daughters—the eldest child being less than nineteen years of age, and the youngest being four years of age.

At a County Court held at Hartford 6 Nov., 1689, an inventory of the estate of John Willey was exhibited in Court, and oath made by the widow of the deceased that she had made a true presentment, etc. The Court granted administration upon the estate to the widow, and awarded her "one-third of the personal estate to be at her disposal for ever, and one-third of the real estate during her natural life: and Mr. Alexander Rolls and Thomas Hungerford are appoynted to assist the woman with their best advice as overseers to her and her children." [See page 3, Vol. V., of the records of the County and Probate Court, Hartford.] The inventory of the estate (signed by "John Bate," "Thomas Hungerfoote" and "Alexander Rolls") included "a little house & 28 acres of land at Nahantick," and

"ten acres more of land at Nahantic," and amounted to £269, 13s.

In 1689 the widow Miriam (*Moore*) Willey was married as his second wife to Samuel Spencer of Millington, Conn., formerly the brother-in-law of her deceased husband. [See note, page 63 *ante*, and page 598 *post*.] Samuel Spencer died 7 Aug., 1705, but the date of the death of his wife Miriam has not been preserved.

John Willey, the third child and second son of John and Miriam (*Moore*) Willey, was born in New London 24 Feb., 1675. He removed to Haddam with his parents in 1687, and in 1696 was settled in that part of the town which later became the parish of Hadlyme (see note, page 81 *ante*).

17 Feb., 1692, John and Isaac Willey, "sons of John Willey late of Haddam," sold to Maj. Edward Palmes of New London thirty-two acres of upland and meadow on the west side of Niantic River—partly in Lyme and partly in the township of New London; and the same day Amos and Samuel Tinker conveyed to "John and Isaac Willey, brothers, of Haddam," certain lands in Lyme. In September, 1708, John Willey conveyed his interest in these lands to Isaac.

In October, 1698, John Willey was married to Elizabeth Harvey, as noted on page 50 *ante*, and they settled in Hadlyme, where they lived until their respective deaths. They joined the Hadlyme Church 18 May, 1752, when Elizabeth was baptized, and her age was given as seventy-two years. In 1727 and '50 John Willey was referred to in grants of land as "Sergeant." Upon his death his son Joseph was appointed administrator of his estate—the inventory of which amounted to £139, 11d. His sons having received their share of his estate in his lifetime, the undivided lands were distributed among his seven daughters. [For the names of his children see page 50 *ante*.]

Allen Willey, second child of John and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey was married 7 May, 1730, to Mehetabel Richardson (a descendant of Amos Richardson, a merchant of Boston, 1645), and their second child was John Willey, born in East Haddam, Conn., 11 Oct., 1732. He was commissioned Cap-

tain of the 12th Company, 12th Reg't, Connecticut Militia, 24 Oct., 1768.

On the first call for troops by the Connecticut Legislature in April, 1775, the 2d Reg't, Conn. Militia, was raised, and marched by companies to the camps around Boston (see page 96 *ante*), where it served during the siege, and until the expiration of its term of service in December, 1775. Colonel Spencer raised, and was Captain of, the 1st Company of the regiment, and John Willey was Captain-Lieutenant.

In January, 1776, when the 1st Reg't, Conn. Militia, commanded by Colonel, afterwards General, James Wadsworth, marched to Boston, Capt. John Willey was in command of one of the companies. Later in the year he was commissioned Captain of one of the companies in Selden's 4th Battalion, mentioned on page 98 *ante*, and served with his command in the New York campaign. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution"—mentioned on page 85 *ante*.]

Captain Willey died at East Haddam 26 Dec., 1805. His wife was Esther Comstock, and they were the parents of three sons and three daughters.

Henry Willey, Esq. (b. 19 July, 1824), of New Bedford, Mass., lawyer, botanist, editor of *The Daily Evening Standard* since 1856, and who has published works on lichens, and is the author of "Isaac Willey of New London, Conn., and his Descendants," is a great-grandson of Capt. John Willey.

The Rev. Austin Willey (b. Compton, N. H., 24 June, 1806; d. Northfield, Minn., 28 March, 1896) was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of Isaac, eldest brother of John Willey who was married to Elizabeth Harvey.

He was educated in the Theological Seminary at Bangor, Me., and having settled in Maine turned his abilities to fighting slavery. He became editor of *The Advocate of Freedom*, and for the next twenty years spared neither pen nor voice in his devotion to the anti-slavery cause.

About 1859 he removed from Maine to Minnesota, where he was ordained to the gospel ministry. He preached and edited, and wrote a family history and "A History on the Anti-Slavery Cause."

NOTES ON THE HUNTINGTON, METCALF, ADAMS AND BRADFORD FAMILIES. Relative to the very well-known and distinguished Huntington family Miss Caulkins says, in her "History of Norwich, Conn." (page 185): "Among the Huntingtons of note in this and the neighboring towns, beside the Clerks and Deacons already mentioned, we might enumerate five or six Judges of the common Courts, five Members of Congress (one of them President of the Continental Congress and Governor of Connecticut), and six or seven who acquired the military ranks of Colonel and General—one of them a Brigadier General in the Army of the Revolution. Of the clergy, also, a considerable list of Huntingtons might be made without going out of New London county for their nativity."

SIMON HUNTINGTON, born in England, died of small-pox on the voyage to this country in 1633. He was undoubtedly the ancestor of all the Huntingtons in this country. His wife was Margaret Baret of Norwich, England, and they had at least three sons—i. Samuel, ii. Christopher and iii. Simon.

The last named, born in England about 1629, was married at Saybrook, Conn., in October, 1653, to Sarah, daughter of Joseph Clark of Windsor and Saybrook. In 1660 Simon Huntington joined the colonists who had the year before settled in Norwich, New London county, Conn. [See note, page 331 *ante*.] He held the office of Deacon in the Church of the Rev. James Fitch (see note, page 328) there for thirty-five years, and then was succeeded by his son Joseph. Simon Huntington died at Norwich 28 June, 1706, and his widow died there in 1721 aged eighty-eight years.

The sixth child of iii. Simon and Sarah (*Clark*) Huntington was Samuel, born 1 March, 1665, in Norwich, and married there 29 Oct., 1686, to Mary Clark. He was one of the fifty-one original "proprietors-in-common" of Lebanon, Conn., named as grantees in the deed from John Mason and others 4 Jan., 1700. In this year he removed to Lebanon—the settlement of which had been begun in 1695.

He was a large landholder both in Norwich and Lebanon. At the October session of the General Court of Connecticut in

1705 he was present as Deputy from Lebanon—being the second one sent by the town. He was also Deputy at May session, 1708. He was a Selectman of the town in 1700, '04, '06, '07 (when he was also Moderator—"the first one on record there"), '10 and 11. "For his successful management of military affairs in Lebanon he was entered on the records about 1709 as Lieutenant."

He died at Lebanon 10 May, 1717, and his widow died there 5 Oct., 1743.

The third child of Lieut. Samuel Huntington was Caleb, b. Norwich, Conn., 8 Feb., 1694. He was md. to Lydia Griswold, and their seventh child was Susanna Huntington, who was married 5 June, 1757, to Anderson Dana. [See page 565.]

John (b. 17 May, 1706), fifth child of Lieut. Samuel Huntington, was the father of (1) the Rev. *David Huntington* who was born 24 Nov., 1745, was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1773, and died in 1812 at North Lyme, Conn., where he had been pastor of the Congregational Church for a number of years; (2) *Anna Huntington*, born 3 June, 1729, married 18 June, 1752, to Charles, son of the Rev. Timothy and Elizabeth (*Hyde*) Collins of Litchfield, Conn.

The second child of Lieut. Samuel and Mary (*Clark*) Huntington was Samuel, born at Norwich 28 Aug., 1691. He removed to Lebanon with his parents, and 4 Dec., 1722, was married to Hannah (b. 17 Jan., 1702), eldest child of Jonathan and Hannah (*Avery*) Metcalf* of Lebanon. Samuel Huntington was for many years a Deacon in the Congregational Church at Lebanon; in 1718 he was one of the Constables of the town, and one of the Selectmen in 1729, '37, '47, '48 and '49.

He died at Lebanon in 1784, and his widow died there 14 Oct., 1791. They were the parents of nine children, some of whom were as follows:

- i. SAMUEL, b. 16 Oct., 1723; was graduated from Yale College in 1743, in the same class with the Rev. Joseph Fowler mentioned on page 144 *ante*; was for a short time a minister, and then became a merchant in East Haddam, Conn., where he was also Deacon and Clerk of the Church, and a Justice of the Peace.

He died at East Haddam 20 March, 1797.

- iii. ZURVIAH, b. 23 July, 1727; md. to (62) Elisha Harvey, as noted on page 56.

* See hereinafter.

- iv. OLIVER, b. 15 April, 1729; md. 24 June, 1761, to Anna Lynde, and their daughter Louisa (b. 12 Nov., 1763; d. 7 June, 1858) was md. as his second wife to Dr. Lewis Collins (b. 29 Oct., 1753), eldest child of Charles and Anna (*Huntington*) Collins previously mentioned.

The eldest child of Lewis and Louisa (*Huntington*) Collins was Oristus, b. at Marlboro, Conn., 22 Sept., 1792; settled in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, where he was admitted to the Bar 8 April, 1819.

In 1836 he was appointed Judge of the Courts in Lancaster county, Penn'a, which office he filled for several years. Returning to Wilkesbarré he practiced his profession, and was one of the leaders of the Bar, there until 1874, when, on account of old age, he retired to private life. He died in 1884.

- vi. WILLIAM, b. 20 Aug., 1732. He was a Captain in one of the Connecticut regiments during the Revolutionary War. 27 Oct., 1757, he was married to Bethiah Throop, and their eighth child was Daniel Huntington, b. 11 Oct., 1774; was graduated from Yale College in 1794; tutor in Williams College two years, and in Yale College two years; pastor Congregational Church, Litchfield, Conn., 1797-1809, and Middletown 1809-'16.
- ix. JONATHAN, b. 19 March, 1741; md. to Silence, daughter of Joseph Selden* of East Haddam, Conn., and their son Jonathan Huntington (b. 2 July, 1770) was graduated from Yale College in 1789; resided in Higganum, Conn.; represented his town several times in the State Legislature, and in 1818 was a member of the Convention which formed a new State Constitution.

Zurviah (*Huntington*) Harvey (see page 50) was first cousin to Susanna (*Huntington*) Dana and to the Rev. David Huntington, previously mentioned. She was first cousin, once removed, to the Hon. Benjamin Huntington (b. 1736) who was a Representative in Congress, and was the grandfather of Daniel Huntington the noted painter.

She was second cousin to Gen. Jabez Huntington, the father of Gen. Jedidiah Huntington who was married to Faith, daughter of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull; to the Rev. Enoch Huntington, whose grandson, bearing the same name, was rector of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church, Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 1825-'7; and to the Hon. Samuel Huntington, LL. D., who was Chief Justice, Lieutenant Governor and Governor of Connecticut, and President of Congress.

MICHAEL METCALF, born in 1586, in Tatterford, county of Norfolk, England, was married 13 Oct., 1616, at Wearham, an

* See note, page 196, relative to the Selden family.

adjoining town, to Sarah —, born at Wearham 17 June, 1593. They established their home in the cathedral city of Norwich, the capital of Norfolk county, where they became the parents of eleven children—seven of whom were born in the parish of St. Benedict, and four in the parish of St. Edmondsbury.

The following paragraphs are from a letter* written by Michael Metcalf "to all the true professors of Christ's gospel within the city of Norwich":

"I was persecuted in the land of my father's sepulchres, for not bowing at the name of Jesus, and observing other ceremonies in religion forced upon me at the instance of Bishop Wren of Norwich, and his Chancellor Doctor Corbet, whose violent measures troubled me in the Bishop's Court, and returned me into the High Commissioners' Court.

"Suffering many times for the cause of religion, I was forced, for the sake of the liberty of my conscience, to flee from my wife and children, to go into New England; taking ship for the voyage at London 17 Sept., 1636; being by tempests tossed up and down the seas till Christmas following; then veering about to Plymouth in Old England, in which time I met with many sore afflictions.

"Leaving the ship, I went down to Yarmouth in Norfolk county, whence I shipped myself and family to come to New England; sailed 15 April, 1637, and arrived three days before midsummer, with my wife, nine children and a servant."

In a postscript the writer adds:

"My enemies conspired against me to take my life, and sometimes to avoid their hands, my wife did hide me in the roof of the house, covering me over with straw."

Michael Metcalf was admitted a townsman at Dedham, Mass., 14 July, 1637; joined the Church in 1639, and was Selectman in 1641. His name stands first on the committee chosen to "contrive the fabricke of a meeting-house." He died 27 Dec., 1664, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

His third child was Michael Metcalf, Jr., born 29 Aug., 1620; married 2 April, 1644, to Mary Fairbanks of Dedham; died 24 Dec., 1654.

Jonathan, fourth child of Michael and Mary (*Fairbanks*) Metcalf, was born at Dedham 21 Sept., 1650, and was married 10 April, 1674, to Hannah Kenric. Jonathan died 27 May, 1727, and his widow Hannah died 23 Dec., 1731.

* See Goodwin's "Genealogical Notes."

Joseph, fourth child of Jonathan and Hannah (*Kenric*) Metcalf, was born at Dedham 11 April, 1682; was graduated from Harvard College in 1703, and soon thereafter became the minister at Falmouth, Mass. In 1707 he was married to Abiel (b. 15 Dec., 1685), youngest child of the Rev. William and Alice (*Bradford*) Adams.* The Rev. Joseph and Abiel (*Adams*) Metcalf became the parents of eleven children, the ninth of whom was Sarah (b. 1718), who was married to the Rev. Joseph Fowler, as noted on page 144. The Rev. Joseph Metcalf died at Falmouth 24 May, 1723, and some time afterwards his widow and children removed to Lebanon, Conn. Later his widow became the wife of the Rev. Isaac Chauncey, the second minister of Hadley, Mass.

Jonathan Metcalf, Jr., eldest child of Jonathan and Hannah (*Kenric*) Metcalf, and brother of the Rev. Joseph Metcalf mentioned above, was born at Dedham, Mass., 16 March, 1676. He was an early settler in Lebanon, Conn., where he lived until his death. He was one of the Selectmen of the town in 1719, '21 and '26. He was married 15 Jan., 1701, to Hannah (b. 7 Jan., 1679), fourth child of William and Mary (*Lane*) Avery† of Dedham. Jonathan Metcalf, Jr., died 30 March, 1739, and was buried in Lebanon, where his grave-stone, still standing, bears this inscription:

"Here lies the body of Mr. JONATHAN METCALF, a virtuous Christian and generous merchant and benefactor of the Church and First Society in Lebanon, who having been long and solicitously trading for the Pearl of Great Price, exchanged this life in the hope of a better and more enduring substance."

Jonathan and Hannah (*Avery*) Metcalf were the parents of several children, some of whom were as follows: i. Hannah (b. 17 Jan., 1702), who was married to Samuel Huntington as noted on page 600. iii. Mehetabel (b. 26 July, 1706), who was married to John Huntington of Lebanon. iv. William (b. 17 Aug., 1708), graduated from Harvard College 1727, md. 25

* See hereinafter.

† WILLIAM AVERY, eldest son of Dr. William and Margaret Avery, was in his third year when his parents emigrated to America and settled in Dedham. 21 Sept., 1673, he was married to Mary, eldest daughter of Job and Sarah Lane of Malden, Mass.

William Avery was a Deacon in the Dedham Church.

Oct., 1737, to Abigail, daughter of the Rev. Timothy Edwards of East Windsor, Conn., and had children Abigail, Lucy, Eliphalet and others.

William Metcalf died 15 June, 1773, at Lebanon, and his grave-stone, still standing there, bears the following inscription :

“Here lies the body of WILLIAM METCALF, Esq., who was many years a judicious, faithful magistrate, a serious professor of religion, who, after long and patiently enduring extreme pain, departed this life in hope of a better.”

WILLIAM ADAMS, a native of England, came to America in 1635 in the ship *Elizabeth and Ann* from London, and settled at Cambridge, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, where, 22 May, 1639, he was made a freeman. Before 1642 he removed with his family to Ipswich, Mass., where he died in 1661.

His son William (b. 1620; d. January, 1659), who came with him from England, and accompanied him to Ipswich, married there about 1647, and became the father of William Adams—the third of the name in this American line—who was born at Ipswich 27 May, 1650.

William, 3d, was graduated from Harvard College in 1671, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Dedham, Mass., 3 Dec., 1673—succeeding the Rev. John Allin, Dedham's first minister, who had died in August, 1671. He was married 21 Oct., 1674, to Mary, daughter of William Manning of Cambridge, who bore him i. Mary (who died young), ii. Eliphalet (b. 26 March, 1677) and iii. William (b. 17 Jan., 1679).

Mrs. Mary (*Manning*) Adams died at Dedham 24 June, 1679, and the Rev. William Adams was married (2d) 29 March, 1680, to Alice, fifth child of Maj. William and Alice (*Richards*) Bradford* of Duxbury, Mass. The children of this second marriage were: i. Elizabeth (b. 23 Feb., 1681), ii. Alice (b. 3 April, 1682), iii. William (b. 17 Dec., 1683) and iv. Abiel (b. 15 Dec., 1685).

Mr. Adams preached the General Election sermon at Boston 27 May, 1685, and on the 17th of the following August he died at Dedham. Judge Sewall informs us in his diary that

* See hereinafter.

he attended Mr. Adams' funeral, and that prayers were publicly offered then for the first time in New England on such an occasion.

In 1687 the widow Alice (*Bradford*) Adams was married as his second wife to Maj. James Fitch (mentioned in the note on page 330), then of Norwich, but later of Canterbury, Conn., and bore him eleven children. She died in 1745, and the inscription on her grave-stone at Canterbury reads :

"In memory of Mrs. ALICE, dtr. to ye Hon. WM. BRADFORD, Esq., Lieut. Gov. of ye Col. of New Plymouth, Relict of ye Hon. JAMES FITCH, Esq., late of Canterbury, a person of rare qualities and excellent endowments, an example of virtue, & pattern of piety.

She after an exemplary life fell asleep in Jesus, Mar. 10, 1745, in ye 84th year of her age."

(Major Fitch was born in 1649, and not in 1749 as erroneously printed in the note referred to above.)

ii. Eliphalet Adams, eldest son of the Rev. William Adams, was graduated from Harvard College in 1694 with the degree of A. B. Some years later the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him, and about the year 1710 he was ordained to the gospel ministry. For about forty years he was pastor of the First Church of Christ in New London, Conn., where he was married 15 Dec., 1709, to Lydia, daughter of Alexander Pygan, an English trader who settled early in New London and died there in 1700.

The Rev. Eliphalet Adams was a Trustee of Yale College from 1720 to 1740. He died at New London, and upon his tombstone was inscribed the following epitaph (see the *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, XII.: 354):

"Here lies the remains | of | the Rev^d Mr. ELIPHALET ADAMS | who rested from his | Labours Oct 4th A. D. 1753 | in the 77th yeare of his Age. | So just the skies | Philander's life so pain'd | His hart so pure | that, or succeeding scenes | Have palms to give | or ne'er had he been born. | *Heb.* VI., 10.

Abiel, the youngest child of the Rev. William and Alice (*Bradford*) Adams, who was born four months after the death of her father, was married to the Rev. Joseph Metcalf, as noted on page 603 *ante*.

"WILLIAM BRADFORD is one of the few Pilgrims of whom much can be written without conjecture. He started his life with a record, and left one which admits of pride on the part of his descendants."

He was the third child of William and Alice (*Hanson*) Bradford, and was born 29 March, 1590, at Austerfield in the county of Yorkshire, England. Austerfield, adjacent to Scrooby, where the original Church of Plymouth was formed, was at this time a royal manor, and the Bradfords were farmers of the demesne. The Bradfords and Hansons belonged to the class of small landowners called yeomen, who, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth (A. D. 1558-1603), ranked next to the gentry, and were entitled to use coat-armor.

William Bradford was born to some estate, but as his parents died when he was young, he was reared by his grandfather and uncles. At about the age of eighteen years he emigrated to Amsterdam, Holland, where he became an apprentice to a silk weaver. Having learned his master's trade, he set up in business for himself at Leyden as a fustian maker. In December, 1613, he was married to Dorothy May, aged sixteen years, a native of Witezbutts, England.

William and Dorothy Bradford joined the little company of Pilgrims in Holland, and came to New England in 1620 in the *Mayflower*. William Bradford was the second signer of the Compact* drawn up and executed by the Pilgrims on board their vessel in Cape Cod harbor 11 Nov., 1620. [See frontispiece.] Dorothy Bradford was accidentally drowned in the harbor 7 Dec., 1620, during the absence of her husband on an

* THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT.

"IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

"We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread fovereigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., having undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first Colonie in ye Northern parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly, and mutually, in ye prefence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politik for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye end aforefaid, and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices from time to time, as shal be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise all due submiffion and obedience.

"In witnes whereof we have hercunder subscribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our fovereigne Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth, Ano Dom. 1620."

exploring expedition. [See page 327.] She was the first English woman who died at Plymouth, and the first whose death is recorded in New England.

In 1621, upon the death of John Carver, the first Governor of Plymouth Colony, William Bradford was chosen to succeed him, and he was re-elected to the office every year till 1657, except five years—1633, '34, '36, '38 and '44. He was one of the most efficient persons in directing and sustaining the new settlement; or, in the words of an ancient writer, he “was the very prop and glory of Plymouth Colony during all the whole series of changes that passed over it.”

Governor Bradford was married (2d) 14 Aug., 1623, to Alice, daughter of Alexander Carpenter of Wrenton, England, and widow of Edward Southworth. She had come to New England at Bradford's request in the early Summer of 1623, in the ship *Ann*, bringing with her her sons Thomas and Constant Southworth.

Governor Bradford died at Plymouth 9 May, 1657, “lamented by all the Colonies of New England, as a common father to them all.” “This worthy gentleman was interred with the grèatest solemnities that the jurisdiction to which he belonged was in a capacity to perform; many deep sighs as well as loud volleys of shot declaring that the people were no less sensible of their own loss, who were surviving, than mindful of the worth and honor of him that was deceased.” He was survived by his wife, two sons and one daughter. His widow Alice lived till 26 March, 1670. “She was a godly matron, and much loved while she lived, and lamented, though aged [about eighty years], when she died.”

Governor Bradford “was a good writer compared with others of those times, though his style may seem uncouth to modern ears. He understood several languages, Greek and Hebrew; French and Dutch he spake, and was conversant with theology.” He wrote a “History of Plymouth Plantation” (covering 270 pages, folio), chiefly in the form of annals, extending from the inception of the Colony in 1602 down to the end of the year 1646.

The book has sometimes been called "The Mayflower Log," because it contains a list of the passengers who came to this country in the *Mayflower*. The MS. was readily accessible to early Massachusetts historians, and was freely quoted from by them. It was passed from one Bradford to another, through several generations, and some time before the American Revolution was deposited in the New England Library, then lodged in the Old South Church building in Boston.

In the Spring of 1855 this valuable MS. history—its whereabouts having been unknown for about eighty years—was found to be in the library of the Bishop of London, at Fulham Palace. How the MS. found its way into England is not known, but it is presumed to have been carried there as a trophy of war by some British officer, who had taken it from its depository in Boston when that city was evacuated by the Royal troops in the Spring of 1776.

In 1856, through the public spirit of the Massachusetts Historical Society, a transcript of the MS. was secured from London, and the work was soon printed and published by the Society. In the Spring of 1897 the original MS. was returned to this country, and delivered into the custody of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In 1898 a handsomely printed and illustrated edition of the work was published by authority of the Commonwealth.

The eldest child of Gov. William and Alice (*Carpenter*) (*Southworth*) Bradford was William, born 17 June, 1624. He became, next to Myles Standish, the chief military man of the Colony. In the Narragansett War (see page 571) he was commander-in chief of the Plymouth forces, with the rank of Major. He exposed himself to many perils, and at the Great Swamp Fight was wounded by a musket-ball, which he carried in his body the remainder of his life. He was Assistant Treasurer and Deputy Governor of Plymouth from 1682 to '86, and from 1689 to '91, and in 1692 and later was one of the Council of Massachusetts.

Major Bradford was married (1st) to Alice, daughter of Thomas Richards of Weymouth, Mass., and the fifth child of

this marriage was Alice Bradford, who was born in 1661 at Duxbury, Mass., and was married to the Rev. William Adams, as noted on page 604.

Major Bradford died 20 Feb., 1704.

"He lived long, but still was doing good,
And in his country's service lost much blood;
After a life well spent, he's now at rest,
His very name and memory is blessed."

—Epitaph at "Burying Hill."

(74) BENJAMIN HARVEY. [See pages 47 and 62.] He was born at what is now the village of Hamburg, in the North Society of Lyme, New London county, Conn., 28 July, 1722, and was the seventh and youngest child of John and Sarah Harvey, and great-grandson of (5) Thomas Harvey the immigrant who was one of the first settlers of Taunton, Mass.

The birth of Benjamin Harvey is recorded on page 138 of Book II. of the public records of Lyme. His name next appears in the town records on page 305, Book VII., under date of 31 May, 1742, when he (then not quite twenty years of age) and his brother Joshua purchased of Jonathan Reed for £220 twenty-six acres of land "in Lyme township, and known by ye name of Mockom's hunting-house."* In January, 1746, Benjamin sold his half-interest in this property to Joshua for £130, and four months later bought of Ambrose Niles, for "£220 in bills of Publick credit of the old Tennour," thirty acres of land in Joshuatown,† "bounded on the Great River, and the back river so called, and being by the cove called Eight-Mile River Cove."

In 1745 Benjamin Harvey was married (presumably at Chatham, Conn.) to Elizabeth (b. at Lyme in 1720), fourth daughter and ninth child of John and Jemima Pelton.‡

* See note, page 47.

† See note, page 77.

‡ Lower, in his "Dictionary of English Surnames" (referred to on page 13 *ante*), derives the surname PELTON from the parish and manor of Peldon, in the county of Essex, England; and Burke, in his "General Armory," states that the Peltons or Poltons had their seats in Essex and Northampton.

In October, 1066, William the Conqueror won the battle of Hastings, and twenty years

Immediately after purchasing the Joshuatown tract of land Benjamin Harvey erected thereon a substantial dwelling-house, which he occupied with his family until November, 1748, when he sold the property to James Ely for £800.

In March, 1750, Benjamin Harvey bought of Moses Huntley of Lyme, for "£1160, current money of New England," two tracts of land containing forty-eight acres and lying in the North Quarter of Lyme, "near the east side of Eight-Mile River, and below the saw-mill dam." [See page 582.] Upon the smaller tract, which was about nine acres in extent, there stood a dwelling-house, a barn and other improvements, and this property became the homestead of Benjamin Harvey.

later he granted to "William the Deacon" the estate of Peldon manor in Essex. This property subsequently came into the possession of the remote ancestor of the Pelton family, whose descendants held it down to about the year 1358. Peter Polton was a land-owner in Essex in 1568. [See Morant's "History of Essex," I.: 113 and 417-19.] The arms borne by the Peltons or Poltons of Essex were: "An inescutcheon charged with a bend, within an orle of escallops."

John Pelton, who was born in England about 1616, and is said to have been a member of the Essex family of Peltons, came to Boston in Massachusetts prior to 1634, in which year his name and a description of his house and lot were entered in the "Book of Possessions," the oldest land record of Boston. He owned Lots 104-108, on the south side of the present Essex street, east of Washington street.

He removed to Dorchester (mentioned on page 26 *ante*) about 1635, in which year, or the next, he became one of the proprietors of the Dorchester Patent. He was also one of the forty-seven owners of the "Great Lots." For a number of years he was engaged in the fisheries at Dorchester. About 1643 he was married to Susanna —. He died 23 Jan., 1681, and was survived by his wife, three sons and one daughter. His widow died at Dorchester 7 May, 1706, at an advanced age.

Samuel Pelton, second child of John and Susanna, was born at Dorchester, Mass., about 1647, and was married 16 July, 1673, by Mr. Stoughton to Mary Smith, daughter of "Quartermaster" John Smith of Dorchester.

John Smith, born in Lancashire, England, had served in the army of the King as Quartermaster, and this title he retained all his life. He came early to Dorchester, but returned to England for his family, as the Rev. Richard Mather (referred to in the note on page 59 *ante*) makes mention of him and his family as fellow-passengers on the voyage to America. He had been a parishoner of Mr. Mather at Toxtelle, or Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, and may have influenced that gentleman to accept the invitation to become the minister at Dorchester.

In April, 1635, the Smith and Mather families journeyed to Bristol, England, whence they sailed in the *James* 23 May, 1635, for Boston. "Quartermaster" Smith was a brewer, and had a malt-house in Dorchester. He filled various offices in the town, and frequently for the space of twenty years was employed to run out lots. He became a freeman and grantee of land in 1633, and a Selectman in 1634 and '50. He was one of a committee appointed to erect a memorial pillar over the grave of Mr. Mather.

Mr. Smith's first wife was Mary Ryder, who died shortly after coming to Dorchester. She left a daughter Mary who became the wife (1st) of Nathaniel Glover, and (2d) of Gov. Thomas Hinckley of Plymouth Colony. Mr. Smith married (2d) Mary —, who bore him several children—among them another Mary, who, as previously noted, became the wife of Samuel Pelton. "Quartermaster" Smith died in 1678.

Samuel and Mary (*Smith*) Pelton resided at Dorchester until about 1687, when they re-

Here five of his children were born, and here his wife and three of his children died.

As long as he lived in Lyme he occupied this property. It is described, in later town records, as "lying and being situate on the highway leading to a bridge over Eight-Mile River near Duncan McIntosh's mill [which stood on the west bank of the river, at the foot of Mt. Archer], and adjoining Capt. Elisha Marvin's land, the mill-pond, and the landing-place of Capt. Zebulon Butler."

The highway referred to ran over the ridge of a hill nearly north of the present village of Hamburg, and upon its highest elevation stood—yellow-coated and without a steeple, but surrounded by venerable trees—the first meeting-house of the

moved to what is now the township of Bristol, R. I., and occupied the Mount Hope farm. Later they removed to Seekonk, Mass., where Samuel died in 1713 or '14.

John Pelton, fourth child of Samuel and Mary, was born at Dorchester 9 Jan., 1682. About 1705 he was married at or near Dorchester to Jemima —, and the next year removed to Canterbury, Windham county, Conn., where, in company with other Dorchester men, he had bought certain lands of Jeremiah Fitch. Within a few years he removed to Lyme, Conn., and thence, in 1714, to the adjoining town of Haddam. During the time of his residence in the last mentioned place he owned property there and in Groton, Conn.

In 1719 he returned to Lyme, where he lived until the Spring of 1726, when he moved across the Connecticut River to that part of the township of Saybrook which is now Essex. About 1732 or '3 he moved up the River to Middletown, where he remained until his death, 15 July, 1735.

He is said to have been a carpenter and builder, and it is family tradition that he lost his right arm a short time before he died. In all the towns in which he lived he bought and sold various tracts of land, and at his death he left a sizable estate to his wife, six sons and five daughters. He was buried in the old graveyard at Essex, where his tombstone still stands. The date of the death of his wife has not been preserved, so far as we know. For some years after his death she resided at Chatham, Conn.

As previously noted, the ninth child of John and Jemima Pelton was Mrs. Elizabeth (*Pelton*) Harvey. Samuel and Paul Pelton, who were her first cousins, and Gideon Pelton, who was her first cousin once removed, were among the proprietors of the five "settling townships" at Wyoming on the Susquehanna in 1770, as is shown by the list referred to on page 535 *ante*. These three men were in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, in the Spring and Summer of 1770, and Samuel Pelton was then admitted a proprietor in that town. When the lots in Wilkesbarré town-plot were distributed by lottery to the thirty-six proprietors of the town 29 June, 1770, Samuel Pelton drew "House Lot No. 7."

The Peltons, in common with all the other New Englanders in Wyoming, were driven from the valley in January, 1771; but Paul was among those who marched into the valley in the following July, under command of Captain Butler, and re-took possession of the land. [See pages 282 and '3.] 23 May, 1772, Paul Pelton was at Wyoming and gave to Captain Butler a written order for the payment of the bounty of five dollars due him for the above-mentioned service. This document is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

It is doubtful whether Gideon Pelton ever returned to Wyoming after his expulsion by the Pennamites in January, 1771. If he did return he only remained in the valley for a short time. Samuel did not return for several years, for which reason his "right" in Wilkesbarré was forfeited, and when the town-lots were re-distributed in 1772 "House Lot No. 7" was drawn by Asa Stevens, as noted on page 567 *ante*. When Samuel put in an appear-

North Society of Lyme. This old highway has long been closed, and to-day not even a trace of the foundations of the old church is discoverable. Without doubt Benjamin Harvey's homestead stood not far from what is now known as the Marvin burial-ground, which is on the east bank of Eight-Mile River and on the main highway connecting the villages of Hamburg and North Lyme. [See page 589.]

In December, 1749, Benjamin Harvey was chosen one of the Surveyors of Highways for Lyme, and one of the two Tithing-men for the North Society. In New England, at this time, a Tithing-man was a parish officer whose duty it was to

ance a few years later he was granted a settling right in the new township of Providence, where he drew "Lot No. 22," containing 338 acres.

In October, 1792, Col. Zebulon Butler of Wilkesbarré was appointed by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county, Penn'a, administrator of the estate of Samuel Pelton, dec'd, and in the following February he sold "Lot No. 22" at public vendue to Enoch Holmes for £21, 5s. This land is now within the limits of the city of Scranton, Penn'a, and a few years ago was worth at least \$200,000; being underlaid with anthracite coal.

In 1787 Rufus Pelton (b. 22 April, 1757), a younger brother of Gideon, previously mentioned, was a resident of the township of Kingston, on the Susquehanna River, opposite Wilkesbarré. He was, without doubt, occupying land there which Gideon had drawn as a proprietor in the Susquehanna purchase.

Mrs. Elizabeth (*Pelton*) Harvey was a first cousin, once removed, of Philip Pelton (b. 1745), originally of Long Island and later of Putnam county, New York, one of whose grandsons was Dr. William Snow Pelton (b. 16 Nov., 1807). The last-named was married in 1837 to Mary B. Tilden (b. 1810; d. 1887), whose brother Samuel J. Tilden was Governor of New York in 1875, and in 1876 became the nominee of the Democratic party for President of the United States.

The only child of William S. and Mary B. (*Tilden*) Pelton was Col. William Tilden Pelton (b. 1838; d. 1880), sometime Vice President of the Manhattan Elevated Railway Company of New York city.

Samuel J. Tilden died in August, 1886, leaving an estate appraised at \$5,200,000. By his will he provided for the creation by legislative enactment of the "Tilden Trust," empowered to establish and maintain a free library and reading-room in the city of New York; and for the use and support of this "Trust" he bequeathed the bulk of his estate. Some of Mr. Tilden's heirs began an action in the Courts to have his will set aside, and after three years of litigation this was accomplished, leaving the estate to be distributed among the legal heirs just as if no will had been made.

Seven months after the death of Mr. Tilden his sister, Mary B. (*Tilden*) Pelton, who was heartily in sympathy with his project to erect a free library, died, leaving as her only heir her granddaughter Mrs. Laura A. (*Pelton*) Hazard of New York city, only surviving child of Col. William T. Pelton. Mrs. Hazard did not take part in the contest of the Tilden will, and just on the eve of the final argument of the case before the Court of Appeals she agreed with Mr. Tilden's executors that, should the will be broken, she, as heir to one-half the estate, would take only one-third of her portion, and would relinquish the other two-thirds to the Tilden Trust. In consequence of this action the executors were enabled to establish, with a large sum of money, the "Tilden Foundation" of the New York Public Library.

[A considerable part of the genealogical and biographical data contained in the foregoing note was gleaned by the writer from the "Genealogy of the Pelton Family in America," by J. M. Pelton. Published at Albany, N. Y., in 1892.]

preserve good order in the meeting-house during divine service, and to make complaint of any disorderly conduct.

In April, 1751, Benjamin Harvey was sworn and admitted a freeman. The first recorded list "of the freemen belonging to Lyme" is dated 28 April, 1730, and the name of "Mr. John Harvey," father of Benjamin, appears therein.

In December, 1753, Benjamin Harvey was chosen one of the five Stewards or Haywards of Lyme. These officials, like their prototypes in Old England, had charge of the public lands, or commons, of the town.

In December, 1754, Benjamin Harvey and Joseph Colt (mentioned in the note on page 61) were chosen Tithing-men for the North Society for the ensuing year; and in December, 1758, Mr. Harvey was re-elected one of the Haywards for the next year. At this time the population of Lyme consisted of some 3000 persons. [See note, page 592.]

In 1744 war was declared by France against England, and by England against France, and in February, 1745, 500 troops were raised in Connecticut, who were organized into eight companies and marched forward to Boston. For Connecticut's contingent New London county furnished quite a number of men, some of whom were from Lyme. Among these was Benjamin Harvey, then in his twenty-third year.

Early in April the Connecticut troops sailed in transports from Nantasket Roads for Canso in Nova Scotia, the rendezvous of the Colonial forces, and on the 29th of April the fleet bearing these forces sailed for Cape Breton, where on the 5th of May was begun the siege of Louisbourg. In forty-nine days this "Gibraltar of America" was captured by the English, and shortly thereafter the Connecticut troops were sent home and disbanded. It was very soon after his return from this military service that Benjamin Harvey was married, as previously noted.

Early in 1759, during the progress of the second French and English War, referred to on pages 65, 66, 68 and 104, Lieut. Zebulon Butler of Lyme organized and was commissioned Captain of a company in the 4th Reg't, Conn. Troops, commanded by Col. Eleazer Fitch. This company was mus-

tered by Colonel Fitch at Lyme 2 May, 1759, and probably was discharged from service shortly thereafter. The military records of Connecticut for the first sixty years of the last century are far from being complete and satisfactory, and it is difficult to obtain much reliable information relative to the service of a private soldier or non-commissioned officer in any of the Colonial wars.

In the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society is a small memorandum-book, formerly the property of Capt. Zebulon Butler. In this book are written the receipts of sixty-two soldiers for their pay received from Captain Butler in May, 1759. The following is a copy of one of the receipts: "Lyme, 22 May, 1759. Recd of Capt. Butler the whole of my back pay and months [pay] as Corporal and * *." "£11, 15s. [Signed] "Benⁿ Harvey."

In December, 1763, Benjamin Harvey executed a deed conveying to Thomas and Benjamin Forsey, merchants of New London, the title to his homestead and three other pieces of property in North Lyme, containing altogether 240 acres, with improvements. This deed was in reality a mortgage, the consideration for it being £690; and 23 September, 1765, upon payment of £114 by Mr. Harvey to the Messrs. Forsey, they executed to him a quit-claim deed for the property aforementioned.

1 May, 1766, Benjamin Harvey received from his father John a deed for thirty acres of land in North Lyme. The following sentences occur in the deed, which is recorded on page 373, Book XI., of the Lyme records: "In consideration of the love, good will and affection I bear toward my son Benjamin Harvey * * I give, grant, pass over, convey and confirm * * * piece of land, being toward his portion out of my Estate; said piece of land lying partly on the hill called Nickerson's* and adjoining my son Benjamin's own land." A few days later Benjamin mortgaged for £300 his homestead and three tracts of land (including the one just received from his father, which consisted of thirty acres) to John McCurdy, a prominent and well-to-do resident of Old Lyme village.

* See note, page 67.

At this period of his life Benjamin Harvey was engaged in farming and stock-raising, and also in making occasional small trading ventures to the West Indies; and it is quite probable that the money which he raised by the mortgages previously mentioned was used wholly or in part in these ventures.

Beginning at an early day (see page 60 *ante*) quite a trade was carried on between the towns on the Connecticut River and the West Indies, and in the lifetime of Benjamin Harvey several residents of North Lyme owned sloops which sailed between Eight-Mile River Cove and various ports in the West Indies—in particular, St. John on the island of Antigua.

Benjamin Harvey's friend and neighbor, Capt. Zebulon Butler, and the latter's brother-in-law, Capt. Ebenezer Brockway, owned in 1765 the sloop *Polly*, and a few years later the *Anne*, of which Captain Brockway was the Master. Frequent voyages were made to Antigua in one or the other of these vessels during the years 1765-'9, and miscellaneous cargoes consigned by residents of Lyme were carried and disposed of, either for cash or West Indian products.

The following information, gleaned from the original account-books of Captain Butler, is printed in order to give the reader an idea as to the nature of the traffic carried on by the people of North Lyme with the Antiguans prior to the Revolutionary War.

20 March, 1765, these consignments were stowed on board the *Polly* at Captain Butler's wharf, or landing, on Eight-Mile River: "100 bbls. fish, 8 bbls. meat, 1100 hoops, 1400 red-oak staves, 500 white-oak staves, 139 bus. oats, 27 ½ bus. corn, 3 ½ tons hay, 9 horses, 9 oxen, 23 sheep, 11 hogs, 15 geese, 4 turkeys and 214 dung-hill fowls."*

In January, 1769, Captain Butler was putting his sloop *Anne* in order at his wharf, and early in February he began to stow the vessel's cargo, which was consigned by the Rev. George Beckwith, Capt. Harris Colt, John Lord, Samuel Butler, Ebenezer Brockway, Benjamin Harvey, Lord Butler and others. The last-named was Captain Butler's son, aged eight years,

* Our early ancestors were wont to use this rather malodorous appellation when referring to common, every-day chickens.

and his consignment consisted of shoats and fowls, which were sold in Antigua for £1, 14s. 6d.

The entire cargo of the *Anne* at this time consisted of 13 oxen, which were sold at £14, 7s. 6d. each; 30 geese, sold @ 7s. 6d. each; 3 horses, sold @ £17 each; 20 hogs and shoats; 11 sheep, @ 22s. 6d. each; 36 dung-hill fowls, @ 2s. 2d. each; 6888 staves, @ £30, 10s.; 1140 hoops, @ £6, 5s.; a large quantity of cheese.

The *Anne* arrived at Antigua 23 Feb., 1769, and her cargo having been disposed of by Captain Butler, she sailed for home the 20th of March. Before setting sail for the return voyage Captain Butler made the following purchases: "12 gallons of rum @ 6s. per gall.; one hat, £1, 5s.; 1 handkerchief, 3s.; pine apples, 3s; oranges, 4s. 6d.; west coat, 18s. 6d.; fish and oysters, 3s.; 3 prs. stockings, £1, 10s.; cravat, 7s. 6d.; salt, £57, 15s. 11d.; hides, £10."

In the Spring of 1765 the British Parliament passed the Stamp Act applying to the American Colonies. As soon as the fact became known throughout the Colonies very general discontent was manifested by the people, and there sprang into existence numerous organizations, each of which assumed the title of "Sons of Liberty." One of the objects of these organizations was to oppose the enforcement of the Stamp Act.

The first published article pointing toward unqualified rebellion in case an attempt should be made to enforce the Act, was from the pen of the Rev. Stephen Johnson, pastor of the Congregational Church at Old Lyme. Mr. John McCurdy—previously mentioned—secured the insertion of the fiery article in the *Connecticut Gazette*. Other articles of a similar character soon followed, designed to rouse the people to a sense of public danger. Treasonable resolves were handed about with great privacy in New York, but no one had the courage to print them. Mr. McCurdy, being in the city, asked for them, and with much precaution was permitted to take copies, which he carried home to Connecticut. There they were printed, and published far and wide without reserve.

The headquarters of the Sons of Liberty in Connecticut was at Norwich, New London county, the home of Maj. John Dur-

kee (referred to on pages 280–1 *ante*), who was a very active and influential member of the organization.

In September, 1765, a band of 500 of the stalwart "Sons" of New London and Windham counties set out on horseback, with eight days' provisions, determined to find Jared Ingersoll, the newly appointed Stamp Agent for Connecticut, and make him resign his office. The New London contingent of this band crossed the Connecticut River at North Lyme, where quite a number of Lyme "Sons"—including Capt. Zebulon Butler, Benjamin Harvey and two or three other men of the Harvey family—joined the body. They marched up the west side of the river, and united with the Windham contingent near the town of Wethersfield.

Major Durkee commanded the combined band, and rode at its head dressed in full military costume, and accompanied by three trumpeters who awoke the echoes with their blasts. The men, who rode two abreast, each bore a ponderous peeled club in imitation of the baton carried in those days by an officer of the peace.

Mr. Ingersoll, who was on his way from New Haven to Hartford, was met by the "Sons" near the village of Wethersfield, into the main street of which he was escorted with a flourish of trumpets. The procession having halted and opened ranks, Major Durkee called upon Ingersoll to resign his office. "Is it fair," expostulated the latter, "for two counties to dictate to the rest of the Colony?" "It doesn't signify to parley; a great many people are waiting, and you must resign," was the prompt reply. "I must wait to learn the sense of the Government," said Ingersoll. "Here is the sense of the Government, and no man shall exercise your office."

"A few moments later Ingersoll wrote his name to the formal resignation prepared for him. That was well, but it was not enough. He was required to swear to it in a loud voice, and then shout 'Liberty and Property!' three times. This last ceremony he performed swinging his hat about his head. He was then escorted to the city of Hartford by the 500 club-bearers, riding four abreast. The procession halted at the Court House, where Major Durkee read to a large assemblage

of citizens the resignation of Mr. Ingersoll. The latter was then ordered to shout again three times 'Liberty and Property!' After this the Sons of Liberty quietly dispersed to their respective homes."

When making the memorable journey from Wethersfield to Hartford Mr. Ingersoll was mounted on a white horse. As he rode silently along in the midst of the "Sons" some one asked him what he was thinking of. "Death on a pale horse and Hell following," was his quick retort.

Reference has been made on pages 278-280, 412 and 413 to the organization of The Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and to the settlement of its lands in and near the Valley of Wyoming, Pennsylvania.

Among the pioneer settlers of this region in 1769-'70 were a number of New London county men, some of whom were Benjamin Harvey's near neighbors and friends—as for example: Capt. Zebulon Butler (who has been referred to frequently hereinbefore), Capt. Harris Colt (mentioned in the note on page 62), the Rev. George Beckwith, Jr., son of the pastor of the North Lyme Church, and Jabez Sill, son of Joseph and Phebe (*Lord*) Sill mentioned in the note on page 59; while Maj. John Durkee, the leader and chief executive officer of the settlers in 1769-'70, Capt. Prince Alden (mentioned on page 329) and the three Messrs. Pelton, cousins of Mrs. Benjamin Harvey (see page 611), were well known to Mr. Harvey.

In many natural features the Valley of Wyoming resembled the township of Lyme, and this fact helped to make the former region attractive to the residents of the latter. There was a "great" river, flowing into which were numerous creeks, all larger, however, than Lyme's Eight-Mile River, Beaver Brook and Falls River; there were lowlands and uplands, "darksome gorges" and sunlit plains; there were rocks and crags a-plenty, and vast forests of splendid timber. But to the Lyme-ites there was nothing so desirable or attractive among all the features of this new country as the hundreds of acres of rich, stoneless flats, more arable and fertile than the richest fields in Lyme.

The Susquehanna Company appropriated the sum of £200

“to be laid out in providing proper materials, sustenance and provisions” for its first settlers, and with this money flour, salt and pork were purchased by the executive committee of the Company and forwarded to Wyoming as needed.

One of the two main highways which ran westward from the town of New London, through Connecticut to New York, passed through the North Quarter of Lyme to East Haddam, and thence to Durham, Wallingford and the towns mentioned on page 280 *ante*. This was the route usually taken by those who journeyed to the Susquehanna region.

Some of the supplies intended for Wyoming, as previously noted, having been purchased at North Lyme through the influence of certain leading spirits of the Susquehanna Company, Benjamin Harvey was employed to transport the same to their destination. This work was done by making two trips—one in the Summer of 1769, and the other about a year later—from North Lyme to Wilkesbarré over the route mentioned above, with three carts drawn by oxen driven by Benjamin Harvey and his sons Benjamin and Seth.

Following the victory of the New Englanders over the Pennamites at Wilkesbarré in July, 1771 (see page 283), the Wyoming settlements began to flourish, and early in 1772 there was a large influx of immigrants under the auspices of the Susquehanna Company.

3 Dec., 1771, Elizabeth Pelton, wife of Benjamin Harvey, died at North Lyme in the fifty-second year of her age, and one week later Seth Harvey, second son and third child of Benjamin and Elizabeth, died in the twenty-third year of his age. The remains of the two were buried in the Marvin graveyard, previously mentioned, where their tombstones are still standing.

Early in the year 1772 Benjamin Harvey determined that he would remove to Wyoming, where so many of his old friends and former neighbors were already settled, and on the 14th of April he purchased of John Starlin, or Sterling, of Lyme, for £12, a half-share or “-right” in the Susquehanna purchase. This entitled him to an allotment of 300 acres in whichever township he should be admitted a proprietor. He

immediately sent his eldest son, Benjamin, on to Wyoming to examine into the situation of affairs there, and to look out for his interests.

On the 25th of April he executed at North Lyme deeds of conveyance for certain portions of his property there, which he had sold as follows: To Capt. Elisha and Timothy Marvin, 105 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres for £211; to Lieut. Robert Miller, 80 acres for £110; to Seth Ely, 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres for £115. He then started for Wyoming on horseback, and, as is shown by the records of the Susquehanna Company, arrived at Wilkesbarré on the 7th of May.

A few days later, having been admitted a proprietor in Plymouth township (see page 283), he drew on his "half-right" "House Lot No. 12, Lower Tier," "Meadow Lots Nos. 12 and 1" (which were on the "Shawnee" flats), and "Lot No. 53 in the 3d Division." Later he drew "Lot No. 33 in the 5th Division." His "House Lot" was the westernmost of the "Lower Tier," was intersected by the main highway running through the township parallel with the river, and was situated a short distance north-west from where Shawnee Fort (see pages 89 and 546) was subsequently built.

With the assistance of his son Benjamin Harvey immediately began to clear off his house-lot, preparatory to erecting a dwelling—the two men living, meanwhile, with other Plymouth proprietors at Fort Durkee in Wilkesbarré; but about the 1st of June Mr. Harvey journeyed back to Lyme and sent on to Wyoming his youngest son, aged fourteen years. He himself returned there on the 1st of July, and worked hard with his two sons in Plymouth until the latter part of August, when, at the request of the Executive Committee of the Wyoming settlers, he set out from Wilkesbarré to carry certain important reports and other documents to Hartford, Conn., and to the officers of the Susquehanna Company at Windham, Conn.

He was at the latter place on the 12th of September, as is shown by the Company's records, and a few days later he went to his home at North Lyme, where his son Silas and his daughters Lois and Lucy were still living and looking after his livestock and other property which had not been sold or removed

to Wyoming. On the 22d of September he conveyed to William Banning of Lyme, for £159, four small tracts of land in North Lyme—one of about nine acres “near the mill,” two tracts “on the east side of the highway,” and one tract called “hog swamp.”

The same day Mr. Harvey set out for Wilkesbarré, which place he reached probably on the 1st or 2d of October, as he signed there on the 3d of October the memorial mentioned on page 284 *ante*.

His home at Plymouth being completed and ready for occupancy early in November, 1772, Mr. Harvey sent Benjamin and Elisha to North Lyme to fetch his daughters and his movable property to Plymouth. [See pages 82 and 83.]

At a largely attended meeting of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company held at Hartford, Conn., 2 June, 1773, the following resolution was adopted (see the original minutes of the Company, now in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford):

“WHEREAS, There is one particular Gentleman of this Colony, a proprietor in the Susquehanna purchase, that has done Sundry Services for this Company, for which he has had no compensation ;

“*In testimony of our gratitude* to him we do hereby authorize Eliphalet Dyer, Samuel Gray and Jedidiah Elderkin, Esqrs., a Committee to give orders for locating and laying out to said gentleman a tract of land, that will make a handsome and convenient settlement in some place in said purchase, and that shall not be any damage in laying out towns on said purchase; to be part of said gentleman's proprietor's rights, not exceeding 500 acres.”

The “particular Gentleman” referred to in this resolve was Benjamin Harvey, and the “Sundry Services” for which he had “had no compensation” were performed in transporting supplies from North Lyme to Wilkesbarré, as mentioned on page 619; also, in acting as messenger upon several occasions, at great inconvenience, when it was necessary to send important documents from Wilkesbarré to Hartford, New London and Windham.

At the same meeting of the Company when the foregoing resolve was adopted, it was “*Voted*, that Major Durkee, Capt. Zebulon Butler, Obadiah Gore, Jr., and Nathan Denison, or a

major part of them present at Susquehanna, be a committee to direct the laying out of townships to such proprietors as shall apply for the same."

At this time the Susquehanna Company had not surveyed or laid out on the west side of the Susquehanna River any township south or south-west of Plymouth. The lands lying in those directions were the "general" or "common" lands of the Company's purchase.

When Benjamin Harvey was informed that the Susquehanna Company had directed that a tract of land should be laid out to him in the Company's purchase, he elected to have it located in the region lying south-west of the township of Plymouth, and so notified the Company's committee previously mentioned. The land he selected was entirely unimproved and unoccupied, and extended along the river from the south-west line of Plymouth to the lower end of the Valley of Wyoming, a distance of two miles. Across the tract flowed two streams of water—one near the eastern and the other near the western boundary. The latter stream, copious and rapid, and coming from a source at that time unknown, zigzagged its way into the valley through a gorge in the mountain; and then, running a short distance, emptied into the river at Nanticoke Falls. It was indiscriminately called "Head's Creek" and "Falls Creek."

Without waiting for the formal action of either the executive or the locating committee of the Company, Mr. Harvey began in the early Autumn of 1773 to erect a saw-mill upon the south west bank of Falls Creek, about sixty or seventy rods from the river. This mill was in running order by 1 Jan., 1774.

The General Assembly of Connecticut having erected the Wyoming region into the town of Westmoreland (see page 285), the first town-meeting was held at Wilkesbarré 1 March, 1774, and at an adjourned meeting held the next day the various town officers provided for by law were elected (Benjamin Harvey was elected one of the Surveyors of Highways), and the town was divided into districts. "Plymouth District" was defined to be the township of Plymouth, "with all ye land west of Susquehanna River, south and west to the town [Westmore-

land] line"—and this, of course, comprehended the tract which Benjamin Harvey had selected for his "plantation."

At a regular meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Hartford, Conn., 24 May, 1774, the following communication was read. [The original document is in the possession of the writer of this, and has never heretofore been published.]

"To the Susquehannah Proprietors to be Convend at Hartford on the 24th of May 1774.

"Gentlemen—There is a Large Tract of Land Lying and adjoining To the Township of Plymouth that Mr. Benjⁿ Harvey apply^d for by way of Petition at the Susq^h meeting Last June it was Referred to the Committee of Setlers and they Impower^d to finally Determine that matter—upon Examination we found that Mr. Harvey as a sufferer is already made good in Plymouth and that he now challenges it as a part of his Generall Right——

"In my Opinion the Land Included in that Survey is Greatly Superior to any Right in either of the setling Towns—therefore upon them Principles we chose that the Company should still have the power of Disposing of the same as they think proper—Besides I would Beg Leave to Inform you Gentlemen that there is a considerable Stream runs through s^d Tract, I believe Large enough to carry an Iron works the whole season and a very Large Quantity of Iron Ore, Doubtless enough to last to the end of Time, which is said to be very rich, and its very Near, and even in ye Banks of the Brook——

"Now if the Company could adopt some measures whereby some Gentleman might be Incouraged to set up a Bloomary it would I am sure be a matter of Great Consequence to the Company in Generall and the setlers in particular, and a Gentleman appearing to undertake the Business would Doubtless meet with Great Incouragement from the setlers here——

"There is a Large Quantity of good stone Coals on s^d Tract which is valuable and the very best I have seen on Susquehannah, as I profess to be a judge of *that*——

"Gentlemen I Communicate this that you might not be Deceived with Regard to the Quality of that Tract of Land—— There is no other Stream of that Bigness for many miles Distance except the River——

"Gentlemen with Esteem I subscribe myself

"Westmoreland
16th of May 1774."

"your Hum^be Servt

[Signed] "Obadiah Gore, Junr"*

* OBADIAH GORE, JR., was the eldest son of Capt. Obadiah Gore of Norwich, Conn. Captain Gore and his five sons were among the earliest settlers in Wyoming under the Susquehanna Company. The two Obadias were blacksmiths and iron-workers, and were among the first, if not the first, of their trade in Wyoming to use anthracite coal for their forge and smithy fires.

Obadiah Gore, Jr., was a man of considerable influence in the Wyoming settlement. He held various important offices in the town and county of Westmoreland, and, after the county of Luzerne was organized under Pennsylvania laws, he held for a number of years the office of Associate Judge of the County Courts. During the Revolutionary War he served as a Lieutenant in the Connecticut Line.

Mr. Gore was, without doubt, somewhat of an expert with respect to water-courses and anthracite coal, but on the subject of iron ore he was apparently "off." While there were large deposits of coal, acres of valuable timber, and a fine stream of water on the land selected by Mr. Harvey, there was never a trace of iron ore there.

What action, if any, was taken by the Susquehanna Company on the letter of Mr. Gore the minutes of the Company do not disclose. It is probable, however, that the matter was referred to the committee created by the resolution of 2 June, 1773, and that this body directed the committee at Wyoming (mentioned on page 621) to have the land in question surveyed, laid out and confirmed to Mr. Harvey, conformably with the regulations and customs of the company. Following is a copy of the report made later relative to the survey, which was filed with the committee named therein, and was duly entered upon the records of the Susquehanna Company, and also upon the records of the town of Westmoreland. The original document is now in the possession of the writer of this.

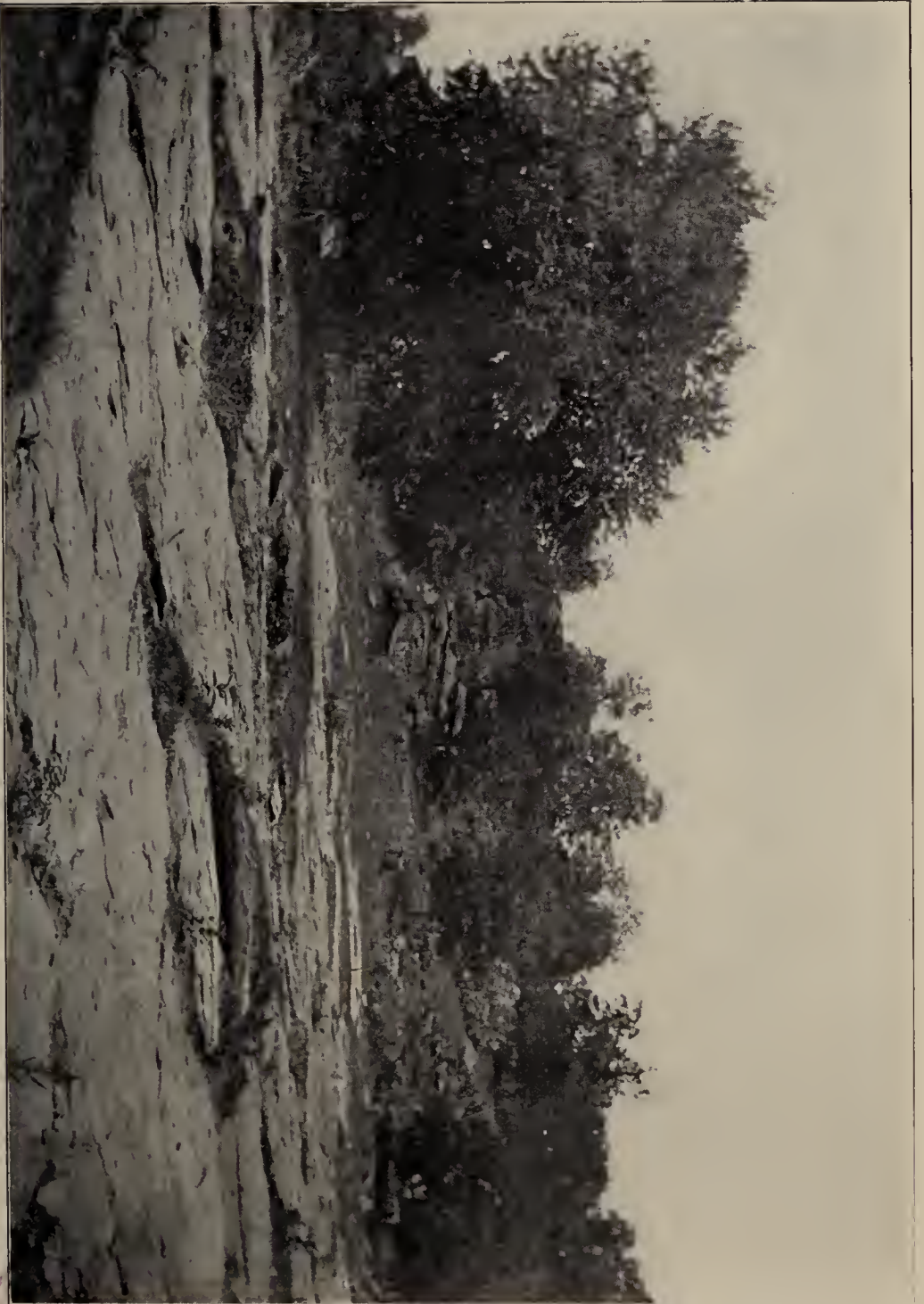
"We the subscribers Pursuant to orders from Zebulon Butler, Esq., Mr. Obadiah Gore [Jr.] and Nathan Denison, Esq., a Comtee appointed to lay out a Tract of Land to Mr. BENJAMIN HARVEY of Westmoreland, Equivalent to a Right of Land in Plymouth District in ye town of Westmoreland, and also a Tract of Land Equal to one pitch of Land on half a proprietors Right in s^d Purchase, &c.

"We began at * * standing on the Bank of the River about 80 Rods below ye mouth of the Creek that s^d Harvey's saw-mill now stands on—from thence up stream ye main River as the River runs, until it comes to a Maple tree standing on the Bank of the River, which is the South bounds of plymouth. Thence North 33° West in plymouth line to a White oak Tree * * * thence Westerly to a very high Ledge of rocks* on the North Westerly side of the Creek that s^d Harvey's saw-mill now stands on—from thence crossing ye Creek * * * which Contains 300 ackres more or less,† which is Equal a pitch in half a proprietors Right, &c. Then we proceeded and went down and laid out a piece of land on the East side of the East Branch of the Susq. River opposite the mouth of Shickshinne [Creek].‡ Beginning at ye foot of ye

* In later years known as Tillbury's Knob. The ledge is on the north-easterly side of the creek.

† The tract contained in reality 754.25 acres, as shown by accurate surveys made years later.

‡ About seven miles south-west of Harvey's Creek.



SITE OF BENJAMIN HARVEY'S HOUSE, 1775-'95.

U.S.N.

Mountain by the River from thence Round by the Mountain until it comes to the River down stream * * * containing about 340 acres Including a small Island containing about 4 acres a little above the mouth of Shickshinne Creek. Highways excepted, &c., which we the subscribers judge is equal to a Right of Land in plymouth District, &c.

"Layed out the 23rd day of August 1774."

[Signed]	"ISAAC TRIPP,"	} "Comtee."
	"EZEKIEL PEIRCE,"	
	"DAVID MARVIN,"	

The second tract of land mentioned in the foregoing report was located in that part of the township of Newport (see page 331) which was afterwards Nescopeck and is now Hollenback township.

At the time these surveys were made Mr. Harvey had his saw-mill in full operation, and the creek upon which it stood had come to be called "Harvey's Creek"—the name by which it has ever since been known.

He had no sooner got his saw-mill in working order than he began the erection of two log dwelling-houses on the hillside immediately west of the small stream of water—previously referred to—which ran down from the mountain, flowed across the upper end of his "plantation," and emptied into the river at the lower end of the "Shawnee" or Plymouth flats. [See map facing page 280.] This stream, which was nearly one and a-half miles south-east of Harvey's Creek, has long since ceased to flow; but the broad, smooth, shelving rocks which formed its bed are still to be seen.

A few rods east of this stream the Grand Tunnel* coal-mine, long ago worked out and abandoned, was opened about 1828 on land which had formed a part of Benjamin Harvey's plantation. Only a few vestiges of this old tunnel now remain.

In the Spring of 1775 Benjamin Harvey's family was still re-

* Colonel Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," says: "Mr. [Freeman] Thomas was in advance of most of his neighbors in his knowledge of coal measures. At an early day he commenced driving the 'Grand Tunnel' into the mountain side, with the purpose of striking the coal. * * * This was the first experiment of tunneling in the Wyoming Valley through rock.

"He labored on very assiduously for several years before the object was accomplished. * * * The 'Grand Tunnel,' as its constructor named it, will long be remembered as one of the most expensive efforts of the early days of the coal pioneers, as also a monument to commemorate the name of the man whose sagacity and foresight were far in advance of his contemporaries."

siding in his log dwelling on "House Lot No. 12," in the township of Plymouth, where Benjamin Harvey, Jr., was carrying on the store referred to on page 84.

In August, 1775, Mr. Harvey disposed of his lands in Plymouth township in the following manner: Capt. James Bidlack, Sr. (mentioned in the note on page 335), was entitled to a "pitch" of land in the new township of Newport (previously mentioned), by virtue of a grant from the Susquehanna Company; but he preferred to locate in the township of Plymouth. He therefore offered to transfer his "right" in Newport, and to pay £40 in cash, to Benjamin Harvey, if the latter would transfer his property in the township of Plymouth (mentioned on page 620) to him (Captain Bidlack). Mr. Harvey agreeing to this, the exchange was duly made.

The "right" at Newport was transferred to Silas Harvey (see page 87), and Benjamin Harvey, accompanied by his children Benjamin, Elisha, Lois and Lucy, removed to one of the new houses on his plantation in "Plymouth District." His stock of merchandise was also removed to the plantation, where a store was opened in the second and smaller of the new buildings.

Early in September, 1775, the Pennsylvania Proprietary Government sent an armed force of some 500 men from the vicinity of Fort Augusta at Shamokin (now Sunbury) in Northumberland county, to break up the settlements then recently begun under the auspices of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company on the West Branch of the Susquehanna River, near the present town of Muncy in Lycoming county. The expedition was under the command of Dr. William Plunket of Shamokin, who had been an officer in Colonel Clapham's regiment of Pennsylvania troops in the last French and English War, and at this time held the rank of Colonel in the Pennsylvania militia, and was a Justice of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas in Northumberland county.

The complete and easy conquest and demolition of the West Branch settlements by this expedition, made the Pennsylvania landowners eager to strike a blow at the Yankee settlements

on the North or East Branch of the Susquehanna, in Wyoming.

In the latter part of November, 1775, Gov. John Penn issued orders to Colonel Plunket, as a Justice of the Peace, to raise a force and march against Wyoming for its immediate conquest and subjugation. A body of some six or seven hundred well-armed and -equipped men was soon raised, and in order that the proposed expedition might have imparted to it a civil rather than a military character, this small army was denominated the "*posse comitatus*." Moreover, it was to be accompanied on its march by the Sheriff of Northumberland county, whose ostensible business would be to arrest on civil writs two or three of the leading Yankee settlers at Wyoming.

About the time Plunket began to make preparations for his expedition Benjamin Harvey, Jr., and another Connecticut settler and trader of Wyoming, who had been to Middletown* with their bateaux, and had obtained supplies of merchandise for their respective stores, were slowly and laboriously poling their laden boats up the Susquehanna towards home. When they came to Fort Augusta they were seized by the Pennsylvanians and thrown into the jail there with other Yankee prisoners, while their boats and cargoes were confiscated.

When Plunket was ready to proceed up the river a quantity of provisions and military stores was loaded into these confiscated boats and one or two others. In the bow of the leading and largest boat a small field-piece was mounted, ready for action on board, or to be landed if necessary, and in this boat Benjamin Harvey, Jr., was placed with orders to pilot the flotilla of the expedition to its destination. There was a second field-piece mounted in one of the other boats.

The formidable preparations being made at Fort Augusta caused considerable uneasiness and excitement among the

* Middletown, Penn'a, is on the left bank of the Susquehanna, about nine miles below the city of Harrisburg.

For a number of years in the latter half of the last century it was not only the chief market-town for nearly all the settlements on and near the Susquehanna River, but a very extensive trade was carried on by the Quaker and Scotch-Irish merchants there with the Indian nations and with the Western traders.

A well constructed highway ran from Middletown through Lancaster and Chester counties to Philadelphia, distant about eighty-five miles "as the crow flies."

people at Wyoming, and the seizure of the Wyoming traders and their goods intensified matters. An agent was despatched to Philadelphia to make known the condition of affairs to the Provincial Congress then in session, and at the same time preparations were made at home to oppose the threatened invasion.

The organization of the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, had just been completed (see page 285), and Colonel Butler called out the six companies composing it. In addition, all the male inhabitants who had fire-arms, and were able to bear them, held themselves in readiness to aid in repelling the invaders. Scouts, sent out every day, reported the progress of the Pennsylvanians—who had taken up their line of march from Fort Augusta early in December, the weather then being mild and the river free from ice, which was extremely unusual at that season of the year.

On December 20th it was learned that the invaders had arrived at the mouth of Nescopeck Creek, nineteen miles below Harvey's Creek, but that they were advancing slowly on account of the snow which had fallen, and the ice which was gathering in the river. Colonel Butler mustered his available force—which numbered about 400 men—on Saturday, the 23d of December, and marched to Harvey's Creek, where he encamped for the night on a level stretch of land near the river.

At the westernmost end of Benjamin Harvey's plantation, one-quarter of a mile below the mouth of Harvey's Creek, there was a small, sheltered pool or bay in the river, on the shore of which Mr. Harvey had built a rude wharf. Here he kept his bateaux, and here their loading and unloading was attended to, for Nanticoke Falls not being navigable, it was impossible to get past them with a laden boat, either going up or down the river. This place was known as "Harvey's Landing," and here the vanguard of Colonel Plunket's expedition arrived shortly after the Yankees had gone into camp farther up the river.

Early Sunday morning Ensign Mason F. Alden, in command of a detail of eighteen men, was directed by Colonel Butler to remain on guard at Harvey's Creek. Capt. Lazarus

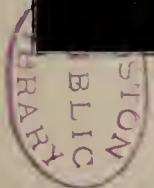


Nanticoke Falls and Mouth of Harvey's Creek.

VIEW FROM "TILLBURY'S KNOB," LOOKING DOWN THE SUSQUEHANNA.

FROM A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN IN 1898 BY HARRY W. NESBITT.

Harvey's Landing, 1773-'95.



Stewart, with twenty men, was detached to the east side of the river, above the falls, with orders to lie in ambush and prevent the landing on that shore of any boat's crew. Colonel Butler, with the remainder of his force, then retired up the river about a mile to a point of natural defence on the plantation of Benjamin Harvey, a few rods west of his dwelling-house and store.

Here a precipitous ledge of rocks extended from the Shawanese Mountain in a south-easterly direction almost to the bank of the river, a distance of nearly half a mile. The land in the vicinity was well covered with forest trees, and the road from Harvey's Creek to Plymouth township passed between the lower point or end of the ledge and the river bank. The Yankees took up their position at this rocky rampart, and wherever it was defective for their complete defence they erected breastworks of logs and stones.

On this same Sunday morning, about eleven o'clock, Ensign Alden, being apprised at the mouth of Harvey's Creek of the approach of Plunket's invaders, retired with his men up the river and joined Colonel Butler.

Deploying his column on the flat just abandoned by the Yankees, Plunket directed a spirited advance in pursuit of Alden, not doubting but that the main force of the settlers was near, and that the hour of conflict had arrived. In less than thirty minutes the advancing line was halted by Plunket, who was at its right, in front, and was heard to exclaim, "My God! what a breastwork!" Hardly had these words been uttered when there came a discharge of musketry, crackling from end to end of the long-extended rampart, and giving no uncertain notice that this unlooked-for barricade was well garrisoned.

One of Plunket's men—Hugh McWilliams—was killed, and three others were wounded, while the whole body of troops was thrown into great confusion, and, without returning the fire of the Yankees, immediately retreated to Harvey's Creek. They then brought two of their boats from Harvey's Landing past Nanticoke Falls by land, and made preparations to cross the river in detachments, and march against the fort at Wilkesbarre by way of the eastern shore.

After nightfall both boats, well filled with soldiers, started

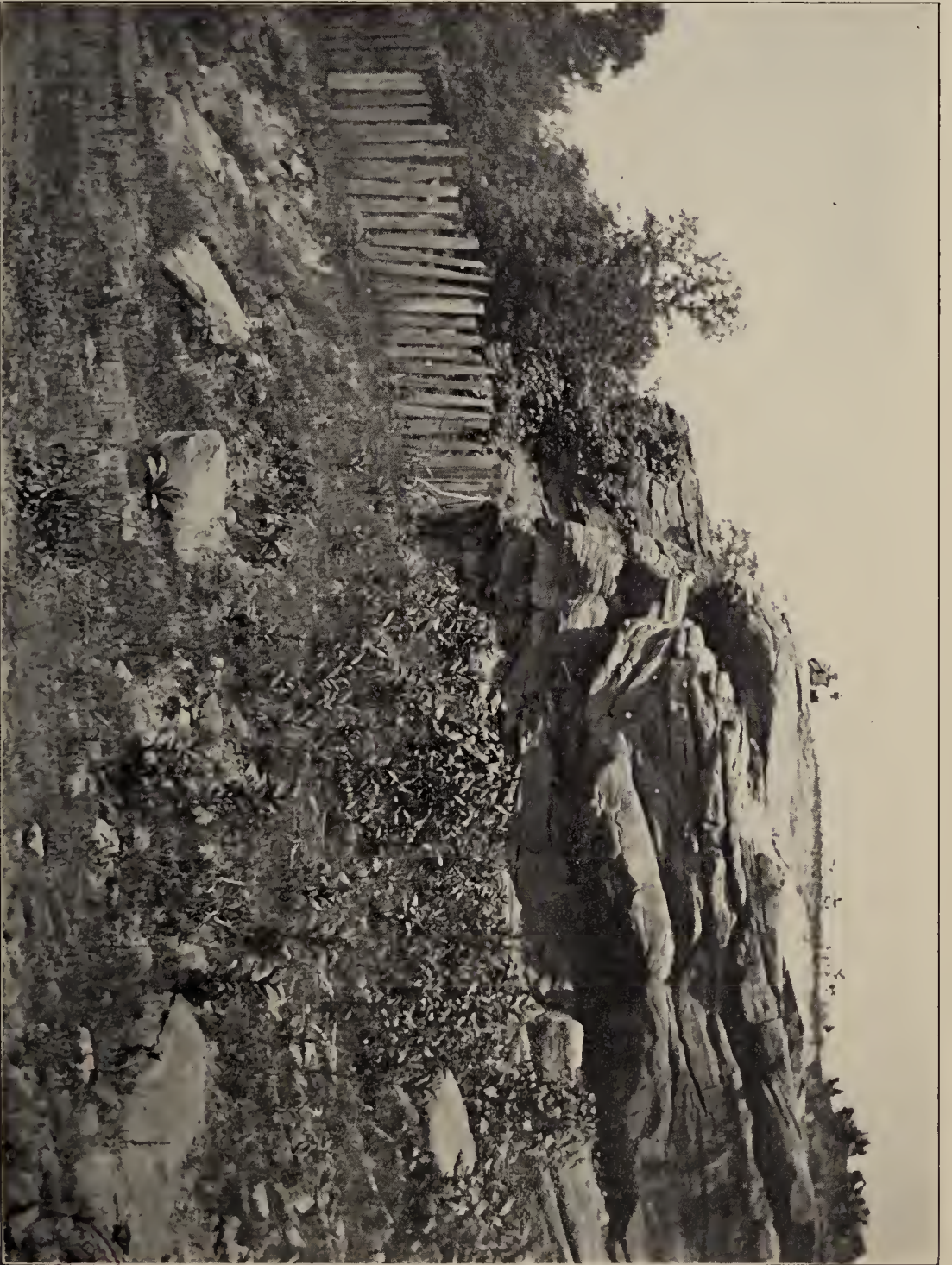
across the river some distance above the falls. In the bow of the first boat sat Benjamin Harvey, Jr., still held as a prisoner by the Pennsylvanians, and acting as pilot under compulsion, while Colonel Plunket himself occupied a place in the second boat. When the boats had nearly reached the opposite shore, and were entangled in a margin of ice too thin to bear the weight of a man, they were, without warning, fired upon by Captain Stewart and his men who were concealed in the thick woods on the bank.

Two or three men in the first boat were wounded, one of whom, Jesse Lukens, son of the Surveyor General of Pennsylvania, subsequently died. All the occupants of this boat would have been killed, probably, had not Benjamin Harvey (apprehending that he himself was in peril) called to the Yankees to desist from firing. Recognizing his voice Captain Stewart ordered the men to cease. Colonel Plunket, being a peace-officer, lay down in the bottom of his boat to avoid the shots that were fired at him. The boats were hastily and excitedly backed astern into the channel of the river, whereupon, having got within the suction of the falls, they shot down through them and the rapids below—fortunately without mishap—and were brought-to in the pool at Harvey's Landing. Thus ended the events of Sunday.

Early in the morning of Monday—which was Christmas-day—the Pennamites, who had bivouacked on the flat at the mouth of Harvey's Creek, were astir. Colonel Plunket having formed his men in two divisions again marched up the river to the breastworks held by the Yankees. While one division stormed the works, the second division ascended the mountain on their left and attempted to turn the right flank of the Yankees. The conflict lasted during the greater part of the day, and on the side of the settlers some six or eight men were killed, and three times as many wounded.

Benjamin Harvey, Sr., and his sons Silas and Elisha fought behind the breastworks on this memorable Christmas-day—the two young men being enrolled members of the 24th Regiment, previously mentioned.

William Jameson, and one or two other Connecticut men



THE "PLUNKET" ROCKS.

OTON
BLIC
A

who fought in close proximity to Benjamin Harvey, Sr., subsequently related that whenever Mr. Harvey, in loading his rifle, rammed down a bullet into it, he would "pray the Lord to direct the bullet to the heart of a bloody Pennamite." Then, when ready to fire, he would take careful aim at one of the enemy, and, as he pulled the trigger of his gun, ejaculate, "There, damn you, take that!"

Towards the close of the day Colonel Plunket, finding the position of the Yankees too strong to be carried, withdrew from the field and immediately began his retreat down the west side of the river. He was pursued for some miles by Captain Stewart and his party on the east side, with a view to capture one of the boats* of the expedition; but Benjamin Harvey, Jr., who was on board, still a prisoner, called to them not to fire, lest they might injure their friends, and so they returned and let the retreating army pass down without further pursuit. On their way down the river the Pennamites plundered all the Connecticut settlers whose homes were located along their route. [See page 551.]†

A view is herewith given of a small part of the rocky ledge which, at Christmas-tide nearly a century and a-quarter ago, so well served the needs of the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming. Large portions of the ledge have been blasted down and removed from time to time within the last one hundred

* Fourteen years after the Plunket invasion the following bill was paid by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania:

"The Province of Pennsylvania

To Capt. Thomas Gaskin,

Dr.

£ s. d.

"For a large Boat Lost in the Expedition with Doctor William Plunket returning from Wyoming,

18 0 0

To Six large Socket polls Lost at the same time

2 5 0

To 12 Days Service of myself, at 3s. 9d. per day

2 5 0

To 12 Days Service of two boatmen at 2s. 6d. per day

3 0 0

To finding myself and hands provisions

2 15 0

£28, 5s. od."

"December, 1775.

"Interest due.

[See F. C. Johnson's "Historical Record," I.: 81.]

† The facts relating to the Plunket invasion and battle, recited in the foregoing account, were drawn from Miner's "History of Wyoming," Stone's "Poetry and History of Wyoming," Wright's "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," and other publications.

A fuller account of these events will be found in the writer's history of Wilkesbarré, soon to be published.

years, in order to make way for roads and other improvements, but a considerable part of the sometime rampart still remains.

Col. H. B. Wright, writing in 1872 about the Plunket battle, said: "More than fifty years ago I remember seeing a large flat rock, set up on edge between two trees, near the natural breastwork upon this battle-field. It stood between two chestnuts, and as the trees grew it became firmly imbedded between them. This was pointed out to me by my father as 'one of the barricades of the early settlers of the valley, in a battle that had been fought on that ground many years before.' I saw it often in after years. It is not there now."

In 1776 Benjamin Harvey built a small grist-mill—what was known among the early settlers as a "corn mill"—near his saw-mill on Harvey's Creek. His store was still being looked after by his son Benjamin, who had been permitted by the Pennamites to return home at the beginning of the year.

Within less than two months after the Declaration of Independence it was voted by the inhabitants of Westmoreland, at a town-meeting held in Wilkesbarré, "that it now becomes necessary for the inhabitants of this town to erect suitable forts, as a defence against our common enemy; and that we do recommend it to the people to proceed forthwith in building said forts, without either fee or reward from ye town." It was decided that one of these forts should be located in Plymouth, and a site having been chosen Shawnee Fort (see pages 89, 323 and 546) was soon erected by the inhabitants of Plymouth District. When it was completed Benjamin Harvey, Sr., "planted the first flag upon the turret"—says Colonel Wright in his "Sketches."

In 1778 Benjamin Harvey was fifty-six years of age, but under the militia laws of Connecticut then in force he was obliged, in emergencies, to do duty in the "Alarm Service" of the State. He was enrolled in the "Alarm List" of the 3d Company (commanded by Capt. Asaph Whittlesey), 24th Regiment, Connecticut Militia. [See page 285.]

When information was brought to Wilkesbarré 30 June, 1778—by a scouting party which had been sent up the Sus-

quehanna four days previously—that a large force of Indians and British provincials was marching down the river to invade Wyoming, an alarm was sounded throughout the valley, and Col. Nathan Denison, commanding the 24th Regiment, ordered the enrolled militia—including the “Alarm List”—of Westmoreland to rendezvous at Forty Fort in Kingston township.

Zebulon Butler, then Lieutenant Colonel of the 3d Regiment, Connecticut Line, in the Continental army, was at his home in Wilkesbarré, where he had arrived early in June on leave of absence from his regiment encamped at White Plains, N. Y. At the solicitation of Colonel Denison, Lieut. Col. George Dorrance and the other field officers of the 24th Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel Butler assumed command of the force mustered at Forty Fort.

Early on the 2d of July Benjamin Harvey marched in the ranks of Captain Whittlesey’s company from Shawnee Fort to Forty Fort.

Capt. John Franklin (see note, page 288), who in 1778 commanded the Huntington and Salem company of the 24th Regiment, published in the *Towanda Republican*, in the latter years of his life, a series of articles relating to the Wyoming battle and massacre. Among other things, he wrote:

“Early in the morning of July 3d I took my family to a neighbor’s house [in Huntington township] where I met with six of my men. Two of my men were at Plymouth, and three at Shickshinny, previous to my receiving the order [to report at Forty Fort]. We marched on, and when we arrived at Shickshinny learned that Lieutenant Bowen had been gone two hours with several men,* and had left a Sergeant to collect the others and follow as speedily as possible.

“We had been gone but a short distance when we met another express, BENJAMIN HARVEY, with a letter from Lieut. Col. George Dorrance, informing me that the Tories and Indians were 600 strong, that they had possession of all the forts above Forty Fort and were expecting that fort would be attacked next. He required me to come with all possible speed and force.

“Mr. HARVEY also had a letter to Captain Clingman who was then

* See page 88.

stationed near the mouth of Fishing Creek* with ninety men, requesting his assistance with his command at Kingston. I also underwrote a few lines to the same purpose, to Captain Clingman."

By hard riding over the very primitive and rough road which skirted the right bank of the Susquehanna, Benjamin Harvey was enabled to accomplish his mission to Captain Clingman and return to Forty Fort by the dawn of July 4th.

During his absence down the river the battle of Wyoming had taken place, followed by the fiendish massacre of the captured settlers. [See page 286.] Mr. Harvey's youngest son Elisha, who, two days previously, had marched in the ranks with him to Forty Fort, was missing, and was supposed to have fallen on the field with the Captain, the Lieutenant and the majority of the men of the Plymouth company; while Silas Harvey, Benjamin's other son, was known to have been shot dead early in the battle. [See pages 88 and 90.]

All was confusion at Forty Fort, and a few hours after Benjamin Harvey's arrival there Colonel Denison, accompanied by a committee of the settlers, went out to meet the commander of the victorious invaders and arrange terms of capitulation.

About four o'clock in the afternoon of the 4th the British and Indians marched into the surrendered fort, and a few hours later Benjamin Harvey set out, in company with two or three other Plymouth men, for Shawnee Fort. As there were no traces there of his daughters, whom he was seeking, he went on down the river to his dwelling-house, only to find it tenantless and abandoned. He crossed its threshold, and in the silence and blackness of that Saturday night it seemed to him—dejected, depressed, faint with hunger and weary almost to death—to typify the tomb of all that he had held most dear.

Early Sunday morning, taking with him a few portable articles of value, Benjamin Harvey mounted his jaded horse, turned his back to his house—which, as it happened, he was

* Fishing Creek empties into the Susquehanna River about two miles west of the borough of Bloomsburg, Columbia county, Penn'a, which is twenty miles south-west of Shick-shinny, and forty-one miles from Forty Fort.

In 1778 there were two forts or stockades in the Fishing Creek region: Fort Wheeler, on Fishing Creek, about three miles from its mouth, and Fort Jenkins, on the north bank of the Susquehanna near the mouth of Briar Creek, which is about seven miles north-east of the mouth of Fishing Creek.

never to see again—and joined some of the settlers who, singly and in companies, were fleeing from Wyoming down the Susquehanna, by water and by land, to Fort Augusta and beyond.

On the 16th of the following August Mr. Harvey returned to Wyoming, and joined a detachment of the 24th Regiment under the provisional command of Lieutenant Colonel Butler. [See page 287.] Upon making a visit shortly afterwards to his “plantation” in Plymouth District, he found that his dwelling-house, adjoining building and barn had been burned by the invaders, and that his live-stock was missing. His saw-mill and little grist-mill were still standing, however, and at his “landing” he found his two bateaux safe and sound. Evidently the enemy had not extended its incursion to Harvey’s Creek.

Benjamin Harvey continued at the stockade in Wilkesbarré—in company with the handful of settlers who had returned “to their ruined homes and devastated fields”—during the Summer, Autumn and Winter of 1778 and the Spring of 1779, as is shown by the muster-roll, or “list of the militia,” mentioned on page 287, and by other existing records.

In December, 1778, he and Captains Simon Spalding and Stephen Fuller appraised two buildings, which were being used by the Continental soldiers at Wilkesbarré for barracks and store-house. Early in April, 1779, the garrison at Wilkesbarré being greatly in need of commissary supplies, Colonel Butler, commanding the post, sent Benjamin Harvey with an urgent communication on the subject to William Stewart, “Purchasing Commissary” of the Continental army, then at Coxtown, or Coxborough (now Selinsgrove, Snyder county, Penn’a), on the Susquehanna a few miles below Sunbury, where he was gathering supplies for the army. [See letter of Commissary Stewart, among unpublished documents in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.] 1 May, 1779, Benjamin Harvey was, by the Judge of the Probate Court of the County of Westmoreland, at Wilkesbarré, appointed administrator of the estate of James Parker, deceased, and Capt. Stephen Fuller became surety on his bond for £500.

[See original bond, in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.]

By the Spring of 1780 the exiled wives and children of many of the men who were then living in Wilkesbarré, and at a few other points in Wyoming, had been brought back to the valley, and gradually old homes were being re-established and a few new improvements attempted.

Benjamin Harvey, deeming it most prudent, in the then unsettled state of affairs, to take up his residence nearer the more thickly settled parts of the valley than he had been when living on his "plantation," purchased 12 April, 1780, of Capt. Stephen Fuller, for £1500, "Lot No. 23 of the 3d Division, and House Lot No. 17, in the township of Plymouth; also the undivided lands in the said District belonging to the said right, drawn in my [Stephen Fuller's] own name—containing about 270 acres."

The "house lot" mentioned was fifteen and a-half rods in width, extended from the bank of the Susquehanna northwesterly two hundred odd rods, and contained about twenty acres. It was intersected by the highway passing from Kingston down the river to Harvey's Creek, Hunlock's Creek, Shickshinny and beyond, while across or alongside the lot ran riverward a small stream of water, in later years known as Brown's Brook. Upon the lot there stood a substantial log dwelling-house, a barn, and other improvements, which, unaccountably, had escaped the invader's torch in July, 1778. Colonel Wright in his "Sketches" says: "Benjamin Harvey resided in 1780 in a log house standing on a little elevated spot on the north side of the main road, opposite the old Indian burial-ground, and between the [present] Christian Church edifice and a small stream." According to this statement, "House Lot No. 17" must have comprehended the ancient burial site referred to.

Mr. Harvey's home may be further described as having been located in what is now the borough of Plymouth, on the north-west side of Main street, about mid-way between the present Center and Eno avenues, and not far from the homestead of Abram Nesbitt mentioned on page 321. Of Brown's

Brook only the name now remains, the water having disappeared long since.

It is interesting to note that every home which Benjamin Harvey owned and occupied, at any time of his life from and after 1746, when he bought the "Joshuatown" property, was located on or very near the bank of a stream.

Very shortly after purchasing the Fuller property just described, Mr. Harvey removed to it from Wilkesbarré with his son Elisha and daughter Lucy. At this time he was a private in Capt. John Franklin's company of Connecticut Militia, in the Continental service at the Wyoming post. [See page 288.]

The members of this company were not required either to spend all their time in doing military duty, or even to remain continuously at the fort in Wilkesbarré. The enlisted men of the company were divided into three classes or details. While one of these details would be performing a tour of duty in and about the garrison, a second detail would be engaged in scouting, or in guarding certain important places in the valley—for example, a grist-mill—at some distance from Wilkesbarré. The other members of the company, not on duty with either of these details, had permission and were expected to go to their respective homes to engage in their usual vocations; and matters were so arranged that each man in the company would be off duty three or four days every fortnight. Of course, in cases of emergency, all the men were required to be on duty simultaneously at the garrison, or wherever needed.

While Benjamin Harvey was a member of Captain Franklin's company he made no attempt to operate either of his mills at Harvey's Creek. When not on duty with his company he was engaged chiefly in cultivating, with the aid of his son, his land on the Shawnee flats, and the few acres of his "house lot."

Early in September, 1780, a large party of Indians from Fort Niagara, N. Y., passed around Wyoming without the knowledge of the inhabitants, and making their way down the river to Fort Jenkins (mentioned on page 634), which had just been evacuated, they set fire to it and the buildings in the neighborhood on the 9th of September. Then, crossing the Susquehanna near Nes-

copeck Creek, they went over the mountain into what is now Sugarloaf, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where they massacred thirteen people and took three prisoners.

Returning to the Susquehanna with their prisoners and booty, they came up the river as far as Harvey's Creek on the 13th of September, when and where they set fire to Benjamin Harvey's mills and completely destroyed them. Crossing over the Shawanese Mountain, near the former home of Mr. Harvey, the Indians took a north-east course and struck the Susquehanna again above Wyoming.

Charles Miner, in giving an account of this incursion, says ("History of Wyoming," p. 287): "The Indians hastened their retreat, doing what mischief they could by burning the Shickshinny mills, and all the grain stacks on their route." This reference to mills at Shickshinny was made inadvertently, without doubt, for there were no mills at that point then or for years afterwards.

Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) John Jenkins, who was at the Wyoming garrison in 1780, recorded in his diary (which the writer of this has seen and read) the burning of the Harvey mills. He wrote: "Thursday, Sept. 14th [1780]. This day we heard that Fort Jenkins and Harvey's mills were burned." [See also, relative to this matter, "The Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania," published in 1896, and Stone's "Poetry and History of Wyoming," p. 259.]

The following extracts from a memorial forwarded to the Connecticut Assembly under date of 28 Sept., 1780, and referred to on page 289 *ante*, will give some idea of the condition of affairs in Wyoming Valley in the Autumn of 1780. [See original, in handwriting of Obadiah Gore, Jr., in the State Library, Hartford, Conn.]

"The settlement being contracted to a very narrow compass just under cover of the garrison—our fields very much in common—our families either in barracks with the soldiery or soldiers quartering in our houses for our protection and safety.

"Besides, the difficulty of obtaining grinding, there being no grist-mill within forty or fifty miles of this settlement. These and many other difficulties (which are tedious to mention) induce us once more to petition," &c.

Tuesday, 5 Dec., 1780, a town-meeting of the inhabitants of Wyoming, or Westmoreland, was held at Wilkesbarré, and the several town officers for the ensuing year were chosen. "The occasion," says Miner ("History of Wyoming," p. 289), "was one of comparative cheerfulness. Winter had set in—snow had fallen—the enemy, kept at a respectful distance, * * * would not be likely, it was thought, soon to return.

"These pleasing dreams of security were destined to be of brief duration. The very next day, December 6th, a party of the enemy consisting of nineteen white men and five Indians, under the command of Lieut. John Turney of John Butler's Rangers, broke into the settlement at Shawnee and took off seven men prisoners, namely: Benjamin Harvey, Elisha Harvey, Nathan Bullock, James Frisbie, Jonathan Frisbie, Manasseh Cady and George Palmer Ransom,* highly respectable citizens. No lives were taken, and the party instantly retreated with their captives and what plunder they could readily seize, marching with the greatest celerity."

The following is, probably, as full and accurate an account† of this event as can now be given: In 1780 Fort Niagara, on the shore of Lake Ontario at the mouth of the Niagara River, "was the headquarters of all that was barbarous, unrelenting and cruel. There were congregated the leaders and chiefs of those bands of murderers and miscreants who carried death and destruction into the remote American settlements. There civilized Europe revelled with savage America, and ladies of education and refinement mingled in the society of those whose only distinction was to wield the tomahawk and the bloody scalping-knife. There were the squaws of the forest raised to eminence, and the most unholy alliances between them and officers of the highest rank smiled upon and countenanced.

"There in this stronghold, like nest of vultures, securely, for seven years, they sallied forth and preyed upon the distant settlements of the Mohawk and Susquehanna valleys. It was

* Mentioned in the note on page 324 *ante*.

† Based upon evidence set forth in Miner's "History of Wyoming," Wright's "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," "Pennsylvania Archives" (Old Series), VIII.: 691-2, the unpublished diaries of Colonels John Franklin and John Jenkins, and certain original unpublished documents which the writer of this has seen.

the depot of their plunder ; there they planned their forays, and there they returned to feast until the time for action should come again." [From "The Falls of Niagara," by Samuel De Veaux, 1839.]

"The Colonial Government of Canada sanctioned the taking of American scalps, and paid for their taking. The captors of prisoners [especially of those who should be conveyed to Canada] received a bounty for the delivery of the prisoners. Premiums were paid for the delivery of scalps. The sum usually paid for prisoners, and also for scalps, was \$8—that is, for the persons or scalps of citizens and soldiers. For officers of rank, and individuals particularly obnoxious to the enemy, greater sums, influenced by circumstances, were offered.

"Tories who were with the enemy, not unfrequently to share such gains, and who came back after the war, repeatedly asserted to their friends that certain rewards were offered by the authorities in Canada for the apprehension of such and such individuals ; and if they could not be secured and delivered there, like sums were offered for the scalps of the same persons.

"It has been stated as a fact that the British authorities in Canada often paid more for the delivery of a prisoner than they would pay for the same individual's scalp. This arrangement possibly saved some human life ; but for a small party to be burdened with the watching and feeding of prisoners in so long a wilderness journey, and as scalps could the more easily be delivered, such an arrangement was often disregarded, and persons made prisoners were not unfrequently sacrificed on the way. When delivered alive they could be exchanged for our prisoners.

"A good many years ago the question was mooted in Congress whether or not the fact could be proven that the British actually paid a bounty for American scalps. An original certificate, which had been carefully preserved for years by an ex-officer of the American army, was produced by Representative Van Rensselaer. This document satisfactorily settled the controversy in Congress, and established the fact that the enemy did pay a bounty for scalps.

"It reads as follows: 'This may certify that Kayingwaurto,* the Sanake [Seneca] Chief, has been on an expedition to Fort Stanwix, and has taken two scalps, one from an officer and one from a Corporal that were gunning near the fort, for which I promise to pay at sight ten dollars for each scalp.

'Given under my hand at Buck's Island.

'[Signed] JOHN BUTLER,† Colonel and Superintendent of the Six Nations, and the allies of his Majesty.' "

[From an article by J. R. Simms in the *American Historical Record*, II.: 485.]

In November, 1780, the post at Niagara was commanded by General Powell, whose forces consisted of about 600 white troops (including Col. John Butler's "Rangers") and from one to two thousand Six Nation Indians (including squaws and children).

On the 15th of November a detachment of nineteen "Rangers" and five Indians set out from Niagara, under the command of Lieutenant Turney‡ of the "Rangers," on a marauding expedition to the valley of the Susquehanna. In due time the party reached the river, where they took canoes and descended as far as Secord's, on the west bank of the river, two or three miles above the present borough of Tunkhannock. Leaving their canoes here they marched westward through a notch in the mountains, and then in a southerly direction towards the Valley of Wyoming. They arrived on the summit of Shawanese Mountain in the afternoon of Wednesday the 6th of December—twenty-two days after leaving Niagara.

On the evening of this day George Palmer Ransom, a member of Capt. Simon Spalding's Wyoming Independent Com-

* KAYINGWAURTO, or SAVENQUERAGHTA, was the principal Seneca chief at Kanadesaga, and was the instigator of the expedition which culminated in the battle and massacre of Wyoming, 3 July, 1778. He is said to have been killed in New York State, in the Summer of 1779, by a scouting party belonging to General Sullivan's expedition.

† He commanded the combined force of British and Indians at the battle and massacre of Wyoming.

‡ Lieut. JOHN TURNEY was one of the most active and efficient officers in Butler's battalion. He was with Butler at Wyoming in July, 1778, and was detailed by the latter to demand and receive the surrender of Wintermoot's Fort, in Exeter township, two days prior to the battle and massacre—which took place on the plain between Wintermoot's Fort and Fort Fort. [See pamphlet "Butler's Rangers," published in 1893.]

pany, in the Continental service at the Wyoming garrison, Manasseh Cady, Jonathan Frisbie, James Frisbie, Nathan Bullock, Elisha Harvey and Benjamin Harvey, all privates in Captain Franklin's company previously mentioned, were gathered together in Plymouth at the home of Benjamin Harvey, where, also, were his daughter Lucy Harvey, and Lucy Bullock, daughter or sister of Nathan Bullock.

There had been a heavy fall of snow a few days previously, and on this Wednesday night the weather was extremely cold; but, within the deep and broad fire-place in the "living-room" of Benjamin Harvey's house, there blazed a fire of pine knots and chestnut logs, whose genial brightness and warmth the little company seated about the hearth enjoyed with much satisfaction, heedless of the blustering winds and drifting snow without. At the same time the men of the party were enjoying also plenteous draughts of the hardest kind of hard cider, which, with our New England forefathers, was the usual drink on extraordinary occasions during the Winter season.

The hour was yet early when, suddenly, a noise was heard by this little group of friends at the fireside, which hushed their conversation and caused them to look at one another with apprehension. The noise was caused, simply, by two or three gentle knocks struck on the outer door of the house; but there was a ringing sound to them, which, to the experienced ears of those within the house, indicated that the knocks did not come from the knuckles of a closed hand.

After a few moments of silence the knocking was renewed, but more sharply than before. Benjamin Harvey then went forward and unbarred the door, whereupon it was pushed violently open, and five Indians, in full war-paint, crossed the threshold. Glancing through the doorway, Mr. Harvey discovered that the house was surrounded by a number of armed men, which fact he immediately made known to his friends. Shortly afterwards the commander of the band, accompanied by two or three of his men, joined the savages within doors, and demanded food and drink for his party.

These marauders, it will be understood, were Lieutenant Turney and his detachment from Niagara, who, as soon as the

shades of night had fallen upon Wyoming, had passed, as quietly and rapidly as possible, from their bivouac on top of Shawanese Mountain down into the valley.

Having satisfied their hunger and thirst without delay, they began to bind with cords the arms of the inmates of the house, who, in the meantime, had been informed by Lieutenant Turney that they must consider themselves prisoners of war. The marauders then set out for the mountain with their nine captives, and with such booty as they could easily secure and carry. Arriving on top of the mountain, and out of danger of immediate pursuit, the party halted for consultation. After awhile one of the Indians, who was past middle-age, and was apparently a chief, led Lucy Harvey and Lucy Bullock aside from the other captives, and, by the dim and flickering light of a torch, painted their faces in true Indian style. Then, unloosing the cords which bound the young women, he told them his name and added, "Go, tell Colonel Butler I put on this paint!"*

Parting from their relatives and friends whom they never expected to see again, Lucy Harvey and Lucy Bullock made their way down into the valley, through the gloomy forest and over the rough, snow-covered ground. Reaching the Plymouth highway they hastened in the direction of the Wilkesbarré ferry, which they reached a short time before daylight. Awakening the ferryman, they were rowed across the river by him, and arrived in a few minutes at Fort Wyoming, on the river bank below the present Northampton street, Wilkesbarré.

One of the sentries on duty there at that hour was a young man named Charles Harris, who, being acquainted with the Misses Harvey and Bullock, recognized their voices when they hailed the fort. Being admitted within the walls, they quickly told their story to the commander of the garrison, who ordered the alarm-gun to be fired. But the captors and the captured were by this time far on their journey, and out of the

* It was learned afterwards that this Indian was a Seneca chief of some importance, and that, upon two or three occasions prior to the Revolutionary War, he had attended Indian conferences held with the white settlers at Wyoming.

He had also taken an active part under Butler and Kayingwaurto in the battle and massacre at Wyoming, 3 July, 1778.

sound even of the signal, which fell upon the ears of the people of the valley as a notification that somebody had been murdered or carried into captivity.

An hour or two later there arrived at the fort a young Irishman named Thomas Connolly, who had deserted from Lieutenant Turney's band shortly after the Misses Harvey and Bullock had been released. He gave information as to the route the party had traveled in approaching the valley, and stated that they expected to return northward the same way. [See "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, VIII.: 691.]

As soon as possible that morning Captain Franklin, with twenty-six of his men, set out from the fort in pursuit of the fleeing enemy, and marched up the river as far as Secord's (previously mentioned), where the pursuit was abandoned, being considered hopeless. Finding at this point the canoes left behind by the marauders, as heretofore noted, Captain Franklin and his men entered them and floated down to Wilkesbarré, where they arrived after an absence of three days.

The young women having been released, the marauders and their remaining captives marched away from the valley as rapidly as the snow, the darkness of the night and the tangled wilderness would permit. They traveled all that night and the next day, at the close of which they arrived at the head waters of Mehoopany Creek, which empties into the Susquehanna a dozen or fifteen miles above Secord's.

Apprehending annoying consequences from the desertion of Connolly, Lieutenant Turney had changed his line of march, and had forced his band and their captives to cover a good deal of ground—some of which was remarkably rough and rocky—in a comparatively short space of time. The captives, in addition to having their arms bound, were compelled to carry upon their backs the plunder which had been seized by their captors.

Benjamin Harvey was at this time in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and although a man of remarkable physique (he was six feet and three inches in height, and solidly built), yet he nearly collapsed under the strain of this forced march. He was the oldest man in the party, and when they reached Me-

hoopany, where they purposed to encamp for the night, it seemed certain that Mr. Harvey would not be able to endure the hardships of the march on the morrow.

George Palmer Ransom, one of Lieutenant Turney's captives, who lived to an old age, told the writer's grandfather years ago that Benjamin Harvey, during the march from Plymouth to Mehoopany, after frequently upbraiding Turney for his heartlessness, would berate and curse all Indians in general, and those in particular who were his captors; and then, when almost out of breath, would call down a variety of imprecations upon "the British red-coats and red devils" who had so often made his life miserable. Ransom said that Turney was very much annoyed by these outbreaks, but managed to make a show of holding his temper in check.

Early in the morning of December 8th (which was Friday), Turney and the Indian chief held a consultation, which resulted in Mr. Harvey being placed in the custody of the Indians—evidently to be disposed of in whatsoever manner the latter should determine upon.

Colonel Wright says in his "Sketches" (p. 222): "After spending [at Mehoopany] the cold and chilly night of December as they best could, in the morning the Indians held a council of war as to what was to be done with old Mr. Harvey. The value of his scalp in the British market preponderated the scale against his life. The savages bound him to a tree with thongs, and fastened his head in a position that he could neither move to the right nor to the left. The old chief then measured off the ground some three rods, called the three young braves, and placing a tomahawk in the hand of each and stepping aside, pointed his finger to the head of the old man. All this was done in silence and without the least emotion depicted upon their stoic countenances.

"The first one hurled his tomahawk—after giving two or three flourishes in the air—with a piercing whoop. It fastened itself in the tree, five or six inches above the old man's head. The second and third made the same effort, but with like effect. The whole Indian party now became furious; the young warriors, for their want of skill in this, probably, their first effort,

and the older ones from some other impulse. An angry scene ensued, and they came nearly to blows. The old chief approached the victim and unloosened his bands. * *

"The old gentleman in giving an account of this [episode] said, that as each tomahawk came whizzing through the air, it seemed as though it could not but split his head in two. That so far as he could understand from the Indian dispute—having some knowledge of their language, though imperfect—the old chief took the ground that the Great Spirit had interfered and prevented his death; while the others imputed it wholly to the unpractised hands of the young braves, and that 'the Great Spirit had no hand in the matter.' The stubborn will of the old sachem prevailed, however, and though in the minority, his counsel in the affair decided the issue."

Very soon after this occurrence the party moved down the Mehoopany to the Susquehanna, then up the river into New York State, and on to Niagara by the most expeditious route. Miner says ("History of Wyoming," pages 25 and 51 of the Appendix): "On their way they suffered much from cold and hunger, but at Tioga Point [now Athens, Bradford county, Penn'a] they killed a horse, and then fared sumptuously. * * * It is wonderful that cold, toil, hunger and anguish of mind had not arrested the current of life, and left them a prey to the wolves. * * * Their sufferings in that inclement season, bound, loaded and driven several hundred miles through the wilderness to Canada, no pen can describe."

The seven Plymouth captives were detained at Niagara during the remainder of the Winter, and through the Spring of 1781, being lodged with many other American prisoners from different parts of the United States, in barracks just outside the walls of the fort.

About this time the British authorities in Canada had begun operations to reclaim the crown lands which lay on the south-west bank of Niagara River, opposite Fort Niagara. Arrangements had been made to found a settlement* there, and the lands were to be cultivated in order to raise supplies of food

* This settlement was the beginning of the present town of Niagara, in the Province of Ontario, at the mouth of the Niagara River.

for the support of the numerous British loyalists who, driven from their homes throughout the United States, had taken refuge at Niagara. In the Spring of 1781 a number of the prisoners at Fort Niagara, including Benjamin Harvey and his companions, were taken across the river and made to work on these new lands.

In the latter part of May, 1781, Benjamin Harvey was released on parole by the military authorities at Fort Niagara, who, evidently, were of the opinion that he was too aged either to be made much use of as a prisoner in their hands, or, being back within the American lines, to aid the cause of the rebels.

When he was turned loose at the fort, and directed to make his way homeward, he was not provided with anything in the way of food or money. He went forth with nothing but the clothes he wore, a hunting-knife and a small piece of flint—this last being an article which, in those days, every man carried to use with a piece of steel to strike fire.

Accompanied by a little dog, which had been his faithful companion for some months, Mr. Harvey started on his homeward journey without delay, traveling on foot south-easterly through the Genesee country and Western Central New York, and then onward till he struck the Chemung, or Tioga, River. Here he happened upon an empty canoe, into which he got with his dog without any hesitation, and paddled down the river. A few days later, having passed Tioga Point and entered the Susquehanna River (eighty miles above Wilkesbarré), he began to realize that he was nearing his home.

At this time there were no settlers located either at Tioga Point, or for a considerable distance down the Susquehanna. Those settlers who, prior to the Revolutionary War, had taken up lands and established homes along the river near Mehoopany, Tunkhannock and Bowman's Creeks, had either voluntarily withdrawn from, or been driven out of, the country during the years 1776-'8, and had never returned.

On his homeward journey Mr. Harvey reached the mouth of Bowman's Creek (three or four miles below Secord's, and on the same side of the river) just at nightfall one day, when there were indications of a coming thunder storm. Paddling

into the creek he dragged his canoe out of the water, and lay down under it to escape the storm and spend the night. The next morning he discovered all about him evidences of a recent Indian bivouac.

Fearing that if he continued his course down the river he might fall in with a band of predatory savages, he decided to abandon his canoe and make the remainder of his journey on foot. Therefore he went up along the right bank of the creek for some miles, and then turned his steps southward, intending and expecting to strike the trail over which he and his fellow captives had been led six months previously. When night came he had not yet found the trail.

Early the next morning he made a fresh start, and after traveling the whole day found himself at night at the point from which he had set out in the morning. As this entire region was strange to him, and he had no compass, it was difficult for the fatigued and bewildered old man to decide what course to pursue. Overcome with exhaustion, he soon fell asleep.

On the following morning he started with a better prospect, as he thought, of finding his way out of the woods. All that day he tramped on and on, but when night came he had to admit to himself that he hadn't the remotest idea where he was.

By this time hunger had begun to make loud demands upon his exhausted body. Before leaving the last of the Tioga River settlements through which he passed, he was given a small supply of provisions by some kindly disposed people whose aid he sought; but he had used up this food, and for twenty-four hours had eaten nothing.

After another night's rest he again started forth to attempt to find his way out of the wilderness. He had not gone far, however, when, from a slightly elevated ridge upon which he paused to look around, he saw through the trees the silvery glimmerings of a sheet of water at no great distance from where he stood. Hope and exultation succeeded to dejection and dismay in the breast of the old man, as he hurried down the declivity towards the gladsome sight which had met his gaze.

Mr. Harvey soon found himself facing a wide expanse of

water, and as he stood at its edge and exclaimed "The Susquehanna! The Susquehanna!" the sun rose from behind the hills on the opposite shore, and lighted up a scene which even the half-starved, unsentimental Yankee, standing there lonely and lost, was forced to admire.

Awhile later, having reconnoitred the western shore for some distance, Mr. Harvey discovered that this body of water was not the river which he knew so well, but was a large lake, completely environed by high hills whose slopes, extending almost to the water's edge, were densely covered by a primeval forest. After some consideration he concluded that this unknown lake lay among the mountains which, at a considerable distance directly north of Wyoming Valley, skirted the west bank of the Susquehanna; and that if the lake had an outlet its waters, without doubt, were discharged into the Susquehanna. He determined to search for an outlet forthwith.

But about this time the pangs of hunger became so peremptory and potent that Mr. Harvey grew desperate. He was still accompanied by his faithful but emaciated dog, and at him the hungry man cast several glances. As this was not an occasion for either squeamishness, fastidiousness or delay, Mr. Harvey whipped out his hunting-knife and, without ado, slaughtered his four-footed companion. Kindling a fire he dressed and roasted the carcass, after which he partook of a hearty meal.

In the course of an hour's tramp along the shore of the lake, its outlet was found—the outflow forming a copious and rapid stream. Pursuing his way along this stream, Mr. Harvey had traveled a number of miles when he came to the opinion that the region through which he was passing had been visited by him at some previous time. This belief became more positive the farther he went, until at length he concluded that he was traveling along Harvey's Creek. All doubts were settled a little later, when he came to the fire-blackened ruins of his mills.

Hastening up the highway in the direction of Plymouth, he learned from people whom he met that during his absence his daughter Lucy had been living with friends in Wilkesbarré.

Thither he hastened, therefore, and just as the day was closing he was reunited with his daughter, after a separation of almost seven months. It was then the 4th day of July, and Mr. Harvey had been more than five weeks in making the journey from Fort Niagara.

Within a short time Benjamin and Lucy Harvey returned to their home in Plymouth.

In a "list of the Polls and Estate of the Town of Westmoreland, ratable by law on the 20th of Aug^t A. D. 1780," the name of Benjamin Harvey does not appear; nor is it to be found in the rate-list for 1781, made upon the 20th of August of that year. From contemporaneous records it is learned that in the years named a number of the taxable inhabitants of Westmoreland, or Wyoming, had their "rates" abated or "taken off." It is presumed that Benjamin Harvey was of the number, for there can be no doubt whatever about his having been a resident of Plymouth in August, 1780, and in August, 1781, and that he then owned real and personal property there and elsewhere in the town of Westmoreland.

In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 95 *ante* the amount of Benjamin Harvey's losses was stated at £186. This did not include, of course, the losses sustained by him when his mills were burnt, and when his home was plundered at the time he was carried off a prisoner—these misfortunes having happened subsequently to the period covered by the "Bill."

In the Autumn of 1781 Mr. Harvey erected a saw-mill at Harvey's Creek, some thirty or forty rods above the site of his former mill, and as soon as this was in working order he began the erection of a dwelling-house at the upper end of his "plantation," on the site (see page 625 *ante*) of the building destroyed in July, 1778.

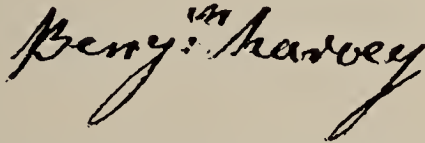
The following extract is from the original records of the "County Court holden [at Wilkesbarré] within and for the County of Westmoreland on the last Tuesday of March, 1782":

"*Resolved* by this Court that Abel Yarrington, Thomas McClure, Roasel Franklin, Jabez Windship, Samuel Ransom, Daniel Gore, Benjamin Harvey and Henry Harding be TAVERNERS for the present year, and that the Clerk be Directed to Licence them for that Purpose Respectively,

except the two Latter—Benjⁿ Harvey to be licenced provided he moves to his Plantation below Shawney* District, and Henry Harding when he moves his family to Lacawanna."

[Signed] "OBAD^h GORE, Clerk."

His new dwelling-house, on his "Plantation below Shawney," not being ready for occupancy at this time, Benjamin Harvey did not become a "taverner" or inn-keeper. In the Summer of 1782 he journeyed on horseback to Montreal, Canada, for the purpose of bringing his son Elisha—held there in bondage—home to Plymouth. [See sketch of (130) Elisha Harvey, *post.*]



[Facsimile of signature written in 1782.]

In the latter part of 1782, or early in 1783, Benjamin Harvey removed from what is now the borough of Plymouth to his new house, referred to above. Here he dwelt with his children Elisha and Lucy, farming the land which he owned on the Shawnee flats near by, and clearing up new land on his "plantation"—the timber from which, fed to his saw-mill, kept it busily buzzing under the care of an experienced hired sawyer.

Across the brook from his house Mr. Harvey erected his barn, near where, many years later, the Grand Tunnel (mentioned on page 625) was driven. Close at hand lay a huge boulder, detached at some unknown period from the brow of the precipitous hill above. Nearly ten feet in thickness, and with its horizontal surface more than twenty feet in diameter and as even as a board floor, it was used by Benjamin Harvey for many years, and afterwards by Elisha Harvey, as a threshing-floor. It remained quietly in its bed until about 1840, when Freeman Thomas, the then owner of that portion of the old Harvey "plantation" upon which the boulder lay, sold it to Henry Colt, by whom it was blasted into pieces and conveyed in sleds over the frozen river to the Hanover shore, where it was used in building a riprap and a slope wall.

* Plymouth was then, as it is now, popularly referred to as "Shawnee"—a corruption of "Shawanese." This was the name of a tribe of Indians, one of whose villages was located during the first half of the eighteenth century in the Valley of Wyoming on the spot where, in later years, the Connecticut settlers laid out the township of Plymouth. See map facing page 280.

Reference has hereinbefore been made (on page 290) to the "Decree of Trenton," and to some of the results produced by that "highly politic, but nevertheless extraordinary, decision." In the course of the next three or four months following the action of the court at Trenton, various meetings of the Connecticut settlers in Wyoming were held to devise plans to escape, if possible, the adverse effects of the "Decree."

23 March, 1783, Col. Zebulon Butler arrived at his home in Wilkesbarré, having been discharged from the military service of the United States by reason of the ending of the War for Independence. Three days later a town-meeting was held at Wilkesbarré, and it was voted to send Benjamin Harvey to Connecticut for the following purposes: (1) To get from the records of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, at Windham, a full and complete "list of the first settlers on the Susquehanna, and when they took possession of the land"; (2) to present to the General Assembly at Hartford a petition urging that steps be taken to have "another trial for the soil, if not for jurisdiction," of the Wyoming region. [See "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, X.: 23, 24.]

On Saturday, 28 March, 1783, Mr. Harvey set out on horseback from his home for Windham, a journey of 235 miles, which at that time occupied from twelve to fourteen days. The General Assembly of Connecticut was to hold its regular semi-annual session early in May, so, having completed at Windham the business of the Wyoming settlers, Mr. Harvey journeyed next to his former home in Lyme to visit his brothers and look after some private affairs there. He arrived at Hartford early in May, and delivered to the proper persons the memorial addressed to the Assembly. That body having considered and acted upon the prayer of the Connecticut Wyoming settlers on the 8th of May, Mr. Harvey began his homeward journey the next day, bearing a document* delivered to him by the Secretary of State of Connecticut, and reading as follows:

* The original paper was preserved by Benjamin Harvey, and is now in the possession of the writer of this.

To the action of the Connecticut Assembly, therein recited, no reference is made by Chapman, Stone and Miner in their respective histories of Wyoming, by Governor Hoyt in his "Brief," or by Colonel Wright in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth"; although the last named author refers (on page 93 of his "Sketches") to Benjamin Harvey's mission to Connecticut.

So far as the writer is aware, this document is now printed for the first time.

"At a General Assembly of the Governor and Company of the State of Connecticut, holden at Hartford on the second Thursday of May, 1783—

"*Resolved* by This Assembly That Eliphalet Dyer, Esqr, Col. Jesse Root and Nathaniel Wales, Esqr, be and they are hereby appointed a Committee to Consider what measures may be proper to be taken by this State to obtain relief for the people settled on the lands west of Delaware River under the Claim of this State and for Quieting their possessions —

"And whether some redress cannot be obtained against the Judgment given by the Commissioners in the Case between this State and the State of Pensilvania—— And also what is proper to be done to secure to this State the benefit of the lands Contained in our antient Charter west of the Susquehanna purchase so called and make report to this assembly att their next session.

"A true Copy of Record. Examind.

[Signed] "By GEORGE WYLLYS, Secrety."

Upon Mr. Harvey's return to Wyoming the information which he brought was soon made known to the Connecticut settlers there, and they were greatly encouraged in the belief that something would be accomplished in their behalf by the State of Connecticut. Ultimately, however, they were to be sorely disappointed, for, in the language of Gov. Henry M. Hoyt (in his "Brief of a Title in the Seventeen Townships in the County of Luzerne"), "the settlers were left, single-handed, to manage their own case. The State of Connecticut had never, in fact, done anything for the Wyoming settlers. They 'recognized' them, but in a way that the 'recognition' cost nothing. They levied large taxes upon them, but they returned nothing for their defence. They dropped them, incontinently, after the Decree of Trenton."

Benjamin Harvey was one of the Connecticut Wyoming settlers who in October, 1783, suffered the indignities heaped upon them by Alexander Patterson and his minions. [See pages 291 and 326.] Relative to this matter Miner says ("History of Wyoming," pages 332 and 334): "Benjamin Harvey, who had been a prisoner to the Indians, was also arrested. * * Eleven in all were taken [at Plymouth] and driven to the fort [in Wilkesbarré], where they were confined in a room with a mud floor, wet and comfortless, with no food and little fire."

Hoyt says ("Brief," page 58): "In Plymouth he [Patterson]

arrested many respectable citizens, feeble old men, whose sons had fallen in the massacre—Prince Alden, Captain Bidlack, Benjamin Harvey, Samuel Ransom, Captain Bates and others, greatly beloved by their neighbors. They were kept in loathsome prisons, starved and insulted. They were dispossessed, and Patterson's tenants put in their places. The unhappy husbandman saw his cattle driven away, his barns on fire, and his wife and daughters a prey to licentious soldiery."

Wright says ("Sketches," page 92): "The object of these acts of brutality upon the part of Patterson, it is supposed, was to enable him in their absence to drive their families from their houses and their homes, and put some of his minions in their places.

"Another motive may have been to punish old Mr. Harvey for an act it appears he had committed, which consisted in being sent as an agent by some of his people to Connecticut, to ascertain the names of the two hundred who came out under the auspices of the Susquehanna Company [in 1769]. * * *

"This little piece of service, therefore, of Mr. Harvey, was by no means palatable to Patterson and Shrawder, and was a thing to be jotted down and remembered some day on the general summing up of charges against the 'damned rascal,' as Patterson was pleased to designate him."

Like Col. Zebulon Butler, Capt. John Franklin, Capt. John Swift and other leading men among the Yankee settlers on the Susquehanna, Benjamin Harvey was identified in no uncertain or half-hearted way with nearly all the events of importance which transpired in the Valley of Wyoming in 1783-'4, during the "Second Pennamite War"—to the beginning and progress of which some references have been made on pages 309-318.

Mr. Harvey and his family were among those who were driven from the valley in May, 1784, as noted on page 310. About a month later Sheriff Henry Antes and the Coroner of Northumberland* county, "on learning of the disorders that prevailed, hastened to Wyoming to restore, if possible, the reign of law. Messengers were despatched after the exiles,

* According to Pennsylvania legislative enactment the Wyoming region was, at this period, comprehended within the bounds of Northumberland county.

with invitations to return, and promises of protection." [Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 346.]

In the meantime some sixty men, the most daring of the settlers who had been driven from their homes, ventured to return to the neighborhood of the valley. They encamped among the clefts of the rocks on the summit of the mountain east of Wilkesbarré, where a cave was fortified for their headquarters, and was called indiscriminately "Fort Lillopee" and "Fort Defence." [See map facing page 280.] The men were well armed and provided with a plentiful supply of ammunition, and were commanded by duly chosen officers who maintained a quasi-military discipline.

Benjamin Harvey—then within a few weeks of his sixty-second birthday—was one of those who ventured from this fort into the valley; and upon accompanying the Sheriff and Coroner into the neighborhood of the Wilkesbarré fort—occupied by Patterson and his hired myrmidons—he was seized before the very eyes of the Northumberland officials, "dragged to the garrison, and beaten and abused in the most cruel manner." [See p. 59 of "Historical Sketches of Wyoming," an unpublished MS. by Capt. John Franklin, previously mentioned.] Capt. Jabez Fish and Mr. John Gore, two other respectable Connecticut settlers, were taken into the fort by the Pennamites about the same time Mr. Harvey was seized, and, like him, "were tied up and cruelly beaten with iron ramrods."

Mr. Harvey returned to "Fort Lillopee" smarting in mind and in body, and two weeks later was sent by his fellow-cave-dwellers on an important mission down the Susquehanna. Captain Franklin (who at this time was in command of the settlers on the mountain) says in his "Historical Sketches" previously mentioned :

"About the 1st of July Mr. BENJAMIN HARVEY was sent express to the Sheriff and authorities at Sunbury [Northumberland county], with orders not to return until he should receive a positive answer whether the laws would protect us or not, that we might know what to depend upon. From thence he was sent by the Sheriff to Philadelphia, with letters to the Executive Council* and to the Chief Justice of the State for directions ;

* Under its first constitution (1777-1790) Pennsylvania was not provided with a Governor, but had instead a "Supreme Executive Council," whose chief was styled "President." From November, 1782, to October, 1785, the Hon. John Dickinson filled the office of President.

stating the complaints of the Wyoming settlers, and that he could neither grant relief nor execute his warrants against the rioters* without the assistance of the *Posse Comitatus*.

"Mr. HARVEY returned the 18th [of July] with letters from the Sheriff to Mr. [John] Franklin, giving information that he could grant us no relief without assistance which he could not at present obtain ; that he received no answer in writing to his letter by Mr. HARVEY to the Council and the Justice.

"Mr. HARVEY also informed us that the Chief Justice sent verbally to the Sheriff to do his duty, and not to send to him for orders."

Upon Mr. Harvey's return to Wyoming from his mission to Sunbury and Philadelphia, he found that the settlers whom he had left at "Fort Lillopee" had moved down into the valley and, as noted on page 311, had taken possession of, and fortified, some houses in Kingston. He joined them there, and delivered to Captain Franklin the letters which he had brought for him.

Mr. Harvey remained with his friends at the Kingston garrison, taking part in "the tour of eviction" and in the siege of the Wilkesbarré fort referred to on page 311. In the latter part of July he joined his son Elisha and daughter Lucy at his home below Plymouth, where he was when the events recorded on pages 312 and 313 took place.

On the 10th, 11th and 12th of August, after the disarmed settlers had been taken into custody by Colonel Armstrong, Justice John Seely, of Northumberland county, was kept busy at Wilkesbarré taking the depositions of some twenty-five Penamites relative to certain alleged seditious language and acts of a number of Wyoming Yankees.

Jonathan Marsh deposed that "about two weeks ago he heard Benjamin Harvey say: 'God damn the laws of this State and all those who made them.'" Anthony Bunsoto swore that on the 10th of August "he heard Benjamin Harvey say that there would be more fighting ; if it was not now, it would be in the Fall, and there would be more killed than what has been."

Mary Long swore that "on the 4th day of August Benjamin Harvey said I [she] should move out of my [her] house ; if I [she] did not the Yankees would set it on fire. I [she] like-

* Alexander Patterson, and the discharged soldiers of the State banded together and employed by him in the interests of the Pennsylvania land-claimants.

wise heard a number of Connecticut people say if the lands at Wyoming were not given back to them they would fight as long as there was three of them living." Thomas Brink deposed that about the 1st of August he was at the house of Benjamin and Lucy Harvey, "at the lower end of Shawanese flats," and Benjamin Harvey "speaking of the laws of Connecticut Government and of the laws of Pennsylvania, and comparing them with one another, he got up in a rage and damn'd the laws of Pennsylvania and them that made them." [See "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, X.: 640, 641, 647 and 649.]

On the night of August 10th—upwards of seventy of the Connecticut settlers being then disarmed and in confinement at Wilkesbarré, as previously noted—Colonel Armstrong sent through the valley small parties of his soldiers, who made prisoners of all the Connecticut men they could find, whether they had been under arms or not. Benjamin Harvey was one of those thus taken, and with over forty other prisoners was kept in confinement at Wilkesbarré for nine days. Captain Franklin has given an account of this imprisonment in these words (see also Miner's "Wyoming," pages 356 and 358):

"Myself and about forty others were confined in the house of Colonel Butler, which was full of human excrement and all manner of filth, having been occupied by a large number of Patterson's party as a block-house during the siege. Yet however numerous, we were compelled to lie down in the filth, with sentinels set over, and suffered to rise during the night only under penalty of death.

"The doors and windows made fast, and no avenue for the fresh air. Kept without food twenty-four hours, our friends were not suffered to bring us either food, drink or clothing. * * * Our enemies were set over us with our own rifles to guard and insult us. The second day of our confinement, near night, we were furnished with a scant half meal of bread and beef. * * *

"In a word, during the confinement of the prisoners at Wyoming they were treated in the most cruel and barbarous manner. Suffered with hunger, and suffocated in a nauseous prison for the want of fresh air, and insulted by a banditti of ruffians. The prisoners were not even suffered to go out of their house for the term of nine days to perform the most necessary calls of Nature."

On the 19th of August forty-two of these prisoners, includ-

ing Benjamin Harvey, were bound together by twos with ropes, and marched under a strong detachment of armed men to the jail at Sunbury, some sixty-five miles distant. Two of the prisoners made their escape while en route to Sunbury, and four after their arrival there.

The remaining thirty-six prisoners having been released under bail on the 30th of August, returned to their friends in Wyoming without delay. 25 Sept., 1784, Benjamin Harvey was one of the signers of the remonstrance mentioned on page 292, and a few days later he was found actively participating in the investment of the Pennamite garrison at Wilkesbarré, referred to on page 317. With the other members of the investing force Mr. Harvey retired to Brockway's in Kingston.

10 Oct., 1784, news was received at the above-mentioned headquarters of the Yankees relative to the proclamation and reward referred to on page 317. The same day a meeting of all the Connecticut men in the valley was held at Brockway's, and Capt. John Franklin, Ebenezer Johnson* and Phineas Peirce† were appointed a committee to prepare and present to the General Assembly of Connecticut, then in session at New Haven, a memorial on the subject of the unhappy situation of the Connecticut Wyoming settlers.

Captain Franklin, owing to the wound which he had received a few days previously, was unable to make the long journey to Connecticut, and therefore he arranged to have Benjamin Harvey go in his behalf. In his diary, under date of 11 Oct., 1784, Captain Franklin recorded: "Wrote letter to Samuel Gray‡ and Eliphalet Dyer,§ Esq^{rs}. Sent it by Mr. Harvey and Johnson, as they set off this evening for New Haven."

Messrs. Harvey and Johnson arrived at New Haven on the 19th of October, and the next day Mr. Johnson wrote a carefully worded petition—covering four foolscap pages—and hav-

* A few years later he was a school teacher in Wilkesbarré.

† A son of Maj. Ezekiel Peirce. He had been a soldier in Captain Spalding's Wyoming Independent Company in the Continental army.

‡ See note, page 525.

§ Col. ELIPHALET DYER, a prominent lawyer, politician and office-holder of Connecticut, residing at Windham. He was for many years a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut, and was one of the organizers of, and for many years the leading spirit in, the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

ing attached to it the signature of himself and the names of the other members of the committee of settlers, presented it to the Assembly. The closing paragraphs of this petition, or memorial (now printed for the first time), were as follows :

“That your memorialists have been seduced, betrayed and ruined by the spurious pretences held out to them as from the Government [of Pennsylvania], which they are now fully ascertained of. That no faithfulness, Honour, Justice or Ordinary Civility is expectable by them. * * * And your memorialists beg leave to observe that they humbly conceive the Decree of Trenton was unduly obtained by imposition, and ought to be reviewed and reconsidered by the Honourable Congress as unfounded and wrong.

“That your memorialists are now reduced to about 2000 souls (notwithstanding the usual increase expectable in a new country), and the principal part of them are women and children, now settled in the woods, with only huts of bark and thatch to cover them from the inclemency of the approaching Winter—their enemies in full possession of their houses, farms, crops and other property, and they suffering with hunger and cold.” * * *

This memorial was referred to a joint-committee of the Assembly, of which the Hon. Roger Sherman was chairman. [For a further and fuller account of this matter see the writer's “History of Wilkesbarré,” soon to be published.]

Messrs. Gray and Dyer were both in New Haven at this time, and to them Mr. Harvey delivered the letters which he had brought from Captain Franklin.

After his return to his home in Windham Mr. Gray wrote under the date of 8 Nov., 1784, to Col. Zebulon Butler, sojourning at Fishkill, N. Y.: “I have spent a fortnight at New Haven soliciting our assembly for their assistance in procuring protection and assistance for our poor afflicted & distressed friends at Wyoming.” * * *

Benjamin Harvey returned to Wyoming on the 8th of November (as is evidenced by an entry to that effect in Captain Franklin's diary), and nineteen days later the Pennamites left the valley (see page 318), never again to return with force and arms.

With his son and daughter Mr. Harvey took up his abode once more on his “plantation,” where he hoped to be able to spend the remainder of his days in peace and comfort. 20

Feb., 1785, he was one of the signers of the memorial printed on page 333.

Near his saw-mill on Harvey's Creek he began, early in 1785, the erection of a grist-mill, which, together with a new and substantial dam in the creek, was completed the same year. A view of Harvey's Creek as it is to-day is herewith given, looking up stream near the base of "Tillbury's Knob." The "Knob" is a part of the cliff dimly seen in the far background at the upper right-hand corner of the picture. The creek is no longer the copious and powerful stream that it was even thirty years ago.

Just beyond where the children are seen standing, the mill-dam built by Benjamin Harvey stood for many years. Some of its remains now lie there in the bed of the stream. The saw- and grist-mills stood below the dam, near the left foreground of the picture, on a level spot of ground between the creek and the road running parallel with it. Water was conveyed from the mill-pond to the mills originally through a race, and later through a flume.

The new grist-mill which was being erected for Benjamin Harvey at the time of his death (see page 95), and which for many years thereafter was known as the Tillbury mill, was located farther down (not *up*) the stream, on the spot where the Pugh mill now stands.*

Near the time of the erection of his grist-mill Mr. Harvey, in company with two or three friends, made a thorough exploration of the country lying along the upper waters of Harvey's Creek and about its source—the lake, whose discovery in 1781 by Mr. Harvey has been described hereinbefore.

Between this time and 1795 (the year of the discoverer's death) the lake began to be called HARVEY'S by the people throughout Wyoming. This was not because Benjamin Harvey had become the owner of the lake or of any portion of it, or of any land about or near it, but simply because he was the first white inhabitant of the region to learn of, and make known

* Since page 95 was printed the writer has learned that prior to the year 1830 Lucy (*Harvey*) Tillbury died, and Abraham Tillbury married (2d) Desire —. In the year mentioned Abraham Tillbury sold his property at Harvey's Creek to Joshua Pugh, and two or three years later Mr. Tillbury died.



HARVEY'S CREEK (1899),
Near the site of the old mills of Benjamin Harvey.

LIBRARY

to the public, the existence of this extensive and beautiful sheet of water. Neither Benjamin Harvey nor any of his immediate family ever resided, or owned a foot of land, nearer to the lake than seven or eight miles.

This body of water has continued, from at least 1795 to the present time, to be popularly and officially known as "Harvey's Lake," and to be so designated—particularly on maps and in public documents published by or under the auspices of the county of Luzerne, and the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. [*Vide* "Atlas of Luzerne County," published in 1873; "Warrantee Atlas of Luzerne County," published in 1874; "Railroad Map of Pennsylvania," published in 1897 by the Bureau of Railways of the Department of Internal Affairs of Pennsylvania; "Report of the Pennsylvania State Commissioners of Fisheries for 1897"—twenty-six chapters of which book are devoted to ~~the~~ "The Mountain Lakes of the State."]*

* HARVEY'S LAKE is the largest lake within the limits of Pennsylvania. It lies in the township of Lake, Luzerne county, northwest of Wilkesbarré, from which it is distant twelve miles by a "bee line," fourteen by highway, and seventeen by railway. It is a long, narrow, irregularly-shaped body of water, very much resembling a crutched cross, or the letter T.

The main, or south-eastern, arm of the lake measures one mile and three-quarters from north-west to south-east, and in width ranges from 1600 feet to three-quarters of a mile—the greatest width being at the lower end, where there is an abrupt broadening to the west. The north-eastern arm is one and a-half miles in length, and from 1400 to 1800 feet in width, while the south-western arm is one mile in length and averages about 1600 feet in width.

The shore line measures nine miles, and the surface of the lake lies 718 feet above the level of the Susquehanna River at Wilkesbarré, and 1255 feet above sea-level.

The lake's bottom is shelving, the depth of the water at the lower end of the main arm being about twenty feet, and gradually increasing to one hundred and ten feet at the junction of the arms.

It is stated in Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County" (page 175) that the lake was "surveyed in 1794, when covered with ice, by Christopher Hurlbut, who found it extended over an area of 1285 acres—a little more than two square miles." Ever since this statement was first printed, it has been generally accepted without question, and has been repeated frequently by other writers who have followed Mr. Pearce.

But, according to the "warrantee" map of Lake township, based on official surveys made some years ago, the area of Harvey's Lake is less than one-half that stated by Mr. Pearce; and Mr. William H. Sturdevant of Wilkesbarré, well known as an able and experienced civil engineer, has recently stated to the writer of this that, according to surveys made by himself, the actual area of the lake is in the neighborhood of 651 acres.

The pure, clear, always cold water of the lake comes almost entirely from springs below its surface, there being no marked inlet. The outlet is at the west corner of the main, or south-eastern arm of the lake, and the outflow forms Harvey's Creek, which runs in a zig-zag course some twelve miles to West Nanticoke, directly south, where it empties into the Susquehanna not far from "Tillbury's Knob," at the south-western end of Wyoming Valley.

No evidences of remote or recent human habitation were found near the lake at the time

In September, 1786, the Act of the Pennsylvania Legislature erecting Luzerne county was passed (see page 292), in February, 1787, the first election of public officers in the county took place (see page 293), and on the 27th of March following the State Legislature passed the "Act for ascertaining and confirming to certain persons, called Connecticut claimants, the lands by them claimed within the county of Luzerne."

Col. (formerly Capt.) John Franklin "with characteristic industry visited from town to town, from settlement to settlement, and from house to house, kindling by his burning zeal

of its discovery by Benjamin Harvey, or a few years later when the territory in its vicinity was thoroughly explored, as previously noted.

It is very certain that, until Mr. Harvey's discovery was made, the existence of the lake was quite unknown, not only to the inhabitants of Wyoming in general, but to the official explorers and surveyors of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries and of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, who had laid out manors and townships in the Wyoming region during the period from 1768 to 1775 inclusive.

The earliest survey of the Wyoming region, so far as known, was made in 1753 by the writer's great-great-great-grandfather, Capt. Robert Dixon, and the other men composing the committee representing the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See pages 412 and 413.] However, this was not a survey in the literal and technical sense of the term, but was more in the nature of a general and hurried exploration of the country in the immediate vicinity of *Wy-wa-mick*, or Wyoming.

In November, 1768, Thomas and Richard Penn obtained from the Indians a deed for the Susquehanna lands which were claimed by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See page 279.] Immediately thereafter William Scull, a competent and an able surveyor, arrived at Wyoming, sent by the Penns, and early in December, 1768, under the supervision and direction of Charles Stewart and John Jennings, agents of the Penns, he surveyed two large tracts of land "to the use of the Honourable the Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania."

The first tract, which they named the "Manor of Stoke," was laid out on the south-east side of the Susquehanna River, and included the site of the former Indian settlement *Wy-wa-mick*. The second tract, the "Manor of Sunbury," was laid out on the opposite side of the river, and its boundaries were as follows: Beginning near the mouth of what was afterwards known as Abraham's Creek, and running thence N. 30° W. 3 miles and 130 rods; thence S. 55° W. 8 miles and 276 rods; thence S. 30° E. 2 miles to the mouth of "Head's" (later Harvey's) Creek; thence up along the Susquehanna to the place of beginning—containing 20,000 acres of land. [See copy of original survey in the writer's possession.] It is readily seen that this survey did not extend to the region in which Harvey's Lake lies.

During the year 1769 the representatives of the Penns had no opportunity to make additional surveys in the Wyoming region, owing to their conflicts with the Yankees; while the Connecticut Susquehanna Company got no further than the "laying out and pitching" of the five "settling towns" in the Wyoming Valley. [See page 329.] In 1770 neither of the contending parties was in possession of Wyoming long enough at a time to do any exploring or surveying of new territory; and it was the same in 1771, in the Summer of which year the Yankees drove the Pennamites out of the region, and kept them from regaining a foot-hold there until 1783.

During the years 1772-'5 the Connecticut Susquehanna Company laid out a number of new townships within the bounds of their "purchase." One of these townships was Bedford, which adjoined the north-west boundary of Plymouth township, and was nine miles long by some three and one-fourth miles wide. The north corner of this new township lay within about one mile of the south-east corner of Harvey's Lake—then, of course, unknown



HARVEY'S LAKE—LOOKING NORTH

the passions of his adherents to resist the laws, not by open violence, but by avoiding to commit themselves by taking the oath of allegiance, or participating in any measure that should seem to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the State, unless some law more comprehensive, liberal and specific, should first be enacted to quiet the settlers in their lands."

10 May, 1787, Colonel Franklin appeared before the General Assembly of Connecticut at Hartford, and presented a memorial "in behalf of himself and the rest of the inhabitants settled upon the rivers Delaware and Susquehanna." [Neither Miner

and unnamed. No settlements were made on the lands included within the bounds of Bedford until about the beginning of this century.

Northmoreland (within the present bounds of the county of Wyoming) was another of the Connecticut townships laid out at some time during the period previously mentioned, and its south-west corner lay not far from, although out of sight of, Harvey's Lake.

When these townships were surveyed the whole region in which they were located was, as previously intimated, *terra incognita* to the inhabitants of Wyoming. In a memorial addressed to the Connecticut Assembly by certain citizens of Kingston township in October, 1776, it is set forth that Kingston is "battered to the eastward upon the River Susquehanna, south upon the District of Plymouth, north upon the District of Exeter, and west upon the wilderness." Harvey's Lake lies north-west by west from Kingston township.

The Susquehanna Company made no further surveys, and laid out no more townships (except on paper), in the region contiguous to the lake, until a number of years after the discovery of the latter. This is evidenced by an original "Map of the Seventeen Townships in the Susquehanna Company's Survey," which was drawn about 1794 or '5, and is now preserved in Philadelphia, where it had lain "forgotten and unknown" for more than seventy-five years, until the writer of this discovered its whereabouts. It is the identical map used in 1799 and succeeding years by the Commissioners who carried out the provisions of the "Compromise Act" of 4 April, 1799. Upon this map the location of Harvey's Lake is correctly noted, but no name is attached to it. "Harvey's or Falls Creek," indicated as the outlet of the lake, appears in its proper place on the map.

Harvey's Lake was probably known to the Indians who dwelt along the Susquehanna River, but that "it was a famous resort of the Indians when they inhabited the Wyoming Valley"—as has been stated in a recent publication—is very doubtful. At no time have Indians dwelt in Wyoming since the year 1763. At that period the Susquehanna contained an abundance of various kinds of fish, and it is hardly to be believed that any Indian would travel uphill twelve miles, through dense and unbroken forests, for the purpose of fishing in a lake, when within an arrow's flight of his wigwam he might easily catch in the river all the fish he needed.

Ninety years ago there was not a single house within three-quarters of a mile of the lake, and until about seventy years ago a virgin forest densely covered the surrounding hills. Fifty-two years ago there were only four houses on or near the shore of the lake, and it was not until 1855 that the first house of public entertainment there was completed and opened for business. There are now in proximity to the lake two hotels, and more than one hundred dwelling-houses—the majority of which are occupied by their owners during the Summer months only. The lake is reached from Wilkesbarré by two lines of railway.

An attempt was made in 1882 by two or three persons to change the name of Harvey's Lake to "*Skandaro*," an alleged Indian name. Mr. B. H. Pratt, a very clever and genial gentleman, and a ready and pleasing writer, was at that time the Wilkesbarré correspondent of the *Scranton Republican*, and he wrote several short articles on the subject; and whenever at any time he had occasion to refer in his paper to the lake he called it *Skandaro*.

Mr. Dilton Yarrington, an intelligent gentleman, and well informed on the subject of

nor Hoyt nor any other writer of Wyoming history has mentioned this incident, and the following paragraphs, taken from the original memorial presented by Franklin, are now printed for the first time—so far as is known.]

"The memorialists have suffered every species of cruelty in the power of mortals to conceive, and HAVE NOW NO ALTERNATIVE BUT THE SWORD, trusting the event to Providence—unless by the intervention of this Honourable Assembly. * * *

"That the Penns by their agents, having by mere accident possessed themselves of the Indian deed to the purchasers [see page 278 *ante*], and many other important papers—evidences of the title of this State to the

Wyoming history, who was born in 1803 in Wilkesbarré, where his grandfather and father, natives of New London county, Conn., had settled in 1772, wrote a letter to the *Republican* relative to the newfangled name. The letter was published 17 Aug., 1882, and in it were the following sentences:

"History tells us that Harvey's Lake was discovered by Benjamin Harvey, who settled and built on the outlet prior to the Revolutionary War. * * You see by this that the lake was discovered more than a hundred years ago, and named after the man that discovered it. This was right, and has been approved by the population of Luzerne county for more than one hundred years. * * I observe that the *Republican's* Wilkesbarré correspondent has undertaken to change the name of one of our old landmarks (or water-marks) to the ridiculous name of *Skandaro*.

"I do not know who your correspondent is, but I do not believe that he is an old citizen of Luzerne county, nor the son of an old citizen. I very much doubt whether a native of Luzerne could be found who would be guilty of such vandalism. * * In the name of every native of Luzerne county, I protest against this desecration! As well might he attempt to change the name of Luzerne, Susquehanna or Lackawanna."

In reply to Mr. Yarrington's communication Mr. Pratt printed the following, in part: * * * "The correspondent's motive, in justice to him, should be stated, in order that his action be not misjudged. He was riding in the cars one day with a Summer habitant of Harvey's Lake, and was given by him to understand that the name was not a proper one, had no significance, and would be gladly exchanged for its Indian title, which, upon the authority of a native and old resident of the valley, was said to be *Skandaro*.

"It was further pleaded that if, through the correspondent's effort, the latter euphonism could be made to attach itself to the locality, nine-tenths of the frequenters of that lake shore would rise up and bless the correspondent—or words to that effect. The correspondent's temptation was great, and he yielded thereto; and having afterwards discovered that the said frequenters didn't rise and bless with any appreciable zest, but rather sat and cursed with a good deal of unction, he was in for it, and couldn't well abandon his purpose, though very mildly pursuing it. * * * No more *Skandaro*, so far as the correspondent, a non-native, a non-son-of-a-native, and not even a citizen of Luzerne, is concerned."

And here ended *Skandaro*!

The next effort to change the name of Harvey's Lake was made in 1893, when the well-known Indian name "*Shawanese*" was selected for christening purposes.

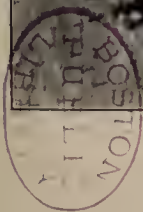
This attempted change was based on the following grounds: A rare map of the Province of Pennsylvania was exhibited by its owner, Mr. Walter M. Dickson of Scranton, at Wilkesbarré in April, 1893. This map, published at London, England, in June, 1775, bears an inscription purporting that it was "laid down from actual surveys, and chiefly from the late map of W. SCULL published in 1770." The "W. Scull" mentioned was William Scull, the official surveyor of the Penns hereinbefore referred to.

Upon this map, approximately near the spot where Harvey's Lake would naturally be looked for, is depicted a large, oval-shaped body of water, which is named "*Shawanese Lake*." It lies north-east and south-west, and is represented as the source of "Fishing



HARVEY'S LAKE IN WINTER.

A view from the W. B. D. and H. L. R. R.



lands aforesaid—applied to the Congress of the United States for the constituting of a Federal Court for the settlement of the jurisdiction, &c. * * *

“Your memorialists are now able to prove beyond contradiction that the aforesaid deed and evidences of title were actually in the hands of the Agents of the State of Pennsylvania, before that State made their application to Congress for the establishment of said Federal Court, and that they secreted them until after the aforesaid decree, and now have them in their power and custody—which was one very influential means of the failure on the part of this State.” * * *

The memorial concludes with a prayer to the Assembly “to request Congress to direct a revision of the aforesaid question

Creek,” which stream, thus marked and plainly defined, is indicated as issuing from the south-west end of the lake and running a zigzag south-westerly course to the Susquehanna River.

Nearly half way up the creek there is noted an “Old Indian Fort,” from which a trail, or path, leads east to the Susquehanna, then along the right bank of the river to where Kingston now stands, and thence across the river to “Wyoming” (now Wilkesbarré).

Issuing from “Shawanese Lake” at a point near its north-east end a second stream (to which no name is attached) is shown. Its course is nearly south, and it flows into the Susquehanna at “Wyoming Falls.” On the headwaters of this stream, not far from the lake, “Old Shawanese Town” is noted.

As was to be expected, this map attracted considerable attention, and the interest manifested in it by those who desire to possess whatever may be published relating to the history of Pennsylvania and of the Wyoming region was so marked that, through the enterprise of a couple of Wilkesbarréans, the map was republished.

A few writers for the press, and some talkers, decided without hesitation, as soon as they saw the old map, that the Lake thereon noted as “Shawanese Lake” was undoubtedly the one known as “Harvey’s,” and that the unnamed stream noted as flowing from it was, as a matter of course, Harvey’s Creek.

As previously mentioned, steps were immediately taken by a few Wilkesbarré gentlemen—students of history and lovers of truth and right—to have the long-lost name of Pennsylvania’s chief lake restored to it. As results of these steps the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company in 1893 renamed its station on the north-west shore of the lake “Shawanese Lake,” and the Post-Office Department changed to “Shawanese” the name of “Lake” post-office, located at the south-eastern corner of the lake, distant one and three-quarters miles from the L. V. R. R. station—and this is the *status in quo* to-day.

William Scull’s map of 1770, heretofore referred to, was “laid down” from data obtained by him in 1768 and ’9 and prior years. To any one who may carefully examine a copy of that map, and the map of 1775 now under discussion, it will be very evident that the latter is largely a detailed reproduction of the former, with the addition of some new matter relating to the south-eastern part of the Province.

Also, it will be apparent that both maps were constructed, not wholly upon actual surveys carefully carried out, but largely upon superficial explorations which had been made by various persons, the majority of whom, without doubt, were unskilled in topographical and cartographical arts.

In support of these assertions it may be stated: In 1771 the Pennsylvania Government erected the county of Bedford and established its boundaries. This county is not shown on the map. In 1772 the county of Northumberland was erected, and the town of Northumberland was laid out. This map does not exhibit a line or a letter to indicate that any such changes had taken place since the publication of the map of 1770—in fact, the name Northumberland does not appear on the map.

The “Great Swamp” is shown as beginning where Mauch Chunk now lies, and extend-

of jurisdiction, and not tamely submit to the indignity so flagrantly manifest in a sister State, and in a point that involves the interest of so many individuals as well as the honour and dignity of this State."

With this memorial Colonel Franklin filed a power of attorney, dated at Wyoming 2 May, 1787, and authorizing him to make application "to the General Assembly of Connecticut for a revision of the trial at Trenton." To this paper there are eighty autograph signatures attached, among them being those of John Jenkins, Mason F. Alden, Joseph Jameson, Samuel

ing north with an average width of about thirty miles to the New York line ($41^{\circ} 48'$ N. latitude, and not the 42d parallel as now). This is, of course, incorrect, as the territory known as the Great Swamp lies wholly in what is now the township of Buck, Luzerne county.

Nescopeck Creek is indicated as rising in the "Shades of Death," located on the map seven miles south-east of Wyoming (Wilkesbarré). In reality this dismal locality lies at least twelve miles from Wilkesbarré "as the crow flies," and between the "Shades" and the headwaters of Nescopeck Creek a range of mountains rises, over which no creek could flow. Owing to the conformation of the country all streams in the Bear Creek and Great Swamp regions flow into the Lehigh River.

As early as 1770 there was a well-defined road running up along the Susquehanna to the Lackawanna River, and thence north-east to the Delaware. This was the road traveled in the years 1769-'72 by nearly all the Connecticut Wyoming settlers (see page 280), but it is not laid down on the map of 1775, although the very primitive path, or trail, running from Wyoming through the Great Swamp to the Wind Gap, and thence to Easton, is shown.

Gnadenhutzen, the home of the Moravian Indians, was situated north of Mahoning Creek, on the right bank of the Lehigh. In this map it is placed on the left bank of the river, north of Fort Allen.

The latitude of Wilkesbarré is $41^{\circ} 14' 40''$ N., and its longitude is $75^{\circ} 49' 55''$ W. from Greenwich. On the map of 1775 Wyoming (now Wilkesbarré) is located $2' 50''$, or 3.25+ miles, too far north, and $19' 55''$, or 17.5+ miles, too far east.

Without going any farther along these lines, the case which we have been striving to make out may be summed up in the statement that the oval-shaped "Shawanese Lake" noted on the map of 1775 does not, and never was intended to, represent the lake now known as Harvey's. It is not probable that the veriest tyro in map-making, having once surveyed Harvey's Lake, or even simply viewed it, would ever depict it as an oval-shaped body of water.

It is a fact beyond dispute, I think, that "Shawanese Lake" on the old map now under consideration stands for no other than the beautiful, *oval-shaped* sheet of water on North Mountain, fifteen miles due west from Harvey's Lake, which was well known in earlier days as Robinson's Lake, later as Long Lake Pond (see Egle's "History of Pennsylvania," page 1083), and now as Lake Ganoga! Like the other places hereinbefore mentioned, the lake is incorrectly located on the map.

The so-called Fishing Creek region—upon the border of which Lake Ganoga lies—was well known for some years prior to 1770 by the land-agents and surveyors of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries. The region had been thoroughly explored by them.

What are now known as the East and West Branches of Fishing Creek rise in Sullivan county, Penn'a, only a short distance west of Lake Ganoga, and, flowing within the bounds of Columbia county, unite to form the largest creek in that county. As previously mentioned, Fishing Creek empties into the Susquehanna River about two miles west of Bloomsburg. The outlet of Lake Ganoga lies at its lower or south-east end, and the outflow forms a stream which, under the local name of Kitchen's Creek, runs through Fairmount town-

Ayers, Jr., Andrew S. Alden, William Ross, Benjamin Smith and Benjamin Harvey. Upon the aforementioned papers the "Lower House" of the Assembly took action favorable to the memorialists, but the "Upper House" refused to concur.

In the following October Colonel Franklin was arrested, as noted on pages 288 and 319. Benjamin Harvey, who had been for a number of years, on terms of the closest friendship with Colonel Franklin, was one of those who assembled at Wilkesbarré under the leadership of Captain Swift, determined

ship, Luzerne county, and empties into Huntington Creek, which courses through Huntington township into Columbia county, where, near Orangeville, it joins "Big" Fishing Creek.

In 1775 the Connecticut Susquehanna Company laid out and named the original township of Huntington, but it was wiped out of existence in 1790, when, by decree of Court, Luzerne county was divided into eleven townships, and the territory of Huntington was comprehended in the township of Salem. Three years later, however, nearly upon the site of the old a new Huntington township was erected, which included within its territory what is now Fairmount township. There was no "Huntington" Creek before the days of Huntington township, and no "Kitchen's" Creek until years later. The stream was there, rapid and powerful, but it was known, from its principal source at the oval-shaped lake on North Mountain to its mouth, as the "East Branch of Fishing Creek." [See note, page 373, Vol. I., "The Frontier Forts."] It may be noted also, that upon the "warrant map" of Fairmount and Huntington townships, on page 12 of the "Atlas of Luzerne County," published in 1873, this same stream is marked "Fishing Creek."

From the time when the white people first began to visit the valleys of the two branches of the Susquehanna, Diaboga, or Tioga Point (now Athens, Bradford county, Penn'a), was the southern gate to the "Long House," or territory, of the Indian Confederacy known as the Iroquois, or Five Nations (later the Six Nations). Through either this "gate" or fore-town, or by way of the Mohawk, all strangers were required to enter the Iroquois territory, or be treated as spies and enemies; and through the same "gate" passed the Iroquois warriors on their war expeditions against the southern tribes of Indians.

In consequence, all the great trails, or paths, which were frequented by warriors, hunters and travelers from and to the Iroquois, led from Tioga Point. One of these paths passed down the Susquehanna, via Wyoming, to Shamokin, and thence to Bedford, Penn'a. Another, known as the Sheshequin path, ran from Tioga in a straight line through Bradford and Lycoming counties to the West Branch of the Susquehanna River at what is now Lock Haven; thence to Bedford, and thence to the Potomac River.

An important trail, known as the Fishing Creek path, started in the flats near Bloomsburg on the North Branch of the Susquehanna, passed up along Fishing Creek, by Orangeville, to near Long Pond or Lake Ganoga, and thence across the mountains to a point between Mehoopany and Tioga, where it joined the "great" path running along the Susquehanna. A path also started from the Susquehanna at the mouth of Shickshinny Creek, and running through Huntington township crossed the Fishing Creek path near Lake Ganoga. The Susquehanna and Tioga Turnpike, built a good many years ago, and for a long time an important and much-traveled highway between lower Luzerne county and Bradford, followed very nearly the course of the old Fishing Creek warrior path. [See Pearce's "Annals," p. 30, and Egle's "Pennsylvania," pp. 409, 431, 585 and 1084.]

For hundreds of years, probably, the feet of the red men trod these trails until, in many places, they were worn down to a depth of ten or twenty inches. After the white men came into the country they, too, followed the same paths, and thus became familiar with the uninhabited parts of the country through which the paths ran.

It will be noticed that no paths ran nearer to the Harvey's Lake region than the Wyoming-Shamokin path on the east, and the Fishing Creek path on the west. Thus it was

to seize Colonel Pickering (mentioned on page 292) as a hostage for Franklin. [The house then occupied by Colonel Pickering and his family, and which was entered and searched by Franklin's friends in their zeal and excitement, still stands (somewhat modernized in style and changed in appearance from what it was one hundred and twelve years ago) on the east side of South Main street, below Northampton, Wilkesbarré, and is known as the "Ross" house. Some years ago

possible for this large lake to remain unknown and unnamed until the Valley of Wyoming and its contiguous territory had begun to be settled and improved by the enterprising, pushing Yankees.

The maker of the map of 1775 had knowledge of the stream (Harvey's Creek) emptying into the Susquehanna at "Wyoming Falls," and so he placed it upon his map—but without attaching a name to it. As to the source of the stream, he *knew* nothing, but, evidently presuming that it had its rise in the same lake as the so-called East Branch of Fishing Creek, he so represented it on the map.

In locating "Old Shawanese Town" on the upper waters of this unnamed stream (Harvey's Creek), the map-maker made, beyond doubt, one of his worst errors.

The history of the coming of the Shawanese to the Wyoming region, the extent and duration of their location therein, and the time of their departure therefrom, is well known. [See Pearce's "Annals," Miner's "Wyoming," etc.] It is recorded that as late, at least, as 1756 there was a large Shawanese village where the borough of Plymouth is now located, and a smaller village (where King Paxinosa dwelt for a time) west of Ross Hill—between the modern "Poke Hollow" and Larksville. There was no other Shawanese village in Wyoming Valley, or nearer to it than Briar Creek, in what is now Columbia county. Neither of the villages mentioned above is noted on the map of 1775, and it is very probable that "Old Shawanese Town" was intended to be placed on the map a short distance south-east of where it is—which would be its proper location.

There were a few wigwams on Shickshinny Creek, and near what is Beach Grove, in Salem township, and then there was the small Shawanese village near Briar Creek. There was a large Shawanese village on the flats near the mouth of Fishing Creek (see Egle's "Pennsylvania," p. 585), another village some distance up the creek, in the locality of the "Old Indian Fort" previously mentioned, and a third one at Catawissa.

The Shawanese tribe was, as previously noted, under subjection to the Six Nations, and, without doubt, there was much going to and fro between the villages of the conquered tribe and the "Long House" of the Great Confederacy in Northern New York. The trail which, naturally, would be traveled most frequently by the Shawanese dwelling at Briar Creek, Fishing Creek and Catawissa, was the one known as the "Fishing Creek path," and which ran close by the beautiful, oval-shaped lake on North Mountain. It may readily be believed that the Shawanese, in the course of their journeys northward and southward, often built their camp fires on the western shore of this mountain lake, and bivouacked there over night; and that in time this body of water came to be known as "Shawanese Lake."

Further, and finally: It is a geographical fact that Muncy Creek (which empties into the West Branch of the Susquehanna River in the south-east corner of Lycoming county, Penn'a) rises in Sullivan county very near the headwaters of Fishing Creek, and consequently only a short distance north-west of Lake Ganoga. Previous to 1768 the valley of the West Branch of the Susquehanna was occupied by bands of Shawanese and Monsey Indians (see Egle's "Pennsylvania," p. 914), and there was a warrior path leading up along Muncy Creek to a point on North Mountain, where it united with the Fishing Creek path. It is presumable that the Shawanese from the West Branch, like their brethren from the North Branch of the Susquehanna, made Shawanese Lake a halting-place when they journeyed to and from the seats of their masters beyond Diahoga.

it was the residence of Dr. Olin F. Harvey, great-great-grandson of Benjamin Harvey, and his youngest child, (508) Carol Harvey, was born there.]

In April, 1788, still detained a prisoner at Philadelphia without arraignment or trial, Colonel Franklin petitioned the Justices of the Supreme Court that he might be liberated. Assurances were given him that if he would furnish bonds to the amount of £2000 he should have his liberty. Christopher Hurlbut, John Jenkins, Daniel Gore, Samuel Ayers, Benjamin Harvey and two or three others were named by Colonel Franklin, "any or all of whom would become pledged for his good behavior, and appearance at the time of trial. But delays were interposed," and Franklin was neither admitted to bail nor released until months more had passed. [See Miner's "Wyoming," page 432.]

It was, of course, well known in Wyoming Valley that Colonel Pickering had taken a very active part in the arrest of Franklin, and in June, 1788, a number of the latter's friends and partisans determined to seize Colonel Pickering, carry him off and detain him until Franklin should be released. On the night of June 26th Pickering was abducted from his home by a band of men, disguised and armed, who quietly and rapidly conducted him to a point about forty miles north of Wilkesbarré, where they held him captive in the midst of the wild forest for nearly three weeks, part of the time with iron chains fastened on his limbs, and all of the time under the guard of armed men. Rewards were offered by the Commonwealth for the arrest of the abductors, and in search of them and their captive the local militia companies scoured the country for days. Having been released by the voluntary act of those having him in their keeping, Colonel Pickering returned to Wilkesbarré, where, about two weeks later, he addressed to Benjamin Franklin, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, a letter in which occurred the following paragraph (see "Pennsylvania Archives," XI.: 359):

"Old BENJAMIN HARVEY (who lived at the lower end of the Shawnee flats) fled a few days after I was taken, and said—as I have heard—that

some others would be obliged to follow him. Yet the hint in the examination of William Carney (one of the arrested rioters) is the only evidence which has yet appeared against him. His flying, joined with his former conduct, affords a strong presumption of his guilt."

Owing to his strong friendship for Colonel Franklin, Benjamin Harvey may have been concerned in some way with the abduction of Colonel Pickering, but it is very doubtful. His name is not in the list of names printed in the proclamation which was issued by the Commonwealth (an original copy of which is in the writer's possession); he was never arrested or arraigned upon an information or indictment; and, in the testimony adduced at the trials of the abductors, his name was not mentioned.

From the beginning to the end of his life in Wyoming Valley Benjamin Harvey had no use for Indians, British Loyalists or Tories and Pennamites. In his judgment they were equally dishonorable and despicable, and whenever or wherever met with were sure to prove troublesome. He probably had good reason for thinking as he did, for at the hands of representatives of each of these classes he had suffered grievously and often.

It is said that during the last years of his life, when strangers passing his house would stop to chat, or ask for food and drink, as often happened, Mr. Harvey was accustomed to ask them whether or not they were Pennamites. If by chance they were, he damned them unmercifully and advised them to proceed on their way. If they were not Pennamites, Mr. Harvey's hospitality was always gladly and freely extended to them.

It is very likely that, during the first two or three years of Colonel Pickering's sojourn in Wyoming, Benjamin Harvey, as well as many other Connecticut Wyoming settlers, mistakenly classed the Colonel with the Pennamites; but Mr. Harvey would never admit that he had abetted or aided the abduction of this supposed enemy of Yankee rights and titles in fair Wyoming.

Some of those persons who had been concerned in the scheme for the abduction of Colonel Pickering, left Wyoming hurriedly shortly after the occurrence of the event, and either did not return for a year or more—as, for example, Col. John

Jenkins—or, like Capt. (later Brig. Gen.) John Swift, never came back.

If Benjamin Harvey “fled,” as suggested by Colonel Pickering, he did not remain away from Wyoming very long, for in February, 1789, at his home in Plymouth, he conveyed to Ezra Hinds of Morris county, New Jersey, “for 400 Spanish milled dollars, at 7s. and 6d. per dollar,” one hundred acres of his plantation at and below the mouth of Harvey’s Creek, including his two mills, “fences, mines, minerals, &c.”

As security for the payment of the unpaid purchase money (due in six months) Mr. Hinds executed to Mr. Harvey a deed of defeasance. The money not being paid, Mr. Harvey recorded this deed 2 September, 1789, and between that date and 20 Sept., 1790, when Hinds executed a quit-claim deed to Mr. Harvey, the latter retook possession of the property.

The “Confirming Law” previously mentioned (see page 662) was suspended by Act of the Pennsylvania Legislature 29 March, 1788, and 1 April, 1790, it was repealed. In the meantime the Connecticut Wyoming settlers, headed by Colonel Franklin after his release from confinement in 1789, were endeavoring by general petition, personal appeals to their influential friends in Connecticut, and by other means, to induce the Connecticut Assembly to again take up the Wyoming case.

10 Jan., 1790, Benjamin Harvey set out from Wyoming for Connecticut,* as is shown by an entry in the diary of Colonel

* At this period the well-to-do inhabitants of Wyoming did considerable of their trading at the store of the Moravian Brethren in Bethlehem, Penn’a, nearly sixty miles distant. The following bill (the original of which is in the writer’s possession), rendered by John C. Reich, the Brethren’s “storekeeper,” to Benjamin Harvey, indicates that the latter made some preparation for his journey to Connecticut by purchasing material for new garments, etc.

		£	s.	d.
“Benjamin Harvey Dr. to John C. Reich in Bethlehem Store.”				
“1790, Jany. 2d.	To 6 yd. drab Cloth,	2	5	0
	“ 1½ drab “	0	11	3
	“ 1 yd. brown coating,	0	8	4
	“ 1 yd. saddle Cloth,	0	5	6
	“ 4½ yd. Drab Coating,	1	17	6
	“ 1½ yd. Serge,	0	3	0
	“ 1 yd. Green baize,	0	3	6
	“ 1½ yds. blue Shalloon,	0	4	3
	“ 1 pr. Worsted Stockings,	0	6	0
	“ 1 Girth, 1 pr. Buckles,	0	2	6
	“ 2 doz. coat buttons,	0	3	0
	“ 3½ doz. jacket buttons,	0	2	8
“	“ 1 best black Hkf.,	0	12	6

Franklin, on a mission in behalf of the Wyoming agitators. He spent some time in Connecticut, and a few months later made a second trip there—returning to Wyoming early in September, 1790.

As previously mentioned the Connecticut Susquehanna Company laid out in 1775, in their purchase, a township five miles square which they called Huntington. Through it coursed what was known as the East Branch of Fishing Creek, but which later came to be called, locally, Huntington Creek. At some time prior to 1789 Benjamin Harvey acquired certain tracts of land in Huntington township, and in the Autumn of 1790 he removed to one of these tracts and began improving it. [See page 139.]

As previously mentioned (in note, page 667) Huntington was merged in Salem township in 1790, but in 1793 a new Huntington was erected which comprehended not only the old Huntington, but considerable more territory in addition. Benjamin Harvey became, therefore, in 1790, a resident of Salem township, where he continued until the Spring of 1794, when he returned to his old home at the upper end of his "plantation"—all of which, including the lands at and below Harvey's Creek, was then within the bounds of Plymouth township as determined and defined by the decree of the Court of Luzerne county in 1790, dividing the county into eleven townships.

In 1777 there was laid out by the Susquehanna Company on the mountain, some three and a-half miles south-west of the mouth of Harvey's Creek, a tract of 640 acres of land. In March, 1793, this was re-surveyed to Benjamin Harvey by Nathaniel Landon, and the survey was duly recorded. The tract, which was covered with a fine growth of timber, lay south of what is now known as Mud Pond, and across one corner of it ran a branch of Hunlock's Creek. Years later this land, with its virgin forest still untouched, became the property of Jameson Harvey and Oristus Collins.

In August, 1774, Capt. Harris Colt,* agent and surveyor for Maj. Daniel Ely, Samuel Ely, Esq., Ebenezer Tiffany, Elisha

* See note, page 62.

Ely, Capt. Joseph Arnold and others, residents of New London county, Conn., and share-holders in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, surveyed and laid out—"by the approbation of the Committee appointed to direct the laying out of townships"—a township containing twenty-five square miles of land. It was located westerly of the mouth of Shickshinny Creek, north-west of the mountain now known as Lee's Mountain, and "near Fishing Creek," and comprehended a large part of the present township of Huntington, and some part of the territory of the present county of Columbia, Pennsylvania.

This "survey of a township, known by the name of Haveril," was "approved as not interfering on any former survey [made] by order of the Susquehannah Company," at Westmoreland 17 August, 1774, by Zebulon Butler, Obadiah Gore, Jr., and Nathan Denison, "Committee to order and direct the laying out of towns." [See original report of survey, and certificate of approval, in the writer's possession.]

Inasmuch as the grantees of "Haveril" had not "manned their rights," or made any settlements, in their township by the Summer of 1775, the township of Huntington, which was at that time granted by the Susquehanna Company, was surveyed so as to overlie in part and supersede, or extinguish, the "Haveril" survey.

A number of years later Benjamin Harvey bought of the several grantees of "Haveril" their unsatisfied "rights" in the Susquehanna purchase, and in September, 1794, Benjamin Newberry surveyed for Mr. Harvey "a certain tract of land containing 16,000 acres, * * which survey is known by [the name of] Haveril township." It was laid out in the shape of an L, and was located in what was then the township of Huntington contiguous to what had been the north-western and north-eastern boundaries of the original township of Huntington laid out in 1775. This new "Haveril" comprehended parts of the present townships of Fairmount, Ross and Union.

At this period the share-holders of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company were holding, at long intervals, meetings for the discussion of their concerns, and the transaction of business, and between times a Board of Commissioners managed

the affairs of the Company. "Rights" and townships of land were being granted by these Commissioners from time to time in the unsettled parts of the Susquehanna "purchase," regardless of what had been or might be done by the Pennsylvania Courts and Legislature with reference to the contested land-titles in the county of Luzerne. This condition of affairs continued until April, 1799, when the "Compromise Law" was passed by the State Legislature.

Benjamin Harvey died in the belief that his title to "Haveril"—or "Haverland," as he called it in his will—was good. [See page 678.]

17 May, 1796, Elisha Harvey, executor and residuary legatee of Benjamin Harvey, filed the "Haveril" survey with the Clerk of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, to be recorded. It is entered in full on page 127, Book "GH," of the Company's records, with the following memorandum appended:

"The above survey has been laid into lots of about 300 acres each, as appears by the plan on file. The town has not been granted, as it interferes in part on other towns. However, several pitches have been made which ought to be approved, some of which had been made prior to the survey of Haverill."

[Signed] "JOHN FRANKLIN, Clerk."

In April, 1787, Benjamin Harvey bought of Frederick Eveland, for \$160, "Meadow Lot No. 36 on the Shawnee flats," containing twenty-two acres, and in July, 1792, he bought of Mr. Eveland—then residing at Owego, N. Y.—"Lot No. 36, 4th Division, and Lot No. 30, 5th Division," in the township of Plymouth, and containing 152 acres. In October, 1793, Mr. Harvey bought of the administrators of Jedidiah Hoyt "Lots 36 and 37 in the First Division, and 11 and 28 in the Second Division, of Huntington township," each containing one hundred acres; and just before his death he bought Lot No. 14, Second Division, and part of Lot No. 45, First Division, Huntington township—containing one hundred and forty acres. All these lands, in addition to his "plantation" and other lands in Plymouth hereinbefore mentioned, Mr. Harvey owned at the time of his death.

Towards the end of the year 1786, shortly after the mar-

riages of his daughter Lucy and his son Elisha, Benjamin Harvey was married (2d) to Mrs. Catharine Draper, widow of Maj. Simeon Draper.*

Mr. Harvey died at his home in Plymouth township (see pages 650 and 651), near what is now West Nanticoke, Friday, 27 Nov., 1795, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried in what was known indiscriminately as the Turner and the Wadhams grave-yard, on what is now Back street, in the borough of Plymouth. Some years ago his remains were re-interred in Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

The following is a copy of his will, executed eight days before his death :

"In the name of God Amen. I, BENJAMIN HARVEY, of the state of Pennsylvania and Luzerne county, Being weak in Body, But considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, and being of sound and perfect mind

* 16 May, 1713, James Draper, Gideon Draper, Jonathan Whiteing, Sr., and Timothy Bacon of Roxbury, Suffolk county, Mass., purchased of James Danielson of Killingly, Conn., 600 acres of land in Killingly. 25 Sept., 1719, James Draper—who was still residing at Roxbury—conveyed to his "brother Gideon, at Killingly," for £230, his one-fourth interest in the aforementioned lands.

5 Oct., 1750, the will of Gideon Draper, dec'd, late of Killingly, Windham county, Conn., was probated at Plainfield, and an inventory amounting to some £2000 (and including "two negro boys and one negro woman") was filed. The heirs of the estate were: The widow Abigail, sons James, John, Gideon, Nathan and Nathaniel, and daughter Ruth Lumbor of Brimfield. Nathaniel Draper, abovenamed, was graduated from Yale College in 1745, was ordained to the gospel ministry, and died in 1766.

When the Connecticut Susquehanna Company was organized in 1753 (see page 413), SIMEON DRAPER of Rhode Island subscribed and paid for one share, or right, in the Company, and was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed of 1754. He is said to have been a cousin of Gideon Draper, 2d, previously mentioned, and to have removed from Massachusetts to that part of Rhode Island which adjoins the county of Windham, Conn.

Prior to 1760 Simeon Draper removed from Rhode Island to Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess county, N. Y., and about the same time Gideon Draper, 2d, removed to Oblong in the same county, from Killingly, Conn. In October, 1773, the latter purchased one "right" in the Susquehanna Company, which he still owned in 1782.

The earliest attempts of the Susquehanna Company to locate a colony in the Valley of Wyoming were made in 1762 and '3 at Mill Creek, within the limits of the present township of Wilkesbarré. These efforts at settlement were disastrously terminated, however, 15 Oct., 1763, by a war-party of Six-Nation Indians, who massacred some of the pioneers and carried away others into captivity. Those who were fortunate enough to escape death and captivity by flight to the mountains, returned to their homes in New York and New England. Simeon Draper was one of this party of pioneer settlers. He escaped from the Valley and returned to his home in Dutchess county.

6 Jan., 1768, at a meeting of the Susquehanna Company he was appointed a member of a committee to collect from the shareholders of the Company certain sums of money. He was one of the "first forty," who reached Wyoming 8 Feb., 1769 (see page 280), and thereby became entitled, by way of a gratuity, to a township of land, which they later named Kingston. 29 Aug., 1769, he signed at Wilkesbarré the petition referred to on page 280.

In November, 1769, he was one of the garrison of Fort Durkee when it was surrendered to the Pennamites, and was one of the fourteen men of the Connecticut party detailed to

and memory, Blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and Testament In manner and form following.

"I give my soul to God who gave it, and my body to the dust of the Earth.

"*First.* I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Catharine Harvey two Beds and Bedsteads with all coverings and necessaries suitable to furnish said beds; and two milch cows, with her choice of my horses, her saddle and Bridle; the one-half of my Whole stock of sheep—and to be maintained herself and her stock the first whole year after my decease in all necessities that she may lawfully be in need of (*viz.*) Lodging, and provision for herself & cattle, by my son Elisha. Likewise to have the one-third part of the Income of the Grist-mill bequeathed to my son-in-law Abraham Tillbury (as hereafter shewn), from my decease, during her life. Likewise to have the one-third part of the income of

look after the crops, etc. [See page 281.] In an original "List of the Proprietors of the Five Townships at Wyoming," prepared 17 June, 1770, the name "Maj. Simeon Draper" appears. A few weeks subsequently to this date he drew certain lots of land in Kingston township.

In September, 1770, the Pennamites made a foray into the Valley, and Maj. John Durkee, Maj. Simeon Draper, and some others of the Yankee party were captured, conveyed to Philadelphia and thrown into prison, while all the remaining Yankees were driven from Wyoming. Major Draper was detained in the Philadelphia jail for nearly three months, when, having been released, he returned to Wyoming, where the Yankees and their allies, the "Paxtang Boys" under Capt. Lazarus Stewart, were once more in possession of Fort Durkee.

But in January, 1771, the Pennamites retook the fort (see page 282) and captured some prisoners, among whom were Major Draper, Daniel Gore, Asa Ludington and Thomas Bennet. These men were immediately sent under guard and in irons to Philadelphia, where they were clapped into jail without much ceremony, to keep company with Major Durkee who was still there.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Windham, Conn., 4 April, 1771, the following was adopted: "*Whereas*, Maj. John Durkee and several others of the proprietors of the Susquehanna purchase are confined in the common gaol in the Province of Pennsylvania, and are there destitute of friends and money, *Resolved* that the sum of £50 be immediately raised and sent to Major Durkee and the others—to be divided, Durkee £34, Simeon Draper, Daniel Gore, Asa Ludington and Thomas Bennet £4 each."

In the latter part of June, 1771, Major Draper was released from confinement, and returned to his family in Dutchess county, N. Y. In September, 1772, when matters had become somewhat settled at Wyoming (see page 283), he returned thither, and on the 2d of October was one of the signers of the memorial referred to on page 284. According to the records of the Susquehanna Company he "went home December 19th, 1772, for his family." "At a meeting of ye proprietors of Kingston township Legally warned and held 25 Feb., 1773—Maj. Simeon Draper, Mr. John Dorrance and Mr. Timothy Smith are appointed to apply to a Surveyor to run ye line between Kingston and Plymouth and procure a Plan of ye town and a survey of all ye Lotts, &c."

At this time Major Draper was still with his family in Dutchess county, where he had been taken ill shortly after his arrival. He died there 21 March, 1773. "At a meeting of ye Proprietors and inhabitants of Kingstown legally warned and Held in Kingstown March ye 29th, 1773—*Voted*, that Mr. Nathan Denison is appointed as a Committee man in ye room of Major Draper, deceast, etc." [See original Westmoreland Records, page 1008.]

Maj. Simeon and Catharine Draper were the parents of the following named children: i. Amos; ii. Catharine, md. to — Wright, or Weight, prior to 1800, in which year she

the Huntington Grist-mill to be built & go in one year after my decease, & to hold the same income during her Natural life.

"I ALSO give and bequeath unto my daughter Lucy Tillbury my saw-mill and all necessities belonging thereto. Likewise my Grist-mill and all belonging thereto (except the widow's one-third of the income), and all and wholly that part and moiety of land Belonging to my estate lying & being on the same side of the creek that turns said mills—the creek being the division line—with all the tenements & Buildings thereon and all the saw logs, and all other apparatus thereon (excepting the boards that is now saw^d & lying on said premises, and other personal property), with the one-half of my whole stock of sheep. Likewise, my son Elisha Harvey is to see that Elisha Delano performs his full contract in Building the new mill, the frame of which is now erected, and pay him accordingly agreeable to bargain.

"I ALSO give and bequeath unto my son Elisha Harvey all that tract

was living at Beekman, Dutchess county, N. Y.; iii. Eleanor, md. to Benjamin Albro, and in 1801 they resided at Beekman; iv. Phebe, md. to — Moore, or Moory, and in 1801 was living at Tioga, N. Y.; v. a daughter, name now unknown, who prior to 1801 was married to Andrew Sinsbox; vi. Joseph, b. about 1772; in 1793 was residing in Union township (near Owego), Tioga county, N. Y.

i. Amos Draper was born about 1756. Within a year or two after his father's death he removed to Kingston township, in Wyoming Valley, and took up his father's "rights," as is shown by the following entry made in May, 1777, on page 811, Part 2, Vol. II., "Westmoreland Land Records": "Maj. Simeon Draper died 21 March, 1773; after his death his son Amos Draper held his (S. D's) right of land and has done his duty on said right ever since." His "house-lot" was "No. 18" in the town-plot of Kingston, and was located a few rods north of Forty Fort, about where the present Forty Fort Cemetery is situated.

Amos was in Wyoming at the time of the battle and massacre, and was a member of the Kingston company (commanded by Capt. Aholiab Buck) of the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia. [See page 285.] He escaped from the valley after the battle, and made his way to the home of his mother, brother and sisters in Dutchess county. He returned to Kingston township in the Autumn of 1781. In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95 the amount of his losses was stated at £68, 18s. Within a year or two Amos Draper was joined at Kingston by his mother and some—perhaps all—of her other children.

About this time Amos Draper was married to Lydia Williams of Kingston. During the progress of the "Second Pennamite War" (see page 290) he left Wyoming and went up into New York State, where, in the region about the Susquehanna and Chemung Rivers, he was for the next two or three years engaged in traffic with the Indians. He acquired great influence with the natives—above all other white men in that section. He soon became familiar with all the dialects of the Iroquois language, and conversed in them fluently. He was adopted into the Oneida tribe prior to 1786, and the Indian name "Oghgwesen" (Partridge) was bestowed upon him.

28 Sept., 1786, five Chiefs of the Onondaga tribe of Indians leased to Amos Draper, Joseph Knox, and others, a tract of land "beginning at the mouth of Owego Creek; thence up the Susquehanna River to the mouth of the Chenango River; thence up the Chenango ten or twelve miles to a ledge of rocks; thence N. 60° W. to Owego Creek; thence down said creek to the place of beginning." The lease was to run "during the term of waters running and trees growing," and the consideration was "two hundred Spanish milled dollars per annum." 9 Dec., 1786, the lessors gave a receipt to the lessees for "all the rents due during the term of waters running," &c. The lands conveyed by this lease comprehended a large part of the territory within the present counties of Broome and Tioga, New York.

In the Spring of 1787 Amos Draper and his wife settled on the spot where the town of Owego now stands—being the first white family to locate there. Amos Draper died 20 May, 1808.

and Tenement of Land lying & being as a part of my Estate—Beginning at the mouth of the creek and running up the side of the River Susquehanna until it joins what is commonly called the old Shawney line; thence along said line to a corner on the mountain & thence along the mountain to the creek, thence down the creek to the place of beginning—being alongside of my son-in-law Abram tillbury's land (as can be shewn). Likewise one Lot of Land containing twenty-two and one-half acres, lying in Shawney flats & in the township of Plymouth, with one Lot or moiety of land lying on the opposite side of the River Susquehanna, containing sixty-four acres, in the township of Nescopeck—now in possession of Isaac Taylor, tenant. Likewise the overplus money of the moveable estate (if any) after paying all the Debts—as he has all the Debts to discharge—to be appropriated to the use of building the Huntington Mill (*viz*) Grist-mill.

"I ALSO give and bequeath unto my daughter Louisa Sweet, widow, all my lots of land lying & being in the township of plymouth, above or by my son Elisha's lot of twenty-two and one-half acres, all and singularly except the Lots of land already bequeathed & described.* Likewise bequeath unto my Daughter Louisa Sweet, widow, one horse.

"I ALSO give and bequeath unto my grandson Benjamin Harvey five hundred and forty acres of land Lying and being in the township of Huntington, on which tract my son Elisha Harvey is to erect a Grist-mill—all and singularly the aforesaid tract with all apparatus & interests belonging thereto (except the one-third of the income of said Mill for the widow, during her Natural Life).

"I ALSO give and bequeath unto my nephew John Harvey† one Right of land lying and being in the township of Haverland yet undivided.

"All other lands in my name or elsewhere I bequeath unto my son Elisha Harvey, whom I hereby appoint with my true and trusty friend Rosewell Welles,‡ Esq., my sole executors of this my Last will and testament; hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

* Among the Plymouth lands devised to Lois (*Harvey*) Sweet were the following: Six acres of "Meadow Lot No. 13," seven and a-half acres of "Lot No. 27, Third Division;" and "Lot No. 36, Fourth Division," consisting of sixty-six acres lying in what is now Jackson township, on a branch of Harvey's Creek.

This last-mentioned parcel of land Mrs. Sweet sold in January, 1801, to Thomas Lamoreux. The two other parcels mentioned above she sold in the Spring of 1801 to Thomas Davenport and Noah Wadhams, Jr., respectively.

The other lands which were devised by Benjamin Harvey to Mrs. Sweet she held until her death, when, under the terms of her will, they became the property of her grandson Harvey Deuel. [See page 91.]

† See page 80.

‡ Col. ROSEWELL WELLES was born in Glastonbury, Conn., 20 Aug., 1761, and was graduated from Yale College in 1784.

He studied law and was admitted to the Bar in Connecticut, and in the latter part of 1786 removed to Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, where he was the first resident lawyer. He was one of the four attorneys admitted to the Bar of Luzerne upon the organization of the Courts of that county in 1787. From 1793 to 1798 he was one of the Associate Judges of the Luzerne Courts, and for a number of years represented Luzerne county in the State Legislature. In 1790 he was Major, and some years later Colonel, of the 1st Regiment, Luzerne County Militia. He was a man of much ability, and was exceedingly popular with all who knew him.

In 1788 Colonel Welles was married to Hannah, eldest daughter of Col. Zebulon Butler. He died at Wilkesbarré 19 March, 1830.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above-named Benjamin Harvey to be his Last will and Testament, in the presence of us, who have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses in the presents of the Testator.

[Signed] "BENJAMIN HARVEY." [SEAL]

[Signed] "NATH^L LANDON."

"HANNAH HARVEY."

"SAM^L MOORE."

This will was duly probated 16 Dec., 1795, and letters testamentary were granted to Elisha Harvey and Rosewell Welles. An inventory of the "personal and movable estate" of the decedent, "taken and appraised by Nathaniel Landon and Thomas Lamoreux, of Plymouth, under oath," was filed in Court 6 May, 1797. It amounted to £595, 12s., and among the items set forth were the following: Nineteen oxen, steers and stags valued at £145; one bull, £3, 6s.; twenty-four cows and heifers and twelve calves, £113; seven swine, £19; seventeen sheep, £10, 4s; eight goats, £3; three horses, £24; three saddles, £5, 10s.; 15,320 feet of pine boards, £28, 13s. 9d.; 114 mill logs, £8, 11s.; forty tons of hay, £80; 135 shocks of wheat, £24; 200 lbs. cheese, £6, 13s. 4d.; one large Bible, 18s.; Watts' Psalms and Hymns, 4s. 6d.; cash, £10, 17s. 6d.

A good deal of the land (excluding the township of Haveril) owned by Benjamin Harvey at his death was underlaid with anthracite coal, and in the course of thirty or forty years it became very valuable. Considering the times, the locality and other matters, it may be said that Benjamin Harvey left a handsome estate. The amount of his debts was small.

Charles Miner says in his "History of Wyoming" (Appendix, page 51): "Benjamin Harvey was esteemed one of the most considerate, prudent men among those who first established themselves in the Valley. His name is on the earliest list in the township of Plymouth. He emigrated from Lyme, New London county, Conn., and was the intimate friend, and frequently the confidential adviser, of Colonel Butler, they having

formerly been neighbors. He was often employed in situations of trust and delicacy, and his opinions were regarded with marked respect."

After the death of her husband Mrs. Catharine Harvey continued to reside at the Harvey homestead near West Nanticoke until her death, which occurred 6 May, 1800. Her remains were interred by the side of her husband's, and with his were removed to Hollenback Cemetery some years ago.

(130) ELISHA HARVEY. [See pages 63 and 93.] He was born in 1758 in the North Quarter of Lyme township, near the present village of Hamburg, New London county, Conn. [See page 611.]

Owing to the destruction, during the Revolutionary War period, of certain important and interesting family records, and the disappearance of the early baptismal, marriage and other records of the Congregational Church of the Third, or North, Society of Lyme,* I am unable to give the month and day of Elisha Harvey's birth, as well as some other desirable data.

Elisha Harvey lived in North Lyme at the home of his father, working on the latter's farm in the Summer, and attending school in the Winter season, until about the middle of June, 1772, when, at the age of fourteen years, he was sent by his father to the Valley of Wyoming in company with a number of New London county people who were removing to the new settlements on the Susquehanna. Elisha joined his brother Benjamin at Wilkesbarré, and was with him there and at Plymouth until November, 1772, when they returned to Lyme to fetch their sisters to their father's new home in Plymouth. [See pages 82, 83 and 620.]

* 17 Oct., 1787, a Council of Congregational ministers convened at North Lyme to ordain the Rev. David Higgins (a native of Haddam, Conn., and a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1785) to the gospel ministry, and instal him pastor of the Church of the Third Society of Lyme.

After his installation Mr. Higgins made the following entry in the "Record Book" of the Society: "Whereas there have been for a long time no records kept of the Church in this place; neither are there any now to be found, Therefore it may be proper to begin these records with the doings of the Council." * * *

When, in the course of their journey to Wyoming, the Harveys and Butlers reached on Friday, Dec. 17th, the city of New York, where the captain of their sloop purposed to lay to for a couple of hours, Elisha Harvey started out alone to see the sights of this, the largest town he had ever visited. In his previous journeys to and from Wyoming he had traveled on horseback over the road mentioned on page 280.

Although New York was then in the one hundred and fiftieth year of its existence, it had only some 20,000 inhabitants. Considerable territory, however, was occupied by the town, its streets being very irregularly laid out, and its straggling docks lying for some distance along the Hudson and East Rivers.

To a raw youth from rural Lyme there was much that was fascinating in this old town, especially at the docks, where were anchored all sorts of vessels from various countries. And so, in the course of his sight-seeing, Elisha Harvey wandered on and on, and lingered here and loitered there heedless of the flying hours, till at length, nightfall coming on, he was reminded that it was long past the hour set for the sailing of the sloop carrying the members of his party.

When he began to retrace his steps he found that he had tramped a considerable distance from his starting-point. Darkness coming on rapidly, accompanied by a snow-squall, the streets seemed to the belated Elisha to be almost as gloomy, and equally as crooked, as the cow-paths of North Lyme. After floundering on for some time the young man came to the conclusion that he didn't know where he was.

In the meantime Benjamin Harvey and one of the crew of the New London sloop had started out to find Elisha, whose failure to return to the vessel had delayed its departure; but their search was fruitless, and it was some time after sunset when the men returned. About an hour later the wanderer arrived at the vessel, cold, bedraggled and hungry, and in tow of a city watchman whose aid he had sought. Early the next morning the sloop sailed up the Hudson.

Although only fourteen years of age in 1772, yet Elisha Harvey was one of the signers at Wilkesbarré, in October of

that year, of the memorial referred to on page 284. In 1775, being over the minimum age fixed by the laws of Connecticut for the militia service of the Colony (see page 285), he was mustered as a private in the 3d Company (Samuel Ransom of Plymouth, Captain), 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and in December of the same year fought with the Wyoming settlers against the forces of Colonel Plunket. [See pages 628-630.]

In 1778 he was still a member of the 3d, or Plymouth, Company, then commanded by Capt. Asaph Whittlesey, and with it took part in the battle of July 3d. [See pages 286, 633 and 634.] When the retreat of the Americans began, Elisha Harvey escaped from the bloody field in company with William Reynolds, a man of some years who was an old friend, and for a time had been a neighbor in Plymouth, of Benjamin Harvey, Sr., and, like the latter, was an enrolled member of the "Alarm List" of the 3d Company. [See page 632.]

Messrs. Reynolds and Harvey swam across the river near Forty Fort, and hastened to Wilkesbarré Fort. Thence they fled the next day, taking, with many other Wyoming refugees, the old warriors' path which, running over the mountain south-east of Wilkesbarré, led to Fort Allen, and onward through the Lehigh Water Gap to Bethlehem.

Having tarried at the last-named place a few days, the two men journeyed to Easton, twelve miles distant, where they joined a number of their former comrades-in-arms and set off up the Delaware River. Leaving the river at Lower Smithfield they proceeded to Fort Penn (now Stroudsburg) where, on the 26th of July, 1778, they joined a detachment of the 24th Regiment under the command of Colonel Butler. [See page 287.] With this body they marched to Wilkesbarré, where they arrived on the 4th of August, and where they were on the 1st of October—with the hundred and seventy or more Continental soldiers and Wyoming, or Westmoreland, militia there engaged in scouting, gathering throughout the Valley crops which had escaped destruction at the hands of the savage invaders in the previous July, and in erecting Fort Wyoming, on the river bank below Northampton street, Wilkesbarré.

Early in 1779 an expedition for the extermination of the

Indians in Southern Central New York was planned by General Washington, approved by Congress, and placed under the command of Maj. Gen. John Sullivan. The troops designated to form one division of this expedition were ordered to rendezvous at Wilkesbarré, whence, under the immediate command of General Sullivan, they were to march up the Susquehanna River to Tioga Point, where a junction would be formed with the division commanded by General Clinton.

These troops began to gather at Wilkesbarré in April, 1779, and about that time Capt. John Franklin, previously mentioned in these pages, organized at Wilkesbarré, from the remnants of the Westmoreland militia, a company of riflemen to join the expedition. Elisha Harvey enlisted in this company, served with it through the campaign, and participated in all the battles which were fought. General Sullivan and his little army marched from Wilkesbarré 31 July, 1779, and returned there the 7th of the following October, shortly after which Captain Franklin's company was discharged from service and disbanded.

When, early in the Spring of 1780, Captain Franklin raised his militia company for service at the Wyoming garrison (see pages 288 and 637), one of the first men to enlist in the company was Elisha Harvey. He was at this time twenty-two years of age, was over six feet in height, and, although of slender build, was strong, active and hardy.

Elisha Harvey

[Facsimile of signature written in 1780.]

Captain Franklin and five of his men—one of whom was Elisha Harvey—being up the Susquehanna about sixty miles on a scouting expedition, captured near Wysox, 9 June, 1780, three Tories—Adam and Jacob Bowman* and Henry Hoover.

* ADAM and JACOB BOWMAN are presumed to have been brothers. As early as 1773 they settled under a grant from the Pennsylvania Proprietaries in what is now Wyoming county, Penn'a, on the west bank of the Susquehanna, near the mouth of a creek to which they gave their name, and which is still called Bowman's Creek. [See page 647 *ante*, also Egle's "Pennsylvania," page 1166.]

When the Revolutionary War broke out they took the side of the Loyalists, or Tories,

These men, in company with Philip Buck*—who escaped when the others were taken—were on their way as confidential messengers from the British authorities in New York city to Col. John Butler (mentioned on page 641) at Fort Niagara on the Canadian frontier.

Miner says ("History of Wyoming," page 284) that with the men was taken "a fine lot of plunder, valued at £46, 18s. 11d."—"two silver watches, several pocket compasses, silver buttons and sleeve buttons, and two canoes. A scarlet broadcloth coat, several gold pieces, and a beautiful spy-glass attest the consequence of the prisoners. The canoes sold for £4, 10s.

* * Col. Z. Butler purchased the spy-glass from the victors for three guineas."

The prisoners were brought in their own canoes down the river to Wilkesbarré, where they arrived June 10th, and were locked up in the guard-house at Fort Wyoming. One month later they were sent under guard to the army headquarters at Morristown, N. J., for trial by court-martial. [See Stone's "Poetry and History of Wyoming," page 259.] Having been duly tried, and convicted of the charges preferred against them, they were returned to Fort Wyoming, there to be detained as prisoners of war.

The story of the capture of Elisha Harvey and others in December, 1780, by Indians and British "Rangers," has been told hereinbefore on pages 639-647. Shortly after Benjamin Harvey was released on parole at Fort Niagara in May, 1781, Elisha Harvey, George P. Ransom and young Frisbie of the

and, in 1776 or '7, were compelled by the Yankee settlers down the river to leave the country. They entered the service of the British, and it is probable that at the time they were captured they had, in the course of their journey as emissaries, turned aside from the direct route leading from New York to Fort Niagara in order to take a look at their former home, and, if possible, spy into the condition of affairs along the Susquehanna.

Stewart Pearce, in his sketch of the Jameson Family (see page 563 *ante*), refers to Adam Bowman as an "English Lieutenant." It is quite improbable that he held a military commission, I think.

* PHILIP BUCK's name appears in an original "List of Settlers on the Susquehanna," prepared in May, 1772, by Capt. Zebulon Butler. 3 Oct., 1772, he signed the memorial referred to on page 284.

According to Egle's "History of Pennsylvania" (page 1167) he settled in 1773 in what is now Wyoming county, Penn'a, opposite the mouth of Bowman's Creek. Like his neighbors the Bowmans he was a Tory, and contemporaneously with them was driven out of the country by the Yankees at Wyoming.

Plymouth party of prisoners were removed to Montreal, Canada.

From there Ransom, known to be a Continental soldier, was sent to Prisoner's Island, forty-five miles up the St. Lawrence River, where there were one hundred and sixty-seven American captives, guarded by Loyalist refugees who belonged to Sir John Johnson's regiment. [See note, page 324 *ante*, also Miner's "Wyoming," Appendix, page 25.]

About the time of the arrival of Elisha Harvey and his comrades at Montreal, the British authorities there settled, according to custom (see page 640), for the services of the Indians who had aided to capture the Plymouth people and convey them prisoners to Fort Niagara. The old Seneca chief who had been a member of the marauding party (see note, page 643) determined, however, that instead of accepting a money consideration for his services, he would take possession of Elisha Harvey. This was in accordance with a custom which, at this period, was much in vogue among the Indian allies of the British, and was unquestionably recognized and countenanced by the latter.*

Sometimes a white prisoner would be adopted into the family of his or her Indian captor. "Among the customs, or indeed common laws of the Indian tribes, one of the most remarkable and interesting was adoption of prisoners. This right belonged more particularly to the females than to the warriors, and well was it for the prisoners that the election depended rather upon the voice of the mother than on that of the father, as innumerable lives were thus spared whom the warriors would have immolated.

"When once adopted, if the captives assumed a cheerful

* In further proof of this assertion there may be cited two cases, almost exactly similar to the case of Elisha Harvey: First, that of Capt. Elisha Benedict, mentioned in the note on page 149. [He was an uncle, by marriage, to Mrs. Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Benedict, third child of Dr. Josiah Harvey, a second cousin of Elisha Harvey.]

Second, that of Benjamin Gilbert and his family, twelve in all, who were taken prisoners at their home on Mahoning Creek, near Fort Allen, Penn'a, in April, 1780, by a band of Indians and dragged to Canada. Some members of the family "were given over to Indians to be adopted, others were hired out by their Indian owners to service in white families, and others were sent down the lake to Montreal." In August, 1782, all of the family who werestill living were redeemed and collected at Montreal, whence they were returned to their former home. A full account of this case may be found on page 493, *et seq.*, of Egle's "History of Pennsylvania."

aspect, entered into their modes of life, learned their language, and, in brief, acted as if they actually felt themselves adopted, all hardship was removed not incident to Indian modes of life. But, if this change of relation operated as amelioration of condition in the life of the prisoner, it rendered ransom extremely difficult in all cases, and in some instances precluded it altogether."

In the latter years of the Revolutionary War many of the Six Nation Indians who, as allies of the British, went out on the war-path in the Winter and Spring months, spent the Summer and Autumn in the western and north-western regions of British American territory shooting and trapping fur-bearing animals.

In 1665 a Jesuit mission was founded on the shore of Green Bay, in what is now Wisconsin, and French fur-traders soon established in that locality trading-posts which continued to prosper for many years. Upon the conquest of Canada in 1763 the Wisconsin region passed under British control, which lasted practically until 1815.

Immediately upon gaining possession of Elisha Harvey the Seneca chief set out with a large party of Indian hunters and trappers for Green Bay, distant more than seven hundred miles west by south from Montreal. Of course the young American prisoner was compelled to accompany the party, and to bear more than his share of the toils and hardships incident to the expedition. Starvation and plenty alternated. Then, too, the fur trade often meant fighting with hostile Indians, and out-manceuvring rivals. Many natural obstacles had to be met and overcome, also.

The portages were the chief hindrances. A portage was a road on the river-side to avoid a waterfall or dangerous current. Seven pieces or packages, each weighing thirty pounds, used to be borne by an Indian in one trip over a portage. A broad leather strap was put round the forehead of the carrier, the ends passing back over his shoulders, and the packages secured by it were piled up along the spine of the carrier from the small of his back to the crown of his head. The carrier stood with his body bent forward, and steadied the package

with one of his hands. With moccasined feet a clever Indian could trot along the wet rocks or slippery ground of the portage at a very good gait.

An Indian would kill 600 beavers in a season, but owing to difficulties of carriage he could dispose of only one-sixth of them. When sold for money to Europeans beaver-skins brought 6s. 2d. per pound; wolf-skins, 15s.; bear-skins, 16s.; and deer-skins 2s. 2d. per pound. A current account of the standard of barter shows that one and a-half pounds of gunpowder, or five pounds of shot, or twelve dozen buttons, or two red feathers, or twenty fish-hooks, or a pair of shoes, or a blue and white check shirt could be had by an Indian for one beaver-skin. Blackfeet Indians would sell a woman for one gun, but for a horse ten guns were demanded!

All these things and much more Elisha Harvey learned before he got back to the haunts of civilized men, which was not until the close of the year 1781. The expedition had been a very successful one, and when the party returned to Montreal the Indians had a large quantity of furs and pelts which they soon sold; "but," says Colonel Wright in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth," "in the course of a month they had used up the proceeds in riot and dissipation.

"Our Seneca brave then began casting about for a market for his prisoner, which he found became necessary, as he had not the means of subsistence for himself, much less for poor Harvey. He finally stumbled on a Scotchman, who was a small dealer in Indian commodities, and, after a half day's bantering and talk, in which the good qualities of Harvey were highly extolled by the old chief, they at last settled upon the price to be paid for Elisha, which was a *half-barrel of rum*!

"He now went behind the counter of his new master, and was duly installed in the mysteries and secrets of an Indian trader. Among the first lessons he learned the important fact that the hand weighed two pounds and the foot four! Under this system of avoirdupois there never occurred any fractions. The weight always came out in even pounds.

"Our prisoner became a great favorite with his new master, who was a bachelor, and promised to make him the heir of his

estate if he would assume his name and become his child by adoption. Elisha openly favored the idea, but his secret thoughts were centered on old Shawnee."

In the Spring of 1782 Elisha Harvey managed to communicate with his father at Plymouth, and the latter being thus informed as to his son's whereabouts, immediately took steps to have him restored to liberty and permitted to return home.

The surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown in October, 1781, was virtually the end of the war between England and America, and during the Spring and Summer of 1782 the main part of the American army lay along the Hudson River from Peekskill to Newburg (where Washington had his headquarters), watching Sir Guy Carleton and his British forces still in the occupancy of New York city and its vicinity.

Early in 1782 Maj. Gen. Henry Knox, Chief of Artillery on the staff of General Washington, and Gouverneur Morris, some years later United States Minister to France, were appointed commissioners on the part of the United States to arrange a general exchange of prisoners; but the difficulties in the way were so great that no satisfactory arrangements could be effected.

In May, 1782, Col. Zebulon Butler, then in command of the 4th Reg't, Connecticut Line, stationed at "Camp Highlands," near West Point on the Hudson, paid a visit to his family at Wilkesbarré. Benjamin Harvey immediately consulted him with reference to procuring the release of Elisha Harvey, and the following plan was finally determined upon:

Capt. Alexander Mitchell of the New Jersey Line being at this time in command of the garrison at Fort Wyoming, and Adam Bowman being still held a prisoner there under the sentence imposed by the court-martial in 1780, as previously noted, it was agreed by Colonel Butler and Captain Mitchell that Bowman should be delivered into the custody of Benjamin Harvey. He, carrying certain documents to be furnished by Colonel Butler, would then convey the prisoner to Montreal and exchange him for Elisha Harvey—who, it will be remembered, had been one of the militia-men who captured Bowman.

What authority these officers had for making this arrange-

ment is not now known, but the fact remains that in the latter part of June, 1782, Benjamin Harvey set out from Wilkesbarré on horseback, having in custody, mounted upon a second horse belonging to himself, the prisoner Adam Bowman. They journeyed over the old Wyoming-Connecticut road to the Delaware River, which they crossed at the ford near the mouth of Lackawaxen Creek, and then took a north-easterly course across the country to Esopus (now Kingston) on the Hudson River. Here they turned northward, designing to travel the direct route to Montreal, via Lakes George and Champlain.

In due time the travelers reached Saratoga, which was one of the American outposts. Here they were stopped by the officer in command of the post, who took Bowman away from Mr. Harvey and sent him in charge of guards down to West Point, a distance of about 120 miles. The officer claimed that the authority by which the prisoner was being conducted to Canada was either too informal and insufficient, or was wholly illegal.

Benjamin Harvey accompanied Bowman and his guards to West Point, and then crossing the Hudson went in hot haste to the Connecticut camp, a mile and a-half distant, to inform Colonel Butler as to the situation of affairs. Arriving at the camp of the 4th Regiment he found that the Colonel had set out for Wilkesbarré the day before, on leave of absence. As soon as possible Mr. Harvey started for Wilkesbarré, where he arrived on Sunday, July 21st. Colonel Butler had arrived there on the 19th (see "Pennsylvania Archives," IX.: 622).

Mr. Harvey attended to some necessary matters at his home, and on the 29th of July left Wilkesbarré for West Point, bearing a certificate from Colonel Butler reading as follows:*

"These certify that ADAM BOWMAN now a prisoner of War to the United States of America was taken by the Inhabitants of Westmoreland and brought to this Garrison sometime in 1780 when I commanded this post and upon applycation made to me by M^r BENJAMIN HARVEY for the Prisoner to send him to montreal and Exchange for his son then and yet is in captivity—— Which request I granted and M^r HARVEY at his own Expencc did take the prisoner from this place to Saratoga for the

* The original document is still in existence, and a photographic copy of it is also given herewith.

above purpose and I have been Informed that he has for some reason been sent from there down to Westpoint or its vicinity—and should yet request that Mr HARVEY may be Indulged with the prisoner for the purpose of redeeming his son.

[Signed] “ZEB^N BUTLER Col
4th Connect Regt____”

“Wyoming July 29th 1782

“To the Officer in Whose custody the Prisoner may be.”

When Mr. Harvey was nearing West Point, he determined that he would go on up the river to Newburg and present his case to General Washington. The General, after reading Colonel Butler's "certificate," and asking for fuller information concerning the case, sent Mr. Harvey in charge of an orderly with a note to General Knox. The latter ordered that Adam Bowman should be redelivered into the custody of Mr. Harvey, who, the next day, started for Canada provided with proper passports.

The journey was made by the two men without further interruption, and Montreal having been reached the exchange of Elisha was effected—not, however, without some unpleasant experiences and annoying delays. Father and son set out on their homeward journey as soon as possible, Elisha riding the horse which had been used by Adam Bowman.

Capt. John Franklin, at his home in Wilkesbarré, recorded in his diary under date of 10 Sept., 1782: "Mr. Harvey returned from captivity. Sent home on parole."

Owing to the rigor of the Canadian climate, and the severe physical strains to which he had been subjected during his captivity, the health of Elisha Harvey was greatly impaired during the two years following his return to Wyoming; and so, as far as possible, he avoided the frays and commotions incident to the "Second Pennamite War." [See page 654.] He lived quietly at his father's home engaged in farming—when permitted to do so by the Pennamites. 25 Sept., 1784, he was one of the signers of the remonstrance mentioned on page 292, and 20 Feb., 1785, he signed the memorial printed on page 333.

Monday, 27 Nov., 1786, Elisha Harvey was married at Hanover, in the Valley of Wyoming, to Rosanna, daughter of

This Certify that Adam Brown now a prisoner of
War to the United States of America was taken by the Rebels at
of Westmoreland and brought to this prison Cambridge 1780.
When I commanded this post and upon application made to
me by Mr Benjamin Harvey for the Prisoners to send him
to Montreal and Exchange for his son ^{add yet is} then in Captivity.
Which request granted and Mr Harvey at his own Expense
did take the prisoner from this place to Saratoga for the
above purpose and I have been informed that he has for
son ~~now been sent from the town to West Point~~
or its vicinity and should yet request that Mr
Harvey may be Indulged with the prisoner for the
purpose of redeeming his son.

Weymouth July 24th 1782

To the Officer in whose
Custody the Prisoner may be

Levi Butler Col
1st Cornet Regt.



COL. ZEBULON BUTLER'S CERTIFICATE.

Robert and Agnes (*Dixson*) Jameson, and grand-daughter of Capt. Robert Dixson, then of Plainfield, but formerly of Voluntown, Windham county, Conn. [See pages 410, 519, 534 and 541.]

Rosanna Jameson was eighteen years of age when she came with her parents, brothers and sisters to Wyoming. Her residence here was continuous from November, 1776, with the exception of the time of the flight after the battle of 3 July, 1778, and the expulsion in 1784 (see page 532) by the Pennamite troops. Through all the vicissitudes of trial and misfortune experienced by her father's family she passed unharmed, bearing, as cheerfully and hopefully as was possible under the circumstances, more than her share of adversities and tribulations.

After their marriage Elisha and Rosanna Harvey took up their abode at the homestead of Benjamin Harvey, Elisha having charge, at that time, of the farming operations which were being carried on by his father.

When the militia establishment of Luzerne county was organized in 1787 (see page 319), Elisha Harvey became a member of the 6th, or Plymouth, Company (George P. Ransom, Captain) in the First Regiment. He continued to be a member of this company until 1791, and probably longer.

During the period (1790-'94) of his father's residence in that part of Salem township which is now Huntington, Elisha Harvey continued to reside at the homestead in Plymouth township. At this time, and for two or three years later, he owned and operated a saw-mill which was located on Harvey's Creek, just below the junction of Pike's Creek, and near what is now Cease's Mills.

Shortly after his father's death he completed at the easternmost end of the Plymouth "plantation," devised to him by his father, a substantial stone dwelling-house. This building, which stood on the north-west side of the main highway running parallel with the river, was nearly a mile and three-quarters east of the mouth of Harvey's Creek, and only a rod or two west of the "old Shawnee line." Here Elisha Harvey resided with his family until his death.

Colonel Wright, writing in 1872 about this house, said :

"I am not able to say whether the old stone tenement still stands ; probably not, as Progress has big eyes glaring in every direction where a dollar can be made, without regard to the memory of the living or the dead ; and it would be exceedingly strange if what was once the rather aristocratical stone mansion, in early days, of ELISHA HARVEY, had not disappeared.

"I do not like to make the inquiry whether the old house stands. I am afraid that along with the old threshing-floor, and the stone barricade between two chestnuts, this too has disappeared under the itching palms of modern levelling hands."

The Colonel's fears were well founded. The old stone house stood upon that portion of Elisha Harvey's land which, in the division of his estate under his will, passed into the possession of his daughter Mrs. Sarah (*Harvey*) Lane. In 1820 she disposed of the property to Mr. Freeman Thomas, who, a few years later, began thereon operations for mining coal. [See note, page 625.]

A good many years later what is now known as the McFarland shaft was sunk a few rods east of the Harvey house, and about the same time the course of the highway was changed so that it ran close by the house. The latter was no longer desirable as a place of residence, and began to be used as a tenement for the families of men employed about the mines.

Later the house was partially demolished, and upon the site a barn was erected—some portions of the old walls left standing being incorporated in the new building. It is a very disreputable looking structure as it stands to-day, but a picture of it is herewith given in order to preserve a clue to the site, and a view of the last traces, of the old homestead.

Elisha Harvey died at his home Friday, 14 March, 1800, in the forty-second year of his age. During the last two or three years of his life he suffered much from ill health, caused by the development of a wasting disease which had been implanted in his system while he was undergoing the cruel hardships and severe exposures incident to his captivity in Canada. His remains were interred in the Wadhams, or Turner, grave-yard previously mentioned.

The following appeared 18 March, 1800, in *The Wilkesbarré*



SITE OF ELISHA HARVEY'S STONE HOUSE.

Gazette, a weekly newspaper edited and published by Josiah Wright :

"Departed this life at Plymouth, on the 14th inst., Mr. ELISHA HARVEY. He has left a widow and five small children, to deplore the loss of an endearing husband and an affectionate parent.

"For his uprightness, he lived much esteemed by all who knew him ; and died not less lamented. Notwithstanding his agricultural pursuits forbid him to mix so much with men as some, yet his virtues were many, and his exemplary conduct not less distinguishable. For better than two years he labored under the indisposition of a decay, but he was submissive to the dispensations of Providence until the last.

"His views of futurity were so correct, as much to alleviate his pains ; and when called to bid adieu to sublunary enjoyments, he was resigned to the sleep of death, with the comfortable hope of awakening among the blest of God."

The last will and testament of Elisha Harvey, executed six days before his death, reads as follows :

"*In the name of God, amen*—I, ELISHA HARVEY of Plymouth Township County of Luzerne and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania tho weak in body, yet of a sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, ordain and publish this to be my last will and Testament.

"In the first place I give my *soul* to God, and direct my body to be committed to Earth as decency shall dictate. And as to the property—both of a real nature—with which it has pleased the *Parent* of all good to bless me, my desire is that it be disposed of in the manner following, that is to say—After all my just debts are paid (which I desire may be done as quick as circumstances will permit) I do give to my beloved wife Rosanna Harvey the one equal third of all my personal estate forever—and the use of one equal third of my real estate during her natural life. But this is to be considered as dower and not a benevolence.

"*Item.* To my beloved son Benjamin I give & bequeath my grist mill in Huntington township with ten and an half acres of land—to the same attached and belonging—which property aded to that bequeathed to him by his grand Father Benjamin Harvey Deceased will make him about equal in estate to that which I intend hereinafter to give my other Children.

"*Item.* To my two Daughters Sarah & Elizabeth and to my two sons Jemmisen and Silas—to them and their Heirs and assigns—all the rest of my Estate real and Personal not before disposed of, I give and bequeath in equal portions—but should any heavy debts arise whereby a part of my real Estate must be taken to discharge them—or should the Estate on which I now dwell be taken away by any adverse claim*—

* Reference is here had to the claim made by the Penns (the former Proprietaries of Pennsylvania), their heirs and assigns, to all the lands in the Wyoming region occupied, and

which however I do not expect—then in either of which cases my will is that my whole estate as it respects my children shall be divided as the Law directs, with this difference—that the Estate given to my son Benjamin by his aforesaid Grand father Deceased—shall be estimated in forming one equal fifth of my estate.

“And for the better carrying this my will into effect I do hereby appoint Joseph Jemmisen* of Salem Township and Rosewell Welles† of Wilkesbarre my Executors to this testament. In testimony hereof I have this eighth day of March AD 1800 set my hand & seal.

[Signed] “ELISHA HARVEY.” [SEAL.]

“In presence of

“SILAS JACKSON”

“SAMUEL JAMESON”

This will was duly probated 21 April, 1800, and letters testamentary were granted by the Register of Wills of Luzerne county to Joseph Jameson and Rosewell Welles. Later there was filed an inventory of the personal estate, “under the appraisement of Nathaniel Landon and Thomas Lamoreux,” which amounted to £424, 12s. 5d., and included a large number of items—among which were the following: two bulls, valued at £6, 10s.; twenty-four cows and heifers, £109, 5s. 6d.; eight calves, £7, 10s.; twenty-one oxen and steers, £124; fourteen sheep and lambs, £10, 2s. 6d.: two horses, £27;

claimed to be owned, under and by virtue of the purchase made from the Six Nations by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company. [See pages 278 and 412.]

4 April, 1799, the Pennsylvania Legislature passed “An Act for offering compensation to the Pennsylvania claimants of certain lands within the seventeen townships, in the county of Luzerne,” and at the time of Elisha Harvey’s death the Commissioners appointed under this “Compromise Law” were executing the law.

As has been before noted the “plantation” of Benjamin Harvey (654.25 acres of which—from Harvey’s Creek to the “old Shawnee line”—was devised to Elisha Harvey, and was the estate upon which he dwelt at the time of his death) lay in what, under the surveys of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries, was called the “Manor of Sunbury.” [See pages 624 and 678, and note, page 662, *ante*.]

For some reason which the writer is now unable to explain, the executors of the estate of Elisha Harvey did not make any application for, nor did the representatives of the Penns prefer any claim to, these particular lands, under the “Compromise Law,” and in consequence the title to the lands was not determined by the Commissioners.

Some years later, however, the Penns set up their title to these “Manor of Sunbury” lands, and the devisees under the will of Elisha Harvey, in order to secure a good title to their inheritance, were compelled in April, 1813, to pay \$1000 to “the Hon. John Penn, of Stoke Pogis, county of Bucks, in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, one of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and the Hon. William Penn, eldest son and heir-at-law of Richard Penn, Esq., deceased, who was the brother and heir-at-law of John Penn, deceased, the other of the late Proprietaries of Pennsylvania.”

* Brother-in-law of the testator. See (23), page 545.

† See note, page 678.

thirteen swine, £12, and "the one-twenty-fourth part of the Shawney seine, boats, &c., £1, 10s."

The widow Rosanna (*Jameson*) Harvey selected some of the live-stock and certain household articles, amounting to one-third of the personal property, and the remainder was sold by the executors at public vendue in April, 1800.

In addition to the 654.25 acres of his ancestral homestead, or "plantation," Elisha Harvey died seized of forty-three acres of fine farming land on the Shawnee flats. About 500 acres of all these lands were underlaid with several strata, or veins, of anthracite coal, and fifty years after the death of Elisha Harvey were valued at more than \$250,000.

In 1814 Josiah Lewis, James Nisbitt, Abram Nisbitt, Benjamin Reynolds and Calvin Wadhams divided these lands into four pourparties, which were chosen by lot by the two parcelers who were then of age and by the guardians of the other two.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Rosanna (*Jameson*) Harvey continued to reside at the stone farm-house in Plymouth, and to carry on the homestead farm by the aid of hired help, and the assistance of her sons when they had grown equal to the task. After the marriage of her son Jameson she removed to his home, where she lived until her death, which occurred Friday, 17 Jan., 1840—twenty-four days after her eighty-first birthday. Her remains were laid by the side of those of her husband, but some years ago were removed with his to Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

The following was published in *The Wilkesbarré Advocate* of 22 Jan., 1840: .

"Mrs. Harvey (whose maiden name was Jameson) came to the Valley sixty-three years ago from the State of Connecticut. She resided here during all the difficulties with the Indians. Several of her brothers were killed by the savages. After the capture of Forty Fort she went with her friends to Lancaster county,* where she remained until tranquillity was restored and some degree of safety secured to those who might wish to return to their homes.

"Mrs. Harvey possessed a singularly retentive memory, which was well stored with all the particulars of the early settlements of the Valley.

* See page 530.

Well she knew Wyoming's tale of blood and gloom—all the minute details of that dreadful day—'who bravely fought, who basely fled.' How often have I listened to her graphic narrations of the perils and privations—to the hardy and noble daring of the pioneers—and how much valuable knowledge to the future historian of Wyoming is lost with her!

"She had been a member of the Methodist Church for more than forty years, and well did her life compare with her profession. She was greatly beloved by all who knew her, and she will be long remembered as one who in all her relations to society and her Church forgot no duty nor left one unperformed.

"In the full faith of a resurrection—in the possession of all her mental faculties unimpaired—in the midst of her kinsfolk and friends, she passed to the last final resting-place of mortality, 'in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.' It is well said, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.' "

[Signed] "H."

(159) THOMAS WILLIAM HARVEY. [See pages 75 and 111.] He was born at Wardsboro, Windham county, Vermont, Wednesday, 22 July, 1795, fourth child of Rufus and Sarah (*Jones*) Harvey, and great-great-great-grandson of (4) William Harvey one of the "first and ancient purchasers" of Taunton, Mass.

So far as the records indicate, the subject of this sketch, who was probably named for his father's great-grandfather and grandfather, was the first of the descendants of (1) Thomas Harvey of Somersetshire upon whom two Christian names were bestowed. American children, at least, rarely received double names prior to the present century.

The mother of Thomas William Harvey died when he was only eight years old, and four years later his father died. At an early age he left school and began to learn the trade of a blacksmith and general worker in iron, and incidentally to acquire from his master a knowledge of machinery. In 1814, at the age of nineteen years, he removed from his native village to Ellicottsville, Cattaraugus county, New York, where he set up as the village blacksmith.

His business began to prosper from the start, and in the following Spring he made a journey to Dover, Windham county, Vermont, where he was married 28 March, 1815, to Melinda



THOMAS WILLIAM HARVEY.

(b. 28 July, 1795), daughter of John and Mary (*Pease*) Hayward of Dover.

In the course of a few years Mr. Harvey's smithy developed into a full-fledged machine-shop, and about 1820 he removed it to Jamestown, in the neighboring county of Chautauqua, New York. Here he was joined some months later by his brother Charles Rufus Harvey, and during the years that they continued in business in Jamestown they built most of the machinery which was set up in the factories then started in that enterprising town. During this period the Messrs. Harvey, separately and together, also spent considerable time in making careful experiments tending to the advancement of mechanical and metallurgical arts.

Thomas W. Harvey was probably the first maker of steel in this country to depart from the old "blister" or "cement" process, and to introduce the manufacture of "crucible-steel"—or "pot-steel" as it is called in Sheffield, England, where it is largely made. It was not until 1856, two years after the death of Mr. Harvey, that Sir Henry Bessemer's process of manufacturing a cheap but serviceable steel was given to the world. In making the very best quality of steel, however, the "crucible" process still continued to be employed.

In January, 1832, Mr. Harvey was granted a patent for a process for manufacturing wrought nails, and in the following April he patented a toggle-joint, rotary press.

When the militia establishment of New York State was re-organized a few years after the War of 1812-'14, Thomas W. Harvey became actively identified with it. Having held various commissions as a line-and field-officer, he was finally promoted Major General of the 26th Division of Infantry, and was duly commissioned as such 30 Jan., 1833, by Governor Marcy.

Early in 1833 he had pending in the Patent Office at Washington applications for patents covering several of his inventions, and was also hard at work perfecting other inventions. Finding it necessary to make frequent visits to the city of New York on business relating to his patent-rights, General Harvey removed in the Summer of 1833 from Jamestown, in the westernmost corner of New York, to Ramapo, in Rockland

county, New York, located near the New York and New Jersey boundary, and about thirty miles from the metropolis.

In June, 1833, he was granted a patent for a new process for heading screws and rivets, and in the following September a patent was issued to him for grooved and flanced, or flanged, nails and spikes.

The Pokeepsie (N. Y.) Screw Manufacturing Company was organized in 1836, for the purpose of manufacturing wood-screws, etc., by processes invented by General Harvey, who was one of the incorporators of the company. Later in this year General Harvey removed with his family from Ramapo to Pokeepsie. In March, 1837, he was granted patents for cutting and heading wire, and for turning the heads of wood-screws. These processes were immediately introduced into the Pokeepsie factory.

In the Winter of 1842 General Harvey removed with his family to the city of New York, where they took up their residence. A few months later a patent was issued to him for a cotton-press. In 1844 the New York Screw Company was organized; with General Harvey as President.

A great amount of time and thought has been devoted to the perfection of the many devices employed on the machinery for making wood-screws—so named from the use for which they are designed, not the material of which they are made.

“Though apparently a very simple article, and one in which the field for improvement would seem very limited, yet common wood-screws themselves have been the subject of no small amount of attention from inventors, as is attested by the numerous patents granted in the United States to new or modified forms in their various parts; and the advance from the screw of a century ago is no less than in the many other mechanical products more frequently brought to notice.

“The screws in use at the commencement of the present century were generally made from rough rods, without a point, and with a very imperfect thread cut by hand with a file; and it was not until 1845 or '6 that the manufacture of the *gimlet-point*, which had previously been undertaken and abandoned in Europe, was permanently introduced—though the old blunt

screw had for some years previously been threaded by machinery.

"The improvements that have been devised since that time are very numerous, but few of them have proved of any practical value, and perhaps only one has ever been put into actual use to an extent to warrant special mention in this connection. Briefly described, this improvement, consummated in 1876, consists in a peculiar formation of the core, by which it is left tapering for one-third or one-half of its length, while at the same time all the threads are cut to an edge." * * * ["Appletons' Cyclopædia of Applied Mechanics," II.: 719.]

The inventor of the gimlet-pointed wood-screw, previously referred to, was General Harvey. During the Summer of 1846 separate and distinct patents were granted to him for (1) threading wood-screws, (2) nicking the heads of wood-screws, (3) turning the heads of wood-screws and (4) heading blanks for screws. These inventions were immediately utilized by the New York Screw Company, and later by other manufacturers, for improving and expediting their productions.

In June, 1849, General Harvey was granted a patent for a rotating tumbler gun-lock. About 1850 or '51 the Harvey Steel and Iron Company was organized, and works were established at Mott Haven, near the mouth of Harlem River, New York. General Harvey was President of this company from its organization until his death, and during the same period was one of the principal owners of the Wangum Iron Company, a small concern at Canaan, Litchfield county, Conn., devoted largely to experimental work in the metallurgy of iron and steel.

The American Institute of the City of New York was organized in 1828, for the purpose of encouraging and promoting domestic industry in New York and the United States in agriculture, commerce, manufactures and the arts." In 1829 the Institute was incorporated, and 26 June, 1836, General Harvey was elected to membership, and qualified as a life member.

For many years the annual fair of the Institute was an event which attracted considerable attention, not only in New York but throughout the country. The principal mechanical inven-

tions of the year were exhibited, and always there were interesting displays of useful and artistic creations, and of some of the products of Nature. The first fair was held in the Autumn of 1828 at Masonic Hall, on Broadway near Pearl street, New York, and each year since then—with the exception of 1862 and '68—a fair has been held. A "Board of Managers of the Fair" arranges the details for, and has full control of, each exhibition.

From 1845 to 1852, inclusive, General Harvey was a member of this Board, and during these years the fair was held in Castle Garden (now the Aquarium), on the Battery. From 1855 to 1858 the fair was held in the Crystal Palace on Reservoir Square (now Bryant Park), corner of Sixth avenue and 42d street. 3 Oct., 1858, the Palace was destroyed by fire during the progress of the fair.

It has been stated in print that General Harvey "was one of the founders, and at one time President, of the American Institute." This is erroneous, as is shown by the official records of the Institute. For several years Horace Greeley was President of the Institute, and later Dr. F. A. P. Barnard, President of Columbia University, held the office.

In 1833, while living at Ramapo, a desire to learn something about his father's family was awakened in the mind of General Harvey. Many years prior to this time the parents of his father had died, and of the ten brothers and sisters of the latter there was then (1833) living only one—(90) Jonathan Harvey. [See page 69.]

To him at Taunton, Mass., General Harvey paid a visit in July, 1833, and found him possessing a bright, clear mind, and "his memory of bygone events remarkably good," although he was then in the eighty-ninth year of his age. Furthermore, he was a man who from youth up had taken an unfailing interest in the history and traditions of his family, and had taken pains to learn and remember whatever he could relative to his forbears.

He believed (quoting the words of one who was cotemporaneous with him), that "of all the affections of man those which connect with ancestry are among the most natural and gen-

erous. They enlarge the sphere of his interests, multiply his motives to virtue, and give intensity to his sense of duty to generations to come, by the perception of obligation to those which are past."

When Jonathan Harvey was fifteen years of age, and began to manifest an interest in the history and traditions of the Harvey family, his father and at least one of his uncles and one of his aunts were living at Taunton in the full enjoyment of mental vigor. His grandfather—(14) William Harvey—who was born only ten years after the decease of *his* grandfather (4) William (the emigrant from Somersetshire, and one of the "first and ancient purchasers of Taunton"), had then (1760) been dead only twenty-seven years. (41) Jonathan, the father of (90) Jonathan, was a young man of sixteen when his grandfather (7) Thomas, eldest son of (4) William the emigrant, died at Taunton.

From this it is perceived that (90) Jonathan Harvey was, in a sense, not very far removed from the events which occurred in the lifetime (A. D. 1614–1691) of William Harvey the emigrant; and that the items of family tradition and history communicated by this William to his descendants did not have to travel very far, nor through many mediums, to reach (90) Jonathan.

General Harvey gathered a considerable amount of genealogical and biographical data from his uncle Jonathan, which he supplemented by information gleaned from other members of the family whom he visited, and by an examination of some of the public records of Taunton then in existence—making full notes of the results of his conversations and researches.

In the Autumn of 1838 Jonathan Harvey died at the advanced age of ninety-three years—"in the enjoyment of all his mental faculties, and of sound and correct memory to the end"—and the same year the town records of Taunton prior to 1800 were accidentally destroyed by fire. In March, 1839, General Harvey wrote and published at Pokeepsie, N. Y., an 8vo. pamphlet of eighteen pages entitled: "Reminiscences of the Harvey Family. To be preserved." In his introductory remarks the author states:

"The following genealogical sketch of the HARVEY family was principally gathered from recollections by the late Jonathan Harvey of Taun-

ton, Mass., communicated in July, 1833. With a view of disseminating and perpetuating the same in the family, I have determined upon having a few hundred copies printed—which I cannot but think will be acceptable to many of our kindred at the present time. * * *

"I submit it under the conviction that it is correct so far as stated, and, meagre as it is, it is the best that can be produced short of great labor in research. And now, dear kinsman, whoever you are, * * by preserving this sheet you will shelter my own identity from the common grave of forgetfulness. * * *

"I live, it is true, in a stirring age, and every man is bound to do something better than murder to perpetuate his name; and although I make some pretensions to a knowledge of mechanism, and ought to gather from that extensive field a memorial more durable than a scrap of history on paper, yet there can be but one Fulton, one Evans and one Whitney to carry off the palm of imperishable names. Who, having lived, have left us poor fellows now-a-days nothing to do but to fill up in laborious detail the little things in the useful arts, of which they struck out the broad outline."

A copy of these "Reminiscences" was sent by General Harvey to each of his kinsmen whose address was known to him, and many of the pamphlets are still in existence.

The American descendants of (1) Thomas Harvey of Somersetshire, who at this time are interested in learning something about their ancestors who belonged to the early generations of the Harvey family in this country, should render a tribute of regard to the memory of Thomas William Harvey for the efforts which he made sixty years ago to preserve in permanent and accessible form some of the genealogical and biographical data which he had gathered.

It is shown by letters which General Harvey wrote to a kinsman, some years after the publication of his "Reminiscences," that he then had, or had had, in his possession more original Harvey data than he had printed. For instance, after the publication of his pamphlet he had obtained from one of the descendants of (1) Thomas Harvey a detailed description (written early in the eighteenth century) of an ancient painting, or drawing, of the coat-of-arms borne by Turner Harvey. From a copy of that description the illustration facing page 16 *ante* was prepared.

It is greatly to be regretted that General Harvey did not

publish all the genealogical and biographical matter pertaining to his family which he had in hand, for after his death whatever material of that character he may have had could not be found. However, meagre and bestrewn with flaws and errors as the "Reminiscences" are, we should be grateful for what was given us.

It must be borne in mind that when General Harvey prepared his pamphlet comparatively little interest was taken in this country in family history and genealogy. He had very few genealogical models to pattern after. Pedigree-building was not then the widely-practiced art that it is to-day, and few Americans were skilled in it. Those were not the days of Salisburys' "Family Histories and Genealogies," Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy," Savage's "Dictionary," *et id genus omne*, or of the 1,001 town histories which now exist.

John Farmer—Corresponding Secretary of the New Hampshire Historical Society, distinguished as a genealogist and antiquary, and justly styled "the father of genealogy in New England"—published only in 1829 his great work, the "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England." It was not until 1844 that The New England Historic-Genealogical Society was chartered. Three years later the first volume of the Society's *Register* was published, in the preface to which the following was printed:

"The period has arrived when an awakened and growing interest is felt in this country in the pursuit, and especially in the results, of historical and genealogical researches; and when the practical importance, both to individuals and to society, of the knowledge which is obtained by such investigations, from the scattered and perishable records of local, domestic, and traditionary history, begins to be appreciated.

"The existence, and active exertions, of the historical, antiquarian and statistical societies which have arisen within a few years past in most of the older States of the Union, is a sufficient evidence of the fact."

In 1846 Royal R. Hinman began the publication, in numbers, of "A Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut." In 1856 Goodwin's "Genealogical Notes" was published, followed in 1860-'62 by

James Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary," "on the basis of Farmer's 'Register.' "

"As our future enlarges and brightens, we are beginning to search the dusty records of the past, eager to preserve the first chapters of a history which seems likely to be worth the telling. The taste for genealogical studies, inherited from our English ancestors, but for a long time dormant during the busy period of Colonial life, is awakening and active at last.

"Our grandfathers were too busy cutting down the trees of the forest to give themselves much trouble about preserving the history of those *family* trees which had thrown across the water such hopeful and vigorous shoots. But we, who plant where they felled, are now groping about the roots, more literary than ligneous, of our genealogical growth."

Mrs. Melinda (*Hayward*) Harvey died at the home of her husband in New York city 6 Sept., 1850, and General Harvey was married (2d) Monday, 2 June, 1851, at Ellicottsville, N. Y., to Mrs. Keziah (*Berry*) Hawley. [See page 155.]

On the morning of Friday, 6 May, 1853, General and Mrs. Harvey left their home at 31 East 31st street, New York, and took the eight o'clock train on the New York and New Haven Railroad, en route for Canaan, Conn. The train, which was an express, consisted of a locomotive and tender, one baggage and three passenger-cars, and ran from twenty-five to thirty miles an hour.

About forty-five miles from New York the railroad crossed the harbor of Norwalk, Conn., upon a bridge upwards of 1000 feet east of, and around a curve from, the station of South Norwalk. In the bridge, over the channel of the harbor, there was a draw which revolved horizontally upon a central pier, making, when open, two passages each sixty feet wide for boats moving up and down the harbor.

On the morning in question the express-train was a few minutes overdue at South Norwalk—where, however, it was not usual for it to stop. About ten o'clock the drawbridge was opened to allow the steamer *Pacific* to pass through for New York. Scarcely had the boat cleared the bridge (and before the bridge-tender had had time to close the draw) when around

the curve came the express-train at full speed. The locomotive bounded off into space, striking with great force against the drawbridge pier sixty feet distant, and then burying itself in the water below; the tender, baggage-car and two of the passenger-cars followed, all being submerged in the water, which was twenty-five feet deep. The third passenger-car was broken in half by the concussion.

The *New York Herald*, in referring a couple of days later to the catastrophe, said editorially:

"As far as our recollection extends, there has not been another such disastrous railroad accident since the first locomotive was put in motion upon the first railroad that was ever constructed. In the entire history of all the railroads in the world it is without a parallel. * * *

"The details of this melancholy catastrophe the public are already too familiar with. There are no contradictory reports given of its cause. The fact stands out in all its horrid nakedness that the engine-driver, to whom the railroad company had surrendered up the lives of all who had taken passage in the ill-fated train, was an ignorant, incompetent person; that he was so ignorant of the regulations established on the route that he did not even know the signals employed on it.

"It has been stated—and has not admitted of a contradiction—that instead of slackening speed in passing through the village of Norwalk, and instead of approaching the curve, and the drawbridge just beyond the place, at such a moderate rate of speed that he could have instantly checked the progress of the train, the engine-driver, as if inspired by some fiend, disregarded the signal which warned him that the drawbridge was open—disregarded the ordinance as to slackening speed—and drove on at the maximum velocity of what the engine was capable. * * *

"The locomotive, as if it were a rational animal, strove in vain to clear the empty space, and striking against the opposite abutment was precipitated into the gulf beneath, and buried itself seething and hissing from the sight of man, carrying along with it three cars freighted with human souls, who, even before they could have uttered one single scream of terror, were swallowed up in eternal night.

"The picture is too terrible to recall or dwell upon. * * * The memory of that dreadful day dieth not, and cannot die in the hearts of those who were witnesses to the scene, or to whom its results have brought mourning and desolation."

Forty-five dead bodies were removed from the wreck, while nearly one hundred persons were rescued alive. Thirty-eight of the latter, however, were wounded—some so seriously as to die a few day later. General Harvey received several se-

vere, but not dangerous, contusions on his head, while Mrs. Harvey suffered a contusion and laceration over her left eye, and a serious concussion of her chest.

General Harvey while in the water was nearly drowned before assistance could be rendered. The water was almost on a level with his mouth, and it was necessary for him to hold his left hand over one side of his mouth, and incline his head to the left, to keep the water from flowing into his mouth while he called for aid. With his right hand and arm he supported the body of his wife, who was unconscious.

The two were finally rescued, and removed to a house in Norwalk, where Mrs. Harvey died Wednesday, 11 May. Her remains were removed to her late residence in New York, and on the 14th of the month were interred in Greenwood Cemetery.

12 Jan., 1854, General Harvey was married (3d) at Canaan, Conn., to Sarah Lee Cowles (b. Canaan 18 Nov., 1810), daughter of the Rev. Pitkin Cowles (b. Southington, Conn., 5 April, 1777; d. Southington 8 Feb., 1833) and his wife Fanny, daughter of Capt. Ebenezer Smith of the Massachusetts Line in the Revolutionary army.

General Harvey died at Canaan, Conn., 5 June, 1854, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His funeral took place two days later from the residence of his brother-in-law, Edward P. Cowles, 129 West 23d street, New York, with interment in Greenwood Cemetery.

Mrs. Sarah L. (*Cowles*) Harvey died 26 Dec., 1890.

Thomas William Harvey was six feet and three inches tall, and weighed 280 pounds. He had a well-proportioned body, and a fine, intellectual-looking head. For a number of years the well-known phrenologists, Messrs. Fowler and Wells of New York city, had a life-sized bust of General Harvey in their display of casts, drawings, etc., of the craniums and physiognomies of typical and representative men.

The picture of General Harvey which accompanies this sketch is not a good one, I am informed, but is the best to be had. It was made from a copy of a photograph reproduced from an ambrotype taken by General Harvey's nephew, Oliver H. Willard.



HAYWARD A. HARVEY, Sr.

The *Scientific American* (New York, 28 Aug., 1897), said of General Harvey :

"His inventions include many mechanisms now in general use. He was the pioneer in automatic pin machinery and screw machinery, into which he introduced the toggle-joint and the cam movement. * * In 1842 he ran all the machinery in his machine-shop by a magneto-electric engine. As early as 1841 he remarked to the late Dr. Hazeltine, at that time an inmate of his family : 'If you live to the ordinary age of man, you will see *electricity the great motor power of the world.*' * *

"The history of screw making in America would be very meagre if we should leave out the work of the Harveys, father and son. Their ideas were always original and far reaching in their influence, and it is doubtful whether anywhere screws are made without taking advantage of principles discovered and developed by them.

"Similarly in the metallurgy of steel their influence has been important. The elder Harvey was a careful and brilliant experimenter. His son was trained by him, and the great achievements of the younger Harvey are the crowning results of many years of experimentation and thought."

[See the sketch following.]

(221) HAYWARD AUGUSTUS HARVEY. [See pages 112 and 155.] He was born Saturday, 17 Jan., 1824, at Jamestown, Chautauqua county, New York, third child of Gen. Thomas William and Melinda (*Hayward*) Harvey, and was twelve years of age when his parents took up their residence at Po-keepsie, N. Y. Here Hayward attended school at the town academy, and later became a student at the academy in New Paltz, Ulster county, N. Y.

At the age of seventeen he left school and entered the factory of the Pokeepsie Screw Manufacturing Company (see page 698), where he learned draughting and various branches of mechanical engineering. Upon the organization of the New York Screw Company (see page 698) in 1844, Hayward A. Harvey was appointed draughtsman for the concern, and removed from Pokeepsie to New York. About this time his drawings were pronounced by the officials of the Patent Office in England "to be the best that they had received from America."

In 1849 the screw-manufacturing company at Somerville,

New Jersey, was reorganized as the Union Screw Company, and young Harvey took charge of the wire mill. In 1851 he went into the wire business in New York, but was burned out within a year. In 1852 he became connected with the Harvey Steel and Iron Company, at Mott Haven, N. Y., and with the Wangum Iron Company at Canaan, Conn. (see page 699).

The death of his father in 1854 turned the attention of Hayward A. Harvey from the study of those subjects which he had been pursuing, and during the next thirty years he devoted himself to inventing and improving automatic machinery. From 1870 to 1890 he was almost constantly at work designing new machinery for making screws, bolts, wire nails, washers, spiral springs, and many similar articles. During these years he was at times closely connected with the American Screw Company, of Providence, R. I.

In 1865 he founded the Continental Screw Company, of Jersey City, N. J., which became the owner of his first patents on screw machinery, covering the entire process of wood-screw making.* This company, after a short time, was bought out by the American Screw Company.

In 1875 the Harvey Manufacturing Company was formed, with Mr. Harvey's new track-bolts as its product. "In his first bolt the thread on the bolt was formed with a varying pitch, and the thread of the nut with a uniform pitch, or vice versa. The nut is locked by the upsetting of the thread. There were several varieties of these bolts, and they were favorably received by railroad builders." The Kansas City Bolt and Nut Company now make bolts of Mr. Harvey's invention, and they are widely used.

Mr. Harvey's first invention was the corrugated blind staple, which he produced when he was eighteen years old, and which is in universal use at the present time. In March, 1876, he was granted a patent for a machine for making corrugated-legged staples. This machine is provided with plates, reciprocating alternately in ways upon the sides of the frame, having each a hole that coincides with holes in the frame, so that while one acts as a shear to sever the blank, the other

* See remarks on page 698 relative to the invention and manufacture of wood-screws.

gages the length thereof, when wire is fed from both sides at the same time. The severed blank is carried forward by rotating arms, and presented to the dies, and, when corrugated, are bent by revolving hooks and discharged from the machine.

In 1881 the Harvey Screw Company was formed to manufacture and sell the product of the "rolled screw" machinery, which was the most notable of Hayward A. Harvey's inventions during this period. Instead of the thread being cut into the wire, it was partly rolled into and partly pressed out from the surface of the blank by a cold forging process. These screws have a sharp, central point, which, with the large thread and the small neck, make entrance into the wood easy. One variety of the screws manufactured on the "rolled screw" machines had two knobs on the surface of the head instead of a nick. The ordinary tapering screw, and the gimlet-pointed screw, were also made on these machines. The Harvey Screw Company was later merged in the Harvey Screw and Bolt Company.

The art of screw making was revolutionized by Mr. Harvey's screw-making machinery, and about 1886 the inventions became the property of the Nettlefolds, of England, and of the American Screw Company, of Providence, R. I.

Notwithstanding the efficiency of the "grip" bolt many engineers demanded a washer, or nut, lock. To meet this demand Mr. Harvey invented the "ribbed spiral" washer, which was manufactured by the National Lock Washer Company. Within six months after its formation this company was paying substantial dividends, and has remained a handsomely paying property up to the present time.

In 1891 the American Washer and Manufacturing Company was formed to manufacture other products of Mr. Harvey's inventive skill—washers and spikes—but attention has been confined to the "Harvey ribbed" and the "coil" washers. These washers have been widely adopted by many railroads, and in many comparative tests have always been found among the best.

In 1886, while experimenting with bolts and nuts, Mr. Harvey conceived the idea of casting a bolt and nut out of low

steel, with threads partially impressed on them in the mould, and "steelifying" the surface of the threads of the bolts and nuts so as to give them the necessary hardness. The experiments were, in a sense, a failure, but the character of the peculiar product which was obtained presented some very interesting properties, and indicated to Mr. Harvey that he had made a discovery in the metallurgy of steel.

While by this new method he was unable to make satisfactory bolts and nuts, he succeeded in making out of a cheap, or mild, grade of Bessemer, or open-hearth, steel, razor blades and other articles of steel which were capable of taking the finest temper, and were in all respects equal to the best refined crucible steel.

These experiments were conducted in Brooklyn, N. Y., and led to the organization of The Harvey Steel Company, 29 Nov., 1886, with Hayward A. Harvey as President, Theodore Sturges, Secretary and Treasurer, and Hayward A. Harvey, Theodore Sturges, Benjamin G. Clarke, Percy R. Pyne and S. S. Palmer, Directors. After the company had been organized furnaces were erected at Jersey City, New Jersey, for the purpose of treating cheap, or low, steel and changing it into refined steel by Mr. Harvey's process, for which he was granted a patent 10 Jan., 1888.

As is well known, heating bars of wrought iron in contact with charcoal is a process of steel manufacture over two centuries old; but in this, generally known as the cementation process, the bars when removed from their charcoal bed are found to be covered with blisters—whence the name "blister" steel. Mr. Harvey alluded to this in his application for a patent for his process, and expressly stated that while this is true of the cementation process, the product of his process is so free from scale or blisters that knives, files, and other instruments made of mild steel may be subjected to the treatment without injury, and be thereby transformed into steel of fine quality.

For several years the Harvey Steel Company manufactured and sold file and tool steel, but this branch of the business was abandoned in 1892, owing to the great competition in, and the

prevailing low prices of, that line of manufactures. In addition to making tool steel the company treated by its processes a large variety of commercial articles—forks, steels, parts of bicycles, jaw-plates, rings and balls for ore crushers, locomotive tires, punches and dies, railroad frogs and safe plates.

In 1889 the company moved its works to Brill, near Newark, N. J., where they erected fourteen Harvey and six reheating furnaces, rolls, hammers and the other usual appurtenances of a rolling-mill.

In 1889 the United States Navy Department was seeking an armor-plate material, superior to that in general use, for the new warships then recently authorized by Congress to be constructed.

It is interesting as an historical fact that at this time the armor-makers of England and the Continent had been trying for a generation to keep pace with the improvements in projectiles. But, despite their efforts, and the large sums of money annually spent on experiments in armor making, the gun, the projectile, and the penetrating power of the force behind the projectile, kept steadily gaining on the armor-makers, till armor had to be so thick—in order to keep out the projectile—as to interfere with the value of the ship as a fighting-machine. About this time it was determined that there was no necessity for guns larger than those of 12-inch calibre.

When the United States determined to build a modern navy no ship armor had been made in this country, and there were no facilities for making it; but the two great steel-making companies of the country were encouraged by the Government to build extensive plants.

Hayward A. Harvey believed that his steel-hardening process, at first applied to tool steel only, could be adapted to the manufacture of armor-plates for war vessels, and so, in 1889, he produced at the works of his company near Newark the first Harveied, or Harveyized, steel plate—it being six inches in thickness.

This plate, and a statement of the merits claimed for steel armor-plates which might be treated as this had been by the Harvey process, were brought to the attention of Commander

Folger, U. S. N., in charge of the Washington Gun Foundry. By him the matter was favorably reported without delay to the Secretary of the Navy, who ordered that a preliminary test should be made of this particular plate. The test was made 27 June, 1890, and the projectile which was fired against the plate failed to penetrate it.

A furnace was then built at the Washington navy-yard, for applying the Harvey method of treatment, and further trials were projected. The experiments were made under the direction of the Bureau of Ordnance, U. S. N., the expense being borne by the Government.

The object which had been sought to be reached by the English compound-armor makers was, like that of the Harvey process, a hardening of the surface of the plate; but the method by which this was carried out—welding a steel face upon a wrought-iron backing—had the disadvantage of imperfectly uniting the two metals, and the hard surface showed a fatal tendency both to stripping and cracking, leaving the soft material in the rear open to the penetration of the projectile.

It was recognized by the Navy Department that the Harvey process, if successful, would have a peculiar value when used in combination with the newly-developed qualities of nickel-steel.

In July, 1890, the attention of the Navy Department was attracted by an address on nickel-steel delivered by Prof. James Riley, of Glasgow, before the Iron and Steel Institute, 8 May, 1889. From an examination of the extraordinary results obtained and reported by Professor Riley, the Department became convinced of the important bearing of his discoveries on the question of the manufacture of armor, a point that received some attention in the address and the subsequent discussion.

Further investigation developed the fact that experiments had already been made in England with plates of nickel-steel from four to five inches in thickness, and others in France with somewhat thicker plates. The latter experiments had been undertaken by the Messrs. Schneider, the great manufacturers of all-steel armor for the French Government; but no complete and conclusive test was known to have been made.

The United States Government was, therefore, the first in the field. Although requiring 20,000 tons of armor for its new fleet, not a pound of this armor had yet been manufactured, and the Government was in a position to apply the results of the discovery to the armor of its entire new navy, including four of the five monitors.

Negotiations were immediately opened by the Navy Department with the Messrs. Schneider, which resulted in a contract for the supply of a plate of nickel-steel 6 x 8 feet in size, and 10½ inches in thickness, for purposes of experiment.

In examining the competitive tests of different kinds of armor in Europe, the Department was impressed by the fact that these tests had been largely controlled by the manufacturers who furnished the plates, and were, therefore, not fully to be relied upon as indicating comparative merits. In some cases the tests were made for the benefit of the armor, and the gun used was carefully adjusted to the armor's known capacity of resistance. Other tests, equally untrustworthy, had been directed to proving the superiority of the ordnance, and in these the plates were adjusted with equal care to the necessities of the gun.

The Navy Department determined to have a complete test, not only of the nickel-steel plate, but of those varieties of armor at the time in the market, and in actual use in different navies, namely: (1) the all-steel armor of Le Creusot, and (2) the compound-armor of Sheffield. Specimen plates of these makes of armor were procured, and it was determined that the trials should be so conducted as to bring out the actual qualities of all the plates, and to arrive at the truth, so far as it could be ascertained by a single test.

The agents of the firms interested deprecated the use of the 8-inch gun, on the ground that it would destroy all the plates, and afford no tests for comparison. It was therefore decided to fire, first, the 6-inch gun at the corners of the respective plates, and subsequently to try the 8-inch gun on the centers.

The trials took place at the proving-ground, Annapolis, Md., 18-22 Sept., 1890, and were in the highest degree instructive. The 6-inch gun proved to be superior to the English com-

pound-plate, which was completely perforated and practically shattered by four shots. In the case of the other two plates, the resistance of the armor was superior to the performance of the gun, and to complete the test it became necessary to use a higher calibre.

The 8-inch gun was accordingly fired at all the plates, with the result that the projectiles destroyed the compound-plate, and broke the all-steel plate into four separate pieces, held together only by the fibres. The nickel-plate, though slightly more penetrable, remained absolutely uncracked. The apertures made in it were plugged by the projectiles, and for all practical purposes of protecting a ship it was as perfect at the close of the trial as if no shot had been fired.

The Secretary of the Navy in referring to these tests in his annual report to the President, in December, 1892, said :

"The English compound-plate was thrown out of consideration at once and forever, and so complete was the demonstration of its inferiority that the Annapolis trials of 1890 may be said to have stripped off, in five shots, one-half the protection of the armored fleet of Great Britain, and most of the fleets of the world."

In November, 1890, Mr. Harvey treated by his process a 10½-inch French (Le Creusot) plate, at the Washington navy-yard. This plate was tested at Annapolis 14 Feb., 1891. A 6-inch gun was used, and three Holtzer and three Carpenter projectiles, weighing 100 lbs. each, were fired with 44½ lbs. of powder and a striking energy of 2,988 feet. As the result of the six shots, the plate was simply severely cracked. None of the projectiles remained imbedded, and none perforated the plate. Of the projectiles, two of the Carpenter type were shattered into small fragments, with only four inches penetration. One Holtzer penetrated ten inches, but was badly broken up.

The Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance, in his report of this test made to the Secretary of the Navy, said :

"These results are remarkable, and indicate to the Department a probability that in this treatment has been found the means of producing the ideal armor-plate—a hard front combined with a tough back, without any weld or demarcation between the two."

Another Harveyized armor-plate was tried at Annapolis 14

March, 1891. It was a 10-inch French (Schneider) plate, 6 x 8 feet in size, treated by the Harvey process. A 6-inch gun, 14 ft. 6 ins. long, was mounted at a distance of 263 feet from the plate, and was fired six times, with a muzzle velocity of 2,091 feet per second—100-lb. Holtzer and Carpenter projectiles being used. At the close of the trial the plate showed several "through" cracks, but no part had fallen from its place. Only one, the fifth, projectile actually entered the plate.

Early in May, 1891, another series of armor-plate tests was concluded at Annapolis. The plates tested were 8 x 6 ft. in size and 3 inches thick. They were all rolled by Carnegie, Phipps & Co., and included one all-steel plate, two nickel-steel plates with differing percentages of carbon, and two plates treated by the Harvey process—one of which was all steel, and the other nickel-steel.

The tests were made by firing twenty-one shots at each plate from a 6-lb. Hotchkiss rapid-fire gun, placed close enough to the plate to give a striking velocity of 1,800 feet per second. The projectiles used were forged steel armor-piercing projectiles, and most of those which rebounded were broken.

The all-steel plate was pierced by nearly every shot fired, and was badly cracked in addition. The low carbon, nickel-steel plate was not cracked, but a large number of the shots passed through it. The all-steel plate treated by the Harvey process was slightly cracked, but repelled every projectile—two only indenting it to the depth of two inches, the others being flattened against the plate. The Harvey nickel-steel plate, however, made the best record, only one small crack being developed, and no shot denting the plate more than one-fourth of an inch.

In speaking of these last-mentioned tests *Engineering News* (New York, 24 Oct., 1891) said:

"The process of hardening the surface of steel, invented by Hayward A. Harvey of Orange, N. J., has been brought into great public prominence through the remarkable results which armor-plates treated by his process have shown in the Government tests.

"The resistance to penetration, combined with great toughness and resistance to cracking, in the plates tested were quite as phenomenal as the qualities shown by the nickel-steel plate which came off victorious in the famous tests of one year ago."

Meanwhile Mr. Harvey had been quietly engaged in further studies and experiments relating to his process, and in October, 1891, two United States patents were issued to him—one for “Decrementally Hardened Armor-plate,” and the other for a gun, in which the same principles are taken advantage of. Both these patents refer to the patent issued to Mr. Harvey 10 Jan., 1888, and state that the process therein described is similar to the one contemplated under the patents then (1891) granted.

In the patent for gun manufacture just mentioned, the object is to produce a steel cannon or piece of ordnance with a hard interior and exterior surface, and a soft, tough body. The advantages of this are that the interior surface is so hard that it is incapable of being cut or scratched by the action on it of the projectile when the gun is fired; also, that while the body of the gun is tough and resilient; the hardened external surface acts as an extensible hoop, which completely surrounds the body of softer steel and effectively prevents it from being permanently expanded by the force of the explosion when the gun is fired.

The following paragraphs have been extracted from the annual report of the Secretary of the Navy made in December, 1891, to the President, and by him transmitted to Congress:

“A series of tests made during the Spring and Summer of 1891 confirmed the conclusions formed at the Annapolis trial (1890) as to the superiority of nickel-steel, and the Department accordingly decided to adopt it, and made arrangements with the contractors looking to that end. It remained, however, to give a thorough trial to *the first armor of domestic manufacture* before beginning to place the nickel-steel upon the vessels; and for this purpose it was decided to order typical plates, which should be made the subject of an experimental test.

“This trial was to ascertain two points: (1) Whether our domestic manufacturers could produce an armor that would stand competition with the material manufactured abroad; and (2) which of the various modes of treatment suggested would give the best results. In reference to the latter point the questions to be considered were the relative merits of rolling and forging in the manufacture, and the effect of a new method of treatment, named, from its inventor, the Harvey process, designed to harden the surface of the plate while retaining the toughness of its body.

“Of the six plates tried three were furnished by the Bethlehem Iron

Company; and three by Carnegie, Phipps & Co. In the trials, which took place at Indian Head, Maryland, 31 Oct. and 14 Nov., 1891, the plates were subjected to tests more severe than had ever been applied at any foreign Government trials.

"Four shots were fired at each plate from a 6-inch gun with an impact velocity of 2,075 feet per second, and an energy of 2,988 foot-tons, using the Holtzer projectile of 100 lbs. One shot was then fired at the center of each plate from an 8-inch gun, with an impact energy of 4,998 foot-tons, using Firming and Carpenter projectiles of 210 and 250 pounds weight, respectively. The plates were placed normal to the line of fire.

"The results of the trial were in the highest degree satisfactory. Each of the six plates manufactured in this country was superior to the English compound plate, while the nickel Harveyed plate and the high carbon nickel plate were superior to all the foreign plates of the Annapolis trial. They may, therefore, be pronounced in advance of the best armor hitherto manufactured in Europe.

"Further light was thrown upon the question of the relative merits of all-steel and nickel-steel armor, and any doubt which may have remained upon that subject was finally set at rest. Of the three plates made by Bethlehem two were of nickel-steel—one treated by the Harvey process, the other not—and the third was of all-steel, Harveyed. Both the nickel plates proved to be far superior to the all-steel Harveyed plate, notwithstanding the advantages which it may have derived from the special treatment; and both proved superior to the French all-steel plate tried at Annapolis. * * *

"The trial thus definitely establishes the fact that armor of excellent quality may be produced by the rolling process, and that forging by means of the hammer, the greatest source hitherto of expense in manufacture, is no longer to be regarded as an absolute necessity. The importance of this fact can hardly be overestimated, for it raises a probability that within a year or two the armor-producing capacity of the United States may be quadrupled in case of necessity. * * *

"Finally, the trial shows that the high-carbon nickel Harveyed plate is undoubtedly *the best armor-plate ever subjected to ballistic test.*"

As a result of the trials in 1891 improved methods were introduced in the Harvey process, and the Navy Department ordered further tests to be made of new plates. The first of these tests took place 26 July, 1892, on the Government proving-ground at Indian Head. The plate used was a 10½-inch plate of nickel-steel made by the Bethlehem Iron Company, the plate having first been forged to 12½ inches and then Harveyed, and finally reformed to its former dimensions. In this trial the 8-inch gun was used for all the shots.

The result was that three of the projectiles were broken up upon the surface of the plate, while two shells penetrated to a depth of thirteen inches. Notwithstanding the penetration of these two shots, the result, by which the plate had remained free from cracks after receiving five blows from 8-inch projectiles, was an extraordinary confirmation of the expectations that had been formed as to the possibilities of nickel-steel treated by the Harvey process.

It remained for a final trial to demonstrate the wisdom of the steps which had been taken by the Navy Department, and to crown the efforts and tests of nearly four years with the highest degree of success. This trial took place at the proving-ground of the Bethlehem Iron Company, South Bethlehem, Penn'a, 30 July, 1892.

The plate was of nickel-steel Harveeyed, of the same thickness ($10\frac{1}{2}$ inches) as that of the previous trial, but, unlike its predecessor, it had been forged to its final thickness before the Harvey process was applied. As in the previous trials the 8-inch gun was alone used. Five Holtzer forged-steel shells, weighing 250 pounds each, with a striking velocity of 1700 feet per second, and each with an energy of 5000 tons to the square foot, were fired at the plate at a distance of thirty yards.

The Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance said of this plate after the trial: "*The test showed this to be the most wonderful armor-plate ever made;*" while the Secretary of the Navy, in his annual report (December, 1892) to the President, said of this Bethlehem test:

"Never before these trials had any armor-plate in the world been subjected to such a test as was represented by these five blows of a total energy of 25,000 foot-tons. The result may be told in a word. All five of the projectiles were smashed upon the surface of the plate. The plate showed no signs of injury further than the opening of a slight temper crack four inches in length from one edge, and a wale less than one inch in thickness on the back of the plate opposite each point of impact.

"The striking ends of the projectiles appear to have been splashed on the face of the plate, filling the slight indentations made by the blows with new material, which became welded to the substance of the plate itself, and left it as before a flush surface. The remainder of the projec-



HARVEY ARMOR PLATE,
Tested at Bethlehem, Penn'a, 30 July, 1892.

tiles could only be found in the shape of innumerable scattered fragments.*

"The result above described *has never been equaled or even approached before* by an armor-plate, American or foreign.

"It has demonstrated that the United States in the reconstruction of its new navy, which ten years ago had no existence even on paper, is enabled to place upon each and all of its armored vessels a material the like of which the world, up to this time, has not seen; and that while vast sums have been spent in plating the sides of foreign men-of-war with an inferior material, this country will employ for the purpose an armor which is not only far more efficient, but which represents unquestionably—having reference to the dimensions of plates thus far tested—the highest development of modern science, and a development reached by its own independent efforts.

"Following the example of the United States the English Government four weeks ago held a trial [see page 720] of the new American armor, and it was clear from the highly successful results of the trial that the United States instead of being last in the race in the construction of vessels of war, or of borrowing its best ideas from abroad, has set an example in this respect which other maritime powers will speedily follow."†

8 Oct., 1892, Hayward A. Harvey was officially notified that his new process for treating armor-plates had been adopted by the United States Navy Department.

In January, 1892, Mr. Edwin M. Fox, representing the Harvey Steel Company, sailed for Europe to introduce the new armor there. Patents were taken out in England, France, Spain, Austria, Italy and other countries. Mr. Fox met with much opposition on first going to England, but eventually he formed a syndicate for introducing the Harvey process. This syndicate was composed of many titled personages, and of retired officers of the English army and navy.

The first Harvey plate in England was treated at Sheffield in October, 1892, by Mr. Joseph H. Dickinson, the Superintendent of the Harvey Steel Company, who had been sent to England for this purpose. This was a 10½-inch plate, and

* The accompanying illustration was made from a photograph taken immediately after the Bethlehem trial of 30 July, 1892.

The numbered piles of fragments at the foot of the armor-plate are the remains of the several projectiles.

† In 1892 armored ships were possessed by the various nations as follows: Great Britain, 80; France, 59; Russia, 38; Netherlands, 24; Italy, 20; Germany, 19; Spain, 13; Austria, 12; Turkey, 14; Sweden and Norway, 9; Denmark, 7; China, 7. The United States had 14 partly or fully completed.

was tested by the British Admiralty 1 Nov., 1892, on the *Nettle*, a hulk in Portsmouth harbor. It was as great a success as the Bethlehem plate tested three months earlier. The following cablegram was immediately sent from Portsmouth to Hayward A. Harvey in America :

"Perfect success; three 6-inch Holtzer and two Palliser [shells] smashed into small fragments; velocity 1,975 foot-seconds; not a single crack in the plate; back not yet visible, but we think it the best plate ever fired at. Everybody delighted! Congratulations!"

[Signed]	"EDWIN M. FOX.	ADMIRAL COULOMB.
	THOMAS VICKERS.	COLONEL BARLOW.
	ALBERT VICKERS.	MAJOR GEAREY."

The Admiralty officials, wishing to ascertain the exact additional value of the Harvey treatment, ordered Vickers, Sons & Co. of Sheffield to make a large, solid steel armor-plate, six inches in thickness; then to cut this in half and subject one piece to the Harvey process, and leave the other piece untreated.

The Harveied half of this plate was tested by the Admiralty at Portsmouth 19 Jan., 1893, when four rounds were fired at it from a 6-inch breech-loading gun—Holtzer-forged steel projectiles, weighing 100 lbs. each, being used. This trial was of a most unusual kind, the guns and projectiles being those usually employed for testing 10½-inch plates.

The test of the un-Harveied half of the plate took place 28 Feb., 1893, and was highly satisfactory for an ordinary 6-inch plate, but left no doubt as to the superior protective value of the part which had been Harveied.

The tests mentioned, and others, were so successful that Harveied plates were formally adopted by the British Admiralty, and Mr. Fox organized The Harvey Steel Company of Great Britain, Limited. The first Directors of the company were: Ewinson Richards, Esq., President of the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain; Hayward A. Harvey of New Jersey; J. W. Hughes, of Hughes, Chemary & Co.; Coghlan M. Hardy, Esq., J. P., formerly Director of Naval Stores, British Admiralty, and one Director each from John Brown & Co.,

Charles Cammell & Co. and Vickers, Sons & Co., the three great armor-plate manufacturers of England.

The Secretary of the United States Navy, in his annual report to the President in November, 1893, said :

"The tests of armor-plates at the naval proving-ground at Indian Head during the past year have been most important, some exceeding in severity any ever attempted either in this country or abroad. The results of these tests have been conclusive in demonstrating the desirability of using the Harvey process for the armor of all the vessels now under construction.

"In one test, that of a 14-inch nickel-steel Harvey plate, the results were remarkable. Against this plate were fired four 10-inch Holtzer armor-piercing shells, with striking velocities of 1,472, 1,759, 1,959 and 2,059 foot-seconds respectively. All four of these projectiles were crushed on the plate, the greatest penetration—which did not exceed eleven inches—being that of the last shot, which was fired at a fragment of the plate weighing but 4.4 tons, with a striking energy of 14,715 foot-tons, or 3,344 foot-tons per ton of plate attacked. It is believed that such an energy per ton of plate has never been used in any test. * * *

"Exhaustive experiments have conclusively demonstrated the beneficial results obtained by the application of the Harvey process, and arrangements have recently been made to Harveyize such of the armor under the old contracts as was not too far advanced in manufacture to admit of the change, or as would not seriously delay the completion of the ships. All the armor provided for under the new contracts will be treated by the Harvey process.

"At the present time this country is no longer alone in the manufacture and use of nickel-steel and nickel-steel Harveyized armor, its initiative having been followed by many foreign Powers. Compound-armor has been abandoned by the German naval authorities, and that country will hereafter employ nickel-steel; and it is believed that Krupp, of Essen, is using a surface-hardening process similar to that of Harvey.

"Nickel-steel Harvey plates have been very successfully tried in England and Russia, and experiments are going on in France and Italy with a view to having its manufacture domesticated in those countries. The right to use the Harvey process has been secured by an Austrian firm, and the necessary furnaces are now being installed in that country. Nickel-steel armor has been steadily growing in favor in England, and a syndicate, including the principal armor firms of that country, has purchased the right to use the Harvey process."

In England, in March, 1894, the First Lord of the Admiralty reported to Parliament in part as follows :

"The past year has been remarkable for the results obtained from ex-

periments conducted with steel armor treated by the Harvey process.
 * * * The consequence of adopting this new system will be a great saving in cost for a given defence. By means of these improvements the power of defence obtainable with certain thicknesses and weights of armors has been very greatly increased."

The first French plate was tested 12 April, 1893. The plate had been made at the Courmentry Works, and it passed successfully through the severe trial to which it was subjected. As a result of this and subsequent trials the French Admiralty adopted Harveied armor for the French navy. In July, 1893, Mr. Fox, in behalf of the Harvey Steel Company in the United States, and in conjunction with the armor-making companies of France, organized in France *La Société des Procédés Harvey*, for the manufacture and introduction in France of Harveyized steel.

In November, 1894, Mr. Fox organized a third foreign company, called the Harvey Continental Steel Company, its object being to obtain the exclusive license and right to manufacture and sell the Harveied armor-plate, and to export the same into all countries of the world except the United States, England and France. The first Board of Directors of this corporation included Mr. Fox and the representatives of all the great armor makers of Europe—Cammell, Brown and Vickers of England, Schneider and two other French firms, and Krupp and Ott of Germany.

All the important armor makers of the world have received, from one or another of the Harvey companies, licenses to manufacture the Harveied armor.

Hayward A. Harvey was President of the Harvey Steel Company (United States) from its organization in 1886 till the Autumn of 1891. In 1891 and '2 he was General Manager of the company, and then, until his death, President. Mr. Benjamin G. Clarke was President in 1891 and '2. Dr. Thomas W. Harvey succeeded to the Presidency upon the death of his father in 1893, and held the office until Mr. S. S. Palmer was elected to it in 1894—since which year the latter has served as President continuously. [See page 210 for a brief reference to the Harvey Steel Company.]

The underlying principle of the Harvey process of treating steel armor-plates is the creation of a very hard surface intimately united with a tough backing of a comparatively low grade steel; the purpose being to crush the projectile into fragments on the surface before it can enter the backing, which is there to prevent or decrease "through" cracking.

The process consists in super-carburizing the impact-surface of a low carbon steel plate by subjecting it to the action of carbon under pressure for many hours at a very high heat, while the back of the plate is protected from access of carbon. The plate is then violently chilled.

The details of the process are, briefly, as follows: A plate is imbedded in sand deposited upon the bottom of the heating compartment. Over the plate is then spread a uniform layer of carburizing composition, upon which layers of sand and fire-brick are placed. Then the furnace is heated to a temperature of about 2000° Fahrenheit, and kept at this point for ten days or more. After this the plate is chilled, generally by being sprayed with cold water.

The result is a plate having a thick surface of extreme hardness, supported, under the "chill," by an intermediate cushion of toughened material of gradually decreasing hardness; and that, in turn, supported by the unaltered soft and very tough material of the original plate. It takes about three weeks to Harveyize a plate twelve inches thick—the treatment penetrating between three and four inches.

Harveyized plates, owing to the depth and gradually diminishing percentage of carbon from the face inwards, do not crack in chilling, and have exceptional resisting properties against armor-piercing shells.

In 1897 Krupp, the noted German manufacturer of armor-plate and ordnance, invented a process of treating steel, and has produced armor-plate which is claimed to be superior to that manufactured by the Harvey process. United States ordnance officers, who have tested armor treated by the Krupp process, seem to be confident that it is at least twenty per cent. superior to Harveyed armor.

It was stated a few months ago that Krupp was not yet satisfied

with the results of his process, and had charged his experts to invent a method "by which steel can be made so hard that it not only cannot be pierced by the the strongest projectiles known, but also not torn asunder by the most powerful explosives."

In March, 1899, when the Naval Appropriation Bill was being discussed in the United States Senate, it was stated by Senator W. E. Chandler (sometime Secretary of the Navy) that "the Carnegie and Bethlehem factories are in combination, and together in combination with European manufacturers. They are making a desperate effort to hold up the price of armor, and the device has been resorted to of bringing forward a new armor, which they claim cannot be manufactured for less than \$545 a ton." He did not propose, he said, to be led from his opinions by any such statements. He did not believe that it would cost \$100 a ton more to make the Krupp armor than to make Harveyized armor.

During the past two years the price of Harveyized armor in Europe and the United States has ranged from \$478 to \$583 a ton.

Thomas A. Edison, Jr., announced a few months ago that he had invented a process which will give steel, treated by it, more elasticity and greater strength. He claims that his method is a great improvement upon the methods of Harvey and Krupp.

LIST OF WARSHIPS WHICH HAVE BEEN SUPPLIED WITH HARVEY ARMOR.

COMPLETE TO 1 JANUARY, 1899.

GREAT BRITAIN.

BATTLESHIPS :

Renown.	Jupiter.	Formidable.
Majestic.	Mars.	Implacable.
Magnificent.	Canopus.	Irresistible.
Prince George.	Glory.	Vengeance.
Victorious.	Goliath.	London.
Illustrious.	Albion.	Venerable.
Cæsar.	Ocean.	Bulwark.
Hannibal.		

CRUISERS, FIRST-CLASS :

Powerful.	Spartiate.	*Aboukir.
Terrible.	Diadem.	*Cressy.
Andromeda.	Ariadne.	*Hogue.
Europa.	Argonaut.	*Lutley, and
Niobe.	Amphitrite.	*four others.

CRUISERS, SECOND-CLASS :

Talbot.	Isis.	Vindictive.
Eclipse.	Juno.	Arrogant.
Minerva.	Diana.	Hyacinth.
Dido.	Gladiator.	Highflyer.
Doris.	Furious.	Hermes.
Venus.		

CRUISERS, THIRD-CLASS :

Pelorus.	Pandora.	Prometheus.
Pomona.	Pioneer.	Pegasus.
Proserpine.	Pactolus.	Pyramus.
Psyche.	Perseus.	

ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

ARMORED CRUISERS :

Garibaldi.	San Martino.
CRUISER : Buenos Aires.	

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :

Budapest.	Monarch.	Wien.
-----------	----------	-------

ARMORED CRUISER : "D."

BRAZIL.

COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :

Marshal Deodoro.	Marshal Floriano.
Maranhao.	Pernambuco.

CHILI.

ARMORED CRUISERS :

Almirante O'Higgins.	Esmeralda.
CRUISER : Ministro Tentino.	

CHINA.

CRUISER : Hai-Chi.

DENMARK.

COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :

Skjold.	Herluf Tralle.
---------	----------------

*Armored Cruisers.

FRANCE.**BATTLESHIPS :**

Masséna.	Henri IV.	Jena.
Saint Louis.	Gaulois.	Jeanne d'Arc.
Bouvet.		

CRUISER, FIRST-CLASS : D'Entrecasteaux.

GERMANY.**COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :**

Aegir.	Hargen.	Hildebrand.
Frithjof.	Heindall.	Odin.

ARMORED CRUISER : Fürst Bismarck.

CRUISERS, FIRST-CLASS :

Kaiser Friedrich III.	Kaiser Wilhelm II.	König Wilhelm.
-----------------------	--------------------	----------------

CRUISERS, SECOND-CLASS :

Freya.	Hertha.	Vineta.
Hansa.	Victoria Luise.	

ITALY.**BATTLESHIPS :**

Ammiraglio di St. Bon.	Emanuele Filiberto.
------------------------	---------------------

ARMORED CRUISERS :

Giuseppe Garibaldi.	Varesse.	Vettor Pisani.
Carlo Alberto.		

JAPAN.**BATTLESHIPS :**

Asahi.	Yashima.	Fuji.
Shikishima, and one more.		

ARMORED CRUISERS :

Asama.	Tokiha, and one more.	Takasago.
Kasaji.		

NETHERLANDS.**COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :**

Evertsen.	Kortenaer.	Plet-Hein.
-----------	------------	------------

NORWAY.**COAST DEFENCE SHIPS :**

Harold Haarfagre.	Torkenskjold.
-------------------	---------------

RUSSIA.**BATTLESHIPS :**

Osabya.	Pereeviet.	Sevastopol.
---------	------------	-------------

CRUISERS :

Pottava.	Petro Paoloosk.
----------	-----------------

SPAIN.

ARMORED CRUISERS:

Cristobal Colon.

Pedro d'Aragon.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

FIRST-CLASS BATTLESHIPS:

Indiana.

Massachusetts.

Alabama.

Iowa.

Kearsarge.

Illinois.

Oregon.

Kentucky.

Wisconsin.

SECOND-CLASS BATTLESHIPS:

Maine.

Texas.

ARMORED CRUISERS.

Brooklyn.

New York.

PROTECTED CRUISER: Olympia.

DOUBLE TURRETED MONITORS:

Monadnock.

Puritan.

Hayward Augustus Harvey was married (1st) in New York city 29 Dec., 1849, to Mary Matilda (b. in New York city 6 March, 1829), second daughter of Cornelius and Esther P. (*Couch*) Winant. She died at East Canaan, Conn., 26 June, 1857, and Mr. Harvey was married (2d) at Orange, New Jersey, 21 June, 1865, to Emily Alice (b. at Bridghampton, Long Island, 3 July, 1846), daughter of Capt. Charles and Hannah B. (*Smith*) Halsey.

During the last twenty-four or five years of his life Mr. Harvey resided at Orange, New Jersey, where he died Monday, 28 Aug., 1893, in the seventieth year of his age. He was survived by his wife and two sons.

An intimate business friend of Hayward A. Harvey has written of him as follows: "He lived long enough to see the fruits of his labors and to participate in the profits. He was emphatically a progressive man. When his mind was engaged in inventions, it was difficult for him to stop; he always saw so much beyond.

"His processes of thought were entirely original. In making his inventions he usually declined to be guided by the experience of others. The fact that some one had done a certain thing in a certain way almost always made him reject that way

and look for a path of his own. In the course of fifty years he took out seventy-nine patents for his various inventions.

"He was a singularly persuasive man, as he must needs be to get the attention, the confidence and the support of prominent capitalists, in which he was very successful. Although always a positive man, yet it is doubtful whether he left any enemies behind him, on account of his sympathetic and really lovable nature, which made warm friends for him among all classes of men."

(192) JAMESON HARVEY. [See pages 94 and 142.] He was born near what is now West Nanticoke, Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, on New-Year's day (Friday), 1796, the sixth child of Elisha and Rosanna (*Jameson*) Harvey, and grandson of (74) Benjamin Harvey and (10) Robert Jameson, and great-grandson of (12) Capt. Robert Dixon. His father died when he was but little past four years of age, and he and his brothers and sisters were reared by their mother on the ancestral "plantation" in Plymouth township.

In December, 1813, Joseph Jameson (see page 545), uncle of Jameson Harvey, was appointed guardian of the latter's estate by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county; and in the following April when a division of the real estate of Elisha Harvey, deceased, was made (see page 695), Mr. Jameson drew for his ward pourparty No. 2, containing 163.75 acres.

This tract, which was almost triangular in shape—the bank of the river forming the base of the triangle—lay nearly in the middle of the Elisha Harvey "plantation," and within its bounds were the old home of Benjamin Harvey (see page 625), and the "Plunket" rocks (see page 631). A considerable portion of the land was improved. Some eight or nine years later Jameson Harvey purchased of his brother Silas the latter's share of the ancestral estate, which was pourparty No. 1 and adjoined No. 2. It consisted of 187 acres, and was bounded on one side by Harvey's Creek and on another side by the river.

Having determined to follow farming as an occupation Jameson Harvey began early to improve his property. He was, as



HOME OF JAMESON HARVEY, 1832-'69.

a young man, possessed of a fine physique, being tall and robust; and as his physical ability was backed up by a strong inclination to labor persistently and vigorously, he managed to accomplish a good deal of valuable work in the course of a few years.

He cleared up a large quantity of new land on his property, and on this raised good crops of cereals, while upon some of the land which had been the longest under cultivation he planted fruit trees. Years later his apple orchards were among the finest in the Valley of Wyoming, and the writer well remembers picking and eating, when a little boy, the enormous red apples which grew on the trees of one of these orchards.

In 1832 Mr. Harvey erected at an almost central point on his property, on the hillside overlooking the Susquehanna, a substantial and commodious frame residence. This, in its day, was one of the finest and most attractive of the numerous country homes in the Valley of Wyoming. The accompanying illustration, made from a photograph recently taken by the writer, shows the house as it is to-day, sadly neglected and sunken from its former state. Having passed from the ownership of Jameson Harvey into the possession of a coal-mining company nearly thirty years ago, and been occupied since then by various careless tenants, its present untidy and shabby appearance may readily be accounted for.

To this house, from the stone house (see page 692) farther up the road, where he had been born, Jameson Harvey removed with his mother, shortly before Christmas-day, 1832; and a few days later he brought thither his wife "Polly" Campbell, to whom he had been married in Hanover township—just across the river—on the evening of Friday, 28 Dec., 1832, by the Rev. Mr. Rowe.

Mary, or "Polly" (as she was known to her relatives and intimate friends), Campbell was born in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, Saturday, 12 Sept., 1801, the third daughter and fifth and youngest child of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell.

John Campbell, born in Scotland about 1660, immigrated with his family to Pennsylvania in 1726 and settled in Derry

township in that part of Chester county which was afterwards Lancaster county and is now Dauphin county. He died 20 Feb., 1734, and was buried in the grave-yard of Old Derry Church. His eldest son, James Campbell (b. 1689), died 31 May, 1771, and was buried at Derry. [See Egle's "Pennsylvania Genealogies," p. 582.]

John Campbell, son of James, was married about 1760 to Jane (b. about 1739), fourth and youngest child and only daughter of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Stewart, and sister of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, of Hanover (an adjoining township to Derry), in Lancaster, now Dauphin, county.

James Campbell, son of John and Jane (*Stewart*) Campbell, was born in Lancaster county in 1766, and in 1787, or early in 1788, removed to Newport township, Luzerne county (see page 331), where he purchased a tract of land. In December, 1790, he sold this to Capt. Andrew Lee and removed to the adjoining township of Hanover.

In 1790 he was elected one of the Justices of the Peace for the Second District (Wilkesbarré, Hanover and Newport townships) of Luzerne county. Some years later—prior to 1800—he was elected a Justice of the Peace in and for Hanover township, and by successive re-elections he held this office until his death—a period of more than twenty years. In 1795 he was one of the Commissioners of Luzerne county. In 1789, and for several years thereafter, he was a member of the First Company (Mason F. Alden, Captain) in the First Regiment, Luzerne County Militia, commanded by Lieut. Col. M. Hollenback. He was initiated a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, 4 April, 1796; was Junior Warden of the Lodge in 1798, and Treasurer from December, 1798, till December, 1803.

In 1791 James Campbell was married at Hanover to Margaret (b. in Lancaster county, Penn'a, in 1770), second child and eldest daughter of Capt. Lazarus and Martha (*Espy*) Stewart.*

In 1794, when the real property belonging to the estate of Captain Stewart was divided and distributed among his heirs, the share of Mrs. Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell was appraised

*For a sketch of Captain Stewart see page 745 *post*.

at £326; and, with other lands to which she was entitled under the division, she received part of "Lot No. 24 in the 1st Division of Hanover." This lot was east of and near to the present borough of Nanticoke, and upon it Mr. and Mrs. Campbell resided for a number of years. They then sold it to — Mills.

Upon the Hanover Assessment list of 1799 James Campbell was recorded as a farmer, with 250 acres of improved, and 100 acres of unimproved, land; one frame house; one frame barn; four horses and three cows.

James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell were the parents of three daughters and two sons who grew to maturity. Their eldest child was Martha, born 3 April, 1792, and married in 1814 to James Stewart Lee, as noted on page 560. Margaret, second daughter and third child of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell, was born in 1796, and was married 11 May, 1815, to James Dilley of Hanover, born in 1792, eldest child of Richard and Polly (*Voke*) Dilley, and grandson of Richard Dilley, a native of New Jersey. As hereinbefore noted, the third daughter and youngest child of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Campbell was Mary, who became the wife of Jameson Harvey. Stewart and William Campbell, the sons of James and Margaret, died unmarried.

James Campbell died at his home in Hanover township in December, 1821, and his widow died there in November, 1832. Their remains are interred in the Hanover Green Cemetery.

The existence of anthracite coal in what is now the township of Plymouth, in Wyoming Valley, was well known to the early explorers and surveyors. This is evidenced by the original return of the survey of the "Manor of Sunbury" made by William Scull in 1768 (see note, page 662), upon the draft accompanying which "stone coal" is indicated at the locality now known as Ross Hill. [See, also, map facing page 280.]

That the Connecticut Susquehanna Company officials knew, at least as early as 1774, there was "a Large Quantity of good stone Coals" on the tract of land subsequently, and in turn, known as the "plantation" of Benjamin Harvey and of Elisha Harvey, is shown by the letter printed on page 623.

When the partition of the lands belonging to the estate of Elisha Harvey, deceased, was made as noted on page 695, it was determined and agreed that "all coal beds found or to be found on said land are to be held in common between said four heirs in fee simple." This agreement was nullified, however, a few years later (all the heirs then being of age), when each heir conveyed to the others his or her interest in their respective tracts.

Although the existence of anthracite coal in the Valley of Wyoming was well known for many years following the first settlements there by white people, it was not until 1808 that the mineral began to be esteemed of very much value. Up to that year it had been used for the fires in forges, foundries and blacksmith shops, but not at all for domestic purposes. No one supposed that it would burn without the aid of an air blast.

In February, 1808, Judge Jesse Fell of Wilkesbarré discovered, as the result of an experiment, that "the common stone coal of the Valley" could be burned in a grate in an ordinary fire-place. For many years it was generally believed, without any suggestion to the contrary, that Judge Fell was the first person, anywhere, to ascertain that anthracite coal could be used for domestic purposes; but some years ago it was learned that, three or four years before Mr. Fell made his experiment, anthracite coal had been burned in a stove and an open grate by certain experimenters in the city of Philadelphia, who soon after recounted their successes in letters to some of their friends, which letters are now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

The results of these Philadelphia experiments were evidently considered of insufficient importance to be made known to the general public; and so, not only the people in Wyoming, but the world at large, remained in ignorance as to the full and true value of "stone coal" until they were enlightened by the published results of Jesse Fell's experiment.

Stewart Pearce, in his "Annals of Luzerne County," says: "In 1776 two Durham boats were sent from below to Wyoming for coal, which was * * mined * * above Mill Creek [in Wilkesbarré township]. From Harris' Ferry, now

Harrisburg, the coal, 'about twenty tons,' was hauled on wagons to Carlisle, where it was used in the United States Armory then recently erected there. This was done annually during the Revolutionary War."

In 1791 coal was discovered at what is now Mauch Chunk, Penn'a, on the Lehigh River, and the next year the "Lehigh Coal Mine Company"—the first of the kind in the United States—was organized. In 1803 this company succeeded in getting two ark-loads of about thirty tons of coal to Philadelphia via the Lehigh and Delaware Rivers, but no purchaser could be found for the "black rocks." As a matter of experiment the city authorities at length consented to take the coal, and an attempt was made to burn it under the engine-boilers at the city water-works, but it only served to *put out the fire!*

As early as 1795 a small cargo of coal was taken to Philadelphia from the Schuylkill region of Pennsylvania, and offered for sale to blacksmiths and forge-masters; but the venture was unsuccessful.

In the Autumn of 1807, only a few months before Judge Fell made his experiment, Abijah Smith (mentioned on page 357) purchased at Wilkesbarré an ark which had been used for the transportation of plaster. Having floated this rude and inexpensive craft down the river to Plymouth, he there loaded upon it some fifty tons of coal taken from the bed on his property at Ransom's Creek; and then, accompanied by a crew of two or three men, he conveyed the cargo down the Susquehanna to Columbia, Lancaster county, Penn'a.

This was the first cargo of coal that was ever shipped from Plymouth township, and the first one shipped from what is now known as the Wyoming coal-field to be offered for sale in the open market. But Mr. Smith could not induce any one to buy his coal, and he had to return home empty-handed, leaving behind him on the bank of the river his unsold cargo—apparently of no more value than an equal pile of broken cobblestones or brick-bats.

The next year Abijah Smith was joined by his brother John, and, encouraged by the success of Judge Fell's experiment, they took two ark-loads of coal and an iron fire-grate and proceeded

to Columbia. The grate was set up in the presence of spectators, and the practicability of using the "black stones" as a fuel was fully demonstrated. The results were the sale of the coal, and the establishment of a trade that grew—very slowly, but continually.

In November, 1813, the Hon. Charles Miner, the able writer and historian, who was then editor of *The Gleaner*, a weekly newspaper published at Wilkesbarré, said in his paper :

"The coal of Wyoming has already become an article of considerable traffic with the lower counties of Pennsylvania. Numerous beds have been opened, and it is ascertained beyond all doubt that the Valley of Wyoming contains enough coal for ages to come.

"Seven years ago our coal was thought of little value. It was then supposed that it could not be burned in a common grate. Our smiths used it, and for their use alone did we suppose it serviceable. About six years ago one of our most public-spirited citizens [Judge Fell] made the experiment of using it in a grate, and succeeded to his most sanguine expectations."

Frequently during the next few years Mr. Miner advocated in the public prints the merits of Wyoming coal, and in 1814 and '15 he engaged with Jacob Cist and others in an attempt (which proved very unsuccessful) to mine and ship coal from the Lehigh Coal Mine Company's property at Mauch Chunk to Philadelphia.

The statistical tables of the Pennsylvania anthracite coal trade generally, I believe, give 1820 as the year of the beginning of that trade, and note that 365 tons (all from the Lehigh region) were shipped to market during the year. It is a fact, however, that in 1820 Col. Washington Lee mined from his property in Hanover township in Wyoming Valley 1000 tons of anthracite which he shipped to Baltimore and sold at \$8 per ton. It has been reckoned that the total amount of coal shipped from Wyoming up to and including 1820 was 8500 tons, while the amount from the Schuylkill and Lehigh regions did not exceed 2000 tons. [See Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 376.]

Colonel Wright, referring in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" to the coal trade, says :

"The years preceding that of 1820 were the years of its trials, and the

men during that period who were engaged in the business were merely able to sustain themselves with the closest economy and the most persevering and unremitting labor. Some of the Plymouth men who embarked in the business made total failures; and others encumbered their estates with debts which required subsequent years of labor to wipe out. It was the work of forty years to convince the people that 'black stones' could be made available for fuel."

In a "Report on the Coal Trade" published 5 April, 1834, in Hazard's *Register of Pennsylvania* (XIII.: 209) the following reference is made to the Wyoming coal-field:

"The third field presents a rich, deep loam, embracing the beautiful and fertile Valley of Wyoming, and one of the most productive and excellent agricultural districts in Pennsylvania. Alike rich in its agricultural productions as abundant in its mineral treasures, the same acre of land may furnish employment for both the agriculturist and the miner.

"While the farmer is occupied upon the surface, at the handles of the plough, in preparing the rich soil for its seed, or the field, waving with rich luxuriance, bends before the sickle, the miner, like the antipodes of another region, may be actively engaged in the interior, beneath his feet, in mining and bringing forth the long-hidden treasures of the earth. The different branches of industry, therefore, may here not only be placed side by side, but literally one on top of the other. * *

"The lands in this field being generally valuable as well for mining as agricultural purposes, may be valued at an average rate of *thirty dollars per acre.*"

When the Elisha Harvey lands in Plymouth were divided as previously mentioned, it was believed that the only coal-beds which were on the property lay within the bounds of pourporties three and four, which were drawn, respectively, by Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Pringle and Sarah (*Harvey*) Lane. Of course there were neither mining experts nor skilled and experienced miners in Wyoming at that period; and, even had there been any such, it is doubtful if they would have been called upon often to display their knowledge and exercise their skill.

One day in the Summer of 1827, when Jameson Harvey was at work on his property at some distance from his home, a sudden shower of rain came down and he sought shelter under a jutting slab of stone at the lower end of the "Plunket" ledge of rocks. While sitting there, carelessly poking with a stick

among the stones and fallen leaves which lay about him, he turned up a piece of stone which he thought resembled coal. He hastily fetched a pick, and after grubbing industriously for awhile uncovered a seam of coal at the base of the ledge.

The next year, about the time Freeman Thomas opened the Grand Tunnel (see page 625) some forty or fifty rods east of this point, Mr. Harvey began digging coal on his property and sending it down the river to market.

Until the opening of the Grand Tunnel the work of mining coal in Wyoming Valley was truly "digging," for it was to strip the vein near the outcrop of its superincumbent layer of earth, and then to quarry out the coal, working downward from the surface. Neither slopes, shafts, breakers, fans nor other appliances of modern mining were then known in the Valley. A few coal diggers, more daring than the rest, had ventured to undermine for short distances, but this mode of operation was the exception and not the rule for taking out coal.

In the early processes of mining in Wyoming Valley no powder was used. The coal was all loosened by the aid of a pick, a sledge-hammer and a wedge. The product of one man's daily labor, from sunrise to sunset, was about one and a-half tons of coal. About 1818 the Wyoming miners began to blast down coal by the use of powder.

Mr. Harvey's mining operations were begun in 1828 at the spot where he had uncovered the outcropping vein of coal, and were continued for a number of years by following the course of this vein or seam and tunneling farther and farther into the hill.

In 1828 canals and railways were not known in Wyoming, and were in operation in but two or three parts of the United States. It was only on the 4th day of July in that year that ground was broken at Berwick, Penn'a, for the North Branch Canal (see page 548); and on the same day, in a neighboring State, that ground was broken for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the earliest chartered railroad in America, and the earliest passenger railroad in the world.

The completion of the great Erie Canal in New York had

been celebrated with great éclat only in October, 1825, while as late as October, 1829, only 195 miles of the Pennsylvania system of canals were yet navigable.

It was not till 1829 that the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company completed its line of rail-road and canal from Carbondale, Penn'a, to Rondout, N. Y., a distance of one hundred and twenty-three miles, overcoming the Moosic mountain (towering 855 feet above the level of the Lackawanna River) by means of eight inclined planes—"five of them ascending planes, worked by stationary steam engines, and three of them descending planes, acting by gravity."

In 1830 the North Branch Canal was completed to the dam which had just been erected in the river at Nanticoke along the line of the natural falls there. A new impetus was now given to the coal-mining business in Plymouth township.

Up to this time coal had been sent down the river in arks, huge, unwieldy craft, carrying about sixty tons each. The length of an ark was about ninety feet, its width sixteen feet and its depth four feet. It was pointed at each end, and was guided by two huge oars set at either end and manipulated by two or four men. Either Marietta or Columbia in Lancaster county, Penn'a, was usually the destination of a coal-laden ark from Plymouth; and after the cargo and the ark itself had been sold, it was the common practice of the "crew" to tramp back to their homes. Of course, after the opening of the canal these lumbering arks were done away with, and large, well-built canal-boats, towed by horses or mules, came into use.

Jameson Harvey carried on his mining operations for a number of years in accordance with the methods then prevailing in Wyoming; but as more ample and less expensive facilities were afforded for sending coal to market, and the coal trade rapidly increased, new processes and methods for mining and preparing coal were gradually adopted by Mr. Harvey as well as by other operators. Some shafts were sunk at considerable expense in various parts of the Valley, but slope- and tunnel-mining continued to be largely carried on for a number of years. It was necessary, however, for every operator to have a coal-breaker as part of his plant.

One of the earliest breakers erected in Plymouth township was that of Jameson Harvey, which cost several thousand dollars, and was built on the bank of the Susquehanna, about fifty or sixty rods south by east from Mr. Harvey's residence. The accompanying picture of this breaker was copied from a painting executed in 1870 by an artist of some celebrity who was spending a short time in the Valley of Wyoming. The original painting is now in the possession of William J. Harvey, Esq. In the background of the picture is seen the mountain range which forms the south-eastern boundary of Wyoming Valley, while in the middle-distance, on the left bank of the river, are the flats and uplands of that part of Hanover township where Jameson Harvey's mother's family lived for a number of years (see page 529), and where, also, his wife Mary Campbell was born.

About 1857 the main tracks of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad were laid alongside the Harvey breaker, and the loading of coal into canal-boats in the river, or into cars on the railroad, was easily and inexpensively accomplished. At the beginning of his mining operations Mr. Harvey transported his coal in carts from the mine to the bank of the river, where it was loaded upon arks. Succeeding this method small cars, running upon a rude railway, carried the coal to the river's edge; and finally, after the breaker and accompanying chutes were completed, a substantial iron railway was constructed from the breaker to and within the mine.

Colonel Wright states in his "Sketches" (page 329) that the coal properties of Freeman Thomas and Jameson Harvey "being most eligible to the canal, were more extensively worked than any other mines in the township." In Hazard's *Register* for April, 1834, it is stated that "the Plymouth mines are extensively opened, about 10,000 tons having been sent from them to market during the last year."

Prior to 1840 there was in operation a continuous line of canals running from Pittston, at the head of Wyoming Valley, to Philadelphia, via Berwick, Danville, Northumberland, Harrisburg and Marietta; and from Marietta down along the Susquehanna River to its mouth, where stood Havre de Grace,



THE HARVEY COAL-BREAKER, WEST NANTICOKE, PENN'A.

(After a painting by T. Hill in 1870.)

OSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Md., through which village ran a railway from Philadelphia to Baltimore and Washington.

One hundred and eighty-one miles was the distance by canal from Nanticoke dam to Havre de Grace, to which place a large amount of Plymouth coal was annually shipped. Thence the coal was reshipped to Baltimore and other places. At a later period canal-boats from the Wyoming region ran directly to Baltimore, being towed down Chesapeake Bay from Havre de Grace by tug-boats.

In 1841 there were shipped from Wyoming Valley, south, by way of the North Branch Canal, 41,210 tons of anthracite coal; and in 1850, by the same route, 243,250 tons, while 135,234 tons were shipped by other routes. In 1859 there were shipped from Wyoming Valley, by all routes, 1,558,375 tons of coal, and in 1865 the shipments amounted to 1,890,694 tons.

For two or three years about 1834 Jameson Harvey, in addition to operating his own mine, was engaged in the coal business in Plymouth township in partnership with his brothers-in-law George Lane and Thomas Pringle. In 1834 he opened near his mine at West Nanticoke a store for the sale of general merchandise, which business he conducted for a number of years in connection with his coal business.

A few years later he engaged also in the manufacture of lumber, and this work he carried on quite extensively for some years, not only in Plymouth, but in other townships where he owned large timber tracts. During all these years he continued to oversee and direct the farming operations on his land near West Nanticoke.

In 1863 Mr. Harvey turned his mining business over to his sons, and during the next half-dozen years devoted all his time to his lumber and farming interests in Plymouth and Lehman townships and elsewhere. In January, 1869, with his wife and unmarried daughter Mr. Harvey removed from West Nanticoke to Wilkesbarré, and took possession of a large and handsome brick residence which he had just erected on the west side of South Franklin street, above Ross street. Here,

on the 1st of the following July, Mrs. Mary (*Campbell*) Harvey died in the sixty-eighth year of her age.

In February, 1871, Jameson Harvey sold to the Susquehanna Coal Company, for a large sum of money, his 350.75 acres of land at and near West Nanticoke, together with all the buildings and mines thereon, his mining machinery, appliances, etc. At this time, according to Colonel Wright's "Sketches," there were in Plymouth township fifteen coal-breakers in active operation, yielding an aggregate of 6,000 tons of coal a day, and producing annually 1,500,000 tons.

It is a somewhat remarkable fact, worthy of being recorded here, that during all the time—1828 to 1871—the Harvey mine was operated by Jameson Harvey and by his sons not a single human life was lost in or about the works.

Within a few years after purchasing this property the Susquehanna Coal Company demolished the old breaker, and upon its site erected a larger and more modern one, which was known as "Susquehanna Breaker No. 3." Some two or three years ago this breaker was torn down by its owners, there being no further use for it, as all the coal had been removed from the workings in that immediate locality.

After the sale of his coal property Mr. Harvey devoted a good deal of attention to his lumber interests, spending the greater part of his time for several years on one of his properties in Lehman township, north-west of Plymouth. Until the eighty-sixth year of his life he continued to be very active, and, notwithstanding his advanced age, enjoyed excellent health.

He retained his mental faculties, as well as his eyesight, to the end of his life. He was a great reader of newspapers, and while his never-failing memory retained the recollection of the more prominent events of his early life, he kept abreast of the principal world-happenings of his last days. In the preface to his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" (see page 352 *ante*) Colonel Wright says: "To Jameson Harvey and Henderson Gaylord, both aged gentlemen and old residents of the town, I am under deep obligations for many of the facts and incidents contained in the volume."

Because of his long life—all of which was spent in Luzerne county—his varied business relations with many people during many years, and the success which he achieved in the various enterprises with which he had been connected, Jameson Harvey was, in the latter years of his life, one of the best-known men in the Valley of Wyoming.

He was a very large man, physically, and mentally he possessed marked characteristics. He had by inheritance his full share of the perseverance, energy and “dourness,” or sturdy stubbornness, heretofore referred to, of his mother’s Scotch-Irish ancestry. In illustration of the last-mentioned trait the following interesting episode may be related.

It is a well-known fact that, for many years during the existence of negro slavery in this country, what was known as the “Underground Railroad” was secretly operated by a large number of Abolitionists scattered throughout several of the “free,” or anti-slavery, States. Although the men and women who ran this “railroad” were confronted by a Government and surrounded by people adverse to negro liberty, yet they broke Federal laws, and endured perils and privations, in order to relieve and set free Southern negroes from bondage.

In some of the south-eastern counties of Pennsylvania—particularly Chester county—there were numerous “underground” stations, through which hundreds, if not thousands, of slaves passed onward to liberty. Whether or not there were any stations in the Valley of Wyoming I cannot say, but there were some Abolitionists here—a few of whom were very outspoken on the subject of slavery—and fugitive slaves often passed through the Valley on their way to Canada, or, tarrying here, sought work among the farmers of the neighborhood.

The loss of slave property was annually increasing, and the outcry of the South for a more rigorous Federal law on the subject could not be hushed. Finally, early in 1850, the XXXIst Congress at its first session quieted the slave-owners by substituting for the Fugitive Slave Act of 1793 the measure popularly known as “The Second Fugitive Slave Law.” The penalties provided by this law were, of course, very much more severe than those of the Act of 1793.

By the provisions of the new law the right was granted to the owner of any fugitive slave, or to the agent or representative of such owner, to follow into any State of the Union, and, by due process of law "arrest, such fugitive."

The law further provided that

"any person who shall knowingly and willingly obstruct, hinder or prevent such claimant, his agent or attorney * * * from arresting such fugitive; or shall rescue or attempt to rescue such fugitive; or shall aid, abet or assist such person, directly or indirectly, to escape from such claimant or his agent, shall, for either of such offenses, be subjected to a fine not exceeding \$1,000 and imprisonment not exceeding six months, by indictment and conviction before the District Court of the United States for the District in which such offense may have been committed. And shall, moreover, forfeit and pay by way of civil damages to the party injured by such illegal conduct the sum of \$1,000, to be recovered by action of debt, etc."

Some months after this law was recorded in the National statute-book a negro, calling himself Hansen, applied to Jameson Harvey at West Nanticoke for work. He was of middle-age, well-built and strong, and apparently was anxious to secure employment. As Mr. Harvey was in need of help on his farm he hired the man.

One day early in February, 1851, Hansen was driving up the hill leading to Mr. Harvey's house, on his way back from the grist-mill at Harvey's Creek, when he descried three men coming along the road towards him. One of them was known to Hansen, who, the instant he recognized the man, whipped up his horses and drove rapidly into the yard at the rear of Mr. Harvey's house. Then, leaping from the wagon, he ran into the kitchen of the house, locking the door behind him, and hurried thence up-stairs to his bed-room, in which he locked himself. To the women of the household who were at hand, and who were startled by his queer behavior, Hansen hurriedly explained matters.

In a few minutes the three men who had been seen by the negro arrived at the kitchen door and demanded admittance, which, however, was denied them. After parleying awhile they went off in search of Mr. Harvey, to whom they explained that "Hansen" was Jesse Whiten, a fugitive slave, who was

owned by John Conard, "a very respectable and venerable gentleman, and a strict member of the Methodist Church, who resided at Lovettsville in Loudoun county, Virginia."

The fugitive had been "located" a few weeks before, and 5 Feb., 1851, a writ for his apprehension had been issued by a United States Commissioner and placed in the hands of George H. Rosét of Wilkesbarré, a Deputy United States Marshal, for execution. Mr. Rosét was one of the three men then and there present, David Seaman, a Wilkesbarré policeman and the owner of a public hack, was the second man, while the third of the trio was the agent of Mr. Conard the slave-owner. He it was who had been recognized by "Hansen."

The Commissioner's warrant was read to Mr. Harvey, and a formal demand was made upon him for the delivery of the negro to Mr. Rosét and his companions. Then Mr. Harvey's choler rose and his "dourness" came to the front, and as a result he peremptorily refused to accede to the demand.

During the few months that "Hansen" had been in the employment of Mr. Harvey he had shown himself to be a capable, trustworthy man, tireless in his industry and anxious at all times to please his employer. The latter, therefore, had become attached to him. Besides, Mr. Harvey had no sympathy with slave-owners, and not the least use for slave-catchers. He was a lover of Freedom! What native-born son of Wyoming of his generation was not—especially if, like Jameson Harvey, his parents, grandparents and others of his relatives had either suffered cruelties at the hands of oppressors, or had borne the burdens imposed by merciless captors and task-masters?

The representatives of the "respectable and venerable" Virginia slave-holder retired in high dudgeon from the field of action without having accomplished what they had come for; in like manner as, a little more than seventy-five years before, Plunket and his Pennamites had retreated from this identical locality.

About two months later actions under the Fugitive Slave Law were begun by the agent of Mr. Conard against Jameson Harvey, and the latter gave bonds for his appearance at the June Term of the United States District Court to be held in

Williamsport, Penn'a, there to answer the indictment which would be preferred against him.

In the middle of June Mr. Harvey, fully determined to fight the criminal case which had been brought against him, went to Williamsport accompanied by his counsel; but the latter, after looking the ground over, insisted that his client should make a compromise with the prosecutor. It was finally agreed by the parties concerned that Mr. Harvey should pay all fees, costs and expenses incident to the two actions which had been brought against him, and deliver to the agent of Mr. Conard the slave "Hansen," or an equivalent in money—\$1,200 being the valuation placed upon the man by his master. The civil suit against Mr. Harvey was then to be discontinued, and a *nolle prosequi* entered in the criminal action.

Five days later "Hansen," conformably to an arrangement made with him by Mr. Harvey's attorney, quietly entered the store of Messrs. Sinton, Tracy & Co., at the corner of Market and Franklin streets, Wilkesbarré. A few minutes later Deputy Marshal Rosét appeared, took the negro into custody by authority of a writ from a United States Commissioner, and immediately conveyed him to the town of Hazleton. Here proof having been made as to the identity and ownership of the slave, he was delivered over to his master's agent to be conveyed back to Virginia.

For the exercise of sympathy, sentiment, "dourness" and what not in this matter, it cost Mr. Harvey, all told, something over \$1,000; but it is doubtful if he ever regretted the expenditure, for, up to a certain point, he had had the satisfaction of having his own way, and of defeating the (to him) unfair intentions of the slave-catchers.

Jameson Harvey died at his residence on South Franklin street, in the city of Wilkesbarré, on the morning of Saturday, 4 July, 1885, aged eighty-nine years, six months and three days. His remains were interred by the side of those of his wife in Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

In his death the last of the original coal-operators, and the oldest native-born resident, of the Valley of Wyoming passed away. To his children he left an honorable name and a large estate.

CAPT. LAZARUS STEWART. [See page 730.] According to the authority of Dr. W. H. Egle, the well-known Pennsylvania genealogist, Lazarus Stewart, the first, emigrated with his family from the North of Ireland to America in 1729.*

The same year he settled on a tract of land "situate on Swahatawro Creek," in what was afterwards Hanover township, Lancaster county. With the aid of two Redemptioners, whose passages were paid for by him, he built a house and a barn, cleared twenty odd acres of arable land and planted an orchard within the years 1729-'31.

Lazarus Stewart, 1st, died in Hanover township, Lancaster county, about 1744 and was survived by the following-named children: (1) John, b. about 1712 and d. 8 April, 1777; (2) Margaret, b. in the North of Ireland about 1714; (3) Margery, who md. John Young; (4) Lazarus; (5) Peter; (6) James; (7) David.

(1) John Stewart was md. to Frances — (b. 1721; d. 16 Nov., 1790), and they became the parents of: i. William, b. 1739, and d. 14 July, 1803; ii. Lazarus, b. 1741 (see note, page 301); iii. George; iv. James; v. John; vi. Mary, who md. George Espy (b. 1749; d. April, 1814);† vii. Jane.

(2) Margaret Stewart was married in Lancaster county about 1731 to her cousin James, son of Charles Stewart, and they became the parents of: i. Charles, b. about 1732; ii. Lazarus, b. about 1734; iii. James, b. about 1737, and md. Priscilla Espy (b. 1751),‡ youngest sister of George Espy, previously mentioned; iv. Jane, b. about 1739, and married to John Campbell, as noted on page 730.

ii. LAZARUS STEWART, son of James and Margaret (*Stewart*) Stewart, was born about 1734 in that part of Derry township which later became Hanover township, in Lancaster county, Penn'a. He was sent to the best schools of the neighborhood, and was well grounded in the essentials of a good English education. He was reared as a farmer.

In the Spring of 1755, when General Braddock's expedition against the French settlements on the Ohio was organized, Lazarus Stewart raised a company of Provincial volunteers which formed a part of the British forces. He shared in all the dangers and disasters of the campaign, which terminated in the defeat and death of the brave but rash Braddock in the battle near Fort Duquesne 9 July, 1755.

The enemy now roamed unmolested and fearlessly along the western borders of Pennsylvania, committing the most appalling outrages. The inhabitants fell unresistingly, were captured, or fled to the interior settlements. By the middle of November the savages had broken into the

* Relative to emigrations from the North of Ireland see page 390.

† See note, page 752.

‡ JAMES STEWART died in 1783, and in 1785 his widow Priscilla was married to Capt. Andrew Lee, then of Dauphin county and later of Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. She died 9 March, 1815, and Captain Lee died 15 June, 1821. They were the parents of James Stewart Lee mentioned on pages 560 and 731. For a sketch of the life of Capt. Andrew Lee, see the author's "History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M."

counties of Lancaster, Berks and Northampton, "committing murder, devastations, and other kinds of horrid mischief." The cold indifference of the Pennsylvania Assembly at this time—chargeable to the Quaker policy of non-resistance—awoke the deepest indignation throughout the Province.

During the next two or three years the situation of affairs on the frontiers was desperate, and nothing substantial was accomplished by the Provincial, or Proprietary, Government towards securing the peace and safety of the border inhabitants. Finally, in the Summer of 1758, the British Home Government took hold of the difficulty and steps were taken to prosecute with earnestness and vigor a war against the French and Indians.

During this war—which was concluded in the latter part of 1762—Captain Stewart performed valiant services. He was in command of a company of Rangers detailed to guard the settlements along the Juniata River. "Several skirmishes took place between his Rangers and the savage foe during a period of two or three years. In these engagements he exhibited that impetuous daring and great firmness which were characteristic of the man. He was always on the alert; his vigilance never slept, and his powers of endurance were the admiration of all. His courage and fortitude were equal to every undertaking, and woe betide the red men when their blood-stained tracks once met his eye."

The treaty of peace between England and France, which was proclaimed in Philadelphia 26 Jan., 1763, and marked the ending of the Seven Years' War, had been concluded but a few months when a new Indian war broke out, planned and fomented by Pontiac, King of the Ottawas. This war, although not of very long duration, was perhaps unsurpassed in the annals of border warfare.

Immediately on the opening of hostilities associations were formed throughout Pennsylvania for the defence of the frontiers, where, as during the Seven Years' War, the situation was deplorable. The Quakers at Philadelphia who controlled the Government were deaf to all entreaties for military aid, and General Amherst, then commanding the British forces in America, wrote: "The conduct of the Pennsylvania Assembly is altogether so infatuated and stupidly obstinate, that I want words to express my indignation thereat."

But the sturdy Scotch-Irish and Germans of the frontiers rallied for their own defence. The able-bodied men of the Paxtang region in Lancaster county organized themselves into a mounted military corps called the "Paxtang Rangers," or "Paxtang Boys," consisting of several companies, one of which was commanded by Lazarus Stewart. The Rev. John Elder, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Paxtang, was commissioned Colonel of the Rangers by the Governor of Pennsylvania 11 July, 1763.

"Swift on foot, excellent horsemen, good shots, skillful in pursuit or in

escape, dexterous as scouts and expert in manœuvring" the Rangers became the terror of the Indians. And yet, during the Summer and early Autumn of 1763, numerous depredations and murders were committed in Lancaster and Northampton counties by Indians.

At this time there stood in the manor of Conestoga, near where the borough of Columbia now stands, in Lancaster county, an Indian town which had been established some fifty or sixty years before by the Pennsylvania authorities as a place of residence for certain friendly Indians—the last distinct remnant of the Andastes, Minquas or Conestogoes, a nation which had, during fourteen years of its pristine vigor, engaged the victorious Iroquois hand to hand.

In 1763 these Indians numbered only twenty souls, living in a cluster of squalid cabins, and all dependent on the industry of the squaws. The men were wild, gipsy-like beings, and, in the troubled state of the country, while Pontiac was encircling Pennsylvania with an ever narrowing hedge of burning dwellings, excited suspicion by their careless if not threatening language. Later they were accused by the white inhabitants of the locality of being guilty of many of the crimes of arson, theft and murder which had then recently been committed thereabouts. They were also charged with harboring vagabond Indians, the tramps of the period, who wandered over the country, robbing and killing with impunity.

"The condition of the frontiers now became most alarming. The depredations of the savages grew more frequent, and the remote settlements were deserted. In the midst of the peace and quiet of our day we cannot form an adequate conception of the perils which encompassed the Paxtang settlers at this time. The slaughter of their wives and children drove the men to desperation. Some of the murderers were known to have been harbored by the friendly Indians at Conestoga. This gave rise to a bitter animosity against them.

"Indeed, a feeling of hostility was awakened against the Moravians and Quakers, who were disposed to conciliate and protect the Indians. The people in and about Philadelphia, and those parts of the Province secure against the fire and tomahawk of the savage, looked with a lenient eye on his bloody depredations. He was a savage, unchristianized, said they, ignorant of his duty and his destiny, encroached upon by the white man, and driven from his hunting-grounds. We should pardon much to his wild, untamed nature, and reform rather than punish him.

"This was the glorious doctrine of toleration, calculated for the benevolent and non-resisting Quaker, secure in his life and property. But it was ill-suited for the frontiersman, who had seen his harvest desolated, his house burned, and was burying forever from his sight the scalped and mangled forms of his family." [Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 104.]

Colonel Elder, under date of 13 Sept., 1763, wrote to Governor Ham-

ilton: "I suggest to you the propriety of an immediate removal of the Indians from Conestoga, and placing a garrison in their room. In case this is done, I pledge myself for the future security of the frontiers." To this communication Gov. John Penn—who had assumed office in October, 1763—replied: "The faith of this Government is pledged for their protection. I cannot remove them without adequate cause."

The Rangers, finding appeals to the authorities useless, resolved to take the law into their own hands. Early in December, 1763, several Indian murderers were traced to Conestoga, and it was determined to take them prisoners. The destruction of the Indians was not contemplated. Some fifty or sixty of the Rangers, mounted and well-armed, and in command of Captain Stewart, reached the Indian village just about daylight on Wednesday, 14 Dec., 1763.

Their presence was made known to the inhabitants by the barking of some dogs; whereupon a number of strange Indians rushed from several of the huts, brandishing their tomahawks. This show of resistance was all that was needed to provoke the Paxtang Boys to violence, and without ado they fired upon the Indians, six of whom fell dead. All the others in the village fled in rapid disorder. The Rangers set fire to the village and departed to their several homes.

On the 22d of December Governor Penn issued a proclamation relative to this affair, calling upon the people to apprehend the offending Rangers. The people, however, outside the Quaker and Moravian settlements, heartily approved the doings of the Paxtang Boys. The Indians who escaped destruction at Conestoga fled for protection a day or two later to the authorities of Lancaster county, by whom they were placed in the work-house in the town of Lancaster.

Among the Indians thus harbored were supposed to be two who were well known to Captain Stewart and his men as vagabonds. The Captain proposed to capture one of these—the principal outlaw of the band, who, a short time before, had murdered with great barbarity a family near Paxtang—and take him to the jail at Carlisle, there to be held for trial.

This was heartily approved of, and on Tuesday, 27 Dec., 1763, between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, fifty or sixty men armed with rifles, tomahawks, etc., galloped into Lancaster with Captain Stewart at their head. They turned their horses loose in Slough's inn-yard and proceeded to the work-house, which they surrounded. Their entrance into the building was opposed by the Sheriff and the Coroner of the county and others in the building, but Stewart detailed a number of his men to break down the door, enter the building and bring out to him the Indian whom they sought.

The Rangers to whom this duty was confided became so enraged at the Indians, who fought desperately with billets of wood, that before their resentment could be repressed all the Indians present—fourteen in number—were slain. No children were killed by the Rangers, and no act of

savage butchery was committed. Captain Stewart and his men returned to their horses, mounted them and rode homeward. [See Egle's "History of Pennsylvania," page 113.]

Dr. Egle writes: "If the excitement throughout the Province was great after the affair at Conestoga, this last transaction set everything in a ferment. No language can describe the outcry which arose from the Quakers in Philadelphia, or the excitement which swayed to and fro in the frontiers and in the city. The Quakers blamed the Governor, the Governor the Assembly, and the latter censured everybody but their own inaction."

Under date of 2 Jan., 1764, Governor Penn issued a proclamation calling upon all good citizens "to make diligent search and enquiry after the authors and perpetrators of the said last-mentioned offense, their abettors and accomplices; and that they [the good citizens] use all possible means to apprehend and secure them in some of the public gaols of this Province to be dealt with according to law.

"And I do promise and engage that any person who shall apprehend and secure, or cause to be apprehended and secured, any three of the ringleaders of the said party, and prosecute them to conviction, shall have and receive for each the public reward of £200; and any accomplice, not concerned in the immediate shedding of blood of the said Indians, who shall make discovery of any or either of said ringleaders, and apprehend and prosecute them to conviction, shall, over and above the said reward, have all the weight and influence of the Government for obtaining his Majesty's pardon for the offense."

No names were mentioned in the proclamation.

Pamphlets without number, truth or decency now poured like a torrent from the press. The Quakers took the pen to hold up the deeds of the Paxtang Boys to execration, and many others seized the opportunity to defame the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians as religious zealots, ignorant bigots and lawless marauders, who had imbibed in their native country a fanatical spirit and hatred of pagan institutions, which had been excited to a pitch of wildest enthusiasm by their spiritual teachers in Paxtang and neighboring districts.

Although the men who exterminated the Conestoga Indians belonged to the Rev. John Elder's "Paxtang Rangers," it has never been proved that he had previous knowledge of the plot formed. When the deed was done, and the Quaker authorities were determined to proceed to extreme lengths with the participants, and denounced the frontiersmen as "riotous and murderous Irish Presbyterians," he took sides with the border inhabitants, and sought to condone the deed.

In a letter to Colonel Búrd he said, among other things (see Egle's "Pennsylvania," p. 120): "Lazarus Stewart is still threatened by the Philadelphia party; he and his friends talk of leaving. If they do, the Province will lose some of its best friends, and that by the faults of others—

not their own; for if any cruelty was practiced on the Indians at Conestoga or at Lancaster, it was not by his or their hands.

"There is great reason to believe that much injustice has been done to all concerned. In the contrariness of accounts we must infer that much rests for support on the imagination or interest of the witnesses. The characters of Stewart and his friends were well established. Ruffians, nor brutal, they were not; but humane, liberal, and moral—nay, *religious*!

"It is evidently not the wish of the party to give Stewart a fair hearing. All *he* desires is to be put on trial at Lancaster,* near the scenes of the horrible butcheries committed by the Indians at Tulpehocken, etc., where he can have the testimony of the *scouts* and *rangers*, men whose services can never be sufficiently rewarded.

"The pamphlet† has been sent by my friends and enemies; it failed to inflict a wound; it is at least but a garbled statement; it carries with it the seeds of its own dissolution. That the hatchet was used is denied, and is it not reasonable to suppose that men, accustomed to the use of guns, would make use of their favorite weapons? * * * The inference is plain, that the bodies of the Indians were thus *mangled* after death by certain persons, to excite a feeling against the Paxtang Boys. This fact, Stewart says, he can and will establish at a fair trial at Lancaster, York or Carlisle.

"At any rate we are all suffering at present by the secret influence of a faction—a faction who has shown their love to the Indians by not exposing themselves to its influence in the frontier settlements."

The following "DECLARATION" was published by Captain Stewart about the time of the exciting discussion relative to the Conestoga and Lancaster incidents (see Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 109):

"Let all hear! Were the counties of Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks and Northampton protected by Government? Did not John Harris of Paxtang ask advice of Colonel Croghan, and did not the Colonel advise him to raise a company of scouters, and was not this confirmed by Benjamin Franklin? And yet when Harris asked the Assembly to pay the scouting party, he was told 'that he might pay them himself.'

"Did not the counties of Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks and Northampton, the frontier settlements, keep up rangers to watch the motions of the Indians; and when a murder was committed by an Indian, a runner, with the intelligence, was sent to each scouting party, that the murderer or murderers might be punished? Did we not brave the Sum-

* An Act had just been passed by the Pennsylvania Assembly, which directed that any person charged with killing an Indian in Lancaster county should be tried, not in that county, but in either Philadelphia, Bucks or Chester county.

† The pamphlet alluded to was "the notorious article written by Benjamin Franklin for political effect. He acknowledged, in a letter to Lord Kames, that his object was a political one. As such, its tissue of falsehoods caused his defeat for Member of Assembly, a position he had held for fourteen years." [Egle's "Pennsylvania," page 120.]

mer's heat and the Winter's cold, and the savage tomahawk, while the inhabitants of Philadelphia, Philadelphia county, Bucks and Chester 'ate, drank and were merry'?

"If a white man kill an Indian, it is murder far exceeding any crime upon record; he must not be tried in the county where he lives, or where the offense was committed, but in Philadelphia, that he may be tried, convicted, sentenced and hung without delay. If an Indian kill a white man, it was the act of an ignorant heathen, perhaps in liquor. Alas! poor innocent, he is sent to the *friendly Indians*, that he may be made a *Christian*!

"Is it not a notorious fact that an Indian who treacherously murdered a family in Northampton county, was given up to the magistrates that he might have a regular trial; and was not this Indian conveyed into Bucks county, and is he not provided with every necessary and kept secured from punishment by Israel Pemberton?

"Have we not repeatedly represented that Conestoga was a harbor for prowling savages, and that we were at a loss to tell friend or foe, and all we asked was the removal of the Christian Indians? Was not this promised by Governor Penn, yet delayed? Have we forgotten Renatus,* that Christian Indian?

"A murder of more than savage barbarity was committed on the Susquehanna; the murderer was traced by the scouts to Conestoga; he was demanded, but the Indians assumed a warlike attitude, tomahawks were raised, and the firearms glistened in the sun; shots were fired upon the scouts, who went back for additional force. They returned, and you know the event—Conestoga was reduced to ashes. But the murderer escaped.

"The friendly and the unfriendly were placed in the workhouse in Lancaster. What could secure them from the vengeance of an exasperated people? The doors were forced, and the hapless Indians perished. Were we tamely to look on and see our brethren murdered, and see our fairest prospects blasted, while the inhabitants of Philadelphia, Philadelphia county, Bucks and Chester slept, and reaped their grain in safety?

"These hands never shed human blood. Why am I singled out as an object of persecution? Why are the bloodhounds let loose upon me? Let him who wishes to take my life—let him come and take it—I shall not fly. All I ask is that the men accused of murder be tried in Lancaster county. All I ask is a trial in my own county. If these requests are refused, then not a hair of those men's heads shall be molested. Whilst I have life you shall not have either them or me on any terms.

"It is true I submitted to the Sheriff of York county, but you know too well that I was to be conveyed to Philadelphia like a wild felon, manacled, to die a felon's death. I would have scorned to fly from York. I could not bear that my name should be marked by ignominy.

* A notoriously bad Indian.

"What I have done was done for the security of hundreds of settlers on the frontiers. The blood of a thousand of my fellow-creatures called for vengeance. I shed no Indian's blood. As a Ranger I sought the post of danger, and now you ask my life.

"Let me be tried where prejudice has not prejudged my case. Let my brave Rangers who have stemmed the blast nobly, and never flinched—let them have an equitable trial. They were my friends in the hour of danger—to desert them now were cowardice! What remains is, to leave our cause with our God and our guns!"

[Signed] "LAZARUS STEWART."

All efforts to carry into effect the proclamation of Governor Penn for the apprehension of the Paxtang Boys seem to have been early suspended, at least so far as the Governor's authority went. And because of this grave complaints were made by the Assembly, the members of which seemed to bend all their energies to persecute the offenders.

Stone, in his "Poetry and History of Wyoming" (page 157), refers to the Conestoga and Lancaster incidents and says: "It is a singular fact, that the actors in this strange and tragic affair were not of the lower orders of the people. They were Presbyterians, comprising in their ranks men of intelligence, and of so much consideration that the press dared not disclose their names, nor the Government attempt their punishment. It was, indeed, believed by some that the murder of the Indians was by no means the chief end of their design; but that, taking advantage of the wide-spread consternation they had produced, they intended to overturn the Government and revolutionize the Colony."

About 1766 or '7 Lazarus Stewart was married in Hanover township, Lancaster county, to Martha (b. 1747), fourth child of Josiah and Elizabeth (*Crain*) Espy.* They settled on a farm in Hanover which Captain Stewart had owned for some years and was cultivating.

* GEORGE ESPY, son of Josiah Espy, 1st, was born in the North of Ireland, where he was married to Jean Taylor. In 1729 he and his wife and their children emigrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Derry township, Lancaster county, where he died in March, 1761.

Josiah Espy, second child of George and Jean, was born in the North of Ireland in 1718, and came to Pennsylvania with his parents. He was married about 1740 to Elizabeth, daughter of William Crain of Hanover, and they settled on a farm in Hanover. Josiah died in Hanover in 1762, and was survived by his wife Elizabeth and nine children—according to Egle's "Pennsylvania Genealogies."

A Josiah Espy was one of the original proprietors of Hanover township, Luzerne county—having been an "associator" of Captain Stewart—and drew Lot No. 13. Josiah, John, George and Benjamin Espy were at Wyoming in 1770, and Josiah was there in 1774, '6 and '7. This Josiah may have been the Josiah Espy who died at Paxtang 26 July, 1813, aged 71 years.

George Espy, fifth child of Josiah and Elizabeth (*Crain*) Espy, was married to Mary Stewart, as noted on page 745. He was commissioned 31 May, 1800, Justice of the Peace for the District comprising the townships of Wilkesbarré and Hanover, Luzerne county. He died in Luzerne county in April, 1814. For a sketch of his life see the writer's "History of Wilkesbarré."

Priscilla, seventh and youngest child of Josiah and Elizabeth (*Crain*) Espy, was born in 1751, and was married (1st) to James Stewart, and (2d) to Capt. Andrew Lee, as previously mentioned (in note, page 745).

In January, 1768, it was feared that Indian hostilities were about to break out again, and Sir William Johnson formally stated that one cause of dissatisfaction on the part of the Six Nations was that Pennsylvania had neglected to punish the perpetrators of the Conestoga and Lancaster murders. The Pennsylvania Assembly thereupon addressed a message to Governor Penn, in which they suggested that "although Justice may sometimes *sleep*, it can never *die*."

They asserted, further, that in order to prevent an Indian war "the principles, both of Justice and Policy, call for a speedy redress of the grievances complained of by the Indians. * * * For when we consider the manner of committing the murder at Lancaster—that it was done at noonday, in the midst of a populous borough, and in the presence of many spectators, by men probably of the same county, undisguised and well known—we apprehend their names may be easily discovered, and their persons brought to that punishment their heinous offenses deserve."

Nothing came of this, however, and Captain Stewart and his Paxtang Boys continued to reside on their farms in Paxtang, Derry and Hanover, unmolested so far as we know.

Stewart Pearce says that "the strife at Wyoming, between the Connecticut settlers and Pennsylvania, gave Stewart and his Rangers an opportunity to gratify their love of adventure, as well as their hostility to the Proprietary Government. The democratic tendencies of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and the vesting of the title of lands in the occupants of the soil, had strong attractions for men of Stewart's cast of mind."

As noted on page 279, *ante*, the Susquehanna Company voted in December, 1768, to "proceed and settle" their Wyoming possessions. At the January, 1769, session of the General Assembly of Connecticut, held at Hartford, a petition was read from a committee of the Susquehanna Company, setting forth that an effort would be made immediately by the Company to settle the Susquehanna lands, and praying that a "lease and release of the same be properly executed to the Company" by the Colony of Connecticut. The Lower House voted "No," and the Upper House "Yes," whereupon a Committee of Conference was appointed and the matter was continued to the May session of the Assembly. Shortly after this the "first forty" settlers (see page 278) marched for Wyoming.

When the subject of the Susquehanna lands was brought up at the May session of the Assembly, it was voted, after a short debate, to postpone action till the October session. In the meantime the settlers at Wyoming were being subjected to constant annoyances by armed men and civil functionaries, representing the Pennsylvania Proprietary Government. Some of the leading men of the settlers were taken prisoners by the Pennsylvanians and marched off over the mountains sixty miles to Easton, Penn'a, where they were locked up in the Northampton county jail.

Accounts of the rumpuses at Wyoming, and of the proceedings of the Connecticut Assembly, were duly printed in the newspapers of Pennsylvania, and the situation of affairs was generally well known.

In April or May, 1769, Lazarus Stewart, in behalf of himself and some of his friends and neighbors, former members of the Paxtang Rangers, proposed to the Standing Committee of the Susquehanna Company that they—the former Rangers—would, upon certain conditions, associate themselves with the settlers of Wyoming in improving and holding possession of the Company's lands there.

In July, 1769, Dr. Benjamin Gale of Killingworth, Conn. (who was a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut, and had been an original member of the Susquehanna Company and one of the grantees in the Indian deed), published a small pamphlet entitled "Dr. Gale's Letter to J. W., Esq." About one-half of the pamphlet was devoted to the affairs of the Susquehanna Company (to the pretensions of which Doctor Gale was then opposed), and reference was made to the Company's petition for a deed of lease and release, etc.

The writer said that when the committee of the Assembly had in hand the petition of the agents of the Susquehanna Company, some members of the Assembly who were opposed to the matter prepared a formal protest, ready to be used should the petition be granted. This protest Doctor Gale printed, and the last paragraph of it read as follows: "The vote of the Susquehanna Company to admit the Paxton men, as they are called (who are the malcontents of Pennsylvania), has rendered it dishonorable for the Legislature of this Colony to countenance their claim."

To this "Letter" Col. Eliphalet Dyer* immediately replied with a printed pamphlet of twenty-six pages, in which he charged that Doctor Gale had "grossly misrepresented facts and erred from the truth," and especially "when he says that the Susquehanna Company have voted to admit the Paxton men, which is *not true*."

In the Summer of 1769 Lazarus Young, William Young and John Espy came from the Paxtang region, Lancaster county, to the new settlement of Wilkesbarré in the Valley of Wyoming, where they joined the company of settlers under the Susquehanna Company, and were among the occupants of Fort Durkee.

11 Sept., 1769, at Wilkesbarré, these three men signed a memorial addressed to the General Assembly of Connecticut, in which they prayed that "a small tract of land lying to the westward of the lands known by the name of the Susquehanna Purchase" might be granted to them; for which they would give "an honourable price in cash or good security." The memorialists appointed their "trusty friend Jedidiah Elderkin, Esq., of Windham, Conn.," their attorney, to appear and act for them at the October meeting of the Assembly. [See reference on page 280 *ante* to another petition of a similar character.]

* See note, page 658.

Late in the Autumn of 1769 John Montgomery and Lazarus Young, in behalf of the Paxtang men, addressed a communication to Major Durkee, President of the settlers at Wyoming, in which the proposals of the former Rangers were renewed. To this letter Eliphalet Dyer, Samuel Gray and Nathaniel Wales, Jr., of the Standing Committee of the Susquehanna Company, replied in part as follows (see "History of Dauphin County, Penn'a," page 70) :

"Colony of Connecticut, Windham, 15 Jan., 1770."

"We received a letter some time ago directed to Maj. John Durkee, wherein it was proposed * * that if we would give to the said Montgomery, Young and others to the number of fifty, a township of land six miles square in our purchase * * that the said * * to the number of fifty would immediately enter on our lands at Wyoming, take care of our houses and effects * * and hold possession of said lands with us.

"We have, with the advice of a large committee of said Company, considered of said proposals, and do in behalf * * agree to and with the said * * * and their associates to the number of fifty, that they shall have a good township of land six miles square. * * * And we have sent herewith two of our proprietors as a committee to treat with you on the affair, and go with you to Wyoming, to wit: Capt. Zebulon Butler and Mr. Ebenezer Backus, and to lay out said township as they and you shall agree—Captain Butler to remain at Wyoming with you, Mr. Backus to return and bring us advice as soon as the circumstances of the case will permit." * * *

Captain Butler and Mr. Backus set out on horseback from New London county, Conn., 17 Jan., 1770, for Hanover township, Lancaster county, Penn'a, where, upon their arrival, they found forty men (the majority of whom had been members of the old Paxtang Rangers) banded together with Lazarus Stewart as their Captain, ready to march to Wyoming. Within a day or two after their arrival at Hanover Messrs. Butler and Backus, in company with Captain Stewart and his band, departed northward. At some distance from Wyoming they were joined by eight or ten Connecticut men who had been driven from the valley a few months previously.

At this time Fort Durkee at Wilkesbarré was garrisoned by a small company of Pennsylvanians, placed there by Capt. Amos Ogden shortly after the capitulation of the fort, noted on page 281. Captain Ogden was temporarily absent in New Jersey. On Sunday, 11 Feb., 1770, the Hanover and Connecticut men quietly entered the Valley, ousted the men in possession of Fort Durkee, and took up their quarters there.

Captain Ogden having been notified, hurried with a number of his adherents to Wyoming, where he found that the block-house of the Pennamites at Mill Creek, a mile and a-half north-east of Fort Durkee, had been broken into by the Connecticut party and the only cannon in the Valley, a 4-pounder, with all the ammunition appertaining to it, had been

transferred to Fort Durkee. Captain Ogden, with about fifty Pennamites, took possession of the Mill Creek block-house and prepared to oppose the encroachments of the Yankees and their Lancastrian allies.

The story of the next few weeks has been told by Captain Ogden in an affidavit, in part as follows, made by him before the Provincial Council at Philadelphia, 25 May, 1770 (see "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 674): * * "The party from Lancaster was commanded by Lazarus Stewart and Lazarus Young, and the people in the fort, both Pennsylvanians and New Englanders, were commanded by Zebulon Butler. On or about 23 Feb. an armed party from the fort, about thirty in number, commanded by Lazarus Stewart, broke open the house of Captain Salmon in a violent manner, who was settled on the said Proprietaries' tract by lease under the said Proprietaries, pulled the same down, and destroyed all the effects of the said Salmon.

"On the 26 Feb. the said Captain Butler and Lazarus Stewart came to the house of the deponent and demanded of him that he and all the settlers under Pennsylvania, then about ten in number, should leave the ground by the 28th following, telling them if they refused they must abide by the consequences; and on the said 28 Feb. a party of forty or fifty men headed by Lazarus Stewart and Lazarus Young, armed with guns, pistols and tomahawks, attacked the house of Charles Stewart,* Esq., pulled it down and destroyed all his effects. * * *

"2 April [1770] a party from the fort commanded by Lazarus Stewart came to the house of deponent in which one Osburn lived as a tenant, turned Osburn and family out and pulled down the house and destroyed the goods of the family, after which they shot several of the cattle, and took out of the stable a young horse of the English blood belonging to Nathan Ogden. 9 April the Connecticut people began to build a block-house on the other side of the river, and on the 13th they fired a cannon-ball at the deponent's house.

"23 April a large armed party from the fort advanced towards the deponent's house with drum beating, and Indian shouts, and coming near the house they separated into three divisions, and each division immediately began to make breastworks, declaring they would soon have the deponent's party out of their houses; and about twelve o'clock the same day they began to fire at the deponent's house, which fire was returned by the deponent's party in their own defence, and the mutual firing continued until the 28th following." * *

On Sunday the 29th of April Captain Ogden surrendered to Major Durkee, who had arrived on the ground early in March and was then in command of the Connecticut, or Yankee—as they were called—forces. Under

* CHARLES STEWART, a native of New Jersey, was at this time, and for a number of years prior and subsequently thereto, the chief agent and representative of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries in matters pertaining to their lands in North-eastern Pennsylvania. He was also one of the principal lessees, of the Penns, of large bodies of land in the Wyoming region.

During nearly the whole of the Revolutionary War he was Commissary General of Issues, with the rank of Colonel, on the staff of General Washington. He was an educated, accomplished and able gentleman.

the terms of capitulation Ogden and his men were to remove from the Valley within three days—except that “six men, with two fire-arms,” were to occupy one house until 1 June to take care of the effects belonging to Ogden and his party. On the 30th of April the Yankees destroyed the Mill Creek block-house by fire.

The Pennamites having been disposed of—for a time, at least—the Paxtang Boys began to make preparations to settle down in the Valley. In October, 1769, five settling towns, or townships, had been located under the supervision of the executive committee of the settlers (see page 329). One of these townships, containing twenty-five square miles of territory, was located on the left bank of the Susquehanna, adjoining the south-eastern boundary of Wilkesbarré. It was called “Nanticoke,” for the reason that many years before a village of Nanticoke Indians had stood on the river’s bank within the bounds of the township. [See map facing page 280.]

In pursuance of the promise (see page 755) made by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, “Nanticoke” was assigned to the Lancastrians, who, in honor of their old home, renamed the township “Hanover.” Early in May, 1770, Captain Stewart issued to each one of his “associators” a certificate setting forth the services which the man had performed, and indicating the share to which he would be entitled in the division of the Hanover lands. [See page 224 of the “Minutes of the Pennsylvania Commissioners under the Act of 4 April, 1799.”] At this time the new township was uninhabited.

Early in May, 1770, warrants were issued by the Judges of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, directing the arrest of Lazarus Stewart, Zebulon Butler and Lazarus Young for the crime of arson (the burning of the block-house, previously noted); and at a “Court of General Quarter Sessions” held at Easton, Northampton county, Penn’a, in June, 1770, the Grand Jury presented “Lazarus Stewart, late of the said county, yeoman, John Durkee, John Cochran, and divers other persons, for that whereas on the 30th of April, 1770, at Wyoming, in the county aforesaid, they did unlawfully, riotously and routously assemble and gather together to disturb the peace of our said Lord the King, and so being then and there assembled did assault, &c., John Murphy, so that his life was despaired of.”

Within a few days of the time that this presentment was made the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, at a meeting held (6 June) at Hartford, Conn., “*Voted*, That as our Paxton friends that have come on to settle with us have agreed to take the Township called the Nanticoke Township, we now grant the same to them according to the number of them that have complied with the proposals made to them by the Standing Committee; the remainder of said town to be filled up out of ye 200 settlers under the same regulations and with the same reserves made in the other townships granted * * * in fulfillment of the engagements

of the Committee of this Company with our said Paxton friends, in their letter to them by Captain Butler and Mr. Ebenezer Backus."

28 June, 1770, Governor Penn issued a proclamation referring to the events just detailed, and forbidding, under the severest penalties, any person to make a settlement at Wyoming unless by authority of the Proprietaries or their lessees Charles Stewart, Amos Ogden and John Jennings.

About the last of August, 1770, Captain Stewart and his men left Fort Durkee at Wilkesbarré for Lancaster county, intending to return with their families in November. Some two weeks later Captain Stewart was in the town of Lebanon, Lancaster (now Lebanon) county, on business, when he was placed under arrest. The story of the occurrence was told by John Philip de Haas, Esq. (then a Justice of the Peace of Lebanon, but a few years later a Colonel in the Continental army), in a deposition made by him at Philadelphia 26 Sept., 1770 (see "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 682), as follows:

"That on the 15th September deponent delivered to the Constable [Henry Johnson, a carpenter] of Lebanon a warrant from one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the Province for apprehending Lazarus Stewart, Lazarus Young and Zebulon Butler, to answer the charge of burning houses, and other misdemeanors; and the said Constable, about ten o'clock the same day, arrested the said Lazarus Stewart in Lebanon in deponent's presence.

"That the said deponent understanding that Stewart was a dangerous, turbulent man, and apprehending a rescue might be attempted, employed three men to assist the Constable to convey him down the country, promising them a reward of £5 to each of them if they accomplished it. * * * Word was brought deponent that Stewart had rescued himself with the assistance of one Matthias Mause, who gave Stewart the handle of an axe, with which he had knocked down the Constable and beat him in a cruel and unmerciful manner.

"That thereupon this deponent went to the place where the said Stewart was, and called to sundry of the inhabitants who were there standing, and had been witnesses to the aforesaid outrageous proceeding, charging them in His Majesty's name to assist him, the deponent, and the said Constable in retaking the said Stewart, at the same time acquainting them of the crimes of which he was charged. That none of the inhabitants would obey the deponent, some of them being friends and abettors of Stewart, and the rest afraid. That the said Stewart stepped forward with a club in his hand, and abused the deponent in the most opprobrious terms.

"That about an hour after the rescue a party of armed men, to the number of twenty or thereabouts, rode into the town of Lebanon and joined the said Stewart, who soon afterwards came towards the said deponent, then walking before his own door, and with much scurrility and

abuse, with a pistol in one hand and a club in the other, threatened him for having procured him to be arrested. The deponent, finding it necessary to defend himself, retired into his house and got his pistols. That the said Stewart attempted to follow him into the house, but one of the family fastened the door and prevented him.

"That the said Stewart afterwards called on the deponent to come and take him, and said that there was long ago £200 offered for him (alluding, as this deponent understood, to the said Stewart's being one of the persons *concerned in murdering the Indians in Lancaster gaol*, for taking whom a reward was offered by this Government).

"That the said deponent was informed by Nicholas Hausaker, inn-keeper in Lebanon aforesaid, that the said Stewart came to said Hausaker and threatened that if he ever should obey the orders of the deponent in taking, or assisting to take, the said Stewart or any of his company, he the said Stewart *would cut him to pieces and make a breakfast of his heart!*"

27 Sept., 1770, Governor Penn laid this deposition before the Pennsylvania Assembly, accompanied by a message in which he suggested that a reward should be offered for the capture of Lazarus Stewart. The Assembly concurred in the Governor's opinion, and 3 Oct., 1770, the Governor issued a proclamation setting forth the facts relative to Captain Stewart's arrest and escape, and commanding all officers of the Province, and all citizens, "to make diligent search and inquiry after said Stewart," and promising a reward of £50 for his apprehension.

Two weeks later six citizens of Lebanon who, through fear of or sympathy for Captain Stewart, had refused to assist in arresting the latter when called upon to do so by Justice de Haas, as previously mentioned, were arrested.

Towards the end of October Captain Stewart, with a team of horses, crossed the Susquehanna at Wright's Ferry, on his way into York county on business. "He was immediately arrested by the Sheriff of York and his posse, and thrown into the county prison. Fearful of a rescue, he was hurried away, pinioned and handcuffed, early the next morning, to be carried to Philadelphia to answer for his offense in acting against his native State in favor of the Connecticut settlers. He was in charge of the Sheriff, accompanied by three assistants.

"No sooner had the 'Paxtang Boys' heard of his arrest than they proceeded in great haste to York, but they arrived too late. The Sheriff was one day in advance of them with his charge. They, the prisoner and escort, tarried for the night at Finley's, many miles on the road towards the city. The night was cold, and the three guards, with Stewart, lay down before a large fire in the bar-room, the prisoner being fastened to one of the men to prevent his escape.

"The Sheriff slept in an adjoining room, dreaming, doubtless, of his success, and his reception at Philadelphia with a captive whom Governor

Penn had declared to be *the most dangerous man in the Province*. But Stewart was wide awake. At the dead of night he cautiously unloosed the rope which bound him to the snoring guard, and with noiseless tread made his way unobserved into the open air. Handcuffed, and without coat, hat or shoes, he traveled through the woods and unfrequented thickets to Paxtang, where he arrived on the following day." [Pearce's "Annals of Luzerne County," page 113.]

22 Sept., 1770, Captain Ogden, at the head of 140 armed men, descended upon the settlement at Wyoming and captured Major Durkee, Captain Butler and a number of others of the Connecticut party, some of whom were sent in irons to the jail at Easton, and others to the jail at Philadelphia. All the other settlers were expelled from the Valley, and Fort Durkee was garrisoned once again by Pennamites.

But the Susquehanna Company was not yet defeated, and on the 18th of Dec., 1770, without the slightest warning the sleeping garrison at Wilkesbarré—too confidently secure, even, to keep a sentinel on duty—was aroused by a "Huzza for King George!" and Capt. Lazarus Stewart and twenty-eight men took possession of the fort "in behalf of the Colony of Connecticut." Six of the garrison, leaping from the parapet of the fort, escaped nearly naked to the mountains; the others were as uncereemoniously expelled—after their fire-arms had been taken from them—as had been the previous Yankee tenants.

Aaron Van Campen of Northampton county, one of the Pennamites, who was in the fort when it was captured, gave an account of the event in a deposition sworn to 11 Jan., 1771, and presented to the Supreme Executive Council at Philadelphia (see "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 710), as follows:

"About three o'clock in the morning, the people in the fort being abed, the fort was entered by a body of men from Hanover, Lancaster county, armed with guns and clubs, and commanded by Lazarus Stewart; that they upon entering the fort huzza'd for the Hanoverians and King George, and immediately proceeded to break open the doors of the houses of the fort; that they broke open the deponent's door, took him prisoner, beat and abused him unmercifully, and put him as a prisoner under guard; that they then proceed through the fort in the same manner treating all, and ordering them to depart immediately, and would scarcely give them time to collect a small part of their effects.

"That there were in the fort eighteen men, six of whom made their escape, and twelve were made prisoners, and a considerable number of women and children, who were all driven out of the fort by the said Lazarus Stewart and company in a cruel and inhuman manner. That there were of this company who took the fort twenty-three Hanoverians and six New Englanders."*

* They had been joined later in the morning of Dec. 18th by Maj. Simeon Draper, who had just returned to Wyoming from his imprisonment in Philadelphia, not knowing that the Yankees had been driven from the Valley after his capture. [See note, page 676.]

At a meeting of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company held at Windham, Conn., 9 Jan., 1771, Capt. Zebulon Butler, Capt. Lazarus Stewart, Maj. John Durkee and John Smith, Esq., were appointed "to order and direct in all affairs relating to the well-ordering and governing" of the Company's settlers at Wyoming.*

And at the same meeting it was "*Voted*, That this Compy taking into consideration the special services done this Compy by Capt. Lazarus Stewart, William Stewart and others, their associates, in taking and regaining possession for us on our purchase on Susqa river, that they and their associates shall have and be entitled to all the Compy's rights to the township they have chosen, called Hanover; unless they may be willing to admit some few others, whom they Esteem the most deserving, to come in for a share with them—*provided* they keep and hold possession according to the former votes of this Compy."

As previously noted, the original agreement between the Connecticut Susquehanna Company and Captain Stewart and his associates required that the latter, in order to acquire the ownership of Nanticoke, or Hanover, township should furnish fifty men, who would settle at Wyoming and would aid the Company in upholding and defending its title to and possession of the Susquehanna lands. But the Hanoverians had never mustered more than forty men at Wyoming, and in January, 1771, they had but twenty-three men on the ground. The Susquehanna Company, however, was so well pleased with the services performed by Captain Stewart and his men that (as is shown by the vote above recited) it conveyed to them—without regard to their number—all the Company's rights in Hanover.

Nine days later the unexpected happened at Wyoming! The bold exploits of Lazarus Stewart had created a strong sensation in the minds of the Pennsylvania authorities, and another warrant for his arrest was issued by Judge Willing of the Supreme Court, and Sheriff Peter Kachlein of Northampton county was directed to proceed with the *posse comitatus* to Wyoming to execute the writ. Capt. Amos Ogden was again placed at the head of the military contingent, and acted as the undisputed leader of the expedition. He was also at this time a Justice of the Peace of Northampton county. Charles Stewart, Esq. (mentioned on page 756), who was also a Northampton Justice of the Peace, accompanied the expedition as general adviser and aid.

The Pennamite force, consisting of fully one hundred armed men, arrived in Wilkesbarré on Friday, 18 Jan., 1771, and immediately began the erection of a wooden fort (subsequently named Fort Wyoming) on the river bank below the present Northampton street. Capt. Lazarus

* At this time Captain Butler was incarcerated in the jail at Easton, whither he had been sent after his capture 22 Sept., 1770, and Major Durkee was in the Philadelphia jail whither he had been sent at the same time.

Butler was released from prison early in January, 1771, and returned to Connecticut, but Durkee was kept in continuous confinement until August, 1772.

Stewart commanded at Fort Durkee, distant some sixty rods southwesterly. "It was Greek against Greek now. Ogden demanded the surrender of Fort Durkee. Stewart replied that he had taken possession in the name and in behalf of the Colony of Connecticut, in whose jurisdiction they were, and by that authority he would defend it."

Ogden began an assault upon the fort on Monday, 21st January, but his brother Nathan being killed and three others of his men wounded by the first fire from the fort, he withdrew with his command to Fort Wyoming. Perceiving that the Pennamite force was far superior to his own, Captain Stewart and about twenty or thirty of his most trusty followers quietly retired from the Valley during the ensuing evening. About ten families, who were believed to be the least obnoxious to the Pennamites, were left in possession of Fort Durkee; but the next day the men—ten or twelve in number—were all taken prisoners and sent to the Easton jail, while the other members of these families were driven out of the Valley. This was the fifth expulsion of the Connecticut party by the Pennamites.

Shortly after the shooting of Nathan Ogden Justice Charles Stewart empanelled a jury of twelve men at Fort Wyoming and held an inquest. The jury found "by the witnesses present at the perpetration of said murder that a certain Lazarus Stewart did present his gun through a loop- or port-hole in the fort, and saying he would shoot the said Nathan Ogden did fire his gun or rifle, * * and the said Lazarus Stewart is guilty of the horrid and willful murder of the said Nathan Ogden."

This finding, accompanied by a letter from Justice Stewart, was immediately despatched to Governor Penn at Philadelphia, who, 4 Feb., 1771, officially presented the matter to the attention of the General Assembly. At the request of this body the Governor issued five days later a proclamation, in which he offered a reward of £300 for the apprehension and delivery to the Sheriff of Philadelphia county of Lazarus Stewart; and for the apprehension and delivery of his accomplices James Stewart, William Stewart, William Speedy and four others (named), the sum of £50 each.

"The killing of Nathan Ogden was regarded by the authorities of Pennsylvania as the greatest outrage that had thus far marked this most singular and obstinate contest" between the Yankees and Pennamites.

Captain Stewart, and six others of the men for whom Governor Penn offered rewards as above, escaped to Connecticut, but William Speedy was captured, and at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held in Philadelphia 28 Oct., 1771, was tried on an indictment for the murder of Nathan Ogden. The jury returned a verdict of "not guilty," but the defendant was required by the Court to "give security in the sum of £1,000 for his good behavior for a year."

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Windham, Conn., 4 April, 1771, the following was adopted: "*Whereas*, There are seven persons belonging to Pennsylvania Government now residing among us in this Colony who were obliged to depart our settlements at the Susque-

hanna by reason of the forcible proceedings of Amos Ogden and others his accomplices against them, while defending our possessions there; which persons, by means of leaving their estates, families and business there seem justly to deserve some assistance of the Company here for their support—which persons have been some time supplied in part by Ebenezer Backus* of Windham—*Voted*, That for the cost already, and to be expended until the 15th of May, he be paid by the Company."

Two years later the following certificate was issued (see Susquehanna Company's Record Book "B," page 213): "*Whereas* Capⁿ Lazarus Stewart, William Stewart, and sundry others their associates, repaired into this Colony in 1771, being driven from our settlement at Susquehanna River, and while here became indebted to Nathaniel Olcutt of Hartford for their support in the sum of £6, 7s. 6d. law^l money. In consideration thereof, by and with the advice of the other Com^{tee} [men], these presents doth intitle the above-named Nath^l Olcutt to one half-right or -share† in the lands in the Susquehanna Purchase, in full discharge of s^d debt.

"Dated in Hartford June 2^d, 1773.

[Signed] "SAM^L GRAY, one of ye Com^{tee}."

"The above instrument is truly recorded 11 May, 1774."

When in June, 1771, preparations were being made for the expedition against the Pennamites at Wyoming (see page 282), Lazarus Stewart secretly journeyed to Lancaster county, Penn'a, where he paid a hurried visit to his wife and children, and then, gathering together a few of the Paxtang Boys who had fled with him from Fort Durkee five months before, hastened to join Captain Butler on the march to Wyoming.

After the capitulation of Fort Wyoming 15 Aug., 1771, and the expulsion of the Pennamites from the Valley as previously mentioned (page 283), Captain Stewart continued at Wilkesbarré performing with Captain Butler and "Squire" Smith the duties imposed upon them by the Susquehanna Company (see page 761).

At a meeting of the Company's settlers held at Wilkesbarré 9 Sept., 1771, it was "*Voted*, That Esqr Smith, Cap^t Butler & Cap^t Stewart are appointed a Com^{tee} to examine those persons that call themselves Neutrals concerning their staying on y^e Land and make their Report to y^e Next adj^d meeting and also for those Persons to appear at s^d meeting, &c." At a meeting held at Wilkesbarré 30 Sept., 1771, it was "*Voted*, That Capt. Butler, Cap^t Stewart & Cap^t Gore Is appointed as a Com^{tee} to Lott out all ye corn Now standing at Wyoming to the persons now on y^e Ground that will undertake to gather & stack y^e same and Bring it to y^e fort and crib up y^e same, &c."

In October, 1771, Captain Stewart was in command of the guard "stationed on y^e west side of y^e River in y^e Block House." At this time all the settlers were living either in the fort at Wilkesbarré, in the block-

* See page 755.

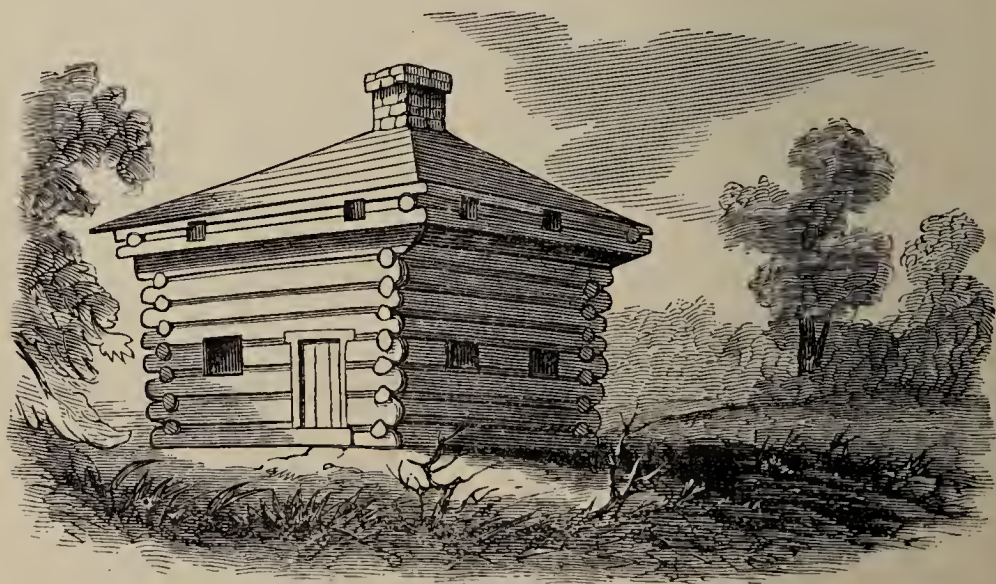
† Entitling the holder to 300 acres of the undivided lands of the Company.

house in Kingston township, opposite Fort Wyoming, Wilkesbarré, or in a block-house near the mill at Mill Creek.

About this time certain disagreements and dissensions arose between the Hanoverians and some of the New Englanders. [See "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 780.]

Lieut. Gov. John Penn having gone to England, his brother Richard came thence to Philadelphia early in October, 1771, and took up the duties of Lieutenant Governor of the Province. One of his first official acts was the sending to the General Assembly, under date of 18 Oct., 1771, of an address wherein he stated: "I am sorry to be under the necessity at my first arrival among you to apply for your assistance. * * It is a matter of public notoriety that those daring offenders Lazarus Stewart and his accomplices, with a number of adherents, expelled our people from their settlements at Wyoming. * * It is more than probable that, encouraged by their late success, they *may extend their possessions to other parts of the Province.*" * * * [See "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," X.: 2.]

In the Autumn of 1771 Captain Stewart began the erection of a block-house in Hanover township, on "Lot No. 3, First Division." This was the first building erected in the township, and it stood on a slight rise of ground a few rods from the bank of the river, not far below the present south-west boundary of the city of Wilkesbarré. It was built of logs, was



LAZARUS STEWART'S BLOCK-HOUSE.

one and a-half stories high, and contained four rooms on the ground floor, with ample space on the floor above for the convenience of its defenders. The part of the building above the second floor projected beyond the walls of the first story—this "overshoot," as it was called, enabling

the occupants of the house to protect the walls from assaults by an attacking party.*

At a meeting held at Wilkesbarré 12 March, 1772, of "proprietors now in Wyoming, * * 'Squire' Smith, Captain Stewart and Mr. Gardner are appointed a committee to regulate the scouting and guarding, and to station the people at each block-house." Early in May, 1772, Captain Stewart, accompanied by his brother James and his cousin Lazarus, Jr., went to Hanover in Lancaster county and brought his wife, children and personal belongings to his block-house in Wyoming, where they arrived on the 22d of May.

During the Summer of 1772 the number of settlers at Wyoming was largely increased by almost daily arrivals of men, women and children from New England. The surveys of the several townships which had been "pitched" were completed, and lands were allotted to shareholders.

Naturally it was impossible that the "Committee of Settlers" could please everybody in the performance of its duties, and some of the Committee's acts gave very serious offense to certain of the Hanoverians. Complaints were made to the officials and leading men of the Susquehanna Company in Connecticut, and for a time there was a good deal of feeling manifested by the parties to the dissension.

Lazarus Stewart, who was no longer a member of the Committee, was so active and outspoken in his opposition to many of its acts that he incurred the enmity of the individual who had succeeded him as a member of the Committee—a certain E. P., an elderly gentleman from Connecticut, who then held one of the important offices in the settlement.

One day in the Summer of 1772, during this condition of affairs, a half-drunken "tramp" Indian, who was known to have been a hanger-on of Capt. Amos Ogden when the latter was in Wyoming, made his appearance in Wilkesbarré. A friend of Captain Stewart accidentally learned that the Indian was the bearer of a written message from Captain Ogden to E. P. This, in itself, seemed suspicious, and the curiosity of Captain Stewart's friend being aroused he managed, by some hocus-pocus, to possess himself of the letter.

It was in the handwriting of Captain Ogden, but was so worded and written as to make it appear as the composition of an uneducated man—which Captain Ogden was not. The letter was as follows :

"SIR.—I received your Letters concerning them fellows but we was one Day too late or we should took them very handy. They left Larner's

* A number of persons, including the wife and children of Captain Stewart, were gathered in this block-house for shelter and protection on the 2d and 3d of July, 1778; after which they, in common with all the inhabitants, departed from the Valley.

This block-house was occupied by the people of Hanover upon their return to the Valley, and afterwards, until peace was proclaimed. It afforded a safe retreat for the families of the place in time of alarm. A band of Indians made an attack upon it in June, 1781. The house was defended with great spirit, the women taking an active part in the defence.

Upon the division of the estate of Captain Stewart in 1794 this part of his property fell to his daughter Elizabeth (*Stewart*) Jameson.

just before. Pray give us notis when Bill goes ; there is fifty pound more bid for him, and if you shall be out of the way let Peregreen send an Indian and I will pay him well for his trouble. Pray be as Private as Death, for they will not let you know nothing if they once get the Least hint.

"I think if we could get Laz^s or Bill you will get shut of the rest very handy. Besides seven or eight Hundred Pounds would be a pretty show these hard times. If you could gitt some of the Gentry out as far as Lackewanner I will, when them people comes there, be there on the s^d Time where the old orchard [is]—and let the Lads fetch him or more of them, if possible, and I [will] soon shew [them] *Irish beef* sells well among us ; these from your Sincere Friend and very Humble servant—you know whoo—

[Signed] "JOH SA—"

"P. S. I saw Lyons. When he comes up let him bring hog-back Laz^{rus} to me, or more ; as we shall be fixt handy close."

This letter, with an account of the circumstances under which it had been obtained, was sent, with other information bearing on the case, to the "Standing Committee" of the Susquehanna Company, at Windham, Conn. Very soon thereafter Mr. E. P., at Wyoming, received from the Committee a communication of which the following is a copy—made at the time, and now in the possession of the writer of this :

"Windham Sept^r 14th 1772."

"SIR : We have received intelligence several ways (and which we fear is too well founded) that you have been laying a plan to deliver Lazarus and William Stewart upon the Proclamation against them, of which they have been advised, and which must expose you in the highest degree to their resentment, and may possibly endanger your person.

"We are extremely sorry to hear you have given the least encouragement to an attempt of that kind, as they (the Stewarts) have placed their confidence in ye Susquehannah Company & risqued their lives in what they have done for them. It would be ungenerous to the last degree to deliver them up to the resentment of our adversaries, however they may have conducted themselves in some particular instances. Captain Butler is sincerely concerned for the event, and has informed us of nothing but what we think he was obliged to do for your security, as well as the interest of ye Company.

"You cannot but be sensible how much the Company must be exposed by any unhappy variance among the settlers there, and therefore we must advise you to *come down and see your friends here for a few months*, while matters may be settled on a more sure footing, and the present jealousies of the Stewarts may subside. You know how far you have acted in the affair, and we cannot doubt of the intelligence we have received—and of which Captain Butler can acquaint you.

"We should be very glad if you will come down here and convince us

to the contrary, as we fear the consequences may be bad. If you do not, [we] hope Prudence will direct you—and are your real friends, &c.

[Signed]	"ELIPH ^T DYER,"	} Comtee."*
	"NATH ^L WALES, JUR,"	
	"SAM ^L GRAY,"	

In response to this letter Mr. E. P. went down to Connecticut to see his friends, and remained there some time. Captain Stewart, having learned of the plot against him, left Wyoming, by the advice of his friends, in company with his cousin, Lazarus Stewart, Jr., and they did not return until the middle of October, 1772.

By this time the jealousies and animosities which had been rife were in a state of subsidence, and "att a propriators meeting Legally warned and Held in Wilksbury [Wilkesbarré] october 19th 1772" it was unanimously "voted by this Company that Capt. Lazarus Stewart & m^r will^m Stewart and their associates are Deserving of the town of Hannover Agreeable to ye votes passed at there General meeting of ye Propriators of y^e Susquehannah company Held at Windham January 9th 1771."†

The survey of Hanover having been completed, by which the township was laid out into three divisions—First, Second and Third—each containing thirty-one lots, a distribution of the lots in the First Division took place early in the Summer of 1772. The names of the persons to whom this allotment was made are contained in a certificate recorded in the town records 10 April, 1777, and reading as follows (see page 209 of the "Minutes of the Pennsylvania Commissioners under the Act of 4 April, 1799"):

"List of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, William Stewart and their associates, their names and the numbers of their lots.

"1ST DIVISION.—Capt. Lazarus Stewart, Lots 1, 2, 3, 8, 23 and 24; Lazarus Stewart, Jr., Lots 4 and 5;‡ William Stewart, 19, 25, 27; James Stewart, 21; Charles Stewart, 26; John Donahow, 6; David Young, 7; William Graham, 9; John Robinson, 10; James Robinson, 11; Thomas Robinson, 12, 20; Josiah Espy, 13; Hugh Coffron, 14; John Franklin, 15; Robert Young, 16; John Young, 17; William Young, 18, 22; Silas

*The "Standing Committee" of the Susquehanna Company. [See page 755.] NATHANIEL WALES, JR., resided in Windham, Conn., and was a gentleman of considerable prominence and influence. He and his father, Nathaniel Wales, Esq., were both original members of the Susquehanna Company, and were named among the grantees in the Indian deed. Nathaniel Wales, Sr., was at Wyoming in 1770 and again in 1773. In the latter year, with Ebenezer Gray, Jr., he laid out the township of Salem.

Nathaniel Wales, Jr., was a Representative from Windham to the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1769 and other years. During the Revolutionary War he was a member of the Connecticut Council of Safety.

Relative to Eliphalet Dyer and Samuel Gray, Esqs., see pages 413 and 621, and notes on pages 525 and 658.

†See page 761 *ante*.

‡Relative to this lot see sketch of Matthias Hollenback, under William J. Harvey, *post*.

Gore, 28 ; Parsonage Lot, 29 ; Public Lot, 30 ; Public, or School, Lot, 31.

"We do certify that the above named are our associates, with as many other hired men, to the number of thirty-six exclusive of the public lots.

[Signed] "LAZARUS STEWART."

"WILLIAM STEWART."

Of the eighteen men named in this list sixteen were from Lancaster county, Penn'a, and two—Gore and Franklin—were from Connecticut. Capt. Lazarus, James and Charles Stewart were brothers, and were cousins of Lazarus, Jr., and William Stewart, who were brothers.

The lots in the Second Division of Hanover were drawn by the proprietors of the township 8 June, 1776, and those in the Third Division were drawn 12 Sept., 1787.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Hartford, Conn., 2 June, 1773, the following was adopted: "*Whereas*, There is some difficulty with respect to the voats relative to the town of Hanover, and the number of settlers to be placed in said town, it is the understanding of this meeting that by the voats of this Company Capt. Lazarus Stewart and William Stewart and their associates should have the Derection of filling up said town of Hanover, and that there shall not be less than thirty-six settlers on said land to hold the same ; the regulation of said town to be nevertheless under the control of this Company as other towns are."

At this same meeting "Directors" were appointed by the Company "to look after and direct the affairs of the Company" at the settlement (see page 297), and Capt. Lazarus Stewart, William Stewart and John Franklin were selected for Hanover township. The powers and duties of these officers were both executive and judicial—some, at least, of the Directors, performing the duties of a Justice of Peace until the town of Westmoreland was incorporated in 1774. [See page 285.].

Under date of 13 Dec., 1775, Charles Stewart, Esq. (see note, page 756), who, in behalf of the Pennsylvania Proprietaries, had been quietly making some investigations as to the situation in Wyoming, wrote to Gov. John Penn: * * "I had daily intelligence from Wyoming whilst I was over the mountain. Great divisions have arisen at Wyoming lately. Lazarus Stewart has sent me repeated assurances of his neutrality, at least, and his adherents are hourly wrangling with the *real* Yankees, so that I think a surrender must ensue. * * *

"I hope the Northumberland posse will succeed without shedding blood. At any rate, I am convinced they will make them submit, and a few days will bring the news." * * * [Force's "American Archives," IV.: 251.]

The last paragraph quoted above refers to the contemplated "Plunket Expedition" (see pages 627-631) preparations for which were then being completed. In view of the very active and efficient service performed by Lazarus Stewart twelve days after this letter was written, when he opposed the advance of the Pennamites, and pursued them as they retreated

down the river (see pages 630 and 631), it can hardly be believed that the foregoing statements of Charles Stewart relative to Lazarus Stewart and his associates were made with a strict regard for the truth.

In May, 1777, Lazarus Stewart was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia (see page 285), but in the following September he resigned his commission, and was succeeded by Maj. George Dorrance. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," mentioned on page 85.]

When, on the 1st and 2d days of July, 1778, the male inhabitants of Wyoming who were capable of bearing arms rendezvoused at Wilkesbarré and Forty Fort for the purpose of repelling the invading British and Indians (see page 286 *ante*), Lazarus Stewart marched from Hanover as a private in the ranks of the 5th Company (William McKerachan, Captain, and Lazarus Stewart, Jr., Lieutenant), 24th Reg't, Connecticut Militia.

In the afternoon of the 3d of July, after the available fighting force had marched forth from Forty Fort and formed in line about a mile north of the fort, where they awaited the enemy, a general council, or debate, was held to decide on the propriety of advancing farther to meet the enemy. The following paragraphs, referring to this council of war, are from an address delivered before a large audience at the Wyoming Monument 3 July, 1878, by the Hon. Steuben Jenkins, a descendant of one of the earliest Connecticut Wyoming settlers, and a gentleman who, during many years of his life, devoted a great deal of time to the gathering of data relating to the early history of the Wyoming settlements.

"The cool and more judicious of the officers, on whom the responsibilities rested, thought prudence the better part of valor, and decided that their present position, being tenable against a superior force, and serving to protect the lower and main part of the Valley from the encroachments of the enemy, would answer the purpose of protection to that part of it, until the expected reinforcements should arrive.

"At this point in the debate Lieut. Timothy Peirce arrived with information that the company of Spalding was on its way, and would probably arrive on Sunday, for their assistance.

"This news did not, however, calm the troubled waters. It was contended that Sunday would be too late. That the enemy by that time could prowl through the Valley, rob and burn their homes, kill or take captive the women and children, drive off their horses and cattle, and destroy their harvests; while they, like base and cowardly poltroons, were standing by with arms in their hands, and seeing him do it, without making an attempt to prevent it. Besides, were they to remain where they were, or go back to the fort and shut themselves up in it, to await deliverance, they had not collected and in store sufficient provisions to hold out a long siege, or endure a long delay.

"The discussion became heated and personal. Charges of cowardice were made by Lazarus Stewart against all who opposed advancing, particularly against *Lieutenant Colonel Butler*, the principal commander,

who was against an advance, and he threatened to report him as such to headquarters. Stewart was ordered under arrest by Colonel Denison. The Hanover company became mutinous. Captain McKerachan resigned, and the company immediately elected Stewart in his place. They now threatened a revolt, unless a march should be immediately made against the enemy.

"Colonel Denison, a cool and quiet man, who had taken little or no part in the discussion, as yet, urged the propriety of careful and considerate action, and the impropriety and danger of hasty and inconsiderate action. * * * These suggestions did not meet the feelings and views of the men generally. They had become warmed up by the fiery words of Captain Stewart, and declared that it would be a disgrace never to be forgotten or forgiven should they remain there, or lie cooped up in the fort, while the enemy should devastate the Valley. * * * It was therefore determined to march and meet or attack the enemy. . * * *

"It may be objected that this was a military body, and as such ought to have been submissive to the commands of its officers. This was not the view they took of it. It was only a town meeting, met for military purposes, in which they all had an equal interest, and from the acts of which flowed a common danger or safety.

"When it was decided to advance and attack the enemy, Colonel Butler discharged Captain Stewart from arrest, saying: 'We will march and meet the enemy, if he is to be found, and I will show the men that I dare lead where they dare follow.'"

Whence Mr. Jenkins drew his information for this detailed account of the preliminaries to the battle of Wyoming I know not. Some writers of Wyoming history *following* him have told the same story, and have stated that "*Lazarus Stewart was undoubtedly responsible for the battle and massacre of Wyoming,*" but I have been unable to find a similar statement in the publications of any responsible writer who *preceded* Mr. Jenkins.

The nearest approach to the latter's story is contained in a statement made by Jonathan Terry (a brother of Parshall Terry, Jr., a Tory), a young man who was in Fort Fort prior and subsequently to the battle of 3 July. Years after that event Mr. Terry said (see Appendix to the "History of Bradford County, Penn'a"): "The leading officers in the fort were for delaying the attack until the expected reinforcements arrived, or perhaps keep the fort and defend themselves therein. Stewart was of a contrary opinion. A very warm altercation now in a special manner took place between Stewart and *Colonel Denison* as to the expediency of attacking the enemy under present circumstances. He would fight that very day, or else march his men back and never attempt to aid them any more, and finally charged *Denison* and those of his opinion with cowardice. Denison, well known to be a candid man, now became provoked, anger took place, and he said he would not hear that. If Stewart would go out and die (oaths passed), he would venture himself in it."

The Hon. Stewart Pearce, who took special pains to inform himself relative to the life and deeds of Lazarus Stewart, printed in his "Annals of Luzerne County" (1860) more information about Captain Stewart than has been published by any other writer of Wyoming history up to the present moment. Mr. Pearce says ("Annals," page 117):

"On the morning of the battle they [the settlers] were assembled in Forty Fort, when a council of officers was convened to decide on the propriety of marching out to meet the foe. Colonel Butler and others deemed it advisable to remain in the fort. Captain Stewart was prominent among those in opposition, who contended for a prompt and speedy conflict with the invaders in the open field. The debate became animated, and was marked with warm words.

"Stewart contended that the enemy were increasing in numbers, that they would plunder the settlements of all their property, that they would burn the dwellings and destroy the crops and leave nothing for subsistence during the coming winter, that there was now no hope of reinforcements on their own side, and that if the savages should carry the fort by storm, when they were wasted by fatigue and famine, they would all, together with their women and children, perish in an indiscriminate slaughter. A large majority were in favor of marching out to encounter the enemy. Who shall say that this was not the better policy?"

Stone, in his "Poetry and History of Wyoming" (1840) says (page 203): "A council of war was held on the morning of the 3d of July, to determine upon the expediency of marching out and giving the enemy battle, or of awaiting his advance. There were some who preferred delay, in the hope that a reinforcement would arrive from the camp of General Washington. * *

"The debates were warm, and before they ended five commissioned officers, who, hearing of the anticipated invasion, had obtained permission to return for the defence of their families, joined them. Their arrival extinguished the hope of present succor by reinforcements from the main army, and the result of the council was a determination for an immediate attack. As soon as the proper dispositions could be made, Colonel Butler placed himself at the head of the undisciplined force, and led them forward." * *

The Hon. Charles Miner, in his "History of Wyoming" (1845), says (page 219): "Colonel Butler called a council of war [in the fort], and opinions were freely expressed. Many, and among the rest Colonel Butler, Colonel Denison and Lieut. Colonel Dorrance, were of the opinion that a little delay would be best—that the alarm of the sudden irruption would subside—that the absent militia companies would arrive. * *

"To these wise and weighty considerations it was replied: That the enemy had now been three days in the town—that they were fast carrying on their work of conquest and murder. * * Unless led to action each man would fly to the protection of his own family. * * We must

depend on God and ourselves. To attack and defeat the enemy was the only hope of salvation for the settlement. A large majority accorded with these sentiments; and the minority, though with reluctance, finally yielded their assent."

Mr. Miner further says (Appendix, page 20): "Capt. Wm. McKerachan was the first officer of the Hanover company. Evincing at once a spirit of singular modesty and patriotism, he said to Captain Stewart *on the morning* of the battle: 'My pursuits in life have thus far been those of peace; you have been used to war and accustomed to command. On parade I can manœuvre my men, but in the field no unnecessary hazard should be run; a mistake might prove fatal. Take you the lead, I will fight under you with my men, as an aid or a private in the ranks. Your presence at the head of the Hanover boys will impart confidence.' "

Colonel Wright, in his "Historical Sketches of Plymouth" (1873), follows Stone and Miner in telling the story of the events preceding the battle of Wyoming, and then says (page 183): "The decision of the council of war to adopt immediate offensive action may possibly have been premature. From the limited knowledge, however, of the circumstances which is left to us at this remote period of time, we cannot help concluding that the decision was right. The men who made it were not aware of the numerical strength of their enemy; and the sequel, as developed afterwards upon the field, is pretty conclusive that a hundred men more could not have saved the day."

Neither by word nor implication does Stone, Miner or Wright connect Lazarus Stewart with any wrangle, mutiny or act of insubordination preceding the battle of Wyoming. Furthermore, there is no doubt but that Lazarus Stewart, although then but forty-four years of age, possessed more military knowledge and experience—particularly concerning Indian warfare—than any other officer, with the possible exception of Lieut. Col. Zebulon Butler, engaged in the battle of Wyoming on the American side.

From as early as the middle of July, 1778, up to the present time, a great variety of cock-and-bull tales about the battle and massacre of Wyoming have been printed—not only in newspapers and pamphlets, but in what are regarded, generally, as standard works of history.

I do not presume to suggest or intimate, in any manner, that the story of Mr. Jenkins, from which have been extracted the paragraphs hereinbefore printed, belongs to the variety mentioned—but the following does. It is from a petition prepared and presented to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1804 by that monumental liar and disgraceful apology for a man—Alexander Patterson,*—who, after cruelly persecuting and oppressing the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming—men, women and children—upon many occasions, with brazen effrontery calumniated the characters of his victims and vaunted the deeds of himself and his henchmen.

* See pages 291, 309-311, 541, etc.

Read what he, in all earnestness, wrote concerning the battle of Wyoming twenty-five years after it occurred: "The party [of Royalists and Indians] had arrived at Abraham's Plains; the Yankees were apprised of their being at that place, and must needs go fight them, led on by that old murderer Lazarus Stewart, first having drunk two barrels of whiskey to stimulate their spirits.

"They marched in riot with drums beating and colors flying. The result was that a number of them were killed; those who asked quarter were humanely treated, nor was a woman or child molested, only enjoined to quit the country and leave it for the rightful owners. Surely there was no propriety in calling that transaction a massacre or murder! The wretches brought it upon themselves, and so be it!

"Your petitioner had at that time been assigned a district in the Quartermaster General's Department, north of the mountains in Jersey and Pennsylvania. Notwithstanding the former enmity all the vagrants that left Wyoming at that time came to him for succor. His charity superseded prejudice, and for their support ordered them rations out of the public stores. If there were any *widows* among them, they were very merry ones, and their conduct induced no respect, nor could it be expected, as most of their women, like their men, were of the lowest order of beings."

In October following the battle of Wyoming Col. Nathan Denison and John Jenkins,* Esq. (great-grandfather of the Hon. Steuben Jenkins previously mentioned), were in Hartford, Conn., where they prepared and presented to the General Assembly of Connecticut a memorial containing a brief account of the battle and massacre of Wyoming, and of the then situation of affairs in the devastated Valley. The original memorial, written by "Squire" Jenkins and signed by himself and Colonel Denison, is still in existence, but, so far as the writer hereof knows, has never been published. It will be found in full, however, in the writer's forthcoming "History of Wilkesbarré." The following paragraphs have been extracted from it:

"On the morning next after, viz^t on the 2^d day of July, the enemy (in their whole body) marched in (or rather were guided in by false & treacherous Brethren) and took Possession of one of our Forts (in the District of Exeter) without opposition; the able bodied men and militia were then as speedily and universally assembled as possible at Kingston Fort, three miles distant from the then situation of the main Body of the Enemy; —the whole Number thus collected was between three & four hundred.

"The best means of Defence were now consulted, and concluded that if we should not be able to stand a Battle with them in the woods, it was not probable that we could long hold the Forts, as Provisions could not be at that time collected sufficient to hold out a long seige; Thereupon about three hundred of the best able & furnished marched out of the

* Relative to him, see under (414) Olin F. Harvey, *post*.

Fort and advanced within one mile of the enemy's then encampment, and formed in order for Battle, and in that Form advanced near to the line which the enemy had formed—when the Fire instantly began upon our Right Wing, and soon became general.

"The enemy had little or no advantage of us in the Beginning of the action, but being much superior to us in Numbers, they soon surrounded our Left; the Fire being now very severe in Front and Flank we were compelled to retreat with the loss of about 200 of our Party—the loss of the enemy by the best acct^s was between seventy and eighty."

When the Wyoming forces were arranged in line of battle, Captain Stewart's company was stationed in the center of the left wing.

"On the left, outflanked by the savages, the men fought and fell rapidly, till an order was given to fall back and present a longer front to the enemy—a manœuvre which could not be executed under the destructive fire of the Indian rifles. Confusion ensued, a disastrous retreat followed, and a most cruel massacre consummated the bloody tragedy."

Captain Stewart fell in the battle, and his name is in the list of the slain inscribed on the Wyoming Monument. Stewart Pearce says ("Annals," p. 118): "When last seen he was surrounded by Indians, his high and daring spirit scorning retreat. Wounded and dying, on bended knee, with unquailing eye, he was repelling the attack of the savages, as seen by the narrator who was hurrying before the rapid pursuit."

"It is supposed that he was recognized by the savages as one of their old foes during the French War. It is possible they were striving to take him alive, that he might be tortured. But the probability is, he died in the fight. * * He died gloriously struggling to drive back the ruthless invader from the soil whence we draw our sustenance, and on which our firesides are erected. Let us do justice to his memory!"

"Captain Stewart was one of the bravest of the heroes of 'Seventy-six,' although impetuous and rash at times. Despite all the calumny Quaker historians can heap on his prominent position in the history of the Province, there are thousands who honor and revere his memory for the part he took in the defence of their ancestors from the Indian's tomahawk and scalping-knife." [W. H. Egle's "Notes and Queries," First Series, I.: 369.]

When Captain Stewart marched from Hanover with his company 2 July, 1778, he left his wife and children—the eldest only ten years of age—in his block-house, previously mentioned. That same day a daughter was born to Lazarus and Martha (*Espy*) Stewart, and two days later, when news came to Mrs. Stewart of the disastrous ending of the battle of the previous day, and of the death of her husband, she, with the aid of friends, placed her seven children, together with some provisions and a few of her most valuable belongings, in two canoes lashed together side by side, and in them floated down the Susquehanna.

Arriving at what is now Bloomsburg, Penn'a, where her sister Mrs.

James McClure resided, Mrs. Stewart tarried for awhile, and then proceeded on down the river to McAllister's near Harrisburg, accompanied in canoes by Mrs. McClure and her family, who fled from their home dreading a general incursion of the savages. Mrs. Stewart went to her old home in Lancaster county, where she remained with her children until the latter part of 1780 or early in 1781, when they all returned to Hanover in Wyoming Valley.

In a "true list of the polls and estate of the town of Westmoreland, ratable by law the 20th of Aug., 1781," Martha Stewart is assessed at £36, 10s. In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 95 the losses of Captain Stewart (stated in the "Bill" in the name of his widow) are appraised at £481, 12s.—one of the largest amounts appearing in the "Bill."

4 Dec., 1782, at Wilkesbarré, letters of administration upon the estate of Capt. Lazarus Stewart, dec'd, were granted by the Probate Court of Westmoreland county, Conn., to Mrs. Martha Stewart, widow—Matthias Hollenback becoming her surety. As this was only a few weeks before the rendering of the "Decree of Trenton," and the termination of Connecticut's jurisdiction over the Wyoming region (see page 290), the letters granted to Mrs. Stewart were of but little value; consequently, after the erection by Pennsylvania of Luzerne county, and the organization of its Courts, letters of administration upon the estate of Lazarus Stewart were granted 25 Aug., 1789, by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county to Martha Stewart and her eldest child James Stewart—they filing a bond in the sum of £1000.

13 April, 1793, Elizabeth and Martha Stewart, minor children of Lazarus Stewart, dec'd, above the age of fourteen years, appeared in Court and gave notice that they had made choice of their brother Josiah Stewart for their guardian; whereupon he was duly appointed by the Court guardian of the said minors' estates. The same day the Court appointed Elias Decker, Josiah Pell, and others, commissioners to make partition of the estate of Lazarus Stewart, dec'd, which consisted of six lots in the First Division of Hanover (see page 767), four lots in the Second and five lots in the Third Division.

5 April, 1794, these commissioners made their report, awarding to James Stewart one *double* share of the estate, appraised at £652—he being the eldest-born son, and therefore entitled to his birthright; and to the six other children one share each, appraised at £326. The commissioners further reported that "Martha Stewart, widow of said Lazarus, did relinquish her thirds in the lands, and took bonds of the heirs."

The date of the death of Mrs. Martha (*Espy*) Stewart has not been preserved, but it is believed that she died at her home in Hanover, Luzerne county, between 1796 and 1800.

The children of Capt. Lazarus and Martha (*Espy*) Stewart were:

- i. JAMES, b. in 1768 prior to August; d. 1808. See page 554.
- ii. MARGARET, b. in 1770; d. November, 1832. See page 730.
- iii. PRISCILLA, b. in 1771 in Hanover, Wyoming Valley, Penn'a; md. before

1793 to Joseph Avery Rathbun of Hanover. In 1796 they settled at Almond, Allegany county, N. Y. Children: John, Lazarus and Joseph.

iv. JOSIAH, b. in 1772, before April; md. Mercy Chapman.

v. MARY, b. in 1774, in Hanover, Wyoming Valley, Penn'a; md. at Hanover in 1792 to the Rev. Andrew Gray.

He was born 1 Jan., 1757, in county Down, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and came to America about the beginning of the Revolutionary War as a soldier in the British army. At the close of the war he managed to remain in this country. Later he settled in Paxtang, Lancaster county, Penn'a, and when past the age of thirty began to study for the ministry. He was endowed by nature with strong intellectual powers, and although mostly a self-educated man he was well educated. Having been ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church he was called early in 1792 to be the pastor of the Church in Hanover, Luzerne county.

In 1796 he and his wife removed to Allegany county, N. Y., and were among the pioneer settlers of the town of Almond. They, and the families accompanying them, went into the wilderness before there was a tenement erected—sleeping upon the ground until log houses were raised and covered with “shakes.” “During the nights they were sercnaded by the howl of wolves, with an occasional scream of the panther as an interlude. The timid deer would approach and gaze upon the new comers, as if determining whether they were friends or enemies. It was not uncommon to see half a dozen of them quietly feeding with the cattle.”

Mr. Gray soon founded a Church at Almond, and preached there and at McHenry Valley. In 1808 he removed to Sparta, ministering alternately to a congregation there, and one in Groveland, Livingston county. In 1809 he became the resident missionary at Tuscarora Indian village near Lewiston, Niagara county, N. Y., where he remained with his family until the British invasion of the neighborhood during the War of 1812. He then removed to Sparta, where he lived until his death, which occurred 13 Aug., 1839.

Mrs. Mary (*Stewart*) Gray died in Livingston county, N. Y., 10 March, 1847.

Children: (1) *James Gray*, b. about 1794; md. Rebecca Roberts, and in 1852 they were living in Dansville, Livingston county, N. Y. Later they removed to the West, where James died. His widow was living in 1898 in Granville, Kent county, Mich. (2) *Margaret Gray*, b. 1796; md. Richard Gillespie; d. 10 Aug., 1821. (3) *Jane Gray*, b. 1798; md. Daniel Gallatin. (4) *William Gray*, b. September, 1800; d. 7 Feb., 1864, unmarried. (5) *Andrew Gray*, left home when young, and was never heard from. (6) *Maria Gray*, b. 13 May, 1805; md. James Jack; d. 23 Dec., 1870. (7) *Martha Gray*, d. unmarried. (8) *Elizabeth Gray*, md. Robert Perrine.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 1777; md. Alexander Jameson; d. 20 Aug., 1806. See page 546.

vii. MARTHA, b. 2 July, 1778; d. 1796, unmarried.



WILLIAM JAMESON HARVEY.

(293) WILLIAM JAMESON HARVEY. [See pages 142 and 192.] He was born Sunday, 13 May, 1838, in the house at West Nanticoke, Luzerne county, Penn'a, mentioned on page 729. He is the second child and elder son of Jameson and Mary (*Campbell*) Harvey, and great-grandson of (74) Benjamin Harvey, (10) Robert Jameson and Capt. Lazarus Stewart, and great-great-grandson of (32) John Harvey and (12) Robert Dixson.

He was educated at the Wyoming Institute in New Troy (now the borough of Wyoming), Luzerne county, Penn'a, the Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, in the same county, Professor Chase's academy, Middletown, Conn., and at Edgehill School, Princeton, N. J. It was his intention to pursue a college course, but when about ready to begin it he concluded to enter upon a business career forthwith. He thereupon assumed, in 1859, the position of superintendent of his father's coal-mining operations at West Nanticoke (see pages 736-9), and in this employment continued until the beginning of September, 1861.

The War of the Rebellion was then in the fifth month of its progress, and the 52d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry (known as "The Luzerne Regiment"), had just been organized at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Penn'a, with John C. Dodge, Jr., as Colonel, Henry M. Hoyt of Wilkesbarré, Lieutenant Colonel, and John B. Conyngham of Wilkesbarré, Major. On the 18th of September, at the request of a number of his acquaintances who were desirous of enlisting in the Union army, Mr. Harvey, who had been tendered a commission as Captain in the "Luzerne Regiment," began to recruit at Wilkesbarré, Kingston and Plymouth a company for this regiment.

He had been engaged in this work but a little while when he was urged by his cousin, Elisha B. Harvey of Wilkesbarré, who was Colonel of the 7th Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Corps (the 36th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the United States service), to join his regiment, in which a number of commissions were held by intimate friends of William J. Harvey.

The latter thereupon terminated his recruiting work, and 15 Oct., 1861, was mustered into the military service of the United

States for three years as a private in Co. F of the 7th Regiment. On the 7th of November following he was elected and commissioned First Lieutenant of Co. I, and on the 20th of the



ADJT. WM. J. HARVEY.
(1862)

same month was appointed Adjutant of the regiment, to succeed Lieut. A. B. Sharpe, detached the same day to the staff of Brig. Gen. E. O. C. Ord.

At this time the "Seventh" was stationed at Camp Pierpont, near Langley, Fairfax county, Virginia, not far from the city of Washington, and had the reputation of being "one of the best disciplined regiments in the Reserve Corps." The regiment remained at Camp Pierpont during the Autumn and Winter of 1861. At the opening of the campaign in the Spring of 1862 the "Reserves" composed the 2d Division of the 1st Corps, commanded by Major General McDowell, and during the Peninsular Campaign of that year were an important factor of the Army of the Potomac.

Throughout that campaign Adjutant Harvey was with his regiment and participated in all the engagements in which it took part—Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Charles City Court House, Malvern Hill. [For an account of the services performed by the 7th Regiment from November, 1861, to July, 1862, see biography of (287) Elisha B. Harvey, *post.*]

Following the flight from Malvern Hill during the night of 1 July, 1862 (which closed the Peninsular Campaign), McClellan's army remained in camp along the James River in the neighborhood of Harrison's Landing until the middle of August. During this period much was proposed, but nothing was done and little was attempted. General McClellan de-

clared that his army was thoroughly worn out, and made repeated requests for large reinforcements.

Finally Major General Halleck, Commander-in-chief of the armies in Virginia, ordered General McClellan to withdraw his army from the Peninsula, and on the 18th of August his rear guard crossed the Chickahominy. Eleven days later the "Seventh" took part in the battle of Groveton, or "the Second Bull Run," in Northern Virginia, when the Federal army was defeated, but not routed, by the Confederates under Generals R. E. Lee, "Stonewall" Jackson and James Longstreet. Then came the action at Centerville, Virginia.

A movement into Maryland, and a menace at least against Pennsylvania, had long been a favorite idea with "Stonewall" Jackson, and to General Lee it then seemed that the time had come for making the attempt. Consequently, by hard marching, the latter advanced his army, some 60,000 strong, to a point on the Potomac River about thirty miles above Washington, and between the 3d and 5th of September crossed over into Maryland.

General McClellan had just been appointed by the Federal authorities to the "command of the fortifications of Washington, and of all the troops for the defence of the capital," and on the 7th of September he moved with a force of 100,000 men towards Lee, then at Frederick City, Md. The 7th Regiment was now a part of the corps commanded by Maj. Gen. "Joe" Hooker.

In the afternoon of September 13th General Lee marched through Turner's Gap in South Mountain—on the boundary of Frederick and Washington counties in North-western Maryland—headed for Hagerstown, Washington county, some six or seven miles from the southern border of Pennsylvania. The rear of his column had scarcely cleared the Gap when Lee learned that the Federals, whom he supposed were resting at Frederick, were following through the Gap.

He saw the peril of his situation, and immediately ordered Gen. D. H. Hill to turn back with his division and hold the Gap until General Longstreet's corps could be sent to his support. Hill, with 5,000 men, reached the crest of the Gap at

noon on the 14th, just as Hooker's corps appeared, coming up from the other side. For four hours Hill contested the steep and narrow way, but was slowly pressed back. A part of Longstreet's corps now came up, but too late to change the result of the contest. When night fell the Gap was clear for the passage of McClellan's army in the morning. The Federal loss in this, the battle of South Mountain, was 312 killed and 1,234 wounded, while of the Confederates some 2,000 were killed and wounded.

Lee turned his retreat in the direction of Harper's Ferry, and on the morning of the 15th took up a defensive position on the west side of Antietam Creek, near Sharpsburg, Washington county, Md. McClellan reached the east bank of the Antietam in the afternoon of the same day. "He thought it too late to attack that day; all the next day he thought it too soon."

Hooker began the battle early in the morning of the 17th, and fought until about 9 o'clock, when, having been wounded in the foot, he was borne almost senseless from the field. After that his corps took little part in the action. The general fighting ceased about the middle of the afternoon, both sides being utterly exhausted. During the night Lee fell back a little, contracting his lines around Sharpsburg. McClellan would not renew the action next day, because, as he said afterwards, "the National cause could afford no risk of defeat." Having received during the 18th reinforcements to the number of 14,000 men, he proposed to attack the Confederates the next morning; but during the night Lee quietly slipped away into Virginia, and the "next morning" there was no enemy to attack.

The entire Federal loss in the battle of Antietam was 2,010 killed, 9,416 wounded, and 1,043 missing—12,469 in all. The "Seventh" suffered severely in the engagement. "As a mere passage of arms, the battle of Antietam was quite indecisive. But at the North it was looked upon as a great victory. It emboldened President Lincoln to put forth his premonitory proclamation for the abolition of slavery, which he had prepared months before."

During the remainder of September McClellan lay quietly in Maryland. Early in October he was ordered peremptorily to move across the Potomac and give Lee battle, or pursue him to the South. Meanwhile the Confederate General Stuart, with only 2000 cavalymen, crossed the Potomac and dashed through town after town in Maryland and Pennsylvania, committing considerable havoc and causing wide-spread dismay. The "Seventh" was one of the Federal regiments detached about the 12th of October to march in pursuit of Stuart. They marched and pursued, and marched again, but all to no purpose, for Stuart made a complete circuit of the Army of the Potomac, and rejoined Lee in the Valley of the Shenandoah almost without the loss of a man.

In the latter part of October, 1862, the "Seventh" was in camp near Sharpsburg, Washington county, Md., and according to the Adjutant's report the regiment numbered 702 men and officers, all told. Of this number 259 were in the general hospital sick or wounded; 42 were absent without leave—many of them probably wounded or sick in general hospital, and some, perhaps, dead; 57 were on detached service or performing extra duty; 344 men were present, of whom 30 were sick.

After eight months of hard campaigning and fighting the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps went into camp at Belle Plain, near Acquia Creek, Stafford county, Virginia, in November, 1862, and on the 25th of that month Adjutant Harvey, who had been with his regiment in all the battles and on the various marches mentioned, resigned his commission and returned to his home in West Nanticoke, with the intention of applying for a commission in some other regiment. He took this step for the reason that during the last two or three months of his connection with the "Seventh" the personnel of the field and staff of the regiment had undergone almost a complete change, and in the new condition of affairs he did not find much that was agreeable or satisfactory.

Many of Lieutenant Harvey's former comrades in arms have often borne testimony to his bravery and courage while in the military service, and to the satisfactory manner in which he

performed the exacting duties of regimental Adjutant. As he was a man of fine physique, and possessed more than ordinary powers of endurance, he was always to be found at his post, able and ready to attend to all demands which might be made upon him in the line of duty.

After Lieutenant Harvey reached home his father insisted that he should remain there and relieve him—then in the sixty-seventh year of his life—of some of the increasing cares of his business. Therefore, in the Spring of 1863 William J. Harvey and his only brother, Henry Harrison Harvey, took charge of the coal-mining business of their father at West Nanticoke (see page 739), which they carried on very extensively and profitably under the firm name and title of Harvey Brothers from that time until February, 1871, when the property was sold to the Susquehanna Coal Company.

During a portion of this period the Messrs. Harvey were also engaged quite largely in the business of manufacturing and selling lumber in the borough of Plymouth. In April, 1871, after retiring from the coal business, they enlarged the scope of their lumber business by forming with Mr. John Kern a partnership, under the style and title of Harvey Brothers & Co., and establishing and operating a planing-mill in Plymouth. The firm had about \$50,000 invested in this business, and was engaged principally in turning out doors, sash and mouldings. The business was continued successfully until 1886, when it was disposed of.

William J. Harvey was married at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, on the morning of Thursday, 9 Dec., 1869, by the Rev. F. B. Hodge, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkesbarré, to Jessie (b. 20 July, 1848), third daughter and child of the Hon. Harrison and Emily L. (*Cist*) Wright of Wilkesbarré.

John Wright came from England in 1681 with William Penn's colony of Quaker immigrants, and became the founder of Wrightstown, Burlington county, New Jersey. He was Captain in the militia, and a Justice of the Peace. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Silas and Hester (*Holmes*) Crispin,*

* WILLIAM CRISPIN, a native of England, was married to — Jasper, sister of Margaret Jasper, the mother of William Penn. After the grant of Pennsylvania to the last-named,

and they had a son Samuel Wright, who was born at Wrightstown in 1719, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Haines of Evesham, and died in 1781.

Caleb Wright, born at Wrightstown 14 Jan., 1754, was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (*Haines*) Wright, and in 1779 he was married to Catharine, daughter of John Gardiner.

In February, 1797, being then a farmer in Mansfield township, Burlington county, N. J., Caleb Wright purchased for £75 of Jeremiah Warder and Jeremiah and Richard Parker, merchants in Philadelphia, a tract of 374 acres of land known as "Athlone," and lying on the west bank of the Susquehanna River above the mouth of Shickshinny Creek, in what was Huntington, and is now Union, township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Later in the same year Mr. Wright removed thither with his family, and engaged in farming. Within a few years afterwards he acquired several hundred additional acres of land in Huntington.

Caleb Wright continued to reside in Huntington township until the Winter of 1811, when, with his wife and children—with the exception of a daughter Amy who had died in September, 1804, aged thirteen years, and a son Joseph, who had married and established himself in business—he returned to New Jersey and located in Monmouth county. In March, 1832, he was residing in Upper Freehold, Monmouth county, near the boundary of Burlington county, and there, some time later, he died. His remains were interred in the Friends' burial ground at East Branch, Monmouth county.

Joseph Wright, the son of Caleb and Catharine (*Gardiner*) Wright previously mentioned, was born at Wrightstown, N. J., 2 May, 1785, and was therefore twelve years of age when he accompanied the other members of his father's family to Lu-

Silas Crispin, son of William and — (*Jasper*) Crispin, was appointed Surveyor General, and sailed for America with his father William, John Beryar and Christopher Allen, who had been appointed commissioners to go to Pennsylvania to purchase lands of the Indians and select a site upon which to lay out a great city.

Silas Crispin died on the voyage over, and 18 April, 1682, Capt. Thomas Holmes was appointed to succeed him as Surveyor General. The latter was a native of Waterford, Ireland, and is said to have served when a young man in the fleet under Admiral Penn in the West Indies. He sailed from the Downs 23 April, 1682, accompanied by two sons and two daughters, John Claypole, and Silas Crispin, Jr., son of Silas and grandson of William Crispin previously mentioned.

Thomas Holmes, who made his home in Philadelphia, owned land in Bristol, Bucks county, Penn'a. His daughter Hester became the wife of Silas Crispin, Jr.

zerne county, Penn'a. In 1805-'6 he taught a small school near his father's home, and early in 1807 removed to Plymouth, Luzerne county. Here he was married 15 June, 1807, to Mrs. Ellen (*Hendrick*) Wadhams (b. 12 Jan., 1776), daughter of John and Eunice (*Bradley*) Hendrick,* and widow of Moses Wadhams† of Plymouth.

Joseph Wright took up his residence in Plymouth with his wife and step-daughters in what, for the times and locality, was a commodious and attractive frame dwelling, which had been built but a short time previously. The building still stands, and is located on Main street about eighty or ninety rods from the corner of Coal street, and just east of the western boundary of Plymouth borough. Some thirty rods farther west on the highway was the early home of Benjamin Harvey—"House Lot No. 12"—mentioned on page 620.

A picture, recently taken, of the old Wright house is herewith given. The place is no longer attractive—on the contrary, it presents a very untidy and decayed appearance. For years it has been occupied by a variety of renters, while coal-breakers, culm heaps and other disagreeable surroundings have gradually sprung up in its neighborhood. In this house Joseph Wright lived until his death, and here all his children were born.

Mention has been made on pages 84 and 626 of Benjamin Harvey's store—the first one in Plymouth—which was conducted until 1777, when the business was closed out. From that time there seems to have been no store kept in Plymouth township until February, 1808, when Joseph Wright opened a small retail-store in the east room of his residence, previously mentioned.

For two or three years Mr. Wright carried on this business,

* DANIEL HENDRICK, who was of Haverhill, Mass., in 1645, was married to Dorothy, daughter of John Pike of Newbury. John Hendrick of Horseneck, a grandson of Daniel, was married to Phebe Coe, and one of their children was John—mentioned above—who was married to Eunice, daughter of David and Damaris Bradley of Fairfield, Conn.

† MOSES WADHAMS, sixth child and fourth son of the Rev. Noah and Elizabeth (*Ingersoll*) Wadhams, was born at New Preston, Conn., 8 Feb., 1773, and removed to Plymouth, Penn'a, in 1779 with his parents.

He was married 11 Jan., 1801, to Ellen Hendrick, and died at Plymouth 25 Sept., 1804, of the yellow fever which was epidemic that year in Wyoming Valley. He was survived by his wife (who three years later was married to Joseph Wright) and two daughters.



THE JOSEPH WRIGHT HOMESTEAD.

STON
BLIC
BRARY

and then formed a partnership with Joel Rogers and Benjamin Reynolds of Plymouth, when a more extensive business was carried on under the firm name of Wright, Rogers & Co. This partnership was dissolved by mutual consent 6 May, 1814, and soon thereafter Mr. Wright turned his attention to the more active and congenial occupation of farming, in which he continued for the remainder of his life.

In 1812-'14, during the war between the United States and Great Britain, Joseph Wright was Third Sergeant in Capt. Stephen Van Loon's company of infantry in the 45th Reg't, Penn'a Militia, and in November, 1814, he was one of the fourteen militia-men drafted from Plymouth to march to the seat of war in the company commanded by Capt. Peter Hallock.

The city of Washington had been captured and partially burned by the British in August, 1814, and then Baltimore had been attacked. From the various organized bodies of the Pennsylvania Militia located in the northern counties of the State, enough men to form five companies were drafted by the State authorities in October, upon a requisition by the President of the United States. About the 12th of November these men marched from Wilkesbarré to Danville, Penn'a, the northern rendezvous, where they were attached to the 36th Reg't, Penn'a Militia, and mustered into the service of the United States. Before the 25th of November "news came of the gallant defence of Fort McHenry, and the expulsion of the British from the Chesapeake, and the regiment was discharged—the men of the northern companies returning to their homes."

Joseph Wright was initiated a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, 7 Nov., 1814, and was affiliated with the Lodge for a number of years.

"A resident of the township of Plymouth for nearly half a century, and during that long period intimately connected with the business affairs of the town, Joseph Wright was one of its representative men. As the annual assessor and auditor of the public accounts, he probably served much longer than any other citizen of his time, and his duties were faithfully, honestly and correctly discharged.

"His ancestors for two hundred years having belonged to

the Society of Friends, he steadily adhered to the faith of that people to the hour of his death. * * * Hospitable in his house, moderately indulgent only to his children, economical in his apparel, he may be classed as a man of the strictest economy, and governed by the most rigid rules of frugality; not parsimonious, but prudent and close in his management.

"To all this, however, he made one grand exception—in the education of his sons. In this he was liberal to a fault. The ruling and absorbing passion of his early life to become rich, became merged in the nobler and more exalted sentiment of education, and in that moving idea he was most generously seconded by his wife. * * *

"In the fulfilment of his engagements he was exact, and up to the hour. No man ever had more horror of debt. In the settlement of his estate, which was large and valuable, the whole amount of his indebtedness, of his own contracting, did not amount to ten dollars."

Joseph Wright died 14 Aug., 1855, in the seventy-first year of his age, and his widow died 6 Aug., 1872, in the ninety-seventh year of her age. Their remains are interred in Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

Joseph and Ellen (*Hendrick*) Wright were the parents of four sons and two daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter grew to maturity. The eldest child was Hendrick Bradley Wright (b. 24 April, 1808; d. 2 Sept., 1881)—lawyer, Colonel of militia and Representative in Congress. [See page 352 *ante*; and, for a sketch of the life of Colonel Wright, see the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M."]

The second child was Caleb Earl Wright (b. 4 Feb., 1810; d. 2 Dec., 1889)—lawyer, author, and local preacher for a number of years in the M. E. Church. [See p. 552 of the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61."]

Harrison Wright, fourth child and third son of Joseph and Ellen (*Hendrick*) Wright, was born in Plymouth township 24 Jan., 1815. He received his preliminary education in the schools of Plymouth and Wilkesbarré, and then entered upon the study of law. 6 Nov., 1838, upon motion of his brother Hendrick B., he was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county,

and on the first of January following the two brothers entered into partnership in the practice of law.

Their office was on West Market street, Wilkesbarré, and their partnership continued for several years, until Harrison Wright was appointed Deputy Attorney General, or Prosecuting Attorney, for Luzerne county. This office he held until March, 1843, when, for political reasons, he was removed by the Attorney General of Pennsylvania and E. E. LeClerc was appointed in his place.

In July, 1853, Harrison Wright and his brother Caleb E. became law partners, and continued in practice together until the death of the former. In the Autumn of 1855 Harrison Wright was elected as a Democrat, with Henderson Gaylord (see page 351), to represent Luzerne county in the Lower House of the Pennsylvania Legislature.

Harrison Wright died at his home on South Franklin street, below Northampton street, Wilkesbarré, 25 Aug., 1856, in the forty-second year of his age, "in the meridian of life, and with the most brilliant prospects of an eminent professional career before him."

On the 28th of August a meeting of the Bar of Luzerne county was held in the Court House to take action with reference to the death of Mr. Wright. The Hon. John N. Conyngnam, President Judge of the Luzerne Courts, presided, and Capt. Edmund L. Dana acted as Secretary. The Hon. Warren J. Woodward, Charles Denison, Esq., Gen. Ebenezer W. Sturdevant, Capt. Elisha B. Harvey and Charles Pike, Esq., having been appointed to prepare resolutions expressive of the sentiments and feelings of the members of the Bar, presented the following report, which was unanimously adopted :

"We are summoned to this meeting under circumstances of most painful interest. We are met to render our professional tribute to the memory of HARRISON WRIGHT.

"Death within a few years past has made sad havoc in our ranks. Recently and at brief intervals, indeed, we have been required to record the successive loss of Mr. [Chester] Butler, Judge [Luther] Kidder and Mr. [Horatio W.] Nicholson. They were stricken down in the very prime of their usefulness, and in the very Summer of their years. The grasp of the common destiny of us all was unrelentingly and unrelax-

ingly fastened upon them in the midst of the strongest ties to life—in the enjoyment of high social and professional position—of the public confidence and regard—of the reputation that results from high office and great wealth. But in no instance has the blow fallen so severely upon us as it has fallen now.

“Mr. WRIGHT has been constantly among us. With the exception of a few months passed in the Legislature, he has devoted himself during almost twenty years to the practice of the law. Almost every man who is gathered here, from the very day of his admission into the profession, has been habituated to his presence in our Courts. We have all been under obligations to him for assistance and advice, most readily and most gracefully rendered. We have all felt deep obligations to him for the kindly spirit which has characterized the intercourse of the members of the Bar, and which, in great measure, was created by his counsel and example. It is due to his reputation, as well as to ourselves, that regret for his early death, and respect for his memory, and sympathy for his surviving family should be expressed by the members of that profession which he loved and honored, and illustrated and adorned throughout his life.

“Mr. WRIGHT was a thorough lawyer. Deeply imbued with the profound principles which form the fountain of our legal system, he kept himself constantly familiar with the current expositions of those principles by the Courts. His acquaintance with the details and forms of business was most accurate and minute. In his whole heavy and long continued practice he was, in every case, untiring, indomitable and indefatigable. In the preparation and trial of causes he was laborious, wary, methodical, acute and prompt.

“And he was a most accomplished advocate. In all the long history of our old Court House its walls have resounded to no eloquence more attractive or more effective than his. An entire generation of the people of our whole county must pass away before the memory of his fine person, his impressive manners and his prompt tones shall be forgotten.

“In the varied and growing business interests of the community the premature death of Mr. WRIGHT will be severely felt. Born and bred in the Wyoming Valley, his sympathies and his heart were here. To promote the prosperity of the county of Luzerne his time and his purse were always given. In the very best and most enlarged sense of the phrase he was a man of public spirit. In the improvements made and in progress around us the mark of his hand and intellect is everywhere visible.

“To the erection of our churches—to the schemes for the development of our mineral resources—to the organization of our Gas Company—to the measures requisite to secure the completion of the North Branch Canal—to the efforts to extend to this county the General Mining Law, productive as this has been of such wonderful results—to the establishment

of our Law Library—to every feasible scheme for the advancement of the material interests of our community, his influence and liberality have been ungrudgingly and effectively extended.

“He was a peculiarly unselfish man, and he threw into every effort for the public good, as he threw into every professional struggle in which his sympathies were aroused, all the astonishing vigor, energy and enthusiasm of his character, regardless of individual results upon himself.

“It was a peculiarity of Mr. WRIGHT’S position that he numbered among the members of the profession an unusually large proportion of warm personal friends. His relations with many of the members of the Bar were of the most intimate and confidential kind. With almost all of them these relations were marked by uniform courtesy and cordiality. He was a true, faithful, reliable and active friend, and no considerations of personal interest or personal ease ever induced him to abandon the man whom he had promised to serve, or who held a claim upon his service.

“In every relation of life Mr. WRIGHT had upright and single aims. He was a resolute man. He pursued boldly and unflinchingly the path of duty open before him. And with his extraordinary abilities, his attractive and impressive manners, his clear, quick, sound judgment, the unbounded confidence of the community in his honor, integrity and faith, his steadiness of nerve, and his strength of purpose, he wielded an influence upon systems and events around him almost without parallel or example.

“For reasons thus hastily and imperfectly sketched, we do resolve :

“That we have learned the fact of the death of HARRISON WRIGHT, Esquire, with feelings of deep and abiding regret. His loss will be felt as an individual grief by each one of us, connected as we have long been with him in relations of intimate social and professional intercourse—but we bow in submission to the disposition of that Power that ‘doeth all things well.’

“That we most cordially recognize the varied claims which Mr. WRIGHT in his lifetime established upon our esteem, respect and gratitude. For his courtesy and kindness of heart—for his strict honor and manliness of character—for his great abilities—for his learning and his eloquence—for his abiding love of his profession—for his laborious performance of every duty of an active and useful life—and for his unselfish devotion to the public good, we will cherish his memory while our own lives shall last.

“That we do most respectfully tender our sympathies to the family of Mr. WRIGHT in the terrible calamity which has befallen them, and that a committee consisting of Angelo Jackson, Henry M. Hoyt and Lyman R. Nicholson be appointed to transmit a copy of the proceedings of this meeting to his widow.

“That we will wear the usual badge of mourning in respect to the memory of the deceased until the expiration of the ensuing term of the Courts of Luzerne county.

"That we will attend the funeral of the deceased this afternoon at three o'clock ; and

"That the editors of the newspapers in the counties of Luzerne, Columbia and Wyoming be respectfully requested to publish these proceedings."

The remains of Mr. Wright were interred in the new Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré, and upon the monument which was subsequently erected at his grave—and which stood there until replaced by one of a different style a few years ago—were carved these descriptive words: "An eminent lawyer, a generous and confiding friend, and an upright and honest man." To the minds of the many who had known Harrison Wright, this epitaph, concise but complete, conveyed no undeserved commendation.

When, on the 3d of Jan., 1859, the Luzerne county Court House now standing on the Public Square, Wilkesbarré, was formally opened for business, Judge Conyngham delivered from the Bench an address containing many interesting reminiscences. Of Harrison Wright he thus spoke :

"Bold, fearless, open and indefatigable where he believed the path of duty led him—knowing well what the suitors, the counsel and the people of this county really needed, he was untiring in his efforts to urge the commencement of the work, at the completion of which we at this time rejoice. He lived to see its massive foundations laid, but not the rising of its walls. Death cut him off in the flower of his days and the prime of his usefulness ; but in this place, and among his professional friends, his memory will long stand, like the lofty pine trees of his native hills, strong and rugged, yet green and fragrant."

Harrison Wright was married at Wilkesbarré Sunday, 14 Nov., 1841, to Emily Lindsley (b. Thursday, 10 Aug., 1815), third daughter and fourth child of Jacob and Sarah (*Hollenback*) Cist of Wilkesbarré, and they became the parents of four daughters and two sons, all of whom grew to maturity. The third of these children was Jessie, who, as previously mentioned, became the wife of William J. Harvey ; and the youngest child of Harrison and Emily L. (*Cist*) Wright is J. Ridgway Wright, mentioned on page 191.*

*Mention should have been made on page 191 of the fact that in August, 1892, Maj. J. Ridgway Wright was nominated by the Democratic party in the 21st Senatorial District of Pennsylvania for the office of State Senator. This District comprises certain Legislative Districts in Luzerne county, and a few townships in Lackawanna county, and in a total

Mrs. Emily L. (*Cist*) Wright died in the eightieth year of her age at her home in Wilkesbarré Wednesday, 26 Sept., 1894, from the effects of a fall which she had suffered a few weeks before. "To those who knew Mrs. Wright there are no words of pen that can heighten their esteem for one who seemed the embodiment of all that is pure and noble in woman. To these her death will be more than a passing shadow, will cause more than a passing sigh. * * She lived to be useful to others with her big heart and good nature, and wherever she appeared there was sunlight. In the fullness of years she departed this life, leaving a memory pure and sweet." [*The Wilkesbarré Record.*]

CHARLES CIST,* grandfather of Emily L. (*Cist*) Wright, was born in St. Petersburg, Russia, 15 Aug., 1738, and was baptized the 21st of the same month in the Evangelical Lutheran Church of St. Peter in that city. His father was a well-to-do German merchant, who had been attracted to St. Petersburg at the beginning of the eighteenth century by the liberal inducements offered to foreigners by Peter the Great, and who there met and married Anna Maria Thomassen.

In April, 1755, at the age of sixteen, Charles Cist was matriculated as a student of medicine at the University of Halle, one of the leading universities of Germany. Some years later he received his degree, and shortly thereafter became a practicing physician and the proprietor of a large apothecary and drug business in St. Petersburg.

"The liberal policy adopted by the far-seeing Peter towards professional and scientific men, as well as to the foreign merchants located in Russia, insured protection to Charles Cist in

of 27,611 votes polled in the Luzerne county end of the District at the election held 8 Nov., 1892, Major Wright received a plurality of 298 votes. Clarence W. Kline, Esq., the Republican candidate, received a plurality of 365 votes in Lackawanna county, which gave him a plurality of 67 votes in the entire District, and elected him to the office.

When, in April, 1899, Wilkesbarré became a city of the Third Class, and its form of government was changed, Major Wright was chosen President of the Common Council, and now occupies that office.

* A large part of the matter contained in this sketch of the lives of Charles and Jacob Cist has been drawn from biographies prepared some years ago by the late Harrison Wright, Ph. D. (grandson of Jacob Cist), which later were arranged by George B. Kulp, Esq., and published in Vol. III. of "Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society."

the early days of Catharine; and the income of his business enabled him to amass considerable property and to collect the finest cabinet of minerals in the city of St. Petersburg, and one whose rarities the highest dignitary of the Church thought worthy of a Sunday visit to examine.

"But when his success was at its height a change came. Filled with liberal ideas too far advanced to be tolerated in despotic Russia, he joined with others in a proposed revolution, which, being discovered by the authorities, was suppressed, and he, his property having been confiscated, was sent in 1767 an exile to Omsk, Siberia. Thence he escaped and fled, a political refugee, to the hospitable shores of America, arriving at Philadelphia in the ship *Crawford* 25 Oct., 1773.

"Directly after his arrival he met Henry Miller, who was at that time publishing a German paper in Philadelphia, entitled *Pennsylvanischer Staatsbote*, and who, desiring some competent person to translate articles from English exchanges into German for the *Staatsbote*, offered the position to Charles Cist." Mr. Cist accepted this offer, and remained for nearly two years with Henry Miller at his establishment on Race street.

5 Sept., 1774, Mr. Cist, by means of the *Pennsylvania Packet* (a Philadelphia newspaper), "presents his service to instruct young gentlemen in the German and Latin languages. He intends to commence his lectures at the beginning of October."

In December, 1775, Charles Cist formed a partnership with Melchior Styner, who had been Henry Miller's foreman, and they opened at the corner of Coat's alley and Second street, above Race street, Philadelphia, an office for "printing in English, German and other languages." Henry Miller, instead of discouraging the formation of this firm, seems to have aided and assisted in every way; and, in after years, when Cist had gained a competency, and Styner was still struggling along, Henry Miller, dying, left a large part of his fortune to Melchior Styner.

At the breaking out of the American Revolution Styner & Cist began the publication of a newspaper in the German language, but not receiving the necessary support and encourage-

ment they discontinued it in April, 1776. Many pamphlets on the critical questions of the times were issued from the press of Styner & Cist—among others, Thomas Paine's "American Crisis."

During the war Charles Cist was an enrolled member of the Third Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia.

Styner & Cist published "Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States," in 1779, and in May of this year they removed their printing office to Second street below Race, where they offered "for sale English and German school-books, testaments, writing paper, ink powders, etc." In August, 1779, they began at this office the publication (every Wednesday) of a German newspaper entitled *Philadelphisches Staatsregister*.

In 1781 the copartnership of Styner & Cist was dissolved, and on the 7th of June in this year Charles Cist was married to Mary (b. Philadelphia, 22 June, 1762), tenth child of John Jacob and Rebecca (*Cock*) Weiss* of Philadelphia.

In 1784 Charles Cist and several other gentlemen started the publication in Philadelphia of an English newspaper entitled *The American Herald and General Advertiser*, which, however,

*JOHN JACOB WEISS was born in the village of Wahlheim, near Bietigheim, in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, 20 July, 1721, son of John Jacob and Mary Elizabeth Weiss. He was confirmed in the Lutheran Church of his native village in 1736, and in 1740 emigrated to America, landing at Philadelphia in September of that year.

24 Oct., 1746, he was married to Rebecca (b. 23 Nov., 1725), daughter of Peter Cock (b. 1688; d. January, 1751), and great-granddaughter of Peter Larssen Cock, Sr. (b. 1611; d. 1688), who came from Sweden in 1641 with the third Swedish colony that settled upon the banks of the Delaware, and who in 1668 was a member of the Council of the Colonies on the Delaware under the dominion of the Duke of York.

8 Jan., 1749, John Jacob Weiss and his wife were received by Bishop Spangenberg into the United Brethren's Association (the Moravian sect). 12 April, 1750, John Jacob Weiss took the oath of fealty to King George II. before William Allen, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and 2 July, 1778, he swore allegiance to the United States. Mr. Weiss was a surgeon, and had his place of business for many years on Second street, Philadelphia.

He died 22 Sept., 1788, and was buried in the Moravian burial-ground, Philadelphia. His widow Rebecca (*Cock*) Wess died 3 July, 1808. The old Moravian records state: "She was a communicant of our Church, and a simple, genuine follower of the Lord."

Col. Jacob Weiss (b. 1 Sept., 1750), who was a Deputy Quartermaster General in the Continental army during the Revolutionary War, was a son of John Jacob Weiss, and therefore a brother of Mrs. Mary (*Weiss*) Cist. In 1783 he purchased, and took up his residence upon, a tract of land on the Lehigh River which included the site of old Fort Allen, mentioned on page 682 and in the notes on pages 666 and 685. Upon this land is now located the town of Weissport, Carbon county.

Colonel Weiss was prominently connected with the discovery in 1791 of anthracite coal in the Lehigh region, and its first introduction to the public.

for want of encouragement, lived a life of only a few months. For a time—about 1789—Mr. Cist was one of the publishers of *The Columbian Magazine*, a monthly miscellany, “the publication of which was begun in Philadelphia in September, 1786, and was the most ambitious enterprise of the kind that had yet been undertaken in America.”

“Mr. Cist published between the years 1781 and 1805 a large number of religious, political and educational works in at least four languages, * * and continued in the three-fold capacity of printer, publisher and bookseller until his death in 1805. In this latter year he published, among other works, a reprint of the Rev. Andrew Fuller’s ‘The Gospel its own Witness.’”

In 1792 Mr. Cist and his brother-in-law Colonel Weiss, with several other gentlemen, organized the Lehigh Coal Mine Company (unincorporated), and took up about 10,000 acres of (till then) unlocated land, near what is now Mauch Chunk, Penn’a. [See pages 733 and 734.]

In February, 1800, during the Administration of President John Adams, Abraham Bradley, Jr., a former resident of Wilkesbarré, Penn’a, where he had practiced law and had been an Associate Judge of the county Courts, was appointed Assistant Postmaster General of the United States. His duties just at that time required him to reside in Philadelphia, and largely through his influence his friend Charles Cist was given the contract for printing the public documents of the Government at Washington.

Thither Mr. Cist went in the Spring of 1800, purchased real estate and built several houses, and arranged at considerable expense a printing-office and book-bindery, believing that he had a good, remunerative position; but in March, 1801, there was a change of Administration, and not long afterwards Mr. Cist “lost his privileges, and returned to Philadelphia poorer than when he left.”

Charles Cist died of apoplexy 1 Dec., 1805, while on a visit to his brother-in-law at Weissport. His remains were interred in the Moravian burial-ground at Bethlehem.

Jacob Cist, born in Philadelphia Wednesday, 13 March, 1782, was the eldest of the eight children of Charles and Mary (*Weiss*)

Cist. 5 Sept., 1794, at the age of twelve and a-half years, he was sent by his father to the Moravian boarding-school at Nazareth, Northampton county, Penn'a, where he remained three years and completed the established course of study—which, besides all the modern English branches, comprehended Greek, Latin, German and French. Here, too, he acquired a considerable knowledge of drawing and painting.

On his return to Philadelphia in 1797 he assisted his father in his printing office, devoting his spare hours to study. In 1800 he accompanied his father to Washington to take charge of the latter's printing-office there. In the Autumn of 1801, through the influence of Assistant Postmaster General Bradley, previously mentioned, he was given a clerkship in the Post Office Department at Washington.

25 Aug., 1807, Jacob Cist was married at Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, by the Rev. Ard Hoyt, to Sarah (b. 1 July, 1789), daughter of Matthias and Sarah (*Burritt*) Hollenback* of Wilkesbarré,

* GEORGE HOLLENBACK, a German emigrant, settled in Pennsylvania prior to 1729, and in 1734 "owned lands and paid quit-rents" in the township of Hanover, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county, Pennsylvania.

John Hollenback, son of George, was born about 1720, and immigrated to America with his father. He took up land, and settled, in Lebanon township, Lancaster (now Lebanon) county, Penn'a, in 1750, prior to which time he had been married to Eleanor Jones, of Welsh descent. In 1772 John Hollenback removed to Martinsburg, Berkeley county, Virginia, where he died.

John and Eleanor (*Jones*) Hollenback were the parents of three sons—George, Matthias and John.

Matthias Hollenback, the second son, was born 17 Feb., 1752, at what is now Jonestown, Lebanon county, Penn'a. In February, 1770, just before his eighteenth birthday, he marched from Hanover township, Lancaster county, for the Valley of Wyoming, as one of Capt. Lazarus Stewart's "Paxtang Boys" (see page 755), and assisted in taking possession of Fort Durkee, Wilkesbarré, on the 11th of February.

During the ensuing few months young Hollenback remained at Wilkesbarré, taking part with the Paxtang Boys in the warfare which they carried on against the Pennamites (as described on pages 756 and '7), and in preparing the country for settlement—for which he received in May, 1770, from Captain Stewart a certificate as an "associator," which entitled him to share in the distribution of the lands of Hanover township.

His name appears as "Matthew Hollinback" in an original official "List of the Proprietors of the Five Townships" of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, prepared at Wilkesbarré 17 June, 1770. [It may be stated here that wherever the name of Mr. Hollenback appears in the records of the Susquehanna Company, prior to 1775, his Christian name is given as "Matthew"; and also that, as is shown by original documents in existence, he so wrote his name during the same period. Afterwards he returned to the use of "Matthias," which was, without doubt, his baptismal name.] 18 June, 1770, "Matthew Hollenback" bought for £12, of Capt. Zebulon Butler, a member of the Committee of Settlers of the Susquehanna Company, one "right" in the Company's purchase.

In August, 1770, Mr. Hollenback returned to Lancaster county with the other Paxtang Boys, as noted on page 758. He was not with Captain Stewart and his men when they re-

whom he had met in Washington when she was visiting friends there.

Mr. Cist continued to reside in Washington after his marriage, and to perform the duties of his clerkship, until the

captured Fort Durkee in December, 1770 (see page 760), but joined them there a few days later (see "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, IV. : 386-'8), was in the fort when Nathan Ogden was killed, and, with Captain Stewart and the other Hanoverians, evacuated the fort and departed from the Valley on the evening of 21 Jan., 1771.

When in July, 1771, the expedition commanded by Captain Butler marched to Wyoming and forced the Pennamites to capitulate Fort Durkee and leave the Valley (see pages 283 and 763), Matthias Hollenback was not a member of the combined Connecticut-Hanover force. Nor was he in Wyoming during that Summer; but 9 Dec., 1771, he came to Wilkesbarré, bringing a quantity of blankets which he sold for £3. 7s. 5d. to Captain Butler, and which were used by the latter as gifts to Indians who, about that time, attended a Council held at Wilkesbarré with the white settlers there.

When in the Spring or early Summer of 1772 the lots of the First Division of Hanover township in Wyoming Valley were divided among Captain Stewart and his associates (see page 767), "Lot No. 5" was drawn by Matthias Hollenback. This lot lay a little more than one-half mile below the Wilkesbarré and Hanover boundary, was forty-two rods in width, extended from the Susquehanna River five miles to the Hanover line beyond the top of the Big Mountain, and contained 436+ acres.

Very soon after drawing this lot Mr. Hollenback left Wyoming, and did not put in an appearance there again until a year later—as is shown by the records of the Susquehanna Company. It is presumed that during this time he was with his father's family in Virginia, whither they had just removed, as previously noted.

Owing to Matthias Hollenback's absence from Wyoming for this long period his right to Lot No. 5 in the First Division of Hanover was forfeited, and the lot was awarded to Lazarus Stewart, Jr., for his services as an "associator." When Mr. Hollenback returned to Wyoming and learned of this state of affairs, he made a formal complaint to the Susquehanna Company. At a meeting of the Company held at Hartford, Conn., 2 June, 1773, a committee reported among other things: "We find that Math^w Hollinbach was one of Captain Stewart's associates, but had so neglected his Duty that Captain Stewart and his associates judged him unworthy, and have refused to allow him a settling right in Hanover, and we find no reason to dissent from Captain Stewart's doings." This report was accepted and adopted. The neglected duty referred to was, of course, Mr. Hollenback's failure, during the Summer and Winter of 1772 and the Spring of 1773 to "man his right" in Hanover, either personally or by proxy, as was required by the regulations of the Susquehanna Company.

Mr. Hollenback spent but little time at Wyoming during the remaining months of 1773, but early in 1774 he came there to stay, accompanied by his younger brother John, then in the nineteenth year of his age.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company at Hartford 9 March, 1774, the following was adopted: "*Whereas* MATTH^w HOLLENBACK is one of the associates of Capt. Lazarus & William Stewart, &c., and ought to be one of the thirty-six settlers to whom the township of Hanover was granted as a gratuity, and drew in said town 'Lot No. 5;' and the said Stewarts have pretended to exclude said Hollenback from his said right upon a report of a Com^{tee} for that purpose appt^d, It is now voted that the s^d MATH^w HOLLENBACK shall have and enjoy his s^d right in s^d town of Hanover, *viz.* Lot No. 5, with all the after divisions to be laid out in s^d town to s^d Lot No. 5, &c."

Several years passed before the right, or claim, of Mr. Hollenback to any of the lands of Hanover township was recognized by the proprietors of the township (see page 767 and '8); but he finally and effectually established his right before the "Compromise" Commissioners (referred to in the note on page 694), and in 1802 Lot No. 5 in the First Division and one lot in each of the other two divisions were certified by the Commissioners to Mr. Hollenback.

25 April, 1774, John Hollenback (previously mentioned), described as "of Wilkesbarré,"

Spring of 1808, when, with his wife, he removed to Wilkesbarré and entered into partnership with his father-in-law. The firm of Hollenback & Cist continued in business for several years, and until the Autumn of 1811 Mr. and Mrs. Cist resided

bought of William Holland for £15 a half-right in the Susquehanna purchase, and thereby became a member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

Some time later he acquired from the then owner "Lot No. 19" in the town-plot of Wilkesbarré. This lot (which in 1770 had been drawn by Isaac Bennet, and was still owned by him in 1772) was pentagonal in shape, and was bounded on one side by South Main street, on another by the west side of the Public Square, on the third side by West Center, now Market, street. Its fourth boundary lay along where South Franklin street now runs, and from that a line extending to South Main street, parallel with Market and Northampton streets, formed the fifth side of the lot. Between 1779 and 1795 John Hollenback conveyed to his brother Matthias a one-half interest in this lot, and in 1802 the "Compromise" Commissioners certified the lot to Matthias Hollenback, and to his nephews Matthias, 2d, and John, Jr., sons of John Hollenback, who had died in 1797.

The Susquehanna Company voted in June, 1770, "That there be at present but one trading-house set up in our purchase on Susquehanna River for trading with and accommodating the Indians with such necessities as they from time to time shall want; and that those persons that shall trade and deal with the Indians shall be under the direction and control of Major Durkee, Captain Butler and Deacon Timothy Hopkins [see page 300], who are hereby authorized to take care of and oversee the trade, and deal with the Indians, and see that justice is at all times done to them."

Under this regulation Captain Butler set up at Wilkesbarré in 1770 a trading-house, where, as circumstances and the Pennamites permitted, he trafficked in a small way with the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming and with the few Indians who semi-occasionally visited the Valley. He carried on this business (in 1772 and '3 in the block-house at Mill Creek) until September, 1773, when he discontinued it, having a multiplicity of other duties—military, judicial and executive—to perform.

As a trader he was succeeded in the Autumn of 1773 or early in 1774 by Matthias Hollenback. The latter established himself at Mill Creek, and carried on his store there until his brother John purchased "Lot No. 19," previously mentioned, when he erected upon a portion of it fronting the Public Square a building for store and dwelling purposes, to which he removed, probably in 1775. About this time he formed with John Hegerman, a Pennsylvania German, a business partnership which continued until 1782 at least.

At Wilkesbarré, under date of 28 March, 1776, Capt. Zebulon Butler wrote to the Hon. Roger Sherman, a Delegate from Connecticut in the Continental Congress then sitting in Philadelphia: "This will be handed you by Messrs. Hollenback and Heggaman who waits on the Congress for help on account of goods taken from them at Shamokin. They are young gentlemen that follow the business of trading at this place from Philadelphia and other places & have behaved themselves very well and to the acceptance of the inhabitants in general. I hope they will have justice done them. As they have no chance in the county where their goods are detained they are obliged to apply to a higher Board." * *

Matthias Hollenback was commissioned 17 Oct., 1775, Ensign of the 6th Company (Rezin Geer, of Wilkesbarré, Captain) in the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, then just organized. [See page 285.]

26 Aug., 1776, the Continental Congress proceeded to the election of certain military officers, when "Matthew Hollomback" was elected Ensign of one "of the two companies ordered to be raised in the Town of Westmoreland." [See page 84, *ante*; also, "Journals of Congress," II.: 306, 307.]

Ensign Hollenback marched from Wilkesbarré with his company—which was commanded by Capt. Samuel Ransom—in January, 1777, and during the ensuing year participated in the various battles and expeditions in which the Wyoming Independent Companies took part. At the beginning of December, 1777, when Washington's army was encamped near Philadelphia—prior to going into Winter quarters at Valley Forge—Ensign Hollenback resigned his commission and returned to Wilkesbarré, being succeeded by

at Mill Creek, just north of the village of Wilkesbarré. They then moved to their new stone house on River street below Market street, where the residence of Miss Alexander now stands.

Serg't Timothy Peirce, who was promoted Ensign 3 Dec., 1777. [See "Pennsylvania in the Revolution," II. : 114.]

Mr. Hollenback resumed his business pursuits at Wilkesbarré, where, during his absence in the army, his partner John Hegerman had been conducting the affairs of Hollenback & Hegerman.

Mr. Hollenback took part in the battle of Wyoming (see page 286), fighting in the ranks of his old company of the 24th Regiment, commanded by Captain Geer, who fell early in the battle and was succeeded by Capt. R. Durkee who was on the field without any command. Colonel Wright relates (in his "Historical Sketches," p. 175) that when the retreat of the Americans began Captain Durkee, who had been wounded in the thigh, could not walk. Ensign Hollenback, being much attached to him, carried him on his shoulders some distance from the field; but being pressed closely by the Indians Captain Durkee prayed Mr. Hollenback to abandon him to his fate, as they would both lose their lives in any further effort to save him. Reluctantly Hollenback laid the Captain on the ground, saying "God Almighty protect you, Captain," and then sped on towards the river. He had gone but a short distance when he heard the crash of a tomahawk into poor Durkee's skull.

Mr. Hollenback, who was an expert swimmer, plunged into the river, crossed to the eastern shore and hastened to the fort at Wilkesbarré, where he was one of the first, if not the first, to give a report of the fatal battle. Before daylight the next morning he set out on horseback over the Wilkesbarré mountain to meet Captain Spalding and his company of seventy men, for the purpose of hurrying them to the Wilkesbarré fort. He met the company at Bear Creek, but Captain Spalding declined the hazard.

Mr. Hollenback then procured from Spalding's commissary all the provisions he could pack on his horse, and hastening along the path which led through the "Shades of Death" he administered much needed relief to the hungry fugitives from Wyoming.

On the 16th of the following August Matthias Hollenback in company with Benjamin Harvey, James Nisbitt, Sr., John Jameson, William Ross, Stephen Fuller, Ezekiel Peirce and a number of others, returned to Wilkesbarré and joined a detachment of the 24th Regiment under the provisional command of Lieutenant Colonel Butler. [See pages 287 and 682.] Early in December, 1778, Lieutenant Colonel Butler, still in command of the post at Wyoming, sent Mr. Hollenback to Deputy Quartermaster General Cook at Northumberland for a supply of food and money for the Wyoming post, and Mr. Hollenback returned shortly before Christmas-day bringing £1155 to be used at the post in a manner "most conducive to the public welfare."

Mr. Hollenback's building on the west side of the Public Square, Wilkesbarré, having been burnt by the savages on the 4th of July, 1778, he erected in 1780 and '81 a long, two-story frame building, on a lot which he had just purchased, on the west side of South Main st., opposite where now stands what is known as the "Ross" house (see page 668). In this building Mr. Hollenback resided and did business for a number of years. A portion of the building is still standing, and it is the oldest structure in Wilkesbarré.

Here, in later years, after he had established branch stores in other parts of the country, Mr. Hollenback maintained his principal establishment. He had partners in his various enterprises, several of whom in after years became prominent in the business world.

In a "True List of the Polls and Estate of the Town of Westmoreland" for the year 1780, mentioned on page 289 *ante*, "Matthew Holenback" is rated at £21, and John Hegerman, his business partner, at the same amount. In the rate list for 1781 Messrs. Hollenback and Hegerman are assessed as follows: Two polls @ £18=£36; four cows @ £3=£12; one swine, £1; two and a-half acre lot, £1, 5s; as Traders, £50. Total, £100, 5s. In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 95 the loss of "Matthew Holonback" is stated at £671, 3s.—the largest amount, with one exception, set forth in the "Bill."

1 Feb., 1787, the first election of civil officers in the new county of Luzerne took place

1 Oct., 1808, Jacob Cist was appointed Postmaster of Wilkesbarré to succeed Jonathan Hancock, and this office he held continuously until his death—a period of more than seventeen years.

(see page 293), and Matthias Hollenback was elected one of two Justices of the Peace for the First District. 11 May, following, he was commissioned by the Supreme Executive Council a Justice of the Peace, and was also appointed and commissioned a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Luzerne county. When a new Constitution was adopted by Pennsylvania in 1790 Judge Hollenback was, with Col. Nathan Denison, commissioned an Associate Judge of the Courts of Luzerne county, and this office he held until his death—a period of over thirty-eight years.

In January, 1789, Colonel Pickering, the Clerk of the various Courts of Luzerne county, wrote to President Mifflin of the Supreme Executive Council: "Mr. Hollenback, the Justice residing here in the town, is obliged frequently by his business to be absent several weeks together, and sometimes three or four months, and at such times the inability to attend of a single Justice suspends the business of the Orphans' Court, and of any special sessions of the peace."

In the Autumn of 1787, when the militia establishment of the county of Luzerne was organized, Mr. Hollenback was commissioned by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania Lieutenant Colonel of the "First Battalion of Luzerne County Militia." In 1792 he was re-elected to this office, and in 1793, when there was a reorganization of the militia, he was elected and commissioned (to date from 17 Aug., 1793) Lieutenant Colonel of the "3d Reg't, Luzerne Brigade of Militia."

From May, 1819, to May, 1820, he was Burgess of the borough of Wilkesbarré.

Colonel Hollenback was the First Treasurer of Luzerne county, and from 1807 to 1829 was one of the Trustees of the Wilkesbarré Academy. "He always took great interest in religious affairs and the welfare of the Church. He gave largely towards building the first church built in Wilkesbarré and was generally punctual in his attendance upon the services. * * * He was in many respects an extraordinary man, endowed with great capacity and courage, and with an indomitable will which overcame all obstacles. In all his business relations he was a pattern of punctuality, scrupulously faithful to public trusts and private confidence.

"His powers of endurance were very remarkable; he took all his journeys on horseback, and his business interests called him from Niagara to Philadelphia. Between Wyoming and the New York State line he owned immense tracts of wild land which he often visited unattended, traveling for days and even weeks through the wilds of Northern Pennsylvania, and being as much at home in the wilderness as in his counting-room.

"Judge Hollenback exerted much influence upon the progress and elevation of the country. He provided employment for many poor laborers, he furnished supplies to multitudes of new settlers, he took an active part in the early public improvements, he kept in circulation a large capital, and he was a living, almost ever-present example of industry and economy. Not Wyoming alone, but the whole country between Wilkesbarré and Elmira, owes much of its early development and present prosperity to the business arrangements and the indomitable perseverance of Matthias Hollenback."

At the time of his death, which occurred at Wilkesbarré 18 Feb., 1829—the day following his seventy-second birth-day—Judge Hollenback was probably the wealthiest man in North-eastern Pennsylvania. As early as 1802 he owned more than one-tenth of the land comprised within bounds of the town-plot of Wilkesbarré.

The only son of Judge Hollenback and brother of Mrs. Sarah (*Hollenback*) Cist was George Matson Hollenback (b. 11 Aug., 1791; d. 7 Nov., 1866), who, inheriting a large fortune from his father, succeeded him in many of his business pursuits, and for nearly half a century was connected with all the public affairs of Wyoming Valley.

Mrs. Sarah (*Burritt*) Hollenback, widow of Judge Hollenback, died in Wilkesbarré 24 July, 1833, in the eighty-third year of her age. She was born 19 Nov., 1750, in Connecticut, the second child of Capt. Peleg Burritt, Jr., and his second wife Deborah Beardslee. Peleg Burritt, Jr., was born in 1721 in Stratford, Conn., son of Peleg and grandson of Ensign Ste-

In January, 1810, the first Luzerne County Agricultural Society was organized at Wilkesbarré, with Judge Jesse Fell as President, Judge Matthias Hollenback, Vice President, and Dr. Robert H. Rose and Jacob Cist, Esq., Corresponding Secretaries. Pearce, in his "Annals," says: "The prominent and efficient actors in this movement were Dr. Rose and Jacob Cist, Esq., both enterprising men, laboring for the advancement of useful knowledge, and possessing perhaps a greater share of scientific agricultural information than any other two gentlemen in the county." Mr. Cist did much towards the introduction of finer grades of fruit trees in the Valley.

In January, 1816, he was appointed by the Commissioners of Luzerne county Treasurer of the county, to succeed Nathan Palmer, Esq. In 1816, '17 and '18 he was Treasurer of the Wilkesbarré Bridge Company, of which he was one of the founders.

At an early day Jacob Cist's attention was attracted towards the uses of anthracite coal, and in the year 1805 he conceived the idea of manufacturing a mineral black for printer's ink, leather lacquer, blacking, etc., from the Lehigh coal, and the results of his experiments were secured to him by patent in 1808. Relative to the use of stone coal for these purposes Thomas Cooper, M. D., LL. D., in 1814 Professor of Chemistry in Dickinson College, Penn'a, said that year in the *Emporium of Arts and Sciences*: "That it will afford a coloring matter, unattackable by any acid and unalterable by any time, cannot be doubted. The discovery is of importance."

After Mr. Cist removed to Wilkesbarré he made a study of the adjacent coal fields, and in 1815 published a pamphlet on

phen Burritt, who, according to Hinman, was a famous Indian fighter, and Commissary General to the army in King Philip's War. Stephen's father, William, the first of the name in this country, was an original settler in Stratford, Conn., prior to 1650.

According to Plumb's "History of Hanover" Capt. Peleg Burritt, Jr., removed about 1773 or '4 with his family from Connecticut to Hanover, in Wyoming Valley, Penn'a, where Sarah Burritt was married (1st) to Cyprian Hibbard (b. 1752), third son of Ebenezer and Hannah (*Downer*) Hibbard of Windham county, Conn.

Cyprian Hibbard's name first appears in the annals of Wyoming in a "List of settlers on the Susquehanna," prepared in May, 1772. He signed at Wilkesbarré, 3 Oct., 1772, the memorial mentioned on page 284. He took part in the battle of Wyoming 3 July, 1778, and was slain by the savages on the bank of the river while trying to make his escape. He was survived by his wife and one daughter, and some years subsequently the former was married to Matthias Hollenback, as previously noted.

the subject. Although much had been said and written on the subject of anthracite coal prior to 1821, yet in that year the first exhaustive and scientific article on the subject was prepared by Mr. Cist and published in Volume IV. of the *American Journal of Science*, and created no little excitement and discussion at the time.

His pen was busy at an early day in suggesting plans to get the coal to market, and he was one of the first to lend his hearty co-operation to the internal improvement of the State. In the Spring of 1813 Mr. Cist undertook to introduce anthracite coal in Philadelphia and Baltimore, but met with failure. In December of that year Jacob Cist, the Hon. Charles Miner and John W. Robinson of Wilkesbarré examined the mines of the Lehigh Coal Mine Company (see pages 733 and 794) at Mauch Chunk, made all the inquiries suggested by prudence respecting the navigation of the Lehigh, and made up their minds to hazard the experiment of mining and shipping coal if a sufficiently liberal arrangement could be made with the company.

A satisfactory arrangement was finally made, and Messrs. Miner, Cist and Robinson having formed a copartnership began their mining and shipping operations in the Summer of 1814. [As to the coal trade at this period, see page 734 *ante*.] Stewart Pearce, in his "Annals," says: "The pens of Charles Miner and Jacob Cist were now busily employed in giving information on the use and value of anthracite coal. The newspapers of that day published in New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore bear ample testimony to the ability with which the subject was commended to the public. Mr. Cist sent specimens of Wyoming Coal to all the large cities in the Union, to England, to France, to Germany, and even to Russia."

9 Aug., 1814, four ark-loads of coal were despatched from the landing at Mauch Chunk. The fleet moved off with the rapid current, but in fifteen minutes brought up on a reef half a mile below. Only one ark got through, and in six days it reached Philadelphia with its twenty-four tons of coal, which had by that time cost \$14 a ton. Relative to the struggles of

himself and partners to succeed in the coal business Mr. Miner wrote in 1833 :

“While we pushed forward our labors at the mine [in 1814], hauling coal, building arks, etc., we had the greater difficulty to overcome of inducing the public to use our coal when brought to their doors, much as it was needed. We published handbills in English and German, stating the mode of burning the coal, either in grates, smiths’ fires or in stoves. Numerous certificates were obtained and printed from blacksmiths and others, who had successfully used the anthracite.

“Mr. Cist formed a model of a coal stove and got a number of them cast. Together we went to several houses in the city and prevailed upon the masters to allow us to kindle fires of anthracite in their grates, erected to burn Liverpool coal. We attended at blacksmiths’ shops, and persuaded some to alter the tue-iron, so that they might burn the Lehigh coal ; and we were sometimes obliged to bribe the journeymen to try the experiment fairly, so averse were they to learning the use of a new sort of fuel, so different from what they had been accustomed to.

“Great as were our united exertions—and Mr. Cist, if they were meritorious, deserves the chief commendation—necessity accomplished more for us than our labors. Charcoal had advanced in price, and was difficult to be got. Manufacturers were forced to try the experiment of using the anthracite, and every day’s experience convinced them, and those who witnessed the fires, of the great value of this coal.

“We sent down a considerable number of arks, three out of four of which stove and sunk by the way. Heavy, however, as was the loss, it was lessened by the sale, at moderate prices, of the cargoes as they lay along the shores or in the bed of the Lehigh, to the smiths of Allentown, Bethlehem, and the country around, who drew them away when the water became low. We were just learning that our arks were far too large and the loads too heavy for the stream, and were making preparations to build coal boats to carry eight or ten tons each, that would be connected together when they arrived at Easton.

“Peace [between Great Britain and the United States] came, and found us in the midst of our enterprise. Philadelphia was now opened to foreign commerce, and the coasting trade was resumed. Liverpool and Richmond coal came in abundantly, and the hard-kindling anthracite fell to a price far below the cost of shipment. I need hardly add, the business was abandoned, leaving several hundred tons of coal at the pit’s mouth, and the most costly part of the work done to take out some thousands of tons more. Our disappointment and losses were met with the spirit of youth and enterprise.”

“This venture was so disastrous to the finances of Mr. Cist that he did not engage again in the practical mining of coal, though his mind was never idle in devising plans for the open-

ing of our coal-fields, and for a cheap and rapid mode of getting the coal to market, and his pen was ever busy advocating both to the general public.

"As early as 1814 he corresponded with Oliver Evans as to the practicability of using a steam-engine and railroad at the mines on the Lehigh. He ran the levels from there to Mauch Chunk for one, and at the time of his death was planning with a Mr. McCullough of New Jersey to organize a company to lay a railroad up the Lehigh to Wyoming Valley. * * * Mr. McCullough, in writing to Mr. Hollenback shortly after Mr. Cist's death, intimated that in the death of Mr. Cist the railroad had met with its death, which was a fact."

The following, from the pen of the Hon. Caleb E. Wright, previously mentioned, was published in the *Record of the Times*, Wilkesbarré, 14 Nov., 1866:

"At the time [1824-'5] when a system of internal improvements, evoked by the public enterprise of New York, was being inaugurated in Pennsylvania, Mr. George M. Hollenback was sent two sessions to the Assembly as an advocate of the North Branch Canal.

"He had much to do in procuring the necessary legislation favoring that then popular policy. He lived, not only to see the canal completed, but to discover that there was a man in his own family whose foresight outran, by nearly half a century, not only his, but the judgment of all other men of that day. This was his brother-in-law, the gifted, the scientific, and the untimely-summoned of Death, JACOB CIST.

"Something like a year ago Mr. Hollenback narrated the frequent discussions had betwixt himself and Mr. CIST, at the time when the former held a seat in the Legislature, and was advocating the canal project. Mr. CIST held that canals were unsuited to the surface of the Eastern and Middle States—that they formed too slow a means of transit, and must in a short time give place to railroads. He demonstrated that the true policy for the people of Wyoming was the construction of a railroad by the way of Spring Brook to New York. He had even the whole, or a portion, of the route run out through the region of the Pocono. But the people of 1824 could not see the matter in the light that he did. It is seen now."

"Jacob Cist early conceived the idea of preparing a work on American Entomology, and labored assiduously at this task until the year preceding his death, when it was so far completed that he contemplated publishing it, and sent his manuscript with several thousand drawings to a well-known English

scientist for inspection. The letter acknowledging the receipt of the work arrived in Wilkesbarré after Mr. Cist's decease, but the manuscript and drawings have never been returned."

Many original illustrations of grubs, bugs, butterflies, etc., prepared by Mr. Cist in the course of his entomological work, are now in the possession of his grandson, Major Wright. They are most carefully and accurately drawn, and delicately and faultlessly colored. Mr. Cist was a talented, true and painstaking artist with pen and pencil, and during his lifetime some of his work was published in the periodicals of the day. Many of his original sketches are in existence.

In the November, 1809, number of *The Portfolio*—a magazine published in New York and Philadelphia during the first years of this century, and which was one of the leading publications of its class in this country—is an account by Mr. Cist of the "Ruins of an Ancient Work on the Sciota" River, on land belonging to Colonel Worthington, "in the District of Chillicothe." It is accompanied by an engraving of the outlines, etc., of the Work, after a drawing by Mr. Cist. In the same number of the *Portfolio* is an engraving of the "Lower Falls of Solomon's Creek," after a drawing by Mr. Cist, and accompanied by a page of descriptive matter by him. In the December, 1809, issue of this magazine is an engraving of the "Upper Falls of Solomon's Creek," after a drawing, and also with descriptive matter, by Mr. Cist.

During a number of years Mr. Cist often wrote prose pieces, and sometimes poetical compositions, for *The Portfolio*, *The Gleaner* (published at Wilkesbarré) and for other publications. His style was easy and entertaining, and his penmanship was beautiful—almost as fair and perfect as copperplate.

During all the years that Jacob Cist was busy with his mining, scientific, artistic, literary and other *side* pursuits, he was successfully engaged in carrying on at Wilkesbarré a general mercantile business—part of the time with his father-in-law, as previously noted, and then alone, until his death. He dealt in almost everything—iron, steel, paints, patent medicines, drugs, dry-goods, country produce, etc.—as is shown by his advertisements in the Wilkesbarré newspapers of his time. He

evidently believed in advertising. In the issue of 8 June, 1821, of the *Wyoming Herald*—a Wilkesbarré weekly newspaper of four pages 10 x 18 inches in size, four columns to a page—six of its sixteen columns are filled with advertisements, and of this number one and a-half columns are occupied by Jacob Cist's advertisements.

"Jacob Cist did not know what it was to be idle. He was busy from sunrise until late in the night, either at science, music, poetry or painting, and during business hours at his business. He was a man ahead of his times, and an enigma to the good people of Wilkesbarré; who pretty generally thought him an enthusiast, who was wasting his time on bugs and stones.

"Many people have lived to judge differently of him, and to appreciate his worth." He was, beyond question, one of the most cultured and best informed men who ever lived in the Valley of Wyoming. Could he have lived fifteen or twenty years longer, I am confident that he would have become eminent in more than one of the lines of scientific and artistic work which he was diligently pursuing when his untimely end came.

Jacob Cist died at his home in Wilkesbarré on Friday, 30 Dec., 1825, in the forty-fourth year of his age. One of the Wilkesbarré papers referred to his death in the following manner:

"In the death of Mr. Cist Society has lost one of its most valuable members—Science one of its most ornamental and industrious cultivators—and the cause of public and internal improvements one of its most able and zealous supporters. Modest and unassuming in his manners, he sought no political preferment—was ambitious of no public distinction, but, like a true lover of Science, sought *her* in the quiet paths of peace.

"His researches into the geological structure and formation of our portion of country, and particularly into the anthracite coal regions of Pennsylvania, have been extensive and indefatigable; and while they have contributed to enrich the cabinets of many scientific men, both in this country and in Europe, with mineralogical specimens, they have also been a means of calling the attention of our citizens to those vast mines of combustible treasures with which our mountains abound, and which we trust will be the means, under Providence, of giving employment to thousands of industrious men, and prosperity and wealth to our country.

"Surrounded by an extensive circle of friends, to whom his work was best known, his death is to them an irreparable loss. Blessed with an

amiable family, and flattering prospects of a long and useful existence, his loss is another assurance, impressive, deep and sorrowful, that 'in the midst of life we are in death.' "

Jacob and Sarah (*Hollenback*) Cist were the parents of two sons and five daughters, of whom the sons died in youth. The daughters were as follows: i. Mary Ann (b. 1809; d. 1846), married, as his first wife, to Nathaniel Rutter; ii. Ellen E. (b. 1813; d. 1880), married (1st) to the Rev. Robert Dunlap, (2d) to Nathaniel Rutter; iii. Emily L., married to Harrison Wright; iv. Augusta (b. 1817; d. 1895), married to Andrew T. McClintock; v. Sarah, married to P. T. Woodbury.

After the death of Jacob Cist his mercantile business was continued for a time "at the old stand" by his widow, as administratrix of the estate. Early in 1829 she was married at Wilkesbarré to Chester Butler (b. 21 March, 1798), sixth child and fourth son of Gen. Lord and Mary (*Peirce*) Butler of Wilkesbarré, and grandson of Col. Zebulon Butler so frequently mentioned in these pages.

Chester Butler was graduated from Princeton College in 1817, was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 8 Aug., 1820, and for the last twenty years of his life was one of the leading lawyers of North-eastern Pennsylvania. He was elected from Luzerne county to the Pennsylvania House of Representatives in 1831, 1838, 1839 and 1843; and in October, 1846, in the district composed of the counties of Luzerne and Columbia, Penn'a, he was elected a Representative to the XXXth Congress (December, 1847, to March, 1849). He was re-elected in 1848 to the XXXIst Congress (December, 1849, to March, 1851). He was a very talented man, who had many friends and admirers. He died in Philadelphia 5 Oct., 1850, in the fifty-third year of his age, after a brief illness, which occurred when he was on his way home from Washington.

Chester and Sarah (*Hollenback*) Butler were the parents of two children: i. George Hollenback Butler, b. 22 Sept., 1829; d. 16 March, 1863. ii. Harriet Welles Butler, b. 1832; d. 6 June, 1834.

Mrs. Sarah (*Hollenback*) (*Cist*) Butler died at her home in Wilkesbarré 1 Aug., 1854, aged sixty-five years and one month.

Returning now to page 782 we will take up the thread of our story of the life of William J. Harvey.

In 1865 and '6 he was a member of the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of Plymouth. In 1870 Messrs. W. J. and H. H. Harvey and A. J. Davis secured control of the Wilkesbarré and Kingston Street Railway, in which, up to that time, they had owned small interests.

This road, which had been built but a few years before, consisted of a single track running from the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad station in Kingston to the Public Square in Wilkesbarré, and from that point down Main street to the corner of Hanover street. The few cars which were run over the tracks were drawn by horses. The new owners made gradual improvements in and additions to the rolling stock, motive power, etc., of the road, until, within a few years, they found themselves in possession of a valuable property. In 1883 they bought, for use as a car and horse stable, the large brick building on East Northampton street, Wilkesbarré, which had been built a dozen years or more before for a market-house, but which had then been used for some three years as the armory of the 9th Reg't, N. G. P.

William J. Harvey was Manager of the railway and President of the company from 1871 till 1892, when the owners disposed of their franchises and stock to the Wilkesbarré and Wyoming Valley Traction Company, which now operates, by electricity, the system of street railways ramifying through the Valley from the Wilkesbarré Public Square as a starting-point. Mr. Harvey is now a Director of this Company, and is also interested, to a considerable extent, in the Auburn (N. Y.) Electric Railway Company, and is one of the owners of the electric street railway in Bloomington, Ills.

In the Summer of 1871 Mr. Harvey and his wife removed from the Harvey homestead at West Nanticoke, where they had been living since their marriage, to a residence which they had just erected on South Franklin street, Wilkesbarré, next the residence of Jameson Harvey, Esq.

In February, 1874, William J. Harvey was an independent candidate for the office of Mayor of Wilkesbarré. There were

six competitors in the field, and at the election Michael A. Kearney, who had been Chief of Police of the city, received the highest number of votes. Mr. Harvey ran fifth in the race, receiving 242 votes.

In February, 1875, Mr. Harvey was elected a member of the Board of Control of the Third School District of Wilkesbarré, from the Tenth Ward of the city. By successive elections he held this office until 1881, and for the last five years of the time he served as President of the Board. [Relative to the affairs of the Third District during this period, see (414) Olin F. Harvey, *post.*]

Mr. Harvey is a Republican in politics, and upon various occasions has attended in the capacity of delegate the County and State Conventions of his party. In February, 1885, he was elected to the Wilkesbarré City Council from the Seventh Ward, and by successive elections was continued as a member until April, 1898. He was President of the Council from April, 1886, to April, 1891, and from May, 1894, to April, 1898. The following editorial is from *The Wilkesbarré Record* of 14 June, 1894:

"The City Council did two things worthy of special praise on Tuesday night. It elected Col. William J. Harvey President by acclamation, and passed the pure water ordinance on first reading. Colonel Harvey is eminently qualified for the honorable position to which he has been called, and will in the future as in the past preside over the deliberations of the Council with fidelity and strict impartiality."

2 April, 1895, *The Wilkesbarré Record* said editorially:

"City Council reorganized yesterday by the re-election of the old officers. That is right. Colonel Harvey has made an excellent President. He can get through more work in less time than any man we know of, and that, too, without in any way infringing upon the right of free speech. He is thoroughly versed in parliamentary law, and his rulings are prompt, decisive and just. He is courteous to a degree, and is held in high esteem by the members of Council."

The following editorial was printed in *The Evening Leader* of Wilkesbarré, 4 April, 1898:

"Col. William J. Harvey retires from the City Council to-day, where for several years he has served as Councilman from his ward, and also for a greater part of his time as Chairman of the Council. As a presiding

officer he has been fair and impartial in his rulings, which were generally made in his breezy way—but they ‘went.’ He had a peculiar manner of seeing through parliamentary complications, and clearing them up in a method original with himself, and generally satisfactory to the majority concerned.

“Colonel Harvey has been prominently identified with many of our municipal improvements, and the City Hall* stands as a monument to his energy, economy and progressiveness.

“Although a strong old charter partisan, his knowledge of the city affairs would be of great service at present as a minority member to protect conservative interests and act as a check upon any radical legislation, should such be offered under the new regime.”

In November, 1892, Mr. Harvey was elected a Republican Presidential Elector from the 12th Congress District of Pennsylvania, and with his colleagues of the Electoral College voted in January, 1893, for Benjamin Harrison for President and Whitelaw Reid for Vice President.

The following is from *The Wilkesbarré Record* of 10 Jan., 1896, apropos of William J. Harvey’s candidacy for the position of Delegate to the National Republican Convention to be held in St. Louis, Mo.:

“Colonel Harvey is a candidate for National Delegate, and is in the field to stay. The Colonel is a hard man to beat in this city when he is in earnest, and that he means business this time goes without saying. He will put up a tip-top fight for the position, and if successful will make a worthy representative of Wilkesbarré Republicanism in St. Louis. * *

“Col. Wm. J. Harvey is a Republican who has labored unceasingly for the success of his party, and received nothing in return. For many years he has stood by the standard of straight Republicanism, and never once flinched from his duty. Not only has he materially aided others by his influence and by his counsel, but his purse has always been open when others were in need of financial assistance.

“If Colonel Harvey did half as much for himself as he has done for others, he would to-day be occupying a commanding position in the party. But he seems to find more pleasure in helping his friends to realize their ambitions than in furthering his own political interests. He has asked for and received no office aside from that of President of the City Council, which is a non-political position, and it is only common fairness for the

* The Council chamber of the present City Hall was occupied for the first time by the Council 8 Jan., 1895. *The Wilkesbarre Record* said the next day: “The Council chamber is certainly a beauty, and will well repay a visit. It is one of the handsomest in the State. No wonder that President Harvey beamed down so genially from his ‘throne’ when the meeting opened. Any man should feel pardonably proud of the honor of presiding in such an up-to-date chamber.”

Republicans of this city to support him in his candidacy for National Delegate. He would make a first rate representative, and be a fitting colleague to the other members of the delegation."

During the Pennsylvania political campaign in the Autumn of 1897 William J. Harvey—who had been a delegate to the Republican State Convention held in August—served as a member of the Republican State Executive Committee.

Since 17 Jan., 1883, Mr. Harvey has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Miners' Savings Bank of Wilkesbarré. This bank, now and for some time one of the leading financial institutions of Luzerne county, was incorporated by the Pennsylvania Legislature 13 Feb., 1868, with a capital stock of \$75,000. Its paid up capital is now \$150,000. In December, 1892, its surplus fund amounted to \$220,000, and its total resources to \$1,958,144.16. In June, 1899, its surplus fund was \$425,000, and its resources amounted to \$2,386,822.96.

In the Autumn of 1891 the Wyoming Valley Lace Mills were established on East Union street, Wilkesbarré, for the manufacture of high grade lace curtains. There are only three or four such establishments in the United States, and the Wyoming Mills—which have been enlarged greatly within the last two years, and now represent one of the leading and most flourishing of Wilkesbarré's industrial concerns—turn out goods which in style and quality are pronounced by experts equal to the products of the best English mills. William J. Harvey is one of the principal stockholders in the company owning these mills, and has been President of the company from the date of its organization.

Mr. Harvey has been President of the Wilkesbarré Grand Opera House Company since 1892, when the present Opera House on Franklin street below Market was built. In 1892 and '3 he was President of the Plymouth Bridge Company. He is a large stockholder in the Wilkesbarré Hotel Company, which, in 1898, completed and equipped at a cost of more than \$300,000 the handsome and commodious Hotel Sterling, at the corner of River and Market streets.

In partnership with his brother he is dealing extensively in

bonds, stocks and real estate—of which they are large owners—a business in which they have been more or less engaged for twenty years.

Possessing a great fondness for horses—especially speedy ones—he has for years interested himself considerably in breeding them, and has been the owner of some very valuable roadsters and racers—upon occasions possessing some of the fastest and most valuable trotters in the county of Luzerne. From 1892 to '97 he was President of the West Side Park Association, and in 1893 he became one of the corporators and Directors of the Luzerne County Humane Association, and was its Vice President in 1895 and '6. He has been for several years an Honorary Vice President of the Pennsylvania Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.

For several years he was a Director of the Wilkesbarré Base Ball Association, and contributed largely to the financial support of the professional "nine" maintained by the Association.

Mr. Harvey has been a Comrade of Conyngham (formerly Ely) Post No. 97, Grand Army of the Republic, Wilkesbarré, since 27 Jan., 1878, and for a number of years has been a Companion of the First Class of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States—composed of (1) honorably discharged officers who held commissions in the United States army during the war of the Rebellion, and (2) the eldest sons and *their* eldest sons, of such discharged officers.

For about thirty years William J. Harvey has been a member of the Masonic Fraternity. Originally he was a member of Plymouth Lodge No. 332, F. and A. M., but 12 June, 1893, he was admitted to Landmark Lodge No. 442, Wilkesbarré. He is a Companion of Valley Chapter No. 214, R. A. M., Plymouth, and in 1875 and '6 was Eminent Commander of Dieu le Veut Commandery No. 45, Masonic Knights Templar, of Wilkesbarré, of which he was a charter member at its constitution 17 Sept., 1872.

He is a Noble of Irem Temple of the A. A. O. of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and has been for several years one of the Trustees of Wilkesbarré Lodge of the B. P. O. of Elks. He

is a member of the Westmoreland Club of Wilkesbarré, and of the Union League, Philadelphia.

Through his military, political and business connections, and his affiliations with the various social and fraternal organizations which have been mentioned, Mr. Harvey has had for years an extensive acquaintanceship among men. There is hardly another man among the hundred and odd thousand in the Valley of Wyoming whose name is more generally known than his.

His friendships are many, sincere and not ephemeral, and to those who possess his full respect and regard he is warm-hearted, generous and confiding to an unlimited degree. He is a liberal and zealous supporter of all objects and organizations in which he is interested, and is regarded by those who know him best as a wide-awake and progressive citizen.

Mrs. Jessie (*Wright*) Harvey died at her home in Wilkesbarré 29 June, 1877, and William J. Harvey was married (2d) at Wilkesbarré 21 Oct., 1880, to Mrs. Amanda Mary (*Laning*) Merritt (b. 21 Dec., 1841), fourth child of Augustus C. and Amanda Elizabeth (*Christel*) Laning of Wilkesbarré, and widow of Rodman Merritt, to whom she had been married 3 June, 1865.

Augustus C. Laning was born in Owego, N. Y., 30 Sept., 1808, the son of John Laning and his wife Mary Ann (*Hollenback*) Deshong, daughter of Judge Matthias Hollenback previously mentioned, and widow of John Deshong. John Laning was born in New Jersey 5 June, 1779, son of Robert and Sara (*Coryell*) Laning, and died at Owego, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1820. Mary Ann Hollenback was born 27 Feb., 1785; was married to John Laning 9 June, 1806; died 1 March, 1854.

In 1822 A. C. Laning removed to Wilkesbarré, where he became an inmate of the home of his uncle George M. Hollenback, and a clerk in the mercantile establishment of his grandfather Matthias Hollenback. In 1826 he was a clerk in the store of his uncle at the corner of River and Market streets, Wilkesbarré. About the time he became of age Mr. Laning engaged in business in Kingston, Luzerne county, but he soon

returned to Wilkesbarré, and for a time carried on mercantile business on the east side of the Public Square.

In 1833 and '4 he erected on the west side of the Public Square—on the site where the large and handsome "Laning Building" has stood since 1889—a stone building for an iron foundry. Here in this little foundry, in 1834, as one of the pioneer manufacturers of the Wyoming Valley, "he sent upward the first jet of steam from the then only engine of the Valley."

Mr. Laning carried on at this place with great success for a number of years the business of an iron founder. 3 Jan., 1850, the foundry was burned, and shortly afterwards Mr. Laning began the erection of a large brick foundry on the west side of Canal street north of Market. In this building were set up new and improved appliances for manufacturing various kinds of iron work and machinery, and Samuel R. Marshall, an experienced manufacturer of Philadelphia, was secured as superintendent of the establishment.

About 1853 Mr. Marshall was admitted into partnership with Mr. Laning, and for some fifteen or sixteen years the firm of Laning & Marshall was well known throughout North-eastern Pennsylvania as engine and boiler makers and founders. Their manufacturing plant, which had been considerably enlarged and improved during this period, was disposed of in 1869 to the Dickson Manufacturing Company of Scranton, and Messrs. Laning and Marshall retired from a business which they had conducted most successfully and profitably.

During the remaining years of his life Mr. Laning spent the greater part of his time in looking after his real estate interests, which were very large and valuable. He was one of the original stockholders of the Miners' Savings Bank of Wilkesbarré (mentioned on page 810), and held the office of President from 13 May, 1868—when the Bank was organized—until his death.

For a number of years he was Treasurer and one of the Managers of the Wilkesbarré Bridge Company, owning the bridge across the Susquehanna at the foot of Market street. During the last five years of his life he was a member of the Board of Commissioners of the Luzerne County Prison. From

May, 1844, to May, 1846, he was Burgess of the borough of Wilkesbarré. From 1871 to 1874, inclusive, he was a member at large of the Wilkesbarré City Council, and Chairman of the Finance Committee.

About 1870 Mr. Laning presented to Wilkesbarré its first steam fire-engine—the “Mechanic.” When the paid fire department of the city was organized in 1871 this was the only “steamer” owned by the city, but in 1874 a second one was purchased, which was named “A. C. Laning.”

Mr. Laning visited Europe twice—first in 1858, and again in 1865, when he was accompanied by one of his daughters, and remained abroad about a year.

“Nearly all the enterprises which grew up in Wilkesbarré had in Mr. Laning an active and efficient counsellor and supporter. Careful, shrewd and energetic, every detail of his enterprises received his constant and unwearied attention, and from their cares he took little recreation until his retirement from active business.”

Augustus C. Laning was married at Wilkesbarré 8 Dec., 1831, to Amanda Elizabeth (b. in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn’a, 22 Jan., 1814), daughter of Dr. Charles Francis Joseph and Elizabeth (*Stookey*) Christel,* and they became the parents of four children—Elizabeth Virginia, who was married (1st) to Josiah Bradner, (2d) to George Cotton Smith; Mary Ann, who died unmarried; John, who was married to Helen C. Brower; and Amanda Mary, who was married to William J. Harvey.

Augustus C. Laning died 29 May, 1875, at his home in

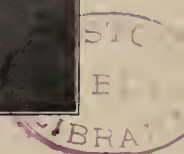
* CHARLES FRANCIS JOSEPH CHRISTEL was born in Munich, Bavaria, 12 Feb., 1776, son of Philip and Cecelia (*Roth*) Christel, and, immigrating to America when a young man, settled in the township of Salem (see page 529), Luzerne county, Penn’a, in 1797 or ’8. Having studied medicine he removed about 1800 or 1801 to the adjoining township of Huntington, and became the second resident physician there—the first being Dr. Charles E. Gaylord, mentioned on page 349. Doctor Christel’s home in Huntington was at the present village of Harveyville, the site of his house being nearly opposite the M. E. Church, on the south side of the road leading east from the village.

Doctor Christel practiced his profession in Huntington and neighboring townships until about 1812 or ’13, when he removed to the township of Hanover (previously mentioned) in the Valley of Wyoming and entered upon practice there. 1 June, 1818, he was initiated a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré.

In 1822 he also began to keep an inn in Hanover, and he was thus employed—as inn-keeper and physician—until 1825, when he removed to the borough of Wilkesbarré. Here, until his death, he owned and ran what was long known as the “Wyoming Hotel”—which



HENRY HARRISON HARVEY.



Wilkesbarré—the large residence on Franklin street below Market now occupied by William J. Harvey. Mrs. Amanda Elizabeth (*Christel*) Laning died there 19 Nov., 1883, and Mrs. Amanda Mary (*Laning*) Harvey died there 5 Sept., 1886. Their remains rest in Hollenback Cemetery.

(294) HENRY HARRISON HARVEY. [See pages 142 and 192.] He was born Wednesday, 30 Sept., 1840, in the house at West Nanticoke, Luzerne county, Penn'a, mentioned on page 729. He is the third child and younger son of Jameson and Mary (*Campbell*) Harvey, and great-grandson of (74) Benjamin Harvey, (10) Robert Jameson and Capt. Lazarus Stewart (see pages 745-776), and great-grandson of (32) John Harvey and (12) Robert Dixon.

With his brother he was a student at the Luzerne Institute* in New Troy (now the borough of Wyoming), Luzerne county, Penn'a, the Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, in the same county, Professor Chase's academy, Middletown, Conn., and at Edgehill School, Princeton, N. J. In September, 1858, shortly before his eighteenth birthday, he entered the Freshman class of Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Penn'a, where he pursued the regular classical course, leading to the degree of Bachelor of Arts. While in college he became a member of the $\Lambda \Phi$ Fraternity.

stood on the west side of South Main street, where the present "Christel Block" was erected in 1882.

Doctor Christel was married in 1810 to Elizabeth Stookey (b. 31 March, 1788; d. 10 Aug., 1856), daughter of Benjamin and Martha (*Irwin*) Stookey of Salem township. He died at Wilkesbarré 21 Feb., 1838. The following paragraphs are from a notice of his death published at the time in the *Wyoming Republican and Farmers' Herald* of Wilkesbarré: "In this community Doctor Christel was always much respected. His relations with his neighbors and with all men were without envy or reproach. There were multitudes who admired the native generosity of his character, and his peaceful and praiseworthy course of conduct. He lived an honest man and died a Christian. What more could be said of any man? Who would desire a nobler eulogy?"

Dr. Christel's daughter Lucinda was the wife of Henry Cady, who, for a number of years about 1831, was one of the principal merchants in Wilkesbarré. His store was on South Main street near Northampton, where the "Cady Building" now stands.

*On page 777 the name of this school—now no longer in existence—is incorrectly stated to have been "Wyoming Institute." In several local histories this name is given, but it seems that the school was incorporated in 1850—the second year of its life—as "The Luzerne Presbyterial Institute."

About the middle of September, 1861, shortly after the beginning of his Senior year, he was called home to assume the duties of superintendent of the Harvey mines at West Nanticoke (see pages 736-'9), in the place of his brother, who had entered the army. In this work he was engaged until the Spring of 1863, when he and his brother took charge of the entire mining business of their father, and, under the name of Harvey Brothers, carried it on until February, 1871, as noted on page 782.

As mentioned on the same page, Mr. Harvey was engaged in the lumber business at Nanticoke and Plymouth as a member of the firm of Harvey Brothers prior to 1871, and of the firm of Harvey Brothers & Co. from 1871 to 1882, and then again, until 1886, of Harvey Brothers. In 1865 Mr. Harvey was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Plymouth (referred to on page 352), and was a member of its Board of Directors from 1867 to 1892 inclusive.

In 1869 occurred in the township of Plymouth what is known as the Avondale coal-mine disaster. Early in the morning of September 6th one hundred and eight miners entered, as usual, the Avondale mine, situated about a mile and a-half east of the Harvey mine. They had been at work but a couple of hours when the brattice of the shaft, composed almost entirely of combustible materials, took fire from a ventilating furnace at the foot of the shaft, and soon the latter—the only entrance to the mine—was filled with flames and smoke.

The head-house was quickly ignited, and then the flames leaped to the breaker—the immense wooden structure over and about the mouth of the shaft (see illustration, facing page 738)—and in a short time both were reduced to a shapeless pile of twisted iron and blazing timbers. No assistance could be rendered to the imprisoned miners, whose only avenue of exit from the mine was barred by the flames, and all the men were suffocated to death. Two other miners who, after the flames were subdued and the debris had been removed from the shaft, attempted to enter the mine in search of their entombed comrades, were fatally asphyxiated.

In due time all the dead bodies were removed from the mine,

and an inquest as to the causes and circumstances of the disaster was held—William J. Harvey being foreman of the Coroner's jury.

By this, the most fearful disaster which had ever occurred in the mining regions of this country, one hundred and ten lives were lost, seventy-two wives were widowed, and one hundred and fifty-three children were bereft of their fathers.

A committee of well-known citizens was appointed to solicit and receive aid for the families of the Avondale victims, and Henry Harrison Harvey was a member of this committee. Henderson Gaylord, Esq. (see page 350 *ante*), was appointed Treasurer of the committee. The sympathies of the general public throughout America and Europe were aroused, and for the relief of the mourning and suffering people of Avondale money was promptly and generously subscribed.

The fund thus raised amounted to \$155,825.10, which, by judicious investment, was largely increased. It was known as The Avondale Relief Fund, and was managed for a number of years—until the objects of the trust had been accomplished—by a Board of Trustees, of which, from its beginning to its end, Henry Harrison Harvey was a member. Each widow who had a claim on the Fund was paid \$200 a year; each male orphan under fourteen years of age, and each female orphan under the age of sixteen, received \$100 per year, while orphans over these ages were paid \$300 in full. This, in the main, was the manner in which payments were made until the fund was exhausted.

In 1871 Mr. Harvey removed from West Nanticoke to Wilkesbarré, where he opened on South Franklin street an office for the sale of lumber and coal. Mention has been made on pages 807 and 810 *ante* of Mr. Harvey's connection with the Wilkesbarré street railway, and of his present business partnership with his brother.

Since May, 1892, he has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Anthracite Savings Bank of Wilkesbarré, referred to on page 554 *ante*. The capital stock of this bank is \$150,000; in December, 1892, its surplus fund amounted to \$41,500, and its total resources to \$779,598.01; in June,

1899, its surplus fund was \$150,000, and its resources were \$1,533,795.41.

Mr. Harvey is a stockholder in the Wilkesbarré Hotel Company, and a stockholder and Director of the Grand Opera House Company, both mentioned on page 810. He was one of the original stockholders of the Sanson (now the Wyoming Valley) Cutlery Works, established at Wilkesbarré in 1892, and was a member of its first Board of Directors. He is still a member of the Board, and is its Secretary, and is the largest stockholder in the company.

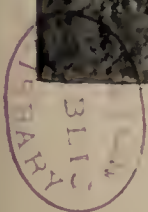
He is also a Director of the Wilkesbarré Electric Light Company, the Wyoming Valley Ice Company, the Plymouth Water Company, and the Plymouth Light, Heat and Power Company. He was one of the organizers of the Plymouth Gas-light Company, now merged in the Heat and Power Company, and was one of the organizers of, and is now one of the principal stockholders in, The Dallas Turnpike Company. He is Vice President of the Hunlock's Creek and Muhlenburg Turnpike Company, and with his brother is largely interested in the Spring Brook Water Supply Company, which furnishes Wilkesbarré, Kingston and other towns in Wyoming Valley with water.

Henry Harrison Harvey was initiated a member of Landmark Lodge No. 442, Wilkesbarré, 14 June, 1874. He is a life member, and from 1890 to '96, inclusive, was a member of the Board of Trustees, of The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkesbarré. He is one of the Vice Presidents of the Wyoming Commemorative Association; he has been since 1896 a member of the Wilkesbarré Board of Trade, and in 1896 and '97 was a member of its Board of Trustees.

Like his brother Mr. Harvey has been for years deeply interested in all matters relating to horses, and he has at times owned some very handsome and valuable "fliers." In 1891 he was one of the organizers of The Trotting and Pacing Horse Breeders' Association of Eastern Pennsylvania, and for two or three years was President of the Association.

At Glen Summit, a very attractive and popular Summer resort on the high range of mountains south by east of Wyo-

"MA-HA-JO," SUMMER HOME OF H. H. HARVEY, GLEN SUMMIT, PENNA.



ming Valley, and about eight miles from Wilkesbarré "as the crow flies," Mr. Harvey has a handsome, commodious and comfortable cottage, which he erected in 1894 for a Summer home. To it he has given the name "Ma-Ha-Jo"—compounded of the first two letters of each of the names of his three daughters, Marjorie, Hazel* and Josephine. Until the present year this cottage was unique, in that it had no chimney—the lighting, heating and cooking of and in the building being done with gasoline gas; but recently Mr. Harvey built in one of the rooms an open fire-place in which to burn wood, and this necessitated the erecting of a chimney. The cottage was described and pictured in the "Building Edition" of the *Scientific American*, New York, February, 1895, and the following comment was made: "This is probably the first successful effort ever attempted to eliminate the chimney from a dwelling, and to depend entirely upon gasoline gas to do all the lighting, heating and cooking. It is the perfection of living, and the real key to housekeeping made easy."

Mr. Harvey's home in Wilkesbarré is on South Franklin street, in the residence erected by his father and occupied by him at the time of his death.

From the extensive and varied business enterprises with which Mr. Harvey has been connected during the past thirty-eight years he has acquired an amount of experience which is most valuable, and of which he makes good use in the successful management of his personal affairs and in aiding to direct the different interests with which he is now identified.

Among the general public of Luzerne county his reputation is that of a careful, conservative and thoroughly upright and reliable business man; in private life he is known as an agreeable and entertaining companion and trustworthy friend; in his home and with his family he is gracious, affectionate and indulgent. He has traveled a good deal at home and abroad, and, apart from the business world, has seen much of men and things. He, his wife and children recently returned from

* On page 192 the date of the birth of (434) Hazel Harvey is incorrectly printed. She was born Sunday, 13 Nov., 1887.

Europe, where they had been spending two years in recreation, study and sight-seeing.

Henry Harrison Harvey was married Wednesday, 15 April, 1885, at Belleville, Essex county, New Jersey, to Jennie Josephine (b. Thursday, 8 Sept., 1859), fourth daughter and child of Gasherie and Jennie L. (*Dowling*) De Witt of Belleville.

The ancestor of the De Witt family* in this country was TJERCK CLAESSEN DE WITT, who "was the son, as the name would indicate, of Claes, or Nicholas, De Witt; and, judging from the custom prevalent at that time of naming children after grandparents, it is probable that his mother's first name was Taatje, for his eldest daughter bears that name."

According to the records of the Collegiate Reformed Church in America, at New York city, "Tjerck Claessen De Witt van Grootholdt en Zunderlandt" was married 24 April, 1656, to "Barbara Andriessen van Amsterdam." "Zunderlandt" is supposed to be Saterland, a district of Westphalia, on the southern border of East Friesland. It is probable that others of Tjerck's family immigrated to America with him, as in 1662 his sister Emmerentie De Witt was married at New Amsterdam (New York) to Martinus Hoffman, and in 1699 his brother Jan Claessen De Witt died unmarried at Esopus (now Kingston), N. Y.

For a short time after his marriage Tjerck Claessen De Witt lived in New Amsterdam, but in 1657 he removed to Albany, where he had purchased a house and lot. In September, 1660, however, he exchanged this property with Madame de Hutter for land in Wiltwyck (afterwards Esopus), N. Y., of which he took possession in September, 1661. From this time until his death he resided in Kingston and Hurley, and some of the land which he purchased is still in the hands of his descendants. That he was a man of considerable means is shown by the fact that in 1661 he was taxed 125 guilders (about \$50) to pay for building a church in Esopus.

7 June, 1663, when Kingston and Hurley were almost entire-

*A large part of the data relating to the De Witt family which is herewith printed was drawn from a sketch of the family prepared by Mr. Thomas G. Evans, and published in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* in October, 1886.

ly destroyed by the Indians, his eldest daughter, Taatje, was taken prisoner, but was soon rescued. She was afterwards married to Capt. Matthys Matthyssen. 8 Oct., 1677, Governor Andros deeded Tjerck about fifty acres of woodland "at Kingston in Esopus, to ye west of ye towne." In 1684 Tjerck was one of the signers of a petition addressed to Governor-General Dongan of New York by "the inhabitants of Esopus in the county of Ulster," praying that liberty might be granted to the freeholders of the county "to choose our [their] owne officers to every towne court." This was looked upon by the authorities as a piece of impertinence, and the signers were arrested and fined.

In 1685 certain lands were conveyed to Tjerck Claessen De Witt by the Trustees of Kingston, and 4 March, 1689, he was chosen one of the magistrates of Ulster county—having previously held other offices.

He died at Kingston 17 Feb., 1700, and by his will (written in Dutch, dated 4 March, 1698, and recorded in the office of the Ulster County Clerk, at Kingston, in Deed Book "AA," page 252) he devised his property to his wife for life. At her death one-half of the estate was to descend to his eldest son, Andries. Barbara (*Andriessen*) De Witt died 6 July, 1714, and thereupon the property in which she had enjoyed a life estate was appraised "to be worth the sum of £1475, Curant monny of New Yorke."

Andries De Witt,² the eldest of the thirteen children of Tjerck Claessen and Barbara (*Andriessen*) De Witt, was born in the city of New York early in 1657. He was married 7 March, 1682, to Jannetje Egbertsen (bapt. New York 11 Jan., 1664), daughter of Egbert Meindertse and Jaepe Jans. For some years Andries and his family resided at Marbletown, Ulster county, on a farm given him by his father, but prior to 1708 they removed to Kingston.

22 July, 1710, "Captain Andries De Witt departed this life in a sorrowful way; through the breaking of two sleepers [beams] he was pressed down and very much bruised; he spoke a few words and died." He was buried in the churchyard at Kings-

ton. His widow, Jannetje (*Egbertsen*) De Witt, died 23 Nov., 1733.

Egbert³ (b. 18 March, 1699), was the fifth child of Andries and Jannetje (*Egbertsen*) De Witt. 4 Nov., 1726, he was married to Mary (b. 19 May, 1704), daughter of William and Margaret (*Rutsen*) Nottingham, and they settled at Napanoch, in the town of Warwarsing, Ulster county, and had a family of nine sons and one daughter. The latter, Mary De Witt⁴ (b. 1737; d. 1795), was married in 1765 to Brig. Gen. James Clinton of New York, and became the mother of De Witt Clinton (b. 1769; d. 1828), United States Senator, Mayor of New York city, and Governor of New York for several terms.

Thomas De Witt⁴ (b. 1741; d. 1809), eighth child of Egbert and Mary (*Nottingham*) De Witt, and uncle of Gov. De Witt Clinton, was married to Elsie Hasbrouck and lived for some years at Marbletown, and later at Twaalskill, now a part of Kingston. When the Revolutionary War broke out he entered the American army as a Captain in the 3d New York Regiment, commanded by Col. Peter Gansevoort. Later he was promoted Major, and in 1779 he accompanied General Sullivan's expedition against the Indians, mentioned on page 683. Major De Witt's youngest son was the Rev. Thomas De Witt,⁵ D. D. (d. 18 May, 1874), for many years the honored pastor of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, New York city.

Andries³ (bapt. 20 Feb., 1704), eighth son and twelfth and youngest child of Andries and Jannetje (*Egbertsen*) De Witt, was born at Marbletown, Ulster county. 3 Dec., 1731, he was married to Bredjen Nottingham (bapt. 23 Dec., 1711), a sister of Mary (*Nottingham*) De Witt previously mentioned. They settled at Rochester in Ulster county, where Andries died in 1764, leaving six sons and three daughters.

The eldest of these children was Andries De Witt,⁴ born in 1732. He was married 1 Dec., 1754, to Maria (bapt. 11 Jan., 1736), daughter of Cornelis and Catharine (*Van Aken*) Depuy, and they became the parents of twelve sons and one daughter. Andries De Witt⁴ died in 1803, and his widow Maria died in February, 1816. Their sixth son and child was Andries A.

De Witt⁵ (b. 1764). He was married at Shawangunk, Ulster county, 13 April, or Aug., 1789, to Mary Gasherie (b. 5 April, 1767), of French descent, who bore him four sons and one daughter.

Gasherie De Witt⁶ was born at Shawangunk, Ulster county, N. Y., 6 Sept., 1790, the eldest child of Andries A. and Mary (*Gasherie*) De Witt. He studied medicine, and about 1815 settled in Bergen, New Jersey, where, and in New York city, he thenceforth successfully practiced his profession for more than forty years. He was married at Bergen 13 Nov., 1819, to Christiana (b. 10 Nov., 1795), second daughter and third child of Dr. Josiah and Annetje (*Merselis*) Hornblower* of

*The following information relative to the HORNBLOWER family was taken from a paper entitled "Josiah Hornblower, and the First Steam-Engine in America;" read by William Nelson before the New Jersey Historical Society in May, 1883.

Josiah Hornblower was born in Staffordshire, England, 23 Feb., 1729, the fourth son and child of Joseph Hornblower (b. 1696; d. 1762) and his first wife Rebecca —.

About the time of Josiah's birth his father was engaged in superintending the construction of steam-engines, which were just coming into general use in the coal-mines in some parts of England, and in the deep tin and copper mines of Cornwall, for pumping water from the shafts. These engines, known generally as "fire engines," were often called, after their inventor, "Newcomen" engines. Not only was the elder Hornblower an engineer, but several of his sons were likewise, and for three-quarters of a century or more the family was prominent in engine construction.

In 1755 Joseph Hornblower made successful experiments with an electrical machine of his own contriving, by which he could apply the galvanic current to any part of the human body to relieve pain. This is said to be one of the earliest instances on record of the use of electricity in disease.

"In the early days of engine building there was as much difference between an engineer and a manufacturer of engines, as there is to-day between an architect and a house-builder. The Hornblowers were engineers; they examined into the amount of work required to be done by the engine, estimated the necessary capacity and dimensions of the several parts, made all the drawings and superintended its erection, until it was completed and satisfactorily in operation."

Jonathan, the eldest son of Joseph Hornblower, was particularly eminent as an engineer, and in 1745 settled in Cornwall to superintend the erection of "fire-engines," taking with him his younger brother Josiah, then sixteen years of age. Surrounded by a family of mechanics and engineers Josiah Hornblower grew to manhood, and became proficient in all that pertained to mining and machinery, and especially "fire-engines."

His attention was not confined solely to mechanics, for it is said that "without the aid of a liberal education, but with a strong mind and studious habits, at a very early period of life, he became acquainted with some of the most intricate, and at the same time most noble branches of science. Mathematics, magnetism, electricity, optics, astronomy, and in short the whole system of natural and moral philosophy, became his favorite studies." [See "A Collection of American Epitaphs and Inscriptions," by the Rev. Timothy Alden, N. Y., 1814.]

For some thirty years prior to 1748 the Schuyler family had been operating a copper mine on their property nearly opposite what is now Belleville, New Jersey; but by the year mentioned the mine had been carried down to such a depth that it was scarcely profitable to sink the shafts lower, on account of the difficulty in pumping out the water by hand and horse-power. The new "fire-engines" then in general use in England, as previously noted,

Bergen. Doctor De Witt died at Newark, N. J., in September, 1859, and his widow died 2 Sept., 1876.

Their second child and eldest son was Gasherie De Witt,⁷ born at Bergen, N. J., 10 June, 1822. He studied medicine, but never practiced it, entering, instead, upon a business career. After his marriage he established his home at Belleville (mentioned on page 259), New Jersey, occupying a part of the old Hornblower estate and calling his place "Truro," after the town in Cornwall, England, where his ancestor Joseph Hornblower lived at one time.

Gasherie De Witt founded the De Witt Wire-cloth Works,

seemed to afford an opportunity to continue the mining operations advantageously, and so the London agent of the owners of the property was directed to have one of these wonderful machines made.

Four years passed before the engine was in readiness for transportation. Then Josiah Hornblower—at that time twenty-four years of age—who had doubtless had something to do with the construction of the engine, was engaged to accompany it to America and superintend its erection and first working. Early in September, 1753, Mr. Hornblower, in charge of his precious engine, arrived in New York in the *Irene*, after a voyage of twelve weeks from London. Within the next two weeks the engine was transported by water to Second River, or Belleville, and thence by land to the mine.

"The young engineer may well have been dismayed by the prospect that confronted him when his engine was set down in pieces near the mine. He had encountered untold dangers in getting it there; but his task was just begun. The only skilled help in the country upon which he could depend for the erection of the machine was the few men he had brought with him.

"There was, perhaps, scarcely another mechanic in all America who had the slightest idea of the construction of a steam-engine. So he had to lay out the whole work, even to the minutest details; to locate the engine-house, fix its dimensions, furnish drawings of its various elevations; direct the construction of the engine-bed, superintend the putting together of the boiler, the engine and the connecting pumping machinery—and in short, to see to everything."

Some time between January and March, 1755—nearly a year and a-half after its appearance in the *New World*—the engine was ready for firing up. The engine was extremely simple in its construction and in its operation. Its cylinder was about three feet in diameter and eight feet long, with a six-foot stroke—the piston rising and descending ten or twelve times a minute. Though wasteful of steam and fuel it was exceedingly effective, and was in use at the Schuyler mines for many years. The mine and the new engine were highly attractive to travelers, who frequently went out of their way to see them.

The engine having been erected and set to work Mr. Hornblower was at liberty to return to England, but Colonel Schuyler urged him to remain in New Jersey and undertake the superintendence of the mine. He was easily induced to accept this offer, largely, no doubt, for the following reason: "Through his association with the Schuylers he had become intimate in the family of Col. William Kingsland of New Barbadoes Neck, Bergen county, occupying the plantation of 300 acres next adjoining that of the Schuylers. The bright eyes of the beautiful Mistress Elizabeth Kingsland, daughter of the aristocratic Colonel, had long fascinated him, and it is possible had so dazzled him as to cause something of the long delay in getting his 'fire-engine' in successful operation."

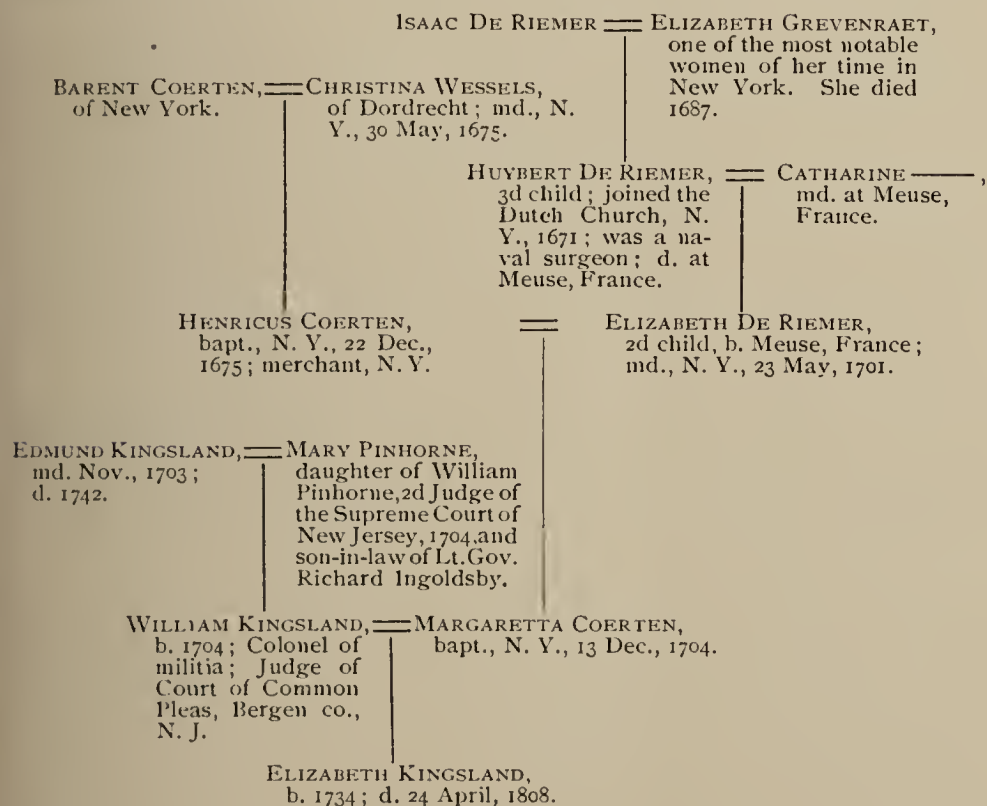
Josiah Hornblower was married in 1755 to Elizabeth Kingsland, and in 1758 they settled at Second River (now Belleville), where he had purchased a tract of land.

The following chart gives, better than a multitude of words, the clearest and completest

with a factory at Belleville, and a sale room in Philadelphia, and invented a number of the mechanical appliances used in manufacturing the products of these Works. In 1859 he was a member of the New Jersey State Legislature, and succeeded in having passed a law which closed the liquor saloons in the district which he represented. In 1873 he was, by appointment of President Grant, an Honorary Commissioner from the United States to the International Exposition at Vienna, Austria.

Owing to ill health he went abroad in 1872, accompanied by his wife and children, and during the next two years visited various localities in Europe, seeking, unsuccessfully, the resto-

data relative to the ancestors of Mrs. Elizabeth (*Kingsland*) Hornblower that the writer has been able to obtain :



Josiah Hornblower managed the copper mine in the interest of the Schuylers for something more than five years after the engine was started. The French and Indian War meantime had broken out, and during the Winter of 1755-'6 the enemy became so bold and menacing that great fears were entertained of an invasion even across the Delaware. [See pages 745 and '6.]

Pennsylvania erected forts on the west side of the river, and New Jersey erected forts and block-houses along the chain of mountains skirting the east bank of the Delaware. The men employed at the Schuyler mine were encouraged to form a home company, and prepare themselves for service in the field if needed. 26 Jan., 1756, Josiah Hornblower was

ration of his physical vigor. He died at Geneva, Switzerland, 19 Nov., 1874, in the fifty-third year of his age.

The following paragraphs are from a sermon preached in the Brooklyn (N. Y.) Tabernacle in May, 1875, by the Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, D. D., the pastor of the Church :

"I bring the consolation of this subject especially to the friends of GASHIERIE DE WITT, on this and the other side of the Atlantic. I parted with him three years ago at the Victoria station, England. Many of you parted with him at the door of the village church in Belleville, N. J. Others of you parted with him in the last moment at the foot of Mount Blanc. But we shall meet again. He was a man worth meeting.

"Eighteen years ago he first dawned upon me in the parsonage at Belleville, where he had come to welcome me to my new home. Since then I have been with him in a great variety of circumstances, and, be-

commissioned Captain of this company by Governor Belcher, and 25 July, 1764, his commission was renewed.

In May, 1760, Captain Hornblower leased from the estate of Peter Bayard the late residence and store-building of that gentleman, the property having a frontage of 290 feet on the Passaic River—next north of the Reformed Dutch Church—and extending westerly nearly half a mile. The lease was for five years, and at the end of the term he bought the property and always lived there subsequently. Upon first taking possession of this property Captain Hornblower opened his store, and shortly thereafter he came into control of the river ferry opposite his residence, and about where the present public bridge spans the Passaic.

In July, 1761, Captain Hornblower and John Stearns took a lease of the copper mine from the Schuylers for fourteen years, and about four years later they assigned one-half their interest to some Philadelphia parties.

In March, 1779, Captain Hornblower was appointed, in town-meeting, as one of a committee of five to present the interests and views of the town to the State Legislature; and a few months later he was sent by the county of Essex as one of her three members to the Assembly, or Lower House, of the Provincial Congress. "His zeal in the prosecution of the war was shown by his votes in favor of every measure that would help the patriots and harass their enemies."

Re-elected to the Assembly in 1780, Captain Hornblower was chosen Speaker of that body, which then included some of the ablest men of the State. "As might have been expected, his relentless vigor in pressing the enemy, and now his prominence as Speaker of the Assembly, made him a conspicuous figure, whom the British and their Tory allies would fain have captured or killed. He was hated, persecuted and pursued almost to the death by refugees, some of whom had been his neighbors and friends in former times, and on several occasions he nearly fell a victim to their vindictive thirst for vengeance."

After serving two years in the Assembly Captain Hornblower was elected by the people of his county to represent them in the Council, or Upper House, of the Legislature. He took his seat 27 Oct., 1781, and two days later was appointed to settle the Treasurer's accounts.

In this body, as in the Assembly, work was often assigned to him that properly pertained to the legal profession—as for instance: "An Act for the relief of persons who have lost their deeds and other instruments of writing, containing the title of their lands," after being read a second time was committed to Mr. Hornblower, and when he reported it at the next session, with amendments, they were all but one agreed to by both Houses.

17 June, 1783, Mr. Hornblower and Mr. Lawrence were named on a joint-committee of the Legislature to urge upon Congress the propriety of locating the Federal capital in New Jersey, and on the second day thereafter Mr. Hornblower "read the report of the commit-

ginning by thinking well of him, I have loved him more and more as the years rolled by. He was born to be a leader, and by common consent men fell in line behind him.

"He did not take things by slow besiegement, but by storm. While others planned, he both planned and executed. With his own hand he made his fortune; but though the money came rapidly, the more rapidly did his heart enlarge. He had done the work of an octogenarian at mid-life. He was one of the few men who can do many things well. Whether advocating the building of a railroad, or inventing a new machine, or hunting in a Southern forest, or speaking in a Legislative hall, or advocating a temperance reform, or wielding a painter's pencil, or arousing a Church meeting, he was an expert, a marksman, a connoisseur, an agitator, a commander.

"He was always right, and never afraid; well-balanced, yet quick; conservative where things ought to be preserved, radical where they ought to be destroyed. He was impatient of time-serving people; ex-

tee in his place," recommending that the Legislature should give Congress such jurisdiction over a district of twenty square miles "as may be required by Congress as necessary for the honor, dignity, convenience and safety of that august body," and that the State should give £30,000 in specie towards procuring lands and erecting buildings thereon. This report was agreed to unanimously.

"It was a high compliment that Mr. Hornblower should have been made chairman of a committee charged with so important a mission. The subsequent action of Congress showed that the committee's labors had not been without effect, and for a time there seemed a strong probability that the National capital would be established in New Jersey."

"Summing up his six years of service in the Legislature—1779-'84—the minutes of both bodies show that he was extremely prompt and attentive to his duties; that he brought to their discharge a wide knowledge of public affairs, of the interests of the community, of the popular wants, and of the necessities of the young State; a quick comprehension of the most effective means for accomplishing desired ends, and a dauntless courage in acting according to his convictions.

"He was conservative, yet progressive. * * * He believed in the most energetic prosecution of the war, in 'making treason odious,' and in keeping it so. His frequent appointment on conference committees indicates that he was a man in whose honesty of purpose both Houses had confidence, and that he had the ability to impress his views upon others, and to conciliate opposition."

28 Oct., 1785, Mr. Hornblower was, with two other gentlemen, chosen by the Legislature to represent New Jersey in the Congress of the Confederation. In this office he served one year. In 1790 he was appointed Judge of the Essex Court of Common Pleas, and was re-appointed in 1795, holding the position until compelled by ill health to retire.

His wife died at Belleville 24 April, 1808, in the seventy-fifth year of her age, and he died 21 Jan., 1809, in the eightieth year of his age. Their remains lie in the grave-yard of the old Reformed Church at Belleville.

Josiah and Elizabeth (*Kingsland*) Hornblower were the parents of eight sons and four daughters. Margaretta (b. 1758), the eldest daughter and second child, was married to James H. Kip, a merchant of New York, and their eldest daughter, Eliza Kip, became the first wife of John A. Schuyler, son of Col. John Schuyler of Bergen county, New Jersey.

Joseph Coerten Hornblower (b. 6 May, 1777; d. 11 June, 1864) was the twelfth and youngest child of Josiah and Elizabeth (*Kingsland*) Hornblower. He studied law in Newark, and was admitted to the Bar in 1803. The same year he was married (1st) to Mary, daughter of Dr. William Burnet, Jr., of Belleville. Joseph C. Hornblower, who was a Doctor of Laws, was Chief Justice of New Jersey 1832-'46. His fourth child—Harriette B. (b. 1810)—became the wife of Judge Lewis B. Woodruff of New York, and her eldest daughter, Mary

plosive with red-faced indignation at anything like meanness ; tearfully tender with suffering ; a bubbling well of sympathy ; a many-keyed soul on which you might play anthem or dirge, battle-march or lullaby.

" But I think the master passion of his soul was Christian generosity. He gave to his elder son counsel that I have never heard of being given in a dying hour, and that was, 'Be generous!' He went everywhere searching for sick ministers, feeble Churches and struggling young men. It was his life to help somebody. At the dedication [in Brooklyn in 1870] of our first Tabernacle [erected at a cost of \$45,000] he arose six times in the audience to make contribution, his tongue thick with that paralysis which helped after awhile to end his life.

" I went to him and laid before him the policy of a Lay College, the object of which should be the education of laymen for practical Christian work in all denominations. He slapped his hand on his knee, and said : 'That's just what we want. I have been waiting for something of that kind for twenty years. The ministers cannot do this work all alone. You must get the troops massed and the private Christians of all denom-

B. Woodruff, was married in 1871 to Courtlandt G. Babcock of Stonington, Conn., and New York city.

Mary (b. 1816), seventh child of Joseph C. and Mary (*Burnet*) Hornblower, was md. in 1844 to the Hon. Joseph P. Bradley of New Jersey, for many years an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and their second son and fifth child, William H. Bradley, md. Eliza M., eldest daughter of the Hon. J. Donald Cameron of Penn'a.

William Henry Hornblower (b. 1820), eighth and youngest child of Joseph C. and Mary (*Burnet*) Hornblower, was graduated from Princeton College in 1838, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1843. He was ordained to the ministry, and served as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Paterson, N. J., from 1844 to 1871. He was then Professor of Sacred Rhetoric, etc., in the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, Penn'a, until his death in 1883. He was md. in 1846 to Matilda Butler of Paterson, N. J., and their second child and son is William Butler Hornblower (b. 1851), the well-known and able lawyer of New York city who, a few years ago, was nominated by President Cleveland for the office of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Josiah Hornblower, fifth son and eighth child of Josiah and Elizabeth (*Kingsland*) Hornblower, was born 23 May, 1767. "He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Steele of Belleville, and began practice at Belleville in 1789, his field of practice extending over all of what is now Hudson county, old Hackensack township in Bergen county, and frequently crossing Kill van Kull to the northerly end of Staten Island. In the War of 1812 he was appointed a Surgeon, and assigned to duty at the old Arsenal on the Heights. He continued in active service till 1844."

Doctor Hornblower was married 4 Dec., 1791, by the Rev. Mr. Lynn of New York to Annetje (Anna) Merselis, born 25 Nov., 1773, daughter of Merselis Merselis and Elisabet Vliereboom. She died 21 Dec., 1832, and Doctor Hornblower died 6 May, 1848. They were the parents of four sons and three daughters. The eldest son and child was Josiah (b. 1792; d. 1824), who was a physician at Bergen, and dying was survived by his wife (whose maiden name was Hannah Town) and four children.

Elizabeth, second child of Doctor Hornblower, was born in 1793; md. in 1816 to Dr. Thomas Brown Gautier of Bergen; became the mother of eight children, and d. in 1850. William (b. 1809; d. 1881), sixth child of Dr. Josiah Hornblower, was graduated in 1831 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York; md. in 1835 to Sarah, youngest daughter of the Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn of Hackensack, N. J. They had seven children, of whom two sons became physicians.

The third child of Dr. Josiah and Annetje (*Merselis*) Hornblower was Christiana, who, as previously noted, was married to Dr. Gasherie De Witt.

inations drilled for work. Go ahead, Talmage, and I'll back you !' And he did back me with his money, and with his prayers, and with his counsel—from his dying pillow sending me stirring words of encouragement.

"The tide of influence through that institution set in motion will roll on forever. Many souls have already been brought to God through the instrumentality of the men who have been trained there. That institution would not have been formed but for the financial encouragement of Mr. DE WITT.

"A colony of Chinese came near his residence, and at his own expense he opened a school to educate them for God and Heaven, and in the long procession that followed him on the funeral day there was nothing more impressive than the saddened faces of those Chinese as they marched on after the dead body of their benefactor.

"That man turned his back on his elegant mansion, and went out for the most dismal work that man ever does—the hunting up of his lost health. He sought for it in England, in Germany, in Italy, in Switzerland, staying long enough in the Christian chapels of foreign countries to help them with his money and with his prayers ; staying long enough in the picture-galleries of Dresden to copy with his own hands some of the works of the great masters—astonishing the native artists with his skill ; then coming to Geneva to lie down and die in awful physical excruciation.

"It seemed as if God said to him : 'Your search for health amid the mountains of this world is a failure. Now, come up higher—breathe a better air. In the deep fountains of the Rock bathe off all your physical torture. There is no sorrow that Heaven cannot cure !' * * * So GASHERIE DE WITT was emancipated ! So he woke up ! So he began to live ! So he ascended ! * * *

"Alas for the home ! beautiful but devastated. The pictures are there, and the books are there, and all the familiar surroundings are there ; but he who made the pictures, and he who bought the books, and he who planned the house, and he who laid out the grounds comes not up the hill, nor is his quick, strong footstep heard in the doorway. * * *

"I see in the audience a goodly number of his village neighbors and business associates. They have come in this morning from Belleville. * * * You knew and loved GASHERIE DE WITT. You will never hear his voice again in the village councils, nor will you greet him again to your firesides. But you do not have to stop and guess as to where he has gone. You know that if there is any such place as Heaven, he is there ; if there is any such Being as God, GASHERIE DE WITT is with Him.

"O, my friends, aspire after the same high residence ! When you quit your abode on the banks of the beautiful Passaic, you may go up to walk on the margin of the River of Life with your old friends and companions, and have explained to your everlasting satisfaction why GASHERIE DE

WITT was put to so much pain, and why he must die so far away from home, and why he must go away from his family and the Church and the world at a time when they could so poorly afford to spare him."

Gasherie De Witt⁷ was married in New York city 15 Oct., 1849, to Jennie Langridge Dowling (b. at Hook Norton, Oxfordshire, England, 5 June, 1830), eldest child of the Rev. John Dowling,* D. D., and his first wife, Cornelia Langridge.

At the age of two years she came to America with her parents. Although she was married at an early age, she had

* The Rev. JOHN DOWLING, D. D., was born 30 May, 1807, at Pevensey, a small seaport on the English Channel, in the county of Sussex, England. In an irregular way he acquired a classical education, and in 1828 became a tutor in a classical institution in Buckinghamshire. One year later he was married to Cornelia Langridge, and about the same time established a boarding-school a few miles from Oxford, where he taught until the Summer of 1832.

He then, with his wife and two children—one an infant—sailed for the United States in order to escape the cholera which was raging in England, but which, upon their arrival in New York, they found prevailing there also to an alarming extent. Shortly after coming to New York Mr. Dowling went to Catskill on the Hudson to preach, and during his sojourn there over Sunday his wife and baby were stricken with the cholera in New York, and died and were buried before he could return to the city. Later in the year Mr. Dowling settled at Catskill, where he united with the Baptist Church and was ordained to its ministry.

In 1833 he was married (2d) to Marie Antoinette Perkins, who died in September, 1897.

In 1834 he removed to Newport, R. I., where he served two years as pastor of a Church, and was then called to a Church in New York city. In 1844 he became pastor of the Berean Baptist Church, Providence, R. I., where he remained until 1852. He then preached for a time in Philadelphia, Penn'a, but in 1856 resumed his relations with the Berean Church, where he continued to labor until 1868. After that he held pastorates in Newark, N. J., and New York city. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1846 by Transylvania University.

Doctor Dowling was highly successful as a preacher, but was better and more widely known as a writer. He was the author of many works, among which were: "A Vindication of the Baptists from the Charge of Bigotry"; "An Exposition of the Prophecies Supposed by William Miller to Predict the Second Coming of Christ"; "History of Romanism, from the Earliest Corruptions of Christianity to the Present Time."

This last-mentioned book, an 8vo of 734 pages, was published in New York in 1845, and in less than ten years 30,000 copies of the work were sold. "If," said L. Giustiniani, "the reader wishes to be acquainted with the errors of Romanism, he has only to open the pages of Dowling's History. If the reader is anxious to read an epitome of the history of the Popes, their ambitions, their intrigues, their avariciousness, their tyranny, their superstitions and their mummeries, he can here find all proved and authenticated by the most accredited authors of the Church of Rome." The title of this book was early entered in the "*Index Prohibitorius*" of the Roman Catholic Church.

Doctor Dowling contributed to various religious magazines, and edited the "Conference Hymn Book" (1868); Baptist Noel's Work on Baptism, with an introductory essay; "Works of Lorenzo Dow," and "Memoir of the Missionary Jacob Thomas." He also translated from the French the Rev. Dr. Cote's "*Un mot en passant a ceux qui ont abandonné l'Eglise Romaine.*"

Doctor Dowling died at Middletown, N. Y., 4 July, 1878.

The Rev. George T. Dowling, a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, recently rector of a Church in Toledo, Ohio, and well known as an author and as a platform orator, is the youngest child of the Rev. Dr. John Dowling by his second wife.

then received under the careful direction and guidance of her father a thorough education. During nearly all her life since then, however, she has devoted a great deal of time to study, and is to-day a woman of vigorous intellect, of wide knowledge, of forceful, impressive character. She has, during the past quarter of a century, written a good deal for publication, and her books—several in number—have been favorably received by the public, and their merits are unquestioned. Mrs. De Witt resides in Belleville, N. J., at the De Witt homestead previously mentioned.

Gasherie and Jennie L. (*Dowling*) De Witt became the parents of seven daughters and two sons, all of whom grew to maturity. Their eldest daughter and child, who died in 1883, was then, and for some time previously, an instructor at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Their second daughter and child was graduated from the Woman's Medical College of New York in 1879, and a year later was married to Dr. J. G. Justin, a Professor in Syracuse University, N. Y.

Jennie Josephine, fourth daughter and child of Gasherie and Jennie L. (*Dowling*) De Witt, is the wife of Henry Harrison Harvey, as previously noted. She accompanied her parents abroad in 1872, and during the four years that she was in Europe she pursued, under careful instruction, thorough courses in music and modern languages, in addition to the other studies generally taken up by American girls.

She is to-day particularly proficient in her knowledge of German, and is a cultured, charming singer. During her residence in Wilkesbarré she has sung often in public for the pleasure of her friends, and to aid in the support of some local charity or help along some useful work in the success of which she was interested.

Since 1892 (the year of its organization) she has been a member of the Board of Managers of the Home for Homeless Women, Wilkesbarré, and in 1896 and '7 she was one of the Directors of the United Charities Organization of the town.

(287) ELISHA BOANERGES HARVEY. [See pages 142 and 180.] He was born Friday, 1 Oct., 1819, at the village of Harveyville in Huntington township, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, second child and elder son of Benjamin and Sarah (*Nesbitt*) Harvey. He was the great-grandson of (74) Benjamin Harvey, (4) James Nisbitt and (10) Robert Jameson, and great-great-grandson of (32) John Harvey and (12) Robert Dixon.

"Elisha Banks" was the Christian name given him by his parents—"Elisha," in honor of his paternal grandfather, and "Banks," because it was the family name of his mother's maternal grandmother (see page 321); but for some reason—known only to himself—he substituted, in the days of his youth, "Boanerges" for "Banks," and by the name "Elisha Boanerges" he was, years later, baptized.

He lived at home, working on his father's farm in the Summer months, and attending the township school during the Winter-time, until the Autumn of 1837, when, just before his eighteenth birthday, he entered the Grammar School connected with Dickinson College, Carlisle, Penn'a. He remained there about a year, and then became a student in the Franklin Academy, near Harford, Susquehanna county, Penn'a.

Among his fellow-students at this Academy were several young men who in later life became prominently identified with the history of this country—Galusha A. Grow, now and for many years a Representative in Congress from Pennsylvania, and in 1861 elected Speaker of the XXXVIIth Congress; Charles R. Buckalew, United States Minister to Ecuador, United States Senator from Pennsylvania, and Democratic candidate for Governor of Pennsylvania; Thomas Bowman, mentioned in the note on page 177.

During his vacations, while an enrolled student of Franklin Academy, Mr. Harvey taught school in New Milford, Susquehanna county, for the munificent sum of eighteen dollars a month and his board. [At that time the prevailing charges for board in the country were from \$1.50 to \$2 per week.]

In the Autumn of 1840 Mr. Harvey became a student at the Wilkesbarré Academy, of which "Deacon" Sylvester Dana



ELISHA B. HARVEY (1850).

was then Principal, and early in August, 1841, he entered the Freshman class of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in which institution his cousin Harvey B. Lane was then a professor. [See page 133.]

While in college, in 1843, he was instrumental in establishing at Wesleyan the Ξ Chapter of the $\Psi\Upsilon$ Fraternity—now one of the three great college secret societies of the country. He was throughout life a loyal member of this Fraternity, and was always interested in its success and advancement. Shortly before his death he contributed towards the erection of the present handsome chapter-house of Ξ , opposite the college campus. In his senior year he was admitted a member of the $\Phi\beta\kappa$ Society.

A number of the fellow-students and most intimate friends of Mr. Harvey during his college days afterwards attained positions of distinction and importance in various walks of life. Among them were the Rev. E. O. Haven, D. D., Bishop of the M. E. Church, and his cousin the Rev. Gilbert Haven, author and editor; James Strong, LL. D., S. T. D., one of the ablest Hebrew and Biblical students in America, who was joint-editor with Doctor McClintock of the massive "Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature"; Hon. Dexter R. Wright of Connecticut; Hon. Cornelius Cole, United States Senator from California, 1867-'73; Orange Judd, Esq., of New York, and Prof. Alexander Winchell, the eminent scientist, for many years a member of the Faculty of Michigan University, and for a time Chancellor of Syracuse University, New York.

Mr. Harvey was a faithful and diligent student, and was graduated from the University with honor at the beginning of August, 1845, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Three years later the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.

Under date of 7 Aug., 1845, the Rev. Stephen Olin, D. D., President of Wesleyan University, wrote as follows to the Hon. James Harper, a member of the publishing firm of Harper Brothers, New York city:

"Mr. HARVEY, a graduate of this University at the Commencement now just past, is desirous of obtaining employment as a teacher, or in

some other vocation to which his education and habits are adapted. Your acquaintance and influence in New York would enable you to promote his interest, as I am sure your well known disposition to do all the good you can will incline you to. Should you know of any opportunity suited to Mr. HARVEY's views, I think you may safely rely upon his qualifications and dispositions to render himself useful.

"He is a good scholar, of correct moral habits, industrious and energetic. I can feel no hesitation in recommending him to your confidence."

On the 25th of September, 1844, the Wyoming Seminary was formally opened in the village of Kingston, Luzerne county, Penn'a, distant about one mile from the borough of Wilkesbarré, on the opposite side of the Susquehanna River. The edifice occupied by the school was "a new three-story brick building, containing a chapel, ladies' hall, recitation rooms, and a number of private study-rooms for the accommodation of male students." The cost of the building and its fixtures was \$6,089, one-fourth of which amount had been contributed by Thomas Myers, Esq., of Kingston.

The institution was under the care of the Oneida Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was managed by a Board of nine Trustees. The Rev. Reuben Nelson, A. M., was Principal of the Seminary, and also a Trustee. The academic year—which began the third Wednesday in August—was divided into two "sessions" of twenty-two weeks each, with a vacation of two weeks at the end of the first session, and a vacation of six weeks at the end of the second. Each "session" was divided into two "terms" of eleven weeks each.

The Seminary began its existence with thirty pupils, which number was increased to forty-seven by the end of the first term. By the end of the first year the institution seemed to be on the way to prosperity, and the Trustees were so much encouraged that they determined to employ some additional teachers.

About this time E. B. Harvey returned home with his A. B. "sheepskin" and several letters of recommendation from members of the Wesleyan Faculty, and he was offered the position of Teacher of Ancient Languages in Wyoming Seminary. He accepted the offer, and entered upon his duties in the latter part of August, 1845. The Faculty of the Seminary then

consisted of Mr. Nelson, the Principal; Winthrop W. Ketcham,* Teacher of Mathematics; E. B. Harvey, Teacher of Ancient Languages; Edwin F. Ferris, Teacher of the Normal Department; Mrs. York, Preceptress, and Mrs. Jane S. Nelson (wife of the Principal), Teacher of Drawing and Painting.

8 Oct., 1845, Elisha B. Harvey was married at Orwell, Bradford county, Penn'a, to Phebe Maria (b. 16 Jan., 1821), only daughter of Chauncey and Chloe (*Howard*) Frisbie.

In the year 1619 the Virginia Company of London sent over to their Colony of Virginia in America more than 1,200 settlers, among whom were a number of French Huguenots. Richard Frisbee, or Frisbie, was one of the latter. His son, Edward, many years later was driven out of Virginia because he was a Puritan, and 7 July, 1644, he settled in the new town of Branford on the north shore of Long Island Sound, in the

* WINTHROP WELLES KETCHAM was born in Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, 29 June, 1820, the eldest child of Lewis Nisbet and Deborah (*Eldridge*) Ketcham, originally of Philadelphia. Some years later the family removed from Wilkesbarré to Kingston township, and when Wyoming Seminary was opened W. W. Ketcham became a student there.

Mr. Ketcham was a teacher in the Seminary from the Spring of 1845 until the Winter of 1847, when he resigned and began the study of law in Wilkesbarré. In 1848 he went to Philadelphia to accept a position as instructor in Girard College. Here he remained, working faithfully and acceptably in his class-room, and, when not otherwise employed, studying law, until the end of 1849, when he returned to Wilkesbarré and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county 8 Jan., 1850.

He was initiated a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., 10 July, 1854.

In 1855 he was elected Prothonotary of Luzerne county, for the term of three years. In 1859 he was a Representative from Luzerne county in the State Legislature, and during the ensuing three years a Senator. In 1864-'6 he was, by appointment of President Lincoln, Solicitor of the United States Court of Claims at Washington. In 1868 he was elected a Republican Presidential Elector from Pennsylvania, and cast his vote for Gen. U. S. Grant.

In 1874 he was as a Republican elected a Representative to Congress from the Luzerne District, and before his term had expired was appointed (in July, 1876) by President Grant Judge of the United States Circuit Court for the Western District of Pennsylvania, the duties of which office he was performing at the time of his death.

W. W. Ketcham was married by the Rev. R. Nelson at Nanticoke, Penn'a, 15 Sept., 1847—while a teacher in the Wyoming Seminary—to Sarah (b. 9 July, 1825), eldest daughter and second child of Capt. John and Elizabeth (*Naylor*) Urquhart, mentioned in the note on page 846 *et seq.*, and first cousin of Sarah M. Garretson, second wife of Elisha B. Harvey.

Judge Ketcham died in Pittsburg, Penn'a, 6 Dec., 1879, and was survived by his wife and one son. His only daughter had died in April, 1878. Mrs. Sarah (*Urquhart*) Ketcham died suddenly 17 July, 1893, from the effects of a fall. The remains of husband, wife and daughter rest in Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré.

Judge Ketcham was a man of genial nature, of generous impulses and of the strongest affections. He possessed the friendship of all who knew him, and he never deserted a friend. The ruling principle of his life was professional as well as personal honesty. He was a man of large brain and broad culture, and "his mind had a grasp so wide and comprehensive that it would quickly seize hold upon all that was material, and enrich it with the light of its own clear and vigorous thought."

Colony of New Haven. [See pages 260, 270 and 271 for mention of Branford.]

For several generations the history of the Frisbees was the history of Branford. Edward Frisbee and his son John were leaders in the Church, town and Colony during their lives. 20 Jan., 1667, "Edward Frisbee" and "John Frisbe" were two of the signers of the "New Plantation and Church Covenant" at Branford. [See Taintor's "Colchester," page 151.] Edward Frisbie had sons John, Caleb, Ebenezer and probably others, and these sons married and had large families.

James Frisbie of Branford bought in November, 1760, of Timothy Rose a quarter-right in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company's purchase, and in April, 1773, being then a resident of Woodbury, Litchfield county, Conn., James Frisbie sold this quarter-right to Jacob Frisbie of Woodbury. In April, 1775, a James Frisbie was settled with his family near Shickshinny, on the Susquehanna Company's purchase, and in 1776 James Frisbie, Jr., enlisted in Captain Durkee's "Wyoming Independent Company" mentioned on page 84.

In 1778 James Frisbie was a private in the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, and from August to October was with the detachment commanded by Lieut. Colonel Butler. [See page 287.] In 1780 James and Jonathan Frisbie were members of Captain Franklin's militia company, mentioned on page 288. James Frisbie was on the Westmoreland (Wyoming) tax list of 1780, but not on the list of 1781 or succeeding years.

Benjamin Frisbie, a grandson of Edward the first of Branford, was married to Elizabeth Henbery, or Herbory, and had sons Zebulon and Theodore, and perhaps others. In 1744 Zebulon Frisbie, abovenamed, was settled in Farmington West Farms (incorporated in May, 1785, as the town of Bristol), Hartford county, Conn., and was one of the signers of a petition to the General Assembly for permission to organize an ecclesiastical society. Zebulon Frisbie, Jr., was a member of the first Board of Selectmen of Bristol, elected in June, 1785.

Theodore, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (*Herbory*) Frisbie, was born 27 March, 1723. He was married—but to whom is not now known—about 1749, prior to which time he had

settled in that part of Farmington, Hartford county, later erected into Bristol. Subsequently he removed to Wallingford, New Haven county, Conn., where he died in 1764, and his brother Zebulon of Farmington, previously mentioned, was appointed administrator of his estate.

Levi Frisbie, the youngest of the five sons of Theodore Frisbie, was born 31 Jan., 1758, in that part of Farmington which later became Bristol. During the latter part of the Revolutionary War he served for six months as a private in one of the Connecticut regiments of militia in the "Alarm Service," doing guard duty along the Connecticut coast. After the war he spent some years at Dana's tannery in Wethersfield, Hartford county, where he learned the trade of a tanner and currier.

20 Dec., 1786, he was married at Bristol to Phebe (b. 19 Nov., 1767), second child of Lieut. Aaron and Katherine (*Cole*) Gaylord,* and they settled in that part of Bristol which in May, 1806, was incorporated into the town of Burlington, Hartford county. The first permanent settlement of this "Quarter" or "Society" of Bristol (which before May, 1785, was Farmington West Farms, as previously noted) was begun in 1750, and for

* AARON GAYLORD, who was the second son of Joseph and Elizabeth (*Rich*) Gaylord, mentioned on pages 344 and 347, was born about 1743 in that part of Farmington, Hartford county, Conn., which later (see page 836) was erected into the town of Bristol.

He was baptized 29 Sept., 1745, by the pastor of the Congregational Church in the parish or hamlet (since 1779, the town) of Southington, in the town of Farmington.

About 1764 he was married to Katherine Cole, born 28 Nov., 1745, at Harwinton, Hartford (after 1751, Litchfield) county, Conn., daughter of James Cole (b. about 1710; d. about 1800) and his wife Katherine Wood.

In 1773, accompanied by his wife and three children, Aaron Gaylord removed to Wyoming Valley and settled in the township of Plymouth, as noted on page 347. In 1776 he was one of the Listers of the town of Westmoreland, and in the Autumn of 1776 he was paid thirty dollars by Lt. Col. Zebulon Butler, "Commissary and Paymaster to the Troops upon the Westmoreland Station," for bringing six hundred weight of powder and lead from "Tompkins'" to Wilkesbarré.

In May, 1777, he was established by the General Assembly of Connecticut "Lieutenant of the 3d Company, or Train-band, in the 24th Regiment," referred to on page 285. The 3d Company was composed of Plymouth men, and was originally commanded by Samuel Ransom (see page 323), but in 1777 Asaph Whittlesey was Captain.

In November, 1777, Benjamin Hungerford of Farmington sold for £20 one half-right in the Susquehanna Company's purchase to Aaron Gaylord, who, about two months later, sold the same to Richard Brockway for £42, 10s. In May, 1778, Lieutenant Gaylord purchased for £45, of Noah Pettebone, who was the original "drawer" of the lot, three acres of meadow land in Plymouth.

With his company Lieutenant Gaylord marched to Forty Fort, and thence to the field of battle on the 3d of July, 1778. He fell early in the fight, and his name is in the list of the slain inscribed on the Wyoming Monument. [See pages 286, 634 and 682.]

a number of years before its incorporation as Burlington was locally known by that name. Levi Frisbie carried on a tannery in the hamlet of Burlington, and also engaged in farming.

During the years from 1790 to 1799 the Connecticut Susquehanna Company was making vigorous efforts (see page 674) to induce New Englanders to settle on lands claimed by the Company and lying in that part of Luzerne county, Penn'a, now comprehended within the bounds of Bradford and Susquehanna counties. The Connecticut Delaware Company (see page 414) was also active relative to its claims in North-eastern Pennsylvania.

Early in 1793 Levi Frisbie had an inclination to emigrate to the noted Susquehanna region, and he made thither a journey of inspection. Before setting out from his home he obtained from the Selectmen of his town a passport, or general letter of introduction. The original is now in the hands of A. C. Frisbie, and reads as follows :

"TO WHOME IT MAY CONSERN—

These Certefy that mr. LEVI FRISBIE
of Bristol in Hartford County State of Connecticut is an indistrous Labourman that he Sustains a good Character as a Citesin and Neabour—

During the battle and massacre Mrs. Katherine (*Cole*) Gaylord and her three children—aged thirteen, eleven and seven years respectively—were in the Gaylord stockade (see page 348), whence they fled on the 4th or 5th of July. They rode two horses, and carried with them such small effects and provisions as, in their haste and terror, they could collect. They suffered incredible hardships. One of their horses becoming lame in the early part of the journey they were obliged to part with it. Slowly and painfully they wended their way back to Farmington West Farms (Bristol), Conn., taking turns in riding their remaining horse.

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95 *ante* the amount of loss sustained by the estate of Lieutenant Gaylord (stated in the name of his widow Katherine) is given as £158, 4s.

So far as we know Katherine (*Cole*) Gaylord never returned to Wyoming, but spent the remainder of her years in Hartford county, Conn., where she died in 1840.

In *The American Monthly Magazine*, X. : 1017 (June, 1897), published by the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, is an entertaining "prize story" entitled "KATHERINE GAYLORD—HEROINE." It must be remarked, however, that in this story various dates are erroneously given, and certain historical facts are either carelessly or incorrectly stated, so that—considered as history or biography—the story is, upon the whole, misleading.

"When the question arose as to the naming of the Bristol, Conn., Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, they sought for the name of a woman known for her personal courage and heroic deeds. Many names there were of wives and mothers of great men, and of women who had exhibited, in sudden peril, great bravery or self-sacrifice; but upon that honored roll there was not one who had endured that which Katherine Gaylord had endured, or who had in any way shown the sustained courage which brought her

and also as a man of Skill in the art or mistrie of Tanning—that Some years ago he worked as a Journeman in mr Daneyes works at Weathersfield in this State——

“Dated at Bristol this 2^d Day of Apriel A D 1793. Certified pr

[Signed] “SIMEON HART Justice Peace.

“Rev^d JONATHAN MILLER, A. M.

“STEPHEN HOTCHKISS.”

About 1796 Col. Ezekiel Hyde of Norwich, Conn., became very active in the affairs of the Connecticut Delaware Company; in 1797 he became Superintendent of Surveys of the Company's lands in Pennsylvania, and two years later he headed a considerable company of Connecticut settlers who established themselves in what is now Rush township, Susquehanna county, Penn'a. In this same year (1799) he sold to Levi Frisbie and eight others a township of land six miles square, in what is now Bradford county, Penn'a.

through the gates of death. A woman of lesser heroism would have died, and her children with her. And so they chose her as their heroine.

“In 1895, through the efforts of the Chapter, a monument was erected to her memory in the old burying-ground at Burlington, Conn., and dedicated in 1896 with appropriate ceremonies by Chapter members. The monument bears this inscription: ‘KATHERINE COLE GAYLORD, wife of Lieutenant Aaron Gaylord. 1745—1840. In memory of her sufferings and heroism at the Massacre of Wyoming, 1778, this stone is erected by her descendants and the members of Katherine Gaylord Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, July 3, 1895.’” [*American Monthly Magazine*, X.: 1033.]

The children of Lieut. Aaron and Katherine (Cole) Gaylord were:

- i. *Lemuel*, b. 14 Feb., 1765. He fled from Wyoming to Bristol, Conn., in July, 1778, with his mother and sisters.

15 April, 1788, at Bristol, his grandfather Joseph Gaylord conveyed to him “one-sixth part of my [his] home-lot in Plymouth, Penn'a—being No. 9,” and a day or two later Lemuel set out for Wyoming. At Wilkesbarré, on the 26th of the same month, he was appointed by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county administrator of the estate of his deceased father Aaron, and during that year and the two following years he disposed of several lots of land in Luzerne county.

In 1791 he was married to Sylvia, daughter of the Rev. Noah Murray of Luzerne county, and they settled at Plymouth, but in the following Autumn removed to Huntington township. In January and April, 1793, they conveyed certain lands in Huntington to Timothy Hopkins (see page 302), and shortly afterwards removed to the neighborhood of Athens, in what is now Bradford county, Penn'a. In 1816 Lemuel Gaylord and his family removed to Ohio, and later to Illinois.

Horace Gaylord (b. 2 Nov., 1798), who lived at Glasgow, Iowa, in 1867 and later, was a son of Lemuel and Sylvia (Murray) Gaylord; and Sylvia Gaylord, who became the wife of Elijah Griswold of Elmira, N. Y., was a daughter.

- ii. *Phebe*, who became the wife of Levi Frisbie, as previously noted.
- iii. *Lorena*, b. about 1771; married in 1799 to Lynde Phelps of Burlington, Conn., and became the mother of seven daughters.

In February, 1800, Mr. Frisbie removed with his wife and children from Burlington to this new township, and took up his residence near the present village of Orwell Hill, where there were two or three cleared acres and a small log house. In April, 1801, the territory in this locality was erected by the Court of Luzerne county into the township of Mt. Zion, but a year later the name was changed to Orwell. Here Levi Frisbie resided—on the farm afterwards owned and occupied by his youngest son, Judge Zebulon Frisbie—a prosperous farmer and respected citizen until his death, 5 Oct., 1842. He was a Deacon of the Congregational Church organized at Orwell in 1815. His widow Phebe died at Orwell 5 Oct., 1852.

Chauncey Frisbie, born at Burlington, Hartford county, Conn., 16 Nov., 1787, was the eldest of the four sons and two daughters of Levi and Phebe (*Gaylord*) Frisbie. At the age of twelve years he accompanied the other members of his father's family from Burlington to Orwell, where he resided the rest of his life. 17 March, 1812, he was married to Chloe Howard, a native of Connecticut, who died about thirteen years later aged thirty-five years. Subsequently Mr. Frisbie was married to Eliza (b. 1785), widow of Dudley Humphrey, M. D., of Connecticut.

In his early years Chauncey Frisbie taught school, but for the greater part of his life was a farmer. He was for a long time an Elder of the Orwell Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a Federalist, until the election of Andrew Jackson to the Presidency, after which he was an uncompromising Democrat. He took an active part in the political affairs of Bradford county at one time, and was Coroner of the county in 1822-'4, and Treasurer of the county in 1833 and '4. He was for several years Postmaster of Orwell prior to 1862, and also held various other positions of trust in his township.

During all the years of his maturity he was active and energetic in every matter which concerned or interested him and his friends. He was intelligent, a close reader and observer, and therefore well-informed on many subjects, and was highly respected and regarded by his friends and neighbors. He died at Orwell 4 May, 1864, and his widow died there 9 Sept., 1865.

Chauncey Frisbie was the father of three children who grew to maturity—by his first wife, Hanson Zebulon (b. 8 June, 1819) and Phebe Maria (who became the wife of E. B. Harvey); and by his second wife, George Chauncey (b. 1 March, 1831).

Elisha B. and Phebe M. (*Frisbie*) Harvey began housekeeping shortly after their marriage in a frame dwelling-house which stood on the north side of Plymouth street, a few doors west of Wyoming avenue, in the village of Kingston.

Happy in his new life, interested in his work and confident of a successful future Mr. Harvey worked diligently, faithfully and acceptably as a teacher in the Seminary, and was popular with his fellow-teachers and with the students. Among the students who recited to Mr. Harvey were several young men who afterwards became well-known citizens of Luzerne county and of Pennsylvania—Henry M. Hoyt, Governor of Pennsylvania, 1879-'82, being one of them.

In the latter part of June, 1846, owing to a disagreement relative to a question of discipline which arose between Mr. Harvey on one side, and Principal Nelson and the Seminary Trustees on the other, Mr. Harvey resigned his position. Shortly afterwards he rented a vacant log house which stood on Wyoming avenue, Kingston, opposite the present A. H. Reynolds residence, and having fitted it up for school purposes opened there in the Summer of 1846 a private school. A large number of the young men and women who had been in his classes, and other students also, left the Seminary and became students in his school, so that the attendance at the Seminary was very largely reduced.

Mr. Harvey's school flourished for a year, and then he relinquished teaching and devoted himself to other pursuits.

Wyoming Seminary continued to grow and flourish. In 1853 the original building of the school was destroyed by fire, but new buildings were immediately erected, and thenceforward the institution was successful in every respect.

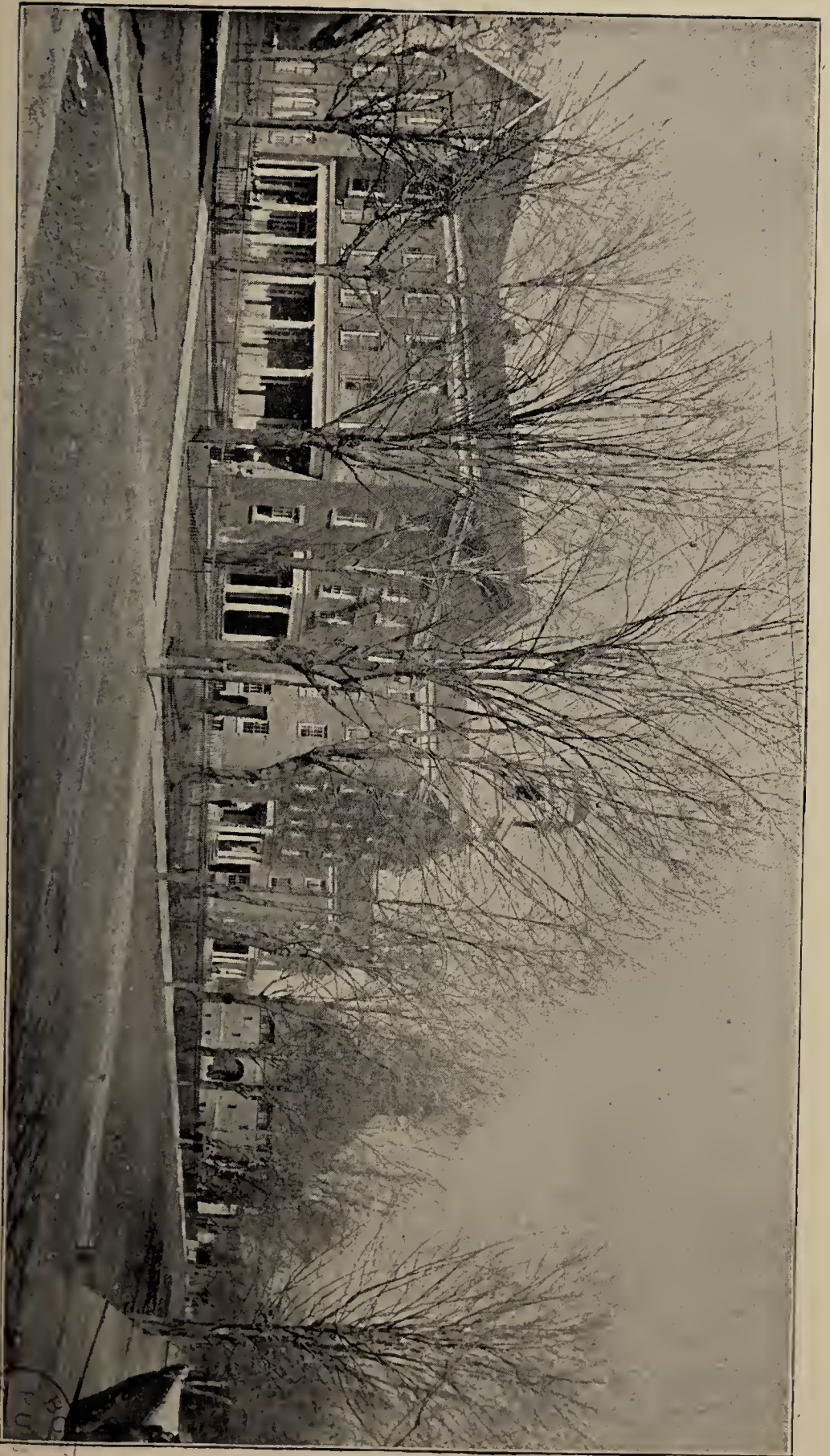
Mr. Nelson (who, after he had been teaching and preaching some years, received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity) and Mr. Harvey became good friends again, and in 1854

the latter contributed to the scholarship fund of the Seminary, and years later sent several of his children and a nephew to the institution as students. Doctor Nelson was Principal and President of the Seminary for twenty-seven years, and his name is inseparably connected with its life and growth. In 1872 he was elected Senior Agent of the Methodist Book Concern (mentioned on page 131), which important station he ably filled until his death.

Since 1852 Wyoming Seminary has been under the care of the Wyoming Conference of the M. E. Church, which, in the year mentioned, was erected out of the old Oneida Conference. For a number of years now the Seminary—under the Presidency of the Rev. L. L. Sprague, D. D., with a Faculty of twenty instructors, with an average attendance of 400 students, with extensive grounds and seven handsome buildings worth nearly \$300,000—has been one of the leading, best known and most successful of the college preparatory schools of the country. [See index for other references herein to Wyoming Seminary.]

During the time that Mr. Harvey was engaged in teaching he was registered as a student of law in the office of the Hon. Charles Denison, Wilkesbarré, and nearly all his spare hours were spent in preparing to practice law. 4 Nov., 1847, he was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county, and the next Spring he removed with his family from Kingston to Wilkesbarré, into a house on West Union street, near Franklin street, which he had purchased.

He occupied with Mr. Denison the office of the latter until November, 1848, when he took possession of a one-story frame office-building which he had erected on leased land on the east side of Franklin street just above Market. Here he attended to his professional duties until 1860, when he erected a three-story brick building for store and office purposes on the opposite side of the street, on a portion of the ground covered since 1879 by the "Harvey Buildings," and in this building he had his office until his death. 1 April, 1850, Mr. Harvey formed a law-partnership with Washington Lee, Jr., Esq. (mentioned on page 560), and they practiced together for a year or two.



WYOMING SEMINARY (1899).



Mrs. Phebe Maria (*Frisbie*) Harvey died at her home on Union street, Wilkesbarré, 7 June, 1849, after a short and severe illness. The following reference to her death was printed at the time in the *Wilkesbarré Advocate*:

* * "Since the age of ten years she has made a public profession of religion—a profession which was unobtrusively and consistently exemplified in all the walks and relations of domestic and social life. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Orwell.

"A residence of a little more than a year in this community had served to impress all who knew her with a high estimate of the worth of her character, the amiableness of her temper, and the strict consistency of her piety. To many who knew her but to love, her death is a deeply painful bereavement, and it would be utterly unscrutable were it not for her faith in that wise and gracious Providence Who smites but to heal the more completely, Who chastens but to render His people partakers of His holiness, and Who promises to compensate with 'a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory' the light and momentary affliction.

"Unwavering faith in God lent its power to bless and irradiate the otherwise gloomy chamber of sickness and death, while the triumphant confidence with which Mrs. Harvey committed her husband and child—a son of three years of age—to the Divine protection, and her spirit into the hands of her Creator, affords a solace to the bereaved and sorrowing."

Elisha B. Harvey was married (2d) at Wilkesbarré Monday, 8 July, 1850, by the Rev. John Dorrance, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Wilkesbarré, to Sarah Maria (b. Lambertville, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, 25 Aug., 1824), eldest child of Stephen and Mary Ann (*Urquhart*) Garretson.

As mentioned in the note on page 273, New York and East New Jersey passed from the dominion of the Dutch in 1674 and became permanent English colonies. The population of the two colonies remained largely Dutch, however, until the middle of the next century, and their prosperity, growing steadily with the progress of trade and the exportation of grains, attracted emigrants from Holland notwithstanding the change of flag. Many families now living on Manhattan Island and in New Jersey are descended from Dutchmen who came out after the English occupation.

"These Dutchmen, heavy-footed, solid, grim, were in the seventeenth century, to use the phrase of a French writer, 'the Phœnicians of the modern world, the wagoners of all seas.'

They were the commercial heirs of Venice. The fire of their long struggle for freedom had given to the national character the edge and temper of steel. They had swept the Spanish flag from the seas. The carrying trade of the world was in their hands. They fished in all waters, traded in all ports, gathered the wealth of the world under all skies, and, as far as marine qualities were concerned, might almost have been web-footed.

"Holland to-day is a land without ambition, comfortable, fat, heavy-bottomed. In the middle of the seventeenth century Holland proudly claimed to be the greatest naval power in the world, and by daring seamanship, great fleets, famous Admirals, and a world-encompassing trade it went far to justify that boast." [*The Cornhill Magazine*, 1898.]

Among the Dutchmen who settled in East Jersey in the seventeenth century were several—apparently brothers—bearing the surname Gerritsen—the original form of the modern Garretson. Several of these Gerritsens were living at Bergen as early as 1677, and from there they migrated at different times during the next fifty years to various localities in East and West Jersey.

From 1700 to 1720 there was a large emigration of Dutch from New York city, Long Island and Bergen to the neighborhood of the Raritan River, in the region now within the bounds of Somerset and Middlesex counties, New Jersey. Millstone, Middlebush, Six-Mile Run and Three-Mile Run—all lying together in the south-eastern corner of Somerset county—are some of the hamlets or villages which were either founded or renewed by these Dutch settlers.

Stephen and Gerrit Rem Gerritsen—sons of Rem Gerritsen—and their brother-in-law Abraham Dumont were among these settlers.

Stephen Gerritsen, abovementioned (b. about 1700), was married about 1725 to Tammyete —, and they became the parents of i. Rem, ii. Stephen, iii. Bernardus, iv. Jacobus, and probably other children. In 1766 i. Rem, iii. Bernardus and iv. Jacobus were living near Millstone, and were subscribers to the fund for the erection of the first church edifice at Mill-

stone—the “Reformed Dutch Church of Hillsborough.” iv. Jacobus was an Elder of this Church in 1790, and his sons Stephen (b. 1781) and Peter (b. 1783) were Elders in 1823 and later years.

“Stephen Garritson,” the first above mentioned, who settled at Middlebush, Somerset county, executed his will there 3 Sept., 1776, and it was probated 29 April, 1777. Under this will the eldest son (i. Rem) received his “birthright,” and the remainder of the estate went to the widow Tammyete. “Garret R. Garritson of Millstone” and “Abraham Dumont of North Branch,” Somerset county, are named in the will (which is now on file in the office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.)

ii. Stephen Gerritsen, or Garretson, born about 1730, son of Stephen and Tammyete, settled early at Six-Mile Run, previously referred to. The stream bearing this name rises in North Brunswick township and flows westward to the Millstone River. The village of Six-Mile Run is on the boundary between North Brunswick township, Middlesex county, and Franklin township, Somerset county, and is distant about twelve miles from the city of New Brunswick. The farm of ii. Stephen Garretson lay partly in each county, and it is probable that his residence was on the Middlesex end of the farm.

He lived during the greater part of his life at and near Six-Mile Run, and died there. He was married about 1759 to Phebe Schenck, a native of New Jersey, and they became the parents of several children, the eldest of whom was Rem Stephen Garretson, born 16 Jan., 1761.

The latter was married 26 Aug., 1793, to Elizabeth Ten Broeck (b. 5 March, 1770), and to them were born: Phebe (b. 1794; md. 1823 to James Tolman; d. 1833); Mary Ann (b. 1797; md. 1820 to William Browning); Stephen (b. 1800; md. 1823 to Hester Berefield) and John (b. 1805; md. 1824 to Catharine Ann Riker).

Peter Garretson, second son of Stephen and Phebe (*Schenck*) Garretson, was born at Six-Mile Run late in 1762 or early in 1763. During the Revolutionary War he was in the American service as “a private in the Middlesex County, New Jersey, Militia” (minute-men), as is shown by the records in the office

of the Adjutant General of New Jersey. He "belonged to that class of the militia which was called out at various times during the war in case of an alarm, for 'tours of duty,' and assigned to any company and regiment that needed a complement." [Letter of Adj't Gen. W. S. Stryker to the writer, 2 April, 1898.]

About 1792 Peter Garretson was married to Mary, daughter of Peter and Catharine Van Brunt of Monmouth county, N. J., and they settled at or near New Brunswick, N. J.; but within a short time they removed to a farm in Cherry Valley, Otsego county, N. Y. Here they lived until 1810, and here seven of their children were born, and then they returned to New Brunswick, where Peter died in 1820, and his widow died two years later.

Peter and Mary (*Van Brunt*) Garretson were the parents of five daughters and four sons: i. Phebe Ann (b. 1794; md., as his second wife, to James Stoutenburgh Cannon, son of the Rev. Dr. Cannon of Rutgers College, N. J.); ii. Stephen (b. 1796); iii. Nicholas (b. 1798); iv. Catharine (b. 1800); v. Eliza (b. 1802); vi. Maria (b. 1804; md. to — Hardenbergh of N. J.); vii. Sarah (b. 18 Aug., 1809; md., as his second wife, to James Tolman mentioned on page 845; is now living at Irvington, N. J., a widow, in the ninety-first year of her life; viii. Peter (b. 1811; d. March, 1878); and ix. Hiram (b. in New Brunswick, 27 June, 1813; md. Charlotte C. Moulds and had four sons and one daughter; d. 14 June, 1850).

ii. Stephen Garretson, second child and eldest son of Peter and Mary (*Van Brunt*) Garretson, was born at Cherry Valley, N. Y., in 1796, and at the age of fourteen years accompanied the other members of his father's family to New Brunswick, N. J. In 1823 he was married at Readington, Hunterdon county, N. J., to Mary Ann, (b. 31 Oct., 1797), eldest child of George and Sarah (*Pittenger*) Urquhart,* and they settled at Lambertville, in Amwell township, in the lower end of Hunterdon county, on the Delaware River.

* THE URQUHART FAMILY. [The following information relative to this family was derived from Burke's "History of the Commoners," Burke's "Dictionary of the Landed Gentry" (1852), Sir John Sinclair's "Statistical Account of Scotland" (1794), Alexander Nisbet's "System of Heraldry" (Edinburgh, 1816), "The Scottish Nation," by William Anderson (Edinburgh, 1863), the "Dictionary of National Biography," LVIII.: 46, "The Baronage of



RUINS OF URQUHART CASTLE.

LIBRARY

In 1834 Stephen Garretson removed with his wife and four children from Lambertville to Somerville, the county-seat of Somerset county, N. J. Here the family resided until about 1843 or '4, when they removed to New Brunswick, N. J., where,

Scotland," by Sir Robert Douglas (Edinburgh, 1798), and from unpublished family records.]

In Inverness-shire, in the Highlands of Scotland, is the parish of Urquhart, about ten by thirty miles in extent, and bounded on the east by Loch Ness. The parish derives its name from Glen Urquhart, which lies within its bounds, and runs in a westerly direction from the Loch. [It may be noted here that there is also a parish of Urquhart in the county of Ross, in the Highlands, and another in the county of Elgin.]

On the south side of the Bay of Urquhart, near the entrance of the Glen just mentioned, on a rocky promontory jutting out into Loch Ness, stand the ancient ruins of Castle Urquhart. More than a century and a-half ago this venerable remnant of antiquity had fallen into decay. Nothing is known of the erection or early history of the castle; but its magnificent ruins indicate that it must have been a place of great importance. There is a tradition that this fortress was built by the Comyns, the most powerful family in the north of Scotland prior to the time of Robert Bruce (A. D. 1306), but there is no authority for this beyond popular belief.

Castle Urquhart was doubtless one of the largest of the fortresses built all along the Caledonian Glen, probably for the protection of the Highlands against marauding invaders. There were buildings and accommodations for 500 or 600 men within the walls of the castle; the Loch washed the east wall of it, and the other three sides were fortified with a strong rampart, a ditch and a drawbridge. A square keep, four square hanging turrets, and the high surrounding walls are about all that now remain of this ancient stronghold.

Abercrombie, in his "Martial Achievements of Scotland," states that King Edward I. of England reduced this fortress in the year 1303, and basely put to the sword Alexander Bois, the Governor, and his garrison, who had bravely defended it; and there is a record of its having been given years later by King Robert II. of Scotland to his son David. Later the castle was a royal fort, and in 1509 was granted, with the estate and barony of Urquhart, to the Laird of Grant (from whom the Earls of Seafield have descended), and still remains in the possession of that family.

Nothing satisfactory can be determined respecting the etymology of the name Urquhart, and though the Glen and Castle be so styled, there has not been in their locality, for more than two hundred years, any particular farm or place called Urquhart. In Gaelic—which one hundred years ago was the language of the region—Urquhart is pronounced *Urchudin*, and there is no doubt that the word itself is pure Gaelic.

According to that fabulous work by Sir Thomas Urquhart, Knight of Cromarty, published in London in 1652, and entitled "*Ἰστορικὸν γένος Ὑρκαρτῶν*"—wherein is deduced the "True Pedigree and Lineal Descent of the Ancient and Honourable name of the URQUHARTS in the House of Cromartie since the Creation of the World until the present Year of God"—the origin of the family and the name is ascribed to "*Ὀυροχάρτος* (Ourochartos), signifying "fortunate and well-beloved."

"*Ὀυροχάρτος* was the familiar name of Esormon, a prince of Achaia, who was fifth in descent from Noah, and married the Queen of the Amazons. The eccentric author not only describes himself as 128th in descent from this pair, but even traces his pedigree in a direct line back to Adam and Eve; and according to him the meaning of the word Urchart, or Urquhart, is the same as that of Adam—namely, "red earth."

The author also numbers among his ancestors "the sister of Spartus that built Lacedemon, Pharaoh's daughter, and Panthea, daughter of Denalio and Pyrrha." He issued his genealogy in order to convince Cromwell and the Parliament that "a family which Saturn's scythe had not been able to mow in the course of all former ages, ought not to be prematurely cut off."

This Sir Thomas Urquhart was the eldest son of Sir Thomas of Cromarty (1582—1642), and was born about 1611. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and then traveled in France, Spain and Italy. He afterwards became a Cavalier officer, and was knighted by Charles I. at Whitehall 7 April, 1641. After that monarch's decapitation Sir Thomas ac-

in 1845, Stephen Garretson died of injuries received by falling from the top of a rapidly moving stage-coach.

Mrs. Mary A. (*Urquhart*) Garretson continued to reside in New Brunswick until the Spring of 1848, when, at the solici-

panied Charles II. in his march into England, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester in 1651 (see page 251), when his estates were forfeited by Cromwell, and he was removed to the Tower of London; but within a few months, through Cromwell's influence, he was released and allowed considerable liberty in London.

It was then that he published his "Pedigree," and a translation of Rabelais. It is said that his rendering of the latter "is an English classic." "His extraordinary acquaintance with strange English words is not less remarkable than his command over his author's language." Sir Thomas also published, in 1645, a treatise on trigonometry, and in 1641 "Epigrams Divine and Moral." He was the author of the epigram

"Take *man* from woman, all that she can show
Of her own proper, is naught else but *wo*!"

The time and place of his death are not known. It is said to have occurred in 1660, abroad (whither he had escaped from London), in an uncontrollable fit of laughter on hearing of the restoration of Charles II.

"Divers authentic historians," says Burke in his "History of the Commoners" (II. : 295), "attest the antiquity and eminence of the great house of Urquhart;" and Sir Robert Douglas states that "it is said that Castisia, daughter of Bancho [Shakespeare's Thane of Lochaber], progenitor of the royal family of Stuart, was married to Frederick, ancestor of the Urquharts."

Both Alexander Nisbet (see note, page 248 *ante*) and Sir Robert Douglas—the one writing about 1742, and the other about 1797—agree in stating that the Urquharts of Cromarty have always been acknowledged as the principal family and chief of the name. They were proprietors of almost the whole of this Highland shire, either in property or in superiority, and were heritable Sheriffs-principal thereof.

Nisbet says ("System of Heraldry," I. : 319): "The chief of the name was Urquhart of Cromarty. The first of the family was a brother of Ochonacher (who slew the hoar), predecessor of the Lord Forbes; and having in keeping the Castle of Urquhart [in Inverness, on Loch Ness], took his surname from that place." The ancestral Tower of Cromarty was a fortalice erected under a royal grant of James III. to William Urquhart, dated 6 April, 1470.

The family also had considerable possessions in Aberdeenshire, but most of their old writs being lost the genealogy of the family, in a direct male line, can be deduced only from authentic documents dating no farther back than the end of the thirteenth century; though it is certain the family made a considerable figure in Scotland long before that time.

Galleroch de Urchart lived in the reign of King Alexander II. (1214-'49), and is mentioned in a composition between Andrew, Bishop of Murray, "*et dominum Alanum ostiarium, anno 1233.*"

In Hailes' "Annals" it is mentioned that Edward I. of England, during the time (A. D. 1306) of the competition for the Scottish crown, ordered a list of the Sheriffs in Scotland to be made out. In the list is the name of William Urchart, or Urquhart, of Cromarty, heritable Sheriff of that county. He was married to Lillas, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Ross, by whom he had Adam Urquhart.

There is in existence a charter of confirmation granted by King David II. confirming a charter granted by Hugh, Earl of Ross and Lord of Philorth, to the abovementioned Adam Urquhart, Sheriff of Cromarty, and his heirs, to certain lands in Buchan now called Fishey. The charter is dated 8 Dec., 1368, "and it seems clear," says Nisbet, "that Cromarty was a family of note at this time, and not only enjoyed the lands and estates of that name, but also the office of Sheriff-principal of the said shire."

Adam Urquhart of Cromarty married Brigida, daughter of Fleming of Cumbernauld, ancestor of the Earl of Wigton; and John, son of Adam and Brigida Urquhart, married Agnes, daughter of Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie. Sir William Urquhart of Cromarty, son of John and Agnes (*Ramsay*) Urquhart, was knighted by King Robert III., and married

tation of her brother, Capt. John Urquhart (see note, page 851 *post*), who was then residing in Wyoming Valley, Penn'a, she determined to remove thither.

At that time in North-western New Jersey and North-east-

Susanna, daughter of Alexander, first Lord of Forbes, by whom he had—among others—(1) William, who succeeded to the title and estates; but, dying without issue, was succeeded by (2) Alexander his younger brother.

The latter married Katharine, daughter of Sir James Ogilvie of Deskford, and their son Thomas Urquhart married Helen, daughter of Alexander, Lord Abernethy of Salton. Thomas and Helen (*Abernethy*) Urquhart became the parents of twenty-five sons and eleven daughters. Seven of these sons were killed at the battle of Pinkie, fought 10 Sept., 1547, during the minority of Queen Mary.

Alexander Urquhart, the eldest of the twenty-five sons of Thomas, succeeded the latter, and he, in turn, was succeeded by his son John, who was born in 1547, and was married (3d) in 1610 to Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Seton, presumably of Meldrum, in Aberdeenshire. The eldest child of John and Elizabeth (*Seton*) Urquhart was Patrick, who was born in 1611.

He became the head of the Meldrum (Aberdeenshire) branch of the Urquhart family (the main, or elder, branch of the family being the Urquharts of Cromarty, as previously noted), and was known as Patrick Urquhart of Meldrum. According to Sir John Sinclair's "Statistical Account of Scotland" (XIII. : 155), published in 1794, Bethelny was the ancient name of the parish of Meldrum—the latter name being given to it about 1684. "The village of Old Meldrum was erected by charter into a hurch of barony in 1672. The bailies, two in number, are elected by Mr. Urquhart of Meldrum, Superior of the burgh. Mr. Urquhart is proprietor of the whole parish, and patron."

Patrick Urquhart of Meldrum suffered many hardships for his loyalty and firm adherence to King Charles I., and had his house at Lethinty plundered before he succeeded to that of Meldrum. He married the Lady Margaret Ogilvie, daughter of James, fifth Earl of Airlie, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington. In 1646 Lady Margaret had the honor to save the life of her brother, Lord Ogilvie, by assisting him to escape from the prison of St. Andrews, disguised in her clothes, the very night before he was to have been executed with Sir Robert Spottiswood and others, who suffered at that time for their loyalty.

Patrick Urquhart of Meldrum died in 1664, and was succeeded by Adam, his second son, his eldest son having died some years previously without issue.

Adam Urquhart of Meldrum, aforementioned, was born in 1635. In his early manhood, while his elder brother was still living, he served for some years in the army abroad. After his return home he served King Charles II. as Cornet, and then as Lieutenant, in the independent troop of horse commanded by his uncle the Earl of Airlie; and upon the resignation of the latter Adam Urquhart was commissioned Captain of the troop, and held the office until his death. He was for many years one of the Representatives in Parliament from Aberdeenshire.

He was married in 1667 to Lady Mary Gordon, daughter of Lewis, Marquis of Huntley, and sister of George, first Duke of Gordon. Capt. Adam Urquhart died at Edinburgh 10 Nov., 1684, and was survived by his wife, four sons and three daughters. His widow, the Lady Mary, was married some years later to James, Earl of Perth (mentioned on pages 262 and '3), and after the Revolution she went with him to France, where she died in March, 1726, at St. Germain, in the eightieth year of her age.

Capt. Adam Urquhart of Meldrum was succeeded by his eldest son John, who was born in 1668. "He was a man of parts and honour," and during the reign of Queen Anne held the office of Master of Works in Scotland conjointly with Mr. John Campbell, father of the Duke of Argyll. He was a member of the Scottish Parliament when the union with England was concluded. He married Jean, daughter of Sir Hugh Campbell of Calder and his wife Lady Henrietta Stewart (daughter of James, fifth Earl of Murray), by whom he had two sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Adam, died at the age of eighteen years, unmarried, and he himself died at Aberdeen 17 Nov., 1726, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

ern Pennsylvania public facilities for travel were still somewhat limited and primitive; and so Captain Urquhart, accompanied by his daughter Mrs. Ketcham, drove a big, four-horse, canvas-topped Conestoga wagon from Wilkesbarré to New Bruns-

He was succeeded by his surviving son, William Urquhart of Meldrum, who was born in 1698. He married (1st) Mary, daughter of Sir William Forbes of Moneymusk, Baronet, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. In 1741, upon the death of Col. James Urquhart, the last male heir of the Urquharts of Cromarty, William Urquhart of Meldrum became the representative of that ancient branch of the family.

The third son of Patrick Urquhart of Meldrum and his wife Lady Margaret Ogilvie (see line 12 of foot-note, page 849) was James Urquhart, who possessed the lands of Knockleigh, and was designated therefrom. He married Margaret, daughter of Fraser of Tyrie, and had one son—Capt. John Urquhart—and two daughters, Mary and Agnes.

Capt. John Urquhart, purchasing the lands of Craigston in Aberdeenshire, and subsequently the Urquhart estate in Cromarty, was designed by either title. He married, about 1740, his cousin Jean, eldest daughter and second child of Sir William Urquhart of Meldrum and his first wife Mary Forbes (mentioned above).

Capt. John Urquhart died in 1756, and his widow Jean the following year. They were survived by the following-named children: i. William (who inherited the estates of Craigston and Cromarty, and subsequently sold the latter); ii. James (who became a General in the army); iii. John; iv. Mary (who married Robert Arbuthnot); v. Elizabeth; vi. Jean; vii. Margaret.

The arms, crest and mottoes of the Urquharts of Craigston are the same as those of the Urquharts of Meldrum (which latter are also "representative of Cromarty"), and are described as follows:

"Or, three boars' heads erased *gules*, langued *azure*.

"SUPPORTERS: Two greyhounds, *proper*, collared *gules*, and leashed *or*.

"CREST: On a wreath of his colors is set a demi-otter issuing *sable*, crowned with an antique crown *or*; and holding betwixt his paws a crescent *gules*.

"Above the shield a helmet befitting his degree, with a mantle *gules*, doubling *argent*. In an escrol above, this motto: *Per mare et terras* (by land and sea); and in another below the shield, these words: "MEAN, SPEAK AND DO WELL."

Nisbet says that this latter motto is "the ancient motto of Cromarty"; and that the crescent which appears in the crest is "the armorial figure of Meldrum of that ilk, and Seton of Meldrum."

iii. John Urquhart, third son of Capt. John and Jean (*Urquhart*) Urquhart, was born at Craigston in Aberdeenshire about 1743. Through his father he was fourth in descent, and through his mother sixth in descent, from Patrick Urquhart (see page 849), founder of the House of Meldrum.

He was about thirteen years of age when his father died, leaving an encumbered estate and a large family of children. After the death of his mother a year later iii. John Urquhart found himself entirely dependent upon the whims of his eldest brother (the heir of the family estates) for all that he needed and for the little that he received for his support and education. He endured these conditions for a few years in a spiritless, devil-may-care way, and then there was awakened in him a desire to strike out for himself and face the world.

He went to the city of Aberdeen, then, as now, a busy, ship-building town, and an important, although not large, seaport. Here he shipped as a sailor, and during the next few years made several voyages before the mast to various quarters of the world. He then settled down in Aberdeen, and in 1766 was married to Mary Ann, daughter of George Gordon. About two years later she died after a brief illness, and was survived by her husband and a son—George Urquhart, born 17 Jan., 1767.

Some years later iii. John Urquhart enlisted as a private in one of the Scottish regiments in the British army, which, a few years later, was sent off on foreign service—presumably to America. While in this service he died—but when or where is not known.

Burke, in giving the pedigree of the Urquharts of Craigston, says that John Urquhart (whom we have designated as "iii. John") died unmarried; but this is certainly erroneous.



ARMS OF THE URQUHARTS OF CROMARTY AND MELDRUM,
AND OF CRAIGSTON.

wick in order to fetch his sister and her family to the former place.

The party on the return trip consisted of Captain Urquhart, his unmarried sister Margaret, Mrs. Ketcham, and Mrs. Gar-

His granddaughter (born 1797), who was the writer's grandmother, had in her possession for many years the marriage "lines" of "John Urquhart of Craigston" and "Mary Ann Gordon of Aberdeen," and also a Bible which had belonged to the latter—both of which she (the granddaughter) had received from her father, the only child—previously mentioned—of John and Mary Ann (*Gordon*) Urquhart.

George Urquhart, this only child, was reared and educated in the family of his maternal grandfather. In 1786, at the age of nineteen years, he emigrated to the United States, and a few years later located in Somerset county, New Jersey, where, for many years, there had been quite a number of well-to-do Scotch families settled. 17 Jan., 1797, he was married to Sarah (b. 12 Nov., 1770), daughter of John Pittenger (see note, page 854 *post*) of the township of Bridgewater, Somerset county.

[It has been stated in print that this George Urquhart was the son of Sir William Urquhart of Meldrum (mentioned in this note, on page 850, line 1) by his third wife Isabella Douglas. This is an inexcusable misstatement, for Burke and other genealogists who—since the year 1850, at least—have published anything about the Urquharts of Meldrum, have given fully and completely the line descending from George the son of Sir William and his third wife Isabella Douglas; and descendants of the said George Urquhart of Meldrum are living to-day in Scotland—people of prominence and high character.]

George and Sarah (*Pittenger*) Urquhart settled at Readington, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, where they continued to reside as long as they lived; where all their children were born; and where, for many years, George Urquhart was a successful school teacher.

Mrs. Sarah (*Pittenger*) Urquhart died 22 Jan., 1819, in the forty-ninth year of her age. George Urquhart died 1 Jan., 1839, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was survived by the following-named children: i. Mary Ann, b. 31 Oct., 1797 (who was married to Stephen Garretson, as previously noted); ii. John, b. 18 March, 1800; iii. Joseph, b. 6 March, 1802; iv. George W., b. 11 March, 1804; v. Margaret, b. 13 Aug., 1806; vi. David Kinsey, b. 16 Aug., 1809.

ii. *John Urquhart* abovementioned (who, for the last thirty years of his life, bore the title of "Captain") was married in New Jersey 16 June, 1821, to Elizabeth Naylor (b. 29 Dec., 1801), and they settled in Lambertville, mentioned on page 846. In 1836 Captain Urquhart removed with his family from Lambertville to a little settlement on the Lehigh River, near the present borough of White Haven, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he became one of the pioneers in the great lumber trade of the Lehigh.

In 1840 he removed to the Valley of Wyoming, where he entered into partnership with Col. George M. Hollenback (mentioned in the note on page 799) to develop the lumber interests of the Harvey's Lake region, then an almost unlocked wilderness. [See note, page 663.] Thenceforward, until the death of Colonel Hollenback in 1866, the firm of Hollenback & Urquhart carried on near the outlet of Harvey's Lake a large and successful lumbering and milling business.

From 1840 to '43 Captain Urquhart's family resided in the village of Kingston, in 1844 on a farm near Slickshinny, and from 1845 to '50 at Nanticoke—near the Col. Washington Lee place. Captain Urquhart during these years spent most of his time at Harvey's Lake, returning to his family each week to spend Sunday with them. In 1850 he moved his family to Wilkesbarré, into a comfortable and attractive residence which he had erected on River street, about half way between Market and Union streets. Here he resided until his death—which occurred 3 Feb., 1867.

The following paragraphs are from an obituary written at the time of his death by his niece—Sarah M. (*Garretson*) Harvey, the mother of the writer of this: "When a community reckons up its really useful and valued citizens, it is startled by their comparative rarity, and the death of such an one as Captain Urquhart becomes an actual calamity. During the lives of most of his neighbors he has gone in and out before them, and without clamor or ostentation has achieved three great purposes in his life: Creating by the directness and

retson and her five children—who brought with them only such of their belongings as were most valued and could be easily carried. They journeyed by way of Millstone, Hillsborough and Readington—the old homes of their ancestors—

persistence of his own character a wide business enterprise; laying deep the foundation for the activity and usefulness of a circle of sons and daughters; and bequeathing to his descendants an honorable name, and to the community a good example and a worthy memory.

"He had lived a life of active business, and his success presents a noble illustration of the reward of judicious energy, and uncompromising honesty. * * * By his enterprise, perseverance and practical judgment he appropriated the natural advantages of Harvey's Lake and its locality to purposes of usefulness. By leading the way, and impressing upon all the reliability of his character and his tenacity of purpose, he largely if not chiefly induced the settlement and rapid conversion of that section of the county of Luzerne from a wilderness to a prosperous community. * * *

"He was a man of very positive quality, and his good sense and sober thought always dwelt reverentially upon the serious duties of life. Strong and fearless in the right, he was impatient of the wrong and abhorred duplicity. Justice, kindness and sincerity marked the movement of his life, and lighted up with their radiance his fireside, his social intercourse and his business relations. He wronged no man and he deceived no man, nor did want and distress appeal in vain to his quick sympathy.

"The rule of his life was a conscientious discharge of duty toward God and man. He loved his family with all the force of his earnest nature, and he had the enjoyment of their grateful and affectionate reverence in return. * * * The memory of the sterling qualities that made up his full-breadth character, will long hence intensify our appreciation of his worth, and impress us still more deeply with our loss."

Mrs. Elizabeth (*Naylor*) Urquhart died at her home on River st., Wilkesbarré, 29 Oct., 1868, and her remains rest by the side of her husband's in Hollenback Cemetery.

Capt. John and Elizabeth (*Naylor*) Urquhart were the parents of the following-named children—the first six of whom were born in Lambertville, N. J.: i. *George* (b. 28 Aug., 1823; for many years a leading citizen and prominent physician in Wilkesbarré, where he d. 19 Dec., 1896); ii. *Sarah* (who became the wife of W. W. Ketcham, mentioned on page 835); iii. *Daniel N.* (b. 3 Jan., 1827, and now residing at South Bend, Ind.); iv. *Mary Ann* (b. 1 March, 1830; md. Dr. William Thomson, and now resides in Luzerne, Luzerne county, Penn'a); v. *Leah* (b. 23 May, 1832; d. 17 Aug., 1893. She was the wife of Col. Samuel H. Sturdevant—b. 29 March, 1832; d. 24 Feb., 1898—for many years a well-known and influential citizen of Wilkesbarré, and a man of sterling qualities and attractive personality); vi. *Ellen* (b. 2 May, 1836; d. 4 July, 1851); vii. *Samuel A.* (b. 24 July, 1838, and now residing in Pittston, Penn'a); viii. *Joseph Van Rensselaer* (b. 18 Jan., 1841; d. 10 Aug., 1896); ix. *Emily Hollenback* (b. 11 Sept., 1843; md., as his first wife, J. C. Paine of Wilkesbarré; d. 3 March, 1877).

THE PITTENGER FAMILY.

Reference has been made on page 265, *et seq.*, to the large emigration from Scotland to East New Jersey in 1685. At that time the Province already had within its borders a considerable number of Scotch settlers, who had immigrated thither during the preceding five or six years. Of this number was RICHARD PITTENGER, who was born in Scotland about 1650, and died in New Jersey in the Summer of 1715. Letters of administration upon his estate were granted to his son John Pittenger 16 Oct., 1715, "by His Excellency Brigadeer Hunter." [See Will Book "A," page 114, office of the Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J.]

John Pittenger, abovenamed, was an early settler near Three-Mile Run (mentioned on page 844), Somerset county, and in 1729 was living in the vicinity of the old Reformed Dutch Church at that place.

Henry Pittenger (b. probably about 1695), a younger son of Richard, resided many years in the township of Hillsborough, Somerset county. His wife was Mary —, of Dutch de-

to Easton, Penn'a, and thence over the Easton and Wilkesbarré turnpike to their destination, a distance, altogether, of some 110 miles.

The Garretsons took up their residence in a frame dwelling-

scent, and they were the parents of: i. *Richard*, ii. *Henry*, iii. *John*, iv. *Abraham*, v. *Susanna* ("espoused to Roelof Van Duyne"), vi. *Mary* ("espoused to Peter Petersen"), and vii. *Cietye* ("espoused to Isaac Smalley").

The abovenamed Henry Pittenger, Sr., "Yeoman," executed at Hillsborough 25 April, 1774, his last will, which was probated at Bridgewater 13 Jan., 1775, and letters testamentary were granted to the widow Mary and iii. John by "His Excellency Governor Franklin." To his wife the testator bequeathed the "sole use and possession of all my [his] real and personal estate during the time that she remains my [his] widow; and in case my [his] said wife should happen again to marry, then to have one of the Negro Wenches which she shall have to serve her during the Term of her Natural Life; and after the decease of my [his] said wife, the said Negro Wench shall Return (if living) to my [his] said Estate again."

Upon the death, or remarriage, of his widow all the testator's movable property was to be divided equally among his seven children, while the lands and tenements were to be divided equally among the four sons—who, however, were conjointly to pay to each of their three sisters "the sum of £100 current money of New Jersey, at 8s. an ounce." [See Will Book "L," p. 386, Trenton, N. J.]

iv. *Abraham Pittenger* married Elizabeth — and settled in Amwell township (previously mentioned), Hunterdon county, where he followed the trade of a weaver, and lived until his death. He died in the Summer of 1782, and was survived by his wife and children Abraham (the eldest son, who was a soldier in the New Jersey militia during the Revolutionary War), Elizabeth, Susanna, Rachel, Frances, John and William.

iii. *John Pittenger*, son of Henry and Mary, married early—probably in Somerset county—and settled at Readington, Hunterdon county, previously mentioned, where he died in the Summer of 1786, and was survived by one son and two daughters.

By his will, executed 12 June, 1785, and probated 29 Aug., 1786 (see "Liber 28," p. 227, Secretary of State's office, Trenton), he devised to his "son John all that Plantation whereon he now doth live, lying in the county of Somerset, together with my two Negroe Boys Sim-eon and Dick, together with my Clock, for his Birthright—he paying the sum of £300 to his two sisters, my daughters Sarah and Mary. * *

"I give to my two grandsons John and Joseph, sons of my son Joseph, deceased, the Plantation whereon I now live—excepting eighty acres on the east side—together with my two negroe boys Will and James. My will is that my two Negroes Sam and Cæsar to stay on the Plantation whereon I now do live in order to the bringing up of my two grandsons John and Joseph, and my Executors to see that they be put to school, and order such things as they shall think best for the ordering of the Plantation until they come to the age of 16 years, and then to be put to any trade they themselves shall choose."

The testator named as executors his son John and Harmon Lane, who, 17 Aug., 1786, filed an inventory of the decedent's personal property which amounted to £686, 10s., and included nine negro slaves appraised at £326, 7s. 6d., 5 cows, 3 heifers, 8 young cattle, 12 swine, 16 sheep, 8 horses, and "a bank note of 500 dollars dated March 29, 1779, valued at £17, 12s. 6d."

17 Aug., 1790, John Simonson was appointed guardian of the minor grandsons John and Joseph, mentioned in the foregoing will.

John Pittenger, Jr., eldest and only surviving son of iii. John, and the devisee and executor named in the foregoing will, was born about 1745 either in Hillsborough, or the adjoining township of Bridgewater, Somerset county, and after his marriage settled in Bridgewater on a farm originally belonging to his grandfather Henry, and subsequently the property of his father by inheritance. Here he lived until his death, except for a short period during the Revolutionary War while the near-by town of New Brunswick was occupied by the British.

During the Revolution he was a private ("minute-man") in the Somerset county militia

house which stood on the east side of the Public Square, near the hotel of S. H. Puterbaugh, on the site of the present Exchange Hotel. They had just got nicely settled in their new home, when a fire occurred in the rear of the hotel and, according to the *Wilkesbarré Advocate*, Mrs. Garretson and others living near by "suffered in various amounts from damage and loss of furniture."

Some time later the Garretsons removed to a frame house, still standing, on South Franklin street, adjoining the present Grand Opera House; and a few years later they removed into a brick house on Union street near Franklin, the property of E. B. Harvey. Mrs. Garretson died in Wilkesbarré at the home of her granddaughters, the Misses Harvey, 13 Dec., 1887, in the ninety-first year of her age.

The children of Stephen and Mary Ann (*Urquhart*) Garretson were, with the exception of the youngest, born at Lambertville, N. J., and they were as follows: i. Sarah Maria (who, as previously noted, became the second wife of E. B. Harvey); ii. Margaret Van Doren (b. 12 April, 1827; md., as his first wife, Samuel N. Bronson of Orwell, Bradford county, Penn'a; d. at Orwell 3 Jan., 1861, leaving one daughter—Edith); iii. Eliza (b. 13 March, 1830; md., as his second wife, L. Prætorious; d. at Wilkesbarré 24 Nov., 1889); iv. Virginia (b. 8 Nov., 1833;

—as is shown by a certificate from the Adjutant General of New Jersey now in the possession of the writer of this—and in January, 1777, took part in the battle of Millstone (mentioned on page 84), which was fought not very far from his home. At this time his wife and children were at the home of his father in Readington.

John Pittenger was a man of intelligence, of good education and of high character, and was a leading citizen in the community where he spent his long life. I have made diligent efforts to learn the name of his wife, but have not been successful. Her death occurred many years before his, which took place in 1829.

By his will, executed 8 May, 1828, he devised his estate—which was considerable—to his two sons and two daughters then living, and to the children of his deceased sons (two) and daughter; and as executors of his will he appointed his "trusty friends John Thomson, John Frelinghuysen and James D. Stryker, Esquires." From these executors the six children of George and Sarah (*Pittenger*) Urquhart received in 1839 one-sixth of the above-mentioned estate as their inheritance.

The children of John Pittenger of Bridgewater were as follows: i. *Peter* (who had children Mary, John, Abraham, Phebe, Jacob, Eliza, Peter and Ann); ii. *Sarah* (b. 12 Nov., 1770; md., first, ——— Low, who died soon, leaving a son Gilbert Low, who was alive in 1828; md., second, George Urquhart, as previously mentioned; d. 22 Jan., 1819); iii. *Margaret* (md. John Van Doren of New Jersey, and had children Abraham and Christopher and perhaps others); iv. *George* (had a daughter Sarah); v. *Mary* (md. ——— Wrixford, and had children Harriet, John, Margaret and Charles); vi. *John* (had children Joseph and Letty); vii. *Joseph*.

ind. William V. Conover, a native of New Jersey, who died some thirty years ago and was survived by his wife—who is still living—and three children); v. Charles Whitehead, b. at Somerville, N. J., 22 Nov., 1839.

The last-named taught school in Wilkesbarré before and after the War of the Rebellion, and later was in the milling business. During the war he was from June, 1861, till August, 1862, First Lieutenant of Co. F, 7th Reg't, P. R. V. C. (see page 859 *post*), and later was clerk to Col. S. H. Sturdevant (see note, page 852), Commissary of Subsistence in General Sherman's army. C. W. Garretson, who was married in 1866 to Sarah, adopted daughter of Charles B. Drake (for many years a banker in Wilkesbarré), died at Wilkesbarré 7 Dec., 1870, and was survived by his wife and two children—Harriet E. and Henry.

Returning now to page 843, after this lengthy *excursus*, we will complete, as concisely as possible, our story of the life of Elisha B. Harvey.

While his profession was that of a lawyer—and in it he worked nearly twenty-five years, achieving much success—yet, from the beginning of his career as a man, he was almost continually interested and engaged in other duties and pursuits which occupied much of his time.

From early youth up he had a great fondness for military affairs. In 1840, when only twenty years of age, he was elected Captain of the "Huntington Rifle Company" in his native township, and at the age of twenty-nine he was elected, and commissioned (4 June, 1849) by Gov. William F. Johnston for a term of five years, Lieutenant Colonel of the "Huntington and Union Volunteer Battalion."

His commission expired 1 June, 1854, and three days later he was elected over five competitors—by a plurality of forty-eight votes—Brigade Inspector of the 2d Brigade, 9th Division, Pennsylvania Militia, comprising the uniformed companies of Luzerne, Columbia and Wyoming counties. He was commissioned to this office, with the rank of Major, by Gov. William Bigler, for a term of five years from 11 July, 1854.

A militia company known as the "Wyoming Artillerists"

existed in Wilkesbarré from 1842 to December, 1846, when it was mustered into the United States service and was sent to Mexico as part of the invading army. The company made a good record during the war with Mexico, and its surviving members having been mustered out of service in July, 1848, returned to Wilkesbarré. Some time later this company was reorganized as a part of the State militia, and as such existed until the Autumn of 1854, when, having a membership of only twenty-eight officers and men, it was, in effect, disbanded.

Early in the Spring of 1855 a new company was organized on the basis of the "Wyoming Artillerists," and to bear the same name, and E. B. Harvey was elected Captain and commissioned for a term of five years. At the annual Spring inspection of the Wyoming Valley battalion of uniformed militia at Wilkesbarré 25 June, 1855, the "Artillerists" made their first public appearance, with over forty musketeers in line, and officers and men clothed in the new regulation uniform of blue frock-coat, white duck trousers and a blue felt shako overtopped by a very long drooping plume of snow-white feathers tipped with scarlet. In addition to a sword and belt each officer wore a pair of gorgeous golden epaulets and a scarlet silk sash; while the rank and file were equipped with percussion-lock, muzzle-loading muskets, and the usual accoutrements of foot-soldiers.

E. B. Harvey held the offices and performed the duties of Brigade Inspector and Captain of the "Artillerists" until July, 1859, when he was elected Major General of the 9th Division, Pennsylvania Militia. The following October the election was contested, and because of certain informalities it was declared void and a new one was ordered to be held. This took place in September, 1860, and Capt. E. L. Dana was elected without opposition and duly commissioned to the office.

The War of the Rebellion was formally opened by the attack of the Secessionists on Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor 12 April, 1861. On the day of the fall of Sumter President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 militia from the several States of the Union, to serve three months in the war against the Secessionists. In pursuance of this call a requisi-

tion was made upon the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania for fourteen regiments of soldiers, and on the 22d of April E. B. Harvey began to organize a company of infantry to be called "The Wilkesbarré Guard." Eighty-seven men were soon enlisted, and the services of the company were offered to the State Government.

May 5th Governor Curtin notified Captain Harvey that his company could not be accepted, as Pennsylvania's quota of volunteers under the President's call had already been furnished—in fact, that twenty-five instead of fourteen regiments were in the field. Consequently the "Guard" was disbanded; but nearly all the men who had enlisted under Captain Harvey subsequently enlisted in various companies and served with credit—and many with distinction—in the United States service.

15 May, 1861, the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an Act providing for the formation of the "Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Corps," to consist of fifteen regiments. The Governor of the Commonwealth immediately issued a proclamation setting forth the number of companies that would be required from each county, and on the promulgation of this proclamation Captain Harvey began to organize at Wilkesbarré a company of volunteers.

In a very few days he had gathered around his standard seventy-three sturdy and resolute men, many of whom were from the neighborhood of his birth-place and early home, in the south-western part of Luzerne county, where he was well known and respected. The company, which adopted the name of "The Wyoming Bank Infantry," was constituted of four Sergeants, four Corporals, one drummer and sixty-two privates, with E. B. Harvey as Captain, L. B. Speece, First Lieutenant, and Charles A. Lane, Second Lieutenant.

On Thursday, 13 June, 1861, escorted by the Wyoming Cornet Band, "The Wilkesbarré Grays" (Home Guard) commanded by Capt. E. B. Miner, and a large crowd of citizens, Captain Harvey and his company marched from Wilkesbarré to Kingston, whence they journeyed by rail to West Chester, Chester county, Penn'a.

Here, on the 16th of June, at Camp Wayne—on the grounds of the Chester County Agricultural Society—three companies of volunteers from Philadelphia, two companies from each of the counties of Cumberland and Lebanon, one company each from Perry and Clinton counties and Captain Harvey's from Luzerne (which was designated as Company F) were organized into the 7th Regiment (Infantry) of the "Reserves"—which became the 36th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the United States service.

On the day that Captain Harvey and his company left Wilkesbarré for Camp Wayne letters were addressed to the Hon. A. G. Curtin, Governor of Pennsylvania, signed by some of the most prominent and influential citizens of Wyoming Valley, and reading as follows :

"Wilkes Barré, 12th June, 1861."

"The undersigned, citizens of Luzerne county, take pleasure in stating that we are well acquainted with Capt. ELISHA B. HARVEY, and regard him as eminently qualified for any position requiring coolness, energy and courage.

"Captain HARVEY is a native of this county, and has been a member of the Luzerne Bar and a resident of Wilkes Barré for some ten years or more. He is a gentleman of character, and will bring to any position in the army to which he may be advanced considerable experience in military matters, great intelligence and untiring energy.

"We would be gratified to hear of Captain HARVEY receiving a prominent position in some Pennsylvania regiment.

[Signed]	"ISAAC S. OSTERHOUT,	"G. M. HOLLENBACK,
	"ISAAC WOOD,	"WM. S. ROSS,
	"ANDREW T. MCCLINTOCK,	"C. DORRANCE,
	"E. LYNCH,	"CHARLES DENISON,
	"EDWARD S. LOOP,	"WM. WOOD,
	"JOHN N. CONYNGHAM,	"LORD BUTLER,
	"L. D. SHOEMAKER,	"E. L. DANA,
	"HENDRICK B. WRIGHT,	"W. W. LOOMIS,
	"JAMES JONES,	"A. C. LANING,
	"WILLIAS S. WELLS,	"WASHINGTON LEE, Jr."

"Forty Fort, June 12, 1861."

"Dear Sir—

Having some idea of the responsibility now resting upon you as the Chief Executive of the State, I feel that I should not make a sug-

gestion to you unless it were with a hope of assisting you in your arduous and responsible duties.

"The selection of military officers is perhaps one of the most difficult duties you have to perform, and I would most respectfully, though earnestly and sincerely, recommend to your consideration ELISHA B. HARVEY of our county, a man whom I consider well qualified by nature and education to fill any position in your gift, even to that of a General. Mr. HARVEY is a graduate of Wesleyan University. He is a man of prudence, but of great energy and decision of character. I have known him from his boyhood, and I could mention to you many circumstances showing a fondness in early life for military doings.

"Some say that 'the Republicans have not shown the *game* that many of another kind of Union men have exhibited,' and I feel extremely anxious that HARVEY should be placed in a position to prove that he is possessed of qualities both of the head and heart to make an admirable commander. HARVEY is well known throughout this portion of the State, and his appointment would give great satisfaction to all.

"With great respect, I am yours truly,

"C. D. SHOEMAKER."*

"To His Excellency A. G. CURTIN,
Governor of Pennsylvania."

On the 26th of June, at Camp Wayne, the commissioned officers of the "7th" elected E. B. Harvey Colonel of the regiment. His competitor for the office was the Captain of Company A—R. M. Henderson, who, when he entered the military service, was a prominent lawyer of Carlisle, Penn'a, and a few years ago was President Judge of the 12th Judicial District of Pennsylvania. Joseph Totten was elected Lieutenant Colonel, and Chauncey A. Lyman Major; and Lieutenants A. B. Sharpe and Charles A. Lane (see page 134) were respectively appointed Adjutant and Quartermaster.

After the promotion of Captain Harvey to the Colonelcy of the "7th" L. B. Speece was elected and commissioned Captain of Company F, and Charles W. Garretson First Lieutenant.

In the Wilkesbarré *Record of the Times* of 6 July, 1861, was the following:

"It is reported that Capt. E. B. HARVEY has been elected Colonel of

* Hon. CHARLES DENISON SHOEMAKER was a grandson of Colonel and Judge Nathan Denison, frequently mentioned in the preceding pages. He was born in 1802, and was graduated from Yale College in 1824. Having held various public offices in Luzerne county he was in 1830 appointed an Associate Judge of the Courts of the county. This office he held for a number of years. He died just seven weeks after writing the foregoing letter.

the 7th Reserves. This is a good selection, as the force has few men of equal ability with Colonel HARVEY, and any order entrusted to him in active service will not fail for want of effort on his part, and his men will follow him to the cannon's mouth if others fall behind."

1 Oct., 1861, E. B. Harvey was commissioned by Governor Curtin Colonel of the 7th "Reserves," to rank from 26 June, 1861.

The regiment remained at Camp Wayne until after the first battle of Bull Run had been fought, when a requisition was made by the National Government on the State of Pennsylvania for the immediate service of its Reserve Corps. In response to this urgent demand 11,000 of these troops were rapidly sent to Washington. Egle, in his "History of Pennsylvania" (p. 260), says that the "Reserves" were "the only troops well organized and disciplined in the North ready for the service of the Union at the moment of the disaster of the first battle of Bull Run."

The "7th" left West Chester Monday, July 22d, for Washington, via Harrisburg and Baltimore. The following is an extract from the *Chester County Republican* of 26 July, 1861 :

"We cannot part with this accomplished officer [Colonel HARVEY] without saying how firmly he has fixed himself in the esteem of our citizens. He is no fancy officer, but a thoroughly practical man, attending to every department of his command, and by his devotion to the interests of his officers and men gaining their entire confidence and respect. * *

"No better man stands at the head of any regiment than Colonel Harvey, and we have the utmost faith that in the future he will be heard from as being as brave in the field as he has been effective in getting his regiment under the best possible discipline and drill at Camp Wayne."

The journey of Colonel Harvey and his men from Camp Curtin, Harrisburg (where they tarried from Monday afternoon until Tuesday at 5 P. M.), was not without some excitement. The following paragraphs are from a letter written by Colonel Harvey shortly afterwards, and published in the *Record of the Times* :

* * "Our orders at Harrisburg were to report to Gen. John A. Dix, commanding at Baltimore. Our journey towards Baltimore, during daylight, was an almost constant ovation—men, women and children being most earnest in their demonstrations of patriotism and joy.



COL. ELISHA B. HARVEY.



"When we reached the State line we concluded to prepare for any emergency.* We ordered the train stopped, and the men to be marched out. Ammunition was distributed, the men were ordered to load their pieces, and then to return to the cars. The train was moved to within four miles of Baltimore, and there stopped until daylight. We next moved into the city, and stopped at the Bolton station. The men were ordered out of the cars and formed into line on the side of the street, where we remained for five hours awaiting orders.

"Immediately upon our arrival I had reported by telegraph to General Dix at Fort McHenry, and about 10 o'clock A. M. a despatch was received from him directing us to procure something to eat and proceed to Washington as soon as we could obtain transportation. Our Quartermaster and Mr. E. Robinson, a member of the Union Relief Committee of Baltimore, then hastened off in search of a supply of food, about which time a squad of policemen came up and informed me that they had been directed by the Mayor of the city to conduct us to a grove, where we would be supplied with refreshments.

"We formed, and started on our march under the pilotage of these policemen. After about half an hour the head of the column arrived at the Camden R. R. station. I inquired if this was where we were to get our breakfast, and was informed by a policeman that he had been ordered to conduct us to this depot, in order that we might be moved on to Washington at once. Just then some of the railroad officials came up, and insisted on our going ahead, as the train was in waiting. I informed them that my men should not leave Baltimore until they had had one square meal, to make up for three meals which they had failed to get since leaving Harrisburg. I then marched the regiment back to the Bolton depot.

"The Quartermaster and Mr. Robinson had just returned there with an ample supply of provisions, and the men enjoyed a good meal. I next authorized Mr. Robinson to make arrangements and contract for the transportation of my regiment—900 men, baggage, horses and equipments—to Washington; the train to move precisely at 9 o'clock P. M. Mr. Robinson soon returned, having made the necessary arrangements, and at seven o'clock we moved the regiment once more from the Bolton to the Camden station, where we were informed that the cars standing on the track were for us, and were ready. There were twelve cars. We loaded up, and filled them full, leaving four companies of the regiment still on the station platform.

"The Superintendent and other officials of the road came up, blustering and scolding us for not going ahead. I remonstrated with them about

* Just three months prior to this time different bodies of Northern troops, passing through Baltimore en route "to the front," had been attacked in the streets of that city in a very determined and vicious manner by mobs of Secession sympathizers armed with pistols, clubs and paving stones, and countenanced by the police who had been detailed to escort the soldiers on their march through the city, from one railroad station to another.

the accommodations provided, but in return only received threats that if we did not load up in the twelve cars they would move the train and leave us behind. In addition to this they refused to take the cars containing our horses, surplus arms and ammunition. I at length went to the head of the train, detached the locomotive, and placed Capt. John Jameson on the station platform with three companies to prevent the re-attachment of the locomotive or the moving of the train with part of my command until I should give the proper order. The Superintendent approached and ordered the engineer to move forward—but he didn't." * *

After a considerable amount of wrangling had taken place between Colonel Harvey on the one side, and on the other the Superintendent and the President of the railroad, and an Assistant Quartermaster of the regular army—who was brought on the scene, and who blusteringly declared that he would not permit "a country Colonel" to interfere with his business—Colonel Harvey sent to Secretary of War Cameron at Washington a telegram detailing the situation of affairs. Shortly before nine o'clock the Assistant Quartermaster previously mentioned came to Colonel Harvey and informed him that a telegram had been received from the Secretary of War, and that three more cars would be furnished for the use of the regiment, so that they might move at nine o'clock. This was done, and the "7th" arrived in Washington at two o'clock in the morning of Thursday, 25 July.

Two days later, the regiment having gone into camp—Camp Harvey it was named, in honor of the Colonel—in a beautiful grove on 7th street, about two miles north-west of the Capitol, the officers and men were mustered into the service of the United States, and became a part of the Army of the Potomac. The "7th" remained at Camp Harvey until the 3d of August, when it was ordered into camp at Tennallytown, about two miles north of Georgetown, D. C.

The regiment's first active service of consequence was in Maryland, at Great Falls on the Potomac, about sixteen miles above Washington, where it did picket duty for two weeks, the skirmishers of the regiment being face to face with, and in close proximity to, those of the enemy. On the 4th of September the Confederate batteries on the Virginia side of the river fired some seventy shells and solid shot at the camp of

the "7th," but only one man was wounded. The 8th Regiment of the "Reserves," twenty cavalymen, and two rifled cannon from a Rhode Island Battery were sent to the support of the "7th," after which the Confederates—who had, in the meantime, attempted to throw across the river a temporary bridge—retired from their position.

On the 9th of September the "7th" returned to Tennallytown, prior to which Colonel Harvey received the following letter from the Major General commanding the 5th Corps, Army of the Potomac:

"HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP AT DARNESTOWN, MD.,
"9th Sept., 1861.

"MY DEAR SIR: I am happy to acknowledge the receipt of your report this morning. It represents affairs on this side the river quiet, and is thus very satisfactory. It is with regret I learn you are to leave the post where you have so thoroughly discharged your important duties; but wherever you go you will bear with you my entire confidence and best wishes.

"Very truly yours,

[Signed]

"N. P. BANKS."

"To Colonel HARVEY,

Commanding 7th Reg't, Penn'a Vols."

General McCall, commanding the Reserve Corps, reported to General McClellan about this time concerning the 7th Regiment: "It numbers 902 men. The internal condition of the regiment is good. It is very well drilled."

The following paragraphs are from a letter written to *The Luzerne Union*, Wilkesbarré, from Camp Sharpe, Tennallytown, 7 Oct., 1861, by the Hon. Caleb E. Wright of Wilkesbarré (mentioned on page 786), who was spending some days at the camp of the "7th" as the guest of Colonel Harvey:

* * "I reached the camp of Colonel HARVEY, to be received by him with all the courtesy of an old friend, and the frankness of a soldier.

* * Camp Sharpe embraces an area of from six to eight acres, on a gentle slope, with a small rivulet on each side. * *

"Here on the highest ground, at the side of the enclosure, by a small cedar, opposite the flag-staff and the centre of the camp, is the tent of Colonel HARVEY. To the right and left are the tents of the various field and staff officers and musicians. Some sixty or eighty feet in advance is another line of tents, occupied by the Captains and Lieutenants, and farther forward those of the men. Beyond these spreads out the parade-

ground. On the left, in a grove of cedars, is the establishment of the sutler, our old friend Silas Dodson, a few years since County Commissioner of Luzerne, and more recently pursuing his fortune in the wilds of California and in the mazes of the British capital. * *

"Contiguous to the sutler's department are the booths for the officers' chargers, and near these the baggage-wagons, with the horses belonging to them feeding on both sides the tongue. Near to the sutler is the Quartermaster's department, under the supervision of our townsman Charles A. Lane. It was certainly most agreeable to witness the 'Judge's' joyous and expressive face, though I regret to add he has lost somewhat of his rotund figure. Doubtless one of the exigencies of war.

"The camp of Colonel Harvey is kept in fine order, and, if I should judge from what I saw of many others, unusually tidy. To this, in a measure, may be attributable the good health of his officers and men. * * * I heard no complaints of insufficient or unsuitable fare, no murmuring on any subject, or unwillingness to perform any duty required.

"I should judge that a good feeling exists between the commanding officer and his men. They have sufficient reason to be proud of their leader, whose status is very high in the service, as I learned from officers of other regiments. This was very gratifying intelligence, as one appropriates very greedily bestowal of commendation on a fellow-countryman and townsman.

"And in the same degree it flattered my pride when I heard, from various sources, encomiums passed on the soldierly bearing and good demeanor of the 7th Regiment. This I know to be merited, for I have passed some time with them, and add here my own testimony to the high position they maintain in the service. I feel that in the hour of peril our old Commonwealth will hear good report of them. They have but to imitate the unconquerable pluck and bold front of their leader, and no wife or sweetheart at home will blush at mention of their names. * *

"At the door of his tent, sitting like one of the patriarchs of old on the Judean pastures of Abraham, I encountered 'Father' Hunt.* Stepping within, I found his quarters encumbered with a strange mass of incongruous materials, yet probably suited to his vocation. Here were tracts and holsters, Bibles and pistols, swords and hymn-books, war-saddles and sermons in most amicable relations—doubly armed, he seemed to be, against both Satan and seceders. With the regiment he is very pop-

* The Rev. THOMAS P. HUNT (b. Charlotte county, Va., 3 Dec., 1794; d. Philadelphia, Penn'a, 5 Dec., 1876), well known throughout North-eastern Pennsylvania from 1838 to 1876—during which period he was a resident of Wyoming Valley—as a Presbyterian minister, and noted as a fearless foe of intemperance and a vigorous advocate of prohibition measures.

He was the first Chaplain of the 7th Regiment, being appointed to the office by Colonel Harvey early in September, 1861. At this time he was somewhat advanced in years, and with his white hair and long beard, and his bent body (he was humpbacked to an extreme degree), he presented a very patriarchal appearance. For many years he was generally known and addressed as "Father" Hunt.

ular, as I should suppose from the number that yesterday attended his preaching, morning and evening. From the top of a dry-goods box he addressed his audience in a terse, pithy and patriotic strain." * * *

On the 8th of Oct., 1861, the Penn'a Reserve Corps advanced from Tennallytown into Virginia, and later in the month went into Winter quarters at Camp Pierpont, on the Leesburg turnpike, about one mile from the village of Langley, Fairfax county. At this time the "Reserves" were commanded by Major General George A. McCall, and formed one Division of the Army of the Potomac. The 2d Brigade of this Division included the 7th Regiment, and was commanded by Brig. Gen. George G. Meade.

Colonel Harvey remained in camp with his regiment during the Winter of 1861-'2 and the succeeding Spring, working diligently and persistently to bring his command up to the highest standard in drill and discipline. In December, 1861, the war correspondent of the Philadelphia *Inquirer* wrote to that paper: "Col. E. B. Harvey of Wilkesbarré commands the '7th.' He is a thorough soldier and a perfect gentleman, and through his energy the '7th' has become one of the best disciplined regiments in the Reserve Corps."

At this time, exclusive of the command of General Dix at Baltimore, the Army of the Potomac consisted of about 185,000 men—the greatest army that had ever been brought together in this country. Gen. A. S. Webb, in his "History of the Peninsular Campaign" (published in 1881), says: "The Army of the Potomac never lost the reputation of being the best disciplined, best equipped, and most efficient army on this continent." In December, 1861, Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan had been in command of this army about five months, and during this period nothing of importance had transpired in connection with it except the closing of the navigation of the Potomac by the Confederates, and the disaster of Ball's Bluff.

Early in March, 1862, it seemed that the inactivity of the Army of the Potomac was to come to an end. Colonel Harvey was still in Camp Hunt at Camp Pierpont with his regiment, and on the 3d of March he received orders to send all his surplus arms and accoutrements to the arsenal at Washington, and,

until further orders, to march his regiment every afternoon from the camp to Chain Bridge—a distance of three and a-half miles—and back; the men to proceed in heavy marching order. The men were also to be drilled in the firing manual.

On the 10th of March McCall's division, including the 7th Regiment, abandoned Camp Pierpont and marched some seventeen miles to Hunter's Mills. Six days later they moved by way of Falls Church, Va., to a point midway between Fairfax Seminary and the city of Alexandria, Va., where they went into camp.

General McClellan, two days before this (on March 14th), had issued an address to his army, in which he said that the period of inaction had passed, and that he was then about to lead to the battlefield "a real army, magnificent in material, admirable in discipline and instruction, excellently equipped and armed." What is known in history as the "Peninsular* Campaign" of the War of the Rebellion was about to begin with the siege of Yorktown—which lasted nearly a month, and was ended on the 4th of May when the enemy evacuated his positions.

When McClellan issued his address the Pennsylvania Reserves formed the 2d Division of the 1st Army Corps, commanded by Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, and it was expected that this corps would take part in the Peninsular Campaign; but on the 4th of April it was withdrawn from McClellan's forces and assigned to duty in the newly created Department of the Rappahannock.

On the 11th of April Colonel Harvey and his regiment left their camp (Jameson) near Alexandria and proceeded to a point near Manassas, Va.; a week later they marched some twelve miles south-west to Catlett's Station, whence, on the 28th of April, they continued southward and went into camp near Falmouth on the Rappahannock River. Here the 7th and the

* The peninsula referred to is that strip of Virginia territory—nowhere more than twenty-five miles in breadth—which, lying between the James River on the one hand, and the York River and its north-west tributary, the Pamunkey, on the other, stretches in a south-easterly direction to the waters of Chesapeake Bay.

At the extreme end of the peninsula stands Fortress Monroe, north-west of which, some seventy miles inland, lies the city of Richmond on the left bank of the James.

other regiments of the Pennsylvania Reserves remained until the 26th of May, 1862.

The Federal Government, growing more easy touching the safety of Washington, determined about the middle of May, in response to General McClellan's oft-repeated appeals for reinforcements, to send to his aid McDowell's corps, which was to advance overland to attack Richmond in co-operation with the Army of the Potomac. After numerous delays, the time of advance of this corps was at length fixed for the 26th of May, and on that day McCall's division moved from their camp near Falmouth to a position opposite Fredericksburg. They got no farther, for, owing to an unexpected irruption into Shenandoah Valley of the Confederates under Stonewall Jackson, the order for McDowell's advance from Fredericksburg to unite with McClellan was instantly countermanded.

Finally the authorities at Washington consented that McCall's division should be detached from McDowell's corps, and sent to reinforce the Fifth Corps (Porter's) in McClellan's army. On Monday, 9 June, 1862, the 7th Regiment marched to a landing on the Rappahannock five miles below Fredericksburg, where, on the following day, they boarded the transports *Mystic* and *Rockland* and steamed down the river into Chesapeake Bay; thence into York River, and up it and the Pamunkey to White House, where they arrived late Wednesday night, 11 June.

Two days later the "7th" marched to a position near the Chickahominy River, and about twelve miles from Richmond. Here the regiment remained until June 18th, when it moved up along the left bank of the Chickahominy to a position near Mechanicsville, and distant from Richmond some three or four miles in a bee line. At this time of all McClellan's army only the Fifth Corps (including McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves) remained on the left bank of the Chickahominy. All the efforts of the enemy were made there, and there the great seven days' conflict of the Peninsular Campaign began.

Thursday 26 June, 1862, the Confederates under Gen. A. P. Hill, preceding Jackson by twenty-four hours, endeavored to force the passage of Beaver Dam Creek, defended by the Penn-

sylvanian's under McCall. The battle began at five o'clock in the afternoon, with the 7th Regiment on the skirmish line and in rifle pits, and the enemy was repulsed with considerable loss on the Mechanicsville road.

General McCall, in his official report of the battle, said: "I despatched the 7th Regiment, Colonel Harvey, to the extreme left, apprehending that the enemy might attempt to turn that flank. Here they maintained their position, and sustained their character for steadiness in fine style, never retiring one foot during a severe struggle with some of the very best troops of the enemy, fighting under the direction of their most distinguished General."

During the night Porter was compelled to fall back to a position more tenable against a force become much superior to his own—Jackson and Longstreet having united against his lines. On the 27th, then, the Fifth Corps, with about 25,000 men, including McCall's division, was assailed by 70,000 Confederates. This battle—called Cold Harbor by the Confederates, and Gaines' Mill by the Federals—began at four o'clock in the afternoon, and Colonel Harvey and his men were actively engaged in it for an hour, when they were withdrawn.

The Federal Cavalry, unskilfully handled and roughly repulsed, fell back in disorder on the general lines and put the artillery and infantry into confusion. The Confederates coming on at a charge finished the overthrow, and Porter's command would have been destroyed if the coming on of night had not enabled his decimated columns to cross to the right bank of the Chickahominy.

During Saturday, June 28th, the 7th Regiment lay about one and a-half miles from Savage Station, where General McCall had his headquarters. On Sunday, at two o'clock in the morning, the regiment was marched to within two miles of White Oak Swamp, where it remained on picket duty during that day.

The enemy, in the meantime, having crossed the Chickahominy to unite all his force on the right bank, the battle of Frazier's Farm, or Glendale, or Charles City Court House—as it was variously named—took place on Monday, June 30th.

It began at four o'clock in the afternoon, and half an hour later Colonel Harvey and his regiment went into it on a charge; but they were driven back, and many were wounded.

The Confederates under Longstreet, arriving by the New Market road, struck in the first place the Pennsylvania Reserves, broke their line, outflanking it on the right and left, captured a battery of artillery, and pushed on through the dangerous breach. General McCall, commanding the "Reserves," was taken prisoner, General Meade, of the 2d Brigade, was wounded, and Colonel Harvey was slightly wounded in the neck by a spent minie-ball.

Between two and five o'clock in the morning of July 1st the Pennsylvania Reserves moved some seven miles to James River, where, at nine o'clock, the battle of Malvern Hill was begun, and continued, with some brief cessations, until evening. In this sanguinary contest the "7th" was not actively engaged, but, with the other regiments of the P. R. V. Corps under the command of Brig. General Seymour, was held in reserve near the line of battle.

Upon the final repulse of the enemy at Malvern Hill McClellan at once issued orders for the movement of his troops to Harrison's Landing on the James, about eight miles from the last battle-field; and by midnight of Tuesday, July 1st, the army was on its march along a single narrow passage. This retreat was a flight. "We were ordered to retreat," says General Hooker, "and it was like the retreat of a routed army. We retreated like a parcel of sheep. Every one was on the road at the same time, and a few shots from the rebels would have panic-stricken the whole command."

On the morning of June 26th the "7th" numbered 900 officers and men, 772 of whom were present for duty. Twenty-three officers and about 700 men, exclusive of musicians and the ambulance corps, went into the engagement at Mechanicsville. The seven days' fighting being ended, upon mustering the regiment at Harrison's Landing only 353 men were present to answer to their names.

The hardships during this week of battles have rarely been exceeded, and at the close Colonel Harvey found himself com-

pletely prostrated. In addition to receiving the wound previously mentioned, he had been bruised on the shoulder by a piece of an exploding shell, and severely bruised and injured by being thrown to the ground by the runaway horses of an artillery caisson. In an addition to these injuries he had an attack of rheumatism of such a type as to preclude further service in the field. Consequently, at Harrison's Landing, 4 July, 1862, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted the same day by command of Major General McClellan, and he was "honorably discharged from the military service of the United States."

In the afternoon of Sunday, July 6th, accompanied by his nephew C. F. Bowman, and by two servants having in charge his luggage and three horses, he left Harrison's Landing on the boat *Massachusetts* for Fortress Monroe. Here the party boarded the *Georgiana*, and steamed up Chesapeake Bay to Baltimore, where they arrived Tuesday morning, July 8th. Having put his horses aboard the canal-boat *H. H. Harvey* (William Yingst, "Captain"), bound for Nanticoke and Wilkesbarré, Colonel Harvey went over to Washington, where he settled up his accounts as commander of the 7th Regiment, and was paid off by William B. Rochester, Paymaster, U. S. A.

Colonel Harvey arrived at his home in Wilkesbarré July 16th, and for nearly a year thereafter was very much of an invalid—for most of the time unable to attend to any business.

Shortly after his return home Colonel Harvey received from various officers and men of his old command letters in which his resignation was regretted and lamented. The following, dated at Harrison's Landing, 17 July, 1862, and signed by the commissioned officers and four Sergeants of Company B, is a copy of one of these letters:

"To Col. E. B. HARVEY.

"DEAR SIR:—Your departure from us at this time has cast a deep gloom over the surviving officers and men of Company B, 7th Reg't, P. R. V. C. For more than a year we have been guided by your counsel, and have felt justly proud of the many evidences of your confidence.

"Under your guidance we have been led into three desperate, hard-fought battles, in all of which you displayed undoubted coolness, bravery and discretion. It therefore affords us pleasure, in the name of Company

B, in separating from you to testify to your qualities as a soldier, and to express the hope that your career through life may be prosperous and happy."

"Respectfully yours, &c."

Colonel Harvey's interest in military matters was only exceeded by the interest he took in educational affairs. His connection with Wyoming Seminary, and the school subsequently conducted in Kingston until the Summer of 1847, have already been referred to. In the Spring of 1849 he was elected a Director of the public schools of the borough of Wilkesbarré, and upon the organization of the Board of Directors a few weeks later he was chosen Secretary. Thenceforward, until he entered the army, he was, as Secretary or Director, closely identified with, and deeply interested in, the schools of the town. He was elected Director the last time in May, 1861, only a few weeks before he left home for Camp Wayne.

He was one of the incorporators of the Wilkesbarré Female Institute, chartered in April, 1854, and still in existence, and was a member of its first Board of Trustees.

After his return from the army he had no inclination, in his impaired state of health, to return to active work as a lawyer. Having a fondness for teaching, he opened in August, 1863, in his three-story brick building on Franklin street, a "Classical and Mathematical Institute" for both sexes. He adopted at the start the plan (novel, and theretofore untried in Luzerne county) of supplying his pupils with all the text-books, stationery, etc., needed by them in the course of their school work, and charging for the use of the same. From four to six teachers were constantly employed in the school, and frequently the number of scholars reached 200. For several years it was the most successful and popular school in Luzerne county.

During most of the time that the school was in operation, Colonel Harvey was engaged more or less in practicing law, and in attending to various pursuits and projects, until finally, in 1869, his time being entirely claimed by duties not connected with the school, he decided to close it.

Colonel Harvey's work as an educator, and a friend of education, was not confined to the limits specified, but repeatedly

took the form of practical help and assistance to those who were desirous of securing an education. He took great interest in young men whom he deemed worthy and deserving. Over a dozen such, outside his own family, he aided in a most unostentatious manner, by gifts of money and instruction in his school and other institutions of learning, to secure the advantages of a good education. Several of these young men, later in life, occupied important stations in the business world and in professional walks.

Colonel Harvey was more or less in public life. As early as the 4th of July, 1840, when he was in the twenty-first year of his life, he delivered an address before some five hundred of the citizens of Huntington and Union townships, Luzerne county, gathered together at the Pine Grove M. E. Church in the former township to celebrate Independence Day.

In the following September, during the "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," political campaign, he was Secretary of a meeting of the Whig voters of Huntington and Union townships convened "to raise a *log cabin*, expressive of their gratitude to and veneration for the gallant veteran Gen. William H. Harrison." Mr. Harvey was also a member of the committee on resolutions appointed by this meeting, and reported the preamble and resolutions which were adopted—the former reading as follows:

"*Whereas*, The period is fast approaching when we, as legitimate heirs of a blood-bought heritage, should file our claims in the ballot-box, in order to secure a just observance of the requisitions of the Constitution; and as we have, during the period of the rule—*alias* misrule—of Martin Van Buren, been disappointed in our reasonable expectations; and as we have full confidence in the honesty, integrity and patriotism of our candidates for President and Vice President—Gen. William H. Harrison and John Tyler—*Therefore, Resolved*," etc.

At the election in the following October E. B. Harvey cast his first ballot—of course for the Whig candidates.

At a convention of the Whigs of Luzerne county held at the Court House in Wilkesbarré 3 Aug., 1846, E. B. Harvey was Chairman of the committee on resolutions. In 1849 and '50 he was Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Demo-

cratic-Whig party of Luzerne county; and 28 Aug., 1850, he presided over the county convention of the party, and, with Lucius Blakeslee, was nominated for the office of State Assemblyman. At the same time Henry M. Fuller, Esq., was nominated for Congress, L. D. Shoemaker, Esq., for District Attorney, G. W. Palmer for Sheriff, and Samuel Hoyt for County Surveyor; but at the election in October Fuller and Palmer were the only successful candidates on this ticket—E. B. Harvey receiving 2,717 votes to his opponent's 3,174.

In August, 1850, Mr. Harvey was appointed Deputy Attorney General, or Prosecuting Attorney, for Luzerne county, in place of Washington Lee, Jr., resigned. This office he held for about one year. In October, 1854, he was, as the candidate of the Whig party, elected by a majority of 1,400 votes Register of Wills of Luzerne county for the term of three years. Early in May, 1850, he was appointed Secretary of the Wilkesbarré Borough Council, or Town Clerk, to succeed Washington Lee, Jr., and this office he held, by successive appointments, until he entered the army in 1861. From 1852 to 1860, inclusive, he was Collector of Taxes for the borough of Wilkesbarré, and from 1857 to 1860, inclusive, Clerk of the Markets and Sealer of Weights and Measures in Wilkesbarré.

In June, 1856, the "Borough Fathers" of Wilkesbarré deemed it necessary to create the office of Chief of Police. E. B. Harvey was the first incumbent of the office, and was re-appointed to the same annually up to March, 1861. One of the Wilkesbarré papers, speaking of the "force" in 1857, said:

"Mr. Harvey, the Chief of the posse, is peculiarly qualified for the position to which he has been appointed by the Council, and through his efforts, and the aid of his principal associates, the organization is perhaps more perfect and efficient than any police organization in the State outside of the cities of Philadelphia and Pittsburg."

In July, 1861, Mr. Harvey having been elected Colonel of the 7th "Reserves," the following preamble and resolution were adopted by the Borough Council:

"*Whereas*, Our late efficient Chief of Police and Secretary of Town Council has been called to higher duties, and his said offices have thereby become vacant, and it is necessary that the said vacancies be filled;

therefore *Resolved*, That we proceed to elect a Chief of Police and a Secretary, to serve during the absence of Colonel Harvey."

J. B. Stark, Esq., former Sheriff of Luzerne county, was chosen to fill the place, and in 1862 Agib Ricketts, Esq., Attorney at Law, was appointed Chief, Mr. Stark having been elected to represent Luzerne county in the State Senate. From 1856 to 1865 the police force of Wilkesbarré—which, of course, was not a paid force—included many well-known and prominent citizens of the borough, among them being Henry M. Hoyt (later Governor of Pennsylvania), William L. Conyngham, Edward R. Mayer, M. D., Henry W. Palmer (later Attorney General of Pennsylvania), G. B. Nicholson, Stanley Woodward (now President Judge of the Courts of Luzerne county), W. G. Sterling, Wesley Johnson and James P. Dennis.

In May, 1864, Colonel Harvey was the Republican candidate for the office of Burgess of the borough of Wilkesbarré, but was defeated by his Democratic competitor, Charles Bennett, who received a majority of 123 votes. In May, 1865, Colonel Harvey was again a candidate for this office, and was elected by a majority of 72 votes over his two competitors—James P. Dennis and Dr. J. J. Updegraff. In 1866 he was elected Justice of the Peace for the First Ward of Wilkesbarré for a term of five years, and in 1871 was elected to serve a second term. When the borough was incorporated into a city 4 May, 1871, he became, by virtue of the office of Justice of the Peace, Alderman of the Fourth Ward of the city.

6 June, 1871, at the first, or charter, election of officers for the city of Wilkesbarré, Colonel Harvey was a candidate for the Mayoralty, but was defeated at the polls by Ira M. Kirkendall, a Democrat, who received a majority of 974 votes.

In May, 1850, Mr. Harvey was appointed agent at Wilkesbarré for the Lycoming County (Penn'a) Mutual Insurance Company and for the American Live Stock Insurance Company of Indiana, and in this capacity he was engaged for two or three years, in connection with his law practice. He was one of the corporators in July, 1851, for a long time Secretary and Treasurer, and ultimately Sequestrator of the Wilkesbarré

and Providence Plank Road Company. From November, 1859, to November, 1861, he was a Director of the Wyoming Bank, mentioned on page 341.

He was a life member of The Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society, an active member of The Luzerne County Agricultural Society and of The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and was one of the organizers, and a member until his death, of The Wilkesbarré Law and Library Association. In 1850 he was a member of the Triton Fire-engine Company of Wilkesbarré. In 1859, from the remnants of this company, the "Goodwill" company was organized with E. B. Harvey as its President. He held this office about a year, but the organization continued in existence and did good service until the paid fire department of Wilkesbarré was established in 1871.

At the beginning of his professional career Colonel Harvey was often called upon to deliver public addresses under the auspices of various organizations throughout his native county. In 1863 he became a member of the First M. E. Church of Wilkesbarré, and later, for several years, he held the appointment and performed the duties of local preacher in this denomination.

Colonel Harvey was made a Free Mason in Lodge No. 61, Wilkesbarré, 6 Feb., 1854, and was Secretary of the Lodge in 1855 and '63, Senior Warden in 1856, and Worshipful Master in 1857. He was made an honorary member of the Lodge 13 Dec., 1869. He was one of the charter members in 1855 of Shekinah Chapter No. 182, Royal Arch Masons, at Wilkesbarré, and was the first M. E. High Priest of the Chapter. From 1869 until his death he was a Sir Knight of Cœur de Lion Commandery No. 14, Masonic Knights Templar, at Scranton, Penn'a.

He was also prominent for many years as a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and held the office of Noble Grand of Wyoming Lodge No. 39, and the office of Chief Patriarch of Outalissi Encampment No. 39, Wilkesbarré. At the time of his death he was District Deputy Grand Master for the Southern District of Luzerne county, and a nominee

(with excellent prospects of election) for the office of R. W. Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Pennsylvania.

In May, 1873, a new Lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted at Wilkesbarré, and was named E. B. Harvey Lodge No. 839. The same month the annual session of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania was held in Wilkesbarré, and John W. Stokes, Esq., of Philadelphia, Grand Sire of the Grand Lodge of the United States, in an address to the members of the Order and the citizens of Wilkesbarré, said :

"I should do violence to my own feelings, and those for whom I have the honor to speak, if I did not express the deep regret and sorrow we all feel in common with yourselves, at the absence and loss of our much beloved Brother, E. B. HARVEY, who was ever ready to advocate the cause of human suffering and woe, and sacrifice his life, if need be, for his country's good.

"His clarion voice, which we all delighted to hear, and that thrilled our hearts one short year ago, is hushed in death. The hand that was ever ready to be extended to the needy and deserving Brother, is helpless ; the strong arm that drew his sword for the preservation of our National life, is palsied ; and his manly and commanding form that led his brave and patriotic comrades into battle, now rests in the silent tomb beneath the clods of the valley. * * *

"But his memory survives, and we shall hold in grateful remembrance his many virtues, and strive to emulate his example."

Colonel Harvey was five feet eight or ten inches in height, well-built, with small hands and feet, a very fair, delicate skin, sandy hair (which in youth was red) and light blue eyes. He was quick and nervous in temper and in speech as well as in all his movements. He never used tobacco, and seldom drank wine or spirits. When in good health he was exceedingly active on his feet and in the use of his hands and arms. He was an expert fencer, and, in his prime, was the best boxer in Wyoming Valley.

He was a good marksman with shot-gun, rifle and pistol, and was extremely fond of horses. During the early years of his residence in Wilkesbarré he always owned and drove about the fastest trotters in the town ; and in his later years he was never without several good horses in his stables. The charger which Colonel Harvey rode on dress-parade occasions while in

the army, and which he brought home with him and rode and drove for several years, was a beautiful, dark brown Morgan stallion, well-bred, showy, and possessing all the important characteristics peculiar to that old-time type of horse.

Colonel Harvey did not know how to dance, and he could not sing; but the writer often heard him say that if he could live his life over he would endeavor to learn these two accomplishments. He was very fond of listening to music, but it is doubtful if he really knew, with certainty, more than one tune—an old-fashioned one, to which was set his favorite hymn, beginning

“On Jordan’s stormy banks I stand.”

He possessed a keen sense of humor, and was a genuine lover and liberal patron of the drama—as he was, in fact, of all clean and respectable public amusements and entertainments. He was a man of strong likes and dislikes—an earnest, generous, honest-hearted friend, and, if compelled to be a foe, open and uncompromising. He was always ready and willing to make sacrifices in behalf of his friends and supporters, and in the course of his life spent much time and money in aiding his friends. He was, upon occasions, extremely impolitic, and was at all times unduly sensitive to ridicule and adverse criticism.

Colonel Harvey was a hard worker—always busy at something. Observe, for example, how his time was occupied as early as 1856, when he was in the thirty-seventh year of his life. In addition to attending to a lucrative practice at the Luzerne Bar, he performed the duties of his offices of Register of Wills and Clerk of the Orphans’ Court of Luzerne county, and of Town Clerk, Collector of Taxes, Secretary of the School Board and Chief of Police of the borough of Wilkesbarré. He was also Secretary and Treasurer of the W. B. and P. Plank Road Company; Captain of the Wyoming Artillerists; Brigade Inspector of the 2d Brigade, 9th Division, Penn’a Militia; Senior Warden of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., and High Priest (the chief officer) of Shekinah Chapter No. 182, R. A. Masons. Up to the time of his entering the army he was each year equally as busy as in 1856.

During the last four or five years of his life—when he was engaged in various duties and enterprises—he never took but one brief vacation. For some ten years previous to his death he carried on a truck-farm of about twenty-five acres on the flats opposite Wilkesbarré; and this he looked upon as a means of diversion and recreation, rather than as a money-making business—although he made his farming pay well.

In the Summer of 1858 E. B. Harvey bought at public sale the brick Academy building which had stood in the north quarter of the Public Square, Wilkesbarré, for some twenty years. In the following February he took down this building, and a considerable quantity of the stone, brick and other material thus obtained he used in the construction of a large brick residence (now No. 34) on West Union street, which he erected the same year on the site of the frame dwelling-house referred to on page 842. Here he dwelt during his remaining years.

After a tedious and painful illness of nine weeks with bronchocele, or exophthalmic goitre, caused by overwork and nervous prostration, Colonel Harvey died at his home 20 Aug., 1872, in the fifty-third year of his age. Three days later he was buried in Hollenback Cemetery, Wilkesbarré, with military and Masonic honors—the Sir Knights of Cœur de Lion (Scranton) and Dieu le Veut (Wilkesbarré) Commanderies of Masonic Knights Templar attending the funeral in full uniform, and making the first public Templar demonstration ever witnessed in Wilkesbarré.

A meeting of the Bar of Luzerne county was held at the Court House on the morning of August 23d, the Hon. G. M. Harding presiding, and the following preamble and resolutions—reported by Messrs. C. E. Wright, C. L. Lamberton, E. L. Merriman, E. H. Chase, John Espy and W. S. McLean, a committee appointed for the purpose—were adopted:

“WHEREAS, Another of our members has been taken from our midst, whose presence was familiar in our halls of justice for twenty-five years past, and now his professional brethren are here met to express their sympathy for his bereaved family, and our own appreciation of the fraternal relation he has so long held to us;—

“*Resolved*, That we bow to the dispensations of Him who cannot err, and accept the calling away of our legal brother as another evidence of the

fleetness of life and certainty of death. One by one, like autumn leaves, we fall.

"Resolved, That there is much in the record of our deceased brother and friend attracting our admiration and securing our lasting reverence. He was faithful to his clients, and wrought in their behalf with all his heart and power.

"Resolved, That we recognize in the career of our Brother Harvey the certainty of the principle that industry, sobriety and perseverance in our profession are ever rewarded with success.

"Resolved, That we tender the bereaved parent and family of the deceased the assurance of our earnest condolence.

"Resolved, That we will attend his funeral in a body and wear the badge of mourning the accustomed time.

"Resolved, That these proceedings be published in the county papers.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be filed amid the entries of Court, and, also, that a copy be furnished the family of the deceased."

Addresses were made by Judge G. M. Harding, Judge E. L. Dana, Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, Hon. C. E. Wright, Hon. Charles L. Lamberton and others, all of whom had intimately known Colonel Harvey from early manhood.

Mr. Wright said, among other things: "We are called upon to chronicle the departure from earth of another of the sons of Luzerne—a man of mark. It is a sad, but not a thankless task. Deeply regretting the loss sustained, we cherish the more his memory. For my own part, Mr. Chairman, I confess it is with exceeding reluctance, and much feeling, I meet this dispensation of Divine Providence. For many years past my intercourse with our Brother Harvey had been the most agreeable and pleasant. He was a good and true friend. I find it hard to realize that the bond of a long friendship is broken.

"Our fathers* had been friends before us, as together they had commenced the career of life, a few miles below, on the banks of the Susquehanna. It is pleasant now to contemplate the fact that the harmony of social accord passed from them to the succeeding generation. It is with deep feeling, sir, that I join your ranks to follow this man to his place of rest.

"It is truth, and no disparagement, to say that our brother was a peculiar man. Those who knew him most intimately

* JOSEPH WRIGHT (see page 783) and BENJAMIN HARVEY (see page 138).

are most competent to judge him. Under an external manner that might strike a stranger unfavorably, he concealed a kind and generous heart. An appeal to his charitable feelings was never in vain. But he had a strange way of covering up his alms-giving. In fact, he ever presented the wrong side of his true character.

"We have in the brief career of this man another exemplification of what a strong will and untiring energy can accomplish. In his short life of twenty-five years of manhood he compassed as much in results as men ordinarily reach in fifty."

Mr. Lamberton said: "Colonel Harvey, to my judgment, was a man of strong mind, and if he had possessed more constancy of purpose—I might, perhaps, better say direction of purpose—he would have carved his name high in the niche which the world is pleased to call fame.

"Our lives are too short to excel in each of many avocations. Had Colonel Harvey devoted himself to the duties of a soldier, magistrate, lawyer, or of general business, he would have been a marked success. If he had pursued the criminal branch alone of our profession, the remarkable faculty he possessed of following the intricate and devious ways of crime would have made him the most eminent criminal lawyer of our county, if not of the State."

Sarah Maria Garretson, the second wife of Elisha B. Harvey, was, as previously noted, born 26 Aug., 1824, at Lambertville, New Jersey. Here she lived until about the age of ten years, when she removed with the other members of her father's family to Somerville, N. J. At this place she attended for some time the school taught by Miss Phebe Studdiford, and later she was a pupil in the Somerville Academy, of which Gilbert Combs, A. M., was Principal.

About 1842 or '3 Professor Combs removed to Philadelphia, where he established on Marshall street the Spring Garden Institute, a school for young women, which he conducted for more than thirty years with great success. Miss Garretson was one of the first students to enter this Institute, and after completing the prescribed course of study she was employed

by Professor Combs as an assistant teacher in the school, and became an inmate of his home.

Here she remained, teaching certain English branches and, out of school hours, cultivating assiduously the genuine musical talent which she possessed, until the Spring of 1848, when she accompanied her mother, sisters and brother to Wilkesbarré. In the following Autumn she opened a select school for girls in a room in her mother's house. Her abilities as a teacher soon becoming known, she was employed by the Trustees of the Wilkesbarré Academy (referred to on page 878) to take charge of the girls' department in that institution, and here she taught until a few weeks before her marriage with Mr. Harvey.

Mrs. Harvey was endowed by Nature with a mind and soul of no common order, and it was natural, therefore, that she should manifest a desire for knowledge and a taste for study early in her life. She was quick, then and later, to take advantage of every opportunity to broaden and strengthen her moral and intellectual faculties, and to cultivate and increase her abilities, acquirements and virtues.

She acquired an excellent knowledge of the English language—its history, construction and vocabulary—and in communicating this knowledge to learners she was remarkably successful. As a teacher she was able not only to educate her pupils, and to arouse in them a desire for knowledge, but also to inspire in them regard and admiration for herself.

She possessed a good understanding of French, and of general history, while her penmanship was something to be admired. I don't think I have ever seen any woman's handwriting which in boldness, regularity, general symmetry and legibility could be compared to hers.

She early developed a taste for music, and while living in Philadelphia received instruction from accomplished vocalists and masters of the piano-forte. Her *singing* voice was a contralto of wide compass, remarkably deep tone and considerable flexibility. For some time prior to 1848 she was the leading contralto in the choir of the old Arch Street Presbyterian Church, then one of the principal Church-choirs in Philadel-

phia; and for some years after removing to Wilkesbarré she sang in the choir of the First Presbyterian Church there, and also gave instruction in music.

"Accomplishments have taken virtue's place,
And wisdom falls before exterior grace,"

sang Cowper; but these lines could not have been applied to the subject of this sketch, for the radiance of her beautiful, irreproachable character outshone all her mental and physical acquirements and accomplishments. She was a pure-minded, honest-hearted, straightforward woman, with no wishy-washy or namby-pamby elements in her nature.

To quote the language of another concerning her, "she was a woman of much natural ability, of many attainments, of pleasing personality, and, above all, of noble, Christian character. All who came in contact with her could not fail to recognize her personal virtues and worth, while those who knew her well became strongly attached to her and rendered her their sincerest affections."

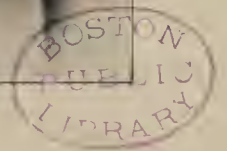
Mrs. Sarah M. (*Garretson*) Harvey died at her home in Wilkesbarré 22 Aug., 1875, within three days of her fifty-first birth-day. The following paragraphs, which accompanied a public announcement of her death, were written by a gentleman who at that time was a successful lawyer in Philadelphia, but had been, during a number of years previously, a member of the household of Colonel Harvey, as a protégé of the latter:

* * * "In reading this brief notice the many friends of the deceased cannot but be moved with deep and sincere sorrow. Those who knew her most intimately loved her the best. It can be truly said of her, and none can be found who will not heartily acquiesce in it, that she was a faithful wife, a fond and devoted mother, and a warm and unchanging friend. During her life she was lovely and pleasant. The poor and needy, the sick and afflicted to whom she has often ministered, will bear tearful testimony to this, as they remember that their friend and benefactress has left them, never to return.

"She was a truly devout and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, from her girlhood to her death. Her last hours were full of peace and hope. The belief in which she had consistently lived cheered and beautified her last days and hours. Her Christian faith, so steadfast in her times of greatest health and strength, was only increased at each



OLIN F. HARVEY, M. D.



approach nearer her Heavenly home. She died where she herself would have preferred to die—in the midst of her home, surrounded by her children.

“One of her sons, and her step-son, are graduates of Lafayette College, and in consequence of the absence in Europe of the Rev. F. B. Hodge, her pastor, the Rev. William C. Cattell, D. D., President of Lafayette College, conducted the funeral services. These took place at her late home on Union street on Wednesday, 25th August, at four o'clock in the afternoon. After they were over loving relatives and friends followed her remains to Hollenback Cemetery.

“This slight tribute to her memory the writer feels assured will be read with approval by her friends, if it bears testimony to her goodness and virtue, and the quiet dignity of a truly Christian walk in life such as hers.

“All of us desire to say kind things of the friends who have passed away, while their memory is still fragrant; but in this instance nothing except kind recollections rise up in the mind of the writer, for there are no other things to recall. He is proud to say that he is competent to testify, for he knew her intimately, although not of her kindred, and could have seen her faults—if any there had been—as well as her virtues.”

(414) OLIN FRISBIE HARVEY. [See pages 180 and 222.] He was born Monday, 28 Sept., 1846, in the village of Kingston (see page 841), Luzerne county, Penn'a, and is the only child of Elisha B. Harvey and his first wife Phebe Maria Frisbie. He is the great-great-grandson of (74) Benjamin Harvey, (4) James Nisbitt, (10) Robert Jameson and Lieut. Aaron Gaylord (see note, page 837), and the great-great-great-grandson of (12) Capt. Robert Dixson.

He attended various private and public schools in Wilkesbarré prior to June, 1861, when, at the age of fourteen years and nine months, he accompanied his father to Camp Wayne (see page 858), where he remained until the 7th Regiment was ordered to Washington, when he proceeded there with it. He occupied quarters in the regimental camp at Washington, then at Tennallytown, and later at the outpost near Great Falls.

In the journal of his father, under date of 4 Sept., 1861, the following is recorded: “Captains Jameson and Speece, my son Olin and I stood on the hill watching the Confederates shell-ing and cannonading our position. [See page 862 *ante*.] I

told Olin to go and stand behind a tree. He left us, and later, when I looked for him, I found him standing by a big tree, on the side facing the enemy, and in no way frightened."

Having for three months experienced various phases of army life, and seen a few of the actualities of war—more of them, in fact, than thousands of "three months' men" in the volunteer service of the United States during the War of the Rebellion witnessed—Olin F. Harvey left Camp Sharpe, Tennallytown, 24 Sept., 1861, with his father's brother, and others, for his home in Wilkesbarré.

During the following Winter and Spring he attended the school of A. J. Pringle in Wilkesbarré, and in August, 1862, became a student at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston. In the succeeding Winter he left the Seminary and began to study under the direction of his father, and, when the later opened in 1863 his school—mentioned on page 871—became a pupil therein.

He continued there until early in 1865, when he entered the New Haven (Conn.) College of Business and Finance, where, for some six months, he pursued the regular course of commercial studies. Returning to Wilkesbarré he became an assistant teacher in his father's school—at the same time continuing his classical and mathematical studies.

He entered Lafayette College, Easton, Penn'a, in September, 1867, as a Freshman, and in June, 1871, was graduated with the degree of A. B. Three years later the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him. While in college he became a member of the *Zeta* Fraternity. In October, 1871, he entered the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, as a student in the Medical School, and was graduated therefrom 13 March, 1873, with the degree of M. D.

Seven days thereafter he was married at West Pittston, Luzerne county, Penn'a, by the Rev. F. B. Hodge, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkesbarré, to Sophia J. (b. West Pittston 30 Sept., 1848), fifth child and third daughter of Amos York and Lucinda (*Carpenter*) Smith.

Reference has been made in the note on page 425 to the founding of the town of Plainfield, Windham county, Conn., in

what was known as the Quinebaug plantation. This section of country was claimed by two powerful parties—Fitz John and Wait Winthrop, as representatives of their deceased father, Gov. John Winthrop, Jr. (mentioned on page 593), and Maj. James Fitch (see page 605), as agent and guardian of Owaneco (see page 395).

The Winthrop claim was founded on a deed from certain Indian chiefs in 1653; Owaneco's, on the hereditary title of the Mohegan sachems. Neither Fitch nor the Winthrops attempted a settlement of this land during the troubled years (1685-'9) of Governor Andros' administration, but as soon as possible after the restoration of colonial government both parties initiated movements in this direction. [See Larned's "Windham," I.: 106.]

Very little is known of the early days of the Quinebaug plantation. The double land claim occasioned much confusion, the Fitch and Winthrop adherents were at open war with each other, society was for a time in a rude, chaotic state, and no township organization was attempted for several years after the settlement had been begun.

The confusion of early land-titles makes it almost impossible to trace the order of settlement. 13 Oct., 1690, the Winthrops petitioned the General Court of Connecticut that their right to certain lands in the Quinebaug country might be confirmed to them "for the benefit of those about to settle a plantation there." No reply was granted to this request, but nevertheless the settlement of the Winthrop plantation was begun late in 1690 or early in 1691.

A number of Massachusetts families, grantees of the Winthrops, took possession of the lands east of the river. From Woburn came Thomas and Timothy Peirce, and from Chelmsford, Mass., came Jacob Warren. Four families from Stonington, Conn., William Douglas from New London, and others from that vicinity, early removed to the Quinebaug plantation under the auspices of the Winthrops. The main body of these immigrants settled south of the site of the present village of Plainfield. The first inhabitants west of the Quinebaug "were probably the tenants at Peagscomsuck," says Miss Larned.

In October, 1697, it was ordered by the General Court of Connecticut "that the people inhabiting upon Quinebaug River shall be and belong to the county of New London."

Among those who, about 1690 or '91, settled east of the Quinebaug River, in what is now Plainfield, on lands purchased of the Winthrops, was a certain JOHN SMITH.

"Fate tried to conceal him by naming him Smith, and his parents, by prefixing 'John' to his cognomen, effectually concealed from his descendants of this generation all genealogical information that, except for this, might, perhaps, be learned. In the early days of this country the proportion of 'John Smiths' to the whole population was about the same as now." Hence it is impossible, at present, to determine with any certainty whence John Smith of Quinebaug came.

After considerable investigation I am inclined to believe that he came from the town of New London, Conn., and that he was born there about 1675, the son of John and Johanna Smith

Between 1665 and 1680 the name of John Smith last-mentioned appears frequently in the records of New London town and county. At a General Court held at Hartford, Conn., 10 May, 1666, the Deputy Governor was requested by the Court to administer the freeman's oath to John Smith of New London; and at a General Court held 14 Oct., 1669, John Smith of New London was among those who were "presented for freemen." 17 Sept., 1668, Capt. George Denison (mentioned on page 420) brought in the County Court of New London a suit in ejectment against John Smith for certain land in the town of New London. The jury found "for the Defendant Smith the lands in question."

During the Narragansett War (see pages 422 and 571) John Smith of New London was a soldier in the Connecticut battalion which took an active and effective part in exterminating the hostile savages. In 1677 John Smith of New London was appointed grand-juryman. At a special Court held in New London 12 April, 1680, the last will of John Smith was presented by his widow for probate. In June, 1689, the "last will of Johanna Smyth, widow and relict of John Smyth, de-

ceased, was exhibited in Court." [See old "County Court" records, Norwich, Conn.]

In the Summer of 1695 Benjamin Spalding, John Smith and others of the Quinebaug settlement were summoned before the Court of New London county to answer a complaint of Major Fitch for cutting and carting away hay from his farm at Peags-comsuck, and were sentenced to pay five shillings each; and some time later John Smith was accused of illegal seizure of land sold by Owaneco to Stephen Merrick.

At the first town-meeting of Plainfield, held 31 May, 1699 (see note, page 425), Stephen Hall was appointed a member of the committee directed to extend to the Rev. Joseph Coit a call to serve as pastor of the Church in the new town; and in the following November Stephen Hall and John Smith were two of the thirty-seven inhabitants of Plainfield who signed a compact setting forth, among other things, the following:

"That we may rightly and truly improve the loyal and reasonable privileges granted to us, so that it may be for the honor and glory of the Lord our God, and for the good and comfort of us and our children's children—we, the subscribers, do by these presents formally oblige ourselves * * to maintain an able, faithful, orthodox gospel minister, so as that the sure worship of God may be at all times upheld and maintained amongst us." * *

In the latter part of 1703, or early in 1704, John Smith was joined at Plainfield by his brother Benjamin; and in the following Summer their brother, Francis Smith, settled on a tract of land lying on the banks of the Moosup River between the township of Plainfield and the western boundary of Rhode Island. Here, somewhat later, Francis Smith built an inn and a grist-mill. When, in 1712, "the great Providence highway" referred to in the note on page 425 was constructed, it was laid out along Francis Smith's property. The land needful for the Plainfield section of this road was given by John Smith and five others.

In May, 1714, the town of Plainfield appointed a committee to contract with Francis Smith and Miles Jordan for the erection of a bridge over the Moosup on the line of the Providence highway. The bridge was completed before May, 1715, and

was "warranted for ten years" by the builders. As his share of compensation for this work, Francis Smith received from the town ninety acres of land, laid out near the highway.

In 1702, as mentioned in the note on page 425, John Smith was one of the town officials having charge of the cedar swamps belonging to Plainfield. In February, 1704, John Smith, Benjamin Smith, Stephen Hall, Timothy Peirce and others, "inhabitants and proprietors of Plainfield," petitioned for a "grant of our [their] allotments."

In 1704 John Smith was Constable of Plainfield, and in August of that year was one of a committee appointed to lay out certain lands. He and Stephen Hall were members of a similar committee in 1705. In May, 1705, John Smith appeared before the General Assembly, or Court, of the Colony, and in behalf of the inhabitants of Plainfield complained "that wrong is done to their town by the late survey of the town of Preston." [See "Colonial Records of Connecticut."]

Mention has been made on page 398 of the granting of Voluntown to the Connecticut survivors of "former wars." Among the one hundred and sixty proprietors to whom this grant was made were John and Francis Smith, abovenamed.

It is evident that they must have been received into the company of Voluntown grantees on the score either of the military services of themselves, or of their father. They were, of course, too young to have taken part in the Narragansett War, but were old enough to have served during King William's War, referred to on page 41. But inasmuch as a majority of the Voluntown grantees were inhabitants of New London county, Conn., and had been soldiers in the Narragansett War, I am inclined to believe that John and Francis Smith were the sons of a father who had been a soldier in that war, and that he was—as hereinbefore suggested—the John Smith of New London mentioned on page 886.

In October, 1707, the estates of Plainfield were rated at £1,265, and the first Deputy, or Representative, to the General Court of Connecticut, was sent in May, 1708. At this time the number of male inhabitants in the town was fifty-five. In 1709 John Smith was, with John Fellows, elected a Repre-

sentative from Plainfield to the General Court, but did not attend its sessions. At the May session of the Court this year he was appointed, with another member of that body, to survey and lay out to and for Wait Winthrop two farms of 1,000 acres each—one in Plainfield, and the other north of Canterbury.

In 1710 John Smith was re-elected a Representative to the General Court, but did not attend any of the sessions. Subsequently, however, as one of the two duly authorized Deputies from Plainfield, he attended the following sessions of the General Court: May, 1711, October, 1712, May, 1713, May, 1714, May and October, 1715, and May and October, 1716.

In 1717 John Smith removed with his family from Plainfield to the locality where his brother Francis dwelt; and in May, 1719, by the annexation of this territory to Voluntown (see page 399), he became an inhabitant of that town—of which he was already one of the proprietors. In 1721 he received from the Selectmen and grand-jurors of Voluntown "liberty to keep a house of entertainment at the crossing of Moosup River."

In 1722 and '3 he was active in helping to organize the Voluntown Church and to secure the services of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance as minister. [See pages 438-441.] In 1725 Voluntown was in considerable turmoil concerning the erection of a meeting-house—some of the inhabitants of the town desiring one location, and others another. The greatest strife and confusion prevailed throughout the town. "Good, honest freeholders, heads of families who paid their dues honestly, were constantly debarred from town privileges, while men every way incompetent were elected to fill public offices.

"John Smith was so aroused by the condition of affairs as to formally remonstrate, declaring:

" 'That the law saith, those who are chosen for Selectmen must be discreet and of good conversation to order ye prudential affairs of ye town; and now look back and consider ye qualifications of some ye have chosen. If one of them be old Morcas'* disciple, and ye other on record for *lying*, which it seemeth to me a very great scandal on ye town, and those who chose them void of ye fear of God and did not consider the welfare of ye Church and Commonwealth.' " [See Miss Larned's "History of Windham County," I.: 257.]

* A local conjurer and astrologer.

Miss Larned says that, while the Voluntown people were without a house of worship, "meetings for Divine service were held on the Sabbath at Thomas Cole's in the south, and at John Smith's in the north end of the town, alternately." A meeting-house was finally erected, and "pew spots" were granted to John Smith and other leading inhabitants. [See page 400.]

At the May session of the General Court in 1733 a petition was received from John Smith of Voluntown, praying for the reversal of a judgment of the Superior Court given against him at Windham in March, 1733, in favor of John Gallup and others, for the surrender of one hundred acres of land in Voluntown. The Court resolved that "the said judgment be reversed and set aside, and the said Smith be restored to all that hath been taken from him by the execution of said judgment."

8 April, 1740, John Smith was admitted as a freeman. [See page 403.] As one of the two duly elected Deputies from Voluntown he attended the following sessions of the General Court of Connecticut: October, 1748, May and October, 1750, May and October, 1751.

John Smith was married at Plainfield 25 June, 1699, to Susanna, daughter of Stephen Hall, mentioned on pages 887 and '8 and in the note on page 425. The dates of her birth and death have not been preserved. John Smith died at Voluntown in the Summer of 1752.

Susanna Smith, born in Plainfield, 15 Oct., 1700, was the eldest child of John and Susanna (*Hall*) Smith; and their fourth child was Elizabeth (b. 30 July, 1706), who became the first wife of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance. [See page 443.]

Lemuel Smith (b. 1710; d. 1760) was the sixth child of John and Susanna (*Hall*) Smith. He was an original member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, was a member of the committee sent by the Company to survey and purchase the lands at and about Wyoming, and was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed conveying those lands to the Susquehanna Company. [See page 413.] He was married, and had a son Benjamin (b. 30 Aug., 1738), a son Lemuel, and probably other children. Lemuel Smith, Jr., was at Wyoming

in 1769, and signed the petition dated 29 August, mentioned on page 280. His name appears in the list of "Proprietors of the Five Townships" at Wyoming (see page 896 *post*), prepared 17 June, 1770, by Capt. Z. Butler.

John Smith, born at Plainfield, New London (now Windham) county, Conn., 18 Dec., 1708, was the fifth child of John and Susanna (*Hall*) Smith. When eight years old he removed with the other members of his father's family from Plainfield to what later became a part of Voluntown, and is now Sterling, Windham county, and about 1730 he was admitted an inhabitant of Voluntown. 24 Nov., 1736, he was married at Plainfield by Judge Timothy Peirce* to the latter's daughter Phebe, born at Plainfield, 19 Feb., 1714.

* THOMAS PEIRCE, born in England in 1583, immigrated to America in 1633 and settled in Charlestown, Mass., where he was made a freeman 6 May, 1635. [The surname of this family was pronounced by New Englanders, in early days, as if spelled Purse. The majority, if not all, of the living descendants of Thomas Peirce now spell the family name P-i-e-r-c-e, and pronounce it Peerce.] Thomas Peirce died 7 Oct., 1666.

His son Thomas, born in 1608, accompanied him to Charlestown, where he was married 6 May, 1635, to Mary Cole (d. 5 March, 1688), and settled in what is now Woburn. Thomas Peirce, Jr., was styled "Sergeant," was Selectman in 1660, and in 1668 was a member of a committee appointed by the General Court. He died 6 Nov., 1683.

Thomas Peirce, 3d, son of "Sergeant" Thomas and Mary (*Cole*) Peirce, was born at Woburn, Mass., 21 June, 1645. He was married (1st) to Eliza——; (2d) 24 March, 1680, to Rachel Bacon (h. 4 June, 1652). He died 8 Dec., 1717.

Timothy Peirce, born at Woburn 25 Jan., 1673, was the son of Thomas, 3d, and his first wife, Eliza. As noted on page 885 Thomas and Timothy Peirce removed from Woburn, Mass., to the Quinebaug plantation in Connecticut, about 1691, and became original inhabitants of the town of Plainfield.

In May, 1707, Timothy Peirce was promoted from Sergeant to Ensign of the Plainfield train-band, and in October, 1711, he was promoted Lieutenant. In May, 1723, he was promoted Captain of the Plainfield company; in May, 1734, he was appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticut, and commissioned, Sergeant Major of the militia of Windham county, and in October, 1739, he was appointed and commissioned Colonel of the newly organized 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia, constituted of the companies in Plainfield, Canterbury, Killingly, Pomfret and Voluntown.

Timothy Peirce attended, as one of the two Deputies from Plainfield, the following sessions of the General Court, or Assembly, of Connecticut: September, 1717, May and October in each of the years from 1718 to 1723, inclusive, May, 1724, April and September, 1725, May and October, 1726, October, 1727, and May, 1728. At this last-mentioned session he was chosen Speaker of the House at its organization, but having been elected about the same time an "Assistant" or member of the Governor's Council, he took his seat in the Upper House. Thereafter, up to and including 1747, he was annually (in May) chosen an Assistant, and performed the duties of this office until his death.

From 1719 to 1721 Timothy Peirce was annually appointed by the General Assembly a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of New London, and from 1722 to 1727, inclusive, a Justice of the Peace in and for Windham county. In May, 1726, he was appointed by the General Assembly Judge of the County Court, or Court of Common Pleas, of Windham county. The first session of this Court was held at Windham Green—now Willimantic—26 June, 1726, with Judge Peirce presiding. By successive reappointments he held this office until May, 1746, when he was succeeded by Col. Jonathan Trumbull, afterwards Governor

In May, 1747, John Smith was appointed by the General Assembly, or Court, of Connecticut a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Windham, and annually thereafter, for a period of twenty-five years, was reappointed to the office. [See the "Colonial Records of Connecticut."] As one of the Deputies from Voluntown he attended the following sessions of the General Assembly: May and October, 1752, May and October, 1754, January, March, May and August, 1755, Octo-

of Connecticut. Timothy Peirce was Judge of the Court of Probate for the District of Windham from May, 1725, until May, 1747, when the Probate District of Plainfield was erected, including the towns of Plainfield, Canterbury, Killingly, Pomfret and Voluntown, and Judge Peirce was assigned to this District.

"He was now one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Windham county, a Colonel of militia, a member of the Governor's Council, Judge of the County and Probate Courts—'all which offices he executed with such diligence and care as to be unblamable. He was a father to the town, and a promoter of the common welfare of all when he had opportunity, and was also of an extraordinary good, pious and Christian conversation.'" [Larned's "Windham," I.: 299.]

Timothy Peirce was married (1st) 27 May, 1696, to Lydia Spalding. She died 14 Dec., 1705, and he was married (2d) 12 Oct., 1709, to Hannah Bradhurst (b. 14 Dec., 1682; d. 2 April, 1747). Judge Peirce died at Plainfield, Conn., 25 May, 1748, aged seventy-five years and four months. He was the father of three sons and one daughter by his first wife, and of four sons and two daughters by his second wife.

Ezekiel Peirce, second child and son of Judge Timothy and Hannah (*Bradhurst*) Peirce, was born at Plainfield, Conn., 8 Jan., 1712. He was Town Clerk of Plainfield from 1749 to '54, and a Justice of the Peace in and for Windham county for quite a period from and after May, 1752. For a number of years he was one of the Representatives from Plainfield in the General Assembly—attending first at the session held in October, 1751. In 1759, and perhaps earlier, he was Clerk of the Probate Court of Plainfield District.

In May, 1755, he was established and confirmed by the General Assembly Captain of the 1st Company, 11th Reg't, Conn. Militia; and in March, 1756, he was appointed by the Assembly Captain of the 4th Company, 2d Reg't, "in the forces ordered to be raised by the Colony"—but he declined the commission. In October, 1758, he was promoted Major of the 11th Reg't. In October, 1773, the General Assembly appointed "Capt. John Douglas to be Major of the 11th Reg't of Militia in said Colony, in the room of Maj' Ezekiel Pierce, removed out of said regiment." [See "Colonial Records of Connecticut," XIV.: 163.]

Ezekiel Peirce was one of the original members of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, and his name is among the first of the names of the grantees in the Indian deed of 1754. [See pages 412 and '13.] He was one of the Connecticut men who in July, 1771, marched under the command of Captain Butler to the Valley of Wyoming, besieged the Pennamites in Fort Wyoming, and regained possession of the contested territory. [See page 282.]

Immediately afterwards Major Peirce was appointed Town Clerk of the Wyoming settlement, and the duties of this position he performed until the organization of the town of Westmoreland 1 March, 1774 (see page 285), when he was elected Town Clerk and Recorder of Deeds in and for the new town. This office he held until 1777 or '78.

The wife of Major Peirce was Lois Stevens (b. 1718; d. 25 June, 1762), to whom he was married 11 Feb., 1736. They were the parents of five sons and five daughters. Two sons, Abel and Timothy, emigrated from Connecticut to Wyoming in 1769, and in 1772 the other children of Major Peirce removed thither. They all settled in Kingston township, where Ezekiel had drawn "House Lot No. 29," Timothy "House Lot No. 17," and Abel "House Lots Nos. 23 and 24." Ezekiel Peirce died in 1779 or '80.

Phebe Peirce, who was married to John Smith as previously noted, was the elder daughter and third child of Judge Timothy Peirce and his second wife Hannah Bradhurst.

ber, 1756, January, February and May, 1757, May and October, 1758, February, March and October, 1759, March and May, 1760, May and October, 1761, March, 1762, and October, 1766.

In 1760 he was chosen one of the Elders of the Voluntown Church (see page 415), of which his brother-in-law was pastor.

John Smith was one of the earliest members of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see page 413), and his name stands eleventh in the long list of grantees incorporated in the Indian deed of 1754. In addition to his original share, or "right," in the Company's purchase, he bought 22 June, 1755, of Miles Jordan his original half-right, and later he bought the interests of other shareholders.

He seems to have been one of the most active, influential, and trusted members of the Company from the date of its organization until his death nineteen years later. At the general meetings of the shareholders of the Company, held at either Hartford or Windham, Conn., he frequently presided as Moderator. At a meeting held 25 Feb., 1761, he was appointed with Col. Jonathan Trumbull, Col. Samuel Talcott, Col. Eliphalet Dyer and Capt. Uriah Stevens to inquire into the expediency of joining with the Connecticut Delaware Company in an application to the King for a grant, etc.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Hartford 19 May, 1762, it was voted that "for the promotion and encouragement of the speedy beginning a settlement of our Susquehanna purchase, there be liberty for one hundred of the purchasers of the said Susquehanna purchase by themselves personally, and not by substitutes, to enter upon, and under the Company to hold and improve, a tract of land within said purchase, ten miles square, easterly of and adjoining the Susquehanna River; * * to be held and improved by them and their heirs as a *gratuity* from this Company, over and above their respective shares in the rest of the purchase."

No persons were to be permitted to enter upon these lands, as aforesaid, except such as should be approved by the following-named committee, then and there appointed "to direct and inspect the settlements to be made on the Susquehanna lands: "

Timothy Woodbridge, John Smith, Stephen Gardner, John Jenkins and four others.

Existing records show that John Smith was active in organizing the company of some ninety settlers which, accompanied by himself and Messrs. Gardner and Jenkins of the above-mentioned committee, proceeded to the Valley of Wyoming in the latter part of August, 1762, in pursuance of the previously mentioned action of the Susquehanna Company, and began on the banks of Mill Creek, near the Susquehanna River, and just beyond the present northern boundary of the city of Wilkesbarré, the first settlement by white people in that region. [See page 136 of Hoyt's "Brief of a Title in the Seventeen Townships in the County of Luzerne."]

It seems that "Squire" Smith had some knowledge of the language spoken by the Six Nation Indians, and during his short stay at Wyoming in September and October, 1762, he sent a communication to the chiefs of the Six Nations in New York, inviting them to meet the representatives of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company in council at Albany, N. Y., in the Spring of 1763, to discuss the situation of affairs relative to the Susquehanna, or Wyoming, lands. [See Stone's "Poetry and History of Wyoming," p. 393.]

"Squire" Smith and his fellow-settlers returned from Wyoming to their homes in Connecticut about the middle of October, 1762, and at a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Windham, Conn., on the 16th of November, the following was adopted :

"*Whereas*, It is represented that a Congress with the Indians of the Six Nations is expected at Albany on the 22d of March next, according to the agreement of JOHN SMITH, Esq., with some of said Indian chiefs, it is *voted* that Col. Eliphalet Dyer, Timothy Woodbridge, Esq., John Smith, Esq., Job Randall, Esq., Mr. Isaac Tracy, Mr. John Jenkins, Capt. Uriah Stevens and Col. John Lydius be a committee to repair to Albany on the said 22d of March with full power and authority in behalf of this Company to treat with said Indian chiefs respecting our purchase made of them, and procure a recognition of said purchase ; and also to agree with any tribe or chief Indians that complain they have not been fully satisfied nor received their part of the purchase money ; and make such reasonable presents and gratuities as may be needful to content said Indians."

The committee appointed as aforementioned journeyed to Albany in March, 1762, but, owing to the interference of Sir William Johnson, the Indian Agent of the British Government, they were unable to meet the Indians in council. However, the committee's visit to Albany, and to "Johnson Hall" on the Mohawk, led to the conference at Hartford, Conn., mentioned on page 521.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held 7 April, 1763, it was voted "that Timothy Woodbridge, John Smith, Esq., Increase Moseley, Job Randall, Esq., and Mr. John Jenkins be a committee to oversee, determine and regulate both with respect to the manner and conduct of settling" the lands at Wyoming voted to be settled, "as also all persons concerned as settlers, with respect to their conduct therein." In May, or June, 1763, "Squire" Smith accompanied to Wyoming the settlers who journeyed there to renew and continue the settlement begun the previous Autumn. When in October, 1763, the settlement was broken up, and the first massacre of whites by Indians at Wyoming took place (see page 278, and note on page 675), Mr. Smith escaped from the Valley and returned to his home in Voluntown.

In November, 1768, John Smith and Samuel Gray, Esquires, and Colonels E. Dyer and J. Elderkin, forming the Standing, or Executive, Committee of the Susquehanna Company, gave notice through the newspapers of Connecticut that a meeting of the Company would be held at Hartford, Conn., 28 Dec., 1768, "to consult and act what they see fit and convenient as to carrying on" the settlement of Wyoming which had been broken off by the massacre of 1763, and by other causes. At this meeting, largely attended by the shareholders of the Company, and presided over by "Squire" Smith as Moderator, it was voted to renew the attempts at settlement. [See page 279.]

Mr. Smith was, at this meeting, elected a member of the committee empowered "to approve and admit of such persons as may offer themselves as first settlers;" and at a meeting—over which he presided—held at Hartford 12 April, 1769, he was elected a member of the "Committee of Settlers" empowered

to govern and manage the affairs of the settlement. In view of the latter appointment, Mr. Smith was "released" from serving on the "Standing Committee" of the Company, and Colonel Talcott was elected in his stead.

"Squire" Smith accompanied the body of settlers, under the leadership of Major Durkee (see page 280), which arrived at what is now Wilkesbarré, in the Valley of Wyoming, 12 May, 1769. [See "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 584.] In the following August he signed (fourth) at Wilkesbarré the petition mentioned on page 280, *ante*. In October, 1769, he was one of the five settlers appointed "to reconnoiter and view the ground for the five settling towns, or townships [then, or later, named Wilkesbarré, Hanover, Pittston, Kingston and Plymouth], and to assist the surveyor in laying out and pitching them." In this work he was engaged twelve days, and was paid by the Company £2, 8s.

When Fort Durkee was surrendered to the Pennamites (see page 281), John Smith and Stephen Gardner signed, in behalf of the Yankees, the "Articles of Agreement"* for the capitulation, and the next day Mr. Smith set out for Connecticut with the other settlers expelled from the Valley.

Reference has been made on page 761 to the appointment of Mr. Smith in January, 1771, as a member of the committee to regulate the affairs of the Wyoming settlement. 13 March, 1771, he was appointed a member of the committee "to take the names of such as shall engage to go forward" (see page 282); and when Captain Butler and his band of armed men went "forward" from Connecticut to Wyoming in the latter part of June, John Smith marched with them.

When the combined force of Butler and Stewart (see page 763) was within two or three days' march of Wyoming, John Smith was sent forward to the Valley in command of an advance party of sixteen men. [See "Pennsylvania Archives," 1st Series, IV.: 408.] When the Pennamites surrendered their fort to the Yankees, 15 Aug., 1771, John Smith was, in behalf of the victors, one of the signers of the articles of capitulation.

* For a photographic copy of the original "Articles," and for other interesting matters relative to John Smith, Esq., see the writer's "History of Wilkesbarré," soon to be published.

[See page 283, *ante*, and also "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 771.]

In the meagre original records relating to this "campaign," recorded in the handwriting of Capt. Zebulon Butler and Maj. Ezekiel Peirce, and now preserved in the collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, John Smith is styled "Captain." The original receipt given for the "bounty" of five dollars (see page 282), paid for his services in this "campaign," is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

After the capitulation of Fort Wyoming "Squire" Smith continued at Wilkesbarré performing with Captains Butler and Stewart the duties (see page 761) imposed upon them by the Susquehanna Company.

At a meeting of the settlers held at Wilkesbarré 9 Sept., 1771, it was "*Voted*, That Esqr Smith, Cap^t Butler & Cap^t Stewart are appointed a Com^{tee} to examine those persons that call themselves Neutrals conserning their staying on y^e Land and make their Report to y^e Next adj^d meeting and also for those Persons to appear at s^d meeting, &c." At a meeting of the settlers held at Wilkesbarré 19 Sept., 1771, it was "*Voted*, That Captain Butler, Captain Stewart, Esqr Smith, Maj^r Peirce [and others named] are a com^{tee} appointed to Receive the returns what town they [the settlers] chuse to belong to; and for ye Com^{tee} to say who shall Belong to ye several towns, &c."

24 Sept., 1771, John Smith was admitted an inhabitant of Wilkesbarré, and shortly afterwards was appointed a member of the Committee of Settlers for Wilkesbarré. When, in the Spring of 1772, the lands in Wilkesbarré were distributed by lottery among the proprietors of the township, John Smith drew "Lot No. 45, 1st Division," "Lot No. 21, 3d Division," "Lot No. 19, 4th Division," and "Lot No. 48, 2d Division."

The lot last mentioned was a "house lot" in the town-plot. It contained some three acres, and was at the north-west corner of the present Union and Canal streets, and extended in one direction almost to the present Bennett street, and in the other direction to the center of the present Washington street, Wilkesbarré. Prior to 1778 this lot was bought by Nathan

Wade, and some years later—prior to 1800—it became the property of Joseph and Benjamin Slocum. “Lot No. 45, 1st Division,” was a meadow lot of about thirty-two acres on “Jacob’s Plains,” now in Plains township. After the death of John Smith this lot became the property of his son Timothy Smith, who, 7 May, 1776, for £100, conveyed it to John Smith, and he, four years later, sold it to Dr. William Hooker Smith for £600. “Lot No. 21, 3d Division,” which adjoined the line of Hanover township, extended from the present Main street, Wilkesbarré, to the foot of the mountain, and contained 262 acres.

25 April, 1772, an adjourned town-meeting of the Wyoming settlers was held at Wilkesbarré, and “Captain Gore was chosen Moderator in ye room of Esqr John Smith who was not well enough to attend.” His illness increasing in severity, Mr. Smith, accompanied by his sons Timothy and Abel, set out a few weeks later for his home in Voluntown, Conn., where his wife and the majority of his children were still residing. There he died in August or September, 1772. His wife Phebe survived him, certainly for a number of years; but I have not been able to ascertain the date of her death.

John and Phebe (*Peirce*) Smith were the parents of the following-named children, all of whom were born in Voluntown, Conn.: i. John (b. 4 Sept., 1737; d. 1762); ii. Susanna (b. 28 March, 1739; d. 1739); iii. Timothy (b. 28 April, 1740; d. 1776); iv. Hannah (b. 23 March, 1742); v. Ruth (b. 19 March, 1744; md. 20 March, 1765, by the Rev. Samuel Dorrance, Voluntown, to —; d. November, 1776); vi. Susanna (b. 23 June, 1746); vii. Abel (b. 31 Aug., 1748); viii. Jedidiah (b. 1750; d. 1752); ix. Phebe (b. 23 April, 1752; md. 3 May, 1789, to Thomas Dixon, mentioned on page 450); x. Zurviah (b. 1754).

i. John Smith, aforementioned—styled “Junior”—was appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticut in March, 1761, Ensign of the 12th Company, 1st Connecticut Regiment, commanded by Col. Phineas Lyman. John Durkee, previously mentioned in these pages, was Major of this regiment, and Zebulon Butler was Captain of the 8th Company.

In January, 1762, the King of Great Britain declared war against Spain, and it was decided to send a force of British regulars and provincials to capture the city of Havana. In March, 1762, the Connecticut Assembly appointed Phineas Lyman "Colonel of the 1st Regiment in the forces to be raised for the service of 1762"; Israel Putnam was appointed Lieut. Colonel, Zebulon Butler was appointed Captain of the 8th Company, and John Smith, Jr., Second Lieutenant of the 11th Company. This regiment consisted of twelve companies, and all of them except the 10th joined the expedition against Havana. The eleven companies numbered 917 men—the 11th Company, of which Lieutenant Smith was an officer, mustering eighty-nine men.

11 June, 1762, the first detachment of troops from the North American Colonies sailed from New York in eleven transports, and arrived at Havana July 28th. The Morro Castle (the same old "Morro" of the recent Spanish-American War) was stormed a few days later, and on August 13th the city surrendered. An immense quantity of spoil fell to the victors—Lieutenant Smith's share of prize-money amounting to £81, 6s. 8¾d. During and immediately after the siege the American soldiers were terribly scourged by disease, and large numbers of them died of "putrid fever." Lieut. John Smith, Jr., died on his homeward voyage at the close of the campaign, and was buried at sea. His father was appointed administrator of his estate by the Probate Court of Plainfield District.

vii. Abel Smith, third son of John and Phebe (*Peirce*) Smith, marched to Wyoming in the Spring of 1769 with the company of settlers led by Major Durkee (see page 896), and on the 29th of August following signed at Wilkesbarré the petition mentioned on page 280. He was a member of the combined force of Captains Butler and Stewart which in July, 1771, forced the Pennamites to surrender their fort at Wilkesbarré (see page 282); and for his services in this "campaign" a "bounty" of five dollars was received in his behalf by his brother Timothy 22 Sept., 1773.

Abel Smith continued at Wilkesbarré until 11 Oct., 1771, when he went to Connecticut. Returning to Wyoming the

15th of the following December he remained there until he accompanied his father to Connecticut—as mentioned on page 898. Some weeks later he returned to Wilkesbarré, where, 3 Oct., 1772, he signed the memorial mentioned on page 284. Later in the year, or early in 1773, he removed to Connecticut, and, so far as is known, did not return to Wyoming again. “Abel Smith of Voluntown” was married at Plainfield, Conn., 20 Sept., 1789, to Magdalene Wheeler.

iii. Timothy Smith, third child and second son of John and Phebe (*Peirce*) Smith, was born at Voluntown, Conn., 28 April, 1740, as previously noted. In August, 1762, he accompanied the first colony of Connecticut settlers to the Valley of Wyoming (see page 894), and returned thither the following year. Escaping the massacre perpetrated by the Indians in October, 1763 (see page 895), he fled with his father to their home in Voluntown.

He was one of the “first forty” settlers who, under the auspices of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, arrived in the Valley of Wyoming 8 Feb., 1769, and thereby became entitled, by way of gratuity, to a township of land, which later they named Kingston. [See Miner’s “Wyoming,” p. 107, and Johnson’s “Historical Record,” I. : 69.]

Some twenty of the “forty”—including Timothy Smith, Timothy Peirce (fourth son of Maj. Ezekiel Peirce mentioned in the note on page 892), Samuel Gaylord,* William Buck, Nathan Denison (afterwards Colonel and Judge at Wyoming) and Thomas Dyer—soon after their arrival at Wyoming were arrested by the Pennsylvania authorities, and conducted over the Mountains and through the wilderness sixty-five miles to Easton, Penn’a.

Here they were charged “with a riot, and with forcibly entering on the Proprietors’ land and cutting down thirty trees, to the terror of the people, &c.” Having been bound over to appear at the June (1769) session of Court, they returned to the Wyoming region, and encamped near the mouth of the Lackawanna River, where they awaited the arrival of Major Durkee and his company. [See page 280.]

* (19) SAMUEL GAYLORD mentioned on page 345.

Accompanied by Major Durkee, John Smith, Esq., and Ezra Dean of the colony of settlers at Wilkesbarré, and by Colonels Dyer and Elderkin of Windham, Conn., lawyers, and officials of the Susquehanna Company, the aforementioned defendants attended at the Northampton County Court, Easton, in June, but their case was continued until the following September. They were then tried on an indictment for riot, and were convicted, fined, and imprisoned in the county jail at Easton.

On the night of 24 Sept., 1769, thirteen of this company of Yankee prisoners escaped from the jail and fled to Connecticut. John Jennings, Sheriff of Northampton county, advertised in the newspapers of Philadelphia that a reward of £60 would be paid for the arrest and delivery of "all the said delinquents [named in the advertisement], or £5 for each of them that shall be taken up and secured in any of His Majesty's goals within this Government."

Before setting out from Wilkesbarré for Easton, Timothy Smith signed the petition dated August 29th, and referred to on page 280.

After his hasty departure from Easton, between sunset and sunrise, Timothy Smith lost no time in making his way to Voluntown, Conn., where he remained until March, 1770, when he returned to Wyoming as one of the "well-armed body of men" led by Major Durkee. [See page 281.] In May, 1770, Timothy Smith, John Jenkins and others, appointed for the purpose, laid out the first highway in Kingston township—running from the Plymouth boundary to what is now West Pittston, and at present called, for the greater part of its distance, Wyoming avenue. [See Johnson's "Historical Record," I. : 60.]

Timothy Smith was with the Hanoverians and New Englanders under the command of Captain Stewart in Fort Durkee, Wilkesbarré, when it was besieged by the Pennamites in January, 1771 (see "Pennsylvania Archives," 1st Series, IV. : 383), and with Captain Stewart and others he retired from the fort and made his way to Connecticut. [See page 762.] He marched to Wyoming in July, 1771, with the body of men commanded by Captain Butler (see page 282); and for his ser-

vices upon this occasion was paid at "Wyoming, 14 July, 1773," a "bounty" of five dollars—his original receipt for which is now in the possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

At a meeting of the settlers at Wyoming on the land of the Susquehanna Company, "legally warned and held at ye fort in Wilksbury [Wilkesbarré) on s^d land on ye 7th Day of December, 1771," Zebulon Butler, Stephen Fuller and Timothy Smith were appointed a committee "to take and receive" from certain new settlers "bonds for settling rights" in the several townships within the Susquehanna purchase.

When the lands of Kingston, or the "Forty," township were allotted to the proprietors thereof in the Spring of 1772, Timothy Smith drew "House Lot No. 2," "Lots Nos. 7 and 18, 2d Division," and "Lot No. 21, 3d Division." About the time of the drawing of these lots Forty Fort (mentioned on pages 286 and 769) was erected by the settlers a few rods north of Timothy Smith's "House Lot"—which lot contained a little more than two acres, and lay not far from the bank of the river, within the present limits of the borough of Forty Fort.

"Lot No. 7, 2d Division," contained thirty-seven acres, and lay between the river and the main highway (now Wyoming avenue), about halfway between Forty Fort and Monocknock Island (see map facing page 280). "Lot No. 18, 2d Division," contained about fifty-eight acres, and, lying a short distance south-west of Mr. Smith's "House Lot," extended from the river to the highway. "Lot No. 21, 3d Division," contained 147.79 acres, and, lying north-west of Forty Fort, extended from the highway to the foot of Kingston mountain.

After accompanying his father to Connecticut, as previously mentioned, Timothy Smith returned to Wyoming, and at Wilkesbarré, 3 Oct., 1772, signed the memorial mentioned on page 284. About this time he took up his residence in Kingston township, and dwelt there until his death. Early in 1773 the male inhabitants of proper age and fitness in the different townships at Wyoming formed themselves into military companies, and elected the necessary officers. Timothy Smith was chosen Captain of the Kingston company.

The New Englanders at Wyoming sought persistently, from the very beginning of their settlement on the Susquehanna, to obtain from the General Assembly of Connecticut not only a formal recognition of the existence of the infant colony, but the establishment therein of some authoritative form of Government under the Connecticut Charter.

Early in 1773 it was determined by the settlers that, inasmuch as they were rapidly increasing in number, and "peace prevailed and prosperity was enjoyed," they would make another earnest effort to secure the accomplishment of their political desires. Therefore, in the latter part of March and the forepart of April, 1773, a memorial was prepared, in which the history of the Wyoming settlement was briefly set forth, and the General Assembly was besought to erect a county out of the Wyoming territory, and pass laws proper and necessary for its government.

This document, with 315 signatures attached to it, was delivered into the hands of Capt. Timothy Smith, together with certain instructions adopted in town-meeting, and on the 13th of April he set out for Connecticut. Arriving at Hartford he attended there on the 22d of April a meeting of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, which, in response to the appeals of Captain Smith, appointed Col. Elizur Talcott of Glastonbury and Samuel Gray, Esq., of Windham (the Secretary of the Company) "a committee to memorialize the General Assembly, and pray that civil government and authority may be now appointed for and among the Susquehanna settlers."

The Assembly met some three weeks later at Hartford, when the memorial which Captain Smith had brought from Wyoming, and a strong petition prepared and signed by Messrs. Talcott and Gray, were presented by the latter gentlemen to the Assembly.

In the meantime Captain Smith had had printed in proper form a petition to the Assembly, asking that action might be taken in regard to the jurisdiction, title, etc., of the Susquehanna lands. Numerous copies of this petition he distributed in various parts of Connecticut among the shareholders of the Susquehanna Company and their friends, to be signed by them

and forwarded to the Assembly. He busied himself in this manner—chiefly in Windham and New London counties—until the 2d of June, when he went to Hartford to be present at an important meeting of the Susquehanna Company.

A large number of the members of the Company attended this meeting, and it being known that the General Assembly had not enacted any laws for the government of the settlement at Wyoming, certain "Articles of Agreement," or regulations, were adopted at the meeting, and ordered to be subscribed by "all the inhabitants already settled, and about to settle, on certain lands on the river Susquehanna in said Connecticut."

On the 15th of June Captain Smith started for Wyoming, carrying a copy of these new regulations with him. On the 28th of June, some four or five days after his arrival home, he was elected by the inhabitants at Wyoming Sheriff of the settlement.

At a town-meeting of Wyoming settlers held at Wilkesbarré in September, 1773, Joseph Sluman, Esq., of East Haddam, Conn., a member of the Susquehanna Company, and a nephew of Jonathan Trumbull, then Governor of Connecticut, was chosen to present to the General Assembly at its session in October a petition relative to establishing some regular and permanent form of government at Wyoming.

Timothy Smith was chosen to represent the settlers as their agent in this matter, and a few days later he set out from his home in Kingston for Connecticut. Going to East Haddam he acquainted Mr. Sluman with the desires of the settlers, and then the two gentlemen journeyed to New Haven, where the Assembly was in session. Messrs. Smith and Sluman worked vigorously to bring about the results desired by the persistent petitioners on the banks of the Susquehanna, and succeeded in having their case referred to a joint-committee of both Houses of the Assembly, with directions to report thereon at an adjourned session of the Assembly to be held at Hartford in January, 1774.

Under date of 8 Nov., 1773, Colonel Talcott wrote from Glastonbury to Captain Butler at Wilkesbarré: "You will have all the news of what our Assembly has done for us, by Mr. Tim-

othy Smith your agent for the settlers, who is better able to tell you than I am, for I left New Haven some time before he did."

On the 5th of Jan., 1774, Captain Smith set out once more from his home for Hartford, empowered to represent the Wyoming settlers as their agent. According to an original memorandum in his handwriting, now in the possession of the writer of this, he was engaged thirty-two days in the service of the settlers at this time, for which he charged at the rate of six shillings a day for himself and horse, together with the amounts expended by him for "entertainment for man and beast"—a total of £15, 7s. 10d.

The Assembly was in session from the 12th to the 29th of January, and in this time passed a law erecting the Wyoming territory into the town, or township, of Westmoreland, and attaching it to the county of Litchfield, Conn., with all the corporate powers of other towns in the Colony.

The town was formally organized at Wilkesbarré 1 March, 1774, by the transaction of certain matters of business and the election of various officers. Timothy Smith was elected one of the Constables and Collectors of Rates. Charles Miner, in his "History of Wyoming" (p. 156, and Appendix, p.52), says concerning Timothy Smith:

"This gentleman was sportively called 'Old Head,'* because of the ability displayed in inducing Connecticut to establish the town of Westmoreland. * * * Choosing Kingston for his residence, his name is recorded as one of the 'Forty,' or earliest settlers. The old Westmoreland records frequently contain his name, and it is evident that he was an active, thorough business man, commanding confidence and respect. The sobriquet given him by the ancient people shows the estimation in which he was held.

"Of course all were anxious to induce the Legislature of Connecticut to recognize the settlement on the Susquehanna, and extend her jurisdiction and laws therein. Among the agents sent out was Mr. Smith, and to his superior management they ascribed the success of this mission. 'Hence,' said Mr. John Carey, 'the settlers gave him the name of Old Head.' He was afterwards a Member of Assembly to Hartford, and always conducted whatever affairs were entrusted to him, with spirit and prudence; showing that he was a wise and safe counsellor, and an active citizen."

*When he was first appointed to represent the settlers in their business before the Assembly, he was thirty-three years of age.

At a town-meeting of the inhabitants of Westmoreland held at Wilkesbarré 12 April, 1774, the following was adopted :

"*Voted*, That ZEBULON BUTLER Esq^r & Cap^t TIMOTHY SMITH, CHRISTOPHER AVERY & JOHN JENKINS be appointed agents for the town of westmoreland to Lay our circumstances Before ye General Assembly In may Next and also to Prefer a Petition or memorial to the Gen^l Assembly for the Purposes mentioned in the above vote* and seure the same as agents in behalf of this Town & fully to act thereon before s^d assembly." * * *

[Signed] "EZEKIEL PEIRCE, Town Clerk."

Captain Smith attended the May session of the Assembly, and also the October, 1774, session (in company with Messrs. Butler and Sluman), held at New Haven. At a Westmoreland town-meeting held 17 Oct., 1774, the following was adopted (see Miner's "Wyoming," p. 159):

"*Voted*, That Lieut. ELIJAH SHOEMAKER, Mr. SOLOMON JOHNSON, Mr. JOHN JENKINS, Capt. TIMOTHY SMITH and Mr. DOUGLASS DAVIDSON be a committee to meet such gentlemen, as shall be appointed at or near Delaware, to mark out a road from that river to the Susquehanna."

In the "American Archives," 4th Series, V.: 127, will be found the following :

"Westmoreland, 8 March, 1776.

"Hon. JOHN HANCOCK, President of Congress.

"SIR:—The inhabitants of this town being sensible of the blessings of liberty, and desirous of taking a share in defense thereof, by risking their lives and fortunes in the service of the honorable Continental Congress ; it seems they could think of no better way of testifying their attachment to the common cause than by meeting together this day, and making choice of us as their officers ; desiring, at the same time, we should apply immediately to the honorable Continental Congress for commissions, that we may be in readiness to march if your Honors call for us, at the shortest notice.

"If your Honors please to honor us with commissions, as the people were pleased to choose us their officers, we will use our utmost skill and ability, in conjunction with the other troops in the Continental service, to subdue the enemies of American liberty.

"We have, therefore, despatched Mr. WILLIAM STEWART with copies of the instrument which we have subscribed and bound ourselves by, with a list of the names of those who made choice of us, and by whom

* A vote, or resolution, previously passed, relative to petitioning the Assembly to establish a Court of Probates in Westmoreland, and organize a regiment of militia.

the honorable Congress will please to send such commissions, and how to draw sustenance, money, clothes, and arms and ammunition for the men.

"We are, Sir, with due regard to truth, your Honor's obliged humble servants,

[Signed]

"LAZARUS STEWART.*

"TIMOTHY SMITH.

"DETHICK HEWIT.†

"PHINEAS PEIRCE."‡

Accompanying the foregoing communication was the following certificate, signed by the Selectmen of Westmoreland :

"We certify that a company of men met together in Kingston District, in the town of Westmoreland, on Susquehanna River, and in the Colony of Connecticut, and there chose Lieut. LAZARUS STEWART their *Captain*, Messrs. TIMOTHY SMITH, *First Lieutenant*, DETHICK HEWIT, *Second Lieutenant*, and PHINEAS PEIRCE, *Ensign* ;

"And they have obliged themselves by an instrument in writing, to which they have signed their names, with the men who chose them officers, to march at the shortest notice, to any part that your Honors or honorable Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut, to which they belong, may direct, to defend the liberties and privileges of America ; and [we] do think them suitable persons to officiate in that station in which they have been chosen, and do accordingly recommend them to your honors.

"Given under our hands, this 8 March, 1776.

[Signed]

"NATHAN DENISON.

"JOHN JAMESON.

"WILLIAM STEWART."

"To the Hon. Continental Congress at Philadelphia."

A copy of the "instrument in writing" referred to in these documents, and which was transmitted with them to President Hancock, will be found on page 307, *ante*.

The services of these Westmoreland associators were not accepted by Congress, and when the Wyoming Independent Companies (see page 84) were organized some months later, a number of these men joined those companies.

About this time Timothy Smith died at his home in Kingston, after a brief illness, in the thirty-seventh year of his age.

* LAZARUS STEWART, Jr., mentioned in the note on page 301 ; also on page 745 *et seq.*

† Commissioned a Captain in the Continental service by order of Congress in March, 1778, and fell in the battle of Wyoming 3 July, 1778.

‡ Youngest son of Maj. Ezekiel Peirce mentioned in the note on page 892, and cousin of Timothy Smith. He took part in the battle of Wyoming, and later was a private in Capt. Simon Spalding's company in the Continental service.

Timothy Smith was married in Connecticut in 1758, in the nineteenth year of his life. Owing to the loss and destruction of family and other records, it is now impossible to state where and to whom he was married. His wife died in 1760 or '61, leaving one child—Benjamin, born in 1759, presumably at Voluntown.

Benjamin Smith was reared in the home of his paternal grandparents in Connecticut. 1 Aug., 1779, at the age of twenty, he enlisted as a private in the 2d Regiment, Connecticut Line, in the Continental service. This regiment was raised in 1777, and was recruited at large throughout the State. In 1779 new levies were made to fill up the depleted ranks, and men were enlisted for short terms.

During the time that Benjamin Smith was a member of this regiment Zebulon Butler of Wilkesbarré was its Colonel, but he was absent on detached service—in command of the Wyoming post. The regiment served on the east side of the Hudson, in General Heath's wing of the army, during the operations of 1779, and spent the Winter of 1779-'80 at Morristown, N. J., where Benjamin Smith was discharged from the service 15 Jan., 1780, his term of enlistment having expired.

The 1st Reg't, Conn. Line, originally commanded by Col. Jedidiah Huntington, and after March, 1778, by Col. Josiah Starr, was raised from and after January, 1777, mainly in New London and Windham counties. In 1780 the ranks of the regiment were filled up with new men, enlisted for short terms. Benjamin Smith, who had returned from the army in New Jersey to his home at Voluntown, enlisted 15 July, 1780, in the 1st Regiment, and served with it along the Hudson during the Summer. The regiment went into Winter quarters early in the Autumn at Camp "Connecticut Village," or "Connecticut Huts," and here Benjamin Smith was discharged 15 Dec., 1780—his term of service having expired. [See "Connecticut in the Revolution," referred to on page 85 *ante*.]

Benjamin Smith continued to make his home at Voluntown, and, owing to the unsettled state of the country for some years after the death of his father, did not venture to visit the Valley of Wyoming. He finally removed there in 1784, shortly

before the close of the last "Pennamite War" (see page 659), and took up his residence in Kingston township, on one of the lots belonging to the estate of his deceased father.

In 1787 he was married to Welthea Ann (b. Voluntown, Conn., 30 Nov., 1759), fourth daughter and child of Amos and Lucretia (*Miner*) York.*

*JAMES YORK was born in England in 1608, and was among the early immigrants to this country. He located first at Braintree, Mass., where he was married in 1646 to Joanna —.

In 1660 he removed with his family to the new settlement at Southerton, Mass., now Stonington, New London county, Conn. (see page 421), and settled on a tract of land at Anguilla. In a census of Stonington taken in February, 1668, his name and the name of his son, James, Jr., appear in the list of forty-three inhabitants then made. The name of James York, Sr., is also in a list of the freemen of Stonington recorded 5 Oct., 1669. He died at Stonington in November, 1683, and his widow died there in 1685.

James York, Jr., was born at Braintree 14 Aug., 1648, and removed with his parents to Stonington, where he was married 17 Jan., 1669, by Thomas Miner, Commissioner of Stonington, to Deborah, daughter of Thomas and Anne Bell. James York, Jr., was made a freeman in 1673. In "a list of the English volunteers [from Stonington] in the late Narragansett War" (see page 571), prepared by a committee appointed for that purpose, in order to secure a grant of land for the services of the former volunteers, the name of James York appears.

He died at Stonington 26 Oct., 1676, and at a County Court held 5 June, 1677, an inventory of his estate was filed, and the widow appeared in Court and was appointed administratrix of the estate. Distribution of the estate was subsequently made as follows: "To James, the eldest son, £10; to William, second son, £10; to Thomas, youngest son, £10. Remainder of the estate to the widow." [Old County Court records, Norwich, Conn.]

Thomas York, youngest child of James and Deborah (*Bell*) York, was born at Stonington 14 Oct., 1676, twelve days before the death of his father. When the town of Stonington took out a patent in 1716 Thomas York was the only one of this surname in the list of patentees. He was married at Stonington 9 Jan., 1704, by the Rev. James Noyes to Mary Brown, and they became the parents of four sons and three daughters. Joseph, the sixth child and fourth son of Thomas and Mary (*Brown*) York, was married to Esther Jameson, as noted on page 519.

William, the eldest child of Thomas and Mary (*Brown*) York, was born at Stonington 3 Oct., 1705, and was married (1st) 18 May, 1727, by the Rev. Hezekiah Lord, pastor of the Church at Preston, Conn., to Comfort Burdick, a native of Preston. She died at Stonington 22 July, 1728, leaving one child—William, aged five months—and William York, Sr., was married (2d) 22 Feb., 1730, to Hannah Palmer of Stonington, a descendant, in the fifth generation, of Walter Palmer mentioned in the note on page 460.

The eldest child of William and Hannah (*Palmer*) York was AMOS YORK, who was born at Stonington 15 Oct., 1730. He was married at Voluntown, Conn., 8 Nov., 1750, by Jeremiah Kinne, Esq., to Lucretia (b. 16 Feb., 1733), second daughter of Manasseh and Keziah (*Geer*) Miner of Voluntown.

Manasseh Miner—the second of the name—was the great-grandson of Lieut. Thomas Minor (who thus wrote his surname), one of the founders of Stonington (see page 421), and for many years one of the best known and most influential citizens of Connecticut.

Thomas Minor was born at Chew Magna, Somersetshire, England, 23 April, 1608, second son of Clement Minor (d. 31 March, 1640), and emigrated to America in 1630. He was married at Charlestown, Mass., 23 April, 1634, to Grace, eldest child of Walter Palmer (see note, page 460) by his first wife, and from 1636 to 1645 resided at Hingham, Mass.

He then removed with his family to the infant town of New London, Conn., where, in May, 1649, he was appointed by the General Court, or Assembly, a Justice of the Court at New London. In 1650 he was sent as a Representative to the General Court, and was often re-elected. In 1652 he removed to the Pawcatuck plantation (see page 420), and settled on a tract of land east of Wequetequoc Cove.

12 Sept., 1787, Benjamin Smith was appointed administrator of his father's estate by the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county. By order of the Court he sold, in his capacity as administrator, to John Tuttle, 26 Aug., 1791, the land in Kingston mentioned

3 Nov., 1675, he was established and commissioned by the General Court a Lieutenant of dragoons, and he took an active part in the Narragansett War then in progress. Lieutenant Minor died at Stonington 23 Oct., 1690, and his wife Grace died the same month. [For a more extended sketch of the life of Thomas Minor, and of his ancestry, see the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M."—referred to on page 224 *ante*.]

Thomas and Grace (*Palmer*) Minor, or Miner, were the parents of eleven children, the sixth of whom was Manasseh, who was born 28 April, 1647, at New London, Conn., and was the first male white child born there after the settlement of the town. In 1700, and probably other years, he was a Representative, or Deputy, in the General Court of Connecticut; and he was a Deacon of the Church in New London for many years.

He and five of his brothers were among the original grantees of Voluntown (see page 398), and in 1714, at a meeting of the proprietors of the township, "Deacon" Manasseh Miner was appointed to endeavor to settle certain boundaries. He was also appointed a member of the committee charged with the management of the plantation. 26 Sept., 1670, "Deacon" Miner was married to Lydia Moore (b. 1650; d. 12 Aug., 1720). He died 22 Aug., 1728, and was buried at Stonington.

The eldest child of "Deacon" Manasseh and Lydia (*Moore*) Miner was Elnathan Miner, who was born 28 Dec., 1671, and was married 21 March, 1696, to Rebecca Baldwin, who died 12 March, 1701. Elnathan died 15 Oct., 1756, and was survived by his son Manasseh, 2d, who was born about 1700, and settled early in Voluntown, where he was married 9 Nov., 1726, to Keziah Geer.

Manasseh Miner, 2d, spent nearly all his life in Voluntown. He was one of the original members of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company (see page 412), and was one of the grantees named in the Indian deed. He owned one original share, or "right," in the Company's purchase, and later bought other interests. Manasseh and Keziah (*Geer*) Miner had daughters Temperance (who md. Jonathan Hillard of Voluntown), Lucretia (who md. Amos York, as previously noted), and Sarah (who md. — Gilmore, and in 1778 was living in Keene, New Hampshire).

Amos and Lucretia (*Miner*) York settled in Voluntown, where they resided until the Summer of 1773, when they removed with their nine children to what is now Mehoopany township, Wyoming county, Penn'a, which was within the bounds of the Susquehanna Company's purchase. Mr. York located on a tract of land of 300 acres—opposite and above where Meshoppen Creek empties into the Susquehanna—and began clearing it up.

At this time the New England settlements on the Susquehanna River, under the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, were rapidly increasing, and in 1773 and '4 the Company laid out several new townships. One of these was named Springfield, and was on the Susquehanna at the mouth of Wyalusing Creek, some fifty miles north-west of Wilkesbarré.

Amos York, as the representative of his father-in-law Manasseh Miner, drew 600 acres on the "right" of the latter, located in Springfield township—afterwards Wyalusing township, Luzerne (now Bradford) county, Penn'a—and late in 1774 Mr. York and his family removed to this tract from Mehoopany. Part of the land in the tract had been cleared by the Moravian Christian Indians, who had occupied from 1765 to 1772 the mission station, Friedenshutzen, not far distant, on the east side of the Susquehanna, about two miles south of the present village of Wyalusing, Bradford county. [In 1870, and later, this old York farm in Wyalusing was occupied by Jackson and Chester Hollenback.]

At the time the Yorks removed to Springfield there were very few white people settled in the territory now included within the bounds of Bradford county. The youngest child of Amos and Lucretia York—a son, born 27 June, 1777—was the first white child born at what is now Wyalusing.

The following interesting account of Amos York and his family is from the pen of the Rev. David Craft, author of the "History of Bradford County," and for more than twenty years pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Wyalusing:

on page 902, and the next day Mr. Tuttle conveyed the same in legal form to Benjamin Smith.

When the militia establishment of Luzerne county was organized in the Autumn of 1787 Benjamin Smith was elected

"[In 1777] many of the most violent Tories were congregated at [and about] Wyalusing, and were claiming land under Pennsylvania title. They were active instigators of the Indians to hostilities, and to a great degree the responsible agents in bringing about the terrible massacre at Wyoming, and were leaders and participators in it.

"Mr. York—who was an earnest defender of the rights of Connecticut, occupied a large tract of land under Connecticut title, and was also an ardent Whig—was the first object of their vengeance. He had been one of the foremost to cast his fortunes at Wyalusing, and being possessed of considerable wealth, brought with him horses, cattle and sheep to stock his farm, and had provided his family with a large quantity of necessary supplies, so that there was every prospect for their comfort and enjoyment in their new home.

"But his enemies had secretly planned his abduction, which they were now ready to carry into execution through the aid of their savage allies, and thus destroy the peace and comfort of his family. On the 12th and 13th days of Feb., 1778, snow fell to an unusual depth. During each evening of the storm a negro came to Mr. York's house on some trifling errand, and remained until bed time. The character of the negro, and the frivolous excuses he made for coming out in such a storm, awakened the suspicions of the family that all was not right.

"Early the next morning, the 14th, Mr. York rode to the old mission village [previously mentioned] where several families were living, and without suspicion entered the house of a supposed friend, where he received a cordial welcome. But it was the malicious welcome of a treacherous enemy. Between forty and fifty Indians, led on by two Pennsylvania Tories, one of whom was Parshall Terry, Jr., had arrived at the settlement, and were waiting there during the storm. The moment they saw Amos York they gave the war-whoop, and his white neighbor told him he was their prisoner.

"Fourteen of the savages repaired with Mr. York to his house for plunder. The family were waiting for their morning meal, anxious for his return, and when they saw him attended by his savage escort, they met him with heart-rending cries of distress. Fearful anticipations painted the scene in most dreadful colors. What but a general massacre could they expect from their savage foes, armed with rifle, tomahawk and scalping-knife, to whom the British Government had promised a reward for scalps taken from the enemy!

"Their terrors were in a measure allayed when they were told that they were not to be killed, but that the father must go with them as a prisoner. Then commenced a scene of general pillage. The house was plundered of most of their bedding, wearing apparel, meat and grain, which were loaded upon sleds, to which were attached Mr. York's oxen and horses. His cattle and flocks were collected, and the best of them were taken; still enough was left for the comfortable sustenance of the family until Spring.

"As Mr. York was talking with his family and giving them directions how to proceed in his absence, an Indian struck him a blow which felled him in the snow. He rose, gave his wife one earnest, loving, tearful look—his last farewell—departed with his captors, and she never saw him again. This band of savage marauders, with Amos York and another white captive, Lemuel Fitch, hurried northward to Fort Niagara (see page 639) as rapidly as possible. The journey was to Mr. York one of incredible hardship from exposure to the cold, and of indescribable suffering from grief of mind. He was compelled by his captors to watch and drive the cattle which his own industry had raised." * * *

Mr. York was detained at Fort Niagara until late in the Summer of 1778, when he was sent with other prisoners to Montreal, Canada. Here, some weeks later, he was put on board a British transport, conveyed to the city of New York, and released. Not having been found in arms, the British military authorities did not recognize or treat him as a prisoner of war.

Mr. York, ill in mind and body, made his way as expeditiously as possible after his release to the home of his father-in-law in Voluntown. On his way there he heard exag-

Captain of the company in the "Upper District of Kingston," which became the 7th Company in the "1st Battalion of Luzerne County Militia," commanded by Lieut. Col. M. Hollenback. Captain Smith was commissioned to this office by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania 19 Nov., 1787, for five years, and he served in the office for that length of time.

gerated accounts of the disastrous battle and massacre which had occurred at Wyoming on the 3d of July; and when he reached Volunstown, and failed to find his wife and children there, and could learn nothing as to their fate or whereabouts, he collapsed completely, was attacked by a severe fever, and died after a short illness.

Mrs. Lucretia (*Miner*) York, after her home had been despoiled, and her husband had been carried away by the savages, removed with her children—the youngest of whom was only eight months of age—to the old Indian village, Friedenshutzen, where several white families were then living. In the Spring, after the ice in the Susquehanna had broken up, and the channel was clear, the Yorks went down the river in canoes to Kingston, in Wyoming Valley, where resided Mrs. York's daughter Lucretia, who had been married in 1777 to Capt. Aholiab Buck, a younger brother of Lieut. Asahel Buck mentioned on page 295.

Some three or four months after the arrival of the refugees from Wyalusing, the battle and massacre of Wyoming occurred, during which the Yorks and Mrs. Buck, with the latter's only child, Deborah, three months old, were among the occupants of Forty Fort—which stood but a few rods from the house of Capt. Aholiab Buck. The latter commanded the Kingston company in the battle, and was slain.

After the surrender of Forty Fort Mrs. York, accompanied by her seven unmarried daughters, her two sons (one a lad in his tenth year, and the other a little more than twelve months old) and her widowed daughter Mrs. Lucretia Buck with her infant, started off on foot down along the bank of the Susquehanna. When they got opposite Wilkesbarré they managed to obtain possession of a canoe, and in this they floated down the river, in company with other refugees.

After days of privation and misery they reached the township of Paxtang, Lancaster county, Penn'a, where Mrs. York and her family were cared for by the Rev. John Elder (see page 746); and at his house Amos, Mrs. York's youngest child—who was extremely ill when the family arrived at Paxtang—died in the latter part of July.

Towards the close of September, 1778, Mrs. York, having learned that a large company of Westmoreland militia and Continental soldiers under the command of Colonel Butler had retaken possession of the Valley of Wyoming, and had built a stockade and a fort at Wilkesbarré, and that numbers of the former inhabitants of the Valley were returning thither (see page 287), also determined to proceed there.

Arriving at Wilkesbarré about the 1st of October the Yorks found the situation there very unsafe, and affairs exceedingly unsettled, and after a sojourn of ten or twelve days in Fort Wyoming they concluded to go on to Connecticut. Colonel Butler furnished Mrs. York a pass, reading as follows:

"Permit the Bairor, Mrs. YORK & family, consisting of Nine, to pass from this to Stonington in Connecticut. And I do Also Recommend to all Authority, both Sivil and military, to Assist the above family as they are of the Distressed which were drove from this Town by Indians and tories, and her husband has been a prisoner with the enemy for eight months."

[Signed] "ZEB^d BUTLER, Lt. Col. Comd'g."

"Westmoreland, Oct. 13, 1778.

The Yorks started from Wilkesbarré on foot, and were accompanied through the Great Swamp, and the "Shades of Death," by Lieut. Asahel Buck and two other men, who then left them. Arriving at New Milford, Litchfield county, Conn., Mrs. York was taken ill, and two weeks passed before she was able to proceed on her way. Esther York and Lucretia (*York*) Buck remained through the Winter at New Milford, with relatives of Mrs.

8 Sept., 1813, Capt. Benjamin Smith was Chairman of the Luzerne County Democratic - Republican Convention, and signed the address which was printed and distributed among the voters of Luzerne county. One week later he was Secretary of a meeting held in Kingston to devise plans "for the suppression of vice and immorality."

Miner, in his "History of Wyoming," says that Captain Smith

Buck's deceased husband. The other members of the party went on, and after a further journey of some two weeks, during which distress and destitution hampered and harrowed this hapless family by day and by night, they reached Voluntown, only to learn that Amos York, the husband and father, had died eleven days previously.

In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 95 the names of Lucretia York and Lucretia Buck appear, with the amounts of their respective losses stated at £22r, 13s. and £90, 14s.

8 Dec., 1778, Manasseh Miner, at Voluntown, conveyed to his daughter Lucretia York, and to her nine children then living, the 600 acres of land near Wyalusing Creek, on the Susquehanna, which Amos York had occupied with them and improved for nearly four years prior to his capture by the Indians.

Mrs. York and her family—including Mrs. Buck and her daughter—continued at Voluntown until 1785, when (with the exception of the daughter Esther, who had married and settled in Connecticut) they returned to Wyalusing. Mr. Craft says: "Their house, though standing, was considerably dilapidated, their fences were decayed, and their clearings covered with bushes. During their seven years' absence things had remained very nearly as they left them, except what had resulted from the want of care and labor. Even the stick of wood which Mrs. York's son was chopping when he saw the Indians coming with his father, lay upon the ground just as he left it. A less spirited and earnest woman, under such circumstances, and surrounded by such painful associations, would have given up all hope and sat down in despair. * * *

"The first public Christian worship held in the Wyalusing Valley was in the house of Mrs. Lucretia York in the latter part of 1785. An old man named Baldwin, and his wife, with Mrs. York, were the only religious persons at that time in this neighborhood. These two families agreed to meet every Sabbath for religious worship, and invited their neighbors to join them. The old man read a psalm and offered prayer, and Mrs. York's son, Manasseh Miner York, read a selected sermon. The good effects of this service were soon apparent. Attendance upon the meetings became quite general. Sabbath profanation in a great measure ceased, and the good order and morals of the community greatly improved. Thus commenced in the wilderness the public worship of Jehovah, which has ever since been maintained in this valley.

"Mrs. York died at Wyalusing 30 Oct., 1818, in the eighty-sixth year of her age, respected and beloved by a large circle of relatives and acquaintances. She was a woman of remarkable energy, deep piety, and ardently attached to the doctrines of the [Presbyterian] Church, and ever manifested, even to her dying day, the warmest interest in its welfare.

The children of Amos and Lucretia (*Miner*) York were as follows: i. Welthea Ann (b. 3 Nov., 1752; d. 11 Oct., 1758); ii. Esther (b. 13 Nov., 1754; md. about 1779 to William Smith of Brooklyn, Conn.); iii. Lucretia (b. 21 April, 1757; md. (1st), 1777, to Aholiab Buck (b. 1752; d. 3 July, 1778); md. (2d), about 1786, to Justus Gaylord, Jr., mentioned on page 345); iv. Welthea Ann (b. 30 Nov., 1759; md. to Benjamin Smith, as previously noted); v. Keziah (b. 1 Jan., 1762; md. before 1791 to Job Tyrrell of New Milford, Conn.); vi. Sarah (b. 4 May, 1764; md. before 1791 to Robert Carr, Kingston, Penn'a); vii. Temperance (b. 1 May, 1776; md. before 1791 to Daniel Tyrrell); viii. Manasseh Miner (b. 11 Oct., 1768; d. 2 Jan., 1830; he was for many years a minister of the gospel, and a brief sketch of his life will be found in the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M."); ix. Berinthia (b. 27 Sept., 1770; md. before 1791 to William Sherman Buck); x. Hannah (b. Voluntown, 27 April, 1773; md. before 1794 to Stephen Beckwith); xi. Amos (b. Wyalusing 27 June, 1777; d. Paxtang, Penn'a, July, 1778).

"was a man of singular benevolence, and an admirable nurse of the sick; and when, in 1815, the typhus fever prevailed throughout the country, he threw himself in the midst of it, took the disease and died." The "typhus" fever mentioned was denominated by Dr. Edward Covell of Wilkesbarré, in 1819, as *pulmonic* fever, and was described as having been "epidemic over the country generally" in the Winter of 1815-'16. Capt. Benjamin Smith was also *Doctor* Benjamin, for he was not only an "admirable nurse of the sick," as Charles Miner has recorded, but was a practicing physician for a number of years in Kingston township.

Mrs. Welthea Ann (*York*) and her third child—a lad of some eleven years—died 27 Sept., 1804, of an epidemic which prevailed in Wyoming Valley in the Autumn of that year. Mother and son were buried in one grave in the old burial-ground at Forty Fort, not far from their home.

Benjamin Smith was married (2d) some years later to Zerviah (b. Groton, Conn., 4 Jan., 1758), second daughter and third child of Capt. William and Judith (*Reed*) Gallup.* Captain Smith died at his home near Forty Fort 19 Jan., 1816, in the

* BENADAM GALLUP, born in 1693, was the fourth child of Benadam and Esther (*Prentice*) Gallup, mentioned in the last paragraph on page 424. He was an early settler in the town of Groton, Conn., adjoining Stonington on the west, and lying along the river Thames opposite New London—of which town it was a part up to May, 1705. He held various town offices, and was a Representative from Groton in the General Court, or Assembly, of Connecticut in 1730.

His fifth child was William Gallup, who was born at Groton 4 July, 1723. He was married 9 June, 1752, to Judith Reed of Norwich, and settled in Groton. He was an original proprietor in the Connecticut Susquehanna Company's purchase, being the owner of a half-right, and 25 April, 1761, he bought for £4 an additional half-right of Isaac Tracy of New London, an officer of the Company. 26 Oct., 1762, Mr. Gallup disposed of his whole right to Samuel Avery for £30. On the 16th of the following November Mr. Gallup purchased one right, and was again admitted a member of the Company. He was one of the company of settlers who marched to Wyoming under the leadership of Major Durkee in May, 1769, and was one of those who at Wilkesbarré, 29 Aug., 1769, signed the petition mentioned on page 280. When Fort Durkee, Wilkesbarré, was surrendered to the Pennamites in November, 1769, William Gallup signed as a witness, on the part of the Yankees, the "Articles of Agreement" for the capitulation. [See page 896.] His name appears in a "List of the Proprietors of the Five [Settling] Townships" at Wyoming, prepared by Capt. Zebulon Butler 17 June, 1770.

After the expulsion of the New Englanders from Wyoming in November, 1769, William Gallup went to Groton, where his family still resided; and, so far as the existing records of Westmoreland and of the Susquehanna Company indicate, did not return to Wyoming until June, 1772. At this time, and earlier, he was designated as "Captain" Gallup.

Under date of 5 Sept., 1772, the Rev. Jacob Johnson wrote from Groton, Conn., to Capt. Zebulon Butler at Wilkesbarré, saying, among other things: "Do you purpose to return again to New England this Fall and remove your family; and if you do, when, and what

fifty-ninth year of his age, and his widow Zurviah died 18 May, 1840, in the eighty-third year of her age.

Zurviah (*Gallup*) Smith bore her husband no children.

Benjamin and Welthea Ann (*York*) Smith were the parents of five children, all of whom were born in Kingston township, as follows: i. John, b. 4 Nov., 1789. ii. Olive, b. about 1791; md. before March, 1821, to Lodovick Gaylord of Bradford county, Penn'a, son of (43) Justus Gaylord (mentioned on page 345) and his first wife. iii. Amos, b. 1793; d. 27 Sept., 1804. iv. Peirce, b. about 1795; md. 5 March, 1817, to Ada (b. in what is now West Pittston, Penn'a, 21 May, 1794; d. at Commerce, Michigan, 24 Aug., 1866), daughter of Capt. Thomas and Eleanor (*Shontz*) Jenkins—mentioned in the foot-note on page 924 *post*. Peirce Smith resided in Kingston until the Spring of 1857, when, with his family, he removed to Commerce, Oakland county, Mich. He survived the death of his wife some years. v. Phebe, b. about 1797; md. before March, 1821, to Jonathan Fellows of Huntington township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

road will you take? Please to let Mr. WILLIAM GALLUP know I waited on his wife yesterday and delivered his letter with my own hand. * * She doesn't see how it is possible for her with two pair of twins, and the youngest at her breasts, &c., to remove this Fall. However, that she and all her children are quite willing to remove as soon as they can."

At Wilkesbarré, 3 Oct., 1772, William Gallup signed the memorial referred to on page 284. About that time he purchased of Isaac Tripp a "house-lot" in Kingston, upon which he erected a dwelling, and to this, in 1773 or '4, he brought his family from Groton. 19 Jan., 1774, Captain Gallup bought of Isaac Tripp for £20 the latter's "settling right in Kingston."

Captain Gallup and his elder son took part in the battle of 3 July, 1778, while the other members of the family were among the inmates of Forty Fort. After the surrender of the fort they all set out for Connecticut. In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95, Captain Gallup's loss is stated at £200.

Captain Gallup and his family remained in Connecticut until after 1781—probably as late as 1785—and then returned to Kingston, where Captain Gallup died 4 April, 1803, and his widow Judith died 1 Jan., 1815. Their remains were buried in the "Gallup burial-ground," a small plot of ground still known by that name, lying near the L. & B. R. R. station in Kingston borough; but which, for some time now, has been used as a sort of dumping-ground for garbage.

The children of Capt. William and Judith (*Reed*) Gallup were as follows: i. Lydia (b. 14 Feb., 1754; ii. Hallet (b. 1 Jan., 1756; md. Mary, daughter of Ichabod Bartlett, b. 1759 and d. 6 Oct., 1804; he d. at Kingston 5 Oct., 1804); iii. Zurviah (b. 4 Jan., 1758; md. Benjamin Smith, as previously noted); iv. Lucy (b. 7 Feb., 1760; md., 1st, to Nathaniel Gates—b. 4 March, 1756; d. 7 Nov., 1793; md., 2d, to Aaron Dean, as his second wife; d. 30 Nov., 1821); v. Esther (md. Christian G. Oemig, Kingston); vi. and vii. William and Mary (b. in 1769 or '70); viii. and ix. Sarah and Hannah (b. 4 March, 1772; Sarah md., 1st., Peter Grubb—b. 1754 and d. 23 Jan., 1807; md. 2d, Agur Hoyt; Hannah md., 1st., Israel Skeer, and 2d, Aseph Jones; she d. at Kingston 2 Feb., 1864—being at the time of her death the oldest resident of Wyoming Valley).

i. John Smith, eldest child of Capt. Benjamin and Welthea Ann (*York*) Smith, was, as previously noted, born 4 Nov., 1789, in the township of Kingston, Luzerne county, Penn'a, where he spent his youth and early manhood.

His name first appears in the Kingston assessment list in the year 1814, and he is described as a "gentleman." In the list of 1816 his occupation is given as "doctor." According to a statement made by him some years later, he was residing in Kingston township in 1817, and had then spent six years of his life as a student of medicine. He "had seen some practice, and had assisted at two post-mortem examinations."

In fact, Doctor Smith had begun the practice of medicine in August, 1815, some eight or nine months after his marriage. He resided, and had his office, "at the house of Capt. Samuel Brees," in the village of New Troy (now the borough of Wyoming) in Kingston township.

13 Aug., 1819, Doctor Smith was appointed by Governor Findlay a Justice of the Peace in and for the district composed of Kingston, Dallas and Plymouth townships, and the duties of this office he performed for some five years. In 1822 he was Assessor of Kingston township. In the Spring of 1831 he was appointed with Messrs. William Swetland and William Barker of Kingston to attend to the repairing of the old meeting-house at Forty Fort—mentioned on page 177—and to procure subscriptions to pay for the work. Mr. Swetland subscribed \$50, Mr. Barker \$10, and Doctor Smith \$15.

Reference has been made on page 341 to the anti-Masonic political party which flourished in Luzerne county for a number of years from and after 1829. In September, 1832, a convention composed of anti-Masons from various districts in Luzerne county assembled at the house of Capt. Henry Brees in New Troy. Doctor Smith, who, previously to the birth of the anti-Masonic party, had been a Jeffersonian Democrat, was a delegate from Kingston township to this convention, and was a member of the committee which drafted the "Address to the Citizens of Luzerne County," adopted by the convention.

The anti-Masonic party was at its zenith, not only in Lu-

zerne county but in Pennsylvania, in 1835, when Joseph Ritner, its candidate for Governor of the Commonwealth, was elected.

In January, 1836, Governor Ritner, very shortly after his inauguration, appointed Doctor Smith—who had worked hard for the success of the anti-Masonic ticket—Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, Clerk of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Oyer and Terminer, and Clerk of the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county, to succeed Henry Pettebone, Esq., who, like Doctor Smith, was a native of Kingston township. The *Wyoming Republican and Herald* (Kingston) of 27 Jan., 1836, in referring to this appointment, said :

“Doctor Smith, who is appointed Prothonotary, etc., is certainly a most worthy and estimable citizen, whose claims and competency none can doubt. Indeed, no man in the county has stronger claims. The appointment is a good one, and, as far as we have heard an expression of opinion, is received as such.”

Doctor Smith held these offices until February, 1839, when he was succeeded by Joseph Fassett. Upon the adoption of the new State Constitution in 1838, the office of Prothonotary became elective, and in October, 1840, Doctor Smith was a candidate for the office in Luzerne county, but was defeated by Dr. Andrew Bedford of Abington.

In April, 1838, Doctor Smith removed to Wilkesbarré from New Troy, where, for nearly twenty-three years, he had practiced his profession—although his patients had not all been residents of that immediate locality. He leased his house in New Troy to Dr. George Wurts, who succeeded to a share of Doctor Smith's practice on the west side of the river.

For several years prior to 1838 there was published in Wilkesbarré a weekly newspaper bearing the name of *The Anti-Masonic Advocate*. In the year mentioned Doctor Smith bought the *Advocate* establishment, and Amos Sisty—a young man richly endowed, by Nature and education, with every qualification required to make a first-class editor—became editor and publisher of the paper, the name of which was changed to *The Wilkesbarré Advocate*.

In July, 1843, owing to ill health, Mr. Sisty gave up his

journalistic work, and in the following November Doctor Smith sold the *Advocate* to his old friend Sharp D. Lewis of Kingston. The latter owned and published the paper for nearly ten years, and then sold it to William P. and Joseph W. Miner, who changed its name to *The Record of the Times*—which paper, years later, developed into the present *Wilkesbarré Record*, the leading daily paper in Luzerne county.

For several years Doctor Smith was a member of the Borough Council of Wilkesbarré, and was its President from May, 1850, to May, 1851. He was also, at the same period, a member, and for a time President, of the Board of School Directors of the borough of Wilkesbarré.

In 1856 Doctor Smith was active, in connection with William P. Miner, Stewart Pearce, Henderson Gaylord, Alexander J. Pringle and others in organizing the Jefferson Republican political party in Luzerne county. The platform of the party opposed the extension of slavery into Territories then "free," and it was claimed to be a platform upon which both "Old Line Whigs" and "Old Line Democrats" had stood ever since the ordinance of 1787 (the author of which was Thomas Jefferson) was passed, and the Constitution of the United States was adopted. The party nominated a ticket for the county offices to be filled, and supported John C. Fremont for President of the United States.

In 1858 Doctor Smith became a member of The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkesbarré. 17 April, 1861, he became a member of the newly-organized Luzerne County Medical Society. He was then the oldest physician, both in years and practice, in the community, having survived all his professional contemporaries of early days—and eight years later he died.

The following paragraphs are from a paper read before the Luzerne County Medical Society 4 Nov., 1896, by Dr. Olin F. Harvey, upon the occasion of the presentation by him to the Society of a portrait of Doctor Smith:

"When Doctor SMITH located in Wilkesbarré the population of the borough was only 1500, and there were already in practice here at least three active, intelligent, up-to-date physicians—E. L. Boyd, Thomas W.

Miner and Lathan Jones. There may have been others, there certainly were others residing in Plymouth, Hanover and Kingston, who shared with the Wilkesbarré doctors the practice throughout the valley.

"The doctor of those days who attended strictly to his professional duties, was a hard-worked man, and earned all the remuneration he received, whether it was money, country produce or mere thanks. His fees were small; and very often it was the case that when they had accumulated to a considerable amount, the debtor settled by giving his note, which he never paid. * * *

"Doctor SMITH worked diligently in his profession, and for years—even up to within a few years of his death—his field of practice extended from Pittston to Nanticoke. From the outset he had his share of the general practice in the Valley, and, owing to his kindheartedness and easy-going ways, had *more* than his share of non-paying patients. He was always particularly kind and attentive to those whom he knew to be poor and in straitened circumstances, and during the Civil War it was his rule to make no charge for professional services which he rendered to the families of men who were enlisted and serving in the Union army, unless they were well able to pay for the services. * * *

"Being exceedingly methodical and regular in his habits, he was able to devote a good deal of time to study and general reading, and during his residence in Wilkesbarré quite a number of essays on various subjects were contributed by him to the local newspapers. During the last year of his life there was printed in *The Record of the Times*, Wilkesbarré, a series of articles written by him, which was denominated by the editor as 'chapters of exceedingly interesting history.'*

"Of the present members of this Society there are very few who ever knew or saw Doctor SMITH; but by the oldest members, and by the parents of those of us who are natives of Wyoming Valley, and by the community at large a generation ago, he was well known and highly respected, both as a man and physician.

"From my early childhood until Doctor SMITH gave up the practice of medicine, because of the infirmities of old age (which was only a short time before his death), he was frequently called upon to render professional services in my father's family. I early became acquainted with his doses of blue-mass, castor oil and quinine, and during my early childhood the sight of the old Doctor, as he drove through the streets of this town in his queer-looking gig, always recalled to my mind unpleasant recollections and experiences, and caused a blood-curdling shiver to run through me.

"As I grew older, and saw more of the Doctor, I found that behind his barricade of pill boxes and medicine vials, and beneath his rugged externals and unpolished manners, there existed a kindly, benevolent nature, and beat a generous heart. * * *

* See *The Record of the Times*, 1 Sept., 1869.

"Doctor SMITH always did his best to uphold the honor and dignity of his calling, and was a strong advocate for higher medical education. Observation and experience taught him, early in his professional career, just what all of us have learned, *viz.*: That there are no limits to the knowledge to be derived from the study and practice of medical science, and that the physician who expects to be useful and successful in his profession must be assiduous and earnest as student and practitioner. Appreciating the lack of preliminary school training in his own case, Doctor SMITH always urged, upon those contemplating a professional career, not only the desirability, but the necessity, of the very best preliminary education that could be obtained. * * *

"I would sum up the life and character of Dr. JOHN SMITH in these words: He was sincerely and truly faithful, hopeful and charitable. His morals were correct, his private life was pure, and his services to the public were performed honestly and creditably."

Dr. John Smith was married in Kingston township in the Winter of 1814 to Mehetabel (b. 18 March, 1796), daughter of Capt. Thomas and Eleanor (*Shontz*) Jenkins* of Exeter township, Luzerne county, Penn'a. Mrs. Mehetabel (*Jenkins*) Smith

* JOHN JENKINS—the first of the name in this particular branch of the American family of Jenkins—was at Sandwich, Mass., as early as 1655. His wife's name was Susanna, and they were Friends, or Quakers. In 1658 he was "distraigned" £19, 10s. for attending Quaker meetings, contrary to law.

Zechariah Jenkins, born in September, 1751, was a son of John and Susanna Jenkins. He was married at Sandwich 11 Dec., 1686, to Abiah (b. 10 Dec., 1666; d. 10 April, 1712), daughter of Francis and Mary (*Barlow*) Allen of Sandwich. About 1708 Zechariah and his family removed to East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where, about 1 Jan., 1723, Zechariah died.

John Jenkins, son of the last-mentioned, was born 5 April, 1697, and died in 1742. His second son, who was named John, was born at East Greenwich, R. I., 6 Feb., 1728, and in 1750 removed to Colchester, New London county, Conn., where, later, he became a school teacher. He was married 1 Aug., 1750, to Lydia (b. 20 March, 1727), daughter of Stephen Gardner (formerly of Rhode Island) who kept an inn on the east side of Gardner's Lake, New London county.

It is said that John Jenkins was a soldier in one of the Connecticut military companies that took part in the second siege of Louisbourg, in the Summer of 1758, during the French and English War, and that he was wounded in the knee. [Relative to the incomplete character of the military records of Connecticut men who served in Colonial wars, see page 614.]

A recent writer, describing certain incidents in Wyoming history, has stated that "John Jenkins was sent from Connecticut in 1753 by the Connecticut Susquehanna Company to explore the country, and to purchase the interest of the Indians in the lands in Wyoming Valley." Another writer, in treating the same subject, has said: "Mr. Jenkins was one of the selected few who visited the Valley [of Wyoming] in 1753 to spy out its attractiveness, and in 1755 was again surveying lands [there] for the Company."

Without much doubt these statements are decidedly erroneous. The writer of this has recently examined with great care the original minutes and numerous other records of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, now in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society; and some years ago he read many pages of the original Wyoming and Westmoreland records which were then in the possession of the late Steuben Jenkins, Esq., of the

died in Wilkesbarré 6 July, 1862, and Doctor Smith died there 24 Aug., 1869, at his residence on the east side of South Washington street, between Market and Northampton streets, where he had lived nearly, if not quite, all the time that he had been a citizen of Wilkesbarré. His remains were interred by the side of those of his wife in Forty Fort Cemetery.

borough of Wyoming, and which remained in his possession—certainly up to within a short time of his death.

I think it may be stated with certainty:

(1) That John Jenkins was not one of the signers of the memorial dated 29 March, 1753, and presented to the General Assembly of Connecticut in May following—as noted on page 412 *ante*.

(2) That John Jenkins was not, in July, 1753, one of the signers of the "Articles of Agreement" recited on page 413 *ante*.

(3) That the gentlemen named in the quoted paragraphs on page 413 were the representatives of the Susquehanna Company who explored the country at Wyoming, and made the *preliminary* arrangements for the purchase of the land.

(4) That Timothy Woodbridge of Stockbridge, Mass., having been appointed by the Susquehanna Company 9 Jan., 1754, "to order, act, and transact the whole affair of said purchase with the chiefs of the Indians," did, with the aid of John H. Lydius of Albany, *complete* the business relative to the purchase of the Susquehanna lands, and procure the Indian deed dated 11 July, 1754, and mentioned on page 278 *ante*.

(5) That John Jenkins was not admitted a member of the Susquehanna Company until October, 1753—at about the time the exploring and surveying committee previously mentioned was either at Wyoming, or returning therefrom to Connecticut.

(6) That in the year 1755 neither John Jenkins nor any other person surveyed lands in the Valley of Wyoming for the Susquehanna Company.

Mr. Jenkins, by virtue of his ownership of one full right, or share, in the Susquehanna purchase, was named as one of the grantees in the Indian deed referred to. Mention is made on page 894, *ante*, of his appointment in May, and again in November, 1762, to serve on certain committees of the Susquehanna Company, and also of the fact that he was one of the first company of settlers to proceed to Wyoming. On page 895 mention is made of Mr. Jenkins' appointment in April, 1763, as a member of the committee empowered to make arrangements for renewing the settlement at Wyoming. He was with the settlers at Wyoming in the Autumn of 1763, and was among those who escaped the Indian massacre there, and fled to Connecticut. [See page 895.]

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company held at Hartford, Conn., 28 Dec., 1768, Mr. Jenkins—referred to as of Windham county—was elected a member of the committee empowered "to approve and admit of such persons as may offer themselves as first settlers." Having decided to proceed to Wyoming as one of the "first forty" settlers (see page 900), John Jenkins was appointed with Isaac Tripp, Benjamin Follet, William Buck and Benjamin Shoemaker "a committee to approve, admit, oversee, superintend, manage and order the affairs and proceedings of the first Forty settlers; and to lay out and prepare a convenient road to said Susquehanna River—for which purpose they are to receive £50."

Mr. Jenkins marched to Wyoming as a member of the "Forty," and at Wilkesbarré, 29 Aug., 1769, signed the memorial mentioned on page 280. He was among those New Englanders who were driven from Wyoming by the Pennamites after the surrender of Fort Durkee in November, 1769; but he returned to the Valley in 1770, and in the Summer of that year was there as a member of the "Committee of Settlers." [See page 901.] Existing original records indicate that none of the Jenkinses was in Wyoming during 1771; but in the Spring of 1772 John, Jr., and Stephen were upon the ground, and on the 16th of June John Jenkins, Sr., arrived. When, in the Spring of 1772, the lands of Kingstown, or the "Forty" township—now Kingston—were allotted to the proprietors thereof, John Jenkins drew "House Lot No. 14" (which contained some four acres, and lay about where the present Forty Fort Cemetery is located), as well as his share of lots in the other divis-

The children of Dr. John and Mehetabel (*Jenkins*) Smith were as follows: i. Harriet (b. 30 Sept., 1815; md. 5 Feb., 1835, to George Gore of Kingston); ii. Amos York (b. 19 Oct., 1817); iii. Thomas Jenkins (b. 8 Oct., 1819; d. 11 July, 1825); iv. Pierce (b. 17 May, 1822; d. 16 Oct., 1830); v. Esther Ann

ions of the township. John Jenkins, Sr., John Jenkins, Jr., and Stephen Jenkins signed at Wilkesbarré 3 Oct., 1772, the memorial mentioned on page 284.

The following is a copy of a report to be found on page 296 of Book "B" of the Susquehanna Company's original records:

"Whereas we the subscribers were appointed by the Susquehanna Company at their meeting at Norwich 1 April, 1772, a committee to lay out townships to proprietors of the Company, upon the application of twenty; * * * therefore, upon the application of ISAAC TRIPP, Esq., JOHN JENKINS and Mr. JON. DEAN, in behalf of themselves and associates, have laid out to them a township Northerly of and adjoining the townships of Kingstown and Pittstown—five miles square.

"Dated at Wilkesbarre Nov. 25, 1772.

[Signed] "ZEBⁿ BUTLER,
"STEPHEN FULLER, } Comtee., &c."
"OBADIAH GORE, Jr."

To this new township the proprietors gave the name Exeter, and thither John Jenkins shortly removed with his family. He erected his dwelling-house within the present limits of West Pittston, upon the top of the high bank overlooking the river, about ten or twelve rods north-east of where the Pittston Ferry bridge now stands.

12 April, 1774, Mr. Jenkins was appointed one of the "Agents" from the new town of Westmoreland to the General Assembly of Connecticut. [See page 906.]

At a "legally warned" meeting of the inhabitants of Westmoreland held at Wilkesbarré 8 August, 1775, "Mr. John Jenkins was chosen Moderator for ye work of ye day." The meeting then voted that the inhabitants of the town would "unanimously join our [their] brethren in America in the common cause of defending our [their] liberty;" and "Mr. John Jenkins, Joseph Sluman, Esq., Nathan Denison, Esq., Mr. Obadiah Gore, Jr., and Lieut. William Buck" were chosen "a Committee of Correspondence for the town of Westmoreland." [See Miner's "Wyoming," page 165.]

At the May, 1776, session of the General Assembly of Connecticut, John Jenkins was present as one of the two Representatives from Westmoreland, and presented a petition asking that permission be granted the Selectmen of Westmoreland to erect a powder-mill. With his colleague he presented at this same session a memorial urging that the town of Westmoreland be erected into a county. "The further consideration of this memorial" was continued to the October session, 1776, and at that time the county of Westmoreland was established. At the same time Mr. Jenkins was appointed to serve as one of the "Justices of the Peace of the county of Westmoreland until 1 June next." He was at this time one of the Selectmen of Westmoreland.

In 1777 "Squire" Jenkins attended the May and October sessions of the General Assembly as one of the two Representatives from Westmoreland, and at the May session was appointed "Judge of the County Court in and for said county of Westmoreland for the year ensuing." He was duly commissioned by Governor Trumbull to this office, and performed the duties thereof until 1 June, 1778.

In August, 1776, the inhabitants of Westmoreland voted to erect suitable forts for their defence, and a committee was appointed to select proper locations for the same. One of the sites selected was on the property of Judge Jenkins in Exeter. The structure erected there was a stockade, built around and in connection with the dwelling-house of Judge Jenkins, and it was completed in the early Autumn of 1776, and was known as Jenkins' Fort. [See map facing page 280.]

When the British and Indians invaded Wyoming in July, 1778 (see page 286), a number of families—including, of course, the Jenkinses—occupied Jenkins' Fort. In the evening of July 1st a detachment of the enemy under Captain Caldwell of the Royal Greens was

(b. 2 May, 1824; md. 23 Dec., 1846, to Gould Phinney Parish—b. 1 May, 1822, and d. 6 Nov., 1875; she d. 6 Oct., 1871); vi. Thomas Nelson (b. 24 July, 1826; md. to Catharine Kelley); vii. Mary (b. 28 Aug., 1828; md., as his first wife, to Thomas B. Blake; d. 19 June, 1863); viii. Frances (b. 23 Nov., 1830;

sent to reduce this fort. The garrison consisted of only eight or ten men, and as no resistance was possible, the fort was surrendered under the following terms (see Miner's "Wyoming," page 255):

"Fort Jenkins' Fort, July 1, 1778.

"Between Maj. John Butler, on behalf of His Majesty King George the Third, and John Jenkins.

"*Art. 1st.* That the Fort, with all the stores, arms and ammunition be delivered up immediately.

"*Art. 2d.* That Maj. John Butler shall preserve to them, intire, the lives of the men, women and children."

The enemy took possession of the fort the next day, and completely destroyed it in the morning of the day of battle (July 3d). During the battle and massacre the prisoners taken at Jenkins' Fort remained in the vicinity of the ruins under guard; and on the following Monday (July 6th) the Jenkinses, with others, set off on foot through the wilderness—their old home in Connecticut being their destination.

Judge Jenkins, however, went no farther than Fort Penn (now Stroudsburg), Penn'a, and from there, in the latter part of July, he was sent by Col. Zebulon Butler "as express to Harris' Ferry" (now Harrisburg), Penn'a. He joined Colonel Butler at Wilkesbarré later, and in October proceeded thence with Col. Nathan Denison to Hartford, Conn., where, on the 27th of October, they presented to the General Assembly a memorial—written by Judge Jenkins and signed by both gentlemen—in which Wyoming's woes were described. During the Autumn of 1778 Judge Jenkins acted as Clerk of the Probate Court of Westmoreland.

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95 the loss of John Jenkins is stated at £598, 1s.—the fourth largest amount in the "Bill."

Early in 1779 Judge Jenkins joined his family (all save his eldest child, John, Jr.) in Connecticut, and remained there with them until the Autumn of 1782, when they all returned to Exeter, in Wyoming Valley.

In May, 1780, there was presented to the General Assembly of Connecticut a petition—in the handwriting of Judge Jenkins—entitled: "Petition of John Jenkins, Esq., and the other subscribers, in the name and behalf of themselves and the rest of the people that are driven from their settlement at Westmoreland by the savages." This paper was dated 25 April, 1780, and was signed by John Jenkins, William Gallup, Hallet Gallup, Elisha Blackman and seven others, landholders in Westmoreland, and, prior to July, 1778, residents there, but at this time dwelling in New London county, Conn., whence they had originally emigrated to Wyoming.

During the "Second Pennamite War" in Wyoming (see pages 290, 291 and 653), Judge Jenkins was one of the most active leaders on the side of the Yankees.

13 March, 1783—two months and a-half subsequently to the "Decree of Trenton"—the Pennsylvania Assembly passed an Act which was intended to consign "to oblivion all tumults and breaches of the peace which have [had] arisen out of the controversy." This Act provided for the appointment of commissioners, who were to proceed to Wyoming "to make inquiry into the cases of the said settlers, and to encourage, as much as possible, reasonable and friendly compromises between the parties claiming" the lands.

The commissioners—who were members of the Assembly—arrived at Wilkesbarré 15 April, 1783, and on the 23d of April John Jenkins, in behalf of the Connecticut settlers, handed to the commissioners a communication containing the following paragraphs (see "Pennsylvania Archives," 1st Series, X.: 32):

"We duly received yours of the 22d *inst.* inclosing the address and proposals of the landholders of this State by their Comtee, and although we must confess that their elegant man-

md. to James H. Blake); ix. Miner (b. 11 Feb., 1833; d. 5 Sept., 1833); x. Caroline Augusta (b. 11 July, 1839; md., 1st, to D. Yarrington, and 2d, to A. Lynn Richardson).

ii. Amos York Smith, aforementioned, was born at New Troy (now Wyoming), Luzerne county, Penn'a. At the age of twenty years he removed to the neighboring township of Exeter—where West Pittston is now located—and engaged in business.

ner of address is far beyond us, yet we hope our plain country way of communicating our ideas will be forgiven. * * *

"We must have recourse to the IXth Article of the Confederation, as that is the only way pointed out for the trial of those lands claimed under different States; and although we mean to pay due obedience to the Constitutional laws of Pennsylvania, yet we do not mean to become abject slaves, as the Comtee of landholders suggest in their address to your honors." * * *

Relative to the efforts of the commissioners to carry out the intent of the Legislature, President Dickinson of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania wrote to the Governor of Connecticut under date of 6 March, 1784: "The paper from the settlers signed John Jenkins and dated 23 April, 1783, put an end to all further expectation of compromises, and the commissioners soon after returned home."

In March, 1783, John Jenkins was appointed Clerk of the County Court of Westmoreland, "and sworn to serve only until the Return of Obadiah Gore who is now absent."

When in May, 1784, several hundred Yankees were expelled from the Valley of Wyoming by the Pennamites, as noted on page 310, Judge Jenkins and his family were among those who were thus outraged, and they fled to Goshen, Orange county, N. Y. Colonel Franklin, referring in his diary to this expulsion, says: "Two aged gentlemen, John Jenkins, Esq., and a Mr. Gardner, who were cripples, were obliged to hobble through the dismal road with crutches."

Judge Jenkins died in November, 1784, and was buried at a place called the Drowned Lands, in the Minisink region, not far from Goshen, N. Y. His widow died in Exeter township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 22 Oct., 1804.

John and Lydia (*Gardner*) Jenkins were the parents of six sons and one daughter—Thomas Jenkins, born 19 Jan., 1761, being the fifth child. He removed with the other members of his father's family from Connecticut to Wyoming Valley in 1772; was in Jenkins' Fort when it was surrendered to the British 1 July, 1778; fled to Connecticut with his mother, brothers and sisters after the surrender of Fort Mifflin; returned in 1782 to Exeter township, whence he was again driven, by the Pennamites, in May, 1784. Returning to Exeter in the Autumn of 1784, or early in 1785, Thomas Jenkins resided there until his death.

Judge John Jenkins died seized of 1,200 acres of land in the township of Exeter, and when his estate was divided among his children Thomas received that portion of it which included the site of the old Jenkins Fort. He also came into possession of the ferry across the Susquehanna at the foot of what is now Exeter street, West Pittston, and which was known as "Jenkins' Ferry." About 1800 Thomas Jenkins was Captain of one of the companies in the 2d Reg't, Luzerne Brigade of Militia.

He died at his home in Exeter 22 April, 1812, in the fifty-second year of his age, and was survived by his wife Eleanor (who lived until April, 1842) and the following-named children: Benjamin, Ada (who md. Peirce Smith, as previously noted), Mehetabel (who md. Dr. John Smith), Mary (who md. Joseph Shaw), David, Thomas, Fanny (who md. Beach Tuttle), Catharine (b. 29 Nov., 1808; md. Daniel Jones; d. 9 Dec., 1890) and John.

A part of the estate left by Capt. Thomas Jenkins consisted of "Jenkins' Ferry" and a tract of sixty acres of land in what is now West Pittston. In 1843, after the death of Mrs. Eleanor (*Shontz*) Jenkins, this land was appraised at \$4,812. Amos V. Smith owned land adjoining this tract, and between 1843 and April, 1845, he bought the interests of eight of the nine heirs of the estate, and took the tract at the appraised value.

During the "open" season in 1844—and probably in 1845 also—he was Captain of the packet-boat *John Morton*, plying between Pittston and Northumberland, on the North Branch Canal mentioned on pages 548 and 737.

In 1853 when Wyoming Seminary was burned down (see page 841), he contributed \$500 to the fund for the erection of new buildings. He was active in helping to organize the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad Company (see page 351), and was a member of its first Board of Directors. The construction of this road was begun in 1854, and the running of trains between Kingston and Scranton was begun early in the Summer of 1856.

The borough of West Pittston was organized and incorporated in Exeter township in 1857. A. Y. Smith owned a considerable quantity of land in the north-east quarter of the new borough (see note, page 924), and this he laid out in streets and lots. "York avenue," in this part of the town, was so named by him, in honor of his paternal grandmother's family.

For several years prior to the War of the Rebellion Mr. Smith resided with his family in Texas, where he was engaged in railroad building. In 1861, in consequence of his decided and unswerving devotion to the Union, he and his family were compelled to make a hasty departure for the North, leaving behind them nearly everything they possessed, to be confiscated by the Confederates. The family thereafter resided in Wilkesbarré for a number of years.

In 1867 Mr. Smith returned to Texas as an agent for the Federal Government, and was employed there until 1870. After that, for some years, he was engaged in various enterprises—residing with his family in West Pittston, near the corner of York avenue and Washington street. In 1874 and '5 he built and equipped a railroad in the State of Delaware.

Amos Y. Smith was married in Exeter township, 17 Oct., 1839, by the Rev. E. H. Snowden, to Lucinda (b. 26 Aug., 1817), daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (*Sharps*) Carpenter.* She died in Wilkesbarré 28 Jan., 1862, and her remains were

* BALTHASAR CARPENTER was born in Holland in January, 1749, and, emigrating to America when a young man, settled in that part of Sussex county which is now Warren

buried in Forty Fort Cemetery. Her tombstone bears this inscription: "The recollection of her virtues is treasured in the heart of her husband, and her maternal care and affection cherished by her surviving children."

Amos Y. Smith died 20 Dec., 1881, at the home of his son-in-law, Doctor Harvey, on West Union street, Wilkesbarré, and was buried in Forty Fort Cemetery. The following paragraphs are taken from a notice of his death printed in *The Wilkesbarré Record*, 22 Dec., 1881:

"Early in life he engaged in business in the upper part of the Valley, where, by untiring industry, generosity and integrity he acquired a competence and established a high character as a man of business, a kind neighbor and a good citizen.

"A generation ago few important enterprises were undertaken in the vicinity of Pittston, Exeter or Wyoming with which York Smith—by

county, New Jersey. His Christian name became corrupted or transformed into "Baltser," or "Balser," and this name he bore during the greater part of his life.

He was married in 1773 to Margaret S— (b. February, 1757), and they lived for many years on a farm in Greenwich, which is the southernmost township of Warren county. Baltser Carpenter died in Greenwich 19 Sept., 1821, and his widow died there 11 Oct., 1839.

They were the parents of the following-named children: i. Mary (b. 17 Oct., 1774); ii. Isaac (b. 3 June, 1777); iii. Elizabeth (b. 7 Aug., 1780); iv. Catharine (b. 20 Sept., 1784); v. Anna (b. 10 Aug., 1787); vi. Sarah (b. 11 April, 1790); vii. Joseph B. (b. 4 Nov., 1792); viii. Samuel D. (b. 1 Aug., 1795).

ii. Isaac Carpenter, abovementioned, was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, and resided there until the latter part of April, 1803. On the 11th of April Arnold Colt of Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, conveyed to John P. Arndt and Isaac Carpenter, as tenants in common, "Lot No. 2" in the town-plot of Wilkesbarré. This lot was on River street, half-way between Northampton and South streets, and contained 3+ acres. Upon it stood the principal inn of the village, which Arndt—a native of Easton, Penn'a, and an old friend of Isaac Carpenter—had then been conducting for a number of years. [The present Darling residence stands upon the site of this old inn.]

24 April, 1803, Isaac Carpenter was married at Greenwich, N. J., by the Rev. William B. Sloan, pastor of the Greenwich Church, to Elizabeth Sharps (b. 2 Feb., 1782), daughter of John Sharps (b. 1752; d. 3 Oct., 1831) and his wife Christianna, of Springtown, a hamlet in Greenwich township, about one and a-half miles from the city of Phillipsburg.

Shortly after their marriage Isaac and Elizabeth (*Sharps*) Carpenter removed to Wilkesbarré, where, some time later, Mr. Carpenter engaged in "the hatting and fur business" with John J. Rogers, on the north side of Center, or Public, Square. This partnership was dissolved in February, 1808, and Mr. Carpenter continued the business alone.

Isaac Carpenter was admitted a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, 18 Nov., 1805.

In 1802 Jonathan Hancock opened a hotel at the sign of "The Free Masons' Coat of Arms," on the corner of North Main street and Public Square, where the Bennett Building now stands. Mr. Hancock ran this hotel—and for some months in 1805 also performed the duties of village postmaster there—until 1806, when Isaac Carpenter bought the hotel of Thomas Duane of Kingston, together with about an acre of ground; being a portion of "Lot No. 20" in the town-plot, and having a frontage of 99 feet on North Main street, and 235 feet along the north side of Public Square.

Mr. Carpenter having made some alterations in the hotel building, changed its name to

which name he was generally known—was not more or less intimately associated. The first bridge which was erected across the Susquehanna at Pittston was built under his direct supervision. Several of the successful collieries in the upper part of the Valley were organized and established by him. * * *

“Most of the older inhabitants of Wyoming Valley will remember him as a once prominent citizen, noted above ordinary men for his untiring industry, his uncompromising integrity, his unfailing charity and his consistent Christian character.”

Amos York and Lucinda (*Carpenter*) Smith were the parents of six daughters and six sons, the third daughter being Sophia J. Smith, who, as noted on page 384, became in 1873 the wife of Dr. Olin F. Harvey.

Within a few weeks after their marriage Dr. and Mrs. Harvey went to housekeeping in a dwelling (now No. 85) on North Franklin street below Union; and about the 1st of May following the Doctor opened an office in a one-story

“Carpenter’s Hall” and leased it in 1807 to Col. Eliphalet Bulkeley (see note, page 361), who had just removed to Wilkesbarré from Connecticut. Colonel Bulkeley conducted “Carpenter’s Hall” until March, 1811, when he vacated the premises and Jonathan Hancock again moved in, and continued the business as the tenant of Carpenter. In February, 1812, the latter sold for \$2,500 the whole of his property on the north side of the Square and on North Main street to Jonathan Hancock.

In 1809 Isaac Carpenter bought of the Nace heirs a tract of land in Kingston township, a short distance south-east of Hartsouf Hollow—later Mill Hollow, and now the borough of Luzerne—and on the left-hand side of the road leading to the “Hollow,” just beyond the present railroad station “Bennet,” erected a large and substantial frame dwelling-house. Here Mr. Carpenter lived for several years, having, in 1809 or early in 1810, closed out his hat and fur business in Wilkesbarré, and removed from that town.

Mr. Carpenter next removed to a farm in Exeter township, just beyond the present northern boundary of West Pittston, and here he resided for a number of years, farming and keeping hotel. The hostelry which he kept was situated in Exeter opposite Scovel’s Island, and was known as the “Head-of-the-Valley House.” It was built and first conducted by the Scovel family, and was a well-known place of public entertainment for many years. Raftsmen passing down the Susquehanna tied up at the near-by eddy, in order to spend a night at this house, and it was a regular stopping place for the stage-coach running between Wilkesbarré and Tunkhannock.

Later Mr. Carpenter resided again for a time in his house near Mill Hollow. [After his death this property was occupied by his eldest son, Balser Carpenter, who died there in 1849. Then Charles Bennet became the owner of the place, and occupied it for a number of years. The old house was burned down in 1892 or ’3.]

During the last few years of his life Isaac Carpenter resided near where the Stevens coal-breaker now stands in Exeter township, and there he died 6 June, 1844. His widow Elizabeth died there 17 Sept., 1853. The remains of both are buried in Forty Fort Cemetery.

Isaac and Elizabeth (*Sharps*) Carpenter were the parents of four children who grew to maturity: i. Christianna (b. in 1804; md. to James C., son of Maj. Oliver Helme of Kingston, who was b. 6 May, 1799, and d. 12 Feb., 1855; she d. 7 Aug., 1840); ii. Balser (b. 19 May, 1807; d. 10 March, 1849); iii. John Sharps (b. 1812; md. 19 Feb., 1839, to Elizabeth Schooley; d. 9 Dec., 1898); iv. Lucinda (b. 26 Aug., 1817, who became the wife of Amos Y. Smith, as previously noted).

frame building which stood on the site now occupied by the Harvey Buildings, on North Franklin street above Market. From that time until the present Doctor Harvey has continuously and successfully practiced medicine in Wilkesbarré.

In October, 1872, the Wilkesbarré City Hospital was opened for the reception of patients, and during the first fifteen months of its existence 98 patients were treated. 103 patients were admitted to the institution in 1874, and in 1879 there were admitted 217—being 1 obstetrical, 103 surgical and 113 medical cases. In 1898 the number of patients admitted was 737—comprising 14 obstetrical, 161 medical and 562 surgical cases.

Doctor Harvey was appointed in 1874 one of the Attending Physicians of the hospital, and has been an active member of its staff from that time to the present. Since December, 1893, he has been one of the six Chief Attending Physicians, and is now also Obstetrician-in-Chief. During the greater part of the quarter of a century that he has been connected with this institution he has served almost continually on various important committees, having to do with either the planning and erection of new buildings for the hospital, or the purchase of medical and surgical supplies, etc.

In 1889 a Training School for Nurses was organized in connection with the Wilkesbarré City Hospital, the managers being the Medical Staff of the hospital. Doctor Harvey was a member of the first Conference Committee, and from the beginning has been on the staff of lecturers of the school. Ten classes, comprising 60 trained women nurses, have been graduated from the school. The Wilkesbarré City Hospital, including its adjunct, the Training School for Nurses, is now one of the best-known, most valuable and useful public institutions in North-eastern Pennsylvania.

In February, 1898, Mercy Hospital was established in Wilkesbarré, to be under the care and direction of the Sisters of Mercy connected with St. Mary's Roman Catholic Convent, Wilkesbarré. Doctor Harvey was appointed 28 Feb., 1898, a member of the Consulting Staff of this hospital—which position he still holds—and upon the organization of the General

Staff 4 March, 1898, he was elected Vice President and a member of the Executive Committee of the staff.

In 1898, during the first two or three months of the Spanish-American War, Doctor Harvey, by appointment of the Surgeon General, U. S. A., served as examining surgeon at the recruiting stations in Wilkesbarré and Scranton, where he subjected to a physical examination nearly 1,000 applicants for enlistment in the regular and volunteer armies. An article published in *The News-Dealer* of Wilkesbarré, 31 July, 1898, giving an account of some of his experiences in this work, with his observations thereon, attracted considerable attention throughout the country, and was commented upon by various newspapers.

The Philadelphia Record said (4 Aug., 1898):

"Dr. OLIN F. HARVEY of Wilkesbarré, Pa., who examined more than 1,000 men for admission to the army, has embodied his observations in a statement which will interest the country in general if not the medical profession in particular. Many of the applicants had to be rejected for defective vision, and a large number for insufficient chest expansion.

" 'Strange as it may seem,' says Doctor HARVEY, 'nearly all who had narrow chests were young farmers. Brought up to run a plow, or hoe and scrape the ground with long-handled tools, they had very strong arms and backs, but were muscle-bound and bent over. Their chests had been contracted, and few of them could expand on inhalation the requisite two inches.'

"Summing up, Doctor HARVEY gives these warning hints for the benefit of the rising generation: * * * These suggestions are as vital in peace as in war; and if they should be persistently inculcated as part of our National training, they would contribute vastly to American health as well as to American prowess."

The Constitution of Atlanta, Ga., said (6 Aug., 1898) among other things:

"These wise suggestions from one of the ablest medical practitioners in the country should not be lightly brushed aside or forgotten. On the contrary, they should be put into general effect at once. Americans are too prone to neglect the laws of health, and they need sadly to amend this characteristic."

Doctor Harvey is a member of the Luzerne County Medical Society, the Lehigh Valley (Penn'a) Medical Association (of which he has been Vice President), the Medical Society of

the State of Pennsylvania, the American Medical Association, and a Fellow of the American Academy of Medicine. He has served as a delegate from the County to the State Society, and from the latter to the National Association.

15 March, 1898, some thirty members of the Luzerne County Medical Society gave a dinner at the Westmoreland Club, Wilkesbarré, to Doctors Olin F. Harvey and George W. Guthrie, in honor of their having about completed twenty-five years each in the practice of medicine in Wilkesbarré. The banquet-room was decorated with plants and flowers, and the table was arranged in the form of an H, about which the diners were seated in the order of their graduation from the medical colleges.

Speeches, in response to toasts, were made by Doctors Harvey and Guthrie, and by others present. Dr. H. Hakes (see page 568), who received his medical degree the same year that Doctor Harvey was born, said: "Our friends whom we honor to-night have had higher ambitions. They did their duty like men, and they have had their reward—a reward greater than can be measured by dollars. * * To have such a testimonial as this at the end of twenty-five years is a grand distinction."

In 1890 Doctor Harvey was appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and confirmed by the Senate, a member of the Board of Trustees of the State Asylum for the Insane, at Danville, and by successive re-appointments has been continued in the office to the present time. He has, during this period, taken a very active part in the management of this large and important institution.

In December, 1875, Doctor Harvey was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the "Old" 9th Regiment, N. G. P. He resigned his commission in October, 1876. Upon the organization of the "New" 9th Regiment in the Summer of 1879 he was appointed Surgeon of the regiment, and was commissioned—with the rank of Major—30 Aug., 1879. He was re-appointed 17 Nov., 1884, and 1 July, 1885, and five years later, at the expiration of his last commission, he retired from the National Guard. In March, 1891, in pursuance of a "General Order,"

his name was placed on the "Roll of Retired Officers," in accordance with Section 56 of the Act of Assembly of 13 April, 1887.

From January, 1876, to January, 1880, Doctor Harvey held, by appointment, the office of Attending Physician at the Luzerne County Prison. In February, 1876, he was elected to represent the Fourth Ward of Wilkesbarré in the Board of School Directors of the old Third District of Wilkesbarré, and upon the organization of the Board some weeks later he was elected Treasurer. At a meeting held 27 June, 1876, he resigned the Treasurership, and was elected President of the Board.

By successive re-elections Doctor Harvey continued a member of the Board of Directors until August, 1882, when, having removed from the Fourth to the Eighth Ward of the city, he was required by law to relinquish his office. During the six years, and more, that he served as a Director, he filled the office of President of the Board one year, and the office of Secretary two years.

The Wilkesbarré Record of 18 Feb., 1882, contained the following relative to the affairs of the Third School District :

"During the last six years the Board has been a good one, has done excellent work, and given very general satisfaction. There has been and is peace and harmony among the members—for all have been working for the good of the schools and the taxpayers.

"Doctor HARVEY has been a member of the Board for nearly six years. His vote and influence have always been on the side of reform and economy in the administration of the District's affairs, and while individually he has done nothing requiring particular mention, still an examination of the records will show that he has labored, and helped materially, to bring about those changes which have been appreciated by the taxpayers.

"Six years ago the tax levied for school and building purposes was nineteen mills, and the indebtedness of the District was about \$50,000. Up to last year this debt had been greatly diminished, and now, after erecting the handsome 'Central High School Building,' the indebtedness of the District is but \$40,000; the tax levy only nine mills, and the rate of interest on the debt reduced from eight to five per cent. It must be remembered that during these years the scholars and teachers in the District have increased in number nearly one-third.

"Soon after Doctor HARVEY became a member of the Board he was elected Treasurer. Up to that time a member of the Board had always

acted as Treasurer, and for his services had been paid a commission on collections. Doctor HARVEY, however, recommended that this custom be abolished and that some bank or banker be designated to act as Treasurer, and that no commission be paid for services, and he followed up his recommendation by resigning his office. By adopting this plan the Board has annually saved for the District several hundred dollars."

During the Pennsylvania gubernatorial campaign in 1878, Doctor Harvey was President of the Young Men's Republican Club of Wilkesbarré, and two years later he was the nominee of the Republican party of Luzerne county for the office of Coroner.

For the past ten years he has been a Companion ("Second Class") of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, mentioned on page 811. He is a member of the flourishing Westmoreland Club of Wilkesbarré, of which he was one of the organizers and incorporators in January, 1889. He was a member of its first Board of Governors, serving until November, 1891, when he was elected Vice President of the Club. This office he held one year.

Doctor Harvey was initiated a member of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M., Wilkesbarré, 17 Aug., 1868, and was Worshipful Master of the Lodge in 1875. He was High Priest of Shekinah Chapter No. 182, R. A. M., in 1880, and in 1881 T. I. Grand Master of Mt. Horeb Council No. 34, R. S.-E. and S. M. From April, 1878, to May, 1881, he was Recorder of Dieu le Veut Commandery No. 45, Masonic Knights Templar. He was one of the charter members of E. B. Harvey Lodge No. 839, I. O. O. F. (see page 876), and was its Noble Grand for one term.

Doctor Harvey and his wife were original members of the Memorial Presbyterian Church, organized and constituted at Wilkesbarré in February, 1874; and in June, 1876, Doctor Harvey was elected and ordained one of the Deacons of the Church. Mrs. Sophia J. (*Smith*) Harvey was one of the organizers in 1892 of the Home for Homeless Women, Wilkesbarré, which two years later was duly incorporated, and is today a flourishing and useful institution. Mrs. Harvey has been a member of its Board of Managers from the beginning.



Yours truly
L. R. Harvey
Secretary of State.

Doctor Harvey owns a Summer home on the western shore of Harvey's Lake (see pages 648 and 662), which he and his family occupy during several months each year.

Olin F. Harvey, Jr., the only living son of Dr. Olin F. and Sophia J. (*Smith*) Harvey, is now a Junior (Class of 1901) in Lafayette College. He is a member of the *ZU* Fraternity, Treasurer of his class, and Business Manager of the Board of Editors of *The Mélange*, an illustrated college annual published by the Juniors.

(461) LOUIS POWELL HARVEY. [See pages 199 and 233.] He was born 22 July, 1820, at East Haddam, Middlesex county, Conn., the second child of David and Almira (*Powell*) Harvey. With his parents he removed in 1828 to Strongsville, Ohio, where he lived, working on his father's farm and attending the town school, until 1835.

In January of that year he was admitted to membership in the Congregational Church, Strongsville, and in September following became a student at Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio (now Western Reserve University, and located at Cleveland). Here he remained two years, when, on account of ill health, he gave up his studies and returned to the home of his parents.

When he had recovered his health he went to Kentucky, where he engaged for awhile in teaching, and later became a tutor in Woodward College, Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1840 he removed to the territory of Wisconsin (which had been formed but four years, and had a population of only 30,945 souls), and located in Southport, now Kenosha, where he was employed six years in teaching, and in editing *The Southport American*, a weekly Whig newspaper.

Early in 1847 he settled at Clinton, Rock county, and engaged in mercantile business. The same year he was elected a member of the Territorial Convention which framed a constitution for Wisconsin, prior to its admission to Statehood in 1848. This was Mr. Harvey's first appearance in public life.

Although one of the younger members of the convention, he assumed a leading position and took an active part in the deliberations of the body.

In 1850 he removed from Clinton to Waterloo (now Shopiere) in the same county, where his parents had settled nearly two years before. Here he resided during the remainder of his life, actively engaged in manufacturing, and in mercantile and other pursuits.

In the Autumn of 1853 he was elected to the State Senate from the southern district of Rock county—at that date the 18th District of the State—and in 1855 he was elected to serve a second term of two years. During this term he was elected President, *pro tempore*, of the Senate. In 1859 he became Secretary of State of Wisconsin, and held the office for two years. He was also, at this time, a member of the Board of Regents of the State University.

In November, 1861, Mr. Harvey was elected, as a Republican, Governor of the State, receiving a majority of 8,320 votes over his Democratic competitor. The population of Wisconsin at this time was about 780,000. He was inducted into the office of Governor at Madison 6 Jan., 1862, and in the course of his inaugural address said:

“In every emergency the Administration should be made to feel the strength and consistency of that will by which the destiny of a great Nation was confided to its direction. I do not deny sharing largely in the prevailing impatience; I do not underestimate the demoralizing influence of delay upon armies and public opinion; but I believe the Administration means as honestly by the country—as honestly by the sacred cause of liberty—as any faction opposing it.

“It alone possesses the power to act for us; and we must, perforce, stand by it, or take the alternative of faction and ruin to our cause. History teems with examples of the malign influence of discontent, and the uneasy ambition to lead in times like these.”

It was patriotic utterances such as this that helped to arouse the people of Wisconsin to a realizing sense of the needs of the National Government, then carrying on the war against the Confederacy, and that induced 91,327 citizens of the State to enlist as soldiers in the Union army.

On the 6th and 7th days of April, 1862, a great battle was

fought between the armies of General Grant and Gen. A. S. Johnston at Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee River, about ten miles south of Savannah, Tenn. Immediately on receipt of the news of the battle Governor Harvey felt it to be his duty to repair at once to the field of battle to do everything in his power to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded Wisconsin soldiers.

As soon as possible he started for Pittsburg Landing with ninety boxes of food, clothing, medical and other serviceable supplies. On his way he visited the hospitals and hospital-boats at Cairo, Mound City, Paducah and Savannah, personally cheering and helping the Wisconsin wounded, and, at the camp of the Wisconsin regiments at Pittsburg Landing, putting new courage into the suffering troops. His mission was eminently successful.

On the night of the 19th of April he was at the wharf in Savannah, Tenn., intending to take a boat for Cairo. He went aboard the steamer *Dunleith*, to await the arrival of the *Minnehaha*, on which he was to go down the Tennessee River. When the latter boat reached the wharf about ten o'clock, Governor Harvey was standing near the guards on the bow of the *Dunleith*. The two boats came in contact, the Governor's feet slipped, he fell overboard, was carried by the strong current under a flat-boat, and was drowned. His body was afterwards recovered, brought to Madison, Wis., and buried in the cemetery near the city.

In his last letter to his wife, written the day of his death, Governor Harvey said: "Yesterday was *the day of my life!* Thank God for the impulse that brought me here! I am well, and have done more good by coming than I can well tell you."

Louis P. Harvey was married at Kenosha, Wis., 2 Nov., 1847, to Cordelia Adelaide (b. 7 Dec., 1824), daughter of John and Mary Farr (*Hebbard*) Perrine of Barre Centre, N. Y. Mrs. Cordelia A. (*Perrine*) Harvey was married (2d) 30 Nov., 1876, as his second wife, to the Rev. Albert Tracy Chester, D. D., of Buffalo, N. Y., who had been for many years pastor of a Presbyterian Church, but was then Principal of the Buffalo

Female Seminary. She died 27 Feb., 1895, after a prolonged illness.*

The following sketch of her life, written by Gen. Augustus Gaylord of New York, was printed in one of the newspapers of Clinton, Wisconsin, 5 March, 1895 :

* * * "Her early childhood was spent in Barre Centre, N. Y., her native place. There her mother died, and her father, John Perrine, subsequently moved with his family to Kenosha, Wis. Mrs. HARVEY-CHES-TER being the eldest child was both mother and sister to the younger children.

"She became acquainted with Louis P. Harvey, and was married to him. While living in Madison in 1861 the war with the South came on, and upon his election as Governor of Wisconsin she at once took her place as wife of one of the leading 'War Governors,' in which position she was admirably fitted to inspire her husband with high aims and an adequate zeal. Unfortunately Governor Harvey met with an early death. * * *

"While yet but partially recovered from the shock occasioned by her husband's sudden death, Mrs. HARVEY gave herself at once to visiting the sick and wounded soldiers at points along the Mississippi River, following the advancing steps of our troops to the city of New Orleans.

"It is impossible in a brief record to give any adequate tribute to the efficient and self-denying work of Mrs. HARVEY, during these years of war, in her hospital visitation and planning for the comfort and welfare of the soldiers. Her ability and efficiency were recognized by the commanding officers at every point, and so notably was this the case that at Memphis—at one time a hospital centre—the commanding officer of the Department gave instructions to his Adjutant General to receive at all times Mrs. HARVEY'S reports upon the physical needs of sick and wounded men, and to furlough, by the commanding General's authority, without further reference.

"Her more conspicuous work was perhaps in securing the establishment of the first soldiers' hospital in a Northern State. Having herself become convinced of the necessity, and thoroughly imbued with the subject by her own knowledge and experiences, she went directly to President Lincoln to lay the subject before him, although she well knew at the time that he was greatly opposed to such a project.

"The details of her interviews with President Lincoln at this time were told by her to intimate friends, but are too lengthy to find place in this tribute. They may be read in the life of Lincoln, written by J. G. Holland, who made authoritative use of the incidents without using her name, to illustrate a phase of President Lincoln's character.

*The accompanying portrait of Mrs. Harvey was copied from an engraved portrait, published shortly after the Civil War.



MRS. CORDELIA A. P. HARVEY.

"Her first of several visits to the White House, in which Mr. Lincoln's opposition to the subject was almost stubborn, ended with this remark: 'Well, well, you go and call on the Secretary of War, and see what he says,' and taking Mrs. HARVEY's letter he wrote on the back:

" 'Admit Mrs. HARVEY at once; listen to what she says; she is a lady of intelligence, and talks sense. [Signed] A. LINCOLN.'

"Meeting with no encouragement from Secretary Stanton she returned the next morning again to Mr. Lincoln. This interview admirably illustrates Mrs. HARVEY's force of character, and ability to overcome the opposition of Mr. Lincoln to the project.

"President Lincoln was clearly annoyed by something which had already occurred that morning, and with an evidently disturbed feeling said, 'You assume to know more than I do.' The tears came to Mrs. HARVEY's eyes as she replied, 'Pardon me, Mr. Lincoln, I intended no disrespect, but it is because of this knowledge, and because I do know what you do not know, that I come to you. If you had known what I know, and had not already ordered what I ask, I should know that to appeal to you would be in vain. But I believe in you. I believe the people have not trusted you in vain. The question only is—Do you believe in me, or not? If you believe in me, you will give us hospitals; if not—well!'

" 'You assume to know more than surgeons do,' said Mr. Lincoln sharply. 'Oh no!' she replied, 'I could not perform an amputation nearly so well as some of them do; but this is true—I do not come here for your favor. I am no aspirant for military favor or promotion. While it would be the pride of my life to command your respect and confidence, still even this I can waive to gain my object—waive for the time. You will do me justice sometime. Now, the medical authorities know as well as you and I do, that you are opposed to establishing Northern hospitals, and they report to please you. They desire your favor.'

" 'I come to you from no casual tour of inspection, having passed rapidly through the general hospitals with a cigar in my mouth and a rattan in my hand, talking with the surgeon in charge of the price of cotton, and abusing our Generals in the army for not knowing and performing their duties better, and finally coming into the open air with a long-drawn breath as though I had just escaped suffocation, and complacently saying to the surgeon: 'A very fine hospital you have here, sir. The boys seem to be doing very well. A little more attention to ventilation is desirable, perhaps.'

" 'It is not thus that I have visited hospitals for eight long months—from early morning until late at night sometimes. I have visited the regimental and general hospitals on the Mississippi from Quincy to Vicksburg, and I come to you from the cots of men who have died, who might have lived if you had permitted it. This is hard to say, but it is true!'

"Mrs. HARVEY's request for a Wisconsin hospital had been virtually

granted at this third visit, and as she passed into the President's room the next morning she heard from one of the waiting throng in the ante-room the words, 'She has been here six times, and what is more she is going to win!'

"Mr. Lincoln smiled pleasantly as she entered, drew a chair to his side and said, 'Come here and sit down.' As she did so he handed her a copy of the coveted order. She apologized for not being more promptly at the White House—she had been sick all night, she said. 'Did joy make you sick?' he inquired. 'I suppose,' he added, 'you would have been mad if I had said no.' She replied, 'No, Mr. Lincoln, I should have been neither angry nor sick.' 'What would you have done?' he asked. 'I should have been here at nine o'clock this morning.' 'Well,' said he, laughing, 'I think I have acted wisely, then.'

"Utterly prostrated by the excitements of this week at Washington, she returned to Madison for rest, where in the following week she received notice from Secretary Stanton that the Harvey Hospital was to be located at Madison, Wisconsin, and named in honor of her deceased husband.

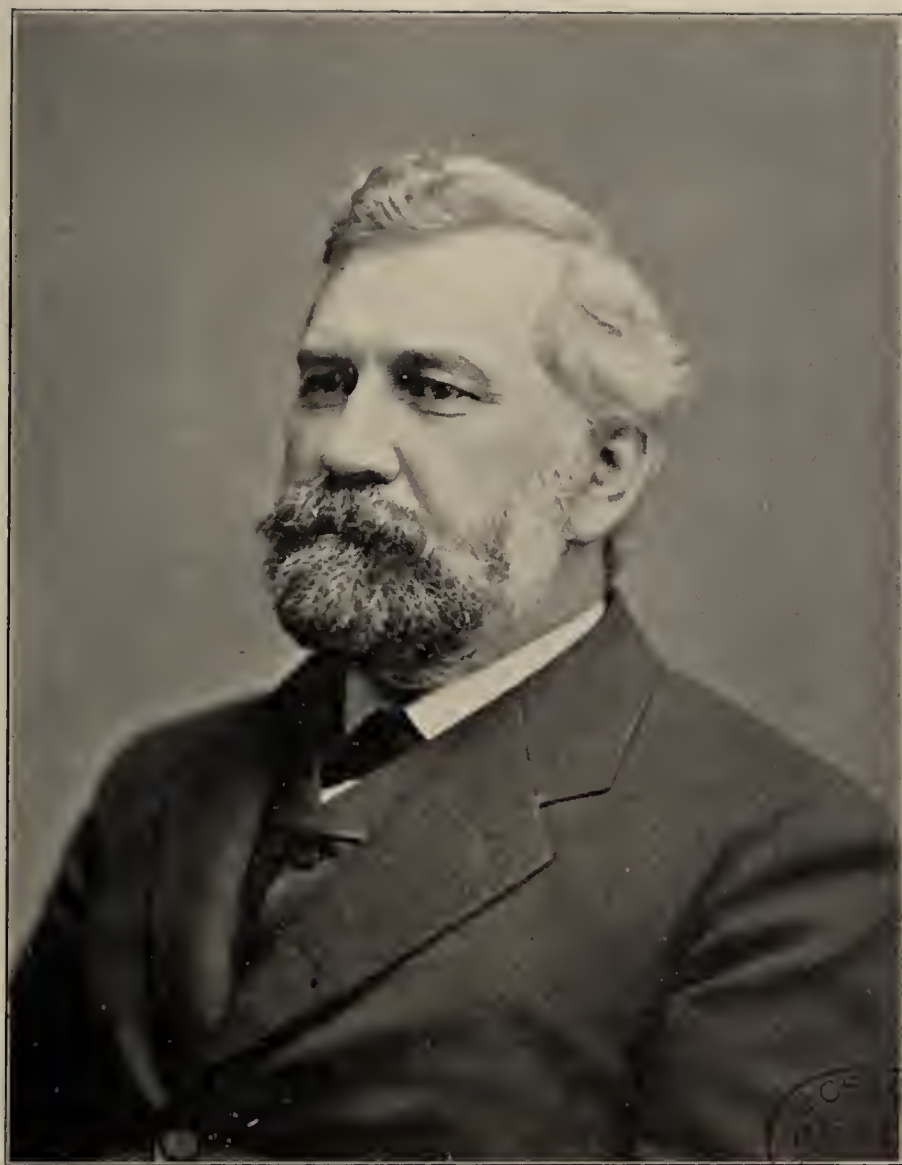
"After the closing of the hospital at the end of the war, the Soldiers' Orphan Home was founded at Madison, of which Mrs. HARVEY was for some years Superintendent. She was subsequently married to the Rev. Dr. A. T. Chester, President of the Ladies' Seminary at Buffalo, N. Y. In that position she was for a long series of years active and useful in an important sphere. She was an invalid during the last years of her life, as the result of over-exertion in the years of the war, and she died in a third attack of paralysis.

"During her life she made a strong impression for good upon many minds, and she will long be remembered with gratitude and affection. The benison of many a sick and dying soldier and desolate orphan rested upon her while on earth, and a Heavenly welcome is hers as she hears from the lips of the Master, 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, * * inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.' "

The following interesting paragraphs, relating to the self-denying work in which Mrs. Louis P. Harvey was engaged during the Civil War, are from the "Military History of Wisconsin":

"The heroism displayed by Mrs. HARVEY in devoting nearly four years of her life to the sacred duty of looking after the sick and wounded of our soldiery—to the alleviation of their sufferings—to kind Christian attention at the bedside of the dying—to efforts to cheer the desponding, and, where the necessity demanded it, to determined energy in securing the final discharge of those who would be no longer serviceable as soldiers—is worthy of the greatest praise.

"To the perseverance of Mrs. HARVEY our soldiers are indebted for



CHARLES T. HARVEY, C. E.

the establishment of the Harvey Hospital, where so many have received treatment. On presenting to the authorities at Washington a request for the establishment of a United States Hospital in Wisconsin, it was refused. She determined to apply to the President.

"On securing an audience with Mr. Lincoln he kindly heard her appeal, but stated that the request could not be granted, saying that the general hospitals already established were sufficient for the accommodation of the soldiers in the army, that they were well managed, and that no necessity existed for the establishment of new hospitals.

"Nothing daunted by this refusal, she explained to Mr. Lincoln her experience in the several hospitals on the Mississippi, giving him to understand how they were managed, how the soldiers were treated, how the hospitals were inspected, and showing that the glowing reports of the inspectors were not based upon the real condition and management of the hospitals, but that they were prepared expressly for the reception of these inspectors; and that her own personal knowledge of these matters prompted her to apply for the establishment of a hospital within the borders of Wisconsin, where the soldiers could be better cared for than in the hospitals on the river.

"By her persistent efforts—calling again and again upon the President, and the Secretary of War—she attained her object. On her return home she received the following telegram from Secretary of War Stanton :

" War Department,

" Washington, Sept. 29, 1863.

"To Mrs. Governor HARVEY :—I have ordered the establishment of a hospital at the Farwell House in Madison, to be called the Harvey Hospital, in memory of your late lamented husband, the patriotic Governor of Wisconsin, who lost his life while caring for the wounded soldiers of the State.

[Signed] " EDWIN M. STANTON."

(459) CHARLES THOMPSON HARVEY. [See pages 198 and 233.] He was born at the village of Westchester, in the town of Colchester, New London county, Conn., Sunday, 26 June, 1829, fourth son and youngest child of the Rev. Joseph and Catharine Desire (*Selden*) Harvey. He is a great-grandson of (135) Lieut. Ithamar Harvey, and of Col. Samuel Selden (mentioned in the note on page 196); a great-great-grandson of Capt. Daniel Cone (mentioned in the note on page 100),

and of (77) Thomas Harvey;* and is a descendant, in the eighth generation, of William Bradford (see page 606), one of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims and the second Governor of Plymouth Colony.

When Charles T. Harvey was nine years old his parents located in Thompsonville, Hartford county, Conn., and here was his home during the ensuing nine or ten years. He attended different schools and academies in the vicinity of Thompsonville, expecting to enter college ultimately, but at the age of eighteen or nineteen he decided to pursue a business career.

He soon obtained employment with Messrs. Erastus and Thaddeus Fairbanks, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., the manufacturers of the famous Fairbanks scales; and he rose so rapidly in the confidence of his employers that, shortly after attaining his majority, he was made their General Agent for the Western States.

In 1852, after a severe illness, he spent several months as a convalescent in the mining regions along the southern shore of Lake Superior. For a considerable time he sojourned at Sault Ste. Marie, a straggling village in Ontario, near the foot of the rapids (*sault*), or falls, of St. Mary's River, the outlet of Lake Superior. This village, situated some 600 miles west of Montreal, Canada, and 450 miles north of Detroit, Michigan, was then nearly as remote from the outer world as a settlement upon the shores of Hudson Bay would be now.

At that period the commerce of the Lake Superior region was very limited, and all freight for or from the East had to be hauled around the *Sault de Ste. Marie*† (having a descent of seventeen feet in one mile) in cars drawn by a few teams of horses over a wooden tramway.

In 1852 Congress made to the State of Michigan a grant of 750,000 acres of the National domain within its borders, to aid

* Since pages 63 and 64 were printed the fact has been brought to my attention that (77) THOMAS HARVEY—father of Robert, Ezra, Ithamar, Josiah, Asa and others named—was a soldier in the Connecticut contingent at the siege of Louisbourg in 1745. [See page 613.]

Many years ago Mr. Charles T. Harvey received as an heirloom, and still has in his possession, the old musket, of the time of Queen Anne, which his great-great-grandfather Thomas carried in the Louisbourg campaign.

† This name, first applied to these rapids by the French Jesuit pioneers of the 17th century, is now commonly abbreviated to its initial word, which is corruptly pronounced and spelled "Soo."

in building a ship canal around the rapids in St. Mary's River. The work of construction was to be committed to the State, with the stipulation that the canal should be not less than 100 feet in width and 12 feet in depth, with locks not less than 250 feet long and 50 feet wide.

When this Act was passed Charles T. Harvey was at Sault Ste. Marie. Realizing the importance of the proposed work, he determined to become identified with it in some way, if possible. He immediately wrote to his employers, the Messrs. Fairbanks, for permission to look into the matter, and, if feasible, to follow it up by devoting his time and energies to the promotion of the undertaking.

Permission having been granted, and his health being by this time restored, Mr. Harvey organized an engineering corps, and, before the close of the season, made a preliminary survey and obtained special data of value. He next proceeded to Lansing, where the completeness and reliableness of his information, concerning the country bordering on St. Mary's River, soon won the attention and confidence of the members of the Michigan Legislature then in session.

Impressed with the latent resources of the Lake region, Mr. Harvey strenuously urged that the canal should be built upon a scale one-third larger than the Act of Congress required. His views were adopted, after some hesitation, and ultimately he was requested, by the respective committees of the two Houses of the Legislature having the matter in charge, to draft a suitable Bill providing for the prosecution of the proposed enterprise. This he did, and the Bill was enacted into a Law, substantially in the form in which it was reported to the Legislature.

Upon Mr. Harvey's recommendation the Messrs. Fairbanks became bidders for the construction contract, and it was awarded to them by the State.

Mr. Harvey's next step was to obtain from the Legislature of New York a special charter for a construction company,* under the style and title of "Saint Mary's Falls Ship Canal

* Under the Constitution of Michigan the Legislature of that State was not permitted to grant a charter of this character; but the State Government could (and did) recognize a construction company created under the laws of another State.

Company." He then proceeded to the city of New York, where he secured from a number of gentlemen of influence and high standing cash subscriptions which, with the amount subscribed by the Messrs. Fairbanks, made up the authorized capital of \$1,000,000.

In the meantime Mr. Harvey and another gentleman had been appointed by the Governor of Michigan the State's agents to select and designate the particular public lands which were to be turned over by the United States in consideration of the construction of the canal, as previously mentioned. It is evident, of course, that upon the wise selection of these lands by Mr. Harvey and his co-agent, the profits of the construction company largely depended.

Upon the organization of the company Mr. Harvey—then twenty-four years of age—was appointed its General Agent, with full and complete authority to make all preparations for beginning and prosecuting the important work to be undertaken by the company.

At this time the nearest town in direct communication with the locality where the work was to be carried on was Detroit, and here Mr. Harvey organized a force of about 500 men, chartered a large lake-steamer, and, with his men, an ample supply of provisions, tools, machinery, lumber, etc., sailed northward to the "Soo." A commissariat was organized on the passage, and as soon as the landing was made horses were hitched up into teams, lumber was hauled to the canal reservation, and in forty-eight hours the men were housed in improvised buildings, and regular meals were provided for them.

The system adopted was to assign fifty men to one house, or shanty, arranged to furnish eating and sleeping accommodations in the main structure, while a wing furnished room for a kitchen and the private apartments of the persons who acted as stewards for that particular building. Each shanty was numbered, and all were under the charge of a general steward, who had the care of the general supplies, and kept accurate accounts with each shanty, showing the aggregate per diem number of men boarded, in comparison with the quantity of provisions consumed. Those stewards who furnished the best

return as to economy and efficiency, were paid accordingly, while those who were wasteful or slovenly, were weeded out.

Later there was added to the camp, or settlement, a hospital with an infirmary annex, where workmen who had met with accidents, or were seriously ill, were sent to receive, free of charge, attention from salaried physicians and trained nurses—the expense of this establishment being borne by a small monthly per capita payment from the company's wage-earners.

The sanitary regulations of the camp were so efficient that the cholera epidemic, which swept over the country in 1854, and stopped every public work of magnitude, while showing its presence at the "Soo" and carrying off about one-tenth of the company's working force, did not cause a panic or suspend the work for a single day.

4 June, 1853, on the the third day after landing from the ship which had brought them from Detroit, the workmen were organized into gangs of thirty, each under a selected foreman ; and, having been formed in ranks, and marched to the point where they were to begin work, ground was broken by Mr. Harvey, who, amidst the cheers of the men, loaded and wheeled to the "dump" the first barrowful of earth.

The building of what at that time was the greatest canal in the world—so far as commercial importance and lock dimensions were concerned—in a remarkably short period of time, was only possible by employing all the men that could work to advantage ; and as a matter of fact the force was rapidly increased, after the first 500 were fairly at work, until between 2,000 and 3,000 men were employed, and the line of the work, like a hive of bees, swarmed with busy workers.

Agents were employed in the East to hire immigrants and conduct them to the "Soo" in gangs, paying all expenses, and exercising their wits to circumvent the emissaries of the various railroads then building in Illinois and Wisconsin, who were in search of men to labor on those roads. Every keg of powder of the many thousands used at the "Soo" had to be transported from Connecticut or Delaware. The nearest machine-shop was several hundred miles away, with no practicable means of communication during five months of the year.

The nearest telegraph station was at Detroit, and in the "closed," or Winter, season it took six weeks to get a letter to the New York office of the construction company, and a reply back.

The duties of the General Agent included, unexpectedly to him, those of Chief Engineer, with the sole responsibility of directing the work, in all respects, during the "closed" seasons.

The State of Michigan having requested the Federal Government to appoint one or more of its Engineers, skilled in topographical surveying, to act as inspector of the work during its progress, Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, detailed some of the highest officers of the Engineer Corps, U. S. A., to perform this duty. These Army inspectors attempted to assume, as well, the power of directing the work; but as economy in construction did not fill in their minds the place that it did in the mind of Mr. Harvey, a conflict in management was soon sharply developed.

Holding, in a measure, the purse-strings, Mr. Harvey, with the firmness of a veteran, made his objections effectual with his employers, advising them that the methods of the Army Engineers would insure financial failure. The Engineers, in turn, demanded the removal of Mr. Harvey from all connection with the engineering department of the work, charging him with incompetence because of his youthfulness and inexperience. To the surprise and discomfiture of the Engineers their demands were refused by the Directors, who desired to have a trial made of the plans proposed by their Agent.

Following this arrangement of affairs some of the most difficult problems in the history of modern engineering were presented in rapid succession. Mr. Harvey's methods—often original—in dealing with these problems compelled the admiration, and sometimes the astonishment, of the Government inspectors. Some time afterwards a meeting of the Directors of the company was held at Sault Ste. Marie to inspect the condition of affairs, and to decide concerning the appointment of a contracting engineer to take charge of the work until it should be completed. It was the turn of the Directors to be surprised now, when the United States Engineers on the ground

advised that the duties and responsibilities of such a position should be entrusted solely to Mr. Harvey.

They admitted that they had differed with him as to methods in the construction of lock foundations, anchorages and coffer-dams, but as they had witnessed so much originality and such complete success in the plans formulated and carried out by him, their criticism was silenced, and they were interested in seeing what new methods and appliances he would adopt. The Directors at once appointed Mr. Harvey Chief Engineer, with sole directing power, and in that position he continued until the completion of the canal.

The most remarkable operation occurring in the engineering department during the work on the "Soo" Canal, was the devising and constructing of a machine, operated by steam, and capable of delivering a blow of 10,000 pounds force per square inch, by which submarine rock excavation was carried on rapidly and economically during the severest Winter weather, in two fathoms of water and nearly half a fathom of ice.

When the emergency requiring such force was discovered, Mr. Harvey was obliged to despatch messengers over the dreary wastes of frozen rivers and lakes to the Canadian settlements along the northern shore of Georgian Bay, to collect numbers of blacksmiths' bellows, sufficient to furnish the blast for forging the main parts of the novel machine to be used as mentioned.

The rocks which were removed by the aid of this machine were located entirely under water at the Lake Superior entrance of the canal. The matter of their removal was originally referred to a committee of expert engineers in New York, who reported in favor of plans involving six months of time, and a probable cost of \$150,000.

President Corning of the Canal Company forwarded these plans to Mr. Harvey, with the suggestion that he should devise some better and cheaper way; at the same time giving him authority to act in the matter according to his judgment. The outcome was, that, after devising and constructing the machine previously referred to, Mr. Harvey was able within a

few weeks to report the work completed at a cost of less than \$5,000! The Board of Directors of the Canal Company voted Mr. Harvey a special resolution of thanks and a generous bonus for his success in this instance.

On the 19th of April, 1855, Mr. Harvey had the honor of opening the coffer-dam sluice-gates, which let the waters of Lake Superior flow permanently into the finished channel and locks of the Saint Mary's Falls Ship Canal. The time between the beginning and completion of the work of constructing the canal was twenty-two and one-half months, whereas the contract period allowed was twenty-four months. The capital allotted for the work was \$1,000,000; but Mr. Harvey's account as General Agent was, in round numbers, less than \$875,000.

Upon the eve of the termination of his connection with the Canal Company, Mr. Harvey was presented with a set of handsomely engrossed and framed resolutions, as shown in the accompanying illustration. The document reads as follows:

"SAINT MARY'S FALLS SHIP CANAL COMPANY.

"At a meeting of the Directors in Albany, June 15th, 1855,

"*Resolved*, That inasmuch as the completion of the Canal has rendered the office of General Agent of the Company, heretofore filled by CHARLES T. HARVEY, unnecessary, that the same be abolished from and after the thirteenth day of June instant.

"*Resolved*, That the manner in which Mr. HARVEY has discharged the duties of the office of General Agent meets with the approval of the Board; and that we have entire confidence in his integrity, fidelity and ability, and that his energy and courage in the discharge of the duties of his position under great difficulties, and at one period in the midst of disease, entitle him to our thanks.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing resolution be communicated to Mr. HARVEY.

"ERASTUS CORNING, President."

"Attest: JOHN V. L. PRUYN, Secretary."

In connection with the foregoing the following copy of a letter written at Albany, N. Y., 6 April, 1866, may with propriety be introduced here:

"O. P. ROOT, Esq.:

"DEAR SIR—I have been acquainted with Mr. CHARLES T. HARVEY since 1853, when he was appointed General Agent of the Saint Mary's Falls Ship Canal Company, of which I was the President. Mr. HARVEY projected that company, and attended to the granting of its charter by

RESOLUTIONS OF THANKS, Etc., TENDERED TO
MR. CHARLES T. HARVEY,
15 JUNE, 1855.



PORTRAITS OF THE DIRECTORS OF THE CANAL COMPANY MOUNTED IN THE FRAME
HOLDING THE RESOLUTIONS.

President:

HON. ERASTUS CORNING, Albany, N. Y.,
First President of the New York Central Railway Company.

JOHN W. BROOKS, ESQ., Boston, Mass.,
President of the Michigan Central Railroad Co.

HON. ERASTUS FAIRBANKS, St. Johnsbury, Vt.,
Governor of Vermont.

HON. JOHN M. FORBES, Boston, Mass.,
Of the Chic., Burl. and Quincy Railroad Co.

HON. JOHN V. L. PRUYN, Albany, N. Y.,
Chancellor of the University of the State of
New York,
Secretary-Treasurer.

CHARLES T. HARVEY, Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.,
General Agent and Chief Engineer.
(In place of the 7th Director, who was absent).

JOHN F. SEYMOUR, ESQ., Utica, N. Y.

our Legislature, as well as the distribution of its stock and subsequent organization. Mr. HARVEY received the thanks of the company for his engineering abilities, on the completion of that work, which was placed in his charge by the company. His experience in corporation affairs has been extensive, and any representations that he may make can be relied on with entire confidence.

“ Respectfully yours,

[Signed] “ ERASTUS CORNING.”

Experts have declared that the record of building a work of the dimensions and importance of the “Soo” Canal, in the face of the obstacles indicated, and yet within the original estimates both as to time and cost, has never been surpassed. It may be noted, also, that viewed as a financial venture, the canal proved a great success for its contractors.

When the work upon the canal was about to be begun in 1853, Mr. Harvey predicted in an address at Lansing, Mich., that within twenty-five years the commerce passing through the proposed canal would exceed that which then found its outlet through the Straits of Mackinaw. Ships with a total of 101,458 registered tons passed through the locks of the canal in 1856, and in 1874 sailing-vessels and steamers to the number of 1,734, with a total of 1,070,857 registered tons, passed through. Thus, in less than twenty years from the completion of the canal, Mr. Harvey's predictions were more than verified.

The original locks of the canal were two in number, each 350 feet in length, 70 feet in width and 12 feet in depth, with a lift of 9 feet. When completed in 1855 they were by far the largest locks in the world; but by 1875 they were found to be entirely inadequate to the traffic through the canal, and so, in the year mentioned, the construction of a supplementary lock, 515 feet long, 60 feet wide and 17 feet deep, was begun. This work was completed and opened for traffic 1 Sept., 1881.

In the meantime, by an Act of the Michigan Legislature passed 3 March, 1881, the canal was transferred to the Federal Government, which, by an Act of Congress, accepted it as a National canal, and assumed control 1 June, 1881.

Col. O. M. Poe of the Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., in a report to the Secretary of War, 29 Dec., 1886, said of the Harvey locks: “They were magnificent constructions in their

day, and would still be useful, if the commerce had not entirely outgrown them." It was finally decided to remove these two locks, which for over a third of a century had fulfilled their mission, and their demolition was begun in the Summer of 1889. Mr. Charles T. Harvey was at that time at Sault St. Marie, and a photograph of the eastern gate of the original upper lock of the canal, as built by him, was then taken—a reproduction of which is herewith given.

In 1889 sailing ships and steamers to the number of 9,136 passed through the "Soo" Canal, carrying 7,516,022 tons of actual freight—exceeding the Suez Canal traffic during the same year, 33+ per cent. in vessels, and 10+ per cent. in freight.

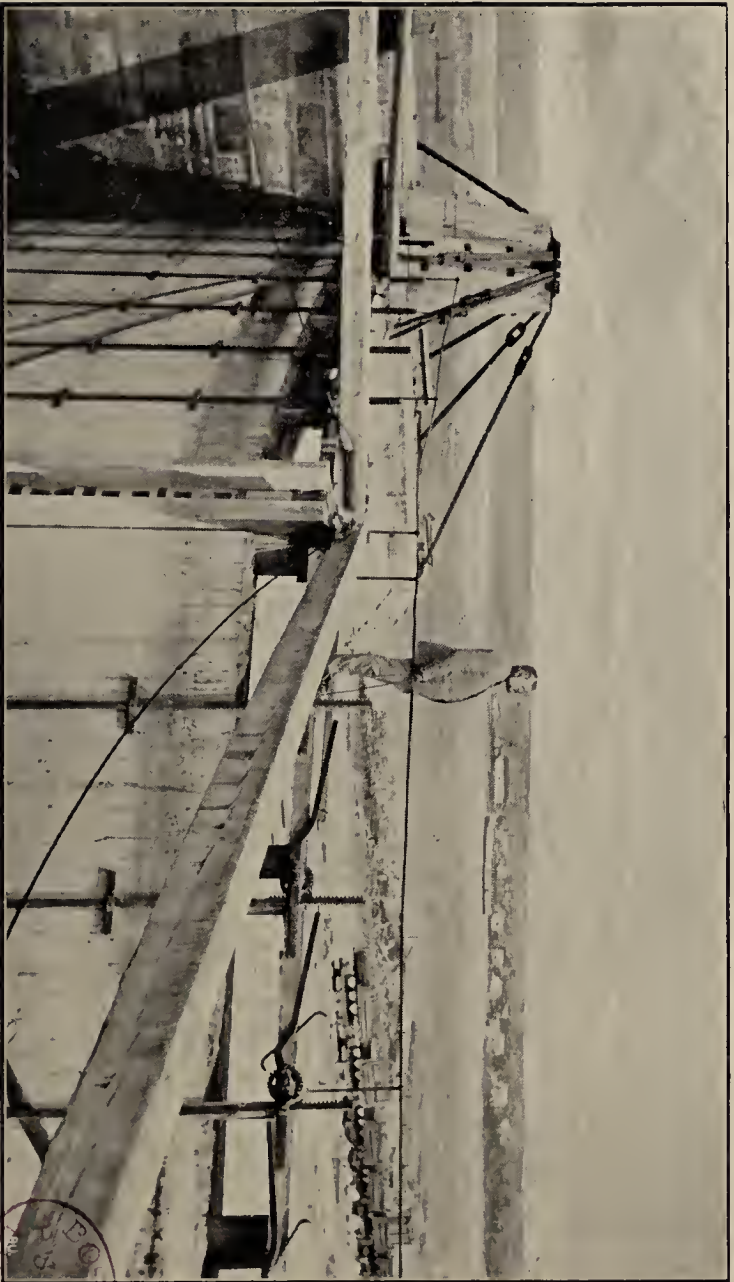
The new lock constructed by the United States Government upon the site of the Harvey locks was opened in 1897. It is 800 feet long, 100 feet wide and 20 feet deep, with a lift of 18 feet.

The following paragraphs, reprinted from an editorial which appeared in *The New York Times* of 13 Sept., 1899, will give some idea of the present importance of the Sault St. Marie Canal:

"For about five days of last week all traffic through the St. Mary's River route to and from Lake Superior, both north and south, was blocked by the sinking of a steamer across the Hay Lake channel. As it happened, the largest steamer on the great lakes was disabled by the breaking of its steering gear, ran into a cliff, came to a sudden stop, and was so broken by the ramming of a schooner in tow that the steamer sunk across the channel in such a way as to interrupt all traffic until the wreck was removed.

"The cost of this accident was out of all proportion to the expense of repairing the ship after it had been removed from the channel, the wrecking bill being about \$100,000. The season of navigation is approaching a close. Every available floating thing on the lakes has been for weeks used with all the speed that can be got out of it to carry freights. * *

"In the very height of a season so promising comes the disaster to the *Douglass Houghton*. It not only stopped that vessel and her consort, it arrested for five days the movements of all vessels destined to or out of Lake Superior. Two hundred vessels were immediately affected by it—a fleet that stretched out for forty miles, that was loaded with 300,000 tons of ore for the lower ports, with 11,000,000 feet of lumber, and with 900,000 bushels of grain. Under the high-pressure conditions that have been



EASTERN GATE OF THE ORIGINAL, UPPER LOCK OF THE "SOO" CANAL;
WITH MR. CHARLES T. HARVEY STANDING IN THE CENTER OF THE GATE.

From a photograph taken in 1889.

prevailing, it is believed to be out of the question to catch up with the indirect loss entailed by this detention. * * *

"Already there is reported to be a movement on foot to obtain from Congress the enlargement of the Hay Lake channel. It is estimated that it will cost from five to ten millions of dollars to give a channel of double the present width and with twenty feet of water at the point where the sinking of the *Houghton* across the channel arrested an enormous business. The loss estimated to have been caused by the interruption of traffic for five days was \$1,000,000. The expenditure of \$5,000,000 for a wider channel, or even of twice that amount, would be a wise use of money, and a wise Congress would be justified in using it even if it were necessary to disappoint a good many demands for the enlarging and deepening of streams that might be macadamized to greater National advantage."

Having settled up his accounts, and severed his connection with the Canal Company, Mr. Harvey went to the city of Washington as an advocate for National aid, in the shape of land grants, for railway communication to Lake Superior. The Southern Members of Congress, then in control of that body, had a short time before declared in caucus against the policy of granting aid of this character, and by their votes in the House had actually repealed a grant for such a purpose previously made to the Territory of Minnesota.

In spite of prophesied failure, and in the face of the avowed hostility of the Southern leaders, Mr. Harvey persisted, during the sessions of Congress in 1855 and 1856, in his advocacy of extensive land-grants to the north-western railway companies. He went directly to the Southern Members, and, winning their respect and confidence, secured from them a pledge that the prohibitive action of the caucus should be rescinded. He then formulated a Bill, providing for extension grants south as well as north, which received the approval of the Southern leaders.

It took Mr. Harvey some time to convince the Western Members that such a change of front as he described had actually taken place; but when convinced of the fact they promptly voted for the Bill, and the measure was passed, whereby ten million acres of public lands were secured by the States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa. Beyond doubt this was one of the greatest successes—considering the

adverse conditions—ever secured in the Halls of Congress by a single promoter.

In the Spring of 1858 Mr. Harvey became connected with the Northern Iron Company as Managing Director. The works of this company were located on the southern shore of Lake Superior, not far from Marquette, Mich., and the village which sprang up around the works was named Harvey. During the Summer months from 1859 to 1864 Mr. Harvey resided at Harvey, but the greater part of his time during these years was spent in Chicago.

While acting as Manager of the iron works at Harvey, Mr. Harvey also engaged in various engineering undertakings. In 1861 he was employed in opening the first wagon road connecting the shores of Lake Superior with settled portions of the country south of it—the course being from Marquette to the head waters of Green Bay, Wisconsin. This road was completed in 1862, and a line of stage-coaches was run over it.

Shortly afterwards Mr. Harvey projected the first railroad to the shores of Lake Superior. The road was built under his supervision as Chief Engineer, and followed the route of the wagon road previously mentioned. It ultimately proved to be the most profitable line of its mileage in the United States.

In 1864 Mr. Harvey removed with his family to Tarrytown on the Hudson, in Westchester county, N. Y. Here he resided until 1876, when, for a few months, he made his home in Utica, N. Y. He then located at Nyack on the Hudson, in Rockland county, N. Y.

“No engineering problem of the last half of the nineteenth century has attained the importance attached to the query, ‘How shall the congested population of crowded districts in a great city move with ease and rapidity within the city’s limits, or to and from suburban localities?’

“The city of London made the first attempt at finding an answer, by introducing a system of underground railways. But, owing to its enormous mileage cost, this system has never been a financial success; besides, it has developed many elements of personal discomfort to its patrons, while affording

advantages to but very limited sections of the city. New York, from its geographical situation, has greater necessities of the character indicated by the foregoing query than any other metropolis of the globe; and at the same time has had, all along, more engineering obstacles to an underground system than London—which, at the outset, effectually discouraged the introduction of that method of rapid transit.”

In 1865 a committee of leading citizens of New York published a report in which it was estimated that 7,000 deaths and 200,000 cases of preventable illness occurred annually, owing to the overcrowding of inhabitants into the lower parts of the city on account of the lack of a system of cheap, capacious and rapid transit.

At that time the city of New York contained a population of about 875,000. All the public places of amusement and nearly all the chief hotels of the city were located south of Seventeenth street; there, also, were situated the principal churches, with one or two exceptions. Central Park—the southern boundary of which (Fifty-ninth street) is four miles from the City Hall—could only be reached by the general down-town public by means of rumbling, rattling, foul-smelling “stages,” or “busses,” or by slow-going, overcrowded horse-cars traversing a circuitous route.

That quarter of the city extending from Fiftieth to Fifty-ninth street, and lying between Eighth and Fourth, or Park, avenues—now almost completely covered by the Plaza, Savoy, Netherland and other palatial hotels, by the Lenox Lyceum, Carnegie Hall and numerous sky-scraping apartment-houses, and by the costly and handsome residences of Cornelius Vanderbilt, William C. Whitney and a score of other “multi-millionaires”—was in 1865 and '66 a barren, rocky waste, dotted here and there by the forlorn-looking shanties of poverty-stricken navvies, swarming with numberless noisy children, and enlivened by curs and goats, to whose yelping and bleating the jangling bells on passing street-car horses furnished a monotonous and almost ceaseless accompaniment.

Up to 1866 no practical scheme for rapid transit in New York had been presented, although the need of relief was ap-

palling. The municipal Government had not the capacity to deal with the problem. The local society of engineers held a series of meetings to consider plans of transit relief, but finally adjourned without agreeing on any method. New York was in a fever for some method of getting about easily and quickly, and all manner of schemes were brought to the front. One of these was the underground pneumatic road, of which a trial section was actually built under Broadway, not far from the City Hall. Another was the Broadway Arcade road—beautifully pictured, but “never more than a dream, and now naught but a memory.”

Such being the situation early in 1866, a committee of citizens appeared before the New York Legislature of that year, and appealed to it to take the matter of rapid transit under its special care. The Senate hearkened to the appeal and referred the whole subject to a “Select Commission,” consisting of three Senators, the State Engineer, and the Mayor (Hon. John T. Hoffman) and Engineer (A. W. Craven) of the city of New York.

Soon after Charles T. Harvey had located at Tarrytown in the latter part of 1864, his attention was directed to New York city’s great need of a comprehensive system of rapid transit. He was then only thirty-five years of age, and as he was possessed of the same vigor and earnestness which, in his earlier manhood, had brought him success in the wilds of Michigan, he determined to devote himself to the solving of New York’s important problem.

To this end he withdrew from all professional engagements, and for nearly two years, in a spacious work-room at his home in Tarrytown, drew plans and devised models, until, without drawing upon suggestions from any extraneous source whatever, he adopted two main principles: (1) That the most practicable form of structure for city rapid transit was a system of metal-framed tracks supported upon wrought-iron columns, placed, so far as possible, along the curb-stone line in the streets. (2) That the best form for motive power thereon was a system of endless wire cables, connected with stationary sub-surface engines.

Having reached these conclusions early in 1866, Mr. Harvey, backed by twenty-five of his friends (who had subscribed some \$75,000 for the purpose of meeting the expense of a trial of this proposed form of railway) applied to the Common Council of New York for permission to erect an experimental section of elevated railway of the type now in use.

Vigorous war against experiment in this direction then commenced. The opposition forces were led by A. T. Stewart, the richest merchant of his time, whose success attracted a large following, and who was one of the most influential personages in the city. He was a terror to all promoters of local transit schemes before Charles T. Harvey entered the field of endeavor; and when the plans of the latter took the form just mentioned, Mr. Stewart immediately applied for and obtained an injunction from the notorious, and afterwards impeached, Judge Barnard, prohibiting the Common Council from granting the permission desired by Mr. Harvey and his friends.

During the progress of the hearing in the injunction proceedings, Judge Barnard intimated that, if Mr. Harvey persisted in the attempt to have such an experiment tried, the Court might entertain a motion to have an inquiry made as to his (Harvey's) sanity. This sarcasm was greeted by Mr. Stewart, who was present, and others with loud laughter, in which the Judge joined. Afterwards Mr. Harvey went with Mr. Peter Cooper, at the suggestion of the latter, to call upon Mr. Stewart to learn if there were not some grounds of compromise on which his opposition could be withdrawn. Mr. Stewart assured them to the contrary, and said that he would "spend a million dollars, if necessary, to prevent any further proceeding with the proposed experiment."

Mr. Harvey then repaired to the Legislature of New York, where he drafted, and procured the passage of, the first law ever placed upon any statute-book to provide for the organization of corporations to build what are now known as "cable railways." At Albany Mr. Harvey met the members of the Select Commission heretofore mentioned, who had decided to advertise in the commercial centers of the world for plans for a rapid transit system. This was done, and in response

scores of plans embodying the most advanced ideas of the engineering profession of that period, were received from engineers of various nationalities.

Mr. Harvey at once prepared competitive plans, which he submitted to the Commission. At the same time he hired rooms on Broadway in New York city (where the Equitable Building now stands), in which he exhibited not only pen and ink drawings of his plans, but also working models in wood of his proposed track and supporting columns, and of his cable-traction device.

The Select Commission held numerous sessions in New York in 1866, and went in a body to inspect Mr. Harvey's models and plans. Early in the legislative session of 1867 the Commission made its report, and it was found that the only plan, of the many received, which had met with approval, was the one submitted by Charles T. Harvey. The Senate's Commissioners reported that this plan was so novel and unprecedented that they hesitated to endorse its feasibility until it could be tested on a full scale, and they recommended that this should be done. This was the first practical suggestion as to elevated railways, as a means of urban passenger transit, ever made public, with its authorship established under such unique competitive conditions.

His plans having been approved by the Commission and recommended to the Legislature, Mr. Harvey went to Albany where he drafted a Bill, under which—it being enacted into a Law—he would agree to erect, at his own and his corporate associates' risk and expense, an experimental illustration of his system; its merits to be passed upon by the Governor, whose approval was made a condition precedent to the legalizing and extending of the system. The Bill also set forth that the cars on the line should be operated exclusively by traction cable.

When this Bill was regularly before the Senate Mr. Harvey set up in Albany, in a room furnished him by Mr. Erastus Corning, the plans and models which he had exhibited in New York; and 21 March, 1867, the State Senate having taken a

recess, all the Senators except one went in a body to examine the exhibits.

At this time the New York Senate numbered among its members some very able and influential gentlemen, among them being Ezra Cornell, the founder of Cornell University, who had been Professor Morse's constructing assistant, and had set up the first telegraph pole on the world's first experimental line, between Baltimore and Washington; Henry C. Murphy, known as the father of the Brooklyn suspension bridge, one of the wonders of the world; Charles J. Folger, afterwards Chief Judge of the New York Court of Appeals, and later Secretary of the United States Treasury; Andrew D. White, for many years President of Cornell University, and now United States Ambassador to Germany.

Within a day or two Mr. Harvey's Bill passed the Senate. "When it reached the Assembly," says Mr. Harvey, "I found the omnibus lines and some other surface-transit interests had decided that rapid-transit experiments were not to their liking, and had arranged with the veteran parliamentarian, ex-Speaker D. C. Littlejohn, to oppose the same. Knowing this in time several Members were selected to speak in favor of the Bill, and were posted as to points. Mr. Littlejohn did his best, but the roll-call left him in a small minority. Coming to where I sat he said: 'That was the best log-rolled Bill of this session, but I would have defeated it except for that word '*experimental*' in its title.' * *

"True to his threat to me A. T. Stewart had his agent at Albany to give him notice in time to oppose the Bill before the Governor, where he had a 'pull' which had sufficed to secure a veto on a previous underground transit charter. Knowing this danger, I had long before laid a political anchor to the windward, and had had some of the Governor's trusted advisers consult with him at a much earlier date about my plans.

"When the Bill had been engrossed after its final passage, I went with the custodian of it to the Speaker's private residence and secured his signature at his dinner table; then obtained the signature of the President of the Senate, and finally hast-

ened to the Executive Chamber, where the Bill was signed by the Governor without the usual delay, and a copy was filed with the Secretary of State before Stewart's scout was aware of the rapid progress made. The next day I happened to meet Mr. Stewart in New York, and reminded him of the interview of Peter Cooper and myself with him the previous year. We never met again, and his last words to me were those of rage at the passage of the Experimental Railway Law at Albany."

This Law, which was passed 22 April, 1867, was entitled "An Act to provide for the construction of an experimental line of railway in the counties of New York and Westchester," and it contained the features referred to on page 954.

With this enabling Act secured, the next step was to obtain sufficient capital with which to furnish the proof of utility which the law required. In connection with this task there were many adverse conditions and influences to be overcome; and these had to be met and disposed of by Mr. Harvey in person, as no one but himself had become sufficiently identified with the new transit theory, or had sufficient faith in it, to be able to make the necessary headway against positive opposition.

And thus it was that Mr. Harvey's most exhausting, protracted and anxious labors were in the financial rather than in the engineering department of the enterprise. In fact, at one time, he almost despaired of obtaining the amount of money needed in order to begin the construction work; but, in the most unexpected manner, Mr. E. W. Dunham, President of the Corn Exchange Bank, appeared on the scene just then, and without solicitation subscribed the needed balance.

A rival underground transit scheme came into competition for public favor within one year after the acceptance of Mr. Harvey's plans. The President of the company engineering this scheme was a Wall street magnate, who adopted the tactics of calling on those capitalists Mr. Harvey was endeavoring to enlist in support of his efforts, and dissuading them from their intentions.

At a public meeting held in the interests of the underground affair one of the speakers, alluding to Mr. Harvey's plans, said:



THE FIRST RIDE OVER THE FIRST ELEVATED RAILWAY

IN THE WORLD.

THE POWER USED BEING THE FIRST APPLICATION OF ENGINES TO THE CAUSE OF PROGRESS FOR PRACTICAL TRAFFIC
ON THE GROUND.

Photograph taken during the first Trip in the Original Passenger and Freight

...CHARLES TIKKOPSKY, HARVEY.

On the Terminus of the Railway at Felt's Building in Greenwich Street, New York City

...1868...

THE FIRST RIDE OVER THE FIRST ELEVATED URBAN TRANSIT
STRUCTURE IN THE WORLD.

From a photograph taken at the time, in June, 1868.

"This new-fangled elevated railway scheme is at best only an experimental affair, and New York is no place for experiments." A. T. Stewart caused to be published extensively his opinion that the scheme of elevated railway transit was ridiculous, and could not by any possibility succeed!

As a rule capitalists viewed with incredulity this project for elevated rapid transit, but Mr. Harvey and his financial supporters were finally able to organize the West Side and Yonkers Patent Railroad Company, for the purpose of building the experimental line permitted by the Act of Legislature previously mentioned.

Structural operations were begun at the junction of Battery Place and Greenwich street 7 Oct., 1867, under the direction of Mr. Harvey as Chief Engineer of the work. There were only a few persons present, but conspicuous among the number was the venerable Peter Cooper, who always took a deep interest in everything tending to advance the interests of New York city or benefit its citizens.

When all was ready, Mr. Cooper alighted from his carriage and stood in an almost reverent attitude before the open foundation, over which the inaugural supporting column was adjusted. The bolt which was to be used for fastening the column to its foundation was handed to Mrs. Sarah (*Van Eps*) Harvey, the wife of the inventor and engineer of the road, and she, stepping forward, placed it in position. Those present upon that occasion will not soon forget with what emphasis and forecasting of the future Mr. Cooper then said: "We all know who has fastened the first bolt, but the man is not living who will see the last one put in."

By February, 1868, the railway structure was erected along Greenwich street from Battery Place to Cortlandt street, a distance of half a mile. By the middle of the following June the necessary stationary engines had been set up in vaults underneath the sidewalk; the traction cables were in position; Mr. Harvey and others had made test, or trial, trips over the road, and everything was in readiness for the required inspection by the Governor of New York.

On the 1st day of July, 1868, Mr. Harvey escorted Gov.

Reuben E. Fenton to the railway, and with him rode over it in a cable-car. The inspection passed off satisfactorily, and within forty-eight hours thereafter Mr. Harvey received a certified copy of the Governor's official approval of the road, as filed with the Secretary of State.

This marked the successful passing of the first stage in the development of this novel enterprise. Under the law, if the Governor had withheld his approval, there was no alternative but to remove this illustrative half-mile section, and submit to a practically total loss of the investment, which, up to that date, amounted to \$205,611.70. With the State approval thus won, the franchise became vested in the construction company—the West Side and Yonkers Patent Railway Company—with power to extend the road to the northern limits of the city, and open it for traffic; provided the company should first file a proper and sufficient bond to indemnify the owners of private property for damages resulting from the erection of the road.

It may be noted here that the structural plans introduced in this illustrative section of elevated railway have never been essentially changed, although modifications have followed to permit of more tracks, and for other special purposes.

The motive power was, in Mr. Harvey's judgment, the pivotal problem involving the practical perfecting of his system. To avoid the many serious and disagreeable disadvantages resulting from the use of locomotives, he had adopted cable traction as, theoretically, the best power; but he needed time and facilities to perfect this method upon a railway specially constructed for its use. He now had the railway.

A fundamental feature of his method was a cable "grip," of which there was no suitable one then devised. Finding that it would take more time to perfect a "grip" than he could then spare for study and experiment in that direction, he adopted the temporary expedient of running the cars by cable without any "grip," but by the aid of a device which he invented.

To remove the objection of some investors that everything was risked upon his eventual success in introducing a "grip," Mr. Harvey secured in June, 1868, the passage by the Legislature of an amendment to the Act of 1867, by which it was

provided that, after due experiment, any motive power might be adopted which should be found to be the best. Of course he never believed for an instant that any hostility to perfection in that direction would ever arise.

At the same time that the abovementioned provision was placed upon the statute-book, the Legislature also enacted that the constructing company should annually "pay to the Comptroller of the city of New York five per cent. of its net income, for the purpose of being expended in the improvement of the condition or appearance of the streets, or parts of streets, or avenues, or places through which elevated railroads" might thereafter be located.

After the acceptance by the State of the railway, and the indemnifying bond previously referred to—which had been duly executed by Mr. Harvey and a number of other sureties—it was found that there was a general distrust as to the earning qualities of this new style of railway, and there would be difficulty in financing the company, so as to complete the work of extension, until that question should be settled. In other words, the public mind was not turned towards the relative merits of motive powers, but doubted whether the elevated railway itself would be patronized to a dividend-earning extent.

To prove that it would be, Mr. Harvey laid aside his experimental work, and devoted his energies towards extending the line sufficiently to open it to paying traffic. The New York Central Railroad then ended at Thirtieth street and Ninth avenue—on which avenue the elevated railway company was authorized to build its extended line. This was before the Grand Central Station, at Forty-second street and Park avenue, was built, and the advantages of making this connecting link were so apparent, that capital was found willing to undertake it, without waiting to have the motive power perfected.

In 1869 and '70, therefore, the elevated structure was extended from Cortlandt street along Greenwich street* and Ninth avenue to the station of the N. Y. Central Railroad at

* Greenwich street begins at Battery Place, at the southern end of the city, and runs parallel with the Hudson River two and a-half miles to Little West Twelfth street, where it terminates and Ninth avenue begins.

Thirtieth street, a distance of three miles. In August, 1870, the line was opened for traffic, and it did not take the public but a few days to ascertain the fact that from one-half to three-quarters of an hour could be saved between the Central Railroad Station and the Battery by using the "L" road instead of the horse-cars, and at once more business was offered than could be done.

The question as to the availability of elevated railways for city transit was soon settled for all time. The temporary cable device, previously referred to, answered so well that cars were run without any grip, at a speed equal to that since maintained with locomotives; and with due allowance for time to remedy casual mechanical defects, and to drill the operators or "motor-men," that temporary service would have enabled the enterprise to pay its fixed charges and earn dividends on its stock from the date of its opening forever afterwards.

No cars were ever run before, or since, by the method then adopted by Mr. Harvey. A leading railway engineer of England came over to New York, examined the railway as thus operated, and learned Mr. Harvey's plans as to perfecting the delayed "grip." Upon his return to England he commended the system in the highest terms. The introduction of a perfected grip could have occurred later on, without necessitating the interruption of the business of the road for a single day.

During the period of the construction of the "L" extension the disastrous "Black Friday" (24 Sept., 1869) panic occurred, and the bankers who were to furnish the money for carrying on the work of construction, and then market the company's bonds, failed, and Mr. Harvey had, under great and unexpected pressure, to seek others to take the places of these men. When found, the new parties, composing a Wall street clique, or "syndicate," required that the stock interests should be "pooled," and the voting power placed with the syndicate, as a guarantee that the bond sale arrangements should be carried out. With an honest financial administration this was not unreasonable; but it also made a betrayal of trust by unscrupulous persons possible.

The leader of this syndicate was John F. Tracy, who, as

President of various railroad corporations, then represented more railway mileage than any other man on the globe, and was accustomed to have his plans carried into effect without scruple or delay. By "pooling" the stock of Mr. Harvey (who had the largest individual holding in the company) and his friends, who controlled a majority of the shares of stock, Tracy and his clique managed to get a voting majority, while owning but a fraction of the proprietary interest.

When Mr. Harvey sought in November, 1870, to resume and complete his experiments as to the best form of motive power, the Tracy clique informed him that they would not permit this to be done until certain stock "deals," which they had decided upon, had been concluded; or, in other words, not until the whole enterprise had been so far discredited as to enable them to buy in the road at their own price and "reorganize" it with themselves as the owners—their interest then being mainly as loaners of money on the railroad company's securities.

They offered to let Mr. Harvey into the arrangement. Testimony has established the fact that they tendered him a full share of the spoils, payable in stock or in cash. The evidence is clear and explicit that he unflinchingly refused to have any part or profit in the plot, giving as his reason that such connivance on his part would be base treachery to the majority of stockholders who had paid in almost \$1,000,000 to abide the issue of the experiments he had in view.

The result was that the Tracy clique brought their "pool" power to bear on Mr. Harvey with irresistible effect, pursuing him with relentless vindictiveness, and striving by every possible means to ruin him financially and professionally. One of their earliest steps was to turn him out of his position as Engineer and Manager; next they stopped the traffic on the road; then they allowed maturing coupons on the outstanding bonds of the company to go to protest, while available money assets, more than sufficient to meet the same, were in the treasury; finally they discarded the cable appliances entirely, and had the assertion circulated broadcast that such a system as had been in use was a failure.

The clique let the railway lie idle until the public generally

supposed it to be a failure, while they had agents buying up the first lien securities at twenty cents on the dollar. To confirm the impression of failure upon the public mind, cable-traction machinery and appliances that had cost over \$150,000 were torn out and sold for old junk. Then by collusive foreclosure proceedings the Tracy party cut off the stock interest entirely, and with it all of the projector's contract interest given him as compensation for his labors and risks in starting the enterprise.

At this time (1871) "Boss" Tweed was at the zenith of his power, and he concluded that he would make the rapid-transit necessities of the city a reason for pledging its credit. He adopted the "Viaduct" scheme, and had passed a law to bond the counties of New York and Westchester for indefinite amounts, and another law exempting the road from taxation for an uncertain period. He started the affair with a compulsory stock subscription of \$5,000,000 by the city of New York, to be raised by bonds issued in its name.

To clear the track for this huge job Tweed wanted the "Experimental Railway" out of the way, and accordingly introduced a Bill in the Legislature to abolish it. The Tracy party had forced the railway into disuse, as previously mentioned, and the public being duped, was willing to see the whole business ended as Tweed proposed. The Tracy party was prepared neither to ward off Tweed's blow, nor to "boom up" the road.

Just at this juncture Tweed proposed, through a third party, to Charles T. Harvey that he should connive at the raid on the "Experimental Railway," for a consideration of \$50,000. Had Mr. Harvey consented to accept this bribe the Tracy party would have been hopelessly caught in their own trap, with the loss of all their investments and prospective gains. But this would have involved the obliteration of the elevated transit system, with all the vast benefits which have since resulted from it.

Mr. Harvey's decision was quickly made, and, spurning Tweed's bribe, he went to the rescue of the railway for its sake alone. He appealed to Erastus Corning and other friends to assist him with their influence, and, he himself paying the ex-

pense of the campaign against Tweed's Bill, halted the measure in the Assembly after it had been passed by the Senate, and Governor Hoffman was known to be ready to sign it. Tweed's defeat in this instance was the only one he experienced during that session of the Legislature, and to avoid it he exerted himself to the utmost.

The rescue from Tweed did not, however, mollify the Tracys, who pushed ahead their measures to "acquire" the property and franchises of the railway company, and to defeat further experiment. To do this fully legislation was absolutely necessary, but during three years (1872-'74) the plotters were annually defeated at Albany.

Meanwhile Mr. Harvey was appealing to the State Government for the protection guaranteed him by the laws under which he had demonstrated the utility of his plans. He took special pains, by means of his memorials to the Legislature, and the reports of investigations made in response thereto, to have a public record kept of the scheme of spoliation of which he was the principal victim. With these memorials and reports published from year to year as State documents—comprising altogether nearly 1,000 pages, to which reference may be had—there was perpetuated a complete history of one of the most glaring cases of oppression and perversion of invention services to be found anywhere.

In 1873 the New York Assembly ordered an investigation, and a report written by the Hon. Jeremiah McGuire of Elmira—subsequently Speaker of the Assembly—stated that Mr. Harvey's experiments were illegally suppressed, and that "*the honor of the State*" required that the same should be resumed and completed.

In 1874 the Tracy clique openly used money to secure the coveted sanction of the State to their infamous schemes, but, on the score of the manifest injustice exhibited by the Bill which had been passed by the Legislature, Gov. John A. Dix vetoed it. But in 1875 the collusive and illegal proceedings of this clique of wreckers were confirmed by the State, the Bill which was passed by the Legislature in that year receiving the approval of Governor Tilden. Both *The New York Tribune*

and *The World* of New York asserted at the time that this Act had been passed by the use of money. *The World* of 10 July, 1875, said in that connection: "It is an eternal disgrace to the State of New York that such dishonest practices are allowed to continue."

This Act of 1875 expressly sanctioned the suppression by the clique of the projector's experiments; confirmed the foreclosure sales, by which he lost his property rights in the enterprise; and authorized a change of motive power without any further experiments. The new, or "reorganized," corporation (The Manhattan Railway Company) of the Tracy party, based on the ruins of The West Side and Yonkers Patent Railway Company, was recognized as the legal successor of the last-mentioned organization, and the right of extending the line, or lines, of the road was conferred directly upon it. The power of the Legislature to do this was, of course, paramount.

About this time John F. Tracy died, and his late interests, with those of most of his associates, passed into the ownership of Messrs. Cyrus W. Field, Jay Gould, Russell Sage and others, who had not been parties to the suppressive and reorganizing "deal," and could legally ignore equities connected with it.

Thus matters rested until 1881, when the New York Court of Appeals (the highest Court of the State) decided that the foreclosure proceedings previously mentioned were illegal. There was then nothing of value left to the original owners to fight for in the Courts, and so Mr. Harvey turned to the State for recognition, and for some sort of honorable restitution of his rights. From that time until three or four years ago he fought earnestly and persistently to accomplish his purpose.

In 1883 a memorial which he presented to the Legislature was referred to the Railroad Commissioners of the State, who were directed to take testimony on the subject and report to the next Legislature. This was done, and the Commissioners' report to the Senate, of over 200 printed pages, was referred to the Committee on Grievances.

14 May, 1884, this committee reported, in part, "that the allegations of Mr. Harvey, that his original experiments were illegally interrupted and suppressed, seem to be sustained by the

evidence submitted ; and the *honor of the State* and the public interest in the case evidently require such rectification of this injustice as present circumstances permit." The committee then proceeded to point out that there was a fund accumulating from a revenue charge upon the original company and its successors (see note, page 966), which would afford the means to repair, to some degree, the injustice of the State to Mr. Harvey.

Upon this report the Senate took no immediate action, but at the next session of the Legislature, early in 1885, the subject was referred to a special sub-committee consisting of Senators Henry R. Low, Charles S. Baker and George W. Plunkitt.

The first-named Senator could refer back to the acts of the "Select Commission" (see page 952), of which he had been a member, almost twenty years before. In the interim he had seen the "L" lines of New York city, based on the plans of Mr. Harvey selected by the Commission in 1866, work a revolution in the social status of the metropolis. 100,000,000 passengers were being transported annually by means of the facilities then in existence.* \$200,000,000 in taxable values had been added by means of the elevated roads to the city's wealth, and \$25,000,000 of profits in stock values on a cash basis had been realized by third parties from those plans, of which the author had not received a dollar of profit.

This sub-committee soon made a report to the Senate, in which, after giving a history of the case from the beginning, the following statements were made :

" Mr. HARVEY's proportion [of the profits growing out of the original enterprise] would be \$2,000,000, besides accrued dividends, and which would legally as well as equitably belong to him but for effects of ill-advised and unjustifiable legislation, respecting the said foreclosure and rights of extension, existing upon the statute-book for a full decade. * *

" Many of the circumstances connected with this case were not made known to the Legislature of 1875, or to the public, or to the opponents, even, until disclosed by proceedings in Court at a later period. * * *

* Between 1 Aug., 1870—about which time the "L" road from Battery Place to 30th street and Ninth avenue was opened to traffic—and 15 April, 1894, over 2,200,000,000 passengers used in New York city the facilities projected by Mr. Harvey. Of this vast multitude—numbering nearly twice as many as the then population of the globe—not the life of a single passenger en route was lost.

That the people of the State of New York would advisedly permit laws to be enacted to confirm such proceedings, is an idea too preposterous for supposition or argument. * * *

"Mr. HARVEY'S original theory of construction has evidently been *essentially followed in all the subsequent elevated railway structures* in the city of New York; but an illustration of his chosen motive power, under the best possible conditions, must be afforded before a final verdict as to the merits of his entire plans in this connection can be intelligently rendered. * * *

"Under these circumstances your committee do not see how the State can with propriety and good faith do less than to place the fund* at the disposal of the engineer to whom it owes its existence, and who alone, so far as known, can apply it to the uses for which it was intended, and thus some amends be made for the glaring injustice to which he has been subjected for a long series of years. With these results in view the Investigating Sub-Committee has prepared a Bill to report in this connection, and unanimously recommend its passage."

The effect of this report seems to have been quite electrical, for the Senate passed the committee's Bill with but four dissenting votes, and the Assembly with but two negatives.

This Act provided, in part, as follows:

"A new illustrative section of said form of railway shall be erected on some duly authorized street in said city, to replace the experimental section referred to in the first section of this Act and subsequently removed, and to enable the resumption and completion of the experiments required in said section to ascertain the best form of motor as therein contemplated; and the expenses incident thereto shall be paid from said fund as hereinafter provided.

"Said new illustrative section shall be not less than one-fourth of a mile in length and shall be provided with serial traction cables, and testing cars of full working size, and shall conform to the regulations as to structure and motive power as provided in the Act to which this Act is supplementary. Said section shall be constructed and the said experiments conducted on the plans and under the direction of CHARLES T. HARVEY, the engineer in charge of constructing the first experimental section hereinbefore mentioned.

"The Comptroller of the city of New York is hereby authorized and directed to pay a sum equal to one-third of the amount of said fund now on deposit with him, or in his custody, forthwith to the order of said engineer for the purpose of defraying the expenses of experiments as to said motive power now in progress, and for making surveys and other preparations for building said section."

* Referred to on page 959 *ante*, and which, at the time this report was made, amounted to \$168,000. In March, 1892, it amounted to \$266,725.13.

The Act provided, further, for the filing of a bond, conditioned upon the full performance of the required construction work; for additional payments to be made as the work should progress; and for the appointment of a Board of Inspecting Engineers.

While the Act was in the hands of Governor Hill, awaiting his action, Thomas C. Clarke, Washington A. Ræbling, Charles H. Haswell, S. H. Sweet, Egbert L. Viele, Alfred P. Boller and other distinguished engineers of New York city wrote to the Governor urging him to approve the Act, "not only for the reasons so fully given by the committee, but also for considerations which have special weight with us [them] from our [their] professional standpoint." These engineers further declared to the Governor:

"The feasibility of using cable instead of locomotive traction upon rapid-transit railways in cities, has been a mooted but undetermined problem in the engineering profession ever since the eminent English engineer Stephenson attempted its solution in London some fifty years since.

"The Mr. HARVEY named in this Bill was *the first engineer* to attempt the same problem in this country, and it is to be deplored that he has been prevented from completing his experiments. The undersigned deem it proper to assure your Excellency that the attainment of the object in view is a matter of great moment, and well worthy of all the aid proposed from the fund so appropriately applicable to the purpose.

"A demonstration of the practicability of substituting traction cables connected with stationary engines in lieu of locomotive haulage, will remove the main source of objection to the operating of elevated railroads in the streets of cities, and tend more than any other projected improvement to benefit the condition and appearance of the streets. * * * The result of the final trial and findings provided for in the proposed Law, will attract the attention of the engineering profession throughout the world."

Gov. David B. Hill approved this Bill 13 June, 1885, and, in the "Memoranda of reasons therefor" filed with his approval, stated:

"It seems that CHARLES T. HARVEY many years since, if he was not the originator of the method which seemed to solve the long mooted and important question of rapid transit, at least perfected a plan that was afterwards of great utility, and in a large measure assisted in giving the present rapid transit facilities to New York city.

"The moneys directed to be disbursed under this Bill belong to a spec-

ial fund accumulated by payments made by the elevated railroads of that city in pursuance of the original Act authorizing their construction ; by which Act the use of said fund was limited to certain purposes—mainly for repairing the streets and roadways which it was then thought would be seriously injured by reason of the construction and operation of such railroads. During the years in which they have been operated, I am informed that it has not been found necessary to expend a dollar of this fund for the purpose contemplated, and it seems probable that none of it will ever be to any extent needed therefor.

“The purpose of this Bill is to provide the means whereby Mr. HARVEY can further develop his plans for rapid transit, which, it is claimed, he has already brought to great perfection. Approval is urged for that reason, and further, as a matter of justice to one who has been so *largely instrumental in giving to that city its present system.*

“It seems to me that there is great force in these reasons, and the language of ex-Governor Seymour* clearly states the proposition when he says: ‘The city has had almost exclusively the benefit of elevated roads. The legislative reports and laws show that Mr. HARVEY was encouraged to persevere in his effort to improve that system of transit. I think no one can read these reports without feeling that the honor of the State demands that compensation be made to Mr. HARVEY.’

“It is universally admitted that increased facilities for rapid transit are imperatively demanded in New York. Personal observation of the means now afforded, and considerable study and attention given to this subject, have convinced me of the inability of the system in its present condition to give the relief needed. Some careful legislation in the interests of the people in the direction indicated is undoubtedly demanded. In the meantime it appears entirely proper that a fund, coming as this does from the income or earnings of the system itself, should be used in its further development and *in doing justice to* Mr. HARVEY, especially as it does not cost the taxpayers of New York a single dollar.

“In the hope that this measure will aid in supplying a needed want to New York city, and because of the high personal and professional character of the gentlemen familiar with the subject recommending this legislation, I have concluded to approve the Bill.”

At last the Legislative and Executive powers of the Empire State had recognized the justice of Mr. Harvey’s demand to be permitted to resume and complete his elevated railway motor experiments. That it took nerve and perseverance to bring about this result no one needs to be told. But, even after this

* The Hon. HORATIO SEYMOUR, former Governor of New York, had written to Governor Hill just before this time to say that he had “known for many years” of Mr. Harvey’s “labors and losses for the benefit of New York’s transit facilities,” and that he hoped the Governor would sign the Bill then before him.

desired legislation had been passed, Mr. Harvey found that it was not easy to get the expected and needed money.

Under the law the "railway fund" was kept separate from the other moneys of the city, and the amount appropriated, or designated, by the Legislature might have been paid over to Mr. Harvey without question; but neither the Tammany city authorities nor the Manhattan Railway Company wished that done—the Company being especially averse to it, because they feared that Mr. Harvey might build a set of rival elevated roads. As the chief men of the Company were then hand and glove with the city authorities, they had no trouble in preventing payment.

Mr. Harvey having, in pursuance of the law, made a demand upon the City Comptroller for \$56,033.11—one-third of the accumulated "railway fund"—the Comptroller branded the attempt to obtain the money as a "steal," and denied the validity of the law. Mr. Harvey then applied to the Supreme Court for a writ of mandamus to compel the payment. Early in January, 1886, Judge Donohue denied the mandamus, principally on the ground that "the applicant nowhere avers or makes proof that he is doing or is about to do, or is willing or authorized to do, the work referred to." The case was carried up to the Court of Appeals, which decided against the validity of the Law on technical grounds.

In May, 1891, the Legislature of New York passed a Bill, which, in brief, provided that a share of the "railway fund" should be paid to Charles T. Harvey "in consideration of his great services to New York in inventing the elevated railway system." Governor Hill vetoed the Bill, and in doing so he wrote :

"This Bill is popularly known as the 'HARVEY BILL.' In the year 1885 the Legislature passed, and I approved, a measure which was likewise known as the 'HARVEY BILL,' but which the Court of Appeals, on the application of the local authorities of New York city, subsequently declared to be unconstitutional.

"That Bill was approved by me on two grounds: (1) Because it provided what I then regarded as a reasonable method by which Mr. HARVEY, without injustice to the public interests, might receive some measure of compensation for his previous services in aiding New York city in ob-

taining its present means of transit. (2) Because it provided for further experiments to be made by him in the effort to secure new and additional facilities for rapid transit. * * *

"The present Bill differs materially from the one of 1885. It abandons all idea of any portion of the accumulated funds in question being used to develop any new or additional plans for rapid transit. The Bill, therefore, lacks for its support the argument that it is intended to accomplish something for the public benefit, but has narrowed itself into having for its sole object the allowance of an equitable claim to a private citizen, or providing a method for its payment from a particular fund now in the Treasury of New York city.

"I am not disposed to dispute the fact that Mr. HARVEY'S claim is supported by many equitable considerations. * * * The *honesty* of Mr. HARVEY'S claim is supported by letters in its favor from many well-known citizens, including Warner Miller, George S. Coe, John J. Knox, Charles R. Flint, A. C. Cheney, E. L. Fancher, the Rev. Dr. Charles H. Parkhurst, A. B. Darling, James McCreery and numerous others.

"The local authorities, however, strenuously object to the approval of the measure, urging constitutional and other objections. * * * Their views are entitled to respectful attention, and cannot be ignored. There seems to be much force to some of the constitutional objections which they now present for the first time. * * * After a perusal of all the briefs submitted on both sides, and a painstaking examination of all the questions involved, I have arrived at the conclusion that my duty will be best performed by permitting the objections of the local authorities to prevail, and by withholding my approval of the measure."

In March, 1892, the Legislature passed—almost unanimously—another "Harvey Bill," which was vetoed by Governor Flower. In 1893 the New York city officials procured the enactment of a law which authorized the diversion of the "railway fund" to the general expenses of the city, whereby the tax rate for that year was reduced one cent on \$100.

In 1891 the Board of Rapid Transit Railroad Commissioners for the city of New York was created, empowered to lay out routes, select plans, and award allotments. Up to date this Commission has made no visible progress towards satisfying the pressing demands of the city for enlarged or improved rapid transit facilities. In 1894 a member of the Commission stated that "all the knowledge gained by the Commission thus far, points to the conclusion that the ideas of the originator [Charles T. Harvey] of elevated railway transit, in advocating experiments to perfect cable traction power,

are in the line of a final solution of the transit problem for cities, so far as motive power is concerned, whether for underground or elevated routes."

Some months ago an intelligent and well-informed writer for the New York press wrote as follows concerning the elevated railway structure :

"Dismal predictions were made even by some competent engineers as to the permanence of the structure. It was called a *long iron bridge*, and of course that description did accurately describe it; and it was said that all experience showed that a railway bridge built like the elevated structure had only a certain number of years for its life. Others predicted danger from rust, collapse through the incessant vibration kept up almost every minute during twenty-four hours. * * *

"Later, when the insidious mechanical disease known as electrolysis was discovered, the prediction was made that it would eat its way through the foundations of this structure. To-day, after the most exhaustive examination by experts, the structure is pronounced unimpaired in any respect, strong as it was upon the day it was built, and the vibrations themselves having been provided for by the architects in the original plans, are discovered to have as perfectly responded to the calculations of the engineers as has been the case with the Brooklyn Bridge. The vibrations instead of weakening seem really to have strengthened the structure."

In the "New York Memorial History" (III.: 586), by J. G. Wilson, it is stated :

"CHARLES T. HARVEY was unquestionably the originator of the elevated road, the first of its kind in the world's history. In 1867 he exhibited his models and plans to the State Senate, and was authorized to complete them. By later and various processes his rights were nullified. But the Senate and House have several times sustained his claims, the last time by Bill of 10 March, 1892. Yet, after twenty-five years of efforts to obtain justice, whilst others have been reaping the rich fruits of his ideas, Mr. HARVEY has received no remuneration whatever."

The New York system of canals, for many years the most successful in the world, owes its existence to the will power of De Witt Clinton (mentioned on page 822). He met with fierce opposition, but with the support of Peter Cooper and others he overcame all obstructions and saw the work completed in 1825 (see page 736).

The canal from Lake Erie to tide-water proved a success beyond all anticipations. Its revenues soon paid back its cost,

and by the year 1868 it was yielding a net income of over \$2,000,000 annually. In its carrying trade some 15,000 boats, 30,000 men and 40,000 horses were employed, earning over \$9,000,000 annually in freight charges, while the canal itself was an effective guard against railroad combinations to impose excessive freight charges. But there was one drawback—the use of steam power had not been made available upon the canal, and this was a fundamental defect which impaired its usefulness from the start.

In 1868 Charles T. Harvey came forward with a plan which Peter Cooper at once said supplied the long-desired want. Early in 1869 Mr. Harvey procured the introduction in the Senate of New York of a Bill entitled “An Act to Promote Mechanical Towage upon the Erie Canal.” It provided for the erection by Mr. Harvey and his associates, on the tow-path of the canal, at their own expense, of a ten-mile section of the proposed system of elevated cable towage.

There was to be no interference with the usual and ordinary methods of towage, but the Governor was to be empowered to cause the whole volume of business on the canal, during several months, to be turned into this section for free towage. The Governor was to appoint inspectors, and if the test showed that Mr. Harvey’s system furnished improved facilities—saving at least twenty per cent. in time and twenty per cent. in expense over the methods then in use—it could be continued and extended by private capital, under suitable regulations; otherwise, the Governor could order it removed without expense or damage to the State.

Simultaneously with the introduction of the Bill, Mr. Harvey set up in the basement of the old Capitol at Albany a miniature working-model of his system. When Peter Cooper saw it he threw up his hands in surprise and said to Mr. Harvey: “Why, Governor Clinton, the father of the Erie Canal, and I planned and worked together for years to devise a system of cable towage, and I actually put up a two-mile section and took Governor Clinton to ride over it in a yawl. We had to give it up, but had we seen this model we would have succeeded. The only plan we could think of was to drive a row

of piles in the middle of the canal, and that, we found, contracted the water-way too much. The system of 'travelers' you introduce completely covers another difficulty we could not solve."

Mr. Cooper signed and circulated a petition addressed to the Legislature, asking that a speedy trial be made of Mr. Harvey's system. He also wrote a personal letter commending the plans to the Governor and the Legislature. But the Bill before the Senate was opposed by a powerful horse-towing association, whose counsel was then a member of the Senate. Other adverse interests loomed up in the background, while the Canal officials turned their backs on the proposed innovation, and the Governor could not be induced to come out in favor of it.

The next election brought Tweed and his henchmen into power, and cut off all hope of favorable action by the Legislature, except in response to corrupt influences. As Mr. Harvey, about that time, was devoting his best energies to the affairs of the elevated railway, he withdrew his plans for the improvement of canal towage, and has never since sought to bring them forward again. In time, the facilities for traffic on the canal became so poor, that the State abolished tolls in order to prevent disuse of the canal.

In the Spring of 1889 Charles T. Harvey was selected by the Maritime Canal Company of Nicaragua (having its headquarters in New York city) as a member of its Advisory Board of Engineers. This Company was organized some years ago for the purpose of constructing an inter-oceanic canal in Nicaragua. The President of the Company, in informing Mr. Harvey of his appointment to the abovementioned position, wrote :

"Considering your former experience a valuable guide in such undertakings, and that your recent inspection of the maps, profiles, plans and general data of this enterprise will enable you to state the main points connected with its feasibility and future traffic development in the light of established precedents coming under your personal observation, and in a manner which will no doubt prove worthy of special attention, I request you to favor me with your views and suggestions from the standpoint of a constructor of ship-lock canal work, and manager of such water-way interests."

In December, 1889, Mr. Harvey made to the Company a very full and complete report on the subject assigned him, and early in 1890 this report, accompanied by elaborate maps, profile drawings and half-tone engravings, was published by the Company under the title, "Special Report on Data Relating to the Maritime Canal of Nicaragua, and the Regions Tributary Thereto. By Charles T. Harvey, C. E." In an introductory statement by the Secretary of the Canal Company, printed with the report, is this paragraph :

"The conclusions set forth in Mr. HARVEY's report, illustrated by the accompanying maps, relating to the territory on this Continent from which commerce will seek the Nicaragua Canal as the most economical route, *suggest new commercial conditions and results*, deemed especially interesting to those having, or contemplating, investments in connection with the inter-oceanic and international water-way."

An interesting article by Mr. Harvey on the Nicaragua Canal was published in the April, 1891, number of *The Cosmopolitan Magazine*.

In 1889 the Sault Ste. Marie and Hudson's Bay Railway Company was chartered by the Province of Ontario, Canada ; but for several years thereafter the Company existed only in name, its headquarters being at Sault Ste. Marie, and its affairs being looked after by a Provisional Board of Directors. In 1895 Charles T. Harvey became Acting Chief Engineer of the Company, and the next year, after making careful explorations and surveys, he submitted a report to the Company, which was published by its Provisional Board of Directors with the following comments, in part :

"During the seven years since the first grant of the charter of this Company its Directors have considered its prospects of success as limited to a commencement of way traffic, first upon the sections nearest St. Mary's River, by the carriage of forest products and pulpwood, spruce, pine and hardwood lumber, and by gradually extending northward until the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway was reached ; thence to progress very gradually to the Great Sea [Hudson Bay] beyond. * *

"In the light, however, of the facts and reasons set forth so clearly in the Engineer's report, your Directors are convinced that the former aims *should be promptly and entirely reversed*. That instead of 'piecemeal' work on the southern section, the first attention should be given to the construction of the northern portion as an entirety between the Canadian

Pacific Railway and tide-water at the best terminal point at or near the mouth of Moose River. * * *

"Heretofore it has been assumed in the public mind that of the various schemes and routes advocated for railway transit to Hudson's Bay, one was about as good as another, and all of doubtful utility. So little was known of the characteristics of the Great Canadian Sea coast and of the regions bordering on it, that the Federal and Provincial Statute Books are cumbered with special charters for various impracticable routes.

"The time for such ignorance to be tolerated must end when the facts and suggestions, which the accompanying Engineer's report disclose, are made public. * * * With a few miles of portage-railway facilities provided, * * the magnificent aggregate of over 6,000 miles of internal communication can be added to the resources of Canada.

"Not only is this far-reaching transit route available for a region where railway extension from the South must be slow at best, but is in one where fabulous evidences of wealth in gold, petroleum, coal and salt are being announced in constantly increasing instances. * * * That the opening of this interior transit connection via Chesterfield Inlet and Great Slave Lake will immediately add many millions of dollars to the national wealth of Canada is beyond question.

"In honor of the Engineer who has first suggested it, your Directors propose to designate the same as THE HARVEY ROUTE, following the precedent in giving an individual name to the first route projected in Canada between Lake Superior and Lake Winnipeg, known as 'The Dawson Route.' "

In the Spring of 1897 the main office of this railway company was removed to the city of Toronto, Ontario, where the company was reorganized, and new officers were elected. Charles T. Harvey was elected Manager and Chief Engineer—which office he still holds. He is also Chief Engineer of the Hudson's Bay and Yukon Railway and Navigation Company (chartered in 1897), which, as I understand the situation, is a subsidiary corporation to the Sault Ste. Marie and Hudson's Bay Railway Company.

These companies are now seeking aid from the Government of Ontario to enable them to establish the most extensive and important combined rail- and water-way transit line on the continent of North America, and which will follow the adopted "Harvey Route." This route is from Sault Ste. Marie to Missanabie on the Canadian Pacific Railway, and thence along the Missanabie and Moose Rivers to Moose Factory on the shore of James Bay, the southernmost inlet of Hudson Bay; thence

by the waters of these bays 1,300 miles to Chesterfield Inlet ; thence across the North-West Territory and Alaska to Bering Sea, via the Great Slave Lake and navigable water-ways in the basins of the Mackenzie and Yukon Rivers, with "portage" railways crossing the "divides" between the same.

The distance between Lake Superior and Bering Sea by this direct route is 5,000 miles, and 12,000 miles of coast and river lines of navigable waters would be brought into connection by the construction of this proposed rail- and water-way line. In 1898 the Legislative Assembly of Ontario published a report made by W. A. Charlton, M. P. P., together with a supplementary report by Mr. Harvey, relative to "that portion of the Province of Ontario north of the Canadian Pacific Railway, proposed to be traversed by the Sault Ste. Marie and Hudson's Bay Railway Company."

Messrs. Clayton and Harvey, accompanied by a party of guides and hunters, had gone over the route in September and October, 1897, with a view of informing the Government as to the region's "capabilities and characteristics, and the inducements which exist, or may be created, to secure commercial access and transit facilities through the contiguous wilderness to the shores of the Great Sea." Mr. Charlton closed his report by stating that in his judgment "the Sault Ste. Marie and Hudson's Bay route is more practical than any other route yet proposed for the purpose of establishing direct communication with Hudson's Bay at an early day and at a very limited cost."

In 1895 Mr. Harvey removed from Nyack on the Hudson to the city of Toronto, Ontario, where he and his wife now reside. He is a member of the Canadian Institute.

On the 9th of March last he delivered before the Engineering Society of the School of Practical Science, of Toronto University, an address on "The Conjunction of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries, from an Engineering Standpoint." *The Toronto World* published the address in full, and, after referring to Mr. Harvey's connection with the "Soo" Canal and the elevated railway system of New York city, said :

"The climax of these two achievements was reached when in 1884-'5 the 'Soo' Canal showed the greatest tonnage transit of any artificial



MRS. SARAH VAN EPS HARVEY.

water-way in the world, first exceeding the Suez at that time, and now showing more than double the annual traffic passing the latter. During the same year the elevated railway system of New York carried more passengers than any other railroad of whatever length in the world, having then, or since, exceeded 200,000,000 a year and 750,000 in a single day.

"Now this same engineer proposes to crown his record by developing the longest system of inland water-ways in the world, for which he finds that Canada offers the opportunity ; and he publicly states that if reasonably supported by the Provincial and Federal Governments he will, within five years, bring into operation a combined system of railways and water-ways the equal of which will not exist on the globe."

Charles T. Harvey was married at Utica, N. Y., 10 June, 1858, to Sarah (b. at Vernon, Oneida county, N. Y., 19 May, 1839), younger child of Abram and Sarah M. (*Underhill*) Van Eps. She is lineally descended from Dirk Van Eps (who came over from Amsterdam in 1653) and from Michael Bastienson Van Kortright (who came from Leerdam, Holland, in the ship *Spotted Cow*), both of whom settled in New Amsterdam, now New York city.

Jan Van Eps, son of Dirk, was one of the three original trustees of the town of Schenectady, N. Y., and one of its original land-owners. In the general massacre that occurred there 8 Feb., 1690, when the French and Indians came down from Canada, Jan Van Eps fell a victim to the tomahawk. Among the few who escaped death at this time, running barefooted through the snow towards Albany, was Evert Van Eps, son of Jan. With other refugees he returned some time later to the desolated settlement at Schenectady—where there remained but one family, which had been spared by the marauders.

Subsequently descendants of Evert Van Eps became extensive fur traders, with headquarters at Schenectady, dealing with the Indians along the Mohawk River and north of it. It has been a familiar tradition in the Van Eps family that John Jacob Astor, who came from Waldorf, Germany, in 1763, handled some of his first furs when associated with the Van Epses at Schenectady.

Abram Van Eps, born 20 Sept., 1763, at Schenectady, N. Y., son of Dirk and Susanna (*Glenn*) Van Eps, and grandson of Evert Van Eps, settled in Oneida county, N. Y., near the res-

ervation occupied by the remnants of the Oneida, Onondaga and Cayuga tribes of Indians. In gratitude for certain kindnesses shown by Mr. Van Eps to these Indians in a time of famine, they petitioned Gov. John Jay of New York for permission to give to "*Timon-ton*" (Abram Van Eps) two square miles of their reservation. The Governor referred the petition to the Legislature of the State, and in 1796 the land in question was formally and legally granted as prayed for. The original "grant," or "patent," bearing Governor Jay's signature and the great seal of the State, is still in existence.

Upon this land Abram Van Eps laid out a village-plot to which he gave the name "Mount Vernon." The village, however, has always been called simply Vernon. It is about sixteen miles west of the city of Utica.

Abram Van Eps was the first merchant in Oneida county. He built the first store in the town of Oriskany, then moved to Whitesboro (now Whitestown) near Utica, and built the first store for general merchandise at that point. About 1792 he established a store at Westmoreland in the same county, and later, as a more permanent location, established a store at his new town of "Mount Vernon."

Having learned well the Oneida language, he transacted his extensive fur business with the Indians entirely in their own tongue. He would never allow "fire-water" to be sold to the Indians in any of his stores. While residing in Westmoreland he was honored with a seat in the New York Legislature, 1804-'07. About this time William Irving, an elder brother of Washington Irving, was associated with Abram Van Eps in an extensive mercantile business, their principal office and warehouse being on the turnpike between Syracuse and Utica.

About 1808 or '09 Mr. Van Eps removed to Schenectady, where he resided for twenty years. During this time he continued as a partner in the mercantile business at Vernon, and also retained his other interests there. In 1829 he returned to Vernon, and continued to reside there during his remaining years, "looking upon the village as his child and the people as his children; while the people looked upon Abram Van Eps with the reverence due a father." He was "a man of the

strictest integrity, and was styled the 'honest merchant' by the first settlers of the town of Vernon." His name appears on the corner-stone of the Presbyterian church in Vernon as the donor of the large plot of land on which the church stands, and as the founder of the town.

The old grist-mill built by him about 1792 or '3, at what was afterwards Vernon, and which was owned by him until his death, is still standing. High up, on one of the broad rafters, painted there about the time the mill was built, is this motto :*

"Since man to man is so unjust,
I do not know what man to trust ;
I've trusted many to my sorrow,
So, pay to-day, and I'll trust to-morrow."

Abram Van Eps was one of the original stockholders of the New York Central Railway Company.

Abram Van Eps was twice married : (1st) to — Young of Schenectady, and (2d), in 1829, at Scipio (near Auburn), N. Y., to Sarah Mekeel (b. 9 Nov., 1799), eldest child of Moses and Anne (*Mekeel*) Underhill† of Yorktown (now Underhill), Westchester county, New York.

Sarah M. Underhill, who was born in Yorktown, almost in sight of the house of her grandfather Isaac Underhill, was only ten years of age when her father died. Her mother being in

* See page 140 *ante*.

† JOHN UNDERHILL was born 7 Oct., 1597, in Warwickshire, England, the son of Sir John and Mary (*Mosely*) Underhill. He served as a soldier in the Netherlands and at Cadiz, and in 1630 came with John Winthrop to Boston, Mass.

He was a Representative from Boston in the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and later was appointed by Sir Henry Vane to command the Colony's troops. With Capt. John Mason he destroyed the Indian fort at Mystic in 1637 (see note, page 330), and broke the power of the Pequots. Shortly afterwards, being banished from Boston on account of his religious opinions, he went to England, where, at London in 1638, he published a book entitled "Newes from America."

In 1641 Captain Underhill was made Governor of Exeter and Dover, but he returned to this country and settled at Stamford, in the Colony of New Haven. In 1643 he was a Deputy to the General Court at New Haven. In 1646 he settled on Long Island, where he resided until his death, which occurred 21 Sept., 1672. He was buried at Killingworth, now Matinecock, Long Island.

Captain Underhill was twice married : (1st) to Helena Kruger of Holland, who died leaving one child ; (2d) to Elizabeth Feake, daughter of Lieut. Robert Feake and his wife Elizabeth (*Fones*) Winthrop, widow of Henry Winthrop, son of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts. Capt. John and Elizabeth (*Feake*) Underhill were the parents of two sons and three daughters who grew to maturity, married, and reared large families.

Isaac Underhill, fifth in descent from Capt. John Underhill, was born in Yorktown, N.Y.,

delicate health, the cares of a large family overtaxed her strength, and so it was arranged that Sarah should become an inmate of the home of one of her mother's brothers, a Quaker, residing on a farm near Cayuga Lake, N. Y.

The young girl possessed a natural aptitude for learning, but the school advantages which she was enabled to enjoy were very meagre. Early hours were kept at her uncle's house, and it has been truthfully related of Sarah Underhill that her knowledge of mathematics, history and three foreign languages was acquired without instructors, and by the light of tallow candles, after the other members of the family had gone to bed.

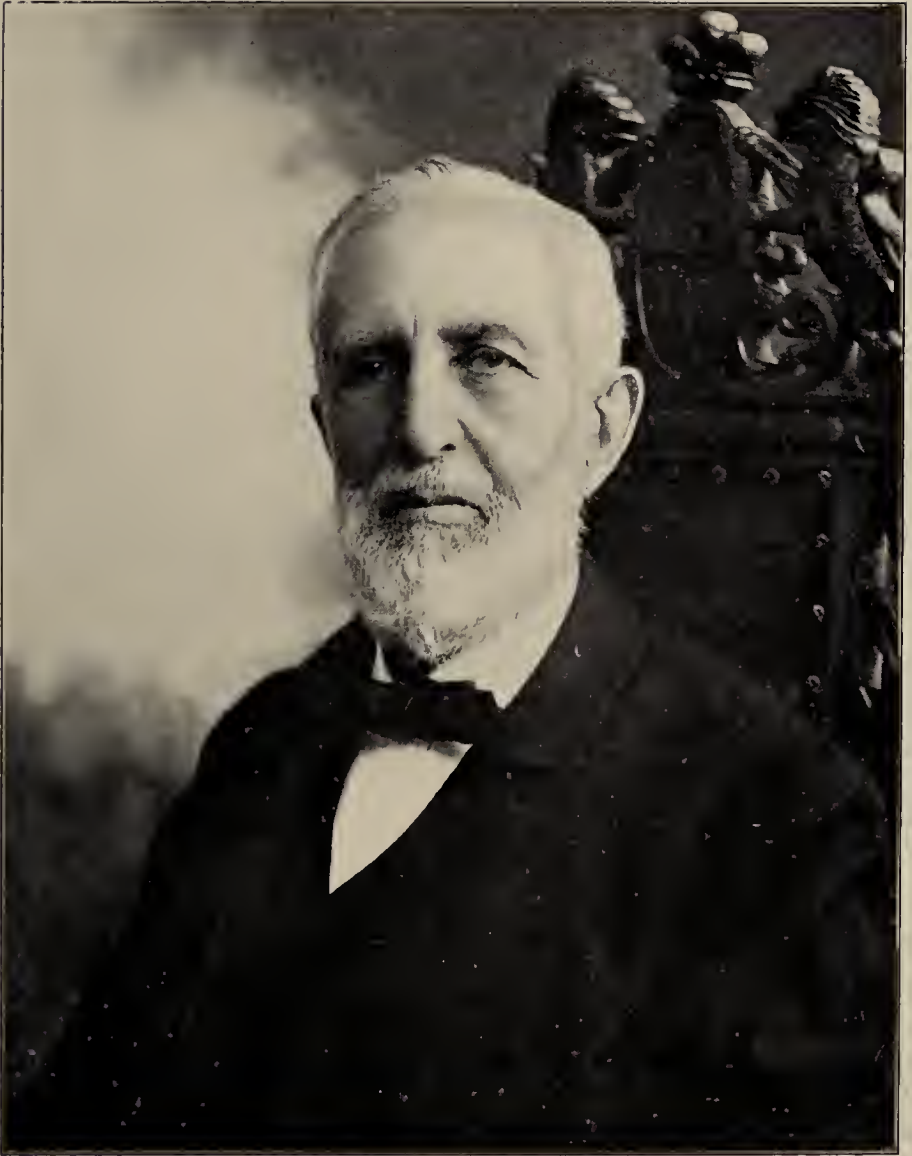
At the age of sixteen years she took charge of a school at Aurora, Cayuga county, N. Y., and some two years later, in 1818, she was associated with Miss Lydia Philadelphia Mott in establishing the first boarding-school for young ladies, known as "The Hive," at Skaneateles, near Auburn, N. Y. In 1823 Miss Underhill became educational principal of this school, and continued in that position until about the time of her marriage. This school had a wide reputation, and although established by members of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, was patronized by many prominent families of other denominations throughout the State.

Upon her marriage to Abram Van Eps and her removal to Vernon, Sarah Underhill found ample opportunity to supplement her husband's efforts to make Vernon a model village. She continued to manifest a deep interest in the education of

and lived about two miles north of Croton Lake. His wife was Sarah Field. Major André, the British spy, ate his breakfast at Isaac Underhill's house on the morning of 22 Sept., 1780, the day of his capture. The incident has been described thus:

"A tall, soldierly-built man rode up beside the gate leading to the gable-roofed house of Isaac Underhill, and as he alighted from his horse the good Quaker housewife noticed the uniform of a British officer as the wind blew back the traditional 'gray overcoat,' worn for disguise. A hasty thump on the brass door-knocker was soon answered, when the stranger inquired of Dame Underhill, 'May I have something to eat?' adding, 'I am in haste, and wish to stay where I can watch my horse.' When told that he might have a bowl of mush and milk, he accepted it, ate while standing in the doorway, and was soon on his way to Tarrytown."

Isaac Underhill died at Yorktown about 1815. His son Moses Underhill (b. about 1772; d. 1809), was married in 1798 to Anne, daughter of Isaac and granddaughter of Michael Mekeel of Westchester county. The Mekeel homestead was occupied by General Washington and his staff for a few days preceding the battle of White Plains in October, 1776.



ABRAM NESBITT.

LIBR

the young, and Vernon became quite an educational center. Abram Van Eps died at Vernon in 1844, and Sarah M. (*Underhill*) Van Eps died at Chappaqua, Westchester co., N. Y., 18 Dec., 1854.

After her marriage Mrs. Sarah (*Van Eps*) Harvey accompanied her husband to the West. She has the distinction of having been the first woman to reach Lake Superior over the first public road from the south to the shores of the Lake—mention of which road is made on page 950. She made this journey on horseback with her husband in 1861.

Mention has been made on page 957 of Mrs. Harvey's connection with the inaugural work on the elevated railway structure in New York city. Upon the completion in the Spring of 1868 of the experimental section of the railway, the honor of being the first woman to ride over this, the world's first elevated passenger railway, was conferred upon Mrs. Harvey.

[See Part IV. for a sketch of Dr. William Harvey and the "Harvey Chapel," by Mrs. Sarah (*Van Eps*) Harvey.]

(42) ABRAM NESBITT. [See pages 343 and 365.] He was born Thursday, 29 Dec., 1831, in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, at the Nesbitt homestead (mentioned on page 342), which, for many years now, has been owned by him. He was not quite one year old when his parents removed in November, 1832, to Wilkesbarré. Here he lived, in the house on East Market street, previously mentioned, until March, 1849, when he located in the borough of Kingston, Luzerne county, where he has continued to reside ever since.

As a youth he attended the academy taught by "Deacon" Sylvester Dana, and located on what is now Academy street, Wilkesbarré. In the Spring of 1845 he became a student at Wyoming Seminary (see pages 834 and 842), but remained there for a few months only and then returned to "Deacon" Dana's school. Here he continued as a student until he removed with his mother to Kingston, when he again entered Wyoming Seminary.

Within a short time thereafter he left school for good and

all, and began to study surveying under the direction of his brother-in-law Samuel Hoyt (see page 364). Before he reached his twenty-first birthday he had become Mr. Hoyt's assistant, and within the next year or two he had started as a surveyor on his own account, and was soon busily and successfully at work. Mr. Nesbitt devoted all his time to his profession until 1864, when, having considerable other business of importance to look after, he retired from active work as a surveyor. During the next eight or ten years he was, as an expert in his profession, often called upon for advice, opinions and testimony.

Early in 1863 arrangements were made for organizing and establishing the Second National Bank of Wilkesbarré. 21 July, 1863, the Comptroller of the Currency certified that the Bank was authorized to do business—its capital stock being \$400,000 (subsequently increased to \$450,000, at which amount it still remains). The organization of this institution was completed in September, 1863, and in November business was begun in the Chahoon Building on West Market street.

Abram Nesbitt, who was one of the organizers of this Bank, was elected a member of its first Board of Directors, and by successive re-elections has served as a Director to the present time. He was elected Vice President of the Bank in January, 1871, and in that office he was continued until January, 1877, when he was elected President. For nearly twenty-three years, now, he has held this office, to the duties and responsibilities of which he has given his best energies and the greater part of his time.

In January, 1877, the surplus fund of the Second National Bank amounted to \$160,000, and the individual deposits footed up to only \$219,821.12. In September, 1899, the surplus fund was \$390,000, the individual deposits amounted to the sum of \$2,187,635.28, while the total resources of the Bank were stated at \$3,500,181.28. From 1864 to 1898 the Bank was a designated Government Depository.

In 1870 Abram Nesbitt was appointed a member of the Board of Directors of the Central Poor District of Luzerne county, and by re-appointment from time to time he has served in that responsible office continuously to the present. He was

Treasurer of the Board and the District for most of the time from 1870 to 1895, when he resigned the office and was elected President of the Board, which position he now holds. During Mr. Nesbitt's connection with this Board the affairs of the Central Poor District have been admirably managed, and the District's well-cultivated farm, its spacious and comfortable home for paupers, and the large, up-to-date Asylum which has lately been erected at Retreat, in Newport township, for the insane who are a charge upon the District, are all models of their kinds.

The village of Kingston was incorporated into a borough in 1857, and for about three-fourths of the time from that year until 1887 Abram Nesbitt was a member of the Town Council of Kingston; and for about half of the time from 1857 to 1885 he was a member of the borough Board of School Directors. Since January, 1882, he has been one of the Trustees, and also Treasurer, of the Forty Fort Cemetery Association. He was one of the organizers of the Wyoming Valley Coal Company about 1884, since which time he has been a member of its Board of Directors, and for the past seven years has been Vice President of the Company.

In 1889 he was one of the organizers—being one of the largest stockholders—of the Spring Brook Water Company. He was elected a member of its first Board of Directors, and subsequently was chosen Treasurer of the Company. These offices he held until 1896, when there was a merging of this Company, the Wilkesbarré Water Company and the Crystal Spring Water Company in a new corporation called the Spring Brook Water Supply Company, the stockholders of which are, with a few exceptions, those who were stockholders of the original Spring Brook Company.

Since November, 1897, Abram Nesbitt has been a Director of the Spring Brook Water Supply Company, the main office of which is at Scranton, Penn'a. This new corporation has, at an expense of several hundred thousand dollars, constructed enormous reservoirs and laid down countless miles of pipes, which, in connection with the reservoirs and pipes of the old companies, are now serving to collect and convey good,

pure water for the use of more than 200,000 people in the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys. The water-supply is taken from Spring Brook, Mill Creek and Laurel Run—the watersheds along which are owned by the Company—and from other uncontaminated streams in Luzerne and Lackawanna counties.

In September, 1898, the following editorial appeared in *The Wilkesbarré Record*:

“The people of Wilkesbarré fully recognize the success of the Spring Brook Water Supply Company in furnishing an excellent and a sufficient supply of water during the last two extremely hot months. The Company, by a lavish and judicious outlay, were able to secure the water needed, both as regards quantity and quality, and it is only fair that a just meed of praise should be accorded them. Never before in the city's history have we been so blessed. When all the Water Company's improvements are completed, Wilkesbarré will have a water system that will not be surpassed by any other city similarly situated.”

A few years ago the Consumers' Gas Company was organized in Wyoming Valley, and began operations in Wilkesbarré. Abram Nesbitt was a member of the Board of Directors of this Company. Early in 1898 the principal stockholders of the Consumers' Company bought up the stock and bonds of the Wilkesbarré Gas Company (which was organized more than forty years ago), and in June, 1898, these two organizations were consolidated into The Gas Company of Luzerne County, with capital stock to the amount of \$750,000. The charter of this new Company covers the city of Wilkesbarré and, with two or three exceptions, all the towns in Luzerne county. Abram Nesbitt was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Company, and upon the organization of the Board was chosen President, which office he now holds.

About the time of the organization of the abovementioned Company a number of its stockholders bought a large amount of the stock and bonds of the Wilkesbarré Electric Light Company (which had been in existence some thirteen or fourteen years), and in October, 1898, the Company was reorganized, and Abram Nesbitt was elected a Director and President of it.

He is one of the largest stockholders in the Wilkesbarré Hotel Company (mentioned on page 810); he is a stockholder in the Vulcan Iron Works, Wilkesbarré, and since January, 1897, has been a Director of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company—one of the principal passenger and coal-carrying railroads in the Middle States. He has been Treasurer of the Wyoming Valley Cutlery Works since the organization of the concern, and was Treasurer of its predecessor, the Sanson Cutlery Company. [See page 818.]

In 1896 the Wilkesbarré Theatre Company was organized and incorporated, Abram Nesbitt being one of the largest stockholders in the Company. He is now President of its Board of Directors. A handsome and commodious building was erected by the Company on South Main street above South, which was furnished and equipped in an up-to-date manner, and was opened to the public 29 Oct., 1897. It is now the leading place of amusement in Wilkesbarré. In June, 1897, the stockholders of the Theatre Company unanimously voted to name this new theatre "The Nesbitt." The following editorial is from *The Wilkesbarré Record* of 9 June, 1897 :

"The decision to name the new theatre 'The Nesbitt' meets with instant and hearty approval. ABRAM NESBITT is one of the very foremost citizens of this Valley. His name is a synonym for honor, integrity and enterprise; he has lived here nearly all his life and has built up a reputation which commands the respect of all who know him.

"Intimately connected as he is with many of the foremost industries of the Valley, he still believes that progress is the watchword of success, and is ever ready to render practical assistance to every worthy enterprise. The *Record* congratulates the Board of Directors upon the happy choice they have made. In this it is joined by every one who knows ABRAM NESBITT and respects him for those qualities of mind and heart which impel him to use the great wealth with which he is intrusted in a manner befitting a public-minded and progressive citizen.

"It is our hope also that the new house will continue to deserve the honored name it bears, and that the character of the performances will be in keeping with the character of the man."

In the latter part of 1898 The People's Telephone Company was incorporated, and was organized at Wilkesbarré soon after with Abram Nesbitt as President of the Company and a member of its Board of Directors. Up to that time, for about a

score of years, the Central Pennsylvania Telephone Company had occupied the field in Wyoming Valley and contiguous territory, and had profited greatly by having a monopoly in its line of business.

The main office, or "exchange," of the People's Company is located in Wilkesbarré. There are, or will be soon, "exchanges" established at Pittston, Kingston, Nanticoke and other towns. Neither money nor labor has been spared to make this telephone plant one of the very best of the many in operation. The Wilkesbarré system of the plant—with about 200 telephones set up and connected by wires which are run throughout the town largely in underground conduits—was opened for business in October, 1899.

Since 1883 Abram Nesbitt has been one of the Trustees of Wyoming Seminary, previously mentioned, and for about the same period has been a Life Director of the Seminary, "having contributed to the fund of the Institution to the amount of \$1,000" and upwards. For several years now he has been Vice President of the Board of Trustees.

In 1892 the Seminary was pressingly in need of further accommodations for its students in the way of study- and class-rooms, laboratories, etc., and it was decided to make a special effort to raise from the friends of the Institution about \$25,000 to be used for the erection of the additional building so badly needed. Early in 1893 rough plans for the proposed building were prepared, and arrangements were made to begin a canvass for subscriptions to the building fund.

Shortly thereafter Abram Nesbitt met President Sprague of the Seminary on the street and said, "I should like to see the plans for the proposed Science Hall." A few days later the plans were taken to Mr. Nesbitt, who, after looking them over, said to President Sprague, "Well, Doctor, I will see that you have this Hall built." "Do you mean to say, Mr. Nesbitt, that you, alone, will give us this much?" exclaimed Doctor Sprague. "Why not?" was the quick reply—and that settled the matter.

At the Commencement exercises of the Seminary 22 June 1893, ground was broken for the new building, prior to which President Sprague publicly announced for the first time the

name of the Institution's latest and greatest benefactor. The large audience present greeted the announcement with tumultuous and long-continued applause. But Mr. Nesbitt was not in evidence, he having, with his customary modesty, remained away from the Seminary grounds upon this interesting occasion.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of Wyoming Seminary, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, ABRAM NESBITT, Esq., a member of this Board, proposes to erect on the Seminary grounds a building in which there shall be provided a large study-room for day scholars, rooms for the art department, laboratories and museum for the natural science department and rooms for the college of business; therefore,

"Resolved, That we, his associates, regard with the greatest pleasure and with profound satisfaction this renewed evidence of his liberality in providing this munificent gift for our institution of learning.

"Resolved, That we accord to him our profoundest thanks for this splendid offering, and that we assure him of the deep gratitude of the faculty, the students, friends and alumni of the school, the people of Wyoming Valley and all others who shall share the advantages of this beneficence in coming years.

"Resolved, That in consonance with our own sense, and with that of all the friends of the Seminary, and in accordance with general custom in respect to such gifts, we ask our brother to have this building named, with suitable tablets, NESBITT HALL, and to have inscribed on the corner-stone, 'Erected by ABRAM NESBITT in 1894.'"

[Signed] "GEORGE S. BENNETT, Pres.

"H. C. McDERMOTT, Sec."

The following editorial was printed in *The Wilkesbarré Record* of 23 June, 1893:

"ABRAM NESBITT's gift to the Wyoming Seminary—the new Science Hall—is abundant proof of the interest he takes in higher education; and is such a gift as will add immensely to the importance of the Kingston institution, which is so rapidly forging to the front. President Sprague is having a grand success in directing the Seminary to a high plane of usefulness, and he is justly regarded to-day as one of the leading educators of the land."

The following editorial appeared in *The Tribune* of Scranton, Penn'a, 26 June, 1893:

"It may fairly be doubted if in all his life ABRAM NESBITT ever felt better, or had better reason to feel better, than he felt last Wednesday

afternoon when Dr. Sprague of Wyoming Seminary made the pleasing announcement that \$30,000 had just been donated by him, without solicitation, for the erection of the new Science Hall.

"Mr. NESBITT's gracious benefaction will add to this magnificent institution a magnificent facility, and one the lack of which has often been keenly realized. But it will do more than this. It will carry the memory of its generous, but unobtrusive, donor down to persons who might otherwise recall his name only in infrequent perusals of the contemporary annals of a past generation.

"Good deeds are said to be contagious. Let us conclude with the hope that the contagion of endowing vicinity institutions of learning will spread rapidly among our men of wealth."

The semi-centennial anniversary of the founding of Wyoming Seminary was celebrated with much enthusiasm during the Commencement week of the Seminary in June, 1894. In the afternoon of Tuesday (19 June) of that week Nesbitt Hall was dedicated with interesting ceremonies in the presence of a large assemblage of students, alumni and friends of the Institution. The Hon. Henry W. Palmer of Wilkesbarré, former Attorney General of Pennsylvania, presided over the meeting, and in the course of his remarks on taking the chair he paid a high tribute to the character of Mr. Nesbitt. He also said: "Were we to follow the wish of the donor of Nesbitt Hall there would be no public exhibition of gratitude. He would say, 'Take the building, use it to the best advantage for the purpose for which it was designed, and say no more about it.'" The Rev. George E. Reed, D. D., President of Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, then followed with a formal address, in which he briefly but eloquently eulogized Mr. Nesbitt for his liberality to the Seminary.

Nesbitt Hall is constructed of brick, with red sandstone trimmings. It is one hundred feet long, seventy feet in width, and three stories in height. Its cost was \$40,000.

A few months ago, when the workers of the Republican party of Luzerne county were trying to determine who should be nominated by their party for County Commissioners, to be voted for in November, 1899, an editorial was printed in *The Wilkesbarré Record*—the leading Republican newspaper of the county—which met with much favorable comment from



NESBITT HALL.

BLISS
LIBRARY

many citizens. The following paragraphs have been taken from the editorial in question :

* * "In view of the fact that we are going to build a new Court House, and that from a half to three-quarters of a million dollars is to be expended thereon in building and furnishing, it behooves us to stand ready with a man of the highest character and of some experience in erecting public buildings. Who better meets these requirements than ABRAM NESBITT of Kingston ?

"Mr. NESBITT is not a politician, but that is all the more reason why he would be a most admirable man for County Commissioner. He would command the full vote of the Republicans of his own legislative district, the Second, and of hundreds of Democrats as well. He would carry the full vote of the Wilkesbarré, or First, Legislative District, and in spite of any nominations which the Democrats can make he would carry a big portion of their votes. * * *

"He has been the leading spirit in carrying forward the work on the Asylum which the Poor Directors are erecting at Retreat. He has given the big enterprise his personal attention, just as he would the new Court House if he were a County Commissioner. All who know ABRAM NESBITT know there have been no crooked jobs in the Retreat Asylum, but that the work has been done with the view of the greatest economy, and without fear or favor.

"Mr. NESBITT is probably the largest taxpayer in Luzerne county, but that would not disqualify him from discharging a public duty, if called by the people to do it. It is not his wealth which qualifies him for the commissionership, but his willingness to discharge public and private duties which come to him.

"Maybe he would not accept a nomination. As to that, the *Record* does not know, for while he is interested, just like all other citizens, in good government, he has never had any liking for factional politics. If the people wanted him as County Commissioner, he would hardly despise the call to the great public service the ensuing commissionership is bound to be." * * *

Being interviewed relative to this matter, Mr. Nesbitt declared his unwillingness to become a candidate for the office of County Commissioner or for any other public office.

It will not be difficult for the reader to gather from the preceding eight pages sufficient information upon which to base a judgment favorable to the high character and admirable personality of Abram Nesbitt.

It is well understood by the general public of North-eastern Pennsylvania that he is a successful business man—attentive to

details, long-headed, conservative and wise, but wholly devoid of pettiness, cunning and narrow-mindedness.

To his acquaintances he is further known as a man modest and retiring in disposition; alert and active in mind and in body; quick to decide upon a question of principle or policy, and steadfast—but not dogged—in his opinions; plain and unpretending in his dress and surroundings, but very far removed from parsimoniousness and smallness in money matters; pure and wholesome in his desires and habits—using neither expletives nor oaths, and never indulging in the use of tobacco and spirituous or malt liquors.

The family and friends of Abram Nesbitt fully appreciate that, in addition to possessing the virtues and qualities previously mentioned, he is also a man of gentle and affectionate nature, and is a steadfast, generous, helpful friend whom it is a pleasure to know and to be near.

In penning this very feeble and lame sketch of an excellent friend of more than twenty-five years' standing, the writer has not violated the most scrupulous dictates of sincerity. Fulsome flattery is not in his line. The printing, however, of what has thus been written, brief as it is, will most likely be deprecated by him concerning whom the writer has recorded a few interesting facts, and has attempted to tell a few truths.

I am very well aware that the majority of people never speak any words of commendation and approval of the lives and acts of their friends until the latter have gone the way of all flesh. And then, because "*De mortuis nil nisi bonum*" is one of a few well-known, old-time adages which appeal successfully to the sentiment and reason of the average individual, funeral panegyrics and grave-stone literature contain, as a rule, more of sentimental "chaff" than of honest, heart-felt tribute.

"Do not, my reader, keep the alabaster boxes of your respect and regard sealed up until your friends are dead. Fill their lives with pleasurable acts. Speak approving, cheering words while their ears can hear them and while their hearts can be thrilled and made happier by them. The kind things you mean to say when they are gone say before they go. The flowers you mean to send to their coffins send to brighten and

sweeten their homes before they leave them. I would rather have a plain coffin without a flower, a funeral without a eulogy, than a life without the sweetness of regard and sympathy. Post-mortem kindness does not cheer the burdened spirit. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary way."

Abram Nesbitt was married at Kingston, Penn'a, Tuesday, 2 Sept., 1862, by the Rev. R. Nelson, D. D., to Sara Myers Goodwin, who was born in Kingston Sunday, 30 Sept., 1832 (not 1862, as carelessly printed on page 365), the third and youngest daughter of Abram and Sarah (*Myers*) Goodwin.

Abraham Goodwin, the first of the name in Wyoming Valley, Penn'a, was born in 1750, either in South-eastern New York, or in the State of Connecticut. His parents were, undoubtedly, of the Goodwin (commonly pronounced Good-ën in the last century) family of Connecticut, whose ancestor came from England.

In 1783 Abraham Goodwin was married to Catharine (b. 1762), daughter of John and Lois King, and shortly afterwards, or in the Spring of 1784, these four people removed to Wyoming Valley and settled in the upper part of Kingston township, on lands which they had either leased or purchased from certain Pennsylvania claimants.

At this time the Pennamite and Yankee contest was in progress in Wyoming (see pages 309 and 310, and other pages referred to in the index), and the Pennsylvania land claimants were endeavoring—with some success—to induce people in New York, New Jersey and elsewhere to remove to Wyoming, either as lessees or as purchasers of the lands claimed by the Pennamites. The Goodwins and Kings were among those who were thus led to settle in the disputed territory.

Early in July, 1784, some sixty of the Connecticut settlers who had been driven from the Valley returned and took possession of three empty houses, near Abraham's Creek in Kingston township, which they converted into a garrison, and on the 23d of July the Yankees besieged the fort in Wilkesbarré occupied by the Pennamites (see page 311). On the 2d of August the fight at Locust Hill took place (see page 312), and

on the 10th of August the Yankees laid down their arms at Wilkesbarré and were imprisoned (see page 313).

Then, for several days, Justices John Seely and Henry Shoemaker of Northumberland county, Penn'a—within the bounds of which, according to Pennsylvania surveys and legislative enactments, Wyoming lay—were busy at Wilkesbarré taking the depositions of a number of Pennamites relative to certain alleged seditious and riotous language and acts of Wyoming Yankees. The following affidavit was sworn to by Mrs. Lois King (previously mentioned), before Justice Seely at Wilkesbarré 10 Aug., 1784 (see "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, X.: 645):

* * "Her husband's house in which she lived, is just above Forty fort. Some time in the middle of July Phineas Stephens, Edward Inman,* Elisha Satterlee and Ishmael Bennet, Jr., came to her house and threatened to set fire to it, with many other threats to throw her into the river. Being afraid of her life if she staid, the deponent came down to the town of Wyoming [Wilkesbarré] to ask advice what she should do. When she went back to her house she found the roof torn off and the house plundered. Benjamin Jenkins, Gideon Church and William Jacques were in her house when she returned from the fort [at Wilkesbarré].

"The deponent when she went back collected what few things she could find, and came down about half a mile below her home to the house of the widow Harris. When she came to the widow Harris' she saw Gideon Church, who had come on before her, and Waterman Baldwin.† When she had passed a little distance from Harris' house Waterman Baldwin shot at her. The ball missed her, but went through the thigh of her dog that was walking close by her side. She knows Baldwin fired at her, for she turned round instantly and saw him with his gun in his hand and the smoke of the powder over his head."

On the 11th of August the two following affidavits were sworn to at Wilkesbarré—the one before Justice Seely and the other before Justice Shoemaker (see "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, X.: 636 and 639):

"ABRAHAM GOODEN being duly sworn doth depose and say: About the middle of July Giles Slocum, Gideon Church and eight others came to the house of the deponent about noon and plundered the house of two

* See pages 312 and 315.

† See pages 312 and 314. He was noted as a marksman. For a brief sketch of his life see page 25 of the writer's "History of Lodge No. 61, F. and A. M."

Rifles and some ammunition and went off. About a week afterwards came one Phelps and seven others, and Demanded of the Deponent's wife the keys of the Chest. Mrs. GOODEN being Terrif'd by their talk and appearance opened the Chest, out of which they took some ammunition.

"The deponent also heard one Tyler swear that they would storm the Fort [at Wilkesbarré] and put every one to death—the children they would Tawmehack [tomahawk]. The deponent asked Timothy Underwood this day for his Rifle, and said Underwood cocked his rifle to shoot the Deponent. [Signed] "ABRAHAM GOODWIN."

* * "JOHN KING made oath as follows : That on Friday last, the 6th *inst.*, William Jacques came to the house of this deponent with John Swift,* William Slocum and Elisha Satterlee and gave him notice that he should move out of his house and be gone off the Premises and leave the place in two days or that they would burn the House down about him, or words to that effect, and then gave a great shout and rode off.

"That on this 11th day of August this deponent with ABRAHAM GOODWIN were riding along the road from this deponent's house and coming to Wyoming [Wilkesbarré] ; being on the road, a man, whose name this deponent has since been informed is Timothy Underwood, was standing by a house where one Woodworth lives. He was armed, and there were two others unarmed, whom this deponent did not know.

"That Underwood had a rifle with him belonging to ABRAHAM GOODWIN ; that upon GOODWIN's calling to Underwood to bring him the rifle he had, which GOODWIN said was his, Underwood made no answer, but put the rifle to his shoulder and presented it at GOODWIN and this deponent ; upon which they put themselves on the defence, and Underwood perceiving it, went behind the house and ran off."

After the close of the Pennamite and Yankee war Abraham Goodwin continued to reside with his family in Wyoming Valley. In May, 1794, Mr. Goodwin bought of Lebbeus Tubbs (then of Tioga county, N. Y., but who had been an early New England settler in Wyoming, and had fought in the battle of Wyoming 3 July, 1778), a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in Exeter township (see note, page 922), adjoining the Kingston line. Upon this farm Mr. Goodwin resided until his death, which occurred 18 July, 1822. Mrs. Catharine (*King*) Goodwin died in Exeter township 24 Oct., 1814. The remains of both are interred in Forty Fort Cemetery.

Abraham and Catharine (*King*) Goodwin were the parents

* See pages 312 and 317.

of the following-named children: John, Catharine, David, Abraham, Amos, William, Henry, Isaac, Benjamin, Charlotte, Eliza and Polly or Mary.

Abraham Goodwin, Jr. (or Abram Goodwin, as he wrote his name in his later years), third son of Abraham and Catharine (*King*) Goodwin, was born in Kingston township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 6 July, 1790. He was for many years a farmer and merchant in Kingston. In 1835 or '6 he removed to Bradford county, Penn'a, and from 1841 to '44 was an Associate Justice of the Courts of that county. In 1845 he returned to Kingston, where he resided until his death, which occurred 15 May, 1880, in the ninetieth year of his age.

Abram Goodwin was married in Kingston township 12 Nov., 1812, to Sarah (b. in Kingston township 25 Sept., 1792), daughter of Philip and Martha (*Bennet*) Myers.

Philip Myers was born in Germany in 1759, and in 1760 accompanied his parents and elder brother, Lawrence, to America and settled in Frederick, Maryland. During the first years of the Revolutionary War Lawrence Myers served as a Lieutenant and Philip Myers as a private in the Maryland Line in the Continental army, and they took part in the battle of Germantown, Penn'a.

In the Summer of 1780 Lawrence Myers removed to Wilkesbarré, Penn'a. 2 Jan., 1782, he was married to Sarah, daughter of Capt. Obadiah Gore, Sr., deceased (see notes, pages 336 and 623), and they settled in Kingston township, where, for thirty years after the erection of Luzerne county, Lieutenant Myers was a Justice of the Peace. From 1799 to 1801, inclusive, he was one of the Commissioners of Luzerne county. When in the Autumn of 1787 the military establishment of Luzerne county was organized, Lawrence Myers was elected and commissioned Major of the First Battalion, commanded by Lieut. Colonel Hollenback. Major Myers was succeeded in 1790 by Maj. Rosewell Welles.

Philip Myers, previously mentioned, followed in 1785 his brother Lawrence to Wyoming Valley, and settled in Kingston township, where, 15 July, 1787, he was married to Martha (b. in Scituate, Rhode Island, 15 Jan., 1763), daughter of

Thomas and Martha (*Jackson*) Bennet.* A few weeks later Philip Myers was elected Lieutenant of the militia company commanded by Capt. Benjamin Smith (see page 912).

Thomas Bennet gave his son-in-law a house-lot just north

* THOMAS BENNET was born in 1721, either in Eastern Connecticut or in Rhode Island. About 1750 he was married to Martha Jackson, and they settled at that time, or within a year or two thereafter, in the township of Scituate, Providence county, Rhode Island. Here they resided until the Autumn of 1763, when, with their two children, they removed to the Minisink region, Orange county, N. Y., and located not far from the present town of Port Jervis.

Scituate, R. I., adjoins the county of Windham, Conn., where the Connecticut Susquehanna Company was organized in 1753 (see page 412), and Thomas Bennet having become a shareholder in the Company about 1763, proposed to remove to the Valley of Wyoming, comprehended in the Company's purchase. But about the time of his arrival in Orange county, as noted above, the settlement at Wyoming was broken up and devastated by the Indians (see page 895), and so Mr. Bennet abandoned, for the time, his intention of settling on the Susquehanna, and early the next year removed to a farm near Goshen in Orange county.

Mr. Bennet cultivated this farm until February, 1769, when he accompanied the "first forty" settlers to Wyoming. He was one of the party of New Englanders arrested by the Sheriff of Northampton county in March, 1769 (see page 900), but while en route to Easton he escaped from his captors and returned to his family at Goshen. There, early in May, 1769, he joined the company of Wyoming settlers led by Maj. John Durkee, and marched with it to the much-desired Valley. [See page 280 *ante*, and "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 584.]

In a list of one hundred and ninety-six settlers enrolled at Wyoming 2 June, 1769, to "man their rights" (see Miner's "History of Wyoming," p. 137), is the name of Thomas Bennet. He signed at Wilkesbarré, 29 Aug., 1769, the petition referred to on page 280 *ante*. He was at Wilkesbarré when Fort Durkee was capitulated to the Pennamites in November, 1769 (see page 281), and being among those New Englanders who were expelled from the Valley, he returned to his family near Goshen.

In March, or April, 1770, Thomas Bennet returned to Wyoming, the Pennamites having been driven from the Valley (see page 281), and there he remained for several months. His name appears in a "List of the Proprietors of the Five [Settling] Townships" at Wyoming, prepared by Capt. Zebulon Butler 17 June, 1770.

Early in September, 1770, Mr. Bennet went from Wilkesbarré to Orange county for the purpose of bringing his family and movable property to Wyoming. During his absence Fort Durkee was recaptured by the Pennamites (see page 760), but Mr. Bennet did not learn of this until he and his family had got as far as Shohola (in what is now Pike county, Penn'a) on their journey towards Wyoming. Leaving their children with friends at Shohola Mr. and Mrs. Bennet journeyed on to Wilkesbarré "to endeavor to get a settlement there," as Mr. Bennet later declared. They were permitted by the Pennamites to lodge in "one of the houses of the fort," and they remained until the fort was recaptured in December, 1770, by Capt. Lazarus Stewart and his men. [See page 760.]

In the following January, when the Pennamites again besieged Fort Durkee, and Nathan Ogden was killed, and Captain Stewart and his Hanoverians abandoned the fort and the Valley, Thomas Bennet was taken prisoner by the Pennamites and conveyed to Philadelphia, where he was detained in the city jail for about five months. [See note, page 676; page 762; "Pennsylvania Colonial Records," IX.: 710, and "Pennsylvania Archives," Old Series, IV.: 383.]

In February, 1771, upon his arrival at Philadelphia as a prisoner, Thomas Bennet was examined under oath by Chief Justice William Allen of Pennsylvania, and among other things he declared (see "Pennsylvania Archives," O. S., IV.: 391):

"That on Saturday the 19th [January] the Sheriff of Northampton county came up to the Fort and demanded entrance, but that Lazarus Stewart refused to admit him till he had had an answer to the petition he had sent to the Governor of Pennsylvania. That on the

of the site of old Forty Fort (see page 286), and upon this he erected a comfortable house of hewed yellow-pine logs, pointed with lime mortar and plastered on the inside. Here Mr. Myers and his wife lived for a number of years, and long after their respective deaths this quaint house stood as a reminder of

Monday morning following, Nathan Ogden, as this examinant heard, came up to the Fort, having been desired by the people of the Fort to come, together with Charles Stewart and some others, to converse with them. That soon after this examinant heard a gun go off, but did not know who fired, but heard his wife say that Nathan Ogden was shot, she having heard him immediately on the gun's being fired, groan.

"This examinant saith, that the only reason of his ever appearing in arms at said Fort was to keep centry sometimes in his turn when they were under apprehensions of being attacked by the Indians, a number of them being then there who appeared very angry and painted and threatening to roast a hog in the Fort, and have a dance, and that the said Indians carried off a hog.

"And further, that this examinant knoweth not where Lazarus Stewart and his company went, but believes that he and his followers went to Hanover township [Lancaster county], or to New England. Only he heard said Stewart say that though their number was small now, yet they had friends enough in Virginia, Maryland and New England and other places who would enable them to visit them again."

After his release from imprisonment Thomas Bennet rejoined his wife and children, who were sojourning with friends at some distance from Wyoming. The Pennamites having been finally driven from the Valley in July, 1771, by the Yankees under Captains Butler and Stewart (see page 283), Thomas Bennet returned with his family in September, 1771, to Wilkesbarré—as is shown by original records of the Susquehanna Company now in existence—where they remained during the ensuing Autumn and Winter.

When, in the Spring of 1772, the lands of "the Forty," or Kingston, township were allotted to the proprietors thereof, Thomas Bennet drew his share, and upon his house-lot, not far from Forty Fort, erected a "double log house," in which he and his family took up their abode. 3 Oct., 1773, he signed the memorial referred to on page 284 *ante*.

When the 24th Reg't, Conn. Militia, was organized in Wyoming in 1775 (see page 285) Thomas Bennet was fifty-four years old—nine years beyond the maximum age for militia service. Nevertheless, in December, 1775, Mr. Bennet, together with his eldest son, Solomon, who was a militia-man, fought in the Plunket battle at West Nanticoke—mentioned on pages 628-631.

Under the Connecticut law of 1776 Thomas Bennet became an enrolled member of the "Alarm List" of the 24th Regiment (see page 286), and in July, 1778, when the Valley of Wyoming was invaded by the British and Indians, he was called into service with the other elderly men who constituted this "List." During the battle of 3 July Mr. Bennet was one of the garrison at Forty Fort—in which place were also his wife and three youngest children; Solomon, the eldest child, having marched to the field of battle with his company. Some days after the battle and massacre the Bennets fled from Wyoming—Thomas, the husband and father, accompanying his wife and two youngest children. [See page 995 as to Martha Bennet.]

Early in August Thomas Bennet and his party reached Stroudsburg, Penn'a, and a few days later, in company with Matthias Hollenback, Benjamin Harvey, James Nisbitt and other Wyoming men, Mr. Bennet set out for Wilkesbarré, arriving there August 16th, and joining the detachment of militia under the command of Lieut. Colonel Butler. [See note, page 798.] Later Thomas Bennet was joined at Wyoming by his two sons, and in the Autumn of 1779 they were joined by Mrs. Bennet and her daughters Martha and Mary, as mentioned on page 998.

In the Spring of 1780 Thomas, Solomon and Andrew Bennet (the last-named being only sixteen years of age) were enlisted and sworn into service as privates in Capt. John Franklin's company of Connecticut Militia. [See pages 288 and 637.] Shortly after the organization of this company Thomas and Andrew Bennet were taken prisoners by the Indians,

early days. The house being located near an eddy in the Susquehanna River, Mr. Myers kept there for a number of years an inn, which was much resorted to by raftsmen from the upper Susquehanna on their way down stream. Mr. Myers also owned a farm of one hundred and forty acres, extending from

Miner, Stone and Peck, in their respective histories of Wyoming, give full accounts of the capture and escape of these men. Briefly, the story is as follows :

On the 27th of March Thomas and Andrew Bennet were plowing on the flats above Forty Fort, when they were surprised and seized by four Indians, who hurried them off to a gorge in the mountain, where they overtook two more Indians having in charge Lebbeus Hammond, a neighbor of the Bennets, who had been taken prisoner a few hours before. That night the six Indians and their three captives encamped about twelve miles north of the Valley, and the next day, having crossed the river, they pushed on towards Meshoppen.

On the evening of the 28th they built a fire, with the aid of Thomas Bennet, who, being an elderly man, and somewhat afflicted with rheumatism, was least feared, and was permitted to go unbound. From a few words dropped by one of the Indians Mr. Bennet drew the inference that it was their design to murder him and his fellow-captives. Whispering to Hammond, when the Indians had gone to a near-by spring to slake their thirst, a plan of escape was concerted.

Tired with their heavy march the Indians lay around the fire, after a hearty supper of venison. Hammond and Andrew Bennet were pinioned between the Indians. One old Indian was appointed to keep the first watch, and he sat near the fire half sleeping and nodding, and between times picking the scanty flesh from the head of a deer he had been roasting.

Having gathered wood with which to keep the fire going during the night, Thomas Bennet sat down near the Indian on watch, and soon afterwards carelessly took up the latter's spear which lay by his side, and began to play with it. Watching his opportunity, Mr. Bennet, by a quick and powerful thrust, transfixing the savage with his own spear, and he fell across the burning logs with a startling groan. Not a minute was lost in cutting loose the limbs of Andrew Bennet and Hammond. Three of the other Indians were tomahawked before they could rise from the ground, another was wounded, and the sixth escaped unhurt.

On the evening of March 30th the escaped captives arrived at Fort Wyoming, Wilkesbarré, with five rifles, a silver mounted hanger, and several spears and blankets as trophies of their exploit.

In the "Bill of Losses" referred to on page 95 the amount of Thomas Bennet's losses was stated at £507—one of the largest amounts in the "Bill." Mr. Bennet and his family, in common with the other New England settlers in Wyoming during the years 1783 and '4, suffered considerably from the impositions practiced upon them by the Pennamites. 20 Feb., 1785, Thomas Bennet was one of the signers of the memorial recited on page 333.

It is said that after the existence of Harvey's Lake became known to the inhabitants of Wyoming Valley, Thomas Bennet cut through the wilderness the first bridle-path from Kingston to the Lake—the path being known for a long time as "Bennet's Path." Andrew Bennet, younger son of Thomas, launched the first canoe upon the Lake, in 1800.

Thomas Bennet died at his home near Forty Fort in the Spring of 1796, aged seventy-five years, and his widow Martha (*Jackson*) Bennet died in May, 1811, aged eighty years. The remains of both are interred in Forty Fort Cemetery, and upon their tombstone the death of Thomas Bennet is recorded as having taken place in 1798. This is an error, as the records of the Orphans' Court of Luzerne county show that letters of administration upon his estate were granted in May, 1796, to his widow Martha and to Benjamin Carpenter.

Thomas and Martha (*Jackson*) Bennet were the parents of four children who grew to maturity: Solomon (b. about 1751), was married to Mrs. — (*Stevens*) Upson, and is supposed to have removed to Canada; Martha (b. 1763), who became the wife of Philip Myers; Andrew (b. 1764; d. 1821); Mary (b. 1771), who was married in 1789 to John Tuttle, and settled in Kingston township.

Forty Fort to the top of the mountain, the larger part of which he cultivated.

Philip Myers died at Forty Fort 2 April, 1835, and his widow Martha (*Bennet*) Myers died there 3 Jan., 1851, within twelve days of her eighty-eighth birthday.

Martha (*Bennet*) Myers came to Wyoming with her parents and brothers, and not only witnessed, but experienced, much of the suffering and woe which the early settlers of the Valley were forced to endure. During the progress of the battle and massacre of Wyoming she (then fifteen and a-half years old) and her mother were among the occupants of Forty Fort.

William L. Stone, who visited Wyoming Valley in 1837, prior to writing his "Poetry and History of Wyoming," says (on p. 242 of his book):

"Forty Fort stood upon the bank of the river, and the spot is preserved as a common—beautifully carpeted with green, but bearing no distinctive marks denoting the purposes for which the ground in those troublous times was occupied. Near the site of the fort is the residence of Mrs. Myers, a widow lady of great age, but of clear mind and excellent memory, who is a survivor of the Wyoming invasion and of the horrible scenes attending it. * * *

"She was in Forty Fort when Col. Zebulon Butler marched out at the head of the Provincials against the enemy. Her recollections of all that passed beneath her eye on that occasion are remarkably vivid. * * * Mrs. Myers was present at the capitulation on the following day, and saw the victorious entrance of the enemy, six abreast, with drums beating and colors flying."

After the surrender of Forty Fort Martha Bennet, Jr. (later Mrs. Philip Myers), fled with other fugitives to Sunbury, Penn'a, and subsequently to Stroudsburg, where she joined her mother and sister Mary, a child of seven or eight years of age. Soon thereafter Mrs. Bennet and her two daughters journeyed to Goshen, N. Y., where they remained until Spring, and then went to Litchfield county, Conn., where they had relatives. Late in the Autumn of 1779, accompanied by her daughters, Mrs. Bennet rejoined her husband and their two sons Solomon and Andrew at Wyoming, as mentioned in the note on page 996.

A few years later Martha Bennet, Jr., became engaged to be

married to William Smith, son of William and Margery (*Kellogg*) Smith mentioned on page 350. "The Second Pennamite War" was then in progress, and in July, 1784, while the Yankees (of whom William Smith was one) under the command of Capt. John Swift were besieging the Pennamites in Wilkesbarré fort (see page 311), William Smith was killed by a shot from the fort. His remains were interred in the old grave-yard on East Market street, Wilkesbarré, and a gray flagstone, bearing the following inscription, was erected at his grave :

"1784 | HERE lies the BODY of | WILLIAM SMITH | Mortals attend he was | Call'd forthwith | He left the world at — | twenty-five | A warning to all | that's yet alive | His zeal for justice tho | hard to relate | It caus'd his flight from | his mortal state."

About 1867 the remains of William Smith and the old grave-stone abovementioned were transferred to the new City Cemetery on North River street, Wilkesbarré, where, fifteen years ago, the writer copied from the original stone—which was then standing there, and may be still—the inscription as herein printed.

As previously mentioned, Martha Bennet was married in 1787 to Philip Myers. During the greater part of the period of sixteen years that she survived her husband's death, she was afflicted with blindness, resulting from an accident which befel her during her husband's last illness. As previously noted, her recollection of events which occurred in her early life was comprehensive and vivid, and to the various writers of Wyoming history who were her latter-day cotemporaries, she communicated many interesting and valuable facts. Charles Miner says in his "History of Wyoming":

"Mrs. Bennet [meaning Mrs. MYERS] has been, and yet is one of the clearest chroniclers of early scenes. Though the light

'Revisits not those orbs, that roll in vain
To find its piercing ray,'

the mental eye retains all its early power and lustre. Though now (1845) eighty-three years of age, it is a pleasure to sit by her side and hear 'Of most disastrous chances—hair-breadth 'scapes,' witnessed in her eventful youth.

* * "Some years ago when Professor Silliman was in the Valley he

visited Mrs. MYERS, and I had the good fortune to be present at the interview. Mr. S. was almost an enthusiast in whatever related to Revolutionary story. An ardent friend of liberty himself, his gallant father was an officer in the war for independence; so he entered with that hearty zeal upon his inquiries, which, from sympathy, awakened in Mrs. MYERS a lively recollection of the time."

Benson J. Lossing visited Wyoming before writing his "Field-Book of the Revolution," and relative to Mrs. Martha (*Bennet*) Myers the author has this to say (see page 371, Vol. I., of the book mentioned):

"Thence I rode to the residence of Mr. Myers, a son of the venerable lady already alluded to, where I passed an interesting hour with the living chronicle of the wars of Wyoming. I found her sitting in an easy-chair, peeling apples, and her welcome was as cheerful and as cordial as she could have given to a cherished friend.

"Her memory was clear, and she related the incidents of her girlhood with a perspicuity which evinced remarkable mental vigor. Although blindness had shut out the beautiful, and deprived her of much enjoyment, yet pious resignation, added to natural vivacity, makes her society extremely agreeable. 'I am like a withered stalk, whose flower hath fallen,' she said; 'but,' she added, with a pleasant smile, 'the fragrance still lingers.'"

Philip and Martha (*Bennet*) Myers were the parents of three sons and four daughters who grew to maturity: Sarah, who was md. to Abram Goodwin as previously mentioned; Mary (b. 12 March, 1798; d. 31 July, 1881), who became the wife of the Rev. George Peck, D. D.; Elizabeth, who became the wife of John Locke; Harriet, who was married to her cousin Madison F. Myers; Thomas* (b. 15 Feb., 1802; d. 3 Dec., 1887), who was Sheriff of Luzerne county, Penn'a, in 1835-'8; William; Henry.

Mrs. Sarah (*Myers*) Goodwin died in Kingston 4 March, 1867, being survived by her husband some thirteen years. They were the parents of three daughters and three sons, as follows: Martha (b. 3 Oct., 1816), who was married as his first wife to John D. Hoyt, of Kingston; Philip (b. 10 March, 1818); John (b. 8 Feb., 1821); Elizabeth (b. 1 Jan., 1824), who became the second wife of John D. Hoyt; Abram (b. 14 Dec., 1829); Sara, who was the wife of Abram Nesbitt.

* See page 834.

Mrs. Sara M. (*Goodwin*) Nesbitt died at her home in Kingston Thursday, 22 Feb., 1894, in the sixty-second year of her age, from a second stroke of paralysis by which she had been attacked six days previously.

Abram Nesbitt, his daughter and two of his sons reside in Kingston.

GEORGE FRANCIS NESBITT, the eldest living child of Abram and Sara M. (*Goodwin*) Nesbitt, was born in Kingston Tuesday, 24 Jan., 1865. Having been graduated from Yale University in 1887 with the degree of A. B., he studied law in the office of E. P. and J. V. Darling, Wilkesbarré, and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county in 1890. He was an original stockholder of the old Spring Brook Water Company, and was a member of its Board of Directors up to the time of the reorganization of the Company, as previously mentioned. He has been for several years one of the Directors of the Second National Bank of Wilkesbarré, previously mentioned. He is a member of the Westmoreland Club of Wilkesbarré.

In 1894 he joined six other friends of Wyoming Seminary in presenting that institution with a spacious and well-arranged Athletic Field, located at the corner of Chestnut and Pringle streets, Kingston, and which, with the buildings, fence, etc., cost several thousand dollars. The Field was formally opened 12 May, 1894, in the presence of a large assemblage of people—President E. D. Warfield of Lafayette College, Easton, Penn'a, making the dedicatory address.

A few years ago George F. Nesbitt established at Wyoming Seminary two prizes—one of fifteen and the other of ten dollars—to be awarded annually to the students delivering the best and the second-best original orations at the public exercises on Washington's Birthday.

ABRAM GOODWIN NESBITT, third child of Abram and Sara M. (*Goodwin*) Nesbitt, was born in Kingston Sunday, 18 Nov., 1866. He was educated at Wyoming Seminary, and for a number of years now has been the right-hand man of his father in looking after the latter's large and varied property interests.

FREDERICK NESBITT, sixth and youngest child of Abram and Sara M. (*Goodwin*) Nesbitt, was born in Kingston Wednesday, 23 June, 1875. In the Autumn of 1892 he entered the Freshman class of Lafayette College. While in college he became a member of the *ΣΤ* Fraternity. He continued as a student at Lafayette until February, 1896—about the middle of his Senior year—when, a good opportunity for engaging in business being brought to his attention, he gave up his studies, and, in partnership with some friends, purchased a property in Easton and organized The Easton Foundry and Machine Company. In this business he is now successfully engaged.



PART IV.

AN APPENDIX OF EMENDATIONS, CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

“Blessed is the man who never flatters himself with the delusion that he can do anything perfectly ; for, verily, he shall not be disappointed.”

It is better to be late than not to be at all.

Notwithstanding much painstaking in the preparation of copy for this book, and despite the closest scrutiny of the printed pages as they came from the press, blunders were made by the writer, and errors escaped the printer's proof-reader in a manner quite inexplicable. It seems to have been a cerebral impossibility to avoid these things.

The "Mistakes of Moses," about which we heard a good deal from the late R. G. Ingersoll a few years ago, are nowhere when compared with the "Blunders of a Biographer," the "Presumptions of a Pedigreeist," or the "Pranks of a Printer."

The writer solaces himself with the reflection that he has never seen anybody who didn't make mistakes—except a few remarkable children, and they died early. He also rejoices that there is such a thing as an Appendix, by means of which he may, so far as possible, not only mend the blunders and correct the errors which have been made in the preceding pages, but in addition may record some belated genealogical and biographical information which came trailing along too late for insertion in its proper place.

The following sketch was written for this book by Mrs. Sarah (*Van Eps*) Harvey (see page 977), upon her return from a visit to England with her husband in the Summer of 1899.

The accompanying picture of Dr. William Harvey is a reduced copy of an engraving by T. Cook, after a painting by Bemmet (said to be one of the best portraits extant of the great anatomist), which engraving Mrs. Harvey obtained from the Secretary of the Royal College of Physicians, London.

WILLIAM HARVEY, M. D. [See page 22.] Years since a friend entertained and interested me deeply by an account of a chapel in England known as "The Harvey Chapel," from its having been for centuries a place of sepulture for members of that branch of the Harvey family which included the famous discoverer of the adopted theory of the circulation of the blood.

Finding myself in London this Summer I recalled the narrative, as well as my resolution to hunt up the Harvey Chapel when next visiting England. Meantime, there had been sent to me an article from a Lon-

don newspaper, giving an account of the re-entombment in October, 1883, of the remains of Dr. WILLIAM HARVEY—they being, at that time, with great ceremony and at the cost of the Royal College of Physicians, removed from the crypt of the Harvey Chapel, where they had lain for over 200 years, to a beautiful sarcophagus in the center of the Chapel.

At the time of this re-entombment an effort was made to have Westminster Abbey selected as the permanent resting-place of the remains, but it being shown that Sir Eliab Harvey,* Doctor HARVEY's brother, had built the Harvey Chapel about the year 1655 as a family mausoleum, and had provided for its future care, the project was abandoned.

Upon applying to the Secretary of the Royal College of Physicians for information as to the location of the Harvey Chapel, we were very courteously received; and when our name and the exact nature of our errand were made known to this official, he became quite enthusiastic in his efforts to aid us. We learned that the Chapel we sought is situated in Hempstead, in the northern part of the county of Essex—Cambridge being the most convenient railway center from which to make the journey to the rural hamlet in question.

June 24th, 1899, is memorable as the date on which we reached Cambridge, where we learned that Hempstead could be reached by taking a train on a branch railway to Saffron Walden. Arriving here in due time we hired a high-seated "drag" at the village inn, and set out on a seven-mile drive to our place of destination. The day was a perfect one, and the farming region through which we passed was an unceasing scene of loveliness, with its thatched-roof cottages, ivy-covered churches, stretches of green sward and patches of bright-hued flowers, with here and there an old wind-mill adding picturesqueness to the scenery. The landscape looked much like a bit of Normandy, escaped across the Channel.

We were made aware of the near end of our journey by coming in sight of the little church of Hempstead, which is the most prominent object observed in approaching the hamlet. Inquiries for the Harvey Chapel resulted in our being conducted to the resident Curate—the Rev. J. Escreet—who expressed much pleasure when he heard that his visitors bore the name of Harvey, and explained to us that the Chapel formed an annex to the church which we had seen, and that for admission to it we should apply to the care-taker of the church. This individual we found to be a woman more than four score years of age—"Betsey" Ford by name.

The news of the arrival in the village of Harveys, and the object of their coming, had reached "Betsey's" ears, and on applying at her cottage we learned that she had preceded us to the church with the keys, which she had carried since she was seventeen years old—having succeeded her father and grandfather, in turn, in the office of Sexton.

As we passed along through the church-yard the grave-stones seemed

* See page 22 *ante*.



UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

WILLIAM HARVEY, M. D.

(1578-1657.)

to lean forward and say, "Approach and read!" It was with feelings of awe that we drew near the venerable church edifice, which dates back to the Middle Ages. The "tooth of Time" has made its deepest imprint upon the large stone tower of the church, which, about a score of years since, fell to the ground in a shapeless mass, carrying with it a chime of bells.

Some of the bells having been removed from the ruins, and hung in a very primitive shed erected hard by in the church-yard, it is "Betsey's" duty to be on hand at stated hours to ring them, by swinging their clappers to and fro by the aid of pieces of cord attached to them. The rims of the bells still buried are visible in the midst of the great heap of stones which lies there where the tower once stood.

"Betsey" turned the key in the ponderous lock of the Chapel door, and we passed over the threshold. The Chapel forms an "L" with the church, and opens directly into the latter at the choir. On the north wall of the Chapel the Harvey coat-of-arms is handsomely emblazoned, while upon the side walls are set up many marble sculptures and engraved memorial tablets upon which are recorded the names and the deeds of various members of the Harvey family who, through more than three centuries of time, have served their day and generation—their bodies now resting in the Chapel crypt.

This crypt is a vault of heavy masonry with a stone floor, of the same area as the Chapel and eight feet in height; fairly lighted by side embrasure windows, and well ventilated. Here are the leaden caskets, enclosed in wooden coffins, containing the remains of Sir Eliab Harvey (previously mentioned), who died in 1661, and other members of the Harvey family. These coffins, to the number of nearly three score, are deposited throughout the vault upon the floor. In some instances the wooden shells have in part crumbled away, exposing the inner caskets.

The last coffin was deposited here in 1850, and its silk plush covering is still in good order. Bronze handles are attached to the sides of this coffin, while upon its lid is a large brass plate bearing an inscription to the effect that the remains within the coffin are those of the elder son and heir of Admiral Sir Eliab Harvey,* G. C. B., and that, as a soldier, he fell on the field of battle in Spain while yet in his early manhood.

Admiral Harvey, whose coffin lies next, was in command of the frigate *Téméraire* at the battle of Trafalgar in 1805, and during twenty-eight years represented Essex in the British Parliament.

* SIR ELIAB HARVEY, G. C. B., great-grandson of Sir Eliab Harvey, brother of Dr. William Harvey, was born in Essex 5 Dec., 1758. In 1776-'8 he was in America, as a subordinate officer on the *Eagle*, then carrying Lord Howe's flag.

Upon the death of his brother William in 1779 Eliab Harvey succeeded to a very handsome property in his native shire. He had just come of age, and for a time appears to have won some distinction as a man about town and a reckless "plunger." According to Walpole he lost £100,000 one evening at hazard to a Mr. O'Byrne, who said, "You can never pay me." "I can," said Harvey, "my estate will sell for the debt." "No," said O'Byrne, "I will win £10,000; you shall throw for the other 90,000." This they did, and Harvey won.

Some time before the battle of Trafalgar Eliab Harvey—then a Captain in the Royal Navy

Emerging from the crypt, we stand again by the side of the large marble sarcophagus which contains all that is mortal of the famous Dr. WILLIAM HARVEY. Near by, upon the Chapel wall, is a portrait bust of Doctor HARVEY—made from a life mask—which gives the beholder a definite idea as to what the head and features of the noted physician were like in appearance.

An inscription upon the sarcophagus indicates that it was placed there as a token of the veneration in which Doctor HARVEY's memory is held by the Royal College of Physicians.

Who could but desire such a memory! A cloud of associations seemed to rise, like incense, from that hallowed spot! What progress has followed in the pathway marked out by the footsteps of this pioneer in medical science and benefactor of his species!

Born in 1578 of well-to-do parents, WILLIAM HARVEY passed from school to college—entering Caius College, Cambridge, in his sixteenth year—and thence, in 1597, to the most famous medical college of those times—the University of Padua, Italy—where he became a pupil and protégé of Girolamo Fabricius, the most distinguished anatomist of that age. Together these two made a special study of the valves of the veins, the teacher advancing the theory that they regulated a sort of tidal ebb and flow of the blood in the arteries. But it was reserved for the pupil, a quarter of a century later, to demonstrate that by the action of the heart the blood circulates in one system between center and extremities.

On Doctor HARVEY's graduation in 1602 the testimonial delivered to him by the Faculty of the University set forth, in part, "that he had conducted himself so wonderfully well in examinations, and had shown such skill, memory and learning, that he far surpassed the great hopes that his examiners had formed of him." This splendid testimonial led the University of Cambridge to confer upon him, the same year, the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

Constant progress marked Doctor HARVEY's career, culminating in his appointment in 1615 as Lumleian Lecturer on Anatomy in the Royal College of Physicians, London—which position he held until July, 1656, about a year prior to his death.

In 1621 he published at Frankfort-on-the Main his announcement of the discovery of the principles of the circulation of the blood—the title of his publication being (translated): "An Anatomical Treatise on the Circulation of the Blood in Animals. By WILLIAM HARVEY, the Physician to the English King, and Professor of Anatomy in the London College

—was assigned to the command of "the Fighting *Temeraire*," a frigate of ninety-eight guns. At Trafalgar she was the second ship of the weather line, closely following Nelson's flag-ship, the *Victory*, and her share in the action was particularly brilliant.

Sir Eliab Harvey became Admiral in 1819. He died 20 Feb., 1830, leaving six daughters—by his first wife Lady Louisa Nugent, whom he had married 15 May, 1784. Edward Harvey, eldest child of Sir Eliab, was a Captain in the 3d Regiment of the Guards, and was killed at the siege of Burgos, Spain, in 1812, during the Peninsular War. William, the younger son and second child, was born in 1802 and died in 1823. [See the "Dictionary of National Biography," XXV.: 82.]

of Physicians." He chose Frankfort as the place of publication because the annual fair held there afforded the means for a wider circulation of the book than would be possible in England. The book itself was a small quarto containing seventy-two pages, with one and a-half pages of errata.

Doctor HARVEY made several tours on the continent of Europe, in one of which he had Rubens, the great painter, as traveling companion. Under Charles I. he became Master of Merton College, Oxford. At one time he was in attendance upon Charles I. as "Physician-in-Ordinary," and during the battle of Edgehill (1642) he had the King's two small sons—afterwards Charles II. and James II. of England—under his care, to keep out of harm's way.

Doctor HARVEY lost his mother in 1605, and in the parish church of Folkestone is still to be seen the brass plate inscribed with her epitaph, which is supposed to have been written by her distinguished son. What mother could ask for a better one! It reads thus:

"A. D. 1605, Nov. 8, died in the 50th year of her age, JOAN | wife of THOMAS HARVEY and mother of 7 sons and 2 daughters. | A godly, harmless woman—A chaste, loving wife— | A charitable, quiet neighbor—A comfortable, friendly matron— | A prudent, diligent housewife—A careful, tender-hearted mother— | Dear to her husband—Revered of her children— | Beloved of her neighbors—Elected of God— | Whose soul rests in Heaven—her body in this grave— | To her a happy advantage—to hers an unhappy loss."

Can any one point to another epitaph that a true woman would prefer to this? The writer has certainly never seen one. The blood of him who indited this must have circulated from a warm, appreciative and filial heart.

Doctor HARVEY died at the house of his brother in London 3 June, 1657. His last letter, dated April 24th of that year, was to a physician who had sent him an interesting specimen to study. "It is vain for you," he wrote, "to apply the spur to urge me at my present age—not mature, merely, but declining—to gird myself for any new investigation, for I now consider myself as discharged from duty. It will, however, always be a pleasant sight to see distinguished men like yourself engage in this honorable arena. Farewell, most learned Sir, and whatever you do, still love

"Yours most respectfully,

"WILLIAM HARVEY."

What an ideal finale of the recorded pulsations of a scientific mind! Who can stand by the sarcophagus in the Harvey Chapel and say that life is not worth living, which has such possibilities?

The historian Aubrey says: "WILLIAM HARVEY took no manner of care about his worldly concerns, but his brother Eliab, who was a prudent manager, ordered all not only faithfully but better than he could have done for himself."

A few weeks after his admission to the College of Physicians Doctor HARVEY was married to a daughter of Doctor Browne (who was physician to Queen Elizabeth). Mrs. Harvey died a few weeks before her husband. No children survived them.

Taking leave of Harvey Chapel and the church we passed through the church-yard to the lane where our "drag" was in waiting. Noticing an intelligent-looking man giving directions to some laborers near by, we ventured to ask him where the residence of the Harveys was located. Much to our pleasure he announced himself as the leaseholder, or tenant farmer, of some 500 acres of the Harvey manor property, and we gladly accepted his invitation to visit it.

Mr. Coleman—for this proved to be his name—informed us that the Harvey Manor had descended to heirs on the female side of the house, now represented by two young men named Fane and Drummond, residing in London. Also, that the Manor house, or castle, had long ago disappeared, but that its site and foundations could easily be traced.

Driving to a plateau overlooking a wide vista of country, we were conducted to the original moat, which encloses a quadrangle of about 200 yards on each side. The moat, which is about ten yards wide, and from eight to ten feet deep, is filled with water flowing from either springs or concealed conduits. The water is maintained, in a pure state and at an unvarying level, without any apparent outflow. Some wild ducks rose from its surface as we approached.

Nothing of the structure proper which aforetime stood here now appears above the ground, which is graded to an exact level; but the outer walls of the moat seem as perfect as when first built, and the projections for supporting the arch of the main entrance-way, and the portcullis towers, of the former castle—for such the building must have been—are distinctly to be seen. Mr. Coleman pointed out a brick archway which seemed to lead under the moat, but had not been traced beyond.

According to his information there are no records existing to show what the building was that stood there—whether a castle, a fortified domicile or a camp—and nothing to indicate the date either of the erection or of the destruction of the building. The only building now standing on the Manor grounds is a tenant cottage—Mr. Coleman's residence being located a furlong or two away.

As the evening shades lengthened, and we repassed, on our return route, the mementoes of other days, and saw the silvery sheen of the water in the moat, and the outlines of the village church in the midst of an array of tombstones, we felt that we were truly on historic ground, not to be duplicated outside of grand Old England, whose sons have achieved pre-eminence in science and in war, and whose daughters have deserved, oftener than they have received, a tribute of praise like unto that inscribed on the memorial plate, previously mentioned, erected to Joan—not of Arc, but of Folkestone—"Elected of God."

(34) ELIZABETH HARVEY. [See page 49.] Sarah, the twelfth and youngest child of John and Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Willey, was born about 1720, and was married 9 Oct., 1737, to Joseph Beckwith (b. 11 Dec., 1715), son of Nathaniel Beckwith, Jr., and his wife Sarah Brockway, who was a daughter of Wolston Brockway, mentioned on page 77. [See page 50 and (37) Elizabeth Harvey, below.]

Joseph and Sarah (*Willey*) Beckwith settled in East Haddam, where the following children were born to them: i. Joseph, b. 17 Feb., 1739; ii. Sarah, b. 26 May, 1745, and md. to Nathan Peck of Lyme; iii. and iv. Prudence and Patience (twins), b. 18 March, 1748.

After the death of his wife Sarah, Joseph Beckwith was married (2d) 3 March, 1751, to Mary Scovel of East Haddam.

(37) ELIZABETH HARVEY. [See page 50.] According to the records of the Massachusetts Harveys Elizabeth, b. about 1703, daughter of William and Hopestill (*Briggs*) Harvey, was married to "Job Beckwith of Connecticut."

Paul Beckwith, in his "Beckwith Genealogy," published a few years ago, says—in confirmation, as it were, of the above-mentioned record—that "Job Beckwith, b. at Lyme, Conn., 22 May, 1705, was md. to Elizabeth Harvey, who was b. in Massachusetts." He follows up this statement with the pedigree of Job and the names of his children, as printed on page 50 *ante*.

Presuming the statements made in the "Beckwith Genealogy" to be correct, I adopted them and set them forth on the page mentioned. Since then, however, I have learned from Mr. A. C. Beckwith of Elkhorn, Wisconsin (who for some time has been industriously and intelligently gathering genealogical facts relative to the Beckwith family), that "Job Beckwith, b. 22 May, 1705, was the son of Nathaniel Beckwith, Jr., and his wife Sarah Brockway. Job was md. 24 Jan., 1727, to Mary Biggs, and they became the parents of seven children, the last of whom (twins) were born in 1738."

There is no doubt in my mind that this latest information is accurate, and I regret that I am compelled to state (1) that I

do not know, and cannot now ascertain, who the Job Beckwith was to whom (37) Elizabeth Harvey was married; (2) that it is hardly probable that Job, Ezekiel and Harvey Beckwith (see page 50) were the sons of (37) Elizabeth (*Harvey*) Beckwith.

(78) ABIGAIL HARVEY. Since page 64 was printed I have learned from Mr. A. C. Beckwith, previously mentioned, that Phillips Beckwith was the son of Jonah and Rebecca (—) Beckwith of Lyme; and that Jonah was the son of Matthew Beckwith, Jr., who was the son of Matthew Beckwith, Sr. (mentioned on page 50), and his wife Elizabeth.

Jonah and Rebecca Beckwith, abovementioned, were the parents of John, Samuel, Jonah, George, Rebecca, Benjamin, Allen, Penelope and Phillips—who, however, were probably not born in the order here given.

It is quite probable that George, son of Phillips and Abigail (*Harvey*) Beckwith, settled in Farmington, Conn.; and that Thomas, another son of Phillips and Abigail, settled in Burlington, Conn., and became a Deacon in the Church. "Deacon" Thomas Beckwith of Burlington was married to Parnell Brockway, and they had sons Thomas, George and Harvey, and two grandsons named Harvey Beckwith.

In addition to the military services performed by Abner Beckwith, and recorded on page 66 *ante*, the following should be noted: 17 March, 1755, he was mustered into service (and received a bounty of £2, 2s.) as a private in the company of Capt. Andrew Boyd—Zebulon Butler of Lyme being Ensign of the company. [See original muster-roll, State Library, Connecticut.]

(111) SYBIL HARVEY. [See page 56.] She was married 19 Nov., 1795, to Burwell (b. 6 Jan., 1757), eldest child of Burwell and Eunice Newton of Durham, Conn.

The Newtons came early to Durham from Milford, Conn. Burwell Newton, Sr., who was the son of Abner Newton, Sr., was bapt. 20 July, 1729, and was md. to Eunice — in 1756. They became the parents of Burwell (mentioned above), Mary, Submit, Abner and Roger (twins) and Roger.

Burwell and Sybil (*Harvey*) Newton settled in Durham, where the following-named children were born to them: i. Samuel (b. 30 Dec., 1796; md. 23 Nov., 1827, to Betsey H. Parmalee); ii. John (b. 5 Aug., 1798); iii. Sophia (b. 7 Feb., 1810).

After the death of his wife Sybil, 19 April, 1813, Burwell Newton was md. (2d) 20 Dec., 1814, to Betsey Hall.

RAWSON. [See page 111.] v. Rufus Perne Rawson died at his home in Princeton, Wis., 9 Feb., 1899.

He settled in Princeton in the latter part of 1850, and continued to reside there until his death. For awhile he was engaged with a partner in the plow-making and blacksmithing business; later he was employed in mercantile pursuits until 1865, when he entered upon the insurance business.

He was the first Town Clerk of Princeton, and later was Postmaster of the town. For more than twenty years he was a very active member of Princeton Lodge No. 52, I. O. O. F. "He was a strictly methodical business man, a good citizen, one who held the interest of his town and community close to his heart, doing always with his might whatever he undertook."

Mr. Rawson was survived by his eight children, his wife having died in September, 1895.

vi. Abigail Charlotte (*Rawson*) Swain resides at Elysian, Le Sueur county, Minnesota—not S. Dakota, as erroneously printed on page 111.

vii. Harvey Thomas Rawson died at his home in Millbank, S. Dakota, 11 Feb., 1899.

WILLARD. [See page 116.] Mrs. Julia A. (*Caldwell*) Willard died at her home in New Haven, Conn., 5 Feb., 1899, and was buried at West Northfield, Mass. "Among the families from which she was descended are those of Hoar, Flint, Goodwin, Partridge, Dwight, Kent, Dudley, Norton, Breck, Devotion, Adams (Robert), King, Swan and Russell. Many true men and women were allied to her, but none were more true or more courageous than she."

Miss Mabel Caldwell Willard now resides at Shenandoah, Iowa.

(161) CHARLES R. HARVEY. [See page 116.] Several times, during the period that his brother was a member of the Board of Managers of the Fair of the American Institute (see page 700), Charles R. Harvey was employed to arrange and superintend the exhibit of machinery at the annual fair of the Institute.

At the fair held in the Autumn of 1850 the exhibitors in the Machine Department presented to Mr. Harvey, in recognition of his valuable services, a silver goblet standing some ten inches in height and handsomely ornamented.

JAMES HARVEY FOOTE, second son of James H. and Ellen M. (*Harvey*) Foote (see page 162), was married in the Congregational Church, Norfolk, Conn., 4 Jan., 1899, to Sarah Phelps, daughter of Edward L. Gaylord, of Norfolk, a descendant of William Gaylord mentioned on pages 344 and 346.

The Rev. CHRISTIAN BOWMAN (see page 177) died 9 April, 1831.

(457) EMILY HARVEY (see page 198) died at her home in Harvey, Michigan, Monday, 20 Feb., 1899.

Mrs. ABIGAIL H. (*Whiting*) HARVEY, widow of (319) Edwin Bates Harvey (see page 202), died at her residence, 181 Broad st., Providence, R. I., 24 Nov., 1898.

(330) Mrs. CLORINDA (*Harvey*) CREHORE (see page 206) died at her home in Chicopee, Mass., 20 Feb., 1899, aged ninety-seven years, two months and twelve days.

EDWARD ZINA PENFIELD, husband of (355) Alice Harvey (see page 212), died at sea about 1 Oct., 1898, while en route from Honduras to New York.

ROBERTS.—The Rev. William L. and Evelyn L. (*Harvey*) Roberts (see page 216) have, for about one year now (November, 1899), resided in Minneapolis, Minn.

In May, 1899, Charles H. Kerr & Co. of Chicago published "The Pure Causeway," written by Mrs. Roberts. It is "a strong personal appeal to all who call themselves Christians. The author proves, beyond a doubt, that the central thought of the gospel as Jesus taught it is not personal salvation by

accepting a creed, but the salvation of the human race by adopting a social system based on brotherhood rather than profit. The intense earnestness of the book will make a deep impression. Mrs. Roberts was a pupil of Prof. George D. Herron, and he commends the book 'as most worthy of reading and consideration.' "

The Rev. HARVEY MILTON SHIELDS (see page 217) resigned his Chicago pastorate in December, 1898, and in January following removed with his family to Jemes Hot Springs, Perea, New Mexico, to become associate minister of the Jemes Church, and Principal of the Jemes Springs Academy. Some six months later Mr. Shields was appointed pastor of the Church at Solomonville, Arizona, where he now resides; having charge, also, of the Church at Safford, five miles distant.

(192) JAMESON HARVEY. [In correction of certain erroneous statements on pages 739, 740, 807 and 819.] After the sale of his property at West Nanticoke Mr. Harvey continued to carry on there, for about a year longer, his farming operations, while William J. and H. H. Harvey conducted their mercantile business at West Nanticoke during the same time.

When Jameson Harvey and his family removed to Wilkesbarré they resided first in a frame house on Franklin street below South belonging to W. J. and H. H. Harvey, and which had just been erected. For a time after his marriage William J. Harvey resided in the Marshall house on Franklin street, two doors south of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. W. J. and H. H. Harvey having built in 1872 the brick residence now owned and occupied by H. H. Harvey, Jameson Harvey removed to it with his family and lived there until his death. In the Spring of 1873 William J. Harvey removed from the Marshall house to the house which had just been vacated by his father, and here he lived until the Spring of 1878.

H. H. Harvey is a stockholder in the Hazard Manufacturing Company of Wilkesbarré, one of the principal industrial concerns in Wyoming Valley. He was an original stockholder of the Sanson Cutlery Works, but did not become a member of

its Board of Directors until the company was reorganized. He was one of the organizers of the Plymouth Water Company, and is the largest stockholder in that company as well as in the Plymouth Light, Heat and Power Company.

(27) LUTHER NESBITT⁵ (*Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). [See page 322.] He was born in Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 19 July, 1806, eighth child of Abram and Bethiah (*Wheeler*) Nisbitt, or Nesbitt.

He was married at Plymouth 15 Oct., 1824, to Catharine (b. 12 July, 1803), daughter of David and Susan (*Wheeler*) Lee of Bloomsburg, Columbia county, Penn'a. They settled in Plymouth township, where Luther Nesbitt engaged in farming until April, 1833, when, with his wife and three children, he removed to a farm near Defiance, Defiance county, Ohio. Here they resided until September, 1833, when they removed to Three Rivers, Michigan; removing thence a year later to South Milford, Indiana.

Here Luther Nesbitt lived, engaged in farming, until his death, which occurred 1 Dec., 1881. His wife died 21 May, 1864.

Children:

- 48—A. i. MARTIN LUTHER, b. at Plymouth, Penn'a, 16 Jan., 1826; md. 9 Oct., 1882, at Paola, Miami county, Kansas, to Mary Ellen, daughter of Daniel and Margaret Hill of Carroll county, Ills. Martin L. Nesbitt resides with his wife at Fontana, Miami county, Kansas. He is a carpenter by trade. For ten or twelve years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. He has no children.
- + 48—B. ii. JAMES HARRISON, b. 4 Nov., 1830.
- 48—C. iii. LYDIA CATHARINE, b. 26 April, 1832; d. 15 July, 1839.
- 48—D. iv. CHARLES LEE, b. 12 Oct., 1834; d. 11 March, 1839.
- 48—E. v. PHILIP MINER, b. 26 Feb., 1837; d. 15 March, 1839.
- + 48—F. vi. ESTHER BETHIAH, b. 4 May, 1840.
- + 48—G. vii. ABRAM RICHARD, b. 7 Aug., 1842.
- + 48—H. viii. JOHN ASHER, b. 1 March, 1845; d. 18 July, 1872.

(48-B) JAMES HARRISON NESBITT⁶ (*Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born in Plymouth township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, 4 Nov., 1830. He accompanied his parents to Ohio, and later to Michigan and to Indiana. He has spent

nearly all his life at South Milford, Indiana, where he now resides.

He was married (1st) at Lagrange, Indiana, 20 Oct., 1860, to Elizabeth Englet, of Angola, Steuben county, Indiana. She was born 10 June, 1841, on the Atlantic Ocean while her parents, Peter and Catharine Englet, natives of Germany, were on their way to settle in the United States. Elizabeth (*Englet*) Nesbitt died at South Milford 18 March, 1872, and James H. Nesbitt was married (2d) at Albion, Noble county, Ind., 25 March, 1875, to Mrs. Harriet (*Swagger*) Trindel (b. 25 May, 1851).

She died 28 April, 1876, and Mr. Nesbitt was married (3d) at Sturgis, Michigan, 25 May, 1880, to Mrs. Mahala (*Rowland*) Nesbitt, widow of (48—H) John Asher Nesbitt. See page 1018 *post.*]

Children of James H. and Elizabeth (*Englet*) Nesbitt :

- + 95—A. i. CATHARINE, b. 8 July, 1861.
- + 95—B. ii. ETHA, b. 28 Sept., 1863.
- 95—C. iii. CHARLES, b. 30 May, 1865 ; md. 22 Dec., 1889, to Minnie Wilson, who d. 11 Jan., 1898. He resides in California.
- + 95—D. iv. LENA MAY, b. 8 Sept., 1868.

Children of James H. and Mahala (*Rowland*) Nesbitt :

- 95—E. i. HARRIET, b. 11 Jan., 1881.
- 95—F. ii. CLAUDE, b. 11 Aug., 1883.
- 95—G. iii. RAY, b. 9 Sept., 1885.
- 95—H. iv. GUY, b. 8 Feb., 1889.

(48—F) ESTHER BETHIAH NESBITT⁶ (*Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*², *James*¹). Born in South Milford, Lagrange county, Indiana, 4 May, 1840. She was married 13 Jan., 1861, to Emanuel Krum, who was born 11 Nov., 1838, and died 30 July, 1886.

Mrs. Esther B. (*Nesbitt*) Krum resides with her children at Bloomsburg, Columbia co., Penn'a.

Children (Krum) :

- i. MARGARET ALICE, b. 17 Sept., 1862.
- ii. IDA JANE, b. 3 Oct., 1864.
- iii. SADIE REBECCA, b. 10 Sept., 1866 ; md. 25 Feb., 1897, to John Wesley Posten.
- iv. GRACE MAY, b. 27 Aug., 1877.
- v. LIZZIE ETHA, b. 21 May, 1880.

(48-G) ABRAM RICHARD NESBITT⁶ (*Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Lagrange county, Indiana, 7 Aug., 1842. He was married at Wolcottville, Indiana, 18 Feb., 1867, to Sarah (b. at Clarksfield, Huron county, Ohio, 26 Nov., 1838), daughter of William Crawford and Mary (*Holcomb*) Rowland. She died at South Milford, Indiana, 26 July, 1896.

Abram R. Nesbitt resides at South Milford, and is a farmer.

Children :

- + 95—I. i. FRED. WILBUR, b. 23 March, 1869.
- 95—J. ii. NELLIE IRENE, b. 19 Nov., 1872; resides at South Milford.
- 95—K. iii. JOHN ALBERT, b. 23 April, 1875; resides at South Milford; unmarried.
- 95—L. iv. LUTHER HOMER, b. 1 June, 1877; resides at South Milford; unmarried.

(48—H) JOHN ASHER NESBITT⁶ (*Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Indiana, 1 March, 1845. He was married at Wolcottville, Indiana, 12 May, 1867, to Mahala (b. at South Milford 20 July, 1848), daughter of William Crawford and Mary (*Holcomb*) Rowland mentioned above.

John A. Nesbitt died at his home in South Milford 18 July, 1872, and his widow was married to James H. Nesbitt, as noted on page 1017.

Children of John A. and Mahala (*Rowland*) Nesbitt :

- 95—M. i. ADELBERT, b. 14 July, 1869, at New Milford, where he now resides.
- 95—N. ii. GLENDORA, b. 22 May, 1872, at New Milford, where she now resides.

(95—A) CATHARINE NESBITT,⁷ (*James H.*,⁶ *Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Indiana, 8 July, 1861. Married at Kendallville, Ind., 14 April, 1880, to Jacob (b. Ashland co., Ohio, 20 May, 1851), son of Washington and Clariana (*Trindle*) Reed. Jacob Reed is a carpenter, and with his wife resides at South Milford, Ind.

Child (Reed) :

ROY, b. 17 Dec., 1889; d. 7 March, 1893.

(95—B) ETHA NESBITT⁷ (*James H.*,⁶ *Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Ind., 28 Sept., 1863. She was married at Kalamazoo, Mich., 12 May, 1880, to Albert N., son of Albert and Eliza (*Barrett*) Wheeler of Caro, Tuscola co., Mich.

She was married (2d) at Albion, Noble co., Ind., 4 March, 1887, to August (b. Germany, 18 Nov., 1860), son of August and Julia Adolpha. August and Etha (*Nesbitt*) Adolpha reside at Kendallville, Ind.

Child of Albert N. and Etha (*Nesbitt*) Wheeler :

BLANCHE, b. at Salem Center, Allegan co., Mich., 5 Jan., 1882.

Children of August and Etha (*Nesbitt*) Adolpha :

- i. CHARLES HERBERT, b. Kendallville, Ind., 4 May, 1888.
- ii. BERNICE INEZ, b. Kendallville, Ind., 5 Nov., 1892.

(95—D) LENA MAY NESBITT⁷ (*James H.*,⁶ *Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Ind., 8 Sept., 1868. She was married at Kendallville, Ind., 28 Oct., 1889, to Julius (b. Kendallville, 30 July, 1868), son of Charles and Sophia (*Eichelberg*) Westfall.

Julius and Lena M. (*Nesbitt*) Westfall reside in Kendallville, and their children, born there, are :

- i. BEULAH MAY, b. 4 May, 1891.
- ii. CECIL EARL, b. 26 Feb., 1893.

(95—I) FRED. WILBUR NESBITT⁷ (*Abram R.*,⁶ *Luther*,⁵ *Abram*,⁴ *James*,³ *Samuel*,² *James*¹). Born at South Milford, Ind., 23 March, 1869. He was married at Wolcottville, Ind., 25 March, 1894, to Rosa Belle (b. in Noble county, Ind., 16 Feb., 1871), daughter of Chauncey L. and Mary C. (*Ackerman*) Mann.

Residence, South Milford, Ind.; occupation, farmer; no children.

(61) CHARLES SNYDER NESBITT. [See page 371.] Sarah is the Christian name of the mother of the present wife of Charles S. Nesbitt.

JOHN S. MADDEN. [See page 357.] He was born in Limerick, Ireland, 14 June, 1806, and emigrated to America in May,

1831. He died at his home in Windham Center, Penn'a, 22 March, 1887, and was survived by his wife, two sons and four daughters.

(72) GEORGE NESBITT. [See page 372.] Lewis McKeel, or Mekeel (see note, page 980), father of Mrs. Cora (*McKeel*) Nesbitt, was the son of Oliver Mekeel (b. —; d. 11 Oct., 1847) and his wife Charity Pringle. The latter was the daughter of James Pringle (mentioned on page 135), who settled about 1797 or '8 in that part of Plymouth township which is now Jackson township, Luzerne county, Penn'a.

Mrs. Charity (*Pringle*) Mekeel was born 31 Jan., 1800, and died at the home of one of her daughters, in Lehman township, Luzerne county, 12 March, 1899, in the one hundredth year of her age.

FITCH. Capt. Adonijah Fitch, father of Mrs. Mary (*Fitch*) Alden, wife of Capt. Prince Alden (see page 331), was Captain the 7th Company in General Phineas Lyman's regiment of Connecticut troops, mustered into service in 1757 during the French and English War previously mentioned. Adonijah Fitch was mustered into service 23 Feb., and discharged 5 Dec., 1757.

John Durkee—who has been referred to frequently in these pages—was First Lieutenant of the 7th Company. [See original muster-roll, State Library, Hartford, Conn.]

Maj. JAMES FITCH (see second line of foot-note, page 330) was born in 1649, not 1749.

THANKFUL WILCOX (see note, page 304), who became the wife of Daniel Rosecrants, Jr., was a sister of Isaac and Crandall Wilcox, who in 1799 were living in Wilkesbarré township.

Dr. W. H. Egle says in his "Notes and Queries" that JAMES DIXON of Lancaster county, Penn'a, came to America in 1735—"being a native of the North of Ireland, of Scotch descent." He had a son John (born about 1724 in Ireland) whose wife was Arabella, and whose son Robert Dixon, born 1749, was killed at the siege of Quebec, 31 Dec., 1775.

It is quite probable that these Dixons were descendants of

Robert Dickson, or Dixson, of Ayrshire and Ulster, through one of those sons of the latter whose names have not been preserved. [See pages 387, 389 and 391 *ante*.]

(32) SUSANNA DIXON (see page 408) was married to George Hall at Coventry, R. I., 18 Feb., 1768. [See the published "Vital Records of Rhode Island."]

(33) CATHARINE DIXON (see page 408) was married to Samuel Johnson at Coventry, R. I., 27 Oct., 1765. [See the published "Vital Records of Rhode Island."]

JOHN GORDON. [See note, page 435 *ante*.] The following item appeared in Poulson's *American Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, 19 Nov., 1800 :

"News from New London, Conn., under date of Nov. 12.—Died at Voluntown, Oct. 20, Mr. John Gordon, in the 96th year of his age; his funeral was attended the 22d, and a sermon preached on the occasion by the Rev. Joel Benedict, of Plainfield, from *Genesis*, chap. XV., verse 15: 'Thou shalt be buried in a good old age.' "

(187) WILLIAM PALMER DIXON was married 26 April, 1871, not 1861, as printed on page 498. He has been a member of the firm of Miller, Peckham and Dixon for more than eighteen years, and not for only "two or three years" as hereinbefore stated.

The statements as to wives, children and place of residence printed on pages 501 and '2, under "(193) EPHRAIM WILLIAMS DIXON," do not relate to that gentleman, but to his uncle, Ephraim Williams. The writer made these statements because he was misled by information mistakenly furnished him.

Ephraim Williams Dixon, seventh son and ninth child of Courtlandt Palmer and Hannah E. (*Williams*) Dixon, was graduated from Yale College in 1881 with the degree of A. B. While in college he became a member of "*Η Βουλλ*" (Sophomore society), the "*Ψ*" Fraternity and the Wolf's Head Society. Since 1896 he has resided in Omaha, Nebraska, where he is engaged in mercantile business. He is unmarried.

He is a member of the University, Metropolitan, Players' and Racquet Clubs, and of Holland Lodge No. 8, F. and A.

M., of New York city, the Rockaway Hunting Club (Long Island) and the Omaha Club.

(50) FANNY DIXON. [See page 452.] She was born 14 June, 1774, and was married in 1795 to Havilah Mowry, who was born in Scituate, Rhode Island, in November, 1776, son of Thomas and Rhoda (*Aldrich*) Mowry.

Havilah and Fanny (*Dixon*) Mowry settled in Killingly, where they lived for some years, and then removed to the State of New York. Havilah Mowry taught school in Connecticut and in New York. He died 11 April, 1811, at Warren, N. Y., where his wife had died 9 Aug., 1809.

Children (*Mowry*), all born in Killingly :

- i. SAMUEL, b. 14 June, 1796.
- ii. ACHSAH, b. 3 Sept., 1798.
- iii. SARAH, b. 12 Sept., 1800.
- iv. HAVILAH, b. 22 March, 1803.
- v. HARRIET, b. 22 June, 1806; d. young.
- vi. JARED FRANCIS, b. 16 June, 1809; d. 1812.

i. Samuel Mowry—who for some years was a Deacon in the Church—was md. (1st) 5 Oct., 1817, to Cynthia Cary, who bore him the following-named children :

- (1) *Ann Ruby Mowry*, b. at Coventry, R. I., 26 Feb., 1819; md. 4 Nov., 1845, to the Rev. J. W. Tuck; d. Springfield, Mass., 30 July, 1896. Children : i. Anna M. (b. 14 May, 1848); ii. Irene M. (b. 21 June, 1850; d. 3 Oct., 1865); iii. Samuel M. (b. 16 May, 1853; d. 24 Sept., 1855); iv. Carrie Cary (b. 13 Aug., 1855; md. in 1875 to George J. Corey of Middletown, Conn., at present U. S. Consul at Amsterdam; child, Ray Webster Corey, b. 14 Dec., 1876); v. Alfred Webster (b. 6 Aug., 1858; d. 23 April, 1859); vi. Mary Steven (b. at Thorndike, Mass., 3 Dec., 1860; md. in 1883 to Frederic Vinal, Middletown, Conn.; children—Frederic Webster, b. 13 Oct., 1884, Helen Tuck, b. 24 March, 1886, and Caroline Tuck, b. 10 Oct., 1887; residence, Hartford, Conn).

- (2) *James Dixon Mowry*, b. at Canterbury, Conn., 5 Nov., 1820; md. in March, 1844, to E. Louise Smith, Norwich, Conn.; d. 22 Feb., 1895. Children (all born at Norwich) : i. David S. (b. March, 1845); ii. William C. (b. June, 1850; was at one time an aide, with rank of Colonel, on the staff of the Governor of Connecticut, and later was Secretary of State of Connecticut; d. 2 July, 1898); iii. Louisa S. (b. Aug., 1858); iv. Lucy C. (b. —; md. to Frederic T. Mason).

i. Samuel Mowry was married (2d) 7 April, 1825, to Rebecca Story, who bore him the following-named children :

- (1) *John Samuel Mowry*, b. at Bozrahville, Conn., 1 Jan., 1826; md. 18

Sept., 1865, to Mary G. Peters. Children: i. John Samuel (b. Greenville, Conn., 7 Nov., 1866; md. 4 Nov., 1891, to H. Louise Sanderson of Norwich, Conn.; children—Ralph Sanderson, b. 4 Aug., 1892, and John Harold, b. in November, 1895; residence, Westville, Conn.); ii. Stephen Jared (b. Greenville, Conn., 18 June, 1867; md. 30 Aug., 1893, to Mary Williams, Norwich, Conn.; children—Jared James, b. 28 June, 1894, and Percy Raymond, b. 25 Dec., 1896; residence, Dover, New Hampshire); iii. Jessie (b. 1870; d. —); iv. Harold Burnside (b. Preston, Conn., 16 Dec., 1872; md. 29 June, 1898, to Carrie Mitchell of Norwich, Conn.; residence, Norwich); v. Grace E. (b. Preston, Conn., 20 Oct., 1874; resides at Passaic, New Jersey); vi. Oliver G. (b. Norwich, Conn., 11 April, 1878; resides at Norwich).

(2) *David Sanford Mowry*, b. at Bozrahville, Conn., 10 March, 1827; d. 14 Nov., 1848.

(3) *Stephen Jared Mowry*, b. at Bozrahville 26 June, 1828; md. in 1853 to Adelia Peters; died at Norwich 26 Aug., 1865. Children: Lulu and Anna Griswold, who died young.

(4) *Cynthia Rebecca Mowry*, b. Bozrahville 13 Nov., 1830; d. 4 Feb., 1834.

i. Samuel Mowry was married (3d) 10 June, 1833, to Eliza H. Miller, who bore him:

(1) *William Havilah Mowry*, b. Greenville, Conn., 8 June, 1835; d. 13 Feb., 1839.

(2) *Eliza Rebecca Mowry*, b. Greenville, Conn., 10 Nov., 1837; md. to Charles H. Johnson; residence, Flint, Mich.

iii. SARAH MOWRY, according to my latest information, was married to Joseph Pearsall, not Parasol. The Christian names of the daughters (5) and (6), given on page 453, are Olive and Elizabeth.

iv. HAVILAH MOWRY was married (1st) to Ruhamah Sprague, who was born 12 Feb., 1800. His second wife was born 4 Oct., 1814.

[For the foregoing information relative to Fanny Dixon and her descendants I am indebted to Miss Grace E. Mowry of Passaic, N. J.]

(141) POLLY DIXON. [See page 463.] She was married at Sterling, Conn., 31 March, 1822, to John Briggs, born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, 22 Feb., 1800. He was the son of Parliament Briggs (b. North Kingston, R. I., 7 May, 1768) and his wife Penelope Wells (b. East Greenwich, R. I., 5 June, 1773). John Briggs died at Johnston, R. I., 18 April, 1867.

Children (Briggs):

i. WILLIAM KNIGHT, b. Killingly, Conn., 18 Aug., 1823; d. E. Bridgewater, Mass., 12 Sept., 1898.

ii. EDWIN TYLER, b. Sterling, Conn., 29 March, 1829; d. Stonington, Conn., 1 Dec., 1868.

- iii. LOUISA MATILDA, b. Norwich, Conn., 25 June, 1834; d. Providence, R. I., 26 Oct., 1853.
- iv. CHARLES EDIE, b. Sterling, Conn., 20 Sept., 1836; d. Providence, R. I., 25 Nov., 1895.
- v. CALISTA CAROLINE, b. West Greenwich, R. I., 3 Sept., 1839; md. — Lindsay; d. Providence, R. I., 18 Nov., 1896.
- vi. GEORGE UPTON, b. Coventry, R. I., 14 Jan., 1847; resides at Providence, R. I.

ABRAHAM THOMAS (see page 560) was the son of Noah Thomas and his wife Mary, daughter of Daniel and Thankful (*Smith*) Tolles of New Haven, Conn.

(4) FRANCES MARY THOMAS (see page 560) died at Morristown, New Jersey, 20 Oct., 1895.

WASHINGTON LEE, Jr. (see page 560), was born in Hanover township, Luzerne county, Penn'a, son of James Stewart and Martha (*Campbell*) Lee, grandson of Capt. Andrew Lee (see page 745) and of James Campbell (see page 730), and great-grandson of Capt. Lazarus Stewart (see page 745).

He was graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Penn'a, in 1843, and having studied law with Charles Denison, Esq., of Wilkesbarré, was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne county, 4 Aug., 1845. A few years later he held the office of Secretary of the Town Council of the borough of Wilkesbarré, and about the same time was Deputy Attorney General for Luzerne county. Having practiced his profession for about twenty years, Mr. Lee forsook it and devoted himself to coal-mining operations, banking and various other remunerative enterprises in Nanticoke and Wilkesbarré, Penn'a, and in the cities of Baltimore and New York.

Mr. Lee built, and occupied for some years, the residence on South Franklin st., Wilkesbarré, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Martha B. Phelps; but for a number of years previous to his death he resided in New York city.

Elizabeth Campbell Lee was md. (1st) 13 Dec., 1869, to Henry Gibson Sherman; (2d) 18 May, 1880, to Dr. William Morton.

James Francis Lee was md. 2 Nov., 1875, to Maggie A., daughter of George W. Swetland of Wyoming, Luzerne co., Penn'a. Children: John Alden Lee and Marjorie Lee.

Mary Josephine Lee was md. 20 April, 1870, to Bruce Price. He is an architect, and for several years after his marriage practiced his profession in Wilkesbarré. For some twenty years now he has resided in New York city, and is well known as one of the leading architects of the country. He has been President of the Municipal Art Society and of the Architectural League of New York.

Children: Emily Lee Price (md. 1 June, 1892, to Edward Main Post of New York) and William Lee Price (b. 18 April, 1873; d. 6 Dec., 1875).

Emily Thomas Lee was md. 8 Sept., 1874, to Benjamin C. Barroll, Jr. Children: Josephine Lee Barroll, Nina Barroll, Gilmore Meredith Barroll and Lee Barroll.

Charles William Lee was md. at Wilkesbarré 7 Jan., 1885, to Priscilla Lee Doolittle, younger daughter of Dr. James F. and Margaret (*Lee*) Doolittle of Ballston, N. Y., and granddaughter of James Stewart Lee, previously mentioned. Children: Margaret Campbell Lee, Priscilla Lee, Josephine Lee (b. 9 Aug., 1890; d. 7 Feb., 1894) and Dorothy Lee.

RHODES. [See page 560.] Joseph C. Rhodes was born at Mifflinburg, Union co., Penn'a, and was graduated from Dickinson College, Penn'a, in 1838. He was admitted to the Bar of Northumberland co., Penn'a, in 1843, and to the Bar of Luzerne county 8 April, 1844. In 1858 he represented Northumberland county in the State Legislature. A few years later he located in Wilkesbarré, where he resided until 1878.

Helen Headley Rhodes (b. 5 May, 1862) was married at Milton, Penn'a (where her father was then residing), 22 Jan., 1885, to Walter (b. Center county, Penn'a, 6 June, 1857), son of Robert and Susan Meek. He died 29 July, 1897, and Mrs. Meek, her children and her father now reside in Harrisburg, Penn'a.

Children (Meek):

- i. ALDEN RHODES, b. 24 Jan., 1886.
- ii. CHARLES ROBERT, b. 23 June, 1889.
- iii. JOSEPHINE LEE, b. 25 Sept., 1892.
- iv. RAYMOND EMORY, b. 18 April, 1896.

HEADLEY. [See page 560.] John Boyd Headley was born at Berwick, Columbia county, Penn'a. In 1854 he went to Morristown, N. J., where for two years he was in the employment of the Erie Railroad Company as a superintendent of construction on a section of its line in New Jersey. Later he was the Company's Freight Agent in New York city.

In 1860 he removed to Peoria, Ills., where he engaged in banking, and met with much success. Returning to New Jersey in 1862, on account of ill-health, he formed a partnership with the Hon. W. G. Steele of Somerville, and opened a banking and brokerage office in New York city. In 1866 he retired from business there, and having purchased a large farm in the vicinity of Morristown, devoted himself to its improvement. In 1867 he was appointed U. S. Collector of Internal Revenue for the district including Morristown, and this office he held until his death.

On the 6th of Aug., 1870, while traveling with a friend from Morristown, N. J., to White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., Mr. Headley, his friend and a number of their fellow-passengers were killed by an accident which happened to their train at Jerry's Run, W. Va., on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad. Mr. Headley's remains were conveyed to Morristown, where they were interred.

"John Boyd Headley was one of the most widely known and respected citizens of Morristown. As a Government officer he was prompt, accurate, energetic and firm in the discharge of his duty, and was regarded at the Internal Revenue Office as one of the best Collectors in the service. In all the relations of life he was highly esteemed for his many private and public virtues. He was an ardent and active member of the Republican party. A ready speaker, an untiring worker, a wise and safe counsellor, he was never called upon in vain for any service that it was possible to render."

Children of John Boyd and Helen Mason (*Thomas*) Headley:

- i. ANNIE LATONA, b. 30 Sept., 1858; d. 3 Jan., 1867.
- ii. WILLIAM THOMAS, b. 29 May, 1860; md. 22 Nov., 1882, to Kate Freese.
Children: (1) *Thomas Boyd Headley*, b. 28 July, 1883. (2) *Mary*

Freese Headley, b. 16 Nov., 1884. (3) *Minerva Freese Headley*, b. 30 June, 1891.

iii. JOHN BOYD, b. 1 May, 1864; d. 28 Dec., 1866.

iv. HELEN THOMAS, b. 27 March, 1867.

JOHN SMITH. [See page 886.] Miss Caulkins, in her "History of New London," says that a certain John Smith and his wife Joanna came from Boston to New London prior to 1659, accompanied by their daughter Elizabeth, who appears to have been their only child; that John Smith died at New London in 1680 leaving a will in favor of his wife; that she died in 1687 aged about seventy-three years, and her estate was inherited by her daughter Elizabeth and her grandsons George and Thomas Way.

The John and Joanna Smith mentioned above were, beyond question, identical with the John and Johanna mentioned on page 886 *ante*, and, in the light of Miss Caulkins' statements, these persons could not possibly be looked upon as having been the parents of John, Benjamin and Francis Smith who settled in the Quinebaug plantation, as previously mentioned.

Furthermore, Mrs. Katharine S. McCartney (mentioned in the note on pages 444 and '5)—who has been for some time working diligently to establish satisfactorily the pedigree of the abovementioned John Smith, whose wife was Susanna, daughter of Stephen and Ruth Hall (see page 890)—has within the past few days brought to my attention certain indisputable record evidence which, in my judgment, proves beyond doubt that John, Francis and Benjamin Smith, abovementioned, Abigail Smith (md. 7 Nov., 1706, to Nathaniel French at Taunton, Mass.) and Sarah Smith (md. in 1706 to William Dean of Stonington, Conn.) were the children of John Smith, who was living in Taunton, Mass., certainly as late as July, 1708, and was the son of Francis Smith of Taunton.

I am in doubt (1) as to whether John and Francis Smith came to the Quinebaug plantation from New London, or from Taunton; (2) as to whether or not their father John was a resident of Connecticut in 1675 and '6, and served as a soldier in the Connecticut battalion in the Narragansett War; (3)

whether John and Francis were enrolled among the original grantees of Voluntown (see page 888) on the ground of military services performed by themselves or their father.

Capt. BENJAMIN SMITH (see page 908) was nominated by the Luzerne county Republicans 16 Sept., 1814, for the office of County Auditor; but at the election in the following October he was defeated by the candidate of the Federalists.

ERRATA.

- On page 40, line 9, the word "widow" should be wife.
- On page 43, line 1, "1695" should be 1675.
- On page 95, line 11, "James Sill" should be Jabez Sill.
- On page 147, the date of birth of iii. Elizabeth P. Harvey should be 1799.
- On page 148, line 19, insert the surname Hall after the Christian name "William Henry Ames."
- On page 164, substitute 8 for the exponent "3" after the name of (241) Horace Harvey.
- On page 173, line 19, "he that never" should be that he never.
- On page 188, lines 2 and 12, "Sante Fé" should be Santa Fé.
- On page 217, line 7 from bottom of page, "Berea" should be Perea.
- On page 244, line 20, substitute went for "came."
- On page 333, line 2, "236" should be 326.
- On page 336, line 4 of foot-note, substitute (14) for "(10)."
- On page 336, last line, "1745" should be 1845.
- On page 377, line 6, "proprietier" should be proprietor.
- On page 567, line 3, "1787" should be 1786.
- On page 580, line 8 from bottom of page, "weired" should be weird.
- On page 581, line 13, "presents" should be present.
- On page 592, line 1 of foot-note, "1757" should be 1756.
- On page 597, line 2 from bottom of page, substitute of for "on."
- On page 976, line 16, "Clayton" should be Charlton.

INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Abbott,		Alden,		Andrews,	
Betsey,	152	Mary,	334, 338	Irvin T.,	183
Charles,	153	Mary E.,	338	Jedidiah,	76
Daniel,	152	Mason F., 331, 333, 334,		Jessie,	183
Elizabeth,	472	628, 666,		John,	44
George,	153	Nesbitt,	338	J. Ross,	183
Henry,	107, 153	Nettie,	338	Keziah,	44
Joel,	312, 314, 473	Orris,	338	Mary C.,	183
John B.,	153	Phebe,	338	Andrus,	
Lucy,	152	Polly,	338	Hannah,	348
Lyna,	153	Prince, 326, 327, 328, 335,		Naomi,	123
Mary,	153, 335	539, 546, 618, 1020.		Angell, Mary,	461
Samuel,	473	Prince Wm.,	338	Annals of Luzerne	
Thomas H.,	153	Priscilla,	327	County,	562
Abell, Joshua,	65	Samuel,	338	Antes, Henry,	654
Ackerman, Mary C.,	1019	Sarah,	327, 335, 338	Anthracite Savings	
Ackley,		Aldrich,		Bank,	554, 817
Alba A.,	362	Aaron W.,	234	Antigua,	615, 616
Clara,	194	Mary,	110	Anti-Masonic Crusade,	
Esther D.,	353	Rhoda,	1022	. . . . .	341, 916
Jane,	360	Thos. W.,	234	Appleton, Samuel,	572, 574
Keturah,	360, 362	Alewives,	38	Argyll, Marquis of, 386, 513	
Mary,	363	Allen,		Armington,	
Samuel,	360, 362	Agnes,	432	Emily F.,	201
Adams family,	604	Amasa,	464	George,	201
Adams,		Ambrose,	338	Armor-plate for Ships,	
Abiel,	603, 604, 605	Charlotte M.,	208	. . . . .	711-727
Alice,	604	Ethan,	153	Arms,	
Alice B.,	604, 605	Frances E.,	205	Daniel,	75
Eliphalet, 361, 397, 408,		John H.,	153	Mary,	75
604, 605.		Joseph,	153	Arms, Granting of, 17, 18	
Mary,	361	Lucy A.,	153	Arms of Dickson, or	
William,	361, 603, 604	Lyna,	153	Dixon,	382
Adolpha,		Prince A.,	338	Arms of Harvey of	
August,	1019	Samuel,	153	Brockley,	16
Bernice I.,	1019	Thomas,	205	Arms of Turner Har-	
Chas. H.,	1019	Wm. H. H.,	153	vvey,	17, 702
Etha,	1019	<i>American Agriculturist,</i>		Arms of Nisbet,	249
Alarm List, or Service,		. . . . .	133	Arms of Pelton,	610
285, 447, 632.		A. B. C. F. M.,	158	Arms of Urquhart,	850
Albro,		American Institute,		Armstrong,	
Benj.,	677	N. Y.,	699, 1014	Elizabeth,	475
Eleanor,	677	<i>American Law Magazine,</i>		John, 291, 292, 312, 314,	
Alden,		. . . . .	467	316, 317, 318, 333, 533,	
Abigail,	539	Ament,		541, 656, 657.	
Agnes,	534	Anson B.,	368	Arndt, Jno. P.,	926
Albert,	338	Edward G.,	368	Arnold,	
Alice,	338	Ames,		Brenton,	485
Andrew,	328	Daniel,	147	Joseph,	673
Andrew S., 335, 337, 667		Henrietta,	148	Martha M.,	485
Angenora,	3-8	Horace,	147, 148	Wm.,	375
Cora,	490	John,	148	Asbury, Francis,	177
Cornelius,	338	Laura,	148	Ashill, or Ayshill, Som-	
Daniel,	335	Lucy,	148	ersetsshire,	21, 29
Emily,	338	Sophia A.,	147, 148	Ashley, Samuel,	106
Esther,	338	Wm. H.,	148	Athens, Penn'a, 337, 667,	
Henry M.,	338	Amherst College,	240	683.	
Horton,	338	Anderson,		Atherton,	
John, 327, 331, 332, 338,		James A.,	168	Elizabeth,	335
534.		John,	416	Humphrey,	59
John R.,	338	Margaret,	416	Atwood,	
Jonathan,	328	Samuel,	416	Alice,	167
Julia,	338	Andre, Maj. John,	71, 980	Eugene,	167
Levi,	338	Andrews,		John E.,	167
Lloyd,	338	Edmond,	44	Austin,	
Loisa,	338	Elizabeth,	36, 183	Burton,	505
Lydia,	336	Esther,	44	Edith M.,	369
Margaret,	338	Henry,	36	Franklin E.,	369

	PAGE.
Austin,	
Garry,	363
Harry,	363
Harry N.,	369
Henry,	369
Irvin R.,	369
Jedidiah,	363
Randall N.,	369
Stanley E.,	369
Stella,	363
Thos. E.,	595
Avery,	
Christopher,	906
Hannah,	603
Wm.,	603
Avondale Coal-mine	
Disaster,	816
Ayers,	
Abner,	295
Amy,	295
Burton,	295
Daniel,	295
Elizabeth, 294, 295,	296
Evelina,	295
Isaac,	295
James,	296
Pamella,	295
Phebe,	296
Samuel, 294, 295, 667,	669
Sarah,	295, 296
Thos.,	296
Wm.,	295
Zebulon,	295
Ayrshire, Scotland, 249,	383, 384, 387.
Babbitt,	
Jacob,	45
Mary,	45
Babcock,	
Courtlandt,	502
Courtlandt G.,	828
Etta,	168
Evelina F.,	498
Henry,	502
James M.,	168
Louise,	502
Mary,	502
Mary B.,	828
Sam'l D.,	498
Wm. R.,	482
Backus,	
Alpha,	118
Ebenezer,	755, 763
Backus' Light Horse,	449, 464
Baker, Joshua,	394, 396
Balch, Clementine R.,	245
Baldwin,	
Rebecca,	910
Waterman, 312, 314, 992.	
Ball,	
Amos,	45
Experience,	45
Ballou,	
Clorinda,	203
Eunice,	203
Harvey,	203
Ichabod,	203
Nathaniel,	203
Banks,	
David,	321
John,	321
Joseph,	321
N. P.,	863
Sarah,	321
Susan,	176

	PAGE.
Banning,	
Ebenezer,	76
Jemima,	76
John,	76
Joshua,	77
Sarah,	76, 77
Sill,	77
Wm.,	621
Barbour, Archdeacon,	380
Barelay,	
Anthony,	500
Anthony A.,	476
Fanny M.,	476
Henry,	500
James L.,	500
John,	500
Priscilla P.,	500
Thos.,	500
Barnard, Silas,	92
Barnes,	
Alfred S.,	499
Clara P.,	363
Courtlandt D.,	499
Elizabeth W.,	499
Henry B.,	499
Laura,	148
Mary,	101, 102
Perry,	363
Priscilla D.,	499
Sarah P.,	498
Thos. S.,	499
Zurviah,	207
Barrett,	
Eliza,	1019
Geo. W.,	161
Olive M.,	161
Phineas,	161
Samuel,	160
Sara P.,	160
Barroll,	
Benj. C.,	1025
Gilmore M.,	1025
Josephine L.,	1025
Lec,	1025
Nina,	1025
Barstow,	
Anne W.,	241
Wilson,	241
Bartlett,	
Hubbard,	148
Ichabod,	915
Lucy,	148
Mary,	915
Sophia A.,	148
Barton, Phebe W.,	121
Bass, Sarah,	455, 473
Bates,	
Ann,	101
Edith W.,	101
Elizabeth,	102
Isaac C.,	102
Jacob,	102
James,	101
John,	101
Samuel,	101
Battle of Wyoming,	see "Wyoming."
Bauman, George C., 176, 177	
Baxter,	
Roxana,	153
Simon,	153
Beach Grove, Pa.,	533
Beach,	
Joseph,	474
Mabel,	474
Nathan,	136, 547, 548
Robt. J.,	425
Sarah,	506

	PAGE.
Becker,	
Harriet,	373
Thomas,	373
Beckwith,	
Abigail,	48, 64, 1012
Abner,	66, 1012
A. C.,	1011
Allen,	1012
Benjamin,	64, 1012
Deborah,	66
Dorcas,	66
Elizabeth,	50, 1011
Ezekiel,	1012
George, 66, 615, 618, 1012	
Hannah,	913
Harvey,	50, 1012
Henry,	232
Hester D.,	79
Job,	50, 1011, 1012
John,	1012
Jonah,	1012
Joseph,	1011
Mary,	79
Matthew,	50, 579
Nathaniel,	1011
Patience,	1011
Penelope,	1012
Phillips,	64, 1012
Prudence,	1011
Rebecca,	1012
Sarah,	1011
Stephen,	913
Samuel,	1012
Thomas,	66, 1012
Beebe,	
Alonzo M.,	238
Ezra H.,	238
Frances,	232
Homer L.,	238
Idella E.,	238
Lucius,	238
Beech,	
H. A.,	169
Mary H.,	169
Beers, Mary,	296
Belcher, Andrew,	59
Bell,	
Deborah,	909
Isaac,	500
Thomas,	909
Bellamy,	
David,	149
Eliza,	149
Belleville, N. J., 259, 823,	824, 826.
Bellows, Mary,	431
Ben Uncas,	394, 395, 397
Benedict,	
Abigail,	149
Amos,	149
Caleb,	149
Elias,	149
Eliphalet,	148
Elisha,	149
Eliza,	149
Elizabeth,	148, 685
Felix,	149
James,	181
Joel,	102r
John,	181
Josiah H.,	149
Kate A.,	149
Maria,	149
Philander H.,	149
Sarah,	181
Thaddeus,	148
Thomas,	149, 181

	PAGE.
Bennet,	
Andrew,	996, 997
Martha,	994, 998
Mary,	997
Solomon,	996, 997
Thomas,	995
Bennett,	
Caroline,	171
Charles,	127
Evelyn M.,	219
Moses O.,	171
Origen,	219
Benton, Mary R.,	163
Berry,	
Ada E.,	115
Andrew,	115
Eunice,	154
John M.,	155
Keziah,	704
Richard,	115
Berstler, George L.,	115
Betgood,	
Fred, E.,	503
Mary J.,	503
Sarah B.,	503
Bethlehem, Pa., 671, 682	
Bidlack,	
Abigail,	335
Benjamin, 335, 336, 561, 1028.	
Benjamin A., 336, 342, 561.	
Frances,	561
James, 335, 539, 626, 654	
John J.,	542
Lydia,	335, 336
Mehetabel,	335
Shubal,	336, 542
Biege, Fietta,	369
Bill of Losses in Wyoming,	95, 289
Bishop,	
Frank A.,	111
George,	111
Idell C.,	111
Isabel C.,	111
William,	111
Bixby, Mabel,	136, 178
Blachford, Peter,	63
Blake,	
Frances,	923
James H.,	924
Mary,	923
Thos B.,	924
Blancard, Louise,	508
Blind Harry,	380
Block-house,	764
Boal, Susan,	368
Bodman,	
Joseph,	55
Lydia,	55
Bodwell, Annie P.,	492
Boileau, Sarah,	564
Boles, Mary,	334
Bolivar, General,	480
Bollinger,	
Charles,	366
Clara,	366
Frank,	366
Michael,	366
Nancy J.,	366
Verna,	366
Book Concern—Methodist,	131
Borodel, Anne,	420
Bosseter,	
A. W.,	426
Mary,	426

	PAGE.
Boston, Mass.,	26, 73
Bothwell Brig,	252, 258
Bowen, Stoddard,	88
Bowman,	
Ada D.,	180
Adam,	683, 688, 689
Benjamin H.,	179
Bethiah W.,	176
Carl E.,	180
Caroline,	178
Charity L.,	180
Christian,	177, 1014
C. F.,	178
Dean S.,	179
Edward B.,	180
Edward E.,	180
Eleanor,	178
Fletcher,	176, 178
Flora M.,	179
Frances,	180
Frances A.,	180
Frank S.,	179
George P.,	170
George W.,	176
Grace Q.,	179
Huldah,	179
Jacob,	683
Jesse,	177
John L.,	179
Mary C.,	180
May,	180
Nesbitt E.,	179
Olin F.,	180
Sarah E.,	179
Thomas,	177, 832
Wavie,	180
Boyd,	
John, 291, 292, 312, 316, 333.	
Mary J.,	561
Boyer,	
David W.,	164
Samantha J.,	164
Boynton, Clara,	115
Braddock, General, 65, 745	
Bradford family,	606
Bradford,	
Alice,	604, 605
Joseph,	400
William,	32, 604, 605, 606, 608, 940.
Bradhurst, Hannah,	892
Bradley,	
Abraham,	794, 795
David,	784
Esther,	176
Eunice,	784
Joseph P.,	828
Mary,	828
William H.,	828
Brailley, Lemuel,	74
Brainerd, David,	196
Branford, Conn., 259, 260, 261, 270, 272.	
Bratton,	
Stanley N.,	244
Talleyrand,	244
Bride Brook,	68
Bridgum, Mary,	181
Bridgewater, England, 19	
Bridgewater, Mass., 28	
Briggs,	
Adelbert R.,	505
Calista C.,	1024
Chas. E.,	1024
Edwin T.,	1023
Elizabeth,	127
George U.,	1024

	PAGE.
Briggs,	
George W.,	505
Hopestill,	43
John,	1023
Jonathan,	43
Judson,	70
Louisa M.,	1024
Parliament,	1023
Philip,	127
Polly,	1023
Rebecca,	428
Robert,	428
Wm. K.,	1023
Bristol, Marquis of,	15
Britton,	
Arthur H.,	238
Bradley,	238
Fanny H.,	152, 204
George,	204
George W.,	238
Hiram,	152, 204
Lucy A.,	153
Marshall B.,	153
Sidney M.,	238
Stella M.,	238
BROCKLEY, HARVEYS OF, 16	
Brockway,	
Benjamin,	77, 78
Betty,	77
Caroline,	77, 150
Deborah,	78
Ebenezer,	58, 615
Elizabeth,	78
Joanna,	78
John,	77
Lebbeus,	78
Parnell,	1012
Rodney,	78
Sarah,	1011
Wolston,	77
Bronson,	
Bethiah,	321
Dorcas,	299
Ebenezer,	321
John,	299, 321
Margaret V.,	854
Mary R.,	361
S. N.,	854
Brooklyn Heights—	
Battle,	71
Brooklyn Tabernacle,	828
Brooks, Ann,	335
Brown,	
A. J.,	178
Bessie,	165
Flora M.,	178
Freas E.,	178
Harvey,	175
Harvey S.,	178
Henry J.,	361
Lucy,	175
Lydia,	122
Marquis de L.,	175
Mary,	9, 909
Mercy,	480
Nellie I. H.,	175
Phebe,	456, 461
Samuel,	461
Sherman,	361
Brown University,	
.	235, 455, 477, 492
Bruce,	
Benjamin,	111
Bessie,	111
Carrie,	111
Charles C.,	111
John F.,	111

	PAGE.
Bruce,	
John G.,	111
Robert,	381
Sarah A.,	111
William H.,	111
Brumback, Julia,	367
Brundage, Nancy,	194
Buck,	
Aholiab,	912, 913
Asahel,	295, 912
Berinthia,	913
Deborah,	912
Lucretia,	912
Mehetabel,	295
Pamelia,	295
Philip,	684
William, 295, 900, 921, 922	
William S.,	913
Buckalew, Charles R.,	832
Buckland, Julia,	220
Bucklin,	
Cynthia,	146
Oliver,	146
William,	146
Buel, Rhoda,	163
Buell,	
Charles F.,	236
Charles O.,	236
D'Orville H.,	236
Morris C.,	236
Oliver,	236
Susan M.,	236
Buffum,	
Mary A. D.,	465
William G.,	465
Bugbee,	
E. H.,	444
Sarah,	202
Bulkeley,	
Eliphalet,	361
Gershom,	361
John,	361
Mary A.,	361
Peter,	361
Bull,	
David,	101
Hannah,	101
Bullard, Anne,	566
Bullock,	
Lucy,	642, 643
Nathan,	639, 642
Bunting, Lydia,	132
Burdeck,	
Jerome,	484
Nelson,	484
Burdick, Comfort,	909
Burgess, Mary,	434
Burhans,	
Egbert,	367
Minnie L.,	367
Pluma L.,	367
William,	367
Burnet,	
Mary,	827
William,	827
Burnett,	
Esther,	126
Mary E.,	126
Burr, Harriet E.,	499
Burrage,	
Edith D.,	491
Ellen R.,	508
William,	508
William C.,	491
Burrier,	
Alba A.,	363
George,	363

	PAGE.
Burrier,	
Gertrude,	363
Mary A.,	363
Burritt,	
Peleg,	799, 800
Sarah,	795, 799, 800
Stephen,	799
William,	800
Burying-cloth,	593
Bush, Nettie,	219
Bushnell,	
Angeline E.,	235
Christopher,	235
Elias,	202
Elizabeth,	202
Sarah,	122
Butler,	
Chester,	806
George H.,	806
John,	58, 641
Lord,	83, 312, 615
Matilda,	828
Rhoda,	58
Sarah,	806
Zebulon, 282, 286, 287,	
288, 293, 334, 529, 611,	
613, 614, 615, 616, 617,	
621, 624, 628, 633, 652,	
654, 657, 659, 678, 688,	
689, 690, 755, 756, 757,	
760, 761, 763, 769, 772,	
795, 837, 898, 899, 902,	
906, 908, 912, 922, 1012	
Buxton, Me.,	488
Cady,	
Henry,	815
Lucinda,	815
Manasseh,	639, 642
Cæsar (Indian Sachem),	
.	394, 395, 397
Cain, James H.,	360
Caldwell,	
John,	116
Julia A.,	116, 1013
Rufus,	116
Calhoun, Harriet,	477
Cameron,	
Eliza M.,	828
J. D.,	828
Campbell,	
Allen,	450
Charles,	394, 397, 400,
415, 518, 519.	
Ellen,	510
Eunice,	154
Helen W.,	133
Isaac,	408
James,	729, 730, 731
John, 394, 400, 432, 438,	
510, 729, 730.	
Margaret,	729, 730, 731
Martha,	560, 731
Mary,	450, 729
Moses,	432, 544
Polly,	729
Robert,	401
Stewart,	731
William,	731
Canada ceded to Gt.	
Britain,	65
Canada—prisoners	
taken to. See	
"Prisoners."	
Canals,	548, 736, 737, 738,
803, 941, 971, 973.	

	PAGE.
Cannon,	
James S.,	846
Phebe A.,	846
Cape Breton,	65
Card,	
Harriet,	463
Perry G.,	463
Carey, Esther B.,	453
Carman,	
Charles L.,	221
Emma V.,	227
Florence,	221
James W.,	221
John,	227
Paul I.,	221
Sarah L.,	227
William B.,	227
Carpenter,	
Anna,	926
Balthasar, }	925, 927
Baltzer, }	
Catharine,	926
Christianna,	927
Cyril,	417
Elizabeth,	926
Esther,	171
Isaac,	925, 926
John S.,	927
Joseph,	926
Lucinda,	884, 925, 926
Mary,	926
Samuel D.,	926
Sarah,	926
"Carpenter's Hall,"	927
Carr,	
Cynthia,	1022
Robert,	913
Sarah,	913
Case,	
Holcomb,	195
Jane,	195
Keturah,	373
Census—Conn.,	411, 592
Chadwick, Richard,	79
Chapin, Cynthia,	465
Chapman,	
Adelbert P.,	165
Asa,	538
Bertha L.,	166
Damaris H.,	165
Ellen,	165
Harvey W.,	166
Hope,	197
Ida,	504
Mary,	101
Mercy,	776
Paul S.,	166
Sanford,	504
Thomas W.,	165
Wolcott P.,	166
Chamberlain, Eunice,	151
Charlton, W. A.,	979, 1028
Chauncey,	
Isaac,	151, 603
Jerusha,	151
Charles I., King,	250, 383,
384, 388, 1009.	
Charles II., King, 250, 251,	
257, 266, 268, 385, 387,	
388, 1009.	
Chase,	
Canova,	452
Cassius,	452
Chas.,	452
David,	452
Emma,	452
Giles,	452
Myrta,	238

	PAGE.
Chase,	
O'Meara G.,	452
Orpah,	452
Chcney,	
Abigail,	74
Anna,	162
Ehenezer,	162
Kate E.,	169
Willis L.,	169
Chesebrough,	
Elisha,	519
Esther,	476
Hannah,	519
William,	421, 460
Chester,	
Albert T.,	935
Cordelia A.,	935
CHIGWELL—HARVEYS	
OF	22, 1005
Christel,	
Amanda E.,	814
Charles F. J.,	814
Elizabeth,	815
Lucinda,	815
Philip,	814
Christophers, Chr.,	578
<i>Church Economist</i> ,	158
Church,	
Albert L.,	219
Edgar A.,	219
Gidcon,	992
Harvey B.,	219
Rebecca,	196
Cider ,	586, 642
Cipher code ,	116
Cist,	
Augusta,	806
Charles,	791
Ellen E.,	806
Emily L.,	790, 791, 806
Jacob,	790, 794
Mary,	793
Mary A.,	806
Sarah,	790, 795, 806
Clapsaddle,	
Carrie R.,	361
H. E.,	361
Jennie B.,	361
Olive A.,	361
Clark,	
Agnes,	29
Elizabeth,	519
Emma,	207
Hannah,	144
Joan,	519
Latham,	519
Mary,	345
Nathaniel,	48
Phebe,	48
Thomas,	519
Claverhouse,	252
Clemmons, Phebe,	58
Clingman, Capt.,	634
Clinton, DeWitt, \$22, 971, 972	
Clizhie, James,	268, 269
Clubinc, Kate,	560
Coal as fuel ,	732, 733, 801
Coal and coal-mining	
in Wyoming Val-	
ley, Pa. , 623, 624, 625,	
731, 734, 736, 738, 739,	
816.	
Coats,	
Calvin C.,	126
Claude V.,	126
Elisha C.,	126
Esther A.,	126
Mary E.,	126

	PAGE.
Coates,	
Katharine,	461
Rebecca,	118
Cobb,	
Morgan,	40, 52
Sarah,	40
Cock,	
Daniel F.,	92
Peter,	92, 793
Rebecca,	793
Code—cipher ,	116
Coerten,	
Barent,	825
Henricus,	825
Margaretta,	825
Coffin,	
Joseph,	488
Mary G.,	488
Paul,	488
Stephen,	488
Tristram,	488
Cogswell's (F. C.)	
"History of Not-	
tingham,"	15
Cogswell,	
Elizabeth L.,	472
John,	472
Jonathan,	472
Nathaniel,	472
Colanet ,	28
Coit, Joseph,	443, 887
Cole,	
Cornelius,	833
George,	203
James,	837
Katherine,	837
College Fraternities	
See "Fraternities."	
College of Herald ,	17
Colleges . See "Vale,"	
"Harvard," "Prince-	
"ton," "Lafayette,"	
"Wesleyan," "Am-	
herst," "Williams," etc.	
Collins,	
Charles,	601
Oristus,	601
Colony, Henry,	206
Colquhoun, Sir John,	387
Colt,	
Arnold, 62, 356, 357, 926	
Asenath,	92
Benjamin,	61, 62
Deborah,	62
Desire,	62, 196, 197
Elisha,	62
Harris, 61, 62, 615, 618,	
672.	
John,	61, 585
Joseph,	61, 613
Lucretia,	62
Peter,	62
Sarah,	61
Colton,	
Calvin,	79
Justin,	78
Columbia University ,	
241, 482, 490, 496, 498	
Colwell, Walter,	429
COMBE-NEVILLE, HAR-	
VEYS OF	22
Compact—Mayflower ,	
Title-page, 299, 606	
Compromise Law , 694,	
Comstock, [923.	
Elcanor,	345
Hannah,	66
John,	330, 345, 581

	PAGE.
Conant, Amanda,	167
Cone,	
Daniel,	100, 939
Jared,	100
Jedidah,	76, 100
Nehemiah,	76, 100
Sarah,	76
Conestoga Indians ,	
.	747, 748, 751, 752
Confirming Act, Lu-	
zerne co. , 333, 662, 671	
Conkling, Roscoe,	92
Connecticut—Census ,	
.	411
Colony erected ,	258
Delaware Co. ,	414
In the Revolution ,	
.	85
Statistics of trade , 60	
Soldiers and Ma-	
rines in the Re-	
volutionary War ,	
.	98, 100, 446, 461
Militia .	
See "Militia."	
Susquehanna Com-	
pany , 82, 83, 278, 282,	
318, 319, 412, 413, 521,	
618, 619, 621, 622, 673,	
676, 753, 754, 761, 762,	
893, 903 See also "Wyo-	
"ming," and "Westmore-	
"land."	
Connic, Elizabeth,	151
Connor,	
Burt,	376
Emily L.,	376
Harry W.,	376
Conover,	
Virginia,	854
Wm. V.,	855
Convention—National	
Union ,	469, 479
Converse, Polly,	113
Cook,	
Alfretta E.,	376
Eloise,	175
George,	376
Nathaniel,	335
Cool,	
Harriet,	353
John,	353
Cooley, T. M.,	147
Cooper,	
Anne,	462
Clarissa,	138
John,	275
Peter, 953, 956, 957, 971,	
972.	
Thos.,	800
Copeland, David,	138
Copp,	
Martha,	35
William,	35
Corey,	
Carrie C.,	1022
Geo. J.,	1022
Ray W.,	1022
Corney, Abigail,	66
Corning, Erastus, 946, 947,	
954.	
Cortright,	
Isaac,	542
Thomas,	542
Cottrell, Welthea,	495
Couch, Esther P.,	727

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Courson,		Currie,		Dean,	
Andrew C.,	229	Emma A.,	170	Aaron,	915
Myrtle B.,	229	James G.,	170	Electa,	79
Covenant—Solemn		Lachlan,	170	Ezra,	901
League and , 51, 250,		Curtis,		Jonathan,	922
383, 384.		Eunice,	434	Keziah,	44
Covenanters—Scotch,		John,	448	Lucy,	915
250, 251, 252, 256, 262,		Nancy,	448	Mary,	79
384, 387, 513.		Cuthbertson,		Sarah,	1027
Cowee, Orange,	207	Ella,	173	Wm.,	1027
Cowles,		James,	173	Deane,	
Pitkin,	706	Cutter,		Emily A.,	203
Sarah L.,	706	Beatrice B.,	244	Oscar B.,	203
Coxe, Alfred C.,	92	Horace L.,	243	Dearolph, Charles,	366
Craft, David,	910	Orlando,	243	Decree of Trenton,	
Crain,		Daggett,		. . . . .	290, 652, 659
Elizabeth,	752	Abigail,	203	De Haas, John P.,	758
William,	752	Calista M.,	172	Delano, Elisha,	677
Crane,		Hiram,	172	Delaware Land Co. See	
Hannah,	274	James,	172	"Connecticut Del. Co."	
Jasper,	273, 274	Sarah,	172	Denison,	
Crary, Elizabeth,	498	Dana,		Ann,	461
Crawford,		Anderson,	565	Charles,	842, 858
John S.,	186	Augusta P. J.,	568	George,	419, 424, 585,
Joseph,	187	Daniel,	566	886.	
Sarah M.,	186	Hannah,	154	Hannah E.,	482
Crehore,		Jacob,	565	Mary,	425, 426
Asahel H.,	206	Maria E. J.,	568	Nathan, 95, 286, 293, 337,	
Charles E.,	206	Richard,	565	621, 624, 633, 770, 773,	
Clorinda,	206, 1014	Sylvester, 567, 568, 832,		799, 859, 900, 907, 922,	
Ebenezer,	206	981.		923.	
George,	206	Danforth,		Pauline,	502
George B.,	206	Elizabeth,	59	Priscilla,	419, 425
Harriet,	206	Ella G.,	353	William,	419, 423, 425
Louis D.,	206	Joseph W.,	353	Denning,	
Mary J.,	206	Mary G.,	353	Lydia A.,	338
Rose A.,	206	Samuel,	33	Mary N.,	218
Creveling,		W. J.,	353	William,	218
Dorcas D.,	179	Dann,		Depew, Jane,	367
John,	179	Esther,	126	Depuy,	
Samuel,	179	Harry,	126	Cornelis,	822
Crisman, Elizabeth,	564	Dartmouth College,		Maria,	822
Crispin,		. . . . .	145, 153	Derby,	
Abigail,	782	Davenport,		Augusta E.,	120
Silas,	782, 783	Amanda,	361	Joel,	120
William,	782	Charles,	358	Richard,	36
Crocker, Dorothy,	124	Chester,	358	De Riemer,	
Crommeline, Daniel,	277	Clarissa,	359	Elizabeth,	825
Cromwell, Oliver, 251, 385,		Daniel,	358	Huybert,	825
420, 555.		Elizabeth,	357	Isaac,	825
Crosby,		Esther,	358	Deshong,	
Benjamin C.,	203	George,	358	John,	812
Benjamin J.,	203	Hannah,	206	Mary A.,	812
Clara E.,	203	Harriet,	358	Deuel. See also "Dewell."	
Emily A.,	203	Hendrick,	358	Abigail,	92
Eunice,	203	James,	358	Abram,	92
Fanny E.,	203	Jane,	193, 356	Charles D.,	93
Lottie V.,	203	Liva R.,	357	Harvey,	92, 678
Croup,		Lydia,	357	John C.,	92
Elizabeth,	370	Mary,	358	Joseph M.,	92, 93
Frederick,	354	Oliver,	355, 356	Lucy A.,	92
Susan,	354	Rhoda,	357	Mary A.,	93
Crown Point—Capture		Robert,	355	Nicholas,	92
of ,	65	Samuel,	356	William,	92
Culler of Staves,	60	Sarah,	357	De Ville, William,	92
Culver,		Thomas,	355, 356, 361	Dewell. See also "Deuel."	
Elias,	136	Davis, B. F.,	232	George,	193
Elizabeth,	137	Davling,		Thursia,	193
Frances,	137	Hannah,	408	De Witt,	
Jonathan,	426	M.,	408	Andries,	821, 822
May,	426	Davy,		Andries A.,	823
Reuben,	136	Florence E.,	158	Barbara,	821
Rose,	137	Harry H.,	158	Christina,	823
Samuel,	136, 137	Henry H.,	158	Egbert,	822
Sarah,	136	James H.,	158	Gasherie, 820, 823, 824,	
Susan,	137	Louisa F.,	158	830.	
Thomas P.,	137			Jan C.,	820
Cundict, Isaac,	275			Jennie J.,	820

	PAGE.
De Witt,	
Jennie L.,	830
Maria,	822
Mary,	822, 823
Thomas,	822, 823
Tjerck C.,	820
De Wolfe,	
Benjamin,	48
Margaret,	48
Dicker,	
Florence E.,	245
Osmond,	245
Dickinson College, 832,	
1024, 1025.	
Dickinson,	
John,	655, 924
Philemon,	84
DICKSON—	
Origin of name,	12
Irregular spelling of	
name,	379, 410, 426
Clair,	379, 380
Arms,	382
Alexander,	386, 387
Archibald,	386
David,	382, 386
Helen,	386
Isabel,	381
John,	381, 382, 386
Margaret,	386
Mary,	386
Robert,	381, 386, 387
Thomas,	380, 381
Dilley,	
James,	731
Margaret,	731
Richard,	731
Dimock,	
Delia,	163
Joseph E.,	163
Rufus,	163
Dinzey,	
Anna B.,	211
John K.,	211
Dissenters,	25
Dix, John A.,	470, 861, 963
DIXON—	
Clan or family, Arms	
and Name. See	
"Dickson."	
DIXON'S (B. H.) "Border	
Clans,"	379
DIXON,	
Ahby C.,	511
Ada W.,	492
Agnes, 93, 394, 409, 410,	
448, 450, 533, 534, 540,	
691.	
Albert E.,	505
Alexander,	391
Alvah J.,	484, 511
Ann,	408
Anna,	419, 503
Anne,	462
Annie H.,	490
Antonia,	496
Arabella,	1020
Archibald,	391, 450
Aria,	451
Arnold,	485
Augusta P.,	501
Barbara,	450
Barnet, 407, 417, 431, 443,	
462.	
Benjamin,	450
Benjamin S.,	492

	PAGE
DIXON,	
Calista,	463
Candace,	463
Caroline I.,	451
Catharine, 407, 408, 1021	
Catharine H.,	492
Charles,	434, 463
Charles C.,	508
Charles E.,	475, 485
Charles W.,	463
Chloe,	451
Clement L.,	492
Clementine,	473
Courtlandt P., 482, 498,	
501.	
Curtis,	430, 431
David, 391, 392, 419, 450	
Dwight,	452
Edna,	466
Edith M.,	507, 510
Edward H.,	496
Edwin W.,	466
Eleanor,	408, 510
Elijah,	431
Eliza,	466
Eliza F.,	491
Eliza P.,	475
Elizabeth, 410, 437, 448,	
450, 454, 473, 492.	
Ellen C.,	504
Emily,	483
Emma,	475
Ephraim W.,	501, 1021
Erastus G.,	464
Esther,	430
Eunice,	434
Evelena B.,	510
Fanny,	452, 1022
Farnum,	434, 463
Florence,	492
Frances S.,	476
Francis,	492
Frank,	475
George, 454, 463, 466, 475,	
487, 491.	
George A.,	501
George R.,	474
George W.,	506
Grace,	407, 494
Hannah,	408, 448
Hannah E.,	499
Harriet,	448, 463, 485
Harriet E.,	487
Harriet G.,	489
Harriet P.,	479
Harriet S.,	479
Helen M.,	506
Helen W.,	507
Helena P.,	505
Henry,	475
Henry C.,	510
Henry D.,	503
Henry W.,	473
Hepzibah,	431
Hiram N.,	484
Homer W.,	513
Horace,	485
Horace A.,	504
Isabel,	409
James, 405, 406, 407, 408,	
409, 418, 432, 434, 452,	
467, 483, 492, 1020.	
James F.,	464
James H.,	510
Jane,	462
Janet,	405, 408
Jared,	391
Jean,	434, 448

	PAGE.
DIXON,	
John, 392, 394, 405, 407,	
409, 416, 433, 434, 448,	
449, 451, 462, 483, 1020.	
John H.,	483
Joseph,	391
Lewis E.,	486
Lewis S.,	488, 507
Lorimer H.,	511
Louis P.,	486
Louise,	510
Luther,	391
Lydia,	434, 484
Madelaine,	510
Mansir,	463
Margaret, 405, 409, 416,	
433.	
Maria A.,	455, 473, 475
Maria B.,	464
Maria L.,	501
Marian,	448, 450
Martha R.,	483
Mary, 405, 406, 409, 418,	
427, 434, 448, 450, 451,	
454, 461, 463, 484, 503.	
Mary N.,	492
Mason,	452
Mildred G. M.,	507
Miriam,	450
Nancy,	434, 448, 463
Nathan F., 455, 461, 477,	
492.	
Olive,	462, 484
Palmer,	463
Pauline W.,	502
Phebe,	433, 450, 451
Phebe A.,	496
Polly,	431, 1023
Priscilla,	419, 427, 461
Priscilla D.,	479
Priscilla P.,	499
Rebecca,	406, 407, 437
Robert, 393, 401, 403, 404,	
405, 406, 407, 410, 426,	
430, 437, 448, 488, 533,	
662, 691, 777, 832, 883,	
1020.	
Robert B.,	508
Robert H.,	503
Robert J.,	510
Roland B.,	508
Rufus E.,	466, 487
Rufus S.,	505
Ruth,	451, 466
Ruth S.,	505
Samuel,	448, 450, 466
Samuel D.,	427
Sara Susanna, 445, 464,	
487.	
Sarah, 409, 419, 432, 455,	
503.	
Sarah A.,	507
Sarah D.,	501
Sarah J.,	485
Sarah R.,	460, 476
Sarah S.,	451
Searles,	463
Shepard,	486
Simeon F.,	467
Sophia,	460
Susan A.,	485
Susan W.,	491
Susanna,	408, 432, 1021
Theodore P.,	501
Thomas, 391, 409, 433,	
447, 450, 462, 465.	
Thomas P.,	462
Waitstill S.,	473

	PAGE.
DIXON,	
Walter L.,	511
Walter P.,	497
Walter S.,	475, 510
Wilfrid H.,	504
William, 397, 405, 406, 407, 418, 419, 453, 453, 455, 463, 475, 485.	
William D.,	460
William E.,	454
William H.,	498
William P., 460, 497, 503, 1021.	
William S.,	392
Wylls,	492
DIXSON,	389, 410, 426
See also "Dixon" and "Dickson."	
Dodson,	
Eleanor,	176
Elias,	179
Elizabeth,	136
Frances,	179
John,	136
Lydia,	357
Mabel,	136, 178
Sarah,	180
S. Harrison,	357
Thomas, 136, 178, 179, 180.	
Domenici,	
Giuseppe,	476
Fanny M.,	476
Doolittle—origin of name, 11	
Isaac G.,	170
James F.,	1025
J. R.,	470
Laura M.,	170
Priscilla L.,	1025
Sibyl,	162
Dorchester, Mass.,	26, 346.
Dorr Rebellion,	477
Dorrance,	
Agnes,	448
Alexander,	437
Benjamin,	444
Elizabeth,	448, 890
George, 356, 407, 438, 440, 444, 633.	
Gershon,	443, 444
James,	435, 442
John, 363, 436, 438, 440, 444, 448, 676, 843.	
Lemuel, 435, 437, 442, 447.	
Mary,	448
Nancy,	448
Rebecca,	435, 437
Samuel, 402, 403, 410, 412, 415, 432, 434, 435, 437, 440, 448, 889, 890.	
Sara S.,	437, 443
Douglass,	
Archibald,	448
Elizabeth,	197
Euphemia,	499
John, 404, 426, 544, 892	
Olive,	404
William,	578, 885
Dow,	
Agnes,	450
Nathan,	450
Dowling,	
George T.,	830
Jennie L.,	830
John,	830
Downer, Charles,	93

	PAGE.
Drake,	
Charles B.,	342, 855
Hannah,	169
Sarah,	855
Draper,	
Abigail,	675
Amos,	677
Antonia,	406
Catharine, 675, 676, 680	
Eleanor,	677
Gideon,	557, 675
James,	675
John,	675
John W.,	496
Joseph,	677
Nathan,	675
Nathaniel,	675
Phebe,	677
Ruth,	675
Simeon,	63, 675, 760
Drumlog—Battle of, 252	
Dudley,	
Deborah,	196
Joseph,	196
William,	196
Duke, Sarah,	338
Dumbarton, Scotland,	
.	438
Dumont, Abraham, 844, 845	
Dunbar, D. D.,	204
Dunham,	
Amanda P.,	124
Nancy,	169
Seth,	124
Dunn,	
Elizabeth,	563
Washington,	563
Dunton,	
Sarah,	501
William C.,	501
Durbin, John G.,	377
Durkee—Fort.	
See "Fort Durkee."	
Durkee,	
John, 69, 280, 281, 616, 617, 618, 621, 676, 755, 756, 757, 760, 761, 898, 901, 1020.	
Robert,	84, 85, 86, 798
Dutch—The, in N. Y. and N. J.,	41, 843
Dutton, Rachel,	50
Dyer,	
Eliphalet, 413, 621, 653, 658, 754, 755, 767, 894, 895, 901.	
Thomas,	900
Eagles, Thomas,	275
Earmarks, 48, 66, 576, 578	
East New Jersey.	
See "New Jersey."	
Easton, Pa., 89, 90, 314, 317, 900, 901.	
Eaton, Theophilus,	270
Eddy,	
Abiel,	51
Oliver,	51
Pelatiah,	51, 73
Edgell, Anna,	377
Edinburgh University,	
.	385, 387
Edmonds, John,	148
Edwards,	
Abigail,	604
Jouathan,	55
Ruth,	451
Egbertson, Elizabeth,	371
Egle, W. H.,	745, 1020

	PAGE.
Eichelberg, Sophia,	1019
Elder, John,	746, 749, 912
Elderkin, Jed., 413, 621, 754, 895, 901.	
Electricity,	707
Elevated Railway,	952-971, 981
Elizabethtown, N. J.,	262
Elliott,	
Charles S.,	157
Elizabeth,	158
Gabrielle,	158
Henry R.,	157
Louisa F.,	158
Marcia L.,	157
Samuel H.,	157
Ellis,	
Harriet,	448
Rufus,	448
Elmore,	
Harvey B.,	150
Lucy,	150
Nancy,	150
Elson, Sarah,	371, 1019
Ely,	
Daniel,	672
Elisha,	58, 150, 673
Elizabeth,	196
Lucretia,	62
Marsylvia,	150
Richard,	196, 591
Samuel,	590, 672
Seth,	620
William,	61, 583, 584
Emigration.	
See "Immigration."	
Enfield, Conn.,	454
Englet,	
Elizabeth,	1017
Peter,	1017
Engine—First steam, in America,	823
Ensign,	
Grace,	220
Owen,	220
Erlic, Eliza,	474
Erwin,	
Frank A.,	184
Joseph B.,	184
Mary J.,	184
Esler,	
Benjamin M.,	114
Elizabeth M.,	114
Florence,	114
Espy,	
Benjamin,	752
George,	745, 752
John,	752, 754
Josiah,	752, 767
Mary,	745
Priscilla,	745, 752
Estabrook,	
Asenath,	151
George,	151
Herman,	151
Hobart,	151
Robert,	151
Estates of decedents.	
See "Wills and In- ventories."	
Etherington, Lizzie,	211
Evaus,	
Abigail,	116
Griffith,	337
Margaret O.,	358

	PAGE.
Evans,	
Rhoda,	357
Robert D.,	358
Thompson G.,	357
Evarts, David,	145
Eveland, Frederick,	674
Everett, Catharine,	343
Ewell, Sally S.,	475
Exeter, Luzerne co.,	
Pa.,	922
Fairbanks, Erastus, 940, 946	
Fairfax, Sir Thos., 20, 330,	
420.	
Fales,	
Chester,	490
David,	466
Eliza,	466
Frederick N.,	490
Falls Creek.	
See "Harvey's Creek."	
Fanning, Wm. A.,	480
Farnum,	
Adelaide,	353
C. L.,	351, 353
Charles,	353
Clarence A.,	353
Edward,	353
Eugene,	353
Mary,	353
Farrington, Abigail,	466
Fanuce,	
Jane P.,	241
John,	241
Feake,	
Elizabeth,	979
Robert,	979
Fell, Jesse,	732, 734, 800
Fellows,	
Abiel,	303
Dorcas,	303
Ephraim,	303
John,	102, 425, 888
Jonathan,	915
Mary,	425
Nathan,	425, 426
Phebe,	915
Priscilla,	419, 425, 426
Rachel,	425
William,	303, 425
Fenton, Frances A.,	240
Ferris,	
Ella A.,	111
Emma V.,	111
Philo,	111
William D.,	111
Fetter, Mary,	374
Fidelity. See "Oath of	
Fidelity."	
Field,	
Frank,	204
Sarah,	980
Simeon,	454
Filer,	
J. P.,	149
Kate A.,	149
Filley,	
Alice,	220
William H.,	220
Fillmore,	
Millard,	430
Nathaniel,	430
Phila,	430
Finch, Caroline,	155
Finley, Amanda,	369
Firgoe, Ralph,	396, 397
Fish, Jabez,	655

	PAGE.
Fisher,	
George A.,	303
Lucy,	202
Phebe,	303
Fisheries—Herring,	38
Fishing Creek, Pa.,	
.	634, 666
Fisk,	
Mary A.,	240
Wilbur,	133
Fitch,	
Adonijah, 328, 331, 1020	
Alice B.,	605
Daniel,	331, 443
Eleazer,	65, 613
Jabez,	413
James, 328, 329, 605, 885,	
887, 1020.	
Mary,	61, 327, 443
Thomas,	328
Flag—Union,	72
Flagg,	
Albert A.,	205
Diantha C.,	205
Fleck,	
Margaret,	367
Peter,	367
Foley,	
Anna,	503
James,	503
Timothy,	503
Footé,	
Elial T.,	162
Ellen M.,	162
James H.,	162, 1014
Robert,	162
Samuel,	162
Ford, Cornelia,	219
Fort	
Allen,	682
Augusta. See "Sun-	
bury."	
Defence,	655
Durkee, 280, 281, 676,	
755, 760, 896.	
Jenkins,	637
See also "Jenkins'	
Fort."	
Lillopee,	655, 656
Niagara,	639, 646, 911
Shawnee. See "Shaw-	
nee Fort."	
Stanwix,	279
Wyoming, 287, 316, 643,	
682, 761.	
Forty Fort, 286, 634, 769,	
912, 998.	
Forty Fort Church,	
.	177, 916
Foster, Elizabeth,	448
Fowler,	
Electa,	144
Elizabeth,	144
Hannah,	144
Jonathan,	144
Joseph,	144
Sarah,	145
William,	144, 145
Franc,	
Charles,	370
George,	370
Isaac,	370
Walter B.,	370
Francisco,	
Alice C.,	243
Beatrice B.,	243
Charles F.,	242
Charlotte E.,	242

	PAGE.
Francisco,	
Donnabel,	243
Henry,	242
John H.,	243
Louis H.,	243
Mabel,	243
Mary E.,	242, 243
Maud,	243
Frankenstein, L. J.,	477
Franklin,	
Benjamin,	750
John, 88, 95, 288, 308,	
311, 317, 319, 336, 337,	
531, 633, 637, 654, 657,	
658, 662, 669, 671, 683.	
Roasel,	650
Samuel,	308
Franklin and Marshall	
College,	815
Fraternities—College,	
BΘΠ,	234
ΔΚΕ, 157, 222, 497, 499,	
502.	
ΔΥ,	216
ΖΨ,	884, 933, 1002
ΘΔΧ,	492
ΞΦ,	230
ΦΔΘ,	227
ΧΦ,	815
ΨΥ, 496, 499, 833, 1021	
Free Masonry. See	
"Anti-Masonic Cru-	
sade" and "History	
of Lodge No. 61."	
Freeman,	
Sarah,	299
Stephen,	299
Freemen, 520, 521, and	
also "Oath of Fidelity	
and Freemen."	
Freese,	
Christopher,	367
Kate,	1026
French and English	
War, 65, 277, 403, 613,	
746, 825.	
French,	
Abigail,	1027
Enos,	126
Free love,	69
Hannah,	69
Hezekiah,	485
James H.,	126
John M.,	126
Jonathan,	69
Joseph H.,	126
Lucinda D.,	126
Lydia,	69
Mary D.,	126
Mary G.,	508
Mehetabel,	126
Nathaniel,	1027
Rhoda,	69
Sarah,	485
William,	69
Friedenshutzen, 910, 912	
Frink, John,	398
Frisbie,	
Benjamin,	836
Chauncey,	835, 840
Chloe,	840
Edward,	835

	PAGE.
Frisbie,	
Eliza,	840
Elizabeth,	836
George C.,	841
Hanson Z.,	841
Jacoh,	836
James, . . 639, 642, 836	
John,	836
Jonathan, . 639, 642, 836	
Levi,	837, 838
Phebe,	837
Phebe M., . . . 835, 843	
Richard,	835
Theodore, . . . 836, 837	
Zebulon, . 836, 837, 840	
Frost,	
Augustus C.,	171
Sarah R. A.,	171
Fuller,	
Abraham,	350
Ellen C.,	361
Isaac,	361
Lovina,	376
Nancy,	553
Stephen, 335, 529, 636, 798, 902, 922.	
Gale, Benjamin,	754
Gallatin,	
Daniel,	776
Jane,	776
Gallup,	
Benadam, . . . 424, 914	
David,	415
Esther,	914, 915
Hallet,	915
Hannah,	398, 915
John, 400, 401, 402, 415, 421, 424, 425, 434, 890.	
Judith,	914
Lucy,	915
Lydia,	915
Mary,	915
Sarah,	915
Thomas,	398
William, . 914, 915, 923	
Zurviah,	914
Ganoga—Lake,	666
Gardiner,	
Catharine,	783
John,	783
Gardner,	
Lydia,	920
Stephen, 413, 894, 896, 920.	
Garrahan,	
Esther,	358
William,	358
Garrett,	
John W.,	190
Robert,	190
Sarah M.,	190
Garretson,	
Bernardus,	844
Catharine,	846
Charlotte,	846
Charles W.,	854
Eliza,	846, 854
Elizabeth,	845
Gerrit R.,	844
Harriet E.,	855
Henry,	855
Hiram,	846
Jacobus,	844
John,	845
Margaret V. D., . . .	854
Maria,	846
Mary,	846

	PAGE.
Garretson,	
Mary A., 843, 845, 846, 854.	
Nicholas,	846
Peter,	845, 846
Phebe,	845
Phebe A.,	846
Rem,	844, 845
Rem S.,	845
Sarah,	846, 855
Sarah M., 843, 854, 880	
Tammyete,	845
Virginia,	854
Garrison, Rachel, . . .	371
Gas Company of Luzerne Co.,	984
Gasherie, Mary,	823
Gates,	
Lucy,	915
Mary,	100
Nathaniel,	915
Gautier,	
Elizabeth,	828
Thomas B.,	828
Gaylord family, . . 344, 346.	
Gaylord,	
Aaron, . . 345, 837, 883	
Ambrose,	345
Asher M.,	352, 353
Augustus,	936
Bethiah,	343, 352
Charles,	348
Charles E.,	349, 353
Edward L.,	1014
Eleanor,	345
Eleazer,	345
Elva R.,	353
Emily,	353
Esther,	349, 353
Hannah A.,	348
Helen B.,	353
Henderson, 343, 350, 740, 817, 918.	
Horace,	839
John H.,	353
Joseph, 345, 347, 837, 839	
Justus, . . . 312, 345, 915	
Katherine,	837, 838
Lemuel,	839
Lodovick,	915
Lorena,	839
Lydia,	353
Mary,	353
May M.,	353
Moses,	345
Olive,	915
Samuel,	345
Sarah,	353
Sarah P.,	1014
Sylvia,	839
Timothy,	345
Wheeler,	353
William,	346
Geer,	
Keziah,	909
Rezin,	797
Geiger, Sarah,	354
Genealogy of Harvey family,	701
Genealogical work, 6, 703, 704, 847	
Gerritsen. See "Garretson."	
Gibson,	
Allen,	504
Allen M.,	504
Charles,	511
Cora,	511

	PAGE.
Gibson,	
Janet,	434, 543
Oscar F.,	504
Gilbert,	
Benjamin,	685
George,	198
Harriet,	497
John,	27
Gildersleeve,	
Amy W.,	215
Arthur L.,	215
Cynthia,	158
Elizabeth,	214
Genieve N.,	215
Henry,	214
Samuel B.,	215
Willard H.,	215
Gill, Elizabeth N., . . .	211
Gillespie,	
Margaret,	776
Richard,	776
Gilmore, Sarah,	910
Gilsum, New Hamp- shire,	105
Glidden,	
Joseph,	510
Mary,	510
Gnadenhutzen,	666
Goodwin,	
Abraham, . 991, 992, 993	
Abram, . . 991, 994, 1000	
Amos,	994
Benjamin,	994
Catharine, . . . 991, 994	
Charlotte,	994
David,	994
Eliza,	994
Elizabeth,	1000
Henry,	994
Horatio N.,	148
Isaac,	994
John,	994, 1000
Laura A.,	148
Martha,	1000
Mary,	994
Philip,	1000
Sara M.,	991, 1001
Sarah, . . . 991, 994, 1000	
William,	994
Gordon family,	379
Gordon,	
Agnes,	450
Alexander, 400, 403, 434, 440.	
Charles M.,	360
Elizabeth,	435
George, 434, 435, 543, 849, 850.	
George A.,	435
George D.,	465, 487
George, Duke of, . 849	
Harriet E.,	487
Jane,	434
Jean, . . . 434, 435, 448	
John, 411, 434, 435, 440, 450, 1021.	
Mary, 434, 435, 450, 849.	
Mary A.,	850
Mary A. D.,	465
Miriam,	450
Rebecca,	435
Robert, 434, 435, 440, 450	
Samuel, 415, 430, 434, 435, 448, 450, 465.	
Sara S.,	464
Thomas, 435, 447, 450, 464.	

	PAGE.
Gore,	
Daniel,	650, 669, 676
George,	922
Harriet,	922
John,	655
Obadiah, 307, 336, 337,	
529, 621, 623, 624, 922,	
994.	
Sarah,	336, 994
Gorham,	
Mary,	488
Nathaniel,	488
Goshen, N. Y.,	277
Gould, Charity,	362
Graham,	
Charles,	565
Stewart,	565
Grand Tunnel coal-	
mine,	625
Grant,	
Frances,	134
Thomas,	394
Granville, Mass.,	101
Gray,	
Andrew,	776
Ebenezer,	529
Elizabeth,	776
Eunice,	158
James,	776
Jane,	776
Margaret,	776
Maria,	776
Mary,	776
Martha,	776
Polly,	128
Rebecca,	776
Samuel, 525, 621, 659,	
755, 767, 895, 903.	
Great Swamp, Penn'a.	
See "Swamp."	
Great Swamp Fight,	
.	573
Green Bay, Wis., 686, 950	
Green,	
Kane S.,	114
Katharine,	209
Greene,	
Arthur Y.,	506
Horatio,	506
Phebe,	451
W. B. S.,	506
Gregory, Phebe,	181
Grey, Mary,	63
Greycourt,	277, 281
Griswold,	
Abigail,	101
Elijah,	839
Matthew,	581
Noah,	166
Rhoda,	166
Groton, Conn.,	330, 914
Grow, Galusha A.,	832
Grubb,	
Peter,	915
Sarah,	915
Gue,	
Daniel,	169
Delia,	168
Egbert,	168
Kate E.,	169
Mary H.,	169
Seigniora O.,	169
Guilow, Corrie,	207
Guthrie, G. W.,	930
Guy, Marie L.,	213
Hackett, Hannah,	69
Hadlyme, Conn.,	81, 196

	PAGE.
Hadsall,	
George L.,	373
Jennie A.,	373
Hagenbuck, Clara L.,	244
Haines,	
Caleb,	783
Elizabeth,	783
Hakes, Harry,	568, 930
Hall,	
George,	1021
Horace A.,	148
Joel E.,	174
Mercy E.,	174
Ruth,	1027
Samuel,	148
Sophia A.,	148
Stephen, 425, 887, 888,	
890, 1027.	
Susanna, 443, 890, 1021	
W. H. A.,	148, 1028
Halsey,	
Charles,	727
Eliza M.,	156
Emily A.,	727
Gurden,	156
Harvey R.,	156
Jacob L.,	156
John K.,	156
Mary C.,	156
Sarah,	166
Thomas,	156
W. G.,	156
Ham,	
Burton,	174
Delia,	174
Hamburg, Conn.,	582
Hamlin,	
Caroline,	125
Elijah,	125
Esther,	125
Hammett,	
Augusta L.,	429
Augustus L.,	429
Chauncey,	429
Erastus,	429
Frank I.,	429
Hammond,	
James,	461
Lebbeus,	997
Hancock,	
Elina,	107
Jonathan,	926, 927
Levi,	107
Hanks,	
Albert,	165
Alberta,	165
Charles M.,	165
Edmund,	165
Harvey A.,	165
Helen,	165
Jesse S.,	165
Mary,	165
Mary E.,	165
Raymond M.,	165
Hanna,	
Alex. B.,	190
Martha,	190
Hanover, Penn'a.,	284,
329, 531, 535, 757, 761,	
764, 767, 796.	
Hardenbergh, Maria,	846
Harding, Henry,	650, 651
Harper, James,	833
Harris,	
Charles,	643
C. H.,	127
Emma J.,	371

	PAGE.
Harris,	
Miriam,	61
Phebe,	429
Harrison,	
Abigail,	270
Charles,	80
Dorcas,	272
Frances,	180
George,	176, 272
Henry,	176
Ida O.,	176
John,	260, 271
Joseph,	272
Nathan,	180
Nellie L.,	176
Phebe,	277
Richard,	260, 270, 271
Samuel, 270, 272, 273,	
274, 275.	
Sarah A.,	176
Stephen,	273
Susanna,	303
Victoria,	170
Harroun,	
Edward,	111
Edward R.,	111
Grace E.,	111
Harvey R.,	111
Julian W.,	111
Hartmann,	
Agnes G.,	167
F. Q.,	167
Harvard University, 488	
490, 507.	
Harvey—Origin of name, 12	
Harvey Arms, 16, 17, 702,	
1007.	
Harvey Reminiscences,	
6, 16, 701.	
Harvey Chapel,	1005
Harvey's Creek, 280, 622,	
623, 624, 625, 649, 660,	
661.	
Harvey Hospital, 938, 939	
Harvey Island, Lyme,	
583, 591.	
Harvey's Lake—	
Discovered,	649
Named,	660
Described, &c., 554,	
661, 851, 933, 997.	
Harvey's Landing,	628
Harvey, Mich.,	950
Harvey Route,	975
Harvey Steel Co., 209, 210,	
708, 710, 720, 722.	
Harveyized steel, 710-727	
Harveysville, Pa.,	140
HARVEYS of	
Brockley,	16
Chigwell,	22, 1005
Combe-Neville,	22
Thurleigh,	14
Wilts,	15, 577, 593
HARVEY,	
Aaton O.,	174
Abbie M.,	202
Abigail, 37, 39, 47, 48, 51,	
53, 63, 64, 70, 97, 1012.	
Abigail H.,	1014
Abram N.,	184
Adelpha D.,	128
Agnes,	125
Agnes G.,	167
Albert,	168
Albert J.,	168
Alfred,	124, 167
Alice,	167, 209, 212

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Alice L.,	167
Alice M.,	168
Almira,	199, 231
Amanda M.,	812
Amanda P.,	124
Amasa,	143, 194, 231
Ambrose,	150
Ann C.,	166
Anna,	67
Anna E.,	241
Arthur,	125
Arthur L.,	221
Arthur U.,	170
Asa,	104, 940
Asahel,	56, 151, 205
Asenath,	151
Azubah,	79, 97
Barthana,	67
Benjamin, 52, 62, 82, 138, 280, 326, 609, 688, 689, 693, 784.	
Benjamin J.,	187
Bethena,	75
Bethiah W.,	176
Bethuel,	143
Betsey,	70, 75
Betty,	77
Brainerd,	143
Calista M.,	172
Carol,	222, 669
Caroline,	125, 150, 171
Caroline A.,	181
Caroline S.,	126
Catharine, 198, 675, 676, 680.	
Catharine D.,	196
Cecilia,	194
Charles,	240
Charles E., 166, 212, 219	
Charles G.,	166
Charles R., 116, 697, 1014	
Charles T., 199, 233, 939	
Charlotte,	119
Chillis,	194
Chloe,	75
Clara,	194, 240
Clara B.,	234
Clarence H.,	244
Clarissa,	70
Clorinda,	206, 1014
Cordelia A.,	935, 936
Crisia,	76
Cynthia,	54
Cyrus,	154
Cyrus W.,	195
Daniel,	22, 46
David,	51, 145, 199
Deborah, 64, 103, 150, 198	
Delia,	123, 163, 168, 174
Dolly,	124
Dolly M.,	168
Donald U.,	221
Dorcas,	46, 47
Ebenezer,	46
Edgar L.,	238
Edith,	226
Edmund,	46, 47
Edmund U.,	173, 1028
Edward,	1008
Edwin B.,	201, 235
Eleanor,	109
Electa,	144, 199
Eliab,	22, 1006, 1007
Elijah,	44
Elina,	107
Elisha, 52, 55, 56, 67, 71, 93, 630, 634, 676, 680.	

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Elisha A.,	75
Elisha B.,	180, 787, 832
Eliza,	194
Eliza E.,	154
Elizabeth, 36, 39, 47, 49, 50, 51, 57, 58, 62, 67, 70, 127, 134, 148, 202, 214, 226, 238, 574, 592, 596, 609, 619, 693, 1011. See also "Betty" and "Betsey."	
Elizabeth A.,	150
Elizabeth P.,	200, 1028
Ella,	172, 225
Ellen,	165, 232
Ellen M.,	161
Elliot M.,	212
Elza,	143
Emilia,	76
Emily,	198, 243, 1014
Emily A., 217, 727, 1028	
Emily F.,	201
Emily H.,	167
Emily I.,	124
Emma,	175
Emma A.,	170
Emma H.,	174
Emma J.,	170
Emma V.,	227
Ephraim,	55
Ernest,	225
Esther, 40, 44, 46, 54, 80, 125, 126.	
Esther L.,	171
Ethel,	225
Etta L.,	220
Eugenie,	167
Eunice,	143, 151, 203
Evangeline,	167
Evelyn L.,	216, 1014
Evelyn M.,	219
Experience, 33, 41, 42, 45, 55, 122.	
Ezra,	97, 940
Faith,	175
Fannie C.,	221
Fanny,	76
Fanny H.,	152
Fanny V.,	224
Florence,	221
Florence S.,	240
Frances,	239
Frances E.,	127, 175
Frances M.,	154, 235
Sir Francis,	14
Francis J.,	235
Francis W.,	213
Francisco A.,	244
Freelove,	51, 70
George,	194, 195, 238
George A.,	231
George K.,	236
George S.,	232
George W., 154, 175, 235, 245.	
Gilbert,	194
Gilbert A.,	227
Grace,	99, 154, 187
Grace H.,	220
Grace W.,	105
Hannah, 39, 69, 81, 679	
Harold H.,	244
Harriet,	213
Harriet N.,	124
Harris C.,	176
Harrison,	194

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Hayward A., 155, 209, 707.	
Hazel,	192, 213, 819
Helen,	225
Helen E.,	175
Helen H.,	154
Henry, 20, 43, 51, 76, 163	
Henry B.,	163
Henry H., 3, 175, 192, 815, 1015.	
Henry I.,	176
Henry J.,	126
Hepzibah,	82
Hopstill,	43
Hollis W.,	237
Horace,	164, 1028
Horace A.,	201
Humphrey,	16, 22
Huntington,	56, 76
Ida O.,	176
Isadore I.,	219
Ithamar,	99, 144, 940
Jacob,	45
James, 25, 29, 54, 62, 75, 76, 81, 124, 126.	
James E.,	174, 244
James G.,	220
James H.,	166
James M.,	172
James P.,	127
James S.,	193
James U.,	170
Jameson, 142, 193, 693, 728, 1015.	
Jane,	147, 195
Jasper P.,	174
Jennie,	175, 239
Jennie J.,	820, 831
Jenny M.,	221
Jessie,	782, 812
Jewett,	174
Joan,	1009
Joanna,	49, 55
Joel,	53, 54
Joel H.,	174
John, 15, 34, 39, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 54, 56, 66, 67, 80, 571, 585, 586, 590, 592, 613.	
John Calvin,	75
John Crawford,	228
John H.,	245
John L.,	212
John Q.,	173
John S.,	174, 233
Jonathan, 33, 40, 44, 51, 55, 64, 69, 75, 144, 153, 207, 700, 701.	
Joseph, 33, 39, 52, 57, 59, 125, 143, 195, 439 (the first Presbyterian Church), 592.	
Joseph K.,	167, 220
Joseph S., 171, 173, 198	
Josephine,	192
Josephine W.,	220
Joshua,	57, 58
Josiah, 54, 101, 685, 940.	
Josiah H.,	154
Julia D.,	202
Juliana,	122
Keziah,	51, 74, 704
Lanng,	192
Laura,	122, 232
Laura M.,	170
Leilah M.,	221
Lena,	165

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Lena A.,	174
Lena M.,	221
Leon L.,	244
Levira,	56
Lewis W.,	211
Lois, 88, 108, 213, 620, 678.	
Losentha,	97
Lottie A.,	176
Louis J.,	244, 1028
Louis P.,	233, 933
Lucinda,	222
Lucinda D.,	126
Lucretia,	166
Lucretia M.,	150
Lucy, 91, 94, 125, 150, 152, 175, 239, 620, 649, 657, 660.	
Lura N.,	168
Lurany,	70
Lydia, 51, 52, 122, 221	
Lydia A.,	126
Marcia L.,	157
Margaret,	150
Margaret B.,	158
Margaret C.,	188
Margaret E.,	211
Margery,	219
Margery M.,	212
Maria,	150
Maria L.,	170
Marjorie,	192
Mark,	76
Marsylvia,	150
Martha,	35, 122
Martha M.,	124, 208
Martin L.,	75
Martin V. B.,	124
Mary, 42, 43, 44, 45, 63, 68, 75, 121, 122, 175, 192, 194, 231, 232. See also "Polly."	
Mary A.,	161
Mary A. J.,	154
Mary C.,	156
Mary E., 165, 171, 201, 242.	
Mary F.,	213
Mary J.,	169, 182
Mary M.,	727
Mary R.,	163
Maud,	210
Medad,	55
Mehetabel,	44
Melinda,	696
Mercy,	107
Mercy E.,	174
Minnie,	237
Minnie W.,	235
Moses,	46
Myron A.,	238
Myrtle B.,	229
Nancy,	194, 203
Nancy B.,	207
Nathan,	46, 68
Nathaniel,	46
Nellie A.,	244
Nicholas,	16
Obed,	44
Olin F., 222, 669, 883, 918	
Olive,	47, 56
Olive L.,	231
Olive M.,	112, 161
Oliver E.,	171
Orra,	76
Orrin R.,	195
Oscar J.,	8, 222

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Oscar L.,	169
Penelope,	68
Persis E.,	207
Pharis J.,	221
Phebe,	58
Phebe D.,	154
Phebe M.,	835, 843
Phila,	143
Philip,	46, 55
Polly,	75, 81, 110, 195
Prudence,	97
Rachel, 96, 142, 144, 151	
Ralph L.,	213
Rhoda,	52, 58, 143
Rhoda A.,	163, 166
Richard,	68
Richard S.,	240
Robert,	21, 96, 97, 940
Robert P.,	245
Robert R.,	230
Rosamund,	201
Rosanna, 187, 193, 690, 695.	
Roxana,	153, 163, 206
Roxy Ann,	82
Roy G.,	176
Rufus,	72, 146
Rufus V.,	112
Russell,	144
Ruth,	229
Ruth O.,	175
Salinda,	194
Samantha J.,	164
Samuel,	46, 55, 76, 150, 164.
Samuel B.,	218
Samuel C.,	123
Samuel E.,	202, 235
Samuel H.,	219
Sara P.,	160
Sarah, 40, 43, 44, 47, 54, 61, 76, 78, 109, 122, 128, 138, 141, 143, 170, 589, 590, 693.	
Sarah A.,	127, 154
Sarah B.,	237
Sarah E.,	164, 203, 242
Sarah J.,	112
Sarah L.,	236
Sarah M., 171, 186, 843, 851, 880.	
Sarah R. A.,	171
Sarah V. E.,	22, 977, 1005.
Sears P.,	127
Sears W.,	175
Selden,	150
Seth,	63, 619
Shirley W.,	245
Sidney H. W.,	175
Silas, 87, 142, 620, 626, 630, 693, 728.	
Silence,	144
Simeon,	75
Simon B.,	154
Sophia J.,	884, 932
Sophronia A.,	207
Spencer G.,	209
Susan H.,	165, 219
Susan M.,	236
Snsanna,	46
Sybil,	56, 1012
Teresa,	124
Thomas, 21, 25, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 40, 41, 43, 44, 48, 52, 63, 67, 104, 107, 940, 1009.	

	PAGE.
HARVEY,	
Thomas C.,	154
Thomas D.,	220
Thomas W., 6, 69, 111, 208, 209, 696.	
Thorndyke,	225
Thursia,	193
Timothy,	121, 122
Turner,	16, 18, 702
Urson,	125
Urson A.,	170
VanEps,	240
Vesta,	58
Virginia,	168
Walter,	143
Webster D.,	212
Wheelock N.,	158, 212
Willard,	116, 160
William, 17, 18, 19, 22, 27, 34, 35, 39, 42, 43, 51, 52, 54, 143, 162, 701, 1005, 1008.	
William E.,	166
William H.,	166
William J., 3, 192, 777, 778, 817, 1015.	
William R.,	201
William S.,	163
William U.,	125
William W.,	163
Zebulon,	44
Zechariah,	44, 68
Zilphina,	54
Zurviah,	51
Haskins,	
Joanna,	55
Samuel,	55
Hatch, Silence,	
	144
Hathaway,	
Dorcas,	47
Harriet,	505
John,	73
Merrick,	70
Havana—Siege of,	
	899
Haven,	
Gilbert,	833
E. O.,	833
Haveril,	
	673, 674
Hawk,	
Alma,	375
Daniel R.,	375
Erret E.,	375
George W.,	375
Myra E.,	375
Hawkins,	
Candace,	463
Joseph,	463
Lydia,	434
Hawley,	
Alpheus,	155
Alpheus W.,	155
Amos P.,	155
Caroline,	155
Harvey P.,	155
Joseph,	155
Keziah,	155, 704
Hayden,	
Lucretia,	166
Samuel B.,	166
Hayes,	
Cynthia A.,	201
Elizabeth P.,	200
George,	200
Levi,	200
Parsons O.,	200
Rutherford B.,	200

	PAGE.
Hayward,	
Caleb,	118
Charles,	118
Elisba,	42
Experience,	42
George O.,	206
Henry H.,	206
John,	697
John L.,	175
Martha J.,	206
Mary,	42, 175
Mary L.,	206
Melinda,	696
Nathaniel,	42
Peter,	206
Peter B.,	206
Rebecca,	118
Roxana,	206
Roxana L.,	206
Hazard,	
Elizabeth,	476
Laura P.,	612
Hazletine, Hannah,	119
Headley,	
Helen M. T.,	560, 1027
John Boyd,	560, 1026
Mary F.,	1027
Minerva F.,	1027
Samuel F.,	560, 562
Thomas B.,	1026
William T.,	1026
Head's Creek.	
See "Harvey's Creek."	
Heath,	
Joseph,	128
Sarah A.,	127
Hebbard, Mary F.,	935
Hedden,	
Hannah,	294
James N.,	294
Joseph,	294
Hegerman, John,	797, 798
Helme,	
Christianna,	927
James C.,	927
Hempstead, Essex co.,	
England,	1006
Hendrick,	
Daniel,	784
Ellen,	784
John,	784
Henry VIII. of England, 16	
<i>Henry and Francis,</i> 265,	
266, 267.	
Henry, Margaret,	564
Heraldry—System of,	
.	247
Heralds' College, 17,	
380, 382.	
Herbert, James,	121
Herbory, Elizabeth,	836
Herring fisheries,	38
Hertz, W. J.,	565
Herveus de Bourges,	13
Hervens, William,	14
Hervey, John,	14
Hessians,	188
Heverly, Hannah,	367
Hewitt, Dethick,	907
Hewitt,	
George,	220
Randolph,	220
Hibbard,	
Cyprian,	800
Sarah,	800
Hickox, Mary,	345

	PAGE.
Hicks,	
James,	51
Freelove,	51
Lydia B.,	542
Martha,	542
Samuel,	542
William,	553
Higgins, David,	680
Higgons,	
Ella E.,	115
Gladys L.,	115
John A.,	115
LeRoy W.,	115
Hill,	
Ann M.,	483
Betsey D.,	484
Daniel,	1016
David B.,	967, 969
Eleanor H.,	491
Eliza,	505
Henry E.,	491
John,	484
Jonathan,	396
Joseph,	483, 486
Martha R.,	486
Mary E.,	1016
Hillhouse, James,	444
Hilliard,	
Jonathan,	910
Sarah A.,	243
Temperance,	910
Hills,	
Mary,	206
Nancy,	473
Hinds, Ezra,	671
Hirsch, Theresa,	474
History—Family, 6, 703,	
704, 847.	
History of Lodge 61,	
F. and A. M.,	224
Hodges, Henry,	33, 38
Hodgkins, Elizabeth,	39
Hogan, Isabelle,	484
Holbrook, Mary,	154
Holcomb,	
Mary,	1018
Nancy,	150
Holding,	
E. B.,	224
Fanny V.,	224
Richard,	225
Holgate,	
Eleanor,	553
Jacob,	553
Hollenback,	
Eleanor,	795
George,	795
George M., 799, 803, 812,	
851, 858.	
Mary A.,	812
Matthias, 293, 775, 795,	
800.	
Sarah B.,	799
Holmes,	
Christopher,	598
Elihu, 98, 99, 104, 598	
Enoch,	612
Esther,	222
George,	505
Grace,	64, 143, 598
Hester,	782
James C.,	222
John,	64, 598
John A.,	222
Lilla A.,	505
Lucinda,	222
Thomas,	598, 783
Wendell K.,	222

	PAGE.
Home for Homeless	
Women, Wilkes-	
barre,	192, 831, 932
Honeywell, O. F.,	361
Hood, Graie,	584
Hope,	
Catharine,	216
Cornelius,	216
Hopkins,	
Abram,	303
Benjamin,	301
Dorcas,	299, 301, 303
Eliud,	301
Isaac,	303
James,	301, 303
Jemima, 298, 301, 303, 304	
John,	299
Mark,	300
Mary,	299, 303
Phebe,	298, 303
Robert,	301, 433
Sahria,	303
Samuel,	299
Sarah, 179, 302, 303, 324	
Stephen,	298, 299
Susanna,	303
Timothy, 179, 298, 299,	
303, 839.	
Hopkinsian system	
of theology,	300
Hornblower,	
Christina,	823
Elizabeth,	824, 828
Harriette B.,	827
Jonathan,	823
Joseph C.,	827
Josiah, 823, 824, 825, 826,	
828.	
Margaretta,	827
Mary,	828
William,	828
William B.,	828
William H.,	828
Horton, Hannah B.,	234
Housel,	
James E.,	169
Signiora O.,	169
Hovey, Lovisa,	168
Howard,	
Chloe,	835, 840
Deborah,	78
Howe,	
Abigail G.,	491
Eliza,	207
Frances M.,	120
Perley,	207
Howie, John,	251
Hoyt,	
Abigail,	149
Agur,	915
Daniel,	363
David,	122
Elias,	363
Emily,	364
Epaphras,	122
Experience,	122
Henry M.,	777, 841, 874
John,	149
John D.,	1000
Lydia,	364
Nicholas,	122
Samuel,	363, 873, 982
Simon,	363
Warren N.,	364
Hubbard,	
Caroline L.,	451
William,	451
Hubbell, Robert L.,	565

	PAGE.
Hucker, Joane,	28
Huckins, Mary,	44
Hummell,	
John,	193
Margaret M.,	193
Priscilla E.,	193
Rosanna,	193
Samuel,	193
Sarah C.,	193
Humphrey,	
Dudley,	840
Eliza,	840
Hungerford,	
Benjamin,	837
Deborah,	63
Elijah,	143
Eunice,	143
Grace,	143
Green,	64
Hannah,	63
Jane,	63
John,	63, 64
Orris,	143
Rachel,	144
Rhoda,	143
Robert,	64, 143
Thomas,	63, 64, 595
Hunlock,	
Andrew,	551, 552, 553, 554
Edward R.,	553
Frances A.,	553
George R.,	553
Hannah,	549
Helen M.,	553
Jameson,	553
John,	550, 552
John G.,	553
Jonathan,	549, 550
Margaret,	549
Mary,	550
Samuel,	553
Thomas,	550
Thomas B.,	553
Hunlock's Creek,	551, 552
Hunt,	
Anne,	483, 486
Betsey,	160
Thomas P.,	864
Huntington township,	139, 303, 667, 672, 673, 783
Huntington family, 599—601	
Huntington,	
Enoch,	601
Jedidiah,	98, 544, 601, 908
Jonathan,	601
Oliver,	601
Samuel,	56, 599, 600
Simon,	599
Susanna,	565, 600
Thomas,	274
William,	601
Zurviah,	56, 601
Huntley, Moses,	610
Hurlbut,	
Charles,	669
John,	95
Huston, Elizabeth,	410
Hutchins,	
Cynthia A.,	201
Flora M.,	201
George W.,	201
Hyatt,	
Sarah,	181
Thomas,	181

	PAGE.
Hyde, Ezekiel,	839
Hyndman,	
David H.,	230
James,	230
James H.,	230
Ruth,	230
Immigration to America, 26, 28, 265, 266, 389, 390, 515.	
Impressment of soldiers, 41, 42, 43, 45	
"Indian House," Deerfield, Mass.,	122
Indians. See "Conestoga Indians," "Prisoners to Canada," "Sullivan's Expedition" and "Six Nations."	
Ingersoll,	
Elizabeth,	784
Jared,	617
Ralph I.,	195
Inman, Edward, 312, 315, 554, 992.	
Inventions. See "Patents."	
Inventories of Estates. See "Wills and Inventories."	
Ireland—North of, 388, 389, 390.	
Irish. See "Scotch-Irish."	
Iron ore in Wyoming,	623, 624
Irvine, Scotland, 249, 382	
Irwin,	
Martha,	815
Rosanna,	515
Island—Harvey. See "Harvey Island."	
Jack,	
James,	776
Maria,	776
Jackson,	
Agnes,	409
Hannah,	44
Martha,	995
Silas,	694
William,	409
Jacques,	
Arthur F.,	503
Mary A.,	503
William,	993
James II., King, 254, 266, 388, 514, 1009.	
JAMESON—origin of name,	12
JAMESON—irregular spelling of name,	516
JAMESON FAMILY, 513, 514	
JAMESON,	
Abigail,	539, 540
Agnes, 95, 533, 534, 540	
Alexander, 142, 533, 546.	
Anne,	543, 565
Benjamin,	534, 538
E. O.,	516
Eliza,	550
Elizabeth, 519, 534, 548, 565, 765.	
Esther,	519
Hannah, 519, 534, 540, 549, 554.	
Henry,	514
Joan,	519
John, 515, 535, 907, 1028	
Joseph, 533, 545, 666, 694, 728.	

	PAGE.
JAMESON,	
Maria,	550
Martha,	541
Mary, 519, 534, 550, 564	
Minerva,	564
Robert, 433, 514, 519, 541, 544, 546, 549.	
Rosanna, 93, 515, 518, 534, 541, 691, 695.	
Samuel, 534, 549, 568, 694.	
Sarah,	519
William, 513, 514, 515, 517, 518, 543, 564, 630.	
Jenkins' Ferry,	924
Jenkins' Fort,	922, 924
Jenkins,	
Abiah,	920
Ada,	915, 924
Benjamin,	312, 924, 992
Catharine,	924
David,	924
Eleanor,	915, 920, 924
Fanny,	924
John, 337, 638, 666, 669, 671, 773, 894, 895, 901, 906, 920, 921, 924.	
Lydia,	920
Mary,	924
Mehetabel,	920, 924
Stephen,	921, 922
Steuben,	769
Susanna,	920
Thomas,	915, 920, 924
William,	312
Zechariah,	920
Jensen, Franz G.,	505
Johnson,	
Amanda,	453
Ar'ew,	470, 471
Catharine,	408, 1021
Charles H.,	453, 1023
Clarissa,	164
Ebenezer,	658
Eliphalet,	275
Elmira E.,	114
Jacob,	914
John C.,	242
Rufus J.,	114
Samuel,	408, 1021
Sir William,	895
William C.,	242
Johnston,	
Christina,	484
Henry P.,	86
Thomas,	158
Jones,	
Aseph,	915
Benjamin,	181
Caroline A.,	181
Catharine,	924
Daniel,	924
Eleanor,	795
Hannah,	915
John,	74
Kate,	353
Keziah,	74
Lewis,	181
Sarah,	74
Sarah E.,	182
Jordan, Miles,	893
Joshua (Indian chief),	77
Joshatown,	77
Joslin,	
Ellen E.,	153
Persis,	207

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Joy,		James II. See		Lambert,	
Francis H.,	510	"James II."		Arthur,	169
Sarah G.,	509	King William's War,	41	Mary J.,	169
William F.,	509	King,		Lamoureux,	
Joyce, Susanna,	122	Catharine,	991	Charity,	355
Judd,		Daniel,	70	Elizabeth,	324
Mary,	299	Elisha A.,	70	Evaline,	359
Thomas,	299	Freelove,	70	John,	340
Jump, James,	404	James G. K.,	498	Keturah, 135, 324, 360,	
Justin, J. G.,	831	John,	991, 992, 993	362.	
Kasson family,	438	Lois,	991, 992	Martha,	135
Kasson,		Lucinda,	116	Mary,	340
Adam,	518	Mary,	70	Rhoda,	309
Eleanor,	408	Robert,	70	Samantha,	359
John,	403, 518	William F.,	429	Thomas, 135, 324, 355,	
Samuel,	408	Kingsland,		359, 678, 679.	
Kayingwanrto,	641	Edmund,	825	Lancaster, Pa.,	748, 751,
Kee,		Elizabeth,	824	752.	
Abigail,	429	William,	824, 825	Landon, Nathaniel, 444, 672,	
Ambrose,	429	Kingston, Penn'a,	280,	679.	
Charles,	429	284, 330, 900, 901, 902,		Lane,	
Chloe,	451	921, 983.		Caroline,	133
Daniel,	429	Kinsman, Robert,	426	Charles,	129, 131
David,	429	Kinyon, Mary,	463	Charles A.,	134
Ebenezer,	428	Kip,		Charles H.,	133
George,	429	Eliza,	827	Ebenezer,	128
Harris,	429	James II.,	827	Frances G.,	134
Harvey,	429	Kirkpatrick, Jane E.,	473	George, 128, 129, 133,	
James,	429	Kirtland,		356, 555.	
John,	418, 428, 429	Emma C.,	156	George W.,	133
Mary,	418, 428, 429	Ennice,	156	Harriet L.,	133
Samuel,	429	Halsey,	155	Harvey B.,	133
William,	429	Jared S.,	156	Job,	603
Keech,		John,	156	Joseph J.,	134
Alma M.,	485	Lottie,	156	Lucius,	133
Fannie L.,	485	Kline,		Maria E.,	133
James E.,	485	Charles H.,	231	Mary,	603
Keeny,		Effenger R.,	231	Mary B.,	134
John,	578	John,	231	Mary J.,	133
William,	578	Loren E.,	231	Mary S.,	134
Keith—family of,	380	Mary,	189, 231	Nathan,	128, 129
Keith,		Kneeland,		Sarah,	128, 693, 735
Hervey de,	379, 381	Dolly,	124	Sarah G.,	133
Richard de,	381	Joseph,	124	William,	128
Kellogg,		Knibbs,		Langridge, Cornelia, . .	830
Abigail A.,	111	James,	163	Laning,	
Harvey M.,	111	Rhoda A.,	163	Amanda E.,	812
Margery,	350	Knight,		Amanda M.,	812
William,	111	Jonathan,	195	Augustus C.,	812, 858
William R.,	111	Walter,	35	Elizabeth V.,	814
Kelly, Joseph,	354	Knowlton, Lodisa W., .	231	John,	812, 814
Kennedy,		Knox, Gen. Henry, 71, 688,		Mary A.,	812
Barbara,	487	690.		Lauphear,	
David,	448	Knm,		Arvid,	232
Hannah B.,	503	Emanuel,	1017	Dwight,	232
Hugh,	389	Esther B.,	1017	George,	232
Janet,	403	Grace M.,	1017	Laura,	232
Joseph,	503	Ida J.,	1017	Mary,	232
Mary,	416, 448	Lizzie E.,	1017	Uriel,	232
Priscilla,	389	Margaret A.,	1017	Laramee,	
Robert,	416	Sadie R.,	1017	Eloise E.,	505
Ker,		Krupp armor,	723	Louis A.,	505
Elizabeth,	435	L. & B. R. Co.,	251, 364	Larned, Fanny G., . .	477
Janet,	434	Laetare Medal, The,		Latham,	
Kerr family,	379	305		Abigail,	39
Kerr,		Lafayette College,	222,	James,	39
Elizabeth,	296	227, 884, 933, 1001.		Lathrop, Addison, . .	485
John,	296	Lain,		Latimer, Jonathan, . .	143
Ketcham,		Emma J.,	376	Laurence, Esther, . .	322
Sarah,	835	Morris,	376	Law, Robert,	370
W. W.,	835	Lake Forest University,		Lawrence,	
Kettles, Thomas,	485	497		Charles,	119
Kies. See "Kee."		Lake Ganoga,	666	Elizabeth,	354
King Charles I. See		Lake George—Battle		John R.,	119
"Charles I."		of,	65	Ralph S.,	119
Charles II. See		Lake—Harvey's. See		Ruth,	119
"Charles II."		"Harvey's Lake."		Silva,	119
		Lamb, Martha J.,	169	William K.,	119

	PAGE.
Laycock,	
Frank H.,	182
Grace A.,	182
Nora,	182
Norman H.,	182
Sarah E.,	182
Leasure, Margaret, . .	217
Lee,	
Andrew, . . 332, 730, 745	
Catharine,	1016
Charles W., . . 560, 1025	
David,	1016
Dorothy,	1025
Elisha,	69
Elizabeth C., . . 560, 1024	
Emily L.,	560
Emily T., . . . 560, 1025	
Frances,	497
James Francis, . . 560, 1024	
James S., . . 560, 731, 745	
John A.,	1024
Maggie A.,	1024
Margaret,	1025
Margaret C.,	1025
Marjorie,	1024
Mary Josephine, . . 560,	
1025.	
Priscilla,	752, 1025
Russell,	497
Samuel,	322
Washington, . . 331, 560,	
734, 842, 858, 873, 1024	
Leech,	
Harvey W.,	114
Henry M.,	114
William A.,	114
Leffingwell, Thomas, .	398
Lehigh Coal Mine Co.,	
.	794, 801
Lehigh University,	
.	226, 230.
Lent, Abraham,	500
Leonard,	
Benjamin,	152
Betsey,	152
George,	152
James,	38
Mehetabel,	44
Molly,	152
Lester,	
Andrew,	398, 594
Ann,	594
Anna,	397
Edward,	446
Joseph,	397
Lewis,	
Edward,	158
Elizabeth A.,	374
Jacob V.,	95
Julia,	338
Lois,	96
Margaret B.,	158
Sharp D.,	342
Thomas W.,	374
Lilley, Hattie E., . . .	504
Lincoln,	
Abraham, . . 58, 118, 937	
Hannah,	44
Thomas,	36, 44
Lindsay, Calista C., . .	1024
Linen weaving, . . 515, 517	
Lloyd,	
Abigail J.,	148
Elizabeth,	148
Fanny,	148
Henry,	148
Jane,	147
Laura,	148

	PAGE.
Lloyd,	
Sophia A.,	147
Thomas,	147
William,	147
William R.,	148
Locke,	
John,	1000
Elizabeth,	1000
Locust Hill Fight,	
.	312, 313, 317.
Lodge 61, F. and A. M.	
—History,	224
Lollards,	249
Long Island—Battle of,	
.	98, 446, 449
Long, Jonas,	130
Longwell, J. M.,	361
Loomis,	
Ann C.,	166
Gurdon,	166
Ruth,	166
Loper,	
Alexander P.,	481
Elizabeth D.,	411
Elizabeth P.,	481
Priscilla D.,	481
Richard F.,	480, 481
Lord,	
Ann,	424
Mary,	61
Peter,	76
Phebe,	59
Richard,	59
Robert,	517
Thomas,	424
Losses in Wyoming,	
.	95, 289, 551.
Lossing, Benson J., . .	1000
Lothrop, Cyprian, . . .	330
Loudoun, Scotland,	
.	249
Lonisbourg—Siege of	
.	65, 98, 277, 613, 940.
Low,	
Gilbert,	854
Sarah,	854
Lower Smithfield, Pa.,	
.	550
Luce, Mary,	368
Ludington, Asa,	676
Ludlow,	
John,	474
Walter,	474
Walter S.,	474
Lukens, Jesse,	630
Lumbor, Ruth,	675
Luzerne County, Pa.,	
.	292, 293, 662.
Luzerne County—An-	
nals of,	562
Luzerne County—Mi-	
litia,	319
Lybins, John H.,	894, 921
Lyman, Phineas,	898, 1020
Lyme, Conn., . . 48, 56, 60,	
67, 77, 577, 579, 582,	
592, 611, 613, 615, 618,	
680. See also "Har-	
vey Island," "Joshua-	
town," "Nickerson's	
Hill."	
Lyon Office, Scotland,	
.	380, 382
Lyon,	
Asa P.,	133
Francis H.,	133
Mary J.,	133

	PAGE.
McCartney,	
Elizabeth,	565
Francis,	565
Katharine S., . . 444, 1027.	
Mary,	565
McClure,	
Annie D.,	497
Archibald,	494, 497
Grace,	494
Harriet,	497
James,	494, 775
James G. K.,	496, 497
Nathan D.,	497
Thomas,	650
William H.,	494
McCurdy, John,	614, 616
McKan, Eliza,	484
McKeel. See "Mekeel."	
McKerachan, William, .	335,
770, 772.	
McNary,	
Emily D.,	211
John G.,	211
McNeal, Nellie,	170
McNeill,	
John,	450
Mary,	450
McStay, Mary,	484
MacVeagh,	
Aretta M.,	235
Charles,	235
MacWhorter,	
Alexander, . . 260, 268, 269	
Hugh,	260
Mack,	
Chabris,	81
Charmis,	81
Cornelius,	81
Ebenezer,	81
Esther,	81
Polly,	81
Salmon,	81
Macklin, Maria L., . .	170
Madden,	
Elizabeth,	357
John S.,	357, 1019
Mallery, Garrick, . . .	195
Manhattan Life Insur-	
ance Co.,	156
Manhattan Railway	
Co.,	964
Manley, Eliza F., . . .	175
Mann,	
Chauncey L.,	1019
Rosa B.,	1019
Mansfield,	
Fanny E.,	203
George E.,	203
Map of Wyoming	
Valley,	280
Maples, Stephen, . . .	396
Marcy,	
Frank F.,	240
Uriah P.,	240
Marriage laws and cus-	
toms in New Eng-	
land,	28
Marsh,	
Elizabeth T.,	454
Ezekiel,	454
Mary C.,	239
William D.,	454
Martin,	
Amy,	505
Juliana,	122
M. H.,	122

	PAGE.
Marvin,	
Abijah P.,	80
Asahel,	80
Azubah,	80
David,	296, 625
Elisha, 60, 80, 592, 611, 620.	
John,	296, 298
Martha,	298
Mary,	296
Matthew,	296, 297, 298
Phebe,	296
Rachel,	296
Reinold, 59, 61, 80, 296, 581.	
Rhoda,	298
Samuel,	297
Sarah,	80
Timothy,	80, 620
Uriah,	296, 297
William,	298
Zerah,	298
Zerah C.,	298
Mason,	
Frederick T.,	1022
John,	330, 395, 423
Priscilla,	330
Samuel,	331
Sarah,	331
Massacre of Wyoming.	
See "Wyoming."	
Massasoit,	27, 30, 571
Mather,	
Catharine,	80
Elizabeth,	59
Richard,	59, 80, 610
Timothy,	59, 65, 80
Mathewson,	
Huldah,	450
Mary,	449
Matson, Nathaniel, 591, 592	
Matteson, See "Mathewson."	
Maude,	
George H.,	220
George R.,	220
Harvey T.,	220
Josephine W.,	220
Nancy C.,	220
Miriam M.,	220
Thomas,	220
May,	
Amasa,	206
Roxana L.,	206
Mayflower, 25, 298, 327, 606	
—Compact, Title page, 606.	
—Log, 608.	
Meek,	
Alden R.,	1025
Charles R.,	1025
Helen H.,	1025
Josephine L.,	1025
Raymond E.,	1025
Robert,	1025
Walter,	1025
Mekeel,	
Anne,	980
Charity,	1020
Cora,	372
Isaac,	980
Lewis,	372
Michael,	980
Oliver,	1020
Mellen, Henry,	202
Memorial Presby'n Church,	
Menter, Robert,	554, 932
Menter, Robert,	579

	PAGE.
Merselis, Annetje,	823, 828
Merrill,	
Fanny,	76
Samuel,	76
Metcalf,	
Ahiel,	603
Hannah,	600, 603
Jonathan,	600, 602
Joseph,	603
Mehetahel,	603
Michael,	601
Sarah,	144, 145
William,	603
Methodist Episcopal Church, organized in America,	129
Methodist Book Concern,	131
Miantonomoh,	572, 573
Middletown, Pa.,	627
Miles, Harriet,	474
Milford, Conn.,	259, 260, 261
Militia of Connecticut,	285, 287, 288
Militia—Luzerne Co., Pa.,	319
Miller,	
Conrad,	353
Eleanor,	391
Eliza H.,	1023
George McC.,	498
Henry,	792
Joanna,	78
Robert,	620
Millstone, N. J.,	84, 844, 854
Miner, Charles,	734, 801
Elnathan,	910
Grace,	909
Keziah,	909
Lucretia,	909
Lydia,	910
Manasseh, 401, 411, 909, 910, 913.	
Rebecca,	910
Sarah,	910
Temperance,	910
Thomas,	421, 909
Miners' Savings Bank, Wilkesbarre,	226, 810, 813
Ministers of the Gospel,	28
Mitchell,	
Alexander,	688
Carrie,	1023
Mohegan Indians,	394, 422, 424, 594
Montanye,	
Elizabeth,	354
Isaac,	354
John,	354
Montgomery,	
Asa,	486, 487
Betsey,	486
Harriet,	487
James,	171
John,	409, 755
Mary,	386
Mary E.,	171
Sir Robert,	386
Sarah,	409
Monument—Wyoming,	286, 537

	PAGE.
Moore,	
Charlotte A.,	234
H. Humphrey,	234
James,	312, 532
Joseph L.,	234
Lincoln,	242
Lydia,	910
Mary M.,	238
Miles,	595
Miriam,	595
Sarah A.,	500
Moravian Brethren,	671, 747
Morris, Louisa,	218
Morrison,	
Orril,	338
William H.,	338
Morse,	
Albert,	485
Albert H.,	484
Alpheus,	484
Charles D.,	484
Dwight C.,	484
Elmer E.,	484
Emily U.,	484
Lydia,	485
Sarah E.,	485
Morss, Margaret,	488
Morton, William,	1024
Moseley,	
Almira,	231
Nathan,	231
Moss,	
Ann,	372
Courtlandt D.,	477
Fanny D.,	477
Frances S.,	476
Jesse L.,	476, 477
Mary A.,	373
Nathan F.,	477
Reuben,	476
R. Babcock,	477
Sarah R.,	476
Wesley,	373
William D.,	476
Motley, Margaret,	425
Mott, Lydia P.,	980
Mowry,	
Achsah,	452, 1022
Ann R.,	1022
David S.,	1022, 1023
Eliza R.,	453, 1023
Fanny,	452, 1022
Grace E.,	1023
Harold B.,	1023
Harriet,	1022
Havilah, 452, 453, 1022, 1023.	
James D.,	1022
James T.,	453
Jared J.,	1023
John H.,	453, 1023
John S.,	1022, 1023
Louisa S.,	1022
Lucy C.,	1022
Oliver G.,	1023
Percy R.,	1023
Ralph S.,	1023
Samuel,	425, 1022
Sarah,	453, 1022, 1023
Stephen J.,	1023
Thomas,	1022
William C.,	1022
William H.,	453
Moyer, Martha,	372
Munson, Thankful,	345

	PAGE.
Murray,	
Noah,	839
Sylvia,	839
Muscroft, Dorcas,	128
Mutual Life Ins. Co.,	
N. Y.,	498
Myers,	
Charity L.,	180
David,	180
Elizabeth,	1000
Harriet,	1000
Henry,	1000
Jacob,	359
John,	201
Lawrence,	336, 994
Madison F.,	1000
Martha,	998
Mary,	359, 1000
Nelson,	360
Philip,	994
Rosamund,	201
Sarah,	336, 994
Thomas,	834, 1000
William,	1000
Myton, Ada,	183
Nace, Margaret,	359
Names and their origin,	
II, 380.	
Names-Irregular spelling of, 13, 247, 270,	
276, 320, 379, 516.	
Nanticoke,	757
Nanticoke Falls, 622, 628	
Nanticoke—West	
"West Nanticoke,"	
Narragansett Township	
No. 1,	488, 588, 589
Narragansett War, 30,	
59, 272, 404, 422, 424,	
571, 588.	
Naseby—Battle of, 20, 420	
Nason, Mehetabel,	119
National Union Con-	
vention,	469, 479
Nautical Training	
School, Mass.,	509
Naylor, Elizabeth,	851
Needham, Esther,	80
Nelson,	
Nina C.,	119
Reuben,	834, 841
Nesbitt—Origin of name.	
See "Nisbet."	
Nesbitt—Coat of Arms.	
See "Nisbet."	
"Nesbitt Hall,"	988
"Nesbitt Theatre,"	985
NESBITT,	
Abigail,	275, 276, 306
Abner,	322
Abram, 294, 303, 309, 341,	353, 365, 981.
Abram G.,	365, 1001
Abram R.,	1016, 1018
Adelbert,	1018
Alfred R.,	372
Arthur R.,	372
Asher G.,	372
Benjamin F.,	374
Bertha M.,	374
Bethiah,	321, 343
Carrie,	372
Catharine,	370, 1016, 1017, 1018.
Charles,	1017
Charles L.,	373
Charles M., 321, 354, 368	
Charles S.,	371, 1019

	PAGE.
NESBITT,	
Chester,	359
Chester F.,	376
Chester L.,	373
Chetanna M.,	376
Clara H.,	373
Clara M.,	377
Clarence S.,	373
Clarissa,	365
Claude,	1017
Cora,	372
Cora L.,	368
Daniel,	276, 361
David,	276, 372
Della,	354
Edith M.,	373
Edna J.,	372
Eleanor,	276
Elizabeth, 294, 354, 360,	1017.
Elizabeth S.,	367
Ellen,	365, 373, 375
Elmer E.,	375
Emma J.,	368
Emma R.,	361
Esther B.,	1016, 1017
Esther L.,	370
Etha,	1017, 1019
Ethel,	372, 374
Fannie,	367
Florence A.,	376
Flossie,	372
Frances J.,	361
Francis,	354
Frederick, 365, 372, 1002	
Frederick E.,	374
Fred. W.,	1018, 1019
Gardner,	362
Gardner W.,	373
George,	372, 1020
George B.,	355
George E.,	370
George F.,	365, 1001
Girten L.,	371
Glendora,	1018
Guy,	1017
Hannah,	294, 362
Hannah E.,	361
Harriet,	1017
Harrison,	340, 369
Harry W.,	371, 628
Isabella,	375
James, 275, 276, 303, 310,	317, 320, 338, 340, 539, 546, 832, 883.
James H.,	1016
James L.,	367
James M.,	360, 372
James P.,	368
Jane,	339, 359
John,	275, 276, 322
John A.,	1016, 1018
John L.,	359
John W.,	322
Joseph,	276
Josephine,	354
Julia A.,	361
Kate,	361
Kate A.,	355
Lawson M.,	374
Lena M.,	1017, 1019
Lena S.,	371
Lewis E.,	374
Lizzie,	371
Lulu B.,	373
Luther,	322, 1016
Luther H.,	1018
Lydia G.,	361

	PAGE.
NESBITT,	
Mabel,	375
Mabel A.,	368
Mabel I.,	376
Mahala,	1017, 1018
Margaret,	375
Martin L.,	1016
Mary, 276, 322, 354, 358	
Mary A.,	363
Mary E.,	370
Mary F.,	373
Mary L. D.,	368
Maryetta,	374
Minnie,	1017
Myrtle,	373
Myrtle B.,	372
Nathaniel,	276
Nellie I.,	1018
Olive N.,	361
Perry M.,	354
Phebe, 277, 293, 296, 355	
Priscilla,	354
Ray,	1017
Robert,	374
Rosa B.,	1019
Samuel, 270, 274, 275,	276, 294.
Samuel P.,	371
Sara,	365
Sara M.,	991, 1001
Sarah, 138, 141, 327, 337,	359.
Sarah B.,	373
Sarah C.,	361
Sarah E.,	362
Stella F.,	369
Tracy,	374
Walter,	374
Wheeler,	373
William C.,	373
William H.,	373
New Hampshire in the	
Revolution,	106
New Haven,	258, 271
New Jersey,	
259, 262, 263, 264, 273	
New London, Conn., 394,	
420, 575, 592, 593, 618	
New Taunton,	45, 54
New York city,	681, 951
—Military operations	
at, 73, 98, 273, 446, 449	
—Elevated railway,	
952-971.	
Newark, N. J., 259, 260,	
261, 264, 268, 271, 273,	
277.	
Newberry, Benjamin,	673
Newell,	
Asenath,	112
Lydia,	375
Valentine,	375
Newport, Pa.,	330, 331
Newton,	
Abner,	1012
Betsey H.,	1013
Birwell,	1012, 1013
Eunice,	1012
John,	1013
Mary,	1012
Roger,	1012
Samuel,	1013
Sophia,	1013
Submit,	1012
Sybil,	1012, 1013
Niantic River,	594
Nicaragua Canal,	973

	PAGE.
Nichols,	
Alice M.,	208
Harry P.,	208
John D.,	208
Margaret B.,	208
Shepley,	208
William S.,	121
Nicholls,	
Elodie,	214
Frank H.,	213
George,	213
George H.,	214
Guy L.,	214
Harriet,	213
Margaret,	214
Nicholson, Elizabeth,	173
Nickerson's Hill,	67
Niles, Abigail,	77
19th Century Club,	482
Nisbet—Origin of name,	247
—Coat-of-arms,	249
Nisbet's "Heraldry,"	247
Nisbet,	
Adam,	248
Alexander,	247, 248, 255
Hugh,	255
Nisbet,	
James,	250, 255, 256, 257, 258, 266, 268, 269.
John,	248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 257, 258, 268.
Murdoch,	249
Philip,	248
Robert,	248
Nisbitt,	276, 320; also see "Nisbet" and "Nes- bitt."
Noble,	
Charles E.,	368
John A.,	368
Lottie B.,	368
Normans and Norman- dy,	12, 21
Northam, Emily F.,	214
Norton, Mass.,	38
Norton, Helen,	212
Norwalk, Conn.,	704
Norwich, Conn.,	331, 616
Nott,	
Eliphalet,	196
Stephen,	196
Nottingham—History of,	15
Nottingham,	
Mary,	822
William,	822
Nova Scotia—Connecti- cut emigrants to,	47
Noyes,	
B. F.,	481
Moses,	587
Oaths of Fidelity and of Freemen,	51, 69, 270, 521
Odell,	
Genevieve L.,	133
Thomas B.,	133
Oehmig,	
Christian G.,	915
Esther,	915
Ogden,	
Amos,	755, 758, 765
Nathan,	762, 996
Ogilvie, Margaret,	849
Olcutt, Nathaniel,	763
Oldcastle, Sir John,	249
Olin, Stephen,	833

	PAGE.
Oliver, Robert Shaw,	57
Omagh, Ireland,	514
Oneco, Conn.,	405, 415, 442, 447, 451.
Oriskany, N. Y.,	978
Osborn, Eliza,	156
Osterhout, Isaac S.,	131
Owaneco,	329, 395, 422, 885
Owen,	
Alexander,	375
Cora B.,	375
John,	444
John W.,	375
Peckham, George,	366
Paddleford, Hannah,	151
Paddock,	
Chester H.,	239
Clara M.,	239
Cora A.,	239
Ernest E.,	239
Judson C.,	239
Nathan,	239
Sadie M.,	239
Paine,	
Hannah,	448
J. C.,	852
Pall,	593
Palmateer, Daniel,	398
Palmer,	
Alexander S.,	479, 481
Amos,	459, 461
Benjamin F.,	461
Courtlandt,	461, 482
Elizabeth,	459
Elizabeth D.,	481
Emma,	461
Fanny,	461
George E.,	460, 461
Gershom,	461, 480
Grace,	909
Hannah,	909
Harriet,	461
Joseph,	460
Louis L.,	481
Mary,	461
Nathaniel,	480
Nathaniel B.,	481
Nehemiah,	460
Phebe,	461
Priscilla D.,	479
Walter,	421, 460, 909
William,	39
William R.,	461
Palmes, Edward,	422
Paoli—Battle of,	556
Parasol. See "Pearsall."	
Park, or Parke,	
Abigail,	306
James N.,	308
Jane,	462
Joseph,	519
Robert,	421, 436, 443, 518
Sarah,	519
Sibyl,	308
Thomas,	306, 307, 342
William,	306, 307
Parker, Marshfield S.,	80
Parkes, Lydia A.,	433
Parmalee, Betsey H.,	1013
Parrish,	
Esther A.,	922
Gould P.,	923
Parsons, Gen. S. H.,	61, 449
Patents for inventions,	428, 697, 698, 699, 708.
Patrick,	
James,	409
Mary,	409

	PAGE.
Patterson, Alexander,	291, 309, 311, 318, 326, 333, 541, 653, 656, 772.
Pawcatuck,	420, 423
Paxtang Rangers, or "Boys,"	746, 748, 749, 754, 755, 757.
Payn, Mehetabel,	126
Payne, Eunice,	154
Payson, John,	432
Pearce,	
Anna M.,	563
Bessie D.,	563
Carrie,	563
Cromwell,	556, 563
Edward,	556
Fanny,	558
Hannah,	555
Jane,	558
John J.,	563
Marmaduke,	555, 563
Nancy,	558
Stewart,	538, 544, 562, 563, 771, 918.
Pearsall,	
Amanda,	453
Edward,	453
Elizabeth,	453, 1023
Ira,	453
Joseph,	453, 1023
Olive,	453, 1023
Ransom,	453
Sarah,	453, 1023
Pearson, Edward,	367
Pease, Mary,	697
Peck,	
Anne,	330, 331
Elizabeth,	196
George,	132, 559, 1000
Jemima,	76
Jerusha,	145
Joseph,	583
Nathan,	1011
Robert,	331
William,	77, 145
Peckham,	
Rufus W.,	498
Wheeler H.,	498
Pedigree building,	5, 703, 704, 847.
Peirce,	
Abel,	892
Ezekiel,	85, 405, 413, 426, 529, 625, 892, 897, 906.
Hannah,	892
Keziah,	308
Lydia,	892
Phebe,	891, 892
Phineas,	658, 907
Thomas,	885, 891, 900
Timothy,	411, 798, 885, 888, 891.
Pelton Family,	609
Coat-of-arms,	610
Pelton,	
Anna,	108
Elizabeth,	62, 108, 609, 619.
Ezra,	108
Gideon,	611
Jemima,	611
John,	62, 103, 609, 611
Lois,	108
Peinda,	108
"	612
Paul,	611
Philip,	612
Rufus,	612

PAGE.
 Pelton,
 Samuel, . . . 610, 611, 612
 William, 108
 William S., 612
Peninsular Campaign,
 778, 866.
Pennamites, 279, 281, 282,
 290, 291, 310, 326, 531,
 540, 551, 631, 655, 659,
 670, 756, 991, 992.
Pennsylvania Reserve
Corps, 857
Pentland Hills—Battle
of, 387
 Penfield,
 Alice, 212
 Alma, 212
 Edward Z., . . . 212, 1014
 Jessie, 212
Peoples' Telephone
Co., 985
Pequot Indians, . . . 330
 Perrine,
 Cordelia A., . . . 935
 Elizabeth, 776
 John, 935
 Robert, 776
 Perth, Earl of, 254, 262, 263,
 849.
Perth Amboy, N. J., 262,
 266, 267.
 Peters,
 Adelia, 1023
 Catharine, 189
 Jacob, 189
 Mary G., 1023
 Petersen,
 Mary, 353
 Peter, 353
 Pettebone, Noah, . . . 837
 Pettibone, Samuel, . . . 345
 Pettis, Marietta M., . . 221
 Phelps,
 Lynde, 839
 Oliver, 102, 103
Philip, King, 30, 31, 571;
 also see "Narragan-
 sett War."
 Phillips,
 Abby E., 504
 Jeremiah, 504
 Joseph, 167
 Martha, 235
 Mary, 232
 Mercy, 127
 Sarah A., 167
 Walter, 232
 Pickens, George, 70
 Pickering,
 Jane, 203
 Timothy, 292, 320, 337,
 414, 668, 669, 670.
 Pierce. See "Peirce."
 Pierce, Fanny, 148
 Pierson,
 Abraham, . . 260, 269, 271
 Sarah F., 156
 Thomas, 271
 Pike,
 Alva O., 429
 Ebenezer, 427
 Edward N., 429
 Eliza, 429
 George W., 29
 Isaac, 28
 I. W. D., 429
 John, 427
 Mary, 427, 429

PAGE.
 Pike,
 Mary J., 429
 Nathan S., 429
 Thomas, 429
 Thomas O., 429
 William K., 429
Pilgrims, Title-page, 25,
 279, 299, 327, 606.
 Pinhorne,
 Mary, 825
 William, 825
 Piper,
 Abbie, 366
 Abraham, 366
 Daisy, 366
 Joseph, 366
 Pittenger family, . . . 852
 Pittenger,
 Abraham, 853, 554
 Ann, 854
 Cietye, 853
 Eliza, 854
 Elizabeth, 853
 Frances, 853
 George, 854
 Henry, 852, 853
 Jacob, 854
 John, 851, 852, 853, 854
 Joseph, 853, 854
 Letty, 854
 Margaret, 854
 Mary, 853, 854
 Peter, 854
 Phebe, 854
 Rachel, 853
 Richard, 852, 853
 Sarah, 851, 853, 854
 Susanna, 853
 William, 853
Pittston, Pa., . . . 284, 329
Plainfield, Conn., 425,
 453, 885, 888, 891, 892.
 Platt,
 Angæle R., 149
 Charles, 149
 Elizabeth, 149
 Maria, 149
 Plimpton, Hadssah, . . 119
Plunket expedition and
battle, 551, 627, 630
 Plunket, William, . . . 626
Plymouth, Pa., 82, 84, 89,
 280, 283, 284, 330, 546,
 547, 620, 622, 623, 651,
 733, 735, 740.
 —First National Bank,
 352, 807, 816.
 —First store in, . . . 84
 —Historical Sketches
 of, 352, 740
 Poe, O. M., 947
 Polhemus,
 Maria L., 501
 Theodore, 501
Pontiac's War, 746
 Poole, John, 32
 Pope, Lydia, 125
 Porter,
 Ebenezer, 195
 Ellen H., 245
 William H., 245
 Post,
 Edward M., 1025
 Emily L., 1025
 Posten,
 John W., 1017
 Sadie R., 1017

PAGE.
 Potter,
 Elizabeth, 429
 Jane, 558
 Maria E., 133
 Peter, 133
 Powell,
 Almira, 199
 William, 199
 Praetorius, L., 854
 Pratt,
 Amzi, 151
 B. H., 663
 Desire, 197
 Elisha, 78
 Sarah S., 451
 Prentice,
 Esther, 424, 914
 Frances, 460
Presbyterians, 264, 269,
 384, 389, 415, 440, 513,
 517, 749, 752.
Presbyterian Church—
first in Connecticut,
 197, 439.
Press-gang, 41
 Preston,
 Delia A., 186
 Joseph S., 114
 Phineas, 186
 Price,
 Bruce, 1025
 Emily L., 1025
 George, 138
 Martha, 374
 Mary, 138
 Rachel, 212
 Prince,
 Elisha L., 360
 Elizabeth, 360
 Jane, 360
 Liva, 360
 Sarah, 360
Princeton University,
 113, 191, 208, 209, 260.
 Prindle, 135
 Prindle, C. W., 211
 Pringle,
 Alexander J., . . 137, 918
 Benjamin, 362
 Bertha, 138
 Caroline, 137
 Charity, 1020
 Charles E., 371
 Elizabeth, 134, 138, 693,
 735.
 Frank E., 371
 George L., 137
 George W., 371
 Harry W., 371
 Jacob, 362
 James, 135, 355, 370, 1020
 Jennie M., 371
 Martha, 135, 137
 Mary, 138
 Mary E., 371
 Millicent, 137
 Nelson G., 138
 Noah, 370
 Rosanna H., 137
 Samuel, 135, 137, 355, 370
 Sarah, 136
 Sarah A., 138
 Thomas, 134
Prisoners taken to Can-
ada, 149, 335, 639, 641,
 685, 911.
Prisoners at Easton,
Pa., 314, 317, 900, 901

	PAGE.
Prisoners at Sunbury,	
Pa. See "Sunbury."	
Prisoners at Wyoming,	
Pa., 291, 317, 326, 533,	
541, 653, 657.	
Pritchard,	
A. L.,	365
Martha R.,	365
Probst,	
Francis,	213
Mary F.,	213
Prudden, John,	269, 274
Pruyn, J. V. L.,	946
Pugh, Joshua,	660
Punghungwenuck,	390
Puritans,	25, 259, 269
Putnam, Israel,	430, 899
Pygan,	
Alexander,	579, 605
Lydia,	605
Quakers,	746, 747
Queen Anne's War,	43
Quinebaug Plantation,	
See "Plainfield."	
Race,	
George,	372
Hannah M.,	372
Railway—Elevated. See	
"Elevated Railway."	
Rand, Arthur L.,	115
Randall, Job,	894, 595
Ransom,	
Ellen,	359
Esther,	322, 323
George P., 320, 324, 639,	
641, 684, 691.	
James N.,	359
Jane,	359
John,	322
Liva,	359
Mary,	308, 322, 359
Phoebe,	359
Samuel, 301, 322, 337,	
546, 650, 654.	
Sarah,	302, 324
William,	326, 337, 359
Rapid transit in cities,	
.	950
Rathbone,	
Elizabeth,	57
Jared L.,	57
Joel,	57
John,	57
John F.,	57
Jonathan,	57
Henry R.,	57
Rathbun,	
John,	776
Joseph,	776
Joseph A.,	776
Lazarus,	776
Priscilla,	775
Rawson,	
Abigail C.,	111, 1013
Ada M.,	111
Andrew J.,	111
Arvilla A.,	111
Charles,	111
Charles A.,	111
Charles P.,	111
Clara,	111
Edward,	81, 110
Emma J.,	111
Fannie,	111
George W.,	111
Grindal,	81, 105
Harvey T.,	111, 1013
J. William,	111

	PAGE.
Rawson,	
Jane,	111
Lucina G.,	111
Marietta P.,	111
Martha J.,	111
Mary,	110, 111
Nettie,	111
Oliver W.,	111
Perne,	110
Rufus H.,	111
Rufus P.,	111, 1013
Sarah D.,	111
Sumner F.,	111
William,	110
Read,	
Ada L.,	115
Albert E. B.,	115
Albert S.,	115
Amanda M.,	505
Arthur H.,	115
Burton C.,	115
Charles D.,	114, 115
Charles W.,	115
Charlotte,	115
Clara B.,	115
Clarence W.,	115
Ella E.,	115
Everett H.,	115
Everett W.,	115
Fayette D.,	114
Fayette F.,	115
Florence,	115
Herbert D.,	115
Irene,	115
Lavant M.,	114
Lee,	115
Mabel S.,	115
Mary A.,	114
Mason,	505
Minnie S.,	115
Nellie,	115
Serena E.,	114
Wallace F.,	114
Redding,	
Eliza,	207
James,	207
Reed,	
Aurelia M.,	204
Caroline,	77
Catharine,	1018
Clarence H.,	205
David,	203
Diantha C.,	205
Elizabeth C.,	205
Emma L.,	204
Ethel M.,	205
Fanny H.,	204
Frederick H.,	205
George,	51
Hannah,	534
Harriet A.,	204
Jackson,	204
Jacob,	1018
John T.,	204
Jonathan,	47
Josephine,	204
Judith,	914
Lewis,	203
Lewis G.,	204
Marion,	205
Mary F.,	204
Nancy,	203
Naney P.,	204
Pliny L.,	204
Samuel,	47
Sarah,	468
Washington,	1018
William,	534

	PAGE.
Reese,	
David,	226
Edith,	226
Ludwig L.,	226
Reid,	
Agnes E.,	365
Albert P.,	365
Alexander,	365
Alvira J.,	365
Anne M.,	363
Annie E.,	506
Arthur L.,	365
Clarissa,	365
Ellen,	365
Franklin,	366
James,	365
James H.,	365
Lycurgus,	367
Marlie,	367
Martha,	366
Martha R.,	365
Mary,	366
Matthew,	365
Nancy J.,	366
Parthenia,	367
Rhoda,	366
Susan,	367
Susan M.,	365
"Reminiscences of the	
Harvey Family,"	
.	6, 16, 69, 701.
Remy,	
Belle,	366
Clara,	366
Frederick,	366
Jacob,	366
Jennie,	366
Reynolds,	
Benjamin, 349, 350, 695,	
785.	
David,	349
Elizabeth,	144
Peter,	454
William,	682
William C., 342, 350, 351	
Rhode Island,	573
Rhodes,	
Clubine L.,	560
Helen H.,	560, 1025
John,	560
Joseph C.,	560, 1025
Martha S.,	560
Mary,	455
Sarah,	461
William,	455
Rice,	
Polly,	81
Susan T.,	494, 495
William,	495
Rich, Elizabeth,	837
Richards,	
Bernard H.,	221
Carl M.,	221
Edna M.,	221
Edwin,	221
James N.,	221
Lena M.,	221
Richardson,	
Amos,	596
A. L.,	924
Caroline A.,	924
Jemima,	64
Mehetabel,	596
Riddle, Georgia,	122
Rider, Edna,	466
Rieman,	
Adam,	188
Catharine,	189

	PAGE.
Rieman,	
Daniel,	188
George P.,	190
Jessie,	191
Margaret C.,	188
Robert G.,	188, 190
Sarah M.,	190
Stella,	191
Ripey, Elizabeth,	163
Ritter,	
Edith,	366
Mettie,	366
William,	366
Robertson, Archibald,	386
Roberts,	
Elisha,	345
Evelyn L.,	216, 1014
Rebecca,	776
Richard L.,	216
William L.,	216, 1014
Robins, Thankful,	236
Robinson, Rev. John,	25
Robbins,	
Rachel,	221
Reuben,	221
Roe, Elizabeth,	303
Rogers,	
Addie L.,	239
Annie P.,	492
Clara,	239
Eli,	239
Frederick D.,	239
Hannah,	299
Jabez,	492
Joel,	343, 350, 785
Jonah,	138, 340
Lewis,	232, 239
William,	239
Romanism—History	
of,	830
Romeyn,	
J. V. C.,	828
Sarah,	828
Root, Jesse,	653
Rose, Timothy,	414, 836
Rosecrans,	
Charles W.,	306
Crandall,	304
Daniel,	304
Henry C.,	306
Jemima,	304
Sylvester H.,	306
William S.,	305
Rosenkrans,	
Allen,	304
Catharine,	304
Daniel,	304
Harmon H.,	304
Jacobus,	304
James,	304
John,	304
Josiah,	304
Rosét, George H.,	743, 744
Ross,	
Elizabeth,	183
Frank S.,	184
Horace,	183
James,	182
Joseph A.,	182
Josephine A.,	184
Mary J.,	182
Nesbitt S.,	184
Sarah H.,	184
Sue W.,	184
Sydney W.,	183
William, 312, 314, 667,	
668, 798.	
William H.,	183

	PAGE.
Rote, Joanna,	229
Ronse, Anna,	484
Rowland,	
Mahala,	1018
Sarah,	1018
William C.,	1018
Royal,	
Ann,	553
George,	553
George H.,	553
William D.,	553
Roys, Prudence,	345
Russ,	
Horace,	508
Lillian,	508
Russell,	
Elijah,	76
Orra,	76
Rutgers, Anthony,	500
Ryder, Molly,	152
Sabine, Sally S.,	153
Sage, Comfort,	436
St. John,	
Hector,	281
Matthias,	296
Rachel,	296
St. Mary's Falls Ship	
Canal Co., 941, 946,	
948.	
Salem, Mass.,	26
Salem twp., Luz. co.,	
Pa.,	529, 530, 533
Salisbury, Lucinda A.,	368
Saltonstall, Gurdon, 395, 441,	
590, 592.	
Sanders, Leannah,	171
Sanderson, H. Louise,	1023
Sanford, Julia,	175
Sanks, James,	184
Sanquhar,	380
Santee,	
Andrew C.,	357
Andrew S.,	357
Emma,	357
Flora,	357
Grace M.,	357
Jennie,	357
Milton H.,	357
Rhoda,	357
Sarah,	357
Satterlee, Elisha, 337, 992,	
993.	
Sault Ste. Marie,	940
Sault Ste. Marie and	
Hudson's Bay	
Railway,	974
Saybrook, Conn., 330, 581	
Saylor,	
Clyde,	376
John W.,	376
Sayles,	
Hepzibah,	82
Stephen,	82
Scalps—Bounty paid	
for,	640
Schaefer,	
Henry C.,	134
Mary S.,	134
Schenck, Phebe,	845
Schenectady, N. Y.,	977
Schofield, Martha,	507
Scholes, Robert,	484
Schooley, Elizabeth,	927
Schott, John P.,	334
Schull,	
Katharine,	184
Sarah H.,	184
William H.,	184

	PAGE.
Schuyler,	
Eliza,	827
John,	827
John A.,	827
Scot, George, 262, 264, 267	
Scotch-Irish, 388, 390, 440,	
514, 515, 517, 746, 749.	
"Scots Worthies,"	251
Scott,	
Eliab,	119
Samuel,	150, 484
Walter R.,	484
Scovel, Mary,	1011
Scovill,	
Abraham,	300
Jemima,	298
Scranton Silk Co.,	167
screws—Wood, 698, 707,	
709.	
Scull, William,	662, 664
Search,	
James,	142
Rachel,	142
Seaver,	
Annie I.,	490
Charles A.,	490
Cora A.,	490
Dixon D.,	490
Horace N.,	490
Lewis W.,	487, 491
Susan I.,	490
Susan W.,	487, 491
Seavey,	
Charlotte E.,	119
Flora A.,	120
Jeremiah F.,	119
John,	119
John F.,	119
Lydia A.,	119
Paul F.,	120
Sarah E.,	119
Warren A.,	120
Second National Bank,	
Wilkesbarre, 364,	
982.	
Second Regiment, Con-	
necticut Militia, 96,	
97, 104, 908.	
Seely,	
Ebenezer,	277
John,	656, 992
Selden,	
Asenath,	197
Catharine D.,	196
Deborah,	196
Desire,	197
Elizabeth,	196, 197
Ezra,	197
Joseph,	196, 601
Juliana,	197
Maria,	197
Mary,	96
Richard E.,	196, 197, 202
Samuel, 76, 98, 196, 592,	
939.	
Silence,	601
Thomas,	196
Ursula,	197
Seton, Alexander,	849
Settling towns, Wyo-	
ming,	535, 896
Seven Years' War,	746
7th Reg't, P. R. V. C.,	
777, 858, 859.	
Seymour, Hioratio,	968
Shades of Death, 90, 666	
Shamokin. See "Sun-	
bury."	

	PAGE.
Shanghai fowls,	481
Shanghai—open port,	
Sharp, Peter,	136
Sharps,	
Christianna,	926
Elizabeth,	926
John,	926
Shattuck, Amelia,	208
Shaw,	
Joseph,	924
Margaret,	150
Mary,	924
Thomas,	421
Shawane Indians,	
.	651, 668
Shawane Lake, 664, 666	
Shawnee,	651
Shawnee Fort, 89, 287,	
309, 323, 335, 546, 632	
Sheldon, Ebenezer,	122
Shepard,	
Martin,	123
Naomi,	123
Ruth,	466
Shepley,	
Alice M.,	208
Charles H.,	208
Francis B.,	208
Martha M.,	208
Stephen,	208
Sherlock, Thomas,	300
Sherman,	
Caroline,	561
E. Morgan,	561
Grace,	510
Helen M.,	507
Henry G.,	1024
Hiram,	361
William H.,	507
Sherwood, Mary,	331
Shickshinny,	87, 638
Shields,	
Adelaide A.,	218
Andrew,	217
Emily A.,	217
Harvey M.,	217, 1015
Hastings M.,	218
John M.,	217, 1028
Shimer, Lydia,	164
Shipman,	
Asa L.,	212
Dorothy,	212
James D.,	212
Ships—Armor-plate for,	
.	711-727
Shoemaker,	
C. D.,	859
David,	345
Henry,	541, 992
L. D.,	858, 873
Shonk,	
A. D.,	361
Caleb,	371
John J.,	361
Mary A.,	371
Shontz, Eleanor,	915, 920
Short,	
Chloe,	451
Polly,	475
Rebecca,	460
Seth,	451
Shupp,	
Mary,	343, 354
Philip,	343, 354
Sibley,	
Jemima,	301
Stephen,	301

	PAGE.
Sill,	
Abigail,	78
Azubah,	79, 80
Boradil,	79
Frederick,	80
George W.,	79
Harriet,	80
Isaac,	78
Isaac W.,	79
Jabez, 62, 95, 618, 1028	
Jemima,	79, 80
Joanna,	59
John,	79
Joseph,	59, 78
Martha,	79
Mary,	79
Mehetabel,	79
Micah,	79
Moses,	62
Phebe,	79
Roxana,	79
Sarah,	78
Silas,	79
Thomas,	78, 79, 80
Thomas H.,	80
Zechariah,	59
Sinsbox, Andrew,	677
Sisty, Amos,	917
Sively,	
Frances,	301
George,	301
Six Nation Indians, 278,	
279, 521, 641, 667, 894	
Skeer,	
Hannah,	915
Israel,	915
Skinner,	
Ann,	61
Joseph,	413
Slack, Sarah,	419
Slater, Mary,	485
Slaves and slave laws,	
118, 160, 426, 741, 853,	
918.	
Sloane,	
Priscilla P.,	499
Thomas C.,	499
William,	499
Slocum,	
Anthony,	27, 34
Edward,	27
Giles,	27, 992
John,	27
William,	312, 993
Sluman, Joseph,	904, 922
Smalley,	
Cietye,	853
Isaac,	853
Smith,	
Abel,	898, 899
Abigail,	48, 1027
Abijah,	357, 733
Ada,	915
Amos Y.,	884, 922, 924
Anne,	462, 463
Benjamin, 667, 887, 888,	
890, 908, 915, 1027, 1028	
Caroline A.,	924
Charles,	220
Daniel,	48
Draper,	351
E. Louise,	1022
Ebenezer,	462, 706
Elizabeth, 48, 64, 443	
Elizabeth H.,	163, 890
Elizabeth V.,	814
Emma,	176
Esther,	350

	PAGE.
Smith,	
Esther A.,	922
Fanny,	706
Frances,	923
Francis,	887, 888, 1027
George C.,	814
Grace H.,	220
Hannah B.,	727
Harriet,	922
Jacob,	163
Jane,	426
James,	67, 225
Jedidiah,	898
Johanna,	886
John, 176, 283, 400, 403,	
413, 439, 440, 441, 443,	
450, 536, 610, 761, 765,	
886, 887, 891, 898, 899,	
901, 915, 916, 1027.	
John B.,	357
Laura,	122
Lemuel,	413, 890
Liva R.,	357
Lucinda,	884, 925
Luther M.,	133
Magdalene,	900
Margaret,	48
Mary,	448, 610, 923
Mehetabel,	920
Olive,	915
Orville C.,	220
Peirce,	447, 915
Phebe, 48, 450, 891, 898,	
915.	
Richard, 48, 63, 67, 68,	
581.	
Ruth,	898
Sarah,	1027
Sarah A.,	455
Sophia,	460
Stephen,	455
Susanna,	48, 890, 898
Thankful,	1024
Thomas J.,	922
Thomas N.,	923
Timothy, 307, 676, 898,	
900.	
Welthea A.,	909, 914
William,	350, 999
Zurviah,	398, 914
Snodgrass, William,	190
Snyder, George,	369
Jemima,	369
John,	366
Lena,	359
Peter,	359
Solemn League and	
 Covenant. See	
 "Covenant."	
Somersetshire, Eng-	
 land,	15
Sommers, Mary,	553
Sons of Liberty, 616, 617	
"Soo" Canal. See "St.	
 Mary's Falls."	
Southerton, Mass.,	421
Southworth, Constant, . . .	32
Sovereign, Martha,	298
Spafford, Darius,	368
Spalding, Asa,	454
Lydia,	892
Simon,	302, 641, 798
Spaulding,	
Achsah,	452, 1022
Florence,	452
Henry S.,	452
Jacob L.,	452
John,	452

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Spaulding,		Sterling,		Story, Rebecca,	1022
Joshua,	452	Stephen,	80	Stout, John,	564
Laura,	452	William,	58	Mary,	564
Orpah,	452	Stevens,		Strater,	
Selah,	452	Alexander H.,	510	Daisy,	366
Speedy, William,	762	Asa,	567, 611	Frederick,	366
Spencer,		Chester,	338	Street, Francis,	36
Amaziah,	109	Eben,	510	Strong, James,	833
Charles,	150	Evelena B.,	510	Strong, Solomon,	537
Daniel,	110	Lois,	892	"Strongbow,"	14
Deborah,	63, 64	Uriah,	894	Sturdevant,	
Eleanor,	109	Stewart family,	745	S. H.,	852, 855
Emma,	220	Stewart,		William H.,	661
Evaline,	174	Abigail A.,	555, 560	Styles, Phebe,	154
Harvey,	110	A. T.,	953, 955, 957	Slyner, Melchior,	792
Isaac,	62, 96, 196	Alexander W.,	565	Sullivan's expedition	
Jared,	64, 100, 109	Annie,	143	against the Indi-	
Joseph,	67, 96, 97, 104	Caroline,	555, 561	ans,	72, 683
Mary,	110	Charles, 745, 756, 758,		Sunbury—Manor of, 540,	
Matthias,	109, 110	768, 996.		662, 694.	
Mehetabel,	100	Dorcas,	301	Sunbury, Pa., 89, 530, 556,	
Penclope,	110	Elizabeth, 450, 548, 765,		626, 658.	
Polly,	195	775, 776.		Surnames and their ori-	
Reuben,	110	Frances,	301, 561	gin,	11
Samuel,	63, 596	Franklin,	564	Surnames and their ir-	
Selden,	110	Grace,	99	regular spelling.	
Timothy,	64	Hannah,	554	See "Names."	
William,	109	James, 554, 730, 745, 765,		Surry, New Hampshire,	
Sprague,		775.		. . . . .	105, 107
L. L.,	842	Jane,	730, 745	Surveys of the Wyoming	
Ruhamah,	453, 1023	John,	96	region, 413, 662, 920	
Samuel,	453	Josiah,	775, 776	Susquehanna Coal Co.,	
Spring Brook Water		Lazarus, 301, 307, 561,		. . . . .	740
Co.,	983	564, 629, 745, 796, 897,		Susquehanna Land Co.	
Sroder, Charles,	362	907, 995.		See "Conn. Susq. Co."	
Staats, Grace B.,	204	Margaret, 729, 730, 745,		Sutliff, Sabria,	303
Stacey,		775.		Sutton, New Hamp-	
Esther,	40	Martha, 555, 560, 774, 775,		shire—History	
Richard,	37, 40	776.		of,	34
Stackhouse, Rebecca,	177	Martha J.,	565	Suydam, Mary A.,	482
Stamp Act,	616	Mary,	561, 776	Swaim,	
Standish, Myles,	327, 330	Minerva W.,	565	Frances,	240
Stanley,		Priscilla,	775	James,	240
Flora M.,	201	Rachel,	96	Swain,	
John,	346	Sophronia,	113	Abigail C.,	1013
Oliver,	199	William, 307, 635, 745,		Alva B.,	111
Robert N.,	201	761, 766, 906.		Charles,	111
Stanton,		Stiles,		Clyde,	111
Edmund D.,	502	Benjamin,	321	Harvey J.,	111
Hannah,	460	Frances,	180	Helen I.,	111
John,	422	Lewis,	180	Joseph C.,	111, 1013
Louis L.,	502	Sarah,	321	Merrill,	111
Priscilla,	502	Stilwell, Frances,	492	M. Luella,	111
Robert,	502	Stocker,		Samuel,	273
Samuel,	502	Abigail,	48, 49	Swamp—Great, . 532, 665	
Sarah,	423	Edward,	49	Swan,	
Thomas,	423, 460, 502	Stoke, Manor of, 540, 662		Fanny,	461
Stark,		Stone,		Harriet P.,	479
James,	304	Amy L.,	504	Roswell R.,	461, 479
William,	304	David,	429	Thomas,	461
Starkey, Charles F.,	150	Henrietta,	148	Sweet,	
Stauffer, Elizabeth,	190	Hugh,	429, 451	Abiah,	91
Staves—Culler of, 60		John,	451, 504	Abigail,	91, 92
Steam-engine—first in		Julia D.,	202	Annie,	486
America,	823	Laura,	429	Catharine,	92
Stebbins,		Phebe,	451	Elnathan,	90, 91
Asa,	76	William L.,	998	Henrietta,	485
Emilia,	76	Stonington, Conn., 393,		James,	90
Steck, Michael,	187	400, 420, 422, 424, 460,		John,	90
Steel—manufacture of,		480, 909.		Lois,	91, 678
697, 710—727; also see		Stookey,		Swetland, Maggie A., 1024	
"Harvey Steel Co."		Benjamin,	815	Swift, John, 312, 316, 317, 654,	
Stephens, Jemima,	340	Elizabeth,	815	671, 993.	
Sterling, Conn., 399, 447		Martha,	815	Taber,	
Sterling,		Store—first in Plymouth		Frederick D.,	483
Daniel,	585	. . . . .	84	James M.,	483
John,	619	Store—first in Wyoming			
		. . . . .	797		

	PAGE.
Taft,	
Alphonso,	473
Caroline,	474
Emma J.,	474
George W.,	473
Mabel,	474
Robert,	473
Samuel H.,	473, 474
Talcott, Elizur,	903, 904
Tallman, Catharine,	209
Talmage, T. DeWitt,	826
Tanner, Ella,	425
Tantum Morantum,	78
Taunton, Mass., 28, 29, 31,	36, 38, 41, 571.
Taylor,	
Caroline A.,	474
Caroline M.,	474
Carrie,	474
David,	563
Edwin G.,	474
John W.,	474
Leonora J.,	474
Richard C.,	474
Richard E.,	474
Richard T.,	474
Samuel L.,	474
Sarah H.,	563
Teall,	
Eliza,	149
Oliver,	149
Ten Broeck, Elizabeth,	845
Terry, Parshall,	911
Tewksbury, Henry,	34
Thayer,	
Abigail,	37
Nathaniel,	33, 37, 38
Thomas,	
Abigail A.,	560
Abraham,	560, 1024
Clementine M.,	560
Emily L.,	560
Frances M.,	560, 1024
Freeman,	625, 692
Helen M.,	560
Latona A. S.,	561
Martina S.,	560
Noah,	1024
Thomson, William,	852
Thompson,	
Charles G.,	120
Charles H.,	120
Elmer,	239
Franklin G.,	120
Mary,	204, 334
Thomas,	416
Thornton, Rhoby,	504
Threshing-floor—B.	
Harvey's,	651
Thurleigh—Harveys of,	
14.	
Ticonderoga—Capture	
of,	65
Tiffany, Ebenezer,	672
Tift, Samuel,	408
Tilden Foundation, N.	
Y. Public Library,	
612.	
Tilden,	
Mary B.,	612
Samuel J.,	612
Tilyou, Catharine,	216
Tilbury's Knob, 624, 628,	660, 661.
Tillbury,	
Abraham,	94, 660, 676
Desire,	660
John,	94

	PAGE.
Tillbury,	
Lois,	96
Lucy,	94, 96, 660
Tillen, Elizabeth,	225
Tinker, Amos, 579, 582, 583,	596.
Tioga Point. See	
"Athens."	
Tolman,	
James,	845, 846
Sarah,	846
Tolles,	
Abraham,	560
Daniel,	1024
James S.,	560
Martha,	560
Mary,	1024
Tone, Wolfe,	392
Tongue, John,	397
Townsend, Frederick,	57
Tracy,	
John F.,	960, 961, 964
Sidney,	134
Trading-house at Wyo-	
ming,	797
Treadway, Clarissa,	80
Treat, Robert,	271, 272
Trenton—Decree of. See	
"Decree of Trenton."	
Trindle, Clariana,	1018
Tripp, Isaac,	280, 625, 921,
922.	
Trumhull, Jonathan,	891,
893, 904.	
Tubbs,	
Lebheus,	993
Lola,	179
Nathan,	179, 303
Sarah,	179, 303
Tuck,	
Ann R.,	1022
Anna M.,	1022
Carrie C.,	1022
J. W.,	1022
Mary S.,	1022
Tucker,	
David,	475
Dixon,	476
Fanny M.,	476
George J.,	80
John,	58
Mark,	475, 476
Mary,	202
Vesta,	58
Turner,	
Achsah,	165
Elizabeth,	62
Turney, John,	639, 641
Turpin,	
Isaac,	193
Thursia,	193
Tuttle,	
Beach,	924
John,	997
Joseph,	924
Keturah,	324
Mary,	997
24th Reg't. Connecticut	
Militia, 285, 287, 628.	
Twins—descendants of (1)	
Thomas Harvey, 43,	64, 67, 75, 78, 111, 125,
137, 149, 165, 168, 225,	238, 243, 245, 1011.
Tyrell,	
Daniel,	913
Job,	913
Keziah,	913

	PAGE.
Ulster, Ireland,	388
Uncas,	395, 424
Underground railway,	
741.	
Underhill,	
Anne,	979, 980
Elizabeth,	979
Isaac,	979
John,	979
Moses,	979, 980
Sarah,	980
Sarah M.,	979, 981
Underwood,	
Mary J.,	231
Timothy,	993
Union College,	
.	196, 243, 475
United Irishmen,	392
Upton,	
George,	464
Maria B.,	464
Urquhart Castle,	846
Urquhart coat-of-arms,	
.	850
Urquhart family,	846
Urquhart,	
Adam,	849
Alexander,	849
Daniel N.,	852
David K.,	851
Emily H.,	852
George, 846, 850, 851, 852,	854.
George W.,	851
James,	850
John,	850, 851
Joseph,	851
Joseph V. R.,	852
Leah,	852
Patrick,	849
Margaret,	851
Mary A., 843, 846, 850,	851, 852.
Samuel A.,	852
Sarah,	851, 852, 854
Sir Thomas,	847
Sir William,	848, 850
Usher, Sarah,	474
Vaill,	
Jerusha,	145
Joseph, 144, 145, 195, 197	Sarah,
145	
Van Brunt,	
Catharine,	846
Mary,	846
Peter,	846
Van Campen, Aaron,	760
Van Doren,	
Abraham,	854
Christophe,	854
John,	854
Margaret,	854
Van Dusen, George,	367
Van Duyne,	
Roelof,	853
Susanna,	853
Van Eps,	
Abram,	977, 978, 679
Dirk,	977
Evert,	977
Jan,	977
Sarah,	977, 981
Van Kortright, M. B.,	977
Van Loon,	
Jane,	357
Lydia,	372

	PAGE.
Van Loon,	
Samuel,	357
Stephen,	357, 785
Ziba,	372
Van Schaick, Cornelia,	500
Van Tillbury, John, . . .	94
Van Wyck, Maria T., . . .	501
Vernon, N. Y.,	978
Vertz, Elizabeth,	168
Vessels — Armor-plate	
for,	711-727
Viets, Ellen,	220
Vinal,	
Caroline,	1022
Frederic,	1022
F. W.,	1022
Helen T.,	1022
Virgin, Rev. S. H., . . .	117, 118
Voke, Polly,	731
Valuntown, Conn., . . .	398, 399, 402, 404, 410,
411, 417, 438, 440, 517,	521, 888, 889.
Voorlus,	
Burton H.,	182
Charles C.,	241
Nora,	182
Peter A. H.,	241, 242
Vose,	
Edith D.,	491
Eleanor H.,	491
Eliza F.,	491
George H.,	491
Mabel D.,	491
Thomas,	491
Voss, Sarah,	455
Wadhams,	
Moses,	784
Noah,	355, 784
Wadsworth, James, . . .	97
Waite,	
Henry M.,	197
Morrison R.,	197
Waldo,	
Norton A.,	164
Roger,	164
Sarah E.,	164
Wales, Nathaniel, 529, 653,	
755, 767.	
Walker,	
Charles H.,	161
Helen C.,	161
Mary,	506
Richard,	506
Wall, Elizabeth,	34
Wallace, Matilda M., . . .	562
Walling, Dinah,	428
Walton,	
Elmira,	371
Enoch,	371
Wampanoag Indians, . .	571
Wandel,	
James,	96
Lucy,	96
War—Civil, in England, .	20
War of 1812,	785
War—French and Eng-	
lish, 65, 277, 403, 613	
War—King William's, .	41
War—Narragansett, . .	See "Narragansett
War."	
War—Queen Anne's, 43	
War of the Rebellion, .	777, 856, 934

	PAGE.
Ward,	
Deborah,	275
Dorcas,	272
Edith,	102
Elias,	277
John,	260, 272, 273, 274
Joycc,	272
Lawrence,	260
Marcus,	274
Mary,	270, 273
Phebe,	275
Sarah,	274
Wardsboro, Vt.,	74
Warner,	
Asa H.,	109
Daniel,	46
Esther,	46
Hannah,	109
Huldah,	109
Jabez,	109
John,	109
Lucy,	109
Mary,	109
Miriam,	166
Sarah,	109, 501
Warren,	
Alice L.,	113
Charles J.,	161
David,	113
Elisha C.,	113
Elisha W.,	113
Ella A.,	114
Emma,	114
Frederick L.,	113
Frederick P.,	114
Harvey C.,	113
Helen C.,	161
Jacob,	425, 885
James F.,	114
Kate H.,	114
Mary,	114
Mary A.,	161
Mary L.,	114
Priscilla,	425
Stella L.,	113
Theodore D.,	161
Watson, Fannie,	221
Wawayanda Patent, N.	
Y.,	277
Waycott, Samuel A., . . .	203
Weaving linen,	515, 517
Webster,	
Roswell,	163
Roxana,	163
Weeks, Lizzie,	485
Weiss,	
Jacob,	293
John J.,	793
Mary,	793
Rebecca,	793
Welles, Rosewell, 678, 694,	
994.	
Wells, Penelope,	1023
Welling,	
Clementine,	473
Elizabeth D.,	473
James C.,	473
William C.,	473
Welsh, Eliza,	149
Wesleyan University, .	
.	133, 215, 218, 833.
Wesson, Charlotte,	161
West,	
Lucy,	125
Nathan,	125
Westcott, Alma,	484
Westerly, R. Id., 456, 476	

	PAGE.
Western Reserve Uni-	
versity,	933
Westfall,	
Beulah M.,	1019
Cecil E.,	1019
Charles,	1019
Julius,	1019
Lena M.,	1019
West Indies—Trade	
with,	60, 615, 616
Westminster, Vt., . . .	45
West Naticake, Pa., . .	
.	622, 623, 728
Westmoreland, Conn.,	
84, 95, 285, 289, 307,	
536, 622, 892, 903, 904,	
905, 922. See, also,	
"Wyoming" and	
"Conn. Susq. Co."	
West Pittston, Pa., . .	925
Wetherell, Daniel,	576, 583
Whaples,	
Elizabeth,	48
Thomas,	48
Wheaton,	
Elizabeth,	448
Jesse,	448
Nancy,	448
Sylvia,	490
Whedon, D. D.,	133
Wheeler,	
Albert,	1019
Albert N.,	1019
Bethiah,	321
Blanche,	1019
Caleb,	321
David,	321
John,	321
Lemuel,	321
Magdalene,	900
Olive,	484
Susan,	1016
Thomas,	321
Wheelock, Sarah,	138
White,	
Abner,	119
Alice L.,	120
Anna S.,	121
Anna W.,	121
Augusta A.,	120
Charles,	121
Charles A.,	120
Charlotte,	119
Charlotte P.,	121
Clarence S.,	119
Dorcas,	227
Edna E.,	121
Fanny A.,	119
Hannah,	119
Joseph,	119
Joseph H.,	119
Laura M.,	121
Lennie A.,	120
Lucius E.,	121
Lydia A.,	119
Mary I.,	121
Rufus A.,	120
Walter I.,	119
William F.,	121
William H.,	121
Whitehead,	
Isaac N.,	368
Louisa A.,	368
William A.,	267
Whitfield,	
Abigail,	329
Henry,	329, 454

	PAGE.
Whiting,	
Abigail H.,	202, 1014
Joseph,	202
Luther,	202
Nathan,	66, 67, 104
Paul,	202
William,	68
Whitman,	
George H.,	207
Winthrop,	207
Whitmore,	
Elizabeth B.,	204
Mary A.,	204
Electa,	200
Eugelia M.,	208
Whitney, Flavel,	200
Whiton, Stephen,	566
Whittlesey, Asaph, 85, 295,	
837.	
Wigton, Thomas,	345
Wilber, Priscilla,	429
Wilbur, Phebe,	461
Wilcox,	
Asa,	204
Charles W.,	204
Crandall,	1020
George,	204
Henry,	204
Hollis,	236
Isaac,	1020
John A.,	204
Mary,	204
Nancy,	204
Sarah L.,	236
Thankful,	304, 1020
Wilcoxon, Elizabeth,	155
Wilder, Harriet,	481
Wiley, Virginia,	474
Wilkesbarre, Pa., 82, 278,	
279, 284, 297, 311, 317,	
318, 329, 413, 635, 666,	
683, 755, 897, 905, 912.	
<i>Wilkesbarre Advocate</i> , 917	
Wilkesbarre—Authra-	
cite Savings Bank,	
.	554, 817
Wilkesbarre City Hos-	
pital,	928
Wilkesbarre Deposit	
and Savings Bank,	
.	138
Wilkesbarre—first store	
in,	797
Wilkesbarre—History	
of,	224
Wilkesbarre Hotel Co.,	
.	554, 810, 818
Wilkesbarre & Kings-	
ton Street R. R., 807	
Wilkesbarre—Mercy	
Hospital,	928
Wilkesbarre—Miners'	
Savings Bank, 226,	
810, 813.	
Wilkesbarre—Oldest	
structure in,	798
<i>Wilkesbarre Record</i> ,	918
Wilkesbarre—Second	
National Bank, 364	
982.	
Wilkesbarre—Wyo. Val-	
ley Lace Mills, 810	
Wilkesbarre—Wyoming	
Nat'l Bank, 341, 444	
Wilkinson,	
Elizabeth,	173
Richard,	173

	PAGE.
Willard,	
Ada E.,	115
Asenath,	112, 118
Charles T.,	116
Ella E.,	115
Hosea,	112
Julia A.,	116, 1013
Leah L.,	115
Mabel C.,	116, 1013
Olive,	118
Olive C.,	114
Oliver,	112, 118
Oliver H.,	115, 706
Rebecca A.,	115
Sarah J.,	112
Sarah L.,	113
Walter C.,	116
Willey family,	593-598
Willey,	
Allen,	50, 193, 596
Austin,	597
Barnabas,	107
Benajah,	50
Elizabeth,	50
Grace,	105
Henry,	597
Isaac, 576, 577, 593, 596	
Joanna,	577
John, 50, 594, 595, 596,	
1011.	
Joseph,	50, 107, 596
Judah,	103
Lucretia,	50
Lydia,	50
Mary,	50
Melietabel,	50
Mercy,	107
Miriam,	595, 596
Noah,	50
Phebe,	50
Sarah,	50, 1011
Williams College,	121,
162, 200, 300, 467, 482	
Williams,	
Amy,	369
Benjamin,	296
Ephraim,	482, 1021
Hannah E.,	482
Jabez,	298
Jane,	339
Lydia,	677
Mary,	1023
Minnie,	1017
Olive L.,	231
Phebe,	296
Rhoda,	298
Thomas,	339
William,	525
Williamson, Magdalene, 204	
Willis,	
Elizabeth,	39
John,	39
Joseph,	33
Wills and Inventories,	
32, 57, 274, 405, 426,	
443, 518, 539, 551, 555,	
584, 585, 586, 590, 592,	
595, 675, 679, 693, 853	
Wilson,	
Ashbel B.,	564
Edward,	565
Elizabeth,	565
Gertrude,	565
James,	565
John G.,	353
Mary C.,	564
Minerva,	564, 565
William,	564

	PAGE.
Wills, or Wiltshire, Eng-	
land—Harveys in,	
.	15, 577, 593
Winant,	
Cornelius,	727
Mary M.,	727
Winchell, Alexander,	833
Windham co., Conn.,	
.	278, 399
Windship, Jabez,	650
Winn,	
Abner B.,	154
Frances M.,	154
Reuben,	154
Winslow,	
George E.,	175
Jennie,	175
Josiah,	572
Winsor, Lydia,	503
Winthrop, John, 26, 576, 593,	
885, 979.	
Wisconsin,	933, 934
Wisner, Hannah,	181
Withington,	
Ann,	101
Henry,	101
Witter,	
J. D.,	464
Maria B.,	464
Wittick, Harriet L.,	133
Wodrow, Robert, 255, 267,	
385.	
Wolfe,	
Benjamin,	362
Bethiah H.,	362
Gertrude,	565
Peter,	296
Sarah,	296
Wood,	
David,	79
Henry,	474
Johanna,	485
Katherine,	837
Woodbridge, New Jer-	
sey,	262, 268
Woodbridge,	
Minnie,	511
Timothy,	894, 895, 921
Woodmaucy,	
Edgar A.,	235
Sylvester,	235
Walter H.,	235
Woodruff,	
Harriette B.,	837
Lewis B.,	837
Mary B.,	837
Woodward,	
Abigail,	51, 53
Benajah,	53
Beniah,	53
Camilla,	477
Dorcas,	54
Israel,	51
Nathan,	53
Theron R.,	53
Wooster, David,	68
Worthen, Augusta H.,	34
Worthington,	
Joseph,	361, 362
Nancy B.,	361
Wrifford,	
Charles,	854
Harriet,	854
John,	854
Margaret,	854
Mary,	854

	PAGE.
Wright,	
Caleb,	783
Caleb E., 786, 787, 803,	
863, 879.	
Catharine,	783
Charlotte,	176
Dexter R.,	833
Emily L.,	790, 791
George K.,	152
Harrison, 191, 782, 786,	
791.	
Hendrick B., 84, 342,	
352, 632, 786, 858.	
J. Ridgway,	191, 790
Jessie,	782, 812
John,	782
Joseph,	129, 350, 783
Samuel,	783
Stella,	191
Wylie, Priscilla,	427
Wymore, Elizabeth,	149
Wyoming Valley, Pa.,	
82, 95, 278, 280, 282,	
284, 412, 413, 414, 535,	
540, 547, 618, 654, 659,	
662, 675, 755, 895.	
See, also, "Westmore-	
land" and "Connect-	
icut Susque'a Co."	
Wyoming Artillerists,	
.	855

	PAGE.
Wyoming — battle and	
massacre, 88, 89, 286,	
302, 323, 537, 633, 769,	
772, 798, 911, 923.	
Wyoming — First store	
in,	797
Wyoming Independent	
Companies, 1776-	
78,	84, 87, 284, 323
Wyoming—Losses in,	
.	95, 289
Wyoming—Map of,	280
Wyoming monument,	
.	286, 537
Wyoming Nat'l Bank,	
.	341, 444, 875
Wyoming Seminary,	
137, 138, 223, 554, 777,	
834, 841, 842, 884, 925,	
981, 986, 1001.	
Wyoming — Surveys in.	
See "Surveys."	
Wyoming Valley Lace	
Mills,	810
Yale University, 138, 144,	
146, 151, 157, 165, 195,	
197, 260, 299, 300, 429,	
467, 496, 497, 499, 502,	
549, 1001.	
Yaple.	
Huldah,	179
John,	179

	PAGE.
Yarrington,	
Abel,	650
Caroline A.,	924
Dilton,	663
York,	
Amos,	909, 910, 913
Berinthia,	913
David,	240
Deborah,	909
Esther, 519, 909, 912, 913	
Frederick H.,	240
Hannah,	909, 913
James,	909
Joseph,	519, 909
Keziah,	913
Lucretia, 909, 910, 912,	
913.	
Manasseh M.,	913
Mary,	909
Sarah,	913
Thomas,	519, 909
Welthea A.,	909, 914
William,	909
Young,	
J. S.,	452
Laura S.,	452
Lazarus, 754, 755, 756,	
757.	
Mary,	354
Robert,	266, 268, 269
William,	754
Zumwalt, Mollie J.,	222



10

21



